

BOSTON  
PUBLIC  
LIBRARY













X HIBERNIA ANTIQVA



HIBERNIA.

*Dives Lactis ac Mellis Insula.  
Cervorum venatu insignis.*

*Ven. Bal. Acad. Hist. Lib. 1. Cap. 1*

P. 1

THE  
ANTIQUITIES  
AND  
HISTORY  
OF  
IRELAND.

By the Right Honourable

Sir James Ware, Kn<sup>t</sup>.

CONTAINING

1. His Inquiries into the Antiquities of *Ireland*, Illustrated with Copper Cutts: To which are annexed Catalogues of all the Chief Governors, of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in the present Parliament; the Mayors, Lord Mayors and Sheriffs of the City of *Dublin*; the present Establishment of *Ireland*; with Lists of the Principal Officers Civil and Military, the Commissioners of the Revenue, &c.
2. His Annals of *Ireland* from the first Conquest by the *English*, a great part of which is now first Published, together with a Chronological Account of the most memorable Events continued from the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth* to this present time.
3. His Commentaries of the Prelates of *Ireland* from the first planting of Christianity there, to the Year 1665: To which is now added a Continuation thereof to 1704; and a Catalogue of all the Chancellors and Provosts of *Trinity-College, Dublin*, from its Foundation; together with the present Fellows.
4. His two Books of the Writers of *Ireland*, wherein are many remarkable Pieces of Antiquity, much Augmented from the Author's Original Manuscripts.
5. By way of Appendix is added that rare and admirable Discourse of Sir *John Davis*, Knight, of the Cause why *Ireland* was no sooner reduced to the Obedience of the Crown of *England*.

Very useful for all Persons who are desirous of being acquainted with the ancient and present Estate of that Kingdom.

---

Now first Published in one Volume in *English*; and the Life of Sir *JAMES WARE* prefixed.

---

DUBLIN:

Printed by *A. Crook*, Printer to the Queens most Excellent Majesty, for *E. Dobson* in *Castle-Street*, and *M. Gunne* at *Essex-Street-Gate*, 1705.

---



ANTIQUITIES

OF THE

OF ROME

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

TO THE  
Most Noble and most Illustrious  
PRINCE,  
**JAMES**  
DUKE OF  
**ORMONDE,**

Earl of *Brecknock*, and Baron of  
*Lanthony* and *Moor-Park*, in *England*, Duke,  
Marquess and Earl of *Ormonde*, Earl of  
*Offory*, Viscount *Thurles*, Baron of *Arklow*,  
Lord Lieutenant General and General  
Governor of Her Majesties Kingdom of  
*Ireland*, and Honorary *Butler* of the same,  
Lord of the Regalities and Liberties of  
the County Palatine of *Tipperary*, Gene-  
ral of the Horse, Captain of one of Her  
Majesties Troops of Horse-Guards, Lord  
Lieutenant of the County of *Somerset*, one  
of the Lords of Her Majesties most Ho-  
nourable Privy Council, Chancellor of  
the Universities of *Oxford* and *Dublin*, High  
Steward of the Cities of *Westminster*, *Bristol*,  
and *Exeter*, and Knight of the most  
Noble Order of the Garter.

THE Design of the following  
Sheets being to Illustrate a Coun-  
try,



## The DEDICATION.

try, which not only for many Ages past hath been the Scene wherein the great Exploits of Your most Noble Ancestors have been atchieved; but for the Rescue of which from utter Ruine Your Grace hath so successfully appeared; the Publishers humbly crave Your Patronage of the ensuing Collection: And shall ever pray, that as Your Grace hath by Your Heroic Actions transcended the Glory of Your most Illustrious Progenitors, so You may enjoy the most lasting Felicity; and long continue to be the Defence and Ornament of this Kingdom.

THE



# THE PREFACE.

**T**HE Writers of the History of *Ireland*, for the most part utterly ignorant or negligent of the Genuine Remains of Antiquity, have obtruded on the World a multitude of uncouth, incoherent and ridiculous Fables and Legends instead of Authentick Relations of Matters of Fact; so that excepting a few Fragments relating to Transactions since the Conquest by the *English*, very little could be met with any ways Instructive to such as were desirous to be informed of the Ancient State and Affairs of their own Country. This was the reason that the most Learned Primate *Usher* first encourag'd the Right Honourable Sir *James Ware* (a Person whom he knew to be every way accomplished for such an Undertaking) to apply himself to the Study of the History and Antiquities of this Kingdom; which he indefatigably pursued as long as he lived; Witness the many Accurate Treatises by him Published; in all which he gave full Proof of his Exquisite and Profound Learning, Unbias'd Judgment, and an unusual Modesty, Candor and Fidelity. Nor was the Reception those Pieces met with unanswerable to their Merit; the Copies (though some of them more than once Printed) were so greedily bought up, that 'twas no easie matter to come by any one of those single Tracts: For which cause several Persons of Note were desirous that all the Historical Works of the said Author, which had  
a  
been



## The P R E F A C E.

been singly Printed, and that in the *Latin Tongue* only, might be Published in one Volume in *English* for the Advantage and Entertainment of our own Country Men, who are most concern'd not to be Strangers at Home : In compliance wherewith, the Publishers have endeavoured to render this Collection as perfect and useful as they could ; and have not only given you such Works of Sir *James Ware* which at any time heretofore have been Printed, but some intire Pieces of His, never before Published ; and many Improvements to those which have been out of his own Manuscripts : Together with many useful Additions relating to the ancient and present State of *Ireland*, &c.

For here you have, 1<sup>st</sup>, The Life of the Author Sir *James Ware*.

2<sup>dly</sup>, The Antiquities of *Ireland*, Illustrated with several Sculptures : To which is annexed, A Chronological Table of all the Chief Governors of this Kingdom since the Conquest thereof, *Anno Domini* 1168, to the Year of our Lord 1704 : Together with Catalogues of the present Lords *Spiritual* and *Temporal* of *Ireland*, and of the *House of Commons*, and *Lower House of Convocation* ; and of all the *Mayors*, *Bailiffs*, *Sheriffs* and *Lord Mayors* of the City of *Dublin* since the First Year of King *Edward* the Second ; the Lords of the Council, the present Establishment, and Officers Civil and Military ; the present Lord Mayor, Court of Aldermen, and the several Corporations : Together with the Bounds and Liberties of the City of *Dublin*.

3<sup>dly</sup>, An Account of the Prelates of *Ireland* from the first Conversion of the Nation to the Christian Faith until the Year 1665 ; Which is continued unto this present Year 1704, by Accounts thereof transmitted from the present Most Reverend Arch-Bishops and Bishops of the several Sees. To which is added a List of all the Chancellors and Provosts

## The PREFACE.

of *Trinity-College, Dublin*, from its first Foundation, and of the present Fellows thereof.

4thly, The Annals of *Ireland* by Sir *James Ware*, from the first coming of the *English*, Anno 1169, to 1202; now first Published from M. S. out of the Library of Dr. *John Madden* Deceased (communicated to us by the Reverend Dr. *John Stearne*) and from thence continued most part from the Chronicles of Dr. *Meredith Hanmer* and *Henry Marlborough*, formerly Published by Sir *James Ware*, till the beginning of the Reign of King *Henry the Seventh*.

5thly, The Annals of *Ireland* during the Reigns of King *Henry the Seventh*, King *Henry the Eighth*, King *Edward the Sixth*, and Queen *Mary*; with many Additions in this Edition, being Transcripts out of the Papers and Records of Sir *James Ware*: Together with the Life of *George Brown* sometime Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*.

6thly, The Annals of *Ireland* during the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, compiled out of the Papers and Memoirs left by Sir *James Ware*; and some of them upon Review fitted for the Press: To which is added *Gesta Hibernorum*, or a Chronological Account of the most memorable Transactions in this Kingdom from the Decease of Queen *Elizabeth* down to this time: With the number of Popish Priests now in every County of *Ireland*.

7thly, Two Books concerning the Writers of *Ireland*, with considerable Improvements and Additions out of Sir *James Ware's* Original Manuscripts.

8thly, That Rare and Admirable Treatise of Sir *John Davis*, Knight, Attorney General to His Majesty King *James the First*, Intituled, "A Discovery of the Cause why *Ireland* was never intirely brought under the Obedience of the Crown of *England* till the Reign of King *James the First*; is, for the Affinity of the Argument, Re-printed, and added by way of Appendix.



## The PREFACE.

---

The Inquiries into the Antiquities, and the Account of the Prelates of *Ireland*, were faithfully Translated from the Original *Latin* by Order of the Honourable Sir *William Domville*, Knight, and the Translation carefully Revised by himself.

The Annals of King *Henry* the Seventh, King *Henry* the Eighth, King *Edward* the Sixth, and Queen *Mary*, were Englished by *Robert Ware*, Esq; Son to the Author, Sir *James*.

The Books concerning the Writers of *Ireland* we procured to be Translated by another Hand : In which we think it necessary to Advertise the Reader, are omitted some Passages which were in the *Latin* Edition, meerly because the said Passages were to be found *Verbatim* in the Antiquities, or the Account of the Prelates of *Ireland*; and we were loth to swell the Bulk of the Volume with any needless Repetitions.

We have nothing more to add, but to desire the Reader to correct the *Errata* of the Press, the chief of which we have taken notice of.

---

THE

---

---

T H E  
L I F E  
O F

Sir JAMES WARE, Kt.

**H**E was Descended from a Noble and Antient Family in England, which Flourished in great Honour in the Time of *Roger de Ware*, Lord of *Isefield*, a Baron of Parliament, in the Reign of *King Edward the First*.

HIS Father, *Sir James Ware, Kt.* in the time of *Queen Elizabeth*, came over into *Ireland*, in the Quality of Secretary to the Lord-Deputy, and sometime after was made Auditor-General of this Kingdom; a Place of Honour and Profit, which enabled him to make many considerable Purchases in and near the City of *Dublin*. He was a Person of extraordinary Piety and strict Life. He had by his Wife *Mary Briden*, Daughter to *Sir ——— Briden*, of the County of *Kent*, Kt. Five Sons, and as many Daughters; our Author *James* being the Eldest of his Sons, and was Born in *Castle-street*, in the City of *Dublin*, on the 26th of *November*, Anno 1594. His Father finding him to make early Advances towards Learning, spared neither Cost nor Labour, to encourage him therein, and about the Age of Sixteen had him entred a Student in *Trinity-Colledge* near *Dublin*, where applying himself diligently to his Studies, he made such Proficiency therein, that in less then Six years he was made Master of Arts. Having finished his Studies in the University, and made great Progress in all parts of Polite Literature, upon Advice of his Father, he Changed his Condition of Life, and Married *Mary* the Daughter of *John Newman*, of *Dublin*, Esq; Yet notwithstanding the Cumbrances of Marriage and Business, he still followed his Studies, and chiefly apply'd himself to the Discovery of the Antiquities of his own Country, Encouraged therein by the Advice and Assistance of the Learned and ever Famous Archbishop *Usher*. About the year 1629, he received the Honour of Knighthood from *Adam* Lord Viscount *Ely*, and *Richard Boyle*, Earl of *Cork*, they both being at that time Lords-Justices. In 1632, he became (upon the Death of his Father) Auditor-General, Succeeding him as well in Office as Estate. In 1639, he was made one of the King's Privy-Council in *Ireland*, and the Rebellion not long after breaking out, he suffered not a little in his Estate. Some time after in the year 1644, being of the Royal Party, he, with the Lord *Edward Brabazon* (afterwards Earl of *Meath*) and *Sir Henry Tichborn* Kt. were sent by *James* Marquis of *Ormond*, the Lord Lieutenant, to *King Charles* the First, then at *Oxford*, about the Affairs of *Ireland*. Whilst he stay'd at *Oxford*, he Employ'd his spare Hours in Searching Manuscripts and Books in the Publick and other Libraries, Collecting what he thought might be afterwards useful to him. At this time the University calling a Convocation, Created him Doctor of the Civil Law. The Business they went about being Concluded to their Minds, they took leave of his Majesty, and return'd: But in their way they were taken at Sea by a Parliament Ship, *Sir James* having just before flung overboard the King's Paquet of Letters, Directed to the Marquis of *Ormond*: Whereupon being

C



## The LIFE of Sir JAMES WARE, Kt.

ing all brought to London, they were Committed Prisoners to the Tower, where Continuing Eleven Months, werethen Released upon Exchange : Soon after Sir James returned to Dublin, Continued there for some time, and was one of the Hostages for the Delivery of that City to General Michael Jones, for the use of the Parliament of England. Afterwards the said General Jones thinking it not Convenient that he should remain in Dublin, Commanded him to depart, and gave him a Pass, by the Vertue of which he went into France, where he liv'd a year and an half, First at Caen in Normandy, and afterwards at Paris. In 1651 he left France, went into England, and at London published his *Antiquitates Hibernicæ*. Here he stay'd some years, and Contracted a Friendship with several Learned Men at that time in London, viz. The Learned Selden, Sir Roger Twisden, Mr. Dugdale, Mr. Marsham ( both afterwards Knights ) Mr. Elias Ashmole, Mr. Bish, and Francis Junius, Son to the Learned Junius who assisted Tremellius in Translating the Bible out of Hebrew into Latin. Upon the Restoration of King Charles the Second, he went into Ireland, and by Special Order was Restored to his Place of Auditor-General, of which he had been deprived in the Times of Usurpation. At length after he had compleated the 72d. Year of his Age, he departed this Mortal Life on the First day of December 1666, and was Buried within the Church of St. Werburgs in Dublin, in a Burying Place appointed for his Family.

THIS Learned and Worthy Person, our Author, has Written and Published the following Works.

*Archiepiscoporum Casseliensium & Tuamensis vita.* Dubl. 1626. This was afterwards Involv'd in his *Comment. de Præsulibus Hiberniæ*.

*De Præsulibus Lageniæ, &c.* Dubl. 1628. This was also included in his *Comment. de Præsul. Hib.*

*De Scriptoribus Hiberniæ*, lib. 2. Dubl. 1639.

*De Hiberniæ & Antiquitatibus ejus Disquisitiones*, Lond. 1654 & 1658.

*Notæ ad Bedæ Epistolam Apologeticam cum notis ad Egberti Dialogum &c. Et notæ ad Historiam Abbatum Weremuthensium & Girwicensium per Bedam Composit.* Dubl. 1664.

*Notæ ad rem Historicam & Antiquariam Spectantes ad Opuscula. S. Patricio, qui Hibernos ad fidem Christi convertit, adscripta, &c.* Lond. 1656.

*Rerum Hibernicarum Annales Regnantibus Henrico 7, Hen. 8, Edwardo 6, & Maria.* Dubl. 1665.

*De Præsulibus Hiberniæ Commentarius, a prima Gentis Hibernicæ ad fidem Christianam Conversione and Nostæ usque tempora,* Dubl. 1665.

He also Published Campian's History of Ireland; The Chronicle of Meredith Hammer, that of Henry Marlborough, and the View of Ireland by Edmund Spencer. He wrote also several other Pieces, which were never Publish'd. He had a large and Choice Collection of Ancient Manuscripts, Chiefly relating to Irish Affairs, which fell into the Hands of the Earl of Clarendon, when Lord Lieutenant of Ireland in 1686, who soon after carried them with him into England. There was a Catalogue of them Printed at Dublin 1688, Also another Published at London by Mr. Edmund Gibson, about the Year 1690.

# THE CONTENTS OF THE ANTIQUITIES.

CHAP. 1.  
**O**F the various Names, by which Ire-  
land was heretofore known to the  
Antients. page 1.

CHAP. 2.  
Of the Originals of the Irish. Of the  
Language of the Antient Irish. Sect. 2.  
Whether it were the same with the British.  
p. 4, 7.

CHAP. 3.  
Of the Division and Dimensions of Ire-  
land, and something of its Situation. p. 7.

CHAP. 4.  
Of the Form of Government among the  
Antient Irish. Sect. 2. And of the Suc-  
cession, and Series of the Kings of Ireland  
from the year CCCCXXVIII. to the year  
MCLXXI. when the Island was Subdued  
by the English. p. 9, 11.

CHAP. 5.  
Of the Druides and their Superstitions ;  
where, by the way, something of the Gods  
heretofore Worshiped by the Irish before their  
Conversion to Christianity. Sect. 2. Of the  
Antient Bards. p. 16, 18

CHAP. 6.  
Of the divers Names by which the Anti-  
ent Irish call'd Foreigners, especially their  
Neighbours. p. 19.

CHAP. 7.  
Of the Ornaments, Commodities, and  
some special Privileges of Ireland.

CHAP. 8.  
Of Tanistry, the Brehon-Law, and  
the Customs call'd Gossipred, Fostering,  
and Gavelkind. p. 20.

CHAP. 9.  
Of the Surnames of the Antient Irish,  
and when Surnames began to be fix'd in  
Families. p. 23.

CHAP. 10.  
The People and Places of Antient Ire-  
land, mentioned in Ptolomy, who Flou-  
rished under Antoninus Pius, together  
with the more Modern Names. p. 24.

CHAP. 11.  
Of the Habits and Dress of the Irish.  
p. 29.

CHAP. 12.  
Of the Antient Horse and Foot, but chiefly  
those about the Middle Ages ; and Sect. 2.  
Of their Arms and Military Cry. p. 30, 31.

CHAP. 13.  
Of their Exactions, call'd Bonaught,  
Sorothen, Coshery, Cuddy, Shragh and  
Mart. And Sect. 2. Of the Taxes introdu-  
ced by the English, instead of Bonaught,  
call'd Coyne and Livery. p. 32, 33.

CHAP. 14.  
Of some Wonderful things in Ireland.  
p. 34.

CHAP. 15.  
Of the most Famous Schools of Ireland,  
and others instituted by the Irish in For-  
eign Countries. p. 35.

CHAP. 16.  
Of the Antient disposition of the Bishop-  
ricks of Ireland. p. 39.

CHAP. 17.  
Of the Corba, Corban, Erenach, or  
Herenach, Scribes, Colidei, and Ancho-  
rets of Ireland. And of the perpetual Fire,  
kept heretofore by the Nuns of Kildare.  
p. 42.

CHAP. 18.  
Of the Ships, or Boats of the Antient  
Irish which were covered with Skins. p. 45.

CHAP. 19.  
Of their Antient Custom of Creating  
Knights. p. 47.  
CHAP.



# The CONTENTS

## CHAP. 20.

*That Ireland was never Subject to the Roman Power.* p. 48.

## CHAP. 21.

*Of Cormac, Son of Culinan, who was both the King and Bishop of Cashel; where, by the way, of others who were at the same time both Kings and Bishops, or Priests: And of the strange Tonsure introduced by Æd, call'd Clericus Barbofus, or the Bearded Priest.* p. 49.

## CHAP. 22.

*Of the Houses and Buildings of the Antient Irish.* p. 51.

*Sect. 2. Of their Food and Banquets.* p. 52.

*Sect. 3. Of their Musical Instruments.* p. 53.

## CHAP. 23.

*Of the Errors and Fictions of some Antient Writers who Treat of Ireland.* p. 54.

## CHAP. 24.

*Of the Easterlings, or Danes, and Norwegians, and of their Acts in Ireland from the Year of our Lord 795, till the coming of the English under Hen. II. for almost 400 Years.* p. 56.

## CHAP. 25.

*Of the Antient Coyn of Ireland, both before the coming of the English under Hen. II. and afterward till the time of Hen. VII.* p. 70.

## CHAP. 26.

*An Account of the Monasteries of Ireland, of their Original and Antiquity.* p. 76

## In Leinster Province,

And in the

City of Dublin.	p. 76.
County of Dublin.	p. 77.
County of Kildare.	p. 78.
County of Wicklow.	p. 80.
County of Wexford.	ibid.
County of Kilkenny.	p. 82.
County of Catherlagh.	p. 83.
King's-County.	p. 84.
Queen's-County.	p. 85.
County of Meath.	ibid.
County of West-Meath,	p. 88.

County of Longford. p. 89.

County of Louth. p. 90:

## In Ulster Province,

And in the

County of Armagh.	p. 92.
County of Down.	ibid.
County of Antrim.	p. 94.
County of Londonderry.	p. 95.
County of Donegal.	p. 96.
County of Tyrone.	ibid.
County of Fermanagh.	p. 97.
County of Monaghan.	p. 98.
County of Cavan.	p. 99:

## In Munster Province,

And in the

County of Waterford.	p. 99.
County of Cork.	p. 100.
County of Limerick.	p. 102.
County of Tipperary.	p. 104.
County of Kerry.	p. 106.
County of Clare, heretofore Tuomond.	p. 108.

## In Conaught Province,

And in the

County of Galway.	p. 108.
County of Mayo.	p. 111.
County of Roscommon.	p. 113.
County of Sligo.	p. 115.
County of Leitrim.	p. 116.

## CHAP. 27.

*Of the Colonies sent out of England and Wales into Ireland, in time of Henry the II. And of the Lands Granted to them.* p. 116.

## CHAP. 28.

*Of the lesser Islands dispersed in the Irish Seas.* p. 123.

## CHAP. 29.

*Of the Cathedral Churches of Ireland, their Original, and other Antiquities.* p. 127.

## CHAP.

# The CONTENTS.

## CHAP. 30.

*Of the Servants of the Antient Irish, and of the Villains, Natives, or Betagij belonging to the Lands which they held.*

## CHAP. 31.

*Of the Antient way of Proofs and Purgations among the Irish after their Conversion to Christianity.* p. 150.

## CHAP. 32.

*Of the Funerals, Sepulchres and Subterraneous Vaults of the Antient Irish, and Danes in Ireland.* p. 151.

*A Chronological Table of the Chief Governours of Ireland, from the Conquest in 1168, to the Year 1704.* p. 154.

*A Catalogue of the Nobility of Ireland, Anno 1704.* p. 159.

*A List of the Commons of Ireland, Assembled in Parliament, in the 3d. Year of the Reign of Her Majesty Queen ANNE.* p. 161.

*A List of the Lower House of Convocation, which met the 11th of January, 1703, at St. Patrick's, Dublin, and Adjourned to St. Mary's Chappel in Christ's Church Dublin.* p. 164.

*A full and perfect Catalogue of the Names of all such Persons, as have been Mayors, Bayliffs, Sheriffs, and Lord-Mayors of the City of Dublin, since the First year of the Reign of King Edward the Second, to this present time.* p. 164.

(165, &c.

*The Heads of the Establishment of Ireland, Commencing, March the 25th 1704.*

*A List of the Officers both Civil and Military, and Commissioners of the Revenue, the present Lord Mayor of the City of Dublin, and the Court of Aldermen.*

**T**HE Introduction to the Annals of Ireland from the First coming of the English under King Henry the Second, to the Reign of King Henry the 7th. p. 1.

## The Annals of Ireland,

During the Reigns of

King Henry II.  
Richard I.

p. 2.

p. 32.

John. p. 38.

Henry III. p. 45.

Edward I. p. 57.

P. 1.

Edward II. p. 57.

P. 2.

Edward III. p. 60.

P. 2.

Richard. II. p. 63.

Henry IV. p. 64.

Henry V. p. 68.

Henry VI. p. 72.

Edward IV. p. 74.

Edward V. and

Richard III. } p. 76.

## The Annals of Ireland,

During the Reigns of

King Henry VII. p. 1.

Henry VIII. p. 57.

Edward VI. p. 115.

Queen Mary. p. 130.

To which is added, The Life and Death of

Archbishop Brown: p. 147.

Queen Elizabeth, from p. 1 to p. 64.

Gesta Hibernorum.

## The Contents of the Account of the Prelates of IRELAND.

### The Archbishoprick of Armagh.

Of the Bishops of

Armagh. p. 1.

Meath. p. 20.

Clonmacnoise. p. 27.

Clogher. p. 30.

Down. p. 38.

Connor. p. 42.

Down and Connor. p. 45.

Derry. p. 48.

Rapho. p. 53.

Kilmore. p. 58.

Ardagh. p. 62.

Dromore. p. 66.

D

The



# The CONTENTS.

## The Archbishoprick of Dublin.

*Of the Bishops of*

Dublin.	p. 1.
Kildare.	p. 17.
Fernes.	p. 23.
Fernes and Leghlin.	p. 27.
Offory.	p. 29.
Leghlin, till the Year 1600.	p. 40.

## The Archbishoprick of Cassel.

*Of the Bishops of*

Cassel.	p. 1.
Emly.	p. 11.
Limerick.	p. 16.
Waterford.	p. 22.
Lifmore.	p. 29.
Cork.	p. 32.
Cloyne.	p. 37.
Rofs.	p. 41.
Killaloe.	p. 44.
Ardfert.	p. 49.
Fenabore.	p. 55.

## The Archbishoprick of Tuam.

*Of the Bishops of*

Tuam.	p. 1.
Elphin.	p. 9.
Clonfert.	p. 15.
Kilmacduach.	p. 20.
Killala.	p. 22.
Achad or Achonry.	p. 26.

*The Names of the Chancellors and Provofts of Trinity-College, Dublin, from the time of the Foundation thereof by Q. Elizabeth, together with the Names of all the present Fellows of the said College.* p. 28.

## Contents of the two Books of the Writers of Ireland.

*Writers of*

### The First BOOK.

*Of Writers who were Natives of Ireland.*

<i>The 5th. Century, Chap. 1.</i>	p. 1.
<i>The 6th. Chap. 2.</i>	p. 3.
<i>The 7th. Chap. 3.</i>	p. 6.
<i>The 8th. Chap. 4.</i>	p. 14.
<i>The 9th. Chap. 5.</i>	p. 15.
<i>The 10th. Chap. 6.</i>	p. 19.
<i>The 11th. Chap. 7.</i>	ibid.
<i>The 12th. Chap. 8.</i>	p. 20.
<i>The 13th. Chap. 9.</i>	p. 21.
<i>The 14th. Chap. 10.</i>	p. 23.
<i>The 15th. Chap. 11.</i>	p. 22.
<i>The 16th. Chap. 12.</i>	p. 23.
<i>Biographers of an uncertain Age.</i>	p. 26.

## The Second BOOK.

*Of Foreign Writers who had Preference in Ireland, from the Tear of our Lord 400, to the coming of the English under King HENRY II. Chap. 1.* p. 30.

*Of such as Flourished from that time to the Year 1298. Chap. 2.* p. 35.

*Of such Writers from the Tear 1298, to 1417. Chap. 3.* p. 38.

*Of such Writers from 1417, to 1492. Chap. 4.* p. 39.

*Of such Writers from 1492 to 1629. Chap. 5.* p. 41.

*An Alphabetical Index of all the Writers Treated of in both Books.*

*Sir John Davies Discourse of the Reasons why Ireland was no sooner Reduced to the Obedience of the English Crown.*

## Errata in the ANTIQUITIES.

**P**Age 4. line 36. read Dela. p. 9. l. 23. r. was in being. p. 21. l. 3. r. Constance. *ibid.* l. 31. r. Marches. p. 23. l. 12. r. Nigialac. p. 31. l. 43. r. Junius. p. 32. l. 10. r. Saltsburg. p. 36. l. 37. r. Fachnan. p. 45. l. antepenult. r. Probus. p. 75. l. 12. d. no more than. p. 77. l. 40. r. Sir. p. 83. l. 27. r. Priory. p. 85. l. 15. r. Feoris. p. 97. l. 3. r. Lakerian. *ibid.* l. 41. r. through the Ocean. p. 116. r. Becliff. *ibid.* r. Rathtoe. p. 121. l. 41. add (al. Borard). p. 124. l. 1. r. of. *ibid.* l. 44. r. Kenmare. p. 128. l. 22. for routed r. turned out. p. 132. for Tuam r. Armagh. p. 150. l. 19. d. and. *ibid.* l. 25. after &c, add, In fine the Lord of the Soil, had Jurisdiction as well over the Body as over all the Goods and Fortunes of the Villain, so heavy was the Yoak of their Bondage. p. 151. l. 22. for Fire r. Iron. p. 152. l. 32. r. Coemeteries.

INQUIRIES

*ENCOURAGEMENT and Assistance has been Given by many of the Right Reverend the Bishops, and several of the Nobility of this Kingdom, for the Publication of this Useful WORK; And among many others, it was likewise Promoted by the Gentlemen whose Names follow, viz.*

A.

**T**HE Reverend Dillon Ash, D. D.  
The Reverend Mr. Alexander Allen.  
Mr. Sylvester Anyon.

B.

Mr. Francis Baker.  
Mr. Anthony Barkey.  
Mr. William Ball.  
Mr. Nicholas Barnewell.  
Joseph Budden, Esq;  
Francis Burton, Esq;  
Richard Bourk, Esq;  
Mr. John Beaghan.  
Mr. Henry Bell.  
Matthew Bell, Esq;  
Mr. George Bennett of Cork.  
Mr. John Bretingham.  
The Reverend Dean John Burder.  
Mr. Gregory Byrne.

C.

Colonel William Caulfield.  
Mr. Richard Choppin.  
Mr. Lewis Chaigneau.  
Mr. James Clark.  
Alderman Richard Connell of Kilkenny.  
Captain Edward Corker.

Mr. John Cuming.  
John Cusack, Esq;  
Mr. William Cooper of Tyrilstown.  
Mr. John Cooper.  
Gerald Cuffe, Esq;

D.

Joseph Dean, Esq;  
Mr. John Dexter of the Treasury.  
Mor. Dowling, Esq;  
Mr. Luke Dowling.  
John Drury, Esq;

E.

Mr. Timothy Edge.  
Mr. John Edwards.

F.

Captain Edward Ford.  
Mr. Daniel Falkner.  
Mr. Ignatius Freyne.  
Mr. Thomas Fleeton.

G.

James Grace, Esq;  
Laurence Grace, Esq;  
Mr. Peter Godwin.  
Mr. Thomas Gerrard.  
The Reverend Mr. H. Gunne.  
Mr. William Gunne.  
Mr. George Gunne of London-Derry.  
Mr. Richard Gumbleton.  
Mr. Luke Gavan.

H.

Nicholas Hatch, Esq;  
Samuel Holt, A. M.  
Mr. James Hamilton.  
Mr. John Hart.

I.

The Reverend Gideon Johnston.  
Mr. Thomas Jones.  
Mr. George Johnston.  
Mr. Simon Isaac.  
Mr. Thomas Isaac.

K.

Mr. David Kilpatrick.  
Mr. Thomas Kirkwood.

L.

John Lover, Esq;  
The Reverend William Lloyd,  
The Reverend George Laying.  
Mr. Joseph Leeson.  
Joseph Lewin, Esq;

M.

Lewis Mears, Esq;  
The Reverend William Musher, D. D.  
Richard Martin, A. M.  
Mr. Pooley Molineux.  
Mr. Francis Maddock.  
Mr. James Maguire.

O.

John Ormsby, Esq;  
William Ormsby, Esq;

P.

Captain John Pacy.  
The Reverend William Pullen.  
William Piers, M. A.  
Mr. Edward Price.  
Doctor Henry Phoenix.  
Mr. William Paine.

R.

Charles Rickesies, Esq;  
The Reverend Dean Enoch Reader,  
The Reverend Ralph Rule, D. D.  
Captain Thomas Ryder.  
Mr. Edward Roberts.  
Mr. William Rose.

S.

Robert Sanders, Esq;  
Anderson Sanders, Esq;  
Mr. John Scardevile.  
William Smith, M. D.  
Francis Spring, Esq;  
Mr. John Smith.  
Mr. Henry Smith.  
Walter Stevens, Esq;  
Mr. Thomas Shepard.  
Mr. Digby Tarlton.

W.

Mr. Daniel Wybrants.  
Dr. C. Walker, Med. Ord. Reg.  
The Reverend Thomas Way.  
Charles Watts, A. M.  
Mr. Abraham White.  
Mr. Andrew Wilton.  
Mr. Thomas Wilson, of the Treasury.  
Mr. Edward West.  
Mr. John Walker.



# THE ROMAN CALENDAR.

	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.		July.	August.	Septemb.	October.	Novemb.	Decemb.
	Calends.	Cal.	Cal.	Cal.	Cal.	Cal.		Calends.	Cal.	Cal.	Cal.	Cal.	Cal.
1							1						
2	4	4	6	4	6	4	2	6	4	4	6	4	4
3	3	3	5	3	5	3	3	5	3	3	5	3	3
4	2	2	4	2	4	2	4	4	2	2	4	2	2
5	Nones	No	3	No	3	No	5	3	No	No	3	No	No
6	8	8	2	8	2	8	6	2	8	8	2	8	8
7	7	7	No	7	No	7	7	Nones	7	7	No	7	7
8	6	6	8	6	8	6	8	8	6	6	8	6	6
9	5	5	7	5	7	5	9	7	5	5	7	5	5
10	4	4	6	4	6	4	10	6	4	4	6	4	4
11	3	3	5	3	5	3	11	5	3	3	5	3	3
12	2	2	4	2	4	2	12	4	2	2	4	2	2
13	Ides	Id.	3	Id.	3	Id.	13	3	Id.	Id.	3	Id.	Id.
14	19	16	2	18	2	18	14	2	19	18	2	18	19
15	18	15	Id.	17	Id.	17	15	Ides	18	17	Id.	17	18
16	17	14	17	16	17	16	16	17	17	16	17	16	17
17	16	13	16	15	16	15	17	16	16	15	16	15	16
18	15	12	15	14	15	14	18	15	15	14	15	14	15
19	14	11	14	13	14	13	19	14	14	13	14	13	14
20	13	10	13	12	13	12	20	13	13	12	13	12	13
21	12	9	12	11	12	11	21	12	12	11	12	11	12
22	11	8	11	10	11	10	22	11	11	10	11	10	11
23	10	7	10	9	10	9	23	10	10	9	10	9	10
24	9	6	9	8	9	8	24	9	9	8	9	8	9
25	8	5	8	7	8	7	25	8	8	7	8	7	8
26	7	4	7	6	7	6	26	7	7	6	7	6	7
27	6	3	6	5	6	5	27	6	6	5	6	5	6
28	5	2	5	4	5	4	28	5	5	4	5	4	5
29	4	0	4	3	4	3	29	4	4	3	4	3	4
30	3	0	3	2	3	2	30	3	3	2	3	2	3
31	2	0	2	0	2	0	31	2	2	0	2		2

INQUIRIES

INQUIRIES  
Concerning  
IRELAND,  
AND ITS  
ANTIQUITIES.

---

B Y  
Sir James Ware, Kn<sup>t</sup>.

---

Now first Printed in *English* from  
the last *Latin* Edition thereof,  
Published by the Author.

---

D U B L I N :

Printed by *Andrew Crook*, for *Matthew Gunne* in  
*Essex-street*, and *Eliphal Dobson* at the Station-  
ers Arms in *Castle-street*, MDCCV.



THE  
PREFACE  
OF  
F. L. A. L. H. B. H. B.  
ANTIQUITIES  
OF

The first part of the work is a general history of the country, from the earliest times to the present. It is divided into three parts: the first part contains a general history of the country, from the earliest times to the present. The second part contains a general history of the country, from the earliest times to the present. The third part contains a general history of the country, from the earliest times to the present.



THE  
PREFACE  
OF THE  
First LATIN Edition  
OF THE  
ANTIQUITIES.

READER,

**T**HES E Inquiries are Published, if not for the Advantage of Learning, at least for the Encouragement of others, with better Success to make clearer Discoveries out of the dark Mists of Antiquity. It is undeniably evident, that very little Knowledge remains of what passed in Ireland before the Light of the Gospel appeared there : Neither am I ignorant that Learned Men have rejected as Fables the Histories of those Ancient times before St. Patrick's Arrival in that Island. It must be noted, that in a manner all the Description of those early Times are the Works of later Ages ; and therefore in this Inquiry I have treated of them very sparingly, and every where weighed them in a just Ballance, according to the best of my Judgment. In matters of later Date, the love of Truth hath constrained me (I confess) to differ from some Learned Men, or from the received Opinion ; but in either case I fail not most commonly to alledge the reason of my Dissent. Howbeit, in this search after Truth at so remote a distance, I have now and then been mistaken, it is not to be wondered at. It is a difficult thing (says Pliny) to make old things look new, to cast a Lustre and Comeliness on things decayed and ill favoured ; to bring Light out of Darkniess, and to give Certainty to what was before Doubtful. And who among the Learned will not Subscribe to this Truth ? Furthermore, as I do not deny but that many things here might have been better methodized if I had thought it worth the while, so I confess that many things likewise might



## PREFACE.

have been added out of my private Papers, which I could not come at while this was doing; though my Friends at London and Westminster have partly supplied this Defect out of their Libraries: However, in what is here offered, you will find, besides what Learned Antiquaries have observ'd before me, large discoveries of matters (perhaps) worthy of our notice, which hitherto have lain concealed. Those fabulous Legends with which the Irish Historians, both Ancient and Modern do abound, I have either purposely omitted, or to the best of my Skill detected their Falshood, but without betraying any ill Nature, as (I hope) the Work it self will make appear. Nevertheless, what through the Obscurity of the things themselves, and what by reason of the variety of Opinions about them, I must own that oftentimes I dare not positively assert any thing; but am forced to seek out and explain many things by conjectures, or leave them to be discovered more fully by others: Albeit, I deny not the usefulness of Conjectures in a great part of polite Literature; nor do I doubt, but much of Antiquity may yet be further Illustrated by lucky Conjectures, besides what has hitherto been explained by the Learned, to the great Improvement of Learning, and consequently of Humane Knowledge. However, to say no more, if you reap any benefit from this Labour of mine, I shall think my time and pains well bestowed.

London, 4 Non.  
May, 1654.

Farewell.

## The Occasion and Design of the Second Latin Edition.

**T**HE former Preface sets forth the Design of the first Edition, which I Published above four Tears since; but of late having some spare time during my stay in Ireland, I selected many things out of my private Papers and Manuscripts, which I judged to be wanting in the former Edition. And this truly was the cause, that when I understood the Booksellers in England intended another Impression (all the Copies of the first being sold off) I took that opportunity, not only to Revise the first Edition, but also to insert many things therein omitted; and lastly, have added four intire Chapters to the rest. And this is what I have to say touching this Second Edition.

London, 9 Kal. Julij,  
Anno Dom. 1658.

INQUI

# INQUIRIES OF IRELAND, AND THE Antiquities thereof,

## CHAP. I.

*Of the various Names by which Ireland was heretofore known to the Antients.*

**T**HIS Island heretofore inhabited by divers Colonies from Britain, Scythia, Iberia, Germany and France, was known to the Antients chiefly by two Names, *Hibernia* or *Ibernia*, and *Scotia*. *Hibernia* (as it is call'd by *Cæsar*, *Pliny*, *Solinus*, *Tacitus*, *Orosius*, and others) the most remote Country of all Europe Westward, is deriv'd either from the word *Hiar*, which among the *Irish* signifies the *West*, as *Camden* conjectures, or from the *Iberians*, who heretofore inhabited here: From whence possibly the Island it self, in *Antoninus* his Itinerary, is called *Hiberione*, and in *St. Patrick's* Epistle to *Ceroticus*, twice *Hiberione*, and once *Hiberia*. From either of which, the words *Ierne*, *Ierna*, *Juverna*, *Iris*, *Bernia*, *Overnia*, and the Irish word *Eri* seem to have their Original; For by all these Names *Ireland* was heretofore called: From *Eri*, an Irish Man is called *Erigena*, as *Johannes Scotus*, an Antient Writer of the Ninth Century was commonly called. Some derive it from *Eberus* the Spaniard, one of the Sons of *Milesius*, and others from *Herimon* brother to *Eberus*. But more judicious Men reject these opinions, as also those of others, who derive it from *Irnalphus* a Spanish Captain, or from the frozen Waters of *Ireland*, or from *Iberus* a River of *Spain*, or from *Iera* a Queen, or from *Jurin*, that is, the Land of the Jews, nor ought we to omit here that of *Samuel Bochartus Cadomensis*, who in his *Geograph. Sacra lib. 1. cap. 39.* conjectures from the Name, that *Ireland* was not unknown to the Phenicians, a People famous for their Navigations into remote parts, quod plane



The Au-  
thors Opinion  
of the Name  
*Hibernia*.

*Ireland cal-  
led antiently  
Scotia.*

(a) Hist Ju-  
lia Prolegom.

*Ireland when  
first Inhabited.*

(b) Hist. 1.

(c) Lib. 4.  
Eleg. 3.

plane (ait) videtur fuisse Phœnicium, *Hibernia* enim, nonnullis *Ierna*, &c. nihil aliud est quam *Ibernae*, *Ultima habitatio*, quia ultra *Hiberniam* versus Occasum, veteres nihil noverant, præter vastum mare. (Says he) that is, which name plainly seems Phœnician, for *Hibernia*, by some called *Ierna*, is no more than *Ibernae*, or the farthest *Habitation*, because beyond *Ireland* Westward, the Antients knew nothing but the vast Ocean. But (to speak my sense in the matter) among all the Conjectures of the word *Hibernia*, none seems so satisfactory as the Opinion of *Isidore*, and others, who deduce it from *Iberia*, both because of the Colonies of the *Iberians* once seated there, of which more in due place; and also for the affinity of the Name, to which that of *John Leland* in *Cygneæ cautione* seems to relate, where he calls the *Irish Iberos*.

*Fraëtos undiq; pœnitudo Iberos,  
Sylvestres domuit, suave legis  
Ferre & perdocuit jugum Britannos,  
Quæ Victoria compuranda magnis.*

But this is only Conjecture, for I hold it a difficult matter to assign the true Reason of the Name, and therefore affirm nothing positively, but leave it under debate.

By others (as we have said) this Island was antiently called *Scotia*, from certain Colonies brought hither from *Scythia*, so *Radulphus de Diceto* about the year 1185. *Eregione* (says he) *quadam quæ dicitur Scythia, dicitur Scita, Sciticus, Scoticus, Scotus, Scotia, from a certain Countrey called Scythia, is deriv'd Scita, Sciticus, Scoticus, Scotus, and Scotia, from him Tho. Walsingham* has almost the same in his *Hypodigma Neustria*. And *Reinerus Reineſcius*, (a) is in the right, that the name of the *Scythians* remains at this day in the *Scots*. The Learned know how common the name of the *Scythians* is among antient Writers, and it is a receiv'd Opinion of the most diligent Inquirers into the Antiquities of *Ireland*, that the *European* or *Celto-Scythians* divers times sent Colonies into *Ireland*, so *Nennius* or *Ninius* the *Britain*, who flourish'd in the year 850. *Novissime* (inquit) *venerunt Scoti à partibus Hispania in Hiberniam, &c. Novissime venit Clan-Hector & ibi habitavit cum omni gente sua Usq; hodie. Nulla tamen, &c. Lastly came the Scots from Spain into Ireland, &c. and at last came Clan Hector and Inhabited there with his People to this day. Yet we find no certain story of the Original of the Scots. If any would know how long Ireland was desert and uninhabited, the most knowing of the Scots have told me thus, The Scythians in the fourth Age of the World obtained Ireland, and about the beginning of his Book he computes the fourth Age of the World, to be from David to Daniel, or till the time of the Persian Empire. So likewise Henry Huntingdon, (b) Britones* (says he) *in tertia mundi ætate, in Britanniam, Scoti in quarta venerunt in hiberniam. The Britains in the Third Age of the World came into Britain, and the Scots into Ireland in the Fourth. (c) Propertius* suggests that the *Getæ*, a People of *Scythia* (commonly thought to be no other than those who were after call'd *Goths*) fix'd their habitation here.

*Hiberniq.*

*Hiberniq; Geta, Πιέτοq; Britannia curru.*

And though *Pliny* (d) and (e) *Apuleius* reckon *Ireland* among the *British* Isles, and *Ptolomy* calls it little *Britain*, and (f) *Diodorus Siculus* part of *Britain*, as if it were heretofore Inhabited by *Britains*; yet it seems clear, that the *Scythians* also (not to speak of any other) inhabited there: From whence it seems probable that this Island was by them at first called *Scythia*, and afterward by corruption *Scotia*; but in this I determine not. Some fancy that it was called *Scotia* from the word *σκότος* as if it lay involv'd in darkness, others from *Scota*, wife of *Gaothelus*, Daughter of I know not what King *Pharoh*, and that the *Irish* Language was fram'd by the same *Gaothelus* or *Gardelus*, and was call'd *Gaolic*, or according to the *Vulgar*, *Gelic*, as if taken from other Languages; but these kind of fictions are exploded by the Learned. The *Irish* themselves together with the *Scots* are call'd by the *Britains* *Guydhill*, says *Humphrey Lhuid*, a *Welsh-man*, in his fragment of the Description of *Britain*. *Isidore* (a) *Hispalensis* tells us, *Scotos propria lingua nomen habere à πιέτο corpore, eo quod aculeis ferreis cum attramento, variarum figurarum stigmata annotentur*, that is, *The Scots in their own Language have their Name from their painted Bodies, on which they draw divers Figures with Iron points dipped in Ink*. But from thence 'tis certain they drew the Name of *Piēts*, not *Scots*, and (b) *Isidore* himself confesses that the *Piēts* were from thence so called. Some think *Gaolic* may be deriv'd from the *Goths*, but let it be likewise consider'd if we may not deduce it from the People of *Gallicia* in *Spain*, or from the Antient *Gauls*. I come now to the Testimonies of Authors elder than *Nennius*, to whom *Ireland* was known by the name of *Scotia*, and the Inhabitants *Scots*, for I willingly pass over the more modern Testimonies. Thus therefore (c) *Claudian* who lived under the Emperors *Honorius* and *Arcadius*.

—*Incaluit Piētorum Sanguine Thule,*  
*Scotorum cumulos flevit glacialis Ierne.*

& lib 2. de laud. *Stiliconis*,

—*Totam cum Scotos Iernen*

*Movit, & infesto spumavit remige Tethys.*

After him (d) *Paulus Orosius*, speaking of *Ireland*, *Hæc propior* (says he) *Britannia, spatio terrarum angustior, sed cæli solisq; temperie magis utilis, à Scotorum gentibus colitur.* This lying near to *Britain*, is a less tract of Land, but a more temperate Climate, and is inhabited by the *Scots*. With him agree *Gildus*, *Cogitosus*, *Bede*, and other of the Antients. But *Isidore* who flourish'd in the Year of our Lord 630, expressly (e) affirms that this Island was heretofore called *Scotia*; *Scotia* (says he) *eadem & Hibernia, proxima Britannia Insula, spatio terrarum angustior, &c.* That is, *Scotland which is the same with Ireland, is the next to Britain, less in extent of Land, but of a more fertile Situation, it extends from South to North, the former parts whereof are bounded with the Iberian and Cantabrian Ocean, from whence it is call'd Ibernica, and it is also call'd Scotia from the Scots that inhabit it.* From these *Scots* of *Ireland*, the genuine *Albanian Scots* took their Original, as appears clearly out of *Bede*, *Giraldus Cambrensis*,

(d) Lib. 4. cap. 16.

(e) Lib. de mundo.

(f) Lib. 6. cap. 9.

(a) Origin lib. 9. cap. 2.

(b) Lib. 19. Chap. 23.

Which may be probable enough considering that the Coast of *Spain* lies just opposite to *Ireland*.

(c) In Panegyry. de Quarto Honoris consulatione.

(d) Lib. 1. cap. 2.

(e) Origin. lib. 14. cap. 6.



*brensis*, *Johannes Major* (a Scot) and others; and is confirm'd by the Community of their Language.

We come now to other Names antiently given to *Ireland*, *Homer* and *Hesiod*, place the fortunate Islands in these Western parts. Some affirm *Ireland* to be the same with *Plutarch's* *Ogygia*, which he seats to the Westward of *Britain*, in his Book *de facie in orbe Luna*, but the distance of *Ogygia* mention'd in *Plutarch*, from *Britain* will not well allow it. (a) *Festus Avienus* calls it *Insulam Sacram* or the Holy Island, for having there spoken of the South East Islands, now called *Silly*, he has this of *Ireland*.

(a) In Lib.  
cui tit. ora  
maritimæ.

*Ast hinc Duobus in Sacram, sic Insulam,  
Dixere prisca, solibus cursus rati est  
Hæc inter undas multum cespitem jacet,  
Eamq; late gens Hibernorum colit.  
Propinqua rursus insula Albionum patet.*

Others out of our Countrey Histories, affirm that *Ireland* was heretofore called the *Woody-Island*, *Inisalga* or the *Noble-Island*, *Banua* or the *Happy-Island*, though some derive *Banua* and *Feodla* (by which Name it was also called) from I know not what Queens of the *Thuathedans*, so called. It was likewise called *Inisgalia*, from the *fatal Stone*, heretofore in the times of Heathenism, there preserv'd with great Care. And lastly, Some call it *Culamua*, from which it seems, came *Cualemalack*, as the *Irish* Language was call'd, says, (b) *Thady Douling*, but we proceed to other things.

(b) In Col-  
lection Histoi-  
cis.

## CHAP. II.

*Of the Original of the Irish. Of the Language of the Antient Irish; whether it were the same with the British.*

Sect. 1.

WE find mention in *Giraldus Barry* (commonly called *Cambrensis*) and others, of *Casara*, a Niece of *Noah*, who brought a Colony into *Ireland* a little before the Flood. They write also that in the Year 300, after the Flood, *Bartholan* Son of *Sera*, of the Off-spring of *Japhet*, having conquer'd I know not what Gyants, subdued the Island, and that afterward *Nemethus*, a *Scythian*, with his four Sons Inhabited here for a time; and that his Posterity being expell'd by the Gyants called *Fomor*, part of them went into *Scythia*, and part into *Greece*; and that 200 years after, the five Sons of *Deba*, *Gandius*, *Genandius*, *Sangandius*, *Ruthercigus*, and *Slanius* of the Posterity of *Nemethus*, brought new Colonies into *Ireland*, and having subdu'd it, divided it among themselves into four parts; but that *Slanius* at last became sole Monarch. The *Irish* call this *Scythian* Colony *Ferbolg*, from whence *Ireland* is in *Camden* corruptly called *Tirvolac*. They add, that the Monarchy continued in his Posterity, and afterward in that of *Nuada* King of the *Thuathedans*, till the four Sons of *Milesius* the *Spaniard*, in the 14th Age before Christ, with a new Colony, and a Fleet of 60 Sail came into *Ireland*, and after some Battles subdued it.

*Milesius* the  
*Spaniard*.

Two

Two of them, *viz.* *Iberus* (or *Hiberus*) and *Heremon* are said to have divided the Kingdom between them, and that the South part fell to *Heremon*, and the North to *Iberus*. But,

*Nulla fides Regni sociis.*

Discord arising between the Brothers, after divers Conflicts *Iberus* was slain in Battle at *Goffil*, or as others say, at *Argetros*, and *Heremon*, like another *Romulus*, became sole Monarch. So *Giraldus Cambrensis*, and others, relate it out of the Irish Histories. Nor tho' in some things it disagree, are we to omit here what we find deliver'd by *Oengusius Celide*, an Antient Author, out of the Book call'd *Psalter-Narran*, concerning the Posterity of *Milesius*; Ireland (says he) was divided into two parts between the two Sons of *Milesius*, *Heremon* and *Eber*, whereof *Eber* took the South part, and *Heremon* the North, together with the Monarchy, and *Heremon*, the first of the Scots Reign'd Universally in Ireland for 13 years, and begat Five Sons Eleet, whereof four were Kings of Ireland for three years, and Jarel the Prophet Ten Tears. From him descended Fifty Eight Kings of Ireland, before Patrick Taught the Christian Religion to the Irish, and after Patrick, were 50 Kings of his Lineage. From *Eberus* are said (how true I know not) to have descended the *O Briens*, *Mac Cartys*, *O Carols*, *O Sullevans*, *Mac-Coblans*, *O Kennedys*, *O Hogans*, *O Haras*, *O Garys*, and others. From *Heremon*, the *O Neals*, *O Connors*, *O Donells*, *O Birns*, *O Kellys*, *O Flahertys*, *O Rourks*, *O Releys*, *O Melachlins*. &c. And from *Ierus* another Brother, the *O Connors* of *Kerry*, *O Feralls*, *Mac-Ranells*, *Magenis's*, and some others. But I proceed.

*Nennius* mentions the coming of *Partholannus*, *Nemethus*, and lastly the three Sons of *Milesius* the Spaniard, with CXX Gials (Ships so called) but he affirms that *Partholannus* and his People died of the Plague, That *Nemethus* return'd into Spain, and that the Sons of *Milesius* remain'd there for the space of one year.

From *Nennius*, the most Learned *Camden* rightly collects, That the coming of these People ought to be drawn back from their pretended great Antiquity to later Ages, and not without reason; For Affairs of thole elder and remote Times, Like things that at a great distance are scarce discernable, are obscur'd by their great Antiquity; And indeed are often altogether undiscoverable, as the Learned know. And not to go far for an Example, it is Evident that most of what is delivered by *Geofry Monmouth*, concerning the British Affairs before the coming of *Julius Caesar*, is either false, or at least very obscure and uncertain. And in what is taken out of the Irish Histories concerning the Original of this Nation, the Reader may observe that there is much of Falshood mixt with Truth. But as to the first Inhabitants; their Opinion seems to me most satisfactory, who deduce them from *Britain*, both by reason of the Vicinity of *Britain*, and the easiness of the passage, as also for the Conformity of the Language and Customs with those of the Antient *Britains*, wherein I follow the Observation of *Tacitus*, who in the Life of *Julius Agricola*, after the like disquisition from whence the first Colonies were drawn into *Britain*, *viz.* whether from *Germany* or *Spain*, concludes at last that it was most probable, From the Neigh-

*Iberus and Heremon divide the Kingdom.*

*Heremon sole Monarch.*

*Ling.*

The Irish descended from the Antient Britains.



bowing Gauls, as might be observ'd in the Conformity of their Superstitious Rites. How near Ireland is to Britain is sufficiently known; and that Ireland was heretofore reckon'd among the British Isles, we have the Testimonies of Pliny, Apuleius, Ptolomy and Diodorus Siculus. It seems likewise probable that the Brigantes of Ireland, whom Ptolomy seats near the River Brigus, were descended from the Brigantes of Britain. As touching the Manners and Rites of the Antient Irish, thus Tacitus, *The Soyl and Clime, the Customs and dispositions of the People do little differ from those of Britain.* And particularly, as the Britains, according to (a) *Cæsar*, wore a Beard only on the upper lip, and their Hair long, so the Antient Irish wore their Beards, and their Hair (by the Modern called *Glibs*) hanging down their backs. The Druids also and Bards were held in great Veneration by both Nations. But as the antient Irish borrowed not a few of their Customs from the Britains, so they had others from the Scythians, as may be gathered from their Antient Customs in their Oaths, Marriages, Feasting, Dancings and Funerals, compar'd with those of the Scythians in Herodotus, Solinus, Diodorus, Lucianus, and other Antient Writers. Moreover their Wicker Shields, their Bows and short Arrows were the very Arms of the Scythians. But whether after the manner of the Scythians they were likewise eaters of Men as (b) *Strabo* notes, I much doubt, for *Strabo* himself confesses that in that matter he had not sufficient Testimony. Nor can I here omit the opinion of some Learned Men who think that both those Nations had their Name from their dexterity in the use of the Bow. To which we may add that the Dutch call the Scythians and Scots by one Name *Scutten*. Lastly, after the manner of the Scythians, for encouragement to themselves, and terror to the Enemy, they used before a Battle to repeat the word *Farah, Farah*, with a great cry, as the Grecians of old on the same occasion us'd the word *Elelen* (as *Plutarch* and *Suidas* observe) or as others say, *Alala*, and that the Romans us'd such a Martial cry before the Battle, is affirm'd by *Ammianus* (c) *Marcellinus*, who calls such a cry *Barritus*, because perhaps it resembled the voice of the Elephant, which (according to *Pompeius Festus*) is said *Barrire*, to *Bray*. To assign the exact time when Ireland was first Inhabited, cannot reasonably be expected from me. For we know that the Beginnings of Antiquity, unless where we have light from Scripture, are very uncertain. But as it is very probable, that the first Inhabitants came from Britain, its Neighbour Island, and from small beginnings other new Colonies, as the Brigantes, &c. possess'd the Eastern parts of Ireland, lying nearest to Britain. So it may likewise be allow'd that other Nations afterward sent Colonies into Ireland, but of the exact time there remains no footstep: Particularly (to say nothing of Scythia) the Irish *Cauci*, seem to be deriv'd from the *Cauci* of Germany, the *Gangani* and *Luceni*, from the *Concani* and *Lucensi* of Iberia or Spain (which at last according to *Isidore*, gave Name to almost the whole Island) and the *Menapii*, from the *Menapii* of Gallia Belgica, &c. And thus much of the Original of the Irish.

(a) lib. 5. c. 5.

(b) Geograp.  
lib. 4.

(c) lib. 13.

The first Inhabitants of Ireland, from Britain.

Sect. 2.  
Concerning their Language.

SOME Learned Men are of Opinion, That the Antient Language of the *Irish* was the *British*, which they endeavour to prove by the many *British* words which are at this day, either intire or but little changed, used among the *Irish*: With these indeed I agree; but I am also of Opinion, that as their Language was brought hither with the first *British* Colonies, so likewise that it has in process of time been much chang'd by the intermixture of other Colonies, and by the very Revolution of Ages, according to that of (a) *Horace*.

*Multi renascuntur quæ jam cecidere, Cademque  
Quæ nunc sunt in honore vocabula, si volet usus,  
Quem penes arbitrium est, & jus & Norma loquendi.*

The *Grecians* and *Italians* are Examples. And, which is not to be forgot, it is evident that the *British* Language in *Britain* it self, some years after the coming of the *Saxons*, was as it were banish'd and confin'd to *Wales* and *Cornvaill*, so that at this day there is scarce any remainder of it in any other part of the Island. Moreover, as the *Irish* of old used the antient *British* Language, so also they receiv'd their Alphabet or Letters from the antient *Britains*, as the *Saxons* perhaps did afterwards from the *Irish*, while they resorted to their Schools for Learning. But beside the vulgar Character, the antient *Irish* us'd divers occult Forms and Arts of Writing, which they called *Ogum*, wherein they writ their secret concerns, of which Character I find very much in an Antient Parchment-Book which I have. But this by the by. Lastly, as among other Arguments, the first Inhabitants of *Ireland*, are concluded to be *British* Colonies, from the Affinity of their Language, so it is certain the *Scots* of *Albania*, especially those of the *North*, are deriv'd from the *Irish*, *Multiplici argumento* (says *Johannes Major*) *Nos ab Hibernicis originem traxisse, certum est. Hoc ex Beda Anglo, &c.* It is for many reasons, certain, that we have our Original from the *Irish*. This we learn from *Bede*, an *English* Man, who would not derogate from the honour of his Country. This is Evident from the Language, for at this day almost half *Scotland* speak *Irish*, and not long since more did. (b) Thus he. But see likewise *Bede Ecclesiast. Hist. Lib. 1. Cap. 1.*

Sect. 2.

(a) de arte  
Poet.

The *Irish*  
Character was  
the *British*.

(b) de gest.  
Scotor. lib. 1.  
cap. 9.

C H A P. III.

Of the Division and Dimension of Ireland, and something of its Situation.

THE most Antient Division of *Ireland* was into *Legh-Guin* or *Legh-con*, and *Legh-moa*, *Legh-cuin*, which was the North part, extended from the Mouth of the River *Liffy* which runs by *Dublin* (call'd in *Ptolomy*, *Eblun*) to the mouth of the River which rising

Sect. 1.



(a) lib. 3.  
cap. 4.

(b) Topogr.  
Hibern. di-  
stinct. 1. c. 6.

(c) Itiner.  
Cambr. lib. 2.  
cap. 7.

Counties of  
the Province  
of Leinster.  
Counties of  
Munster.  
Counties of  
Conaught.  
Counties of  
Ulster.

rising in Lough Curb, runs by Galway: the rest of the Island, namely the South part, was comprehended in *Legh-moa*. To this we may add, that (a) *Bede* divides *Ireland* into the North and South *Scots*. There is another Antient Division of *Ireland* into Five Provinces, *Munster*, *Leinster*, *Conaught*, *Ulster* and *Meath*. Of which Division a Ms. Code of the Minorites (as 'tis thought) of *Mountfernand*, says thus; *Munster* contains 70 Cantreds, *Leinster* 31, *Conaught* 30, *Ulster* 35, *Meath* 18. A Cantred contains 30 Town Lands, every Townland may Maintain 300 Cows, so that the Cows being divided into four Herds, none of them should be near to the other. And every Townland contains 8 Carucats. The Book from whence we took this Division, was written about the beginning of the Reign of *Edward I.* And is at present extant in the Learned Primate *Usher's* Library. The like Division of *Ireland* is in the Register of the Abby of *Duisk*, only *Conaught* is there said to contain 26 Cantreds. The Author of this Book was one *Fyntin*, but when that *Fyntin* lived doth not appear, nor can I affirm he was the same with that *Fyntin* who died Anno Dom. DCIII. By this Division the number of Cantreds appears to be 184, that is 5520 Town-Lands, or 44160 Carucats. (b) *Giraldus Cambrensis* has a division of *Ireland* different from that of *Fyntin*. This Country (says he) was antiently divided into five almost equal parts, viz. South and North *Munster*, *Leinster*, *Ulster* and *Conaught*. And a little after, and here it is to be noted, that the two *Munsters* contain the South parts of *Ireland*, *Ulster* the North, *Leinster* the East, and *Conaught* the West. He varies also in the quantity of the Cantred, for he (c) measures it thus, A Cantred is so much Land as usually contains 100 Towns. And so the quantity of a Cantred, which was the same with the *Saxon Hundred*, is no where certain. And as the quantity of a Cantred was various and uncertain, so likewise of a Carucate, which was greater or less, according to the Nature and quality of the Soil, though it be commonly taken for such a quantity of Land as may yearly employ one Plough. In later times we reckon only four Provinces, viz. *Leinster*, *Munster*, *Ulster* and *Conaught*, for *Meath* (which heretofore contain'd not only *Meath*, I mean the Country now so called, but also *West-Meath*, *Longford*, *Fercallia*, and some other Territories) is counted part of *Leinster*. In *Leinster* are 12 Counties, *Dublin*, *Louth*, *Meath*, *Westmeath*, *Longford*, *Kildare*, *Kings-County*, *Queens-County*, *Catherlogh*, *Kilkenny*, *Wexford* and *Wicklown*. In *Munster* are 6, *Waterford*, *Cork*, *Kerry*, *Limerick*, *Tipperary* and *Clare*, antiently called *Tonmoud*. In *Conaught* are 5, *Galway*, *Mayo*, *Sligo*, *Roscommon* and *Leitrim*. In *Ulster* are 9, *Armagh*, *Down*, *Monaghan*, *Antrim*, *Donegall*, *Cavan*, *Fermanagh*, *Tyrone* and *London-derry*. I say nothing here of the Cities, which have the Priviledges of Counties, and distinct Sheriffs.

#### Sect. 2.

*As to the whole Extent of the Island.*

#### Sect. 2.

IT contains in Length, from North to South, upwards of 200 Miles, and from East to West 120. On the East towards Eng-  
land,

land, it is bounded with the Irish Sea, commonly called by Mariners *St. Georges Channel*. On the West by the open Ocean, on the North by the *Deucalidonian*, and on the South by the *Vergivian* Sea, call'd by the *Britains* *Morweridh*, or the *Irish Sea*; from whence *Humphrey Lhuid* thinks the old word *Vergivium* is deriv'd. And (a) *Camden* will have it so call'd, either from that word *Morweridh*, or from *Farigi*, which in Irish signifies the *Sea*. How little the Antients agreed as to the Dimensions of *Ireland*, may appear in *Cæsar*, *Strabo*, *Pliny*, *Solinus* and *Ptolomy*, compared one with another.

(a) In Hibernia.

#### C H A P. IV.

Of the Form of Government among the Antient Irish; And of the Succession and Series of the Kings of IRELAND, from the Year CCCGXXVIII to the MCLXXI, when the Island was Subdued by the English.

**D**uring the *Pentarchy*, the most Potent of their Kings assumed to himself the Government of the whole Island, and was commonly called *King of Ireland*, and by some *King of Kings*: Yet not so as *Agamemnon* was of old call'd *Rex Regum*, when indeed he was but *Dux Ducum*, a *Captain in Chief*, or *General in War*, but as one to whom the other *Inferiour* Kings allow'd the Supreme Rule both in Peace and War. The former Kings of Ireland (says *Giraldus Cambrensis*) obtain'd the Monarchy of the whole Island, not by any Solemnity of Coronation, or Anointing, nor by any Hereditary Right, or Propriety of Succession, but only by force of Arms. The same, with a little variation, is in the black Book of Christ-Church in *Dublin*. Yet there were some time two Kings together of the same Kingdom, after the manner of the *Spartans*, as shall be shew'd in its place. When the *Pentarchy* began doth not appear, but that it ended in the Fifth Century after Christ is certain. Nor is it to be omitted here, That most of those Kings before the coming of the English into *Ireland*, under *Henry II.* died a violent Death. And as among the *Romans*, *Galba* killed *Otho*; *Otho*, *Vitellius*; and *Vitellius*, *Vespasian*, so many of those Kings of *Ireland* who had stain'd their hands in the blood of their Predecessors, were rewarded alike. But to proceed; In those elder Times, *Temoria*, or *Temra*, which at this day we call *Tarah*, in *Meath*, was the Principal Seat-Royal, where their Solemn Feasts and Assemblies at certain times were held. Of these there is frequent mention in the Annals of *Ireland*, particularly (not to speak of others) in the Year of Christ CCCCLV. under King *Lægarus*, and in the Year CCCCLXVIII. under *Ailil Molt*. It is scarce credible what (c) *Giraldus Cambrensis* relates of the Barbarous Custom of the People of *Tirconall* in those times at the Election of their King. There is (says *Cambrensis*) in the Northern and farthest part of *Ulster*, Namely at *Kenilcunil*, a certain People that Create their King after a Barbarous and Execrable manner. The whole People of the Country being assembled, A white Beast is set in the midst of them, to which,

Sect. 1.

(b) Topograph. Hib. Distinct. 3. cap. 45.

(c) Topogr. Hib. Distinct. 3. cap. 25.



The Ceremony of making a King in the North.

*He that is to be Created, not a Prince but a Beast, not a King but an Outlaw, making his approach like a Beast (I suppose upon all Four) in the presence of the whole Assembly, with no less Impudence than want of civil Prudence, professes himself to be a Savage Beast, and presently the Beast being kill'd, and boyl'd in pieces, he Baths himself in a Caldron of the Broth prepared for him, where being sat, as it were upon a Throne, part of the Flesh is served up to him, and he together with the People round about him, Feast themselves upon the Beast till they make a clear end of him: He also drinks of the same Broth wherein he is washed, putting his lips to it, without any Vessel, or the use of his hand; which done, his Kingdom is confirm'd to him.* Nor are we here to omit that odd Ceremony heretofore used in the Election of *O Neal*, by throwing a Shoe over the head of the Elect. But enough of this, Yet Historians affirm, that some of the *O Briens* have been solemnly made Kings, and wore a Crown of Gold at their Creation; particularly in the Irish Histories, we read that *Donough O Brien* in the Year of our Lord *MLXV.* went to *Rome*, and carried with him the Regal Crown of his Ancestors. Hitherto we have spoken of the Irish Kings who lived before the coming of the English under *Hen. II.* But it is certain also that some, tho' Subjects, enjoy'd the Name of *King*, and were so stiled by the Kings of *England*, even after the coming of the English. For thus *Hoveden* at the Year *MCLXXV.* "This is the End and Concord made at *Windſor* in the Octaves of " *S. Michael*, in the year of Grace *MCLXXV.* between our Lord " *Henry King of England*, Son of *Maude* the Empress, and *Roderik* " *King of Conaught*, by the Catholick Archbishop of *Tuam*, and Abbot " *Cantord* of *S. Brandon*, and Master *Laurence*, Chancellor of " the King of *Conaught*, viz. That the King of *England* Grants to " the foresaid *Roderick*, his Liege-man, King of *Conaught*, so long as " he shall faithfully serve him, That he shall be King under him, " ready to do him Service as his Liege-man, &c. In what order these nominal Kings were placed, That Patent of *Henry II.* does hint to us; by which he commits the Affairs of *Ireland* to *William Fitz-Aldelm* his Sewer, the beginning whereof is thus, *Henry by the Grace of God, King of England, Lord of Ireland, Duke of Normandy, Aquitain, and Earl of Anjou, To the Archbishops, Bishops, Kings, Earls, Barons, and all his faithful Subjects of Ireland, Greeting.* *Roderick's* Successor was likewise called King of *Conaught*, as appears in the Close (a) Roll of the sixth year of King *John*. Likewise in the Close Roll of the fifth of *Hen. 3.* certain Grants of the King are directed, to *K. King of Conaught*, and *O. King of Kinel-ean*, and in the following year the same King Grants to the King of *Tosmond* the Land of *Tosmond*. For thus the Charter Roll of the sixth of *Hen. 3.* Membr. 2. *The King to the King of Tosmond, Greeting, We Grant to you the Land of Tosmond (that is Tuomond) which you formerly held, by the Farm of 130 Marks, to be held of us, for our life.* Of the complaint of *Fedlimid O Conner* exhibited at *London* before *Henry III.* and the Court, see *Mathew Paris*, in the year *MCCXL*, where he calls him, *King of that part of Ireland which is called Conaught.* And *Fedlimid* himself took the Name of *King of Conaught*, as appears by his Seal, see Fig. 1.

(a) Membr. 3. in arce London. nſi.

The

The like Custom, says (a) *Josephus*, was among the Antient Romans in the Countrys subject to their Empire, and (b) *Tacitus* sayeth It was an Antient and long since received Custom among the Romans, to have Kings themselves as Instruments of Servitude. So much of the Kings in Name only, who were in truth Subjects. For as *Martial* says well,

*Qui Rex est Regem, Maxime, non habet.*

He that desires more of them, let him consult Mr. *Seldens Titles of Honour*.

Sect. 2.

*Of the Succession of their Kings.*

NOW follows the Catalogue of the Kings of Ireland, from *Lagarius*, Son of *Neal*, till the coming of *Henry II.* under whom that Island was made Subject to the Crown of *England*, as we have collected it from Histories and Annals of *Ireland*. As for the Predecessors of *Lagarius*, I have purposely omitted them, because most of what is deliver'd of them (in my opinion) is either Fabulous or very much intermix'd with Fables, and without Chronology. But in this Catalogue, least it should be thought that any of the Irish Kings mention'd among Writers, are here wanting. It is to be Noted, that the petty Kings of particular Provinces, are sometimes falsely called Kings of *Ireland*. So in the Chronicle of *Caradocus Lhancarvanensis* about the Year of our Lord 905. *Cormac* Son of *Culinan*, King and Bishop of *Cashel*, is called King and Bishop of all *Ireland*: So about the Year 958, *Abloicus* King of the *Easterlings* of *Dublin*, is there called King of *Ireland*, so likewise *Elermaen*, Son of the said *Abloicus*, who is said to have been slain about the Year 987. So likewise in (c) *Giraldus Cambrensis*, mention is made of *Fedlimid* as King of *Ireland*. Of that Family (says he) XXXIII. Kings Reign'd in *Ireland*, from *St. Patrick's* coming there to the Reign of King *Fedlimid*, for the space of 400 Years. But that *Fedlimid* in whose time *Giraldus* affirms (in the following Chapter) the *Norwegians* to have made an Incurfion into *Ireland*, under *Turgesius* their Leader, was King of *Munster* (as it is generally believed) not of all *Ireland*. Lastly, to omit others, *Focelin* (by what Authority I know not) calls one *Forchern* King of *Ireland*, at the time of the Death of *S. Patrick*, viz. in the Year CCCCXCII. But the Irish Histories, to which in this Succession of Kings, more credit may be given, say otherwise. These things thus premis'd, we have the way more open to what follows.

*Lagarius* Son of *Neal Nigialac* Reigned 35 Years, and was slain by the People of *Leinster* in the Battle of the Field of *Liffy*, in the Year CCCCLXIII. Some say he was kill'd the same year in the Battle of *Tooli Caisse*, attempting by force of Arms to take a Tribute of Cattle which he had by Oath Released to the People of *Leinster*.

*Ailil Mol*, Son of *Nathius* (from King of *Conaught* made Monarch of *Ireland*) Reigned 20 Years, and was then by his Successor slain in the Battle of *Cash Ocha*, in the Year CCCCLXXXIII.

*Lugdath* or *Lugaid*, Son of *Lagarius* Reigned 25 Years, it is reported that he was kill'd by a Thunder-bolt, in the Year D'III. as a just

(a) Antiqu. Judaic. lib. 18. cap. 11.  
(b) In Vit. Agricol.

Sect. 2.

(c) Topogr. Hib. Distinct. 3. cap. 36.

A Catalog. of the Irish Kings.  
*Lagarius*  
An. 463.

*Ailil Mol*.  
An. 483.

*Lugdath*  
An. 508.



a just Judgment for his obstinacy in Maintaining the Superstitions of the Gentiles.

An Interregnum of 5 Years.

Moriertacus  
An 534.

*Moriertac*, Son of *Erc* ( called so from his Mother ) died with Drink. Some say he was drown'd in a Hogghead of Wine, in the Year *DXXXIV*. having Reigned 12 Years.

Tuathal.  
Ann. 544.

*Thuathal Margarb* began his Reign in the Year of our Lord *DXXXII*. And having Reigned 10 Years, was kill'd by *Melmorda*, Son of *Airgeta*, in the year *DXLII*. at *Grellachelte* in *Conaught*. But the Murtherer was soon taken and slain by the Servants of the said King.

Dermot.  
Ann. 565.

*Dermot* his Successor, first Son of *Cerbail*, was slain by *Aedo* or *Hugo* the Black, Son of *Suibne*, King of *Dalnaraida*, in the year of our Lord 565. in a place called *Rath-beg*; he was descended from *Conall*, of whose Posterity, see *St. Patrick's Prophecy in Jocelin, Cap. 53*.

*Fergus* and *Donald I.* Sons of *Moriertach*, Nephews of *Erc*, succeeded in the year 565. But *Donald* being slain in Battel the year following, *Amirach* succeeded.

Amirach.  
ann. 569.

*Amirach*, Son of *Setna*, was slain by *Fergus*, Son of *Neal*, in the year 569. for which *Fergus* the year following was slain by *Edan*, Son of *Amirach*.

Beotan &  
Eochan, An.  
572.

*Beotan*, the Brother, and *Eochan* the Son of *Moriertach*, were slain by *Cronan*, Son of *Tigernach*, in the Battel of *Glengenvin*, having Reigned three years.

Edan. Ann.  
598.

*Edan*, or *Aed I.* or *Hugh*, Son of *Amirach*, succeeded in the year 572. and was slain by *Brandub*, Son of *Etac*, and King of *Leinster*, in the Battel of *Belachduin*, or *Duinbolg*, on the 4 Id. *January*, 598. in the 66th of his Age.

Edan & Col-  
man. an. 604

*Edan II.* or *Aed Slane*, and *Colman* King of *Temoria*, Reigned jointly 6 years, and then *Edan* was slain by *Conall*, Son of *Suibne*, and *Colman* by *Locan Delman*.

Edam III.  
ann 612.

*Edan III.* Sir-named *Varidnac*, Son of *Donald*, Reigned 7 years. He died at *Temoria* in the year 612.

Melcob,  
ann. 615.

*Melcob*, Son of *Edan III.* Reigned 3 years, and was slain in the Battel of *Cath-toad*, where *Suibne* his Successor became Victorious.

Suibne Mend  
ann. 628.

*Suibne Mend*, Son of *Fiacre*, was slain by *Congall*, Son of *Scanlan*, in the year 628, having Reigned 13 years.

Donald II.  
An. 642.

*Donald II.* Son of *Edan*, or *Hugh I.* Nephew of *Amirach*, died about the end of *Jan.* 642. in a place called *Ardsothaig*. Of his quiet dying in his old Age, *St. Columba* prophesied, says *Adamnanus*. His Brother *Melcob* was Bishop of *Clogher*.

Cellac &  
Conal. 654.

*Cellac* and *Conall*, Sons of King *Melcob*, Reigned together 12 years. *Conall* was slain in the year 654, by *Dermot*, Son of *Edan Slane*. *Cellac* surviv'd, and Reigned afterward 4 years. He died in the year 658.

Dermot &  
Blathmac. an.  
665.

*Dermot II.* and *Blathmac*, Sons of *Edan Slane*, Reigned 7 years, and died of the Plague, which raged universally in *Ireland* in the year 665.

Secnefac, an.  
671.

*Secnefac*, Son of *Blathmac*, Reigned 6 years, and was killed about the beginning of the Winter, in the year 671, by *Duibdin*, King of *Goirpria*.  
*Cenfelad*,

*Cenfelad*, Son also of *Blathmac*, began his Reign in the Year 671, and was slain in Battle by *Finfa* his Successor, in the year 675.

*Cenfelad.*  
675.

*Finfa* or *Finfeila*, Son of *Donagh*, Nephew of *Edan Slane*, Reign'd 20 Years, and was slain in the Battle of *Grelachdolla*, together with *Breffail* his Son, by *Hugh*, Son of *Luthaig* and *Congelach*, Son of *Conaing*, in the year 695. He is said to have remitted to the People of *Leinster* an Annual Tribute of Cattle, call'd *Boruma*, which they were wont to pay to his Predecessors Kings of *Ireland*.

*Finfa. an.*  
695.

The same year succeeded *Loingsecus*, Nephew to *Finfa*, by his Brother *Engusa*. He Reign'd 8 Years, and together with his 3 Sons *Ardgall*, *Confiac* and *Flan*, was slain in Battle by *Cellac*, Son of *Ragall* King of *Conaught*, in the year 703.

*Loingsec.*  
703.

*Congall*, Sirnamed *Cemmacair*, Son of *Fergus*, King of *Temoria*, succeeded, and died suddenly in the Year 710.

*Congall.*  
710.

*Fergall*, Son of *Maladuin* (who succeeded) was slain in the Battle of *Cath-Almain*, with 160 of his Followers, by *Murchard*, Son of *Brian* King of *Leinster*, 3 Id. Decemb. 722.

*Fergall. an.*  
722.

*Fogertach* O *Cernaig* Reign'd but one year, being slain in the Battle of *Cindelgin*, by his Successor, in the Year 724.

*Fogertach.*  
724.

*Cinad*, Son of *Irgall*, was slain in the Battle of *Dromcorcain* by *Flachbertac*, Son of *Loingsec*, in the Year 728.

*Cined*  
728.

*Flachbertac* Reign'd 6 years, and died at *Armagh*, where he had retir'd to a Monastick Life.

*Flachertach*  
734.

*Edan* II. Sirnamed *Allain*, Son of *Fergall*, King of *Temoria*, was slain in the Battle of *Kenanuse*, by *Donald* his Successor, in the Year 743.

*Edan*  
743.

*Donald* III. Son of *Moriertach*, Reign'd 20 Years, and died 12 Calend. Decemb. 763, in the Island *Jona*, whether he went on Pilgrimage.

*Donald III.*  
763.

*Neal Frassac*, or the *Cloudy*, Son of *Fergall*, died in the Year 778. And was buried in the Island *Jona*, otherwise called *Hy* and *T-Columb-Kill*, perhaps under the Tomb of the Coemetry of that Church, which ( according to *Buchanan* ) bears this Inscription,

*Neal Frassac.*  
778.

TUMULUS REGUM HIBERNIÆ:

*Donagh*, first Son of *Donald*, King of *Temoria*, Reign'd 19 years, and was then kill'd by *Edan Ornaid*, his Successor, in the battle of *Cath-Dromaing*; Some say he died of a Fever: However it were, certain it is, that the two Sons of *Donagh* were afterward slain in battle by *Edan*, while they contended for the Monarchy. And so *Edan* obtain'd the Kingdom, and Reign'd about 22 years.

*Donough.*  
787.

*Edan* V. or *Hugh*, Sirnamed *Ornaid*, Son of *Neal Frassac*, died in the year 819. or, as some, in 820. Aged 60, at the Ford of *Athdasert*, in *Tirconall*. Some say he was kill'd in the Battle of *Cath-Droma*.

*Edan V.*  
819.

*Concobar*, or *Cornelius*, Son of *Donagh*, died in the year 832, having Reign'd 12 years. Of *Fedlimid* ( Son of *Crimthan* ) King of *Munster*, whom *Giraldus* calls King of *Ireland*, and says he Reign'd about this Time, see what we have before deliver'd. That *Fedlimid* died in 847.

*Concobar.*  
832.



- Neal Cail  
Ann. 846. *Neal Cail*, or the *Lean* Son of *Edan* the V. Succeeded *Concobar*, in the year 832. And was drowned at *Callina*, in the year 846. Aged 55.
- Melsechlin  
Ann. 862. *Melsechlin* I. for the better found called *Malachias*, Son of *Malruan*, Reigned 16 years, and died in the year 862, and was buried at *Clonmacnoise*.
- Edan. 879. *Edan* VI. Son of *Neal*, called *Finliat*, King of *Temoria*, Succeeded and Reign'd almost 17 years, he died in the year 879. at *Druim-Inisclain*, in *Terconall*.
- Flan. 916. *Flan*, Son of *Melsechlin*, King of *Temoria*, Reigned 36 years, 6 Months and 5 days, and died at *Talten* ( where of old the most famous fair of *Ireland* was held ) on the 8 of the Calends of *June* 916. Aged 68.
- Neal Glundub.  
dub. 919. *Neal Glundub*, so called from his *Black knee*, the Son of *Edan* VI Reigned scarce 3 years, and was then slain in Battle by the *Danes*, near *Dublin*.
- Donogh  
Ann. 944. *Donagh* II. Son of *Flan* Reigned 25 Years, and died suddenly in the year 944.
- Congelac.  
Ann. 956. *Congelac*, Son of *Melmith*, was slain by the *Danes* of *Dublin*, in the Battle of *Tiguiran*, in the Year 956.
- Donald O  
Neal. 980. *Donald O Neal*, his Successor, died at *Armagh*, in the year 980. In his time *Edgar*, King of *England*, subdued a great part of *Ireland*, as we find in the Charter of the said *Edgar* of *Orwalds Law*, for depriving of Married Priests, and introducing Monks, Dated at *Glocester*, in the year 966. Indiction VIII. Of his Reign VI. It will not be amiss to Transcribe the Preface of the Charter. " By the  
" Bounty of Almighty God, King of Kings, and Lord of Lords,  
" I *Edgar*, King of *England*, and of all the Kings of the Islands  
" round about *Britain*, and of all the Nations included in it, Lord  
" and Emperor, Give Thanks to the Omnipotent God, my King,  
" who has so enlarg'd my Empire, and exalted it above the King-  
" dom of my Fathers, who tho' they enjoy'd the Monarchy of all *Eng-*  
" *land*, from the time of *Ethelstan*, who first of all the Kings of *Eng-*  
" *land*, subdued all the Inhabitants of *Britain*; yet none of them  
" ever attempted to enlarge the bounds of it. But to me the Divine  
" Providence has Granted, together with the Kingdom of *England*,  
" all the Kingdoms of the Islands of the Ocean, with their fierce  
" Kings, as far as *Norway*, and a great part of *Ireland*, with its most  
" Noble City of *Dublin*, All which by the Divine Assistance I have  
" Subdued. Thus the Preface of King *Edgars* Charter.
- Melsechlin  
Ann. 1003. *Melsechlin*, or *Malachias* II. Son of *Donald*, succeeded his Father in the Year 980. He overthrew the *Danes* in some Battles, but having Reigned about 23 Years surrendred the Kingdom to *Brian*, King of *Munster*, a warlike Prince: But *Brian*, about 12 Years after, being slain in Battle, he returned to the Kingdom, and died in the Year 1023. at *Inis-logh-bainin*.
- Brian Boro.  
Ann. 1014. *Brian*, Son of *Cened*, and Nephew of *Lorcan*, surnamed *Boruma* or *Boro* King of *Munster*, a Prince of Eminent Vertues, having often overthrown the *Danes* in Battle, was declared King of all *Ireland*, in the Year 1002; and 12 years after was slain in a bloody Battle at *Clontarf*,

*Clontarf*, near *Dublin*, on the 23. of *April* 1014 Aged 74. (*his Hands and Eyes*, says, *Marianus Scotus*, lifted up to God) together with his Son *Murchard*, and many others, by *Sitricus*, King of *Dublin*. On the part of *Sitricus* were slain *Mailmord*, King of *Leinster*, and many others. Some say that the body of *Brian* was carryed to the Church of *S. Maignan* (which we now call *Kill mainam*, a Mile from *Dublin*) and was there buried not far from a stone Cross incloſ'd in a circle at the top, which is yet to be seen within the walls of the Priory of the Knight-Hospitalers. But some say he was buried at *Armagh*. However it were; upon his death, *Malachias* recover'd the Kingdom, and Reign'd till the Year 1023. when he died.

After which there was an Interregnum for 20 Years (as some say) during which time *Cuan O-Lachnan*, and *O Corcran*, a noble Clerk, Sate at the Helm of the Government. *Corcran* died in the Year 1040. according to the *Ulster Annals*.

*Dermot* III. Son of *Melnambo*, obtain'd the Kingdom, and Reign'd above 30 years; but was at last slain in Battle (though assisted by the *Danes*) by *Conochor O Melaghlin*, King of *Meath*, in the Year 1073. He seems to be the same whom *Caradocus Lhancarvanensis* calls *Dermot Maken-Anel*, the Most Worthy Prince that ever Reign'd in Ireland, and says he was kill'd about the Year 1068. Another Chronicle of *Wales* has 1070.

*Dermot*  
1073.

*Tirdelvac O Brian*, Grandson of *Brian Boruma*, by *Thaddy* his Son, King of *Munster*, succeeded, and died at *Kincore* in the Year 1086, Aged 77. *Kincore* was then a Populous and (according to the *Ulster Annals* in the Year 1061) a Royal City, but is now a little Village on the River *Brassnoge* in *Mac-Coghlan's* Country, which is part of the *Kings-County*.

*Tirdelvac*  
*O Brian Ann.*  
1086.

Soon after *Moriertach O Brian*, Son of *Tirdelvac*, obtain'd the Kingdom, who having Reign'd many Years, died in the Year 1120. and was buried in the Cathedral of *S. Flannan*, at *Killaloo*, *Caradocus Lhancarvanensis*, and his Cotemporary *William* of *Malmesbury* call him *Murchard*. Our *Henry I.* (says *Malmesbury*) had him, and Successors, so much at his devotion, that they would neither write nor do anything without his Approbation, though it be reported, that *Murchard*, for what cause I know not, for some time carried himself more high than usuall towards the English, but upon the interdicting of Shipping and Commerce, he soon grew milder. Some say, how true I know not, that an Interregnum of 15. Years followed.

*Moriertach*  
*O Brian, An.*  
1120.

*Tirdelvac O Conner*, King of *Conaught*, obtain'd the Monarchy, which he held till the Year 1157. when he died, Aged 68. Years; and was buried at *Clonmacnoise*, in the Cathedral near the high Altar of *S. Ciaran*.

*Tirdelvac*  
*O Conner,*  
1157.

*Maurice*, or *Moriertach*, Son of *Neal*, and Grand-Son to *Loghlin*, commonly called *Maurice Mac-Loghlin* from his Grand-Father, Reign'd about 9 years, and was kill'd by *Donatus O Carroll*, King of *Ergall*, or *Uriel*, in the Year 1166. *Henry Marlebourg*, in the Year 1111. mentions A great Council of Bishops and Noblemen of Ireland, assembled by *Maurice Mac-Loghlin*, King of Ireland; But that Reign begins not till the Year 1157. From whence it seems to me that the said Council was held under *Muriertach O Brian*.

*Moriertach*  
*Mac-Loghlin,*  
1166.

*Roderick*



Roderick  
O Conner,  
Ann. 1192.

*Roderick* (Son of *Tirdelovac*) O Conner, King of *Conaught*, Succeeded in the Year 1166. and died in 1198; and was buried in the Monastery of *Cong*. In his time *Ireland* became Subject to the Crown of *England*: And tho the Kings of *England* were heretofore called *Lords of Ireland*, till *Hen. VIII.* in a Parliament held at *Dublin* in the Year 1541. was declared King of *Ireland*; Yet under the former title (says the Statute) the said Kings had all manner of Jurisdiction, Power, Preheminence and Authority Royal belonging to the Royalty and Majesty of a King, forasmuch as the King's Majesty, and his most Noble Progenitors, were justly, and ought of right to be Reputed, Stiled, and called Kings of *Ireland*; So the Statute.

## CHAP. V.

*Of the Druides, and their Superstitions; where, by the way, something of the Gods heretofore worshipped by the Irish before their Conversion to Christianity. And of the Antient Bards.*

Se<sup>ct</sup>. 1.

(a) Comen  
tar. Lib. 6

Certain it is that the *Druids* and *Bards* were of old in great honour and esteem among the *Gauls*, *Britains* and *Irish*. As for the *Druids*, they were the *Flamins* or Priests, Philosophers, Legislators and Judges, as (a) *Cæsar* testifies, where he gives us a large account of their Order, Office, Jurisdiction and Learning. They were also skilfull in *Magick*, as appears in *Pliny*, comparing the following places one with another, viz. *Lib. 26. cap. ult.*, where he calls the *Druids* of the *Gauls*, *Magicians*, *Lib. 24. cap. 11.* Where he tells with what Superstition they used to gather the Herb, by them called *Salago*, with their right hand, and another called *Samolin*, with the left, against the Diseases of their Swine and Oxen &c. And *Lib. 29. cap. 3.* In his Relation of a Snakes Egg. From hence *Dri*, among the *Irish* is taken for a *Magician* but they had the name of *Druids* from *Δρῦς*, an Oak. The Tree sacred to *Jupiter*, or (as others) from *Dern*, a *Celtick* word, which signifies the same, or because they perform'd their Superstitions in the Woods and Groves of Oak; From whence (b) *Lucan*,

(b) Lib. 1.

—*Nemora alta remotis*  
*Incolitis lucis*,—

or because they made use of the Oak in their Sacred Rites, hence *Ovid*,

*Ad viscum Druidæ, Druidæ clamare solebant.*

(c) Lib. 16.  
cap. 44.

Of this see more in *Apuleius*, his first Apology. Some also are of opinion that *Ireland* it self was heretofore called the *Woody-Island*, from its plenty of Oaks, and other Wood. But above all (c) *Pliny* informs us, That "The *Druids* (so the *Gauls* call their *Magicians*) "have nothing more Sacred amongst them than the *Mistletoe*, and "the Tree, if it be the Oak, on which it grows. They make choice "of Groves of Oak, and perform no Sacred Rite without it, from "whence they seem to have the Greek Name of *Druids*. What-  
" ever

“ ever grows on that Tree, they think is sent from Heaven, and is  
“ a sign that the Tree is chosen by God. The Priest, Clothed in  
“ white, climbs the Tree, and with a golden Sickle cuts the Mistel  
“ toe, which is put into a White bag, and is believ’d a Sovereign  
“ cure for all things. By their Instruction the *Irish* in the times of  
*Heathenism* Worshiped *Jupiter*, *Mars*, *Mercury*, *Apollo*, or the *Sun*,  
*Diana* or the *Moon*, and the *Wind*. After the manner also of the  
*Britains*, they Worshiped Gods of the *Mountains* and *Rivers*. *Dio-*  
*nysius* *Afer* says also, that the Women among the *Britains* Sacrificed  
to *Bacchus*. Of two of these viz. The *Sun* and the *Wind*, mention  
is made in the Oath of *Legarius*, Son of *Neul*, King of *Ireland*, in  
the *Ulster Annals*, in the year of our Lord CCCCLVIII. *Lucian*  
likewise (in *Toxaris*) says that the *Scythians* of old swore by the  
*Wind* and (a) *Acinacis*, nor is it to be thought strange that the hea-  
then *Irish* should Worship the *Wind*, when it is certain that *Augustus*  
*Cesar* Erected a Temple to the *Wind Circius* in *Gaul*. (b) *Jocelin* a  
*Cistercian* Monk of *Furness* in *Lancashire*, says that the above menti-  
oned *Legarius* swore by an Idol called *Ceancoithi*, that is, the head  
of all the Gods, because (says he) he was believ’d by the foolish people to  
give Answers. Whether the *Irish* understood *Apollo* by that name,  
is doubted. In the Register of *Glogher*, we find mention of an Idol  
there, that about the same time used to give answers from a *Golden*  
*Stone*, from whence the City *Glogher* took its name, nor are we  
here to omit that fatal Stone heretofore called *Liafail*, brought into  
*Ireland* by the *Thuathedani*, And from thence in the Reign of *Mo-*  
*riertach*, Son of *Erca*, sent into *Argathelia*, to his brother *Fergus*, but  
was afterward by King *Keneth* inclos’d in a wooden chair for the Con-  
secration of the Kings of *Scotland*, and placed in the Abby of *Scone*,  
and at last was Translated to *Westminster*, by *Edward I.* King of *Eng-*  
*land*. Of this Stone, wonders are related, but how true I leave to the  
disquisition of others, Particularly the report is, that in the time  
of *Heathenism*, before the birth of *Christ*, he only was approv’d  
as Monarch, under whom, being sat in it, the Stone groaned, or  
( according to the book of *Hoath*, in the hands of *Sir. Thomas Stafford* )  
spake. Of the general silence of the Oracles throughout the world  
upon the birth of *Christ*, see (c) *Eusebius*, (d) *Suidas*, and (e) *Nice-*  
*phorus Calistus*. But to the purpose. Of this Sect were those Ma-  
gicians who foretold the coming of *S. Patrick* into *Ireland* 3 years  
before he came, as *Jocelin* relates in the life of that Saint,  
which he writ about the year 1190. The Superstition of the *Dru-*  
*ids*, continued in *Ireland* till the first times of Christianity there.  
The *Egyptian* Priests obscur’d their knowledge in *Hieroglyphicks*, in-  
stead of Letters, from whence *Lucan*,

(a) an I-  
mage of Mars.

(b) vit. Pa-  
tric. cap. 50.

The fatal  
Stone Liafail  
Translated to  
Scone thence  
to Westmin-  
ster.

(c) Prepa-  
ration. Evan-  
gel. lib. 5.

(d) In Au-  
gusto.

(e) Ecclesiast.  
Hist. lib. 1.  
cap. 17.

—————*Volucresque feraeque*  
*Sculptaque servabant magicis animalia formas.*

But the *Druids* thought it not lawful to communicate their Mysterys,  
by writing or otherwise, but as they receiv’d them by Tradition  
from their Ancestors, so they left them to their Posterity. Such  
kind



kind of Tradition the *Jews* call *Cabal*, though indeed their vain *Cabalistical* Art was far from a *Cabal*, as consisting of *Enigmatical* Numbers and *Transpositions* of Letters, *Inversion* of words, *Allusions* Ambiguous speeches and *Similies*. The *Druids* according to *Cæsar* and *Diodorus Siculus*, held the *Pythagorical* opinion of the *Transmigration* of the Soul. In *Lucan* we find mention of an opinion of theirs of another long life, and another World, but not of that *Pythagorical* opinion. For thus (a) he,

(a) lib. 1.

———*Vobis auctoribus umbra,*  
*Non tacitas Erebi sedes Ditisque profundi*  
*Pallida regna petunt: Regit idem spiritus artus*  
*Orbe alio, longæ, canitis si cognita, vitæ,*  
*Mors media est.*

(b) lib. 3.  
 cap. 2.  
 (c) lib. 15.  
 (d) lib. 17.  
 cap. ult.

With whom agree (b) *Pomponius Mela*, and (c) *Ammianus Marcellinus*. Lastly, the *Druides* measur'd their time, not by the Sun's, but by the Moon's course, as (d) *Pliny* tells us. But of the *Druids* enough.

Sect. 2.

Of the Antient Bards.

(e) Geogr.  
 lib. 4.

WE come now to the *Bards*; who according to (e) *Strabo*, were their Poets. *Bard* according to *Pompeius Festus*, signifies, in the Language of the Gauls, a Singer, who Sang the Praises of Valiant Men. (f) *Diodorus Siculus* calls him a maker of Songs, and (g) *Lucan*, a Poet or Prophet.

(f) lib. 5.  
 (g) lib. 4.

*Vos quoque qui fortes animas belloque peremptos,*  
*Laudibus, in longum, Vates, dimittitis ævum,*  
*Plurima securi fudistis carmina Bardæ.*

Of this kind was *Dubtach*, Son of *Vulgair*, a famous Irish Poet, who upon his Conversion to Christianity, Converted his Poetry, which he before employ'd in Singing the Praises of false Gods, to Sing the Praises of the Almighty, and his Saints. So *Jocelin* in the life of S. Patrick. cap. 45. But in later times, Poets of less note, commonly call'd *Rimers*, were called *Bards* by the Irish, who usually employ'd their Rims, either to corrupt youth, or raise sedition. Which abuse occasion'd the Statute Pass'd in Parliament against them, or those that should receive them. In *Wales* the *Bards*, according to *Powel*, kept the Arms and Genealogies of the Nobility. Of the more antient, consult the Laws of *Hoel Dha*, That is, the *Grod*. Lastly, it is not here to be forgotten that some Latin writers take *Bard* for an ignorant, impolite fellow, because these kind of Poets were by them esteemed barbarous. Of the Original of their denomination, *Richardus Vitus*, out of the *Pseudo Berofus*, says, They were called Bards, or Singing Poets from *Bardus* V. King of the Britains, Inventor of Verses, and that kind of Musick. But that Fable is exploded by learned men, together with other fictions of *Ammius Viterbiensis*, who first obtruded that supposititious *Berofus* on the world.

C H A P.

## C H A P. VI.

*Of the divers Names by which the Antient Irish called Foreigners, especially their Neighbours.*

THE Antient Irish generally called all Foreigners, especially their European Neighbours, of whatever Nation, promiscuously Gauls. From hence the little Territory near Dublin Northward, heretofore possess'd by the Norwegians, was called *Fingall*: So *Dermot*, Son of *Murchard*, and King of *Leinster*, was called *Ni-gall*, that is, a friend to the English, because in favour of him, the English under *Hen. II.* invaded *Ireland*. So the Jews once called all Foreigners *Grecians*, as we find in *S. (a) Paul*. So likewise in these our days, in some Eastern Countries, almost all Europeans are called *Franks*. Yet it is to be confess'd, that the English were commonly called by the Irish Saxons, the Danes likewise and Norwegians, who subdued a great part of *Ireland*, in the IX Age, and possess'd *Dublin*, *Waterford*, *Limerick*, and other Maritime Towns, till the coming of the English under *Hen. II.* were sometimes called *Normans*, as denoting Men from the North, sometimes *Ostmans*, to denote Men of the East. From them the North Suburbs of *Dublin* took the Name of *Ostman-Town*, called corruptly *Oxman-Town*, which it retains to this day. Some divide these *Normans*, or *Ostmans*, into *Dubgalls*, and *Fingalls*: By the *Dubgalls*, or *Black Foreigners*, meaning the Danes; And by the *Fingalls*, or *White Foreigners*, the Norwegians. Nor are we here to omit the *Scotch-Britains*, called by the Irish *Albans*, nor the *Welsh*, whom they called *Brannagh*, and *Britains*. But from what has been said, some footsteps seem to remain of the Antient Gauls, who (according to *Edmund Spencer*, in his Dialogue of the State of *Ireland*) were Seated in the South part of *Ireland*, which he conjectures from the *Menapians* of old *Gaul*, whom *Ptolomy* reckons among the Inhabitants of the South-East parts of the Island. Which conjecture is confirm'd from certain Arms of the Irish, like those of the Antient Gauls, viz. *Darts*, used by the Light Arm'd Soldiers, whom they called *Kerns*, and from their Axes and Coats of Armour, worn by those called *Gallo-glasses*. The Irish also wore their curled locks, commonly called *Glibbs*, after the manner of the Gauls and Britains. I know that (b) *Saxo Grammaticus* says, that The Irish shaved the hinder part of their head, lest they should be taken by the hair in their flight. But his Fictions are sufficiently known. Of the Hair of the Antient Britains, see what we have said *Cap. 2.* And of the Gauls, see (c) *Diodorus Siculus* (d) *Pliny* and (e) *Dio*, where he says that part of *Gaul* beyond the Alps was called *Comata*, from the long hair of the Inhabitants, by which they were distinguish'd from the rest. Nor did they only imitate the Britains and Antient Gauls in the hair of their Heads, but in their Beards also, which they wore only on the upper lip, according to *Cæsar* and *Diodorus*, so did the Britains and Gauls. The like was in use among the English in *Ireland*, especially those who Inhabited the Marshes. Afterward a Statute

(a) Epi. ad  
Rom. cap. 1.  
ver. 16.

Oxman-town  
from whence  
so called.

(b) Histo.  
Danicæ lib. 5.

(c) lib. 5.  
(d) lib. 3.  
ap. O.  
(e) lib. 46.  
ub. fin.



a Statute was made in a Parliament held at *Trim*, in the year 1446, under *John Talbot*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*; By which, to distinguish the English from the Irish, it was under severe Penalties Prohibited. But to proceed. From whence *Donegall* in *Ulster* is deriv'd, whether from the *Gallacii* of *Spain*, or from the antient *Gauls*, let others enquire. That almost all foreigners of *Europe* were antiently called *Gauls* by the *Irish*, is confirm'd by a certain saying of the Irish, mention'd by *S. Bernard*, in the Life of *S. Malachy*, Archbishop of *Armagh*, *Scoti sumus non Galli. We are Scots, not Gauls.*

## C H A P. VII.

*Of the Ornaments, Commodities, and some special Privileges of Ireland*

THE Ornaments and Indowments that chiefly allure Men to the Possession of a Country, are the Fertility of the Soil, the healthy Air, Woods, Plains, Mines, rich Quarries of Stone, Navigable Rivers, well stored with Fish, large and safe Harbours, the Neighbourhood of the Sea, for the benefit of Traffick, and necessities for the Life of Man. In all these ( to say nothing of Cities and Towns which are rais'd by the Art and Industry of Man ) *Ireland* is happy. But what is most rare, and not granted by Providence to almost any other part of the habitable World, it breeds no venomous Creature, tho' brought from another Country. Spiders indeed it has and Neuts, but not venomous. Earthquakes are there very rare, Thunder seldom, and the seasons of Winter and Summer both moderate. Among the four footed Beasts the most remarkable are their *Hobbys*, in great esteem for their easy pace. *Johannes Major* notes that they were heretofore called *Asturcones*, as being first brought from the *Asturians* of *Spain* into *Ireland*. From these kind of Horses, certain Light Armed Horsemen were called *Hobellarii* : And in a Parliament (a) Roll in the Records of the Tower of *London*, there mention is of 2000 *Hobellarii* to be sent out of *Ireland*, by the Kings Command against the *Scots*; but how many were sent I do not find. In the Army of King *Edward III.* at the Siege of *Calis*, in the year 1347. are reckon'd ( among other Soldiers ) under *Maurice* Earl of *Kildare*, 27 *Hobellarii*, and under *Fulck de la Freign*, an *Irish*-Man, 14. Of this kind of Horses, *Paulus Jovias* affirms, That he saw 12 of a beautiful white colour, adorn'd with purple and silver Reins, led in the Popes Train. Nor are we to forget those dogs, commonly called *Wolf-dogs*, of great strength, large proportion, and elegant shape. Of Birds there is the *Eagle*, the *Goshauke*, the *Falcon*, the *Merlin*, the *Cock of the Wood*, which (b) *Giraldus Cambrensis* calls the *Wood Pheasant*. There are also *Margarites*, but of a pale colour. To these add the great Plenty of Fish, as of *Salmon*, *Herring*, *Pilchard*, which Salted and Barrell'd are Transported in great abundance to Foreign Countries. Nor can I here forget the great multitude of Ships that yearly Transport from hence,

*Oxen,*

Hobbys the same with Spanish Jennets.

(a) 15. Edw. 2. parl. 2. Membr. 19.

(b) Topogr. lib. Distinct. t. cap. 10.

*Oxen, Sheep, Beef, Hides, Leather, Wool, Flax, Lead and Iron.* And for the Dignity of *Ireland*, see the Arguments of the Ambassador of *Henry V. King of England* in the (a) Council of *Constans*, where he claims Precedency solely on account of the Antient Kingdom of *Ireland*. It remains that we say somewhat of the Holy Men (those great Ornaments of the Island) who in the Primitive times of the Church, preach'd the Gospel both here and in foreign parts. Their Acts, tho' deliver'd compendiously, require a particular Treatise. It may suffice here to shew, that for their Multitude this Island was heretofore called the *Island of Saints*. To offer no more than the bare names of those whose Acts are extant may seem unnecessary: but the greater part of them, together with the times wherein they flourish'd, may be seen in what we hereafter deliver of the Churches of *Ireland*.

(a) vide act.  
Council Con-  
stan. mss. in  
Biblioth. Cot-  
ton.

C H A P. VIII.

*Of Tanistry, the Brehon Law, and the Customs called Gossipred, Fostering and Gavel-kind.*

**I**T is true that the Laws and Customs of *England* were introduced in *Ireland*, at the first coming of the *English* under *Hen. II.* and were afterward Confirm'd and Establish'd by King *John*, and left under his Seal in the Exchequer in *Dublin*; but yet it is certain, that for some hundreds of Years, they did not extend farther than the Countrys Inhabited by the *English*, for in all other parts of *Ireland*, *Tanistry* was in use, together with the *Brehon Law*, and *Gavel-kind*, which Laws and Customs began likewise to be received among some of the *English* of better Note, as appears by a Statute made in a Parl at *Kilkenny* in the XL. Year of *Edw. III.* under *Lionel Duke of Clarence*, Lieutenant of *Ireland*, wherein the *English* are commanded, in all Controversies, to be govern'd by the common Law of *England*, and whoever submitted to the *Brehon Law*, or Law of the *Marshes* is declar'd a Traitour. But notwithstanding that Act, those Laws and Customs of the *Irish* were afterward receiv'd by many of the *English*. Nor till the Peace settled under King *James*, were the Laws of *England* receiv'd and acknowledg'd universally in *Ireland*. By the Law of *Tanistry* (of which we now treat) the hereditary right of Succession was not observ'd among the Princes or Rulers of Countrys, but the strongest, and he who had most followers, often the eldest and most worthy of the Blood and name of the Deceased King, succeeded: who, by the common suffrage of the People, in the Life time of his Predecessor, being appointed Successor, was called *Tanist*, as much as to say, *Second*. Which name seems to be deriv'd from *Thane*, an honourable Title among the *Saxons*, of whom the chief were called the Kings *Thanes*, or Ministers of State. Whoever receiv'd the Dignity maintained himself and followers, partly by certain Lands appointed for that use, called *Loghty*, but chiefly by certain tributary Impositions, which he exacted at his

. Brehon law  
in use among  
the English of  
*Ireland*.

Tanist.



Brehons.

will, called *Comerings*, &c. from which only the Lands of the Church, and such as he indulged by particular Priviledge were exempt; So that every King among them was a Tyrant. They had likewise certain Judges among them, called *Brehons*, who at certain appointed times in the open Air, and usually on a Hill, being seated on Clods of Earth, determin'd what Controversies happened among their Neighbours. These Judges were not acquainted with the Laws of *England*, but in matters depending before them, gave Judgment partly according to the Civil and Cannon Law, and partly according to the Customs in use among themselves, and as they had *Brehons* of one Sept or Family, so also they had Historians, Physicians, Chirurgions, Poets and Harpers of other peculiar Septs, to every one of which certain Lands were assign'd. The King likewise (if he were of the most Potent) reserv'd to himself the power of making War or Peace. But to return to the *Brehon* Law; Murther, Rapes and Thefts were punish'd with a Mulct, called *Eric*, of which the *Brehon* had the 11th part as his Salary. This kind of Fine the *Albanian Scots* (who of old had the same Customs) called (a) *Cro*. But what was taken from Strangers, as tho done for the publick good, was after the manner of the old *Gauls* and *Spartans* esteemed commendable.

(a) Vide  
Spelman in  
voce *Cro*.

They had likewise two other Customs, called *Gossipred*, and *Fostering*, which by the Corruption of time were the causes of much Mischief; For from hence began those Combinations and Confederacies of Parties, upon any discord arising among the more Potent of them, in all things lawfull or unlawfull; So that the Condition of the Subject was miserable in those places where these Customs prevail'd.

*Gavelkind*  
what.

Lastly, to conclude this Chapter, it remains that we say something of the Custom which we call *Gavel-kind*. As to the Etymology of the word; *Lambard* and his followers expound it to be an *Inheritance descending to all the nearest kindred*, from the Saxon word *Gifel-calcyn*. But I think *Sommers* opinion more probable, who in his Glossary derives it from the Saxon *Gafel*, that is a *Tax*, *Tribute*, or *Pension*, and *cyn*, that is, *Nature*, *Kind*, or *Condition*. So that *Gavel-kind* denotes a *Tributary Possession, liable to an Annual Rent, and the Services and Duties of other common Possessions*. But of this let others enquire. By this Custom among the *Irish*, the Inheritance of the deceased (below the degree of a *Tanist*) was equally divided among the Sons both lawfully and unlawfully begotten; and they failing, among the next Heirs-Males, the Femals being wholly excluded, contrary to the antient *Gavel-kind* of the *English Saxons*; among whom, the Issue-Male failing, Femals were admitted to Inherit, and Bastards wholly excluded. Upon this Account, any of the Sons, tho' labouring under the greatest Poverty, esteem'd himself a Gentleman, and much disdain'd to meddle in Husbandry, Merchandise, or any Mechanick Art. The like custom of *Gavel-kind* was also in *Venedotia*, or *North-Wales*, till the 12. of *Edward I.* when by the Statute of *Rutland* the said Custom was reform'd, and so continued till the 34. of *Henry VIII.* when by another Statute it was wholly

wholly abolish'd. There are yet extant, as I have heard, some Books in *Irish*, containing the Laws of some of the Antient Kings of *Ireland*, before the coming of the *English*, which doubtless are very necessary to understand the form of Government among the antient *Irish*, and deserve a full search.

Irish Law-  
Books.

## CHAP. IX.

*Of the Surnames of the Antient Irish. And when Surnames began to be fix'd and annex'd to Family's.*

TO the proper Names of the antient *Irish*, Surnames were added, either from some *Action*, some *Quality* of the mind, *Colour* or mark of the Body, or from *Chance*, or *Ironically*. So *Neal* King of *Ireland* was call'd *Nigialuc*, because he had taken nine Hostages from the lesser Kings, and had held them for some time in Fetters. King *Brian* was call'd *Boruma*, because he had recover'd from the people of *Leinster*, a certain Annual Tribute so call'd. *Cenfela* was call'd the *Wise*, *S. Barr*, *Finbarr*, or *White Barr*. *S. Comin*, *Fada*, or *Long*, and *Æd*, the *Bearded Clerk*, from his long Beard; like as among the *Grecians*, *Seleucus* III. King of *Syria*, was call'd *Cerannus*, that is, *Thunder*, from his precipitate temper. *Ptolomy* VII. King of *Egypt*, *Physcon*, from his great Belly, and (to omitt others) *Ptolomy* the last save one, *Auletus*, from his great love to the Bagpipe. Or as among the *Romans*, *M. Aurelius* was call'd *Corvus*, and his off-spring *Corvini*, because he kill'd *Gallus* in a Duel by the accidental help of the flight of a Crow. One *Scipio* was call'd *Africanus*, another *Asiaticus*, from their Victories obtain'd in those parts of the World. So he that was Born in his Fathers absence was call'd *Proculus*, if Born after his Fathers Death, *Posthumus*, if lame, *Claudius*. But he that desires to know more of the *Roman* Surnames, let him consult (a) *Plutarch*. I return to *Ireland*, where it is to be Noted that the antient *Irish*, besides these Surnames, had also after the antient manner their Fathers names superadded, as *Dermot-mac-Cormac*, *Cormac-mac-Donel*, *Donel-mac-Tirdelvac*, &c.

(a) In vita  
C.M. Cortolani

At last in the Reign of the foresaid *Brian*, the Surnames of the *Irish*, or the names of Families began to be fix'd and propagated to their Posterity, with the addition of the Aspiration H. or the Monosyllable *Va*, which was after chang'd into O, and denotes a Descendant from some principal Man, as O *Brian*, O *Conner* &c. Yet it is to be acknowledg'd, that for some Hundreds of years after, many Families had no certain and fixed Surnames. Some observe that about the year of Our Lord 1000. (in the time of *Brian*) Surnames began also to be fix'd in *France*, *England* and *Scotland*, first among the Nobility, and by degrees among the lower sort. Lastly, some particular *Irish* Families, besides these Surnames, had also other additional names, as *B.me*, *White*; *Boy*, *Yellow*; *Bacca*, *Lame*; *Moil*, *Bald*, &c. And the same custom began likewise to be introduced among some *English* Families. Whoever would know more

Surnames af-  
fixed in Fam-  
lies.



of this subject, let him consult the learned *Camden's Remaines*, where he may find sufficient to satisfy his curiosity, especially of the Original of *English Surnames*. I proceed to other things which, tho' more difficult, are possibly more pleasing.

### CHAP. X.

*The people and places of Antient Ireland, mention'd in Ptolomy, who flourish'd under Antoninus Pius, together with the more Modern Names.*

I have here Undertaken a Subject so difficult and obscure, that the most clear sighted can hardly discover any thing of certainty in it. For antient Names, by the revolution of time, have been so much changed, that at this day there are scarce any characters of their Antiquity remaining, and, as *Seneca*, *New foundations of Cities are laid, and new names of people are sprung up either from the extinction of the antient, or change of them into the more prevailing.* Therefore the best guides are the Situations of places, as they are describ'd by *Ptolomy* out of *Marinus Tyrinus*. From *Camden*, I receiv'd light in many things, tho' I cannot deny but that the love of truth has constrain'd me to differ from him in sundry others. Some likewise there may be that may deserve correction. However these such as they are, I offer to the Reader, together with a Chorographical Table of *Antient Ireland*, according to *Ptolomy*, the *Luceni* only added out of *Orosius*, who flourish'd under *Theodosius* the Younger. As for measuring the degrees of Longitude and Latitude, see (a) *Ptolomy's Rule*, which is always to be observ'd for the better gaining the true reading.

(a) lib. 2.  
cap. 1.

#### *The Mouth of the River Argita.*

A. Now a Port or Lough called *Lough foil* near *London-Derry*, call'd by *Camden Lough-Suilly*.

#### *The River Aufona or Aufoba.*

A River which rising from *Lough-Curb* runs by *Galway*, this river I take to be the same with *Galvia* or *Galiua* mention'd in the *Annals of Roscomman* in the years 1177. and 1190. The River seems to have given Name to the City, but of the reason of the Name let others inquire.

#### *The Auteri.*

These people heretofore inhabited some parts of that which is now called the County of *Gallway* or *Roscomman*, the name *Anteri* appears somewhat in the name of the Town of *Athenry* in the County of *Gallway*.

B.

#### *Boreum Promontorium.*

At this day *S. Helens-Head*, or *Telen* in the County of *Donegall*.

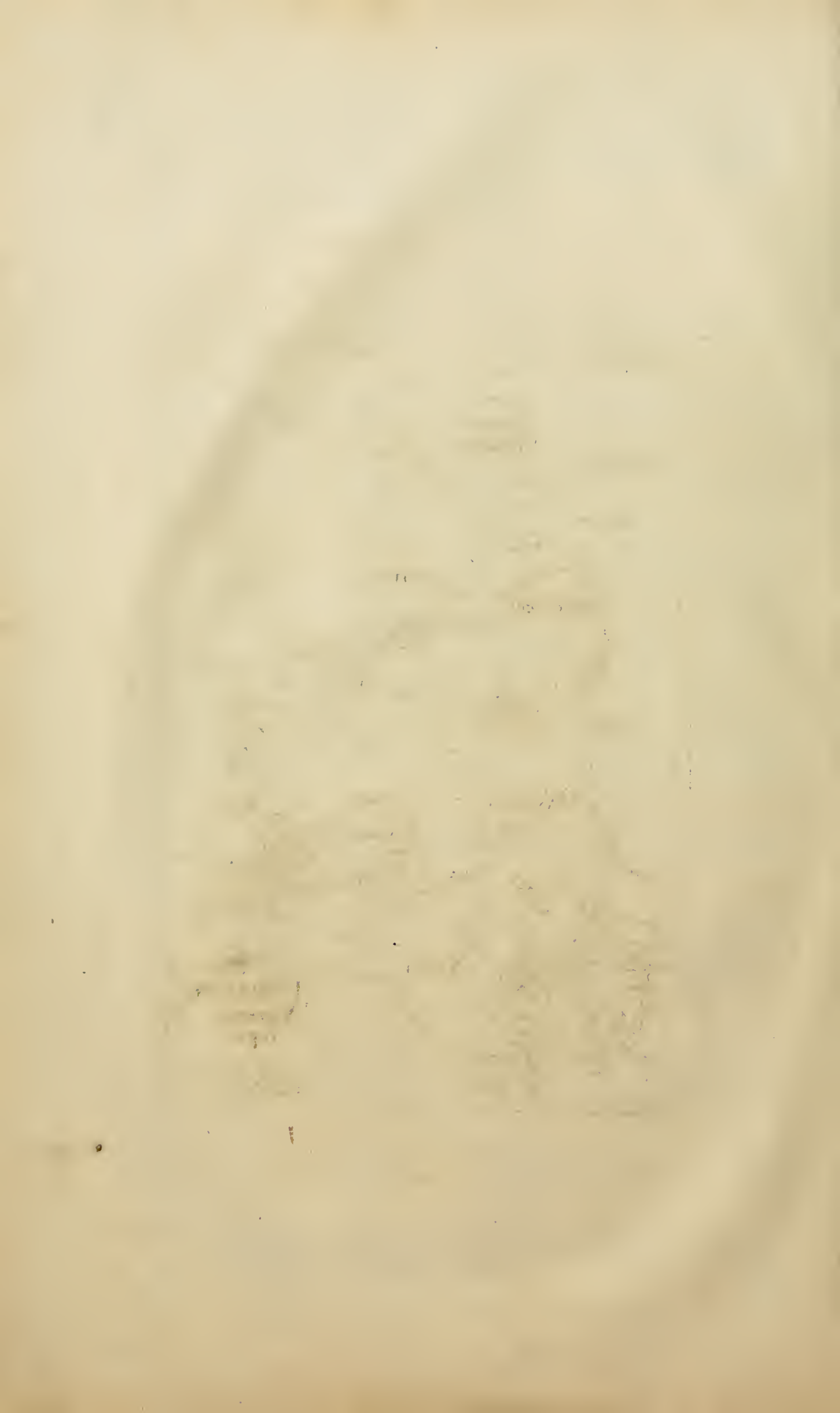
#### *The Brigantes.*

They Inhabited those parts called now the Countys of *Catherlogh*, *Kilkenny*, and the *Queens County*.

*The*







*The River Brigus or Birgus.*

At this day called the *Barrow*, into which runs the *Neor*, and some miles farther the *Suire*, which 3 Rivers spring in the Mountains called *Slen-Bloom*, and running long in divided streams, unite at last in one chanel, and fall into the Sea near the Tower of *Hook*, in the County of *Wexford*, from whence they were heretofore called the 3 Sisters.

*The River Buvinda.*

Called at this day the *Boin*, and by *Nechamus*, the *Boind* in *Meath*, from *Boan* a *British*, as well as *Irish* word, signifying *Swift*.

*The Cauci.*

Heretofore Inhabitants of the Countrys now called the Countys of *Wicklow* and *Kildare*. They seem to be deriv'd from the *Cauci* of *Germany*, See *Ortel. Thesaur. Geograph. in Chaucis*.

*The Coriondi and Udiæ, or Vodii.*

These heretofore Inhabited the Countries now called the Counties of *Cork*, *Tipperary* and *Limerick*. The Name *Coriondi* doth appear something in the word *Cork*. Whether these *Coriondi* came in to *Ireland* from the *Coritani* of *Britain*, may be doubted; but there seems to be some affinity in the Name.

*The Darnii or Darini.*

They Inhabited those Parts which we now call the Countys of *Londonderry*, *Antrim* and *Tyrone*. Some remainder of the Name *Darnii* seems to be in the word *Derry* (heretofore call'd *Daire-calgaic*) as also in *Dalrieta*, which was heretofore the Name of the County of *Antrim*, or a great part of it, at this day call'd *Routs*.

*The River Daurona.*

In *Camden* it is call'd the River running by *Cork*, in *Giraldus Cambrensis*, *Saverenus*, which together with the River *Luvius*, he says, runs through *Cork*, Namely a Province so call'd, not the City. But the River that now runs by that City is called *Lee*, which I take to be the same with that *Luvius*. But *Daurona*, if I mistake not, is now *Aven-more*, that is, the *Great River* which falls into the Sea near *Youghall*.

*Dunum.*

*Dunamase* in the Queens County, as seems by the Situation of the place assign'd by *Ptolomy* among the Inland-Towns. There some ages since the Earls of *March* had a strong Castle seated upon a Hill, the Carcass whereof is yet to be seen. *Camden* seats it in the County *Down*. *Dunum* among the Antient *Gaules*, *Britains* and *Saxons*, signified a *Hill*, as *Lugdunum* in *Gaul*, *Dunelmum* *Camalodunum* and *Sorbiadunum* in *England*.

*The River Dur.*

The Bay of *Dingle*, or Mouth of the River *Maing*, in the County of *Kerry*: *Camden*, by mistake, calls it the little River running by *Traley*. *Dur* in *British* signifies *Water*, says *Humphry Lloyd* a *Welshman*.

*Eblana.*

*Dublin*, the Metropolis of *Ireland*. *Jocelin* calls it *Atheliath*, others

C.

D.

E.



*Ballecliath*, that is, a *Town upon Hurdles*; For such was the first Foundation, being Built upon a Bog.

*The Eblani or Blanii.*

They were the People that Inhabited about *Dublin*, and the greatest part of *Meath*.

*The Isle Edri.*

In *Pliny* called *Andros*. It is by *Ptolomy* seated among the Islands of the West of *Ireland*, and is as I conjecture, the same with *Beg-Eri*, that is, little *Ireland*. An Island in the Mouth of the *Slane*, in the County of *Wexford*. *Camden* will have it *Berdsey*, or *Enbly*, Situate towards *Caernarvon* in *Wales*, but I think he mistakes.

*The Erdini.*

People that Antiently Inhabited near *Logh-Ern*, and the Country now called the County of *Fermanagh*. In the word *Ern* are some remains of *Erdini*.

G.

*The Gangani.*

The Inhabitants of *Thuomond*, and some of the Southern parts of the County of *Galway*. *Camden* thinks they had their Original from the *Concani* of *Spain*, descended from the *Scythians*.

*Hieron*, that is, the Sacred Promontory.

H.

*Grenore*, not far from *Wexford-Haven*; some say it was heretofore called *Salanga*, and afterward *Mount S. Dominick* (of *Ossory*) of whom *Giraldus Cambrensis* speaks. *Topog. Hib. Hist.* 1. cap. 5.

I.

*The River Iernus.*

Now called the River *Kilmar* in the County of *Kerry*, where is a Noble Haven.

*Isamniun.*

Called by Seamen *S. Johns-foreland*, in the County *Down*.

*Fuernis.*

*Camden* takes it to be *Dunkeran*, but herein I confess I am in the dark.

L.

*Laberus.*

Perhaps *Genanus*, or *Canenus*, now Commonly call'd *Kells*, in *Meath*, heretofore reckon'd among the most Eminent Cities. *Josephus Molesius* calls it *Ampreston*. *Camden*, *Killair* in *West-Meath*. But of this let others inquire.

*Libnius or Liboeus.*

The River *Sligo*, which *Girald. Cambrensis* calls *Slichney*. The Situation in *Ptolomy* shews it to be the Bay of *Sligo*. *Camden* mistakes it for the River *Liffy* by *Dublin*.

*Limnum.*

Now the Island of *Lambay* near the shore of *Dublin*, which appears both by the Name and Situation in *Ptolomy*; In *Camden* it is *Ramsay* near *Pembroke-shire* in *Wales*. *Lambay* signifies the *Isle of Lambs*, as *Ramsay* the *Isle of Rams*, and *Shepey* in *Kent* the *Isle of sheep*.

*Logia.*

The River *Bann* (rising from the great *Logh* call'd *Logh-eagh*) in the East of the County of *Derry*, famous for the Salmon-fishing. *Villanovanus* corruptly calls it *Bone*, *Camden*, *Loghfoil*.

*Macolicum*

*Macolicum.*

*Mercator* and *Camden* call this place *Male* but where to find a place so called I know not, but think it may be *Milick*, by the River *Shenon*, in the County of *Galway*; nor doth the Name much disagree.

*Menapia.*

By the Situation in *Ptolomy* it seems to be *Wexford*, but some take it to be the same with *Waterford*, call'd by the *Irish* and *Welsh* *Port-largi*. The word *Ford* added to the Name, seems to be of an exotick original, and among the *English* and *Germans* signifies a passage through a River, from whence *Oxford* in *England*, and *Frankford* in *Germany* have the reason of their Names.

*Menapii.*

The Inhabitants of the Countries now call'd the Countys of *Wexford* and *Waterford*. Whether *Carausius*, who in the time of *Dioclesian* and *Maximian* Usurped the Purple in *Britain*, were of these, or the *Menapians* of the *Belgick Gaul*, is not easy to determin. Yet he seems to have been of the *Menapians* of *Ireland*, for *Sextus Aurelius Victor* expressly calls him a Citizen of *Menapia*. And the City *Menapia* (as *Camden* well notes) is seated by *Ptolomy*, not in the *Belgick Gaul*, but in *Ireland*. Though he allow *Menapians* in both.

*The River Modonus.*

Now call'd the *Slane* in the County of *Wexford*, as it is Situated by *Ptolomy*.

*Nagnata or Magnata.*

This *Ptolomy* calls a famous City, and seems by him to be Situate not far from *Sligo*, but there are not thereabout, that I know, any signs of a City so call'd, thus destructive is time. Some remains there are indeed of the Name in that which we now call *Mayo* (mention'd by *Bede*) a known Town of the next County Southward; Yet the distance of its Situation will not allow it to be the *Magnata* of *Ptolomy*. Some may possibly imagine that the City is a little misplac'd by him, but of that let others inquire.

*The Nagnatae or Magnati.*

They were the Inhabitants of the Country at this day call'd *Sligo*, and possibly of *Mayo* also.

*Notium or the South Promontory.*

By Seamen call'd *Miffen-Head* in the County *Cork*.

*The River Ovoca or Oboca.*

*Aven more* or *Owen-more*, as it is commonly call'd, that is the great River, running by *Arklo* in the County of *Wicklo*, it is by *Josephus Moletius* call'd, tho not rightly, *Arcelius*.

*The River Ravius.*

The River *Ern* rising from *Lough-Ern* in the County of *Donegall*. It is by *Giraldus Cambrensis* call'd *Samaris*, by *Camden*, *Mercator* and *Spencer*, *Trowis*.

*Rheban.*

Situate by the River *Barrow* in the County of *Kildare*, heretofore a City, now only a Castle.

*The*

M.

N.

O.

R.



*The Isle Ricina.*

Now commonly called *Rachlin*, by *Pliny Ricnea*, at this day part of the County of *Antrim*.

*Rigia or Regia.*

*Mercator* takes it for *Limerick*, *Camden* from its Name and Situation more probably places it not far from *Loghrie*, a large *Logh* that receives the River *Shenon*.

*Another Rigia or Regia.*

In *Camden* called *Reglis*, in the Rocky Island of *Logh Derg*, where is *S. Patricks Purgatory*, but the Situation and smallness of the place disallow it, for it contains hardly three quarters of an ordinary *Irish Acre*. I take it to be *Athenry*, in the County of *Galway*.

*The Robogdii, or Rhobogdii and Vennicnii.*

The Inhabitants of the Country, now call'd *Donegall*, and part of *London-Derry*.

*The Promontory Rhobogdium.*

The utmost foreland of all *Ireland* to the North-Sea, in the Peninsula, call'd *Inis-Oen*.

S.

*Senus.*

The River *Shenon*, in *Orosius* call'd *Scena*, the most famous River of *Ireland*, which rises in the mountain *Slem-neren* (so called from the Iron Mines with which it abounds) in the County of *Letrim*.

V.

*The Velabri, in some Coppys Vellibori.*

Inhabitants of the North parts of *Kerry*, whether they were so called from the *Iberi*, is doubted. *Orosius* makes them Neighbours to the *Luceni*, at the mouth of the River *Scena*.

*The Promontory Vennicinium*

By Seamen call'd *Rams-head*, and by some *Horns-head*, in the County of *Donegall*.

*The Mouth of the River Vidua.*

*Lough Suilly* in the same County.

*The Mouth of the River Vinderius.*

The Bay of *Carigfergus*, or the River *Lagan*, which there falls into the Sea.

U.

*The Voluntii, or Uluntii.*

The Inhabitants of the Country heretofore call'd *Ullagh* or *Ulidia*, at this day the County *Down*, from these possibly the *Ultonians* or people of *Ulster* had their Name, if not, as some think, from *Ollomainus*, an antient Heathen King of *Ireland*.

*The Uterni.*

Or according to other Copies, *Iberni*, *Iberi* and *Fuerni*, the Inhabitants of the South parts of *Desmond*. Possibly they were a Colony of the *Iberians*, as may be conjectur'd from their Name and Situation towards the coast of *Spain*.

These we have Alphabetically disposed; but it is not beside the purpose to note, that *Ptolomy* in his Geography describes first the North Part of *Ireland*, then the West, next the South, and the East, then the Midland Parts, and lastly the Islands: But of those, many are now reckon'd among the Isles of *Britain*, as being nearer to it.

As *Hbude* or *Maleos*, *Epidium*, *Mona-ada* and *Mona*, which we have therefore omitted in this inquiry. Lastly, in treating here of Ireland, it is not to be omitted what is deliver'd by *Macianus* (a) *Heracleota*, It has (says he) *XVI. Provinces*, *XV. Famous Cities*, *I. Noted Promontories*, and *VI. Eminent Islands*. And thus much for the description of Antient Ireland.

# C H A P. XI.

## Of Their Habit and Dress.

**A** Frize Cloak with a shagged border, was the upper Garment of the Antient Irish, which they wore almost down to their heels. In the Life of *S. Cadoc* it is called *Coccula*, and is describ'd to be *A certain Garment used by the Irish, with a shagg hanging on the out-side, in manner of breaded Hair*. *Spencer* in his Dialogue will have this Garment called in *Latin Mantile*. But doubtless he mistakes, for *Mantile* is a Towel to wipe the hands, as appears in (b) *Virgil*, who speaking of *Dido's* Entertaining of *Aeneas*, he says,

*Jam pater Aeneas, & jam Trojana Juventus*  
*Convenient, stratoque super discumbitur ostro;*  
*Dant famuli manibus lymphas Cerecerumque canistris*  
*Expediunt, tonsisque ferunt mantilia villis.*

(c) And again.

— *Manibus liquidos dant ordine fontes*  
*Germanæ, tonsisque ferunt mantilia villis.*

But *Isidore* observes, that in his time *Mantilia* signified *Table-cloaths*. The *English* call this Garment a *Mantle*: And in the same sense *Redulphus de Diceto*, and *Johan. Bromton* have *Mantillum*, which word is deriv'd from the French *Manteau*, now used for a Cloak, and as Cloaks were Garments proper to the *Grecians*, and Gowns to the *Romans*, from whence (d) *Virgil*,

*Consilia in melius referet, mecumque forebit*  
*Romanos, rerum Dominos, gentemque togatam.*

So was the Mantle to the *Irish*, the same Garment was worn by the *Irish* women over a long under-coat: The same also is us'd by the women of *S. Malo* in *France*, as I observ'd, being there in the year 1649. And to speak my opinion, it seems very probable that the *Irish* receiv'd this Woollen Garment from the Antient *Gauls*; for *Isidore* observes *Sagum*, or a Mantle, to be a *Gullick* word. And (e) *Varro* affirms that Mantles were the proper Garments of the *Gauls*. The same says (f) *Strabo*, from whence the *Gauls* were of old called *Sagati*. Of the other Garments of the *Irish*, namely of their little Coats, and straight Breeches, called *Tromses*, I have little

worth

(b) *Æneid*  
lib. 1.

(c) *Georgic*  
lib. 4.

(d) *Æneid*  
lib. 1.

(e) lib. 4.  
de ling. lat. 2.  
(f) *Georgic*  
lib. 4.



(a) Topogr.  
Hib. Distinct.  
3. cap. 10.

worth Notice to deliver. As to the Etymology of the Word; it is possibly deriv'd from the French *Trousser*, to joyn together (a) *Giraldus Cambrensis* calls them *Braccas Caligatas*, or *Calig. is Braccatus*. *Diodorus Siculus* says, that those *Braccæ* were Garments of divers Colours. And that course Cloath of divers Colours whereof those Breeches are made, is called by the *Irish*, *Braccan*. And from the use of such a kind of Garment the half of *Gaul* beyond the *Alpes* was heretofore called *Gallia Braccata*, as the other was *Comata*, for their long hair. *Julius Cæsar* brought with him some of the *Gaules* so habited to *Rome*, but in his Triumph exhibited them to the people in more decent Garments. From whence, says *Suetonius*, it was commonly Sung,

*Gallos Cæsar in Triumphum ducit: Iidem in Curia  
Galli Braccas deposuerunt, latum clavum sumpserunt.*

And *Martial* shews that the *Britains* of old used the same Garment.

*Quàm veteres Braccæ Britonis pauperis.*

The Married Women (according to their most Antient Custom) went Veiled, but the Virgins bare-headed, and their Hair hanging down their backs.

Of the Ornaments of the *Irish* I have read little, we have before said that some of their Kings used a Golden Crown, and *Nennius* says they used pretious Stones in their Ears. Of the Gold Chain that *Dermot*, Son of *Cerbail*, King of *Ireland*, wore about his neck, see the Writer of the life of *S. Brendan*. It is certain also that the Nobles wore Rings of Gold on their Fingers.

## CHAP. XII.

*Of the Antient Horse and Foot; but chiefly of those about the middle Ages;  
And of their Arms and Military Cry.*

Sect. 1.

Antiently the *Irish* rid on Horses without Saddles, which yet afterward came in use among them, but without Stirrups. These Horsemen were armed either with Spears or Arrows, and some, in the middle Ages, with Coats of Armour. The same manner was likewise heretofore in use among the *English*, as appears by the Effigies of an *English* Horseman express'd in some Antient Seals, as also by a Statute of a Parliament at *Tredagh*, in the tenth year of *Hen. VII.* The same use was likewise among the Antient *Britains*, *Gauls* and *Romans*. A certain *Frenchman* who writ in French-Metre the second Expedition of *Richard II.* into *Ireland*, describes *Murchardid*, one of the most powerful Kings of *Ireland*, in that manner on Horse-back, without a Saddle; but he says his Horse (observe the price) cost 400 Cows. These *Irish* Horse-Men had certain Servants on foot, called *Daltini*, armed only with Darts, who took care of their Horses. Of the Horse-Men call'd *Hobellarii*, we have already spoken,

spoken, chap. 7 and need not repeat, 1770 signifies a Horse, and from thence perhaps came *Hobby*.

The *Irish* of the middle Ages had two sorts of Foot-Men, some called *Galloglasses*, armed with a Helmet and Coat of Mail, and girt with a long Sword, and in the other hand they carried a sharp Ax, after the manner of those *Gauls* of whom (a) *Marcellinus* speaks. Others lighter armed, in *Henry Marlburg*, called *Turbiculi*, by some *Turbarii*, but commonly *Kerns*, armed with Darts, Daggers or Knives, called *Skeyns*; whether such were the Knives called *Seaxes*, used of old by the *Saxons*, let others inquire. In the Close-Roll of the V. of *Edw. III.* Memb. 25. Among the Articles to be observ'd in *Ireland*, the Sixth is against those that should maintain or lead *Kerns*, or the People call'd *Idle-Men*, unless in the *Marches*. So the Record of the Tower of *London*. In War, instead of a Drum, they made use of a Bagpipe, so *Aulus* (b) *Gellius* testifies, that the *Lacedemonians* used not the Cornet, or Trumpet, but the Pipe.

# Sect 2.

AS to the Arms of the more Antient *Irish*; certain it is that they used *Brass*, after the manner of the antient *Greeks* and *Britains*, I have by me the *Brass* of a Military Ax, of a rude indeed, but very antient workmanship, long since digg'd up in a boggy place in the County of *Letrim*. (c) *Solinus* affirms, That the *Irish* gloried much in the neatness and brightness of their Arms, and says particularly of them, that they used the teeth of Sea Animals for the hilts of their Swords, which they polish'd as white as Ivory. The *Irish* Historians tell us that *Labrac Loinsac*, King of *Ireland*, brought from some Foreign part a kind of Spear call'd *Lagenib*, in the year of the World 3670, and that from thence the Eastern part of *Ireland* was call'd *Lagenia*, which was before call'd *Coigidugarian*. In the Annals of *Roscoman*, at the year 1190. mention is made of the head of a Spear, a Cubit in length, found in the River *Galliva* then dryed up. Of the Arms of the *Irish* at the time of the coming of the English, (d) *Giraldus Cambrensis* says thus, They use three kinds of Arms, short Lances, and two Darts, also broad Axes excellently well Steele'd, which they borrowed from the *Norwegians* and *Danes* (of whom afterward) which they use in striking with one hand only, laying the Thumb a long the handle to direct the blow, from which neither the Helmet defends the Head, nor the Iron Armour the rest of the Body; from whence it has happen'd in our time that the whole Thigh of a Man, tho well armed, has been lopp'd off at one blow, the Thigh falling on one side of the Horse, and the Body on the other. They have likewise a dexterity in throwing Stones in Battle, to the great damage of the Enemy. Of their Shields, Bows and Arrows, we have (e) already spoken. Their Swords were great, and very long, and edged only on one side. Some used a Helmet of Beasts Skins, says *Hadrianus Junior* in his Nomenclator. At last they received the use of Boots from the English, and divers kinds of Arms of the Modern fashion, which we therefore omit. When in Battle they approach'd the Enemy so near as to be heard, they used this Martial Cry (as is above noted) *Farah, Farah*; and it is certain that the *Scythians*, Ger-

(a) lib. 1.

(b) lib. 1.  
cap. 11.

Sect. 2.

(c) cap. 25.

(d) Topogr.  
Hib. Distinct.  
3. cap. 10.

(e) cap. 2.

mans,



*mans*, *Greeks* and *Romans* used the like upon the same occasion. But whether from the Cry *Elelen*, which the *Greeks* used at their entering into Battle, came the other Cry *Alelen*, which the *Irish* women use in their howlings, with clapping their hands at the funeral of their Friends, I do not determin. For I have read little or nothing of the *Greeks* inhabiting in *Ireland*, but some footsteps of the *Greeks* having been in *Ireland*, appear in a certain Church of *Trim*, in *Meath*, called the *Greek-Church*. Of Bishop *Dobda*, a *Grecian*, who followed *S. Virgilius* out of *Ireland*, See *Wiguleus Hundius* in his Catalogue of the Bishops of *Salisbury*, and the writer of the life of the same *Virgilius*, Disciple of *Eberhard*, Bishop of *Salisbury*. See also what we have before said of the Progeny of *Nemethus*. *Pan* is said to be the Author of that Military Cry, and from such a stratagem by night, in an expedition of *Bacchus* to the *Indies*, the Enemy being suddenly put to flight, came the proverbial expression, a *Panick fear*. But this by the way. Hitherto of the Antient *Irish* Soldier, his Arms, and Military Cry, see his Effigies, *Fig. 2.*

Whether the *Irish* had the use of the Military Chariot, called heretofore *Effeda*, after the manner of the Antient *Gauls* and *Britains*, is not certain; but it is probable they had, at least, if we may give credit to the Anonymus writer of the life of *S. Columba*, where he Poetically, rather than Historically, describes the Battle of *Caledrebne*, fought in the year 561. Certain it is, that they had those which the *Gauls* Antiently called *Benna*, for the use of Travellers, and others, in the language of the *Gauls*, called *Carrs*, for the carriage of Burdens. I know not whether it may be worth the while to remember here the Martial exercises of the *Irish* Horsemen, which they perform'd only for shew, and therefore with Darts not headed with iron; and their Hunting of the Stag; a Recreation much resembling the affairs of War, and (if we believe *Xenophon* in his *Cyropædia*) productive of Valour. (a) *Bede* calls *Ireland*, an Island famous for the Stag-Hunting. But this by the by.

(a) Ecclef.  
Hist. lib. 1.  
cap. 1.

### C H A P. XIII.

Of their Exactions call'd Bonaght, Sorohen, Coshery, Cuddy, Shragh and Mart. And of the Taxes introduced by the English, instead of Bonaght, called Coyne and Livery.

Sect. 1.

**B**onaght was a Tax impos'd at the will of the Lord, for the maintenance of Horsemen, *Galloglasses*, and other light Armed Foot called *Kerns*, and these Soldiers thus maintain'd, were sometime called *Bonaghts*.

*Sorohen* was a Tax laid four times a year on Freeholders, for the entertainment and wages of such Soldiers.

*Coshery* was a Custom among the *Irish* Kings, of exacting entertainment for himself and his followers, from his Tenants, and those that were under his Jurisdiction.

Other Exactions there were, called *Cuddys*, or Suppers, others also

also (especially in *Munster*) called *Sbragh* and *Mart*, partly taken in Money, partly in Cattle or Food, and imposed at the will of the Lord. By these kind of exactions, and others called in *English*, *Cuttings*, impos'd when the Lord made a Journey, or was Feasted, or on other such like occasions, the condition of the antient *Irish* may seem to have been little different from Slavery.

## Sect 2.

**M**aurice Fitz-Thomas, afterward Earl of *Desmond*, following the example of the *Irish*, was the first (as is said) of the *English* who charg'd the Subject with the heavy Tax call'd *Coy* and *Livery*, namely Money, Food and Lodging for Man and Horse. This he is said to have introduced in the time of *Edward II.* King of *England*, for the maintenance of the Kings Army against the *Scots* in *Ireland*, who then ravag'd the Country under the command of *Edward Bruce*, who had declared himself King of *Ireland*. However it were, whether he was the first or not, yet after the *Scots* were reduced, and affairs settled, the same Tax continued, and for many years lay heavy upon the People, notwithstanding some Acts of Parliament by which such exactions were Prohibited, upon pain of high Treason. Of the Death of *John Cotterel*, Seneschall to this Earl, Executed by Command of *Ralph de Ufford*, Lord Justice of *Ireland*, Because he had Invented, Introduced, and Exercised several strange and intolerable Laws, see the Annals of *John Chym*, in the year 1345. Some observe that this very Tax was fatal to one of the Posterity of the said *Maurice*. For *Thomas* Earl of *Desmond*, for the like exactions impos'd on the Subject, was Beheaded at *Tredagh* on the 15 of *Febr.* 1467. By command of *John Tiptoft*, Earl of *Worcester*, Deputy of *Ireland*. But *Thomas Russel*, in the History of the *Giraldins*, says (by what authority I know not) that *Desmond* suffer'd by the means of *Elizabeth*, Wife of *Edward IV.* In revenge of certain words he had spoken to the King, to her prejudice. As to the denotation of these words; *Coy* is an *English* word signifying Money, and *Livery* in the more Moderate acceptation signifies *Necessaries* (says *Spekman*) either as a just due or for honour sake given to *Magistrats*, *Strangers* or *Travellers*. But in *Ireland* those Impositions were exacted with so much Rigour and Insolence, and neither limited to certain times or places, that it caus'd the Depopulation, Exile and Extirpation of many of the principal Subjects, and many grew Idle, and lay still expecting an end of their miseries, and the oppression of the times. So says Sir *John Davis*, the Kings Attorney-General, in the Reign of King *James*. To which miseries we may add (out of a Statute of the X. of *Henry III.*) the Murders, Rapes and Thefts committed by those very Soldiers who were maintained by these exactions. At last the same *Irish* exactions prevail'd among some *English* of eminent place, as particularly the Earls of *Desmond*. But upon the restitution of Peace under King *James*, the Laws of the Land were universally receiv'd, and these Taxes and oppressions were wholly laid aside.

## Sect. 2.

*Edward Bruce* usurps the Title of King of *Ireland*.



## C H A P. XIV.

*Of some Wonderful things in Ireland.*

**O**F these *Giraldus Cambrensis* has written much, but very Fabulously, something likewise is deliver'd by *Nennius* the *Britain* some Ages before *Cambrensis*, which, because the Author is not yet publish'd, I thought fit to Transcribe. Thus therefore at the end of his History. *Of the first inhabiting of Britains in the Island of that Name*, under the Title *De Mirabilibus Hiberniæ*, but (by the way) some Copies do falsly bear the Name of *Gildas*.

“ There is a Logh (says *Nennius*) called *Luch-lein* (now *Logh-lein* in *Kerry*) incompais'd with four Circles, the first is a Mine of *Tinn*, the second of *Lead*, the third of *Iron*, and the fourth of *Brass*. And in the same Logh are found Pearls which Kings wear in their Ears.

“ There is another Logh that turns Wood into Stone; and Men cleave Wood, and having form'd and fashion'd it, throw it into the Logh, where it lies till the end of the year, and by that time it will become Stone. The Logh is call'd *Luch-echac*, now *Logh-each*, in *Ulster*.

“ There is another Wonder in the Country, call'd *Cereticum*, where there is a Mountain call'd *Cruc-maur*, at the top whereof is a Sepulchre, whereon whoever lays himself, tho he be a Man of a short Stature, shall find the Sepulchre just equal to his length, and tho he be four Cubits high, the Sepulchre shall be of the same length, and so still fitted to the proportion of every Man. And whatever weary Pilgrim shall kneel thrice upon it, shall be no more weary to his dying day, tho he lived alone in the furthest parts of the World.

This last in some Copies, is more rightly placed among the wonders of *Britain*, where the Country *Cereticum* is, which we now call *Cardiganshire*. But to speak my opinion of the Miracle, it is a known fiction, and in the two former *Nennius* has mixed true and false together. Of other such like Miracles mention is made in some Historians, but I pass them by. Of the generation of *Bernacles* out of Wood, corrupted in Salt-water, see (a) *Giraldus Cambrensis*, *A Bernacle is a kind of Goose something less than the wild Goose, of a black breast, the rest ash-colour; It flies like the wild Goose, has the same Voice, frequents moorish places, and destroys Corn, but the flesh is not so pleasant to eat.* The same almost says *William Turner*. I have seen a piece of rotten Wood, from whence many little bodies inclos'd in shells, broke out, of which, as the common opinion is of those who inhabit near those shores frequented by *Bernacles*, both in *Ireland* and *Scotland*, *Bernacles* are produced. Moreover (says *Turner*) *this generation of Bernacles will not seem so strange to those who have read what Aristotle writes of the Ephemerois bird, generated of certain leaves in the River Hypanis.* To confirm this opinion, see what *Jo. Gerard* writes at the

(a) Topogr.  
Hib. Distinct.  
I. cap. 11.

the end of his History of Plants. What is objected to the contrary, may be seen in (a) *Pontanus's* History of the affairs of *Amsterdam*, and *Fabius Columna's* History of Fishes, publish'd at *Naples* Anno 1592. However, in a matter that may deserve further search, I determin nothing. But (to conclude this Chapter) it is not to be forgotten among the true wonders, as is (b) above deliver'd, that *Ireland* breeds no Venomous creature, and tho it has Spiders and Lizards, yet they are inoffensive, nor doth any Venomous creature live when brought into it. Whence *Hadrianus Junius* introduces *Ireland*, speaking of her self and her qualities.

(a) lib. 2.  
cap. 22.

(b) cap. 7.

*Cui Deus & melior rerum nascentium origo  
Jus commune dedit cum Creta altrice tonantis,  
Noxia ne nostris diffundant sibila in oris  
Terrifici creti tabo Phorcynidos angues;  
Et fortè illati compressis faucibus atris  
Viroso pariter vitam cum sanguine ponant.*

But whether the *Irish* Wood be good against Poison, as some affirm, deserves a further inquiry, and the more curious, because Venerable (c) *Bede* affirms, *That all things of that Island are good against Poison, and we find* (says he) *that some who have been bitten by Serpents, have found an Antidote in the leaves of Trees brought from thence, and infus'd in water, and drank.* In the mean time (d) *Cardan's* error is to be corrected, who instead of *Ireland*, says that *Britain* has no Serpents. This error of *Cardan* seduced *Jul. Casar Scaliger*, tho he well confutes (e) the cause of its being free from Serpents assign'd by *Cardan*.

(c) Eccle.  
Hist. lib. 1.  
cap. 1.

(d) de Subti-  
litate lib. 10.

(e) Exerci-  
tatione 200.

## CHAP. XV.

*Of the most Famous Schools of Ireland, and others Instituted by the Irish in Foreign Countrys.*

THAT there was antiently famous Schools, or as we now call them, Academies, in *Ireland*, to which the *Irish, British, Saxons* and *Gauls* resorted for Learning, appears out of Antient Writers of good Credit. Of which, see (f) *Bede*, and (g) *Alcuinus* in the Life of *S. Willibrod*, in Prose, and in his Life in (h) Verse, and (i) *Ericus Antissiodorensis* of the Miracles of *S. German*, and the Life of *Sulgenus*, written in verse by his Son *John*, who flourish'd in the year 1089. Of these Schools the most Antient, and most Eminent, was that of *Armagh*, of which the Writer of the Life of *S. Patrick* in 3 Books, long before the coming of the *English*, says thus, *There S. Patrick built a City, called Armagh, wherein is the Archiepiscopal See of all Ireland, which S. Patrick very much loved, and in that City the chief Study of Learning is always held.* *Caradocus Lhancarnanensis* says, that *Gildas Albanus* govern'd that School for a time. The Names likewise of some that were Readers there, in the time of the *Danes*,

Se&t. 1.

(f) Eccles.  
Hist. lib. 3. ca.  
7. and 27. and  
lib. 4. cap. 26.

(g) lib. 2  
cap. 4.  
(h) cap. 1.  
and 33.  
(i) lib. 1.  
cap. ult.



*Danes*, are yet extant, as Reliques of its antient splendor. And if we believe *Florence Mac-Carty*, the number of the Students who were there at one time, exceeded 7000. But let this pass. The Author of the *Annals of Ulster*, in the year 1020 ( which with us is 1021 ) affirms that the whole City of *Armagh* was burnt, and at the same time ( among other things there mention'd ) the antient *Cathedra*, or Chair of the Masters. In the year likewise 1162, or 1163. he says a Synod of 26 Bishops assembled in a place called *Cleonad*, wherein *Gelasius*, Archbishop of *Armagh*, was President, and there it was Decreed, that none should be admitted to be Publick Reader of Divinity, but such as had been Students in the Academy of *Armagh*.

Of the School of *Cleonard*, by the River *Boin*, in *Meath*, we have this in the Life of *S. Finian* the Founder, who flourish'd in the Year of our Lord 530. In the place called *Cluanavaird*, like the Sun in the midst of the Firmament, *Finian* enlightned the World with the Rays of Virtue, Learning and Miracles. For the Fame of his good Works drew Famous Men from divers parts of the Earth to his School, as the Sacred Repository of all Wisdom, to learn the Holy Scripture, and Ecclesiastical Discipline. Their Names were these; The two *Kiarans* ( *Kiaran* the Son of the Artificer, called *Mac-Itair*, and *Kiaran Saigre*. ) *Columba-Kill*, and *Columba*, Son of *Crimthan*, the two *Brandans* ( *Brandan*, Son of *Findloga*, and *Brandan Birra*, who was counted a Prophet in those Schools ) *Laserian*; Son of *Nuthfraith*, *Sinel*; Son of *Macnac*, *Cainec*, Son of the Nephew of *Daland*, *Ruadan Lothra*, *Nannyd Lamdere*, *Mugenoc Killicumali*, and Bishop *Sennach*. And in the Life of *S. Molua*, He came to the School of *S. Finian* in the City which is in the confines of *Leinster*, and the Sons of *Neil*, in which School a great Multitude of the Saints of Ireland studied Divinity under *S. Finian*. It appears from the circumstances of this Discourse, that the word School signify'd an Academy, or University. School likewise in *Cicero's* time had the same signification, as (a) *Johannes Caius* well collects out of *Cicero*, nor is it to be doubted but that *Studium* antiently denoted the same; And so in the same sense *S. Hierome* writing to *Rusticus* the Monk, mentions *Studia Galliarum Florentissima*, The Flourishing Schools of the Gauls. There was another School at *Ross*, in *Carbry*, called antiently *Rossailithri*, Instituted by *S. Fachan*, in the Sixth Age. Of which the Writer of the Life of *S. Mocoemog* thus, *S. Fachan dwelt in the South part of Ireland, near the Sea, in a Monastery whereof He was Founder, and there grew up a City; wherein was continually a great School called Rossailithry. Meridith Hammer*; by what Authority I know not, affirms that *S. Brendan* Read the Liberal Arts there. Among these Schools likewise we may reckon that of *Beg-eri*, under *S. Ibarus*; that of *Clonsert*, under *S. Brendan*; that of *Bangor*, under *S. Carthagus*; and that of *Leighlin*, under *S. Laserian*: And it is wonderful to consider the Multitude of Monks that Writers say were under their Tuition.

Of the Schools in Ireland viz. That at *Cashel*, and that at *Dublin*, a bare mention is made in a certain Epistle of *Florence Mac-Carty*, to *Donagh*, long since Earl of *Thomond*, but of them I have found nothing more deliver'd. Whoever desires farther satisfaction in this point,

(a) De Antiquitate Cantabr. Academ. lib. 1. pag. 177

point, let him consult the most learned *James Usher*, Archbishop of *Armagh*, in his *Antiquities of the British Churches*.

I come now to the Academies of more Modern times; and begin with that of *Dublin*. Certain it is, that *John Lech*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, procured from Pope *Clement V.* a Bull for founding *An University of Scholars at Dublin*, Dated 3. Id. *Jul.* In the 7. year of his Pontificate. But the Archbishop dying on the tenth of *August* following, in the year 1313. nothing was done in it. In the year 1320 *Alexander de Bicknor*, his successor in the Archbishoprick, renew'd the Foundation, and procured a Confirmation of it from Pope *John XXII.* The Rules to be observed in it may be seen in this following Instrument.

“ In the Name of GOD, Amen. We *Alexander de Bicknor*, by  
 “ the Divine Permission, Archbishop of *Dublin*, do Will, Grant, and  
 “ Ordain, with the Consent of our Chapters of the B. Trinity and  
 “ S. *Patricks* in *Dublin*, to the Masters and Scholars of the University  
 “ of *Dublin*, That the Masters Regent of the said University, may  
 “ Elect a Chancellor a Doctor of Divinity, or the Canon Law. So  
 “ that if in either of our Churches of the B. Trinity or S. *Patricks*,  
 “ in the said place, any have obtain'd that degree in either of  
 “ the said Faculties, he shall by the same persons be chosen Chan-  
 “ cellor before all others. And if, which God forbid, any Division  
 “ happen in the Election, that then the Election shall be carried  
 “ by the Votes of the major part. Upon the Resignation or De-  
 “ cease of the Chancellor of the said University, another shall be E-  
 “ lected within 15 days, and shall be presented to us, or our Suc-  
 “ cessors, or in our absence to our Vicars, and in the Vacancy of  
 “ the See to the Guardian of the Spiritualities, to obtain confirma-  
 “ tion. Moreover, we ordain that two Proctors actually Regent,  
 “ when there are many Regent Masters, be Elected in like manner  
 “ as aforesaid. And that the said Proctors, when the University is  
 “ without a Chancellor, shall supply his place. And if the Electi-  
 “ on of the Chancellor be not made within 15 days, that then  
 “ the Jurisdiction shall devolve to the Official of the Court of *Dub-*  
 “ *lin*, the See being full, or in the Vacancy of the See, to the Guar-  
 “ dian of the Spirituals, till the Chancellor be Elected and Confirm'd.  
 “ We grant likewise that the Lord Chancellor shall have Spiritual  
 “ Jurisdiction over the Masters and Scholars, where they are Plaintiff  
 “ and Defendant, and over their Servants, and shall have Approbation  
 “ and Reprobation of the Wills and Testaments of the Masters and  
 “ Scholars, and their Servants, and shall have the disposition of their  
 “ Goods if they dye Intestate: Yet so that the Fines and Mulcts  
 “ Impos'd for their Delinquencies, and the profits arising from  
 “ thence, or from any other cause, shall be lay'd up in a Chest, to  
 “ be converted to the common benefit of the University, according  
 “ to the disposition of the Chancellor and Masters, and that the  
 “ Proctor shall have two Keys of the Chest, and a third shall be in  
 “ the keeping of some other whom the Chancellor shall Name, and  
 “ the Proctors shall twice a year give an Account to the Chancel-  
 “ lor and Regent Masters, or their Deputies. And if the said  
 L “ Chancellor



“ Chancellor shall think fit to Substitute any person or persons  
 “ in his Office, we by these Presents give him power; and if ap-  
 “ peal shall be made from such his Commissioners, it shall be first  
 “ made to the said Chancellor and Regents, who shall by themselves  
 “ or others take cognizance of the cause, and if appeal be made a  
 “ second time, it shall be to us, or the Official of our Court. More-  
 “ over, Bachelors that are to be made in whatever Faculty, shall  
 “ be presented to the said Chancellor and Regent Masters, &c.  
 “ *Dublin* the 10th. of Febr. in the year of Our Lord 1320.

There were then Created Doctors of Divinity, *William de Hardite*, of the Order of Predicants, *Henry Cogry*, a Minorite, *Edmond de Karmardin*, a Predicant, and *William Rodiart*, Dean of *S. Patricks* in *Dublin*, was made Doctor of the Canon Law, and was also the first Chancellor of the University. There was afterward a Divinity Lecture instituted by *Edward III.* as appears by the Register of *John Alan*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, but the Maintenance of the Scholars failing, the University likewise by degrees came to nothing. There remain'd indeed some Footsteps of an Academy in the time of *Henry VII.* For in the Provincial Council held in Christ-Church in *Dublin*, before *Walter Fitz-Simons*, then Archbishop of *Dublin*, the Archbishop, Suffragans, and the Clergy of the Province of *Dublin* granted certain Stipends to be pay'd yearly to the Readers of the University. But at last Queen *Elizabeth* Restor'd the Honour of the University, and built the Colledge dedicated to the B. Trinity (in a place where heretofore *Dermot*, Son of *Murchard*, King of *Leinster*, built the Monastery of all Saints, commonly call'd *All-Hallows*) and indowed it with Revenues and Priviledges. The first Stone was laid by *Thomas Smith*, Mayor of *Dublin*, on the 13 of Jan. 1591. And on the 9. of Jan. 1593, Students were first admitted. King *James* afterward, besides the Annual Pension of 388 l. 15 sh. English Money to be Pay'd out of the Exchequer, Gave to the College large Possessions in *Ulster*. And this is now the only University in *Ireland*.

Dublin Col-  
lege Built.

(a) al. Drog-  
heda.

Yet we are not to omit the Academy Erected at (a) *Tredagh*, by Authority of a Parliament held there in the month of *November* 1365. under *Thomas* Earl of *Desmond*, Deputy to *George* Duke of *Clarence*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and indowed it with the Priviledges of the University of *Oxford*, but for want of Maintenance it soon failed.

The Statute of the Foundation, as I find it in *French*, according to the use of those times, and never yet Publish'd here, I thought fit to expose to the Readers View, out of the Records of the Chancery of *Ireland*, in the V year of *Edward IV.* cap. 46.

“ Item a la requisition, &c. Likewise at the request of the Com-  
 “ mons, because there is no University nor General study in *Ireland*,  
 “ which is a work that would advance Knowledg, Riches, and  
 “ good Government, and also prevent Riot, ill Government and Ex-  
 “ tortion in the said Land. It is Ordain'd, Establish'd and Granted by  
 “ Authority of the said Parliament, that there be an University in  
 “ the Town of *Drogheda*, wherein there may be made Batchelors,  
 “ Masters and Doctors in every Science and Faculty, in like manner  
 “ as

“ they are in the Univerſity of *Oxford*, which may alſo have, occupy and enjoy all manner of Liberties, Privileges, Laws and laudable Cuſtoms that the ſaid Univerſity of *Oxford* doth occupy or enjoy, So that it be not prejudicial to the Mayor, Sheriffs, or Commonalty of the ſaid Town of *Drogheda*.

Of the Academies Inſtituted by the *Irish* in Foreign parts, viz. At *Paris* in *France*, and *Ticinum* in *Italy*, ſee *Notkerus Balbulus* an Antient Monk of the Monastery of *Sangall*, in his Book *de Geſtis Car. Magni*, Publiſhed from the MS. by *Hen. Caniſius Tom. 1. Antiquæ Lectionis*, Anno 1601. Conſult likewiſe *D. Rothæus* in *Brigida Thaumaturga*, and *Hiberniæ reſurgente*.

# C H A P. XVI.

Of The Antient Diſpoſition of the Biſhopricks of Ireland.

WE have paſſ'd the *Irish Parnaffus*, and now let us Viſit the Epifcopal Sees, *John Paparo*, Preſbyter Cardinal, Intitled *S. Laurentius a Damaso*, Legat from Pope *Eugenius III.* was ſent into *Ireland* with 4 Palls, which (as we have ſaid) in a Synod held in the month of *March 1152.* he delivered to the 4 Archbiſhops of *Armagh, Dublin, Caſhel and Tuam.* As to the place where this Synod was held, Authors vary. Some ſay it was in the Abby of *Millifont*, others at *Kenanufe*, or as we call it *Kells*. In that Synod, to each Archbiſhop, was Aſſign'd a certain Number of Suffragans, which in *Centius Camerarius's Geſus Camerales* we find thus Diſpos'd.

Four Palls  
ſent into Ire-  
land

Under the Archbiſhop of Armagh,

The Biſhop- ricks of	Conner.	} or as they are ſince called	Conor.
	Dumdaleghlas.		Down.
	Lugud.		Louth.
	Cluainiard.		Clonard.
	Connanas.		Kells.
	Ardachad.		Ardachad.
	Rathboth.		Rapho.
	Rathlurig.		Rathlury.
	Damliag.		Duleek.
	Darrich.		Derry.

Of this Diſpoſition ſome things are to be obſerv'd, For in the more modern times, not long after the coming of the *Engliſh*, into *Ireland*, the Sees of *Clonard*, *Kells* and *Duleek* were united, and the Biſhops called Biſhops of *Meath*, thoſe Sees being Situated there. Likewiſe the See of *Rathlury* was united to the See of *Derry*. As to the See of *Louth*, the Biſhop thereof was ſome time called Biſhop of *Louth*, ſome time of *Clogher*, for thoſe two were originally diſtinct, yet at laſt they were united, and ſo continued till the time of *David O Bragan*, Biſhop of *Clogher*, in the time of *Henry III.* for then all



all the Deaneries of *Ergall* which were heretofore subject to the Bishop of *Louth*, or *Glogher*, together with the Church of *Louth*, were taken from it, and united to the Diocese of *Armagh*. Concerning which, we have extant the Action of the said *David*, dated at *Perusium* in the Id. of *August* 1252, commenc'd against *Reiner*, Archbishop of *Armagh*, tho to no purpose. Lastly, in this distribution ( which is not to be omitted ) there is wanting the Sees of *Dromore*, *Clonmacnoise* and *Triburnia*, which last was afterward call'd *Killmore*, from the time that *Andrew Brady* ( if I Mistake not ) Bishop of that place, about the year 1453, with consent of Pope *Nicholas V.* Erected the Parochial Church of *S. Felim* of *Killmore* into a Cathedral. As to the Order of sitting among the Suffragan Bishops of *Ireland* in Councils and elsewhere, the Bishop of *Meath* had the First place, the Bishop of *Derry* the Second, and the rest took their places according to the time of their Ordination.

*Under the Archbishop of Dublin.*

The Sees of	Clendelachi.	} now called	Glendelach.
	Fern.		Ferns.
	Gainic.		Ossory.
	Leghlin.		Leghlin.
	Childar.		Kildare.

The See of *Glendelach*, which ( in the Bull of Pope *Lucius III.* dated in 1182, obtained by *John Gomin*, Archbishop of *Dublin* ) is called the *Bishopricks of the Islands*, was afterward united to the See of *Dublin*, in the time of *Henry Loundres*, Archbishop of *Dublin*. Some say that the See of *Ferns* was heretofore Subject to the See of *Menevia* in *Wales*, but we pass such imaginary Conceits.

*Under the Archbishop of Cashel.*

The Sees of	Cendaluan.	} now called	Killalow
	Limerich		Limerick
	Insula Gathay		Iniscatti
	Cellumabrach		Kilfenoragh
	Ole-imlech		Emly
	Roscreen		Roscrea
	Waltifordian		Waterford
	Lifmor		Lismore
	Cluainvanian		Cloin
	Corcaia		Cork
	Ross-ailither		Ross
	Ardfert		Ardfert.

Of these, the See of *Iniscatti*, after the coming of the *English* was united to the See of *Limerick*; and that of *Roscrea* to *Killalow*: So likewise the Sees of *Waterford* and *Lismore* were united, and those of *Cork* and *Cloin*, and *Emly* and *Cashel*.

*Under*

## Under the Archbishop of Tuam

The Sees of	{	Mageo	}	now called	{	Mayo
		Cell-alaid				Kill-alla
		Roscoman				Roscoman
		Cluanfert				Clonfert
		Achad				Achonry
		Cinani				Clonmacnoise
		Cellmun-duac				Galway or Kilmacogh.

Of these, the See of *Mayo*, was afterward united to that of *Tuam*, as also (tho omitted in the Distribution) that of *Enaghduin*, likewise the See of *Roscoman* was Translated to *Elphin*, and that of *Cluan* was united to the Province of *Armagh*, after a long debate at *Rome* between the Archbishops of *Armagh* and *Tuam*. For I cannot but think that *Cinani* is corruptly there read for *Cluana* (commonly *Clonmacnoise*) both for the affinity of the Name and propinquity of that See, being divided from the Province of *Tuam* only by the River *Shenan*.

And because it may give some light in this matter, I thought it not amiss to add the Names of those Bishops that were present at the Synod wherein this Distribution was made, as I find them in an antient MS.

*Giola-Christ* (or Christian) O *Gouarchi* Bishop of *Lismore* Legat. *Giola-mac-Liab* (or Gelasius) Primate of Ireland *Domnald O Lonargain*, Archbishop of *Munster*, that is, *Cashel*. *Eda O Hossin* Archbishop of *Conaght*, that is, *Tuam*. *Greri* (or Gregorius) Bishop of *Athaclish*, that is, *Dublin*. *Giolla-na-nam* Bishop of *Glendelagh*. *Dungall O Cellaid* Bishop of *Leghlin*. *Tuistius* Bishop of *Waterford*. *Domnald O Fogorta* Bishop of *Offory*. *Find-mac-Tiarcain* Bishop of *Kildare*. *Gillo-anchomdbeh* (or *Deicala*, a worshiper of God) O *Ardmail* Bishop of *Imelac*. *Giolla Æda O Maigin* Bishop of *Cork*. *Macronan* Bishop of *Kierry*, that is, *Ardfert*. *Torgefius* Bishop of *Limerick*. *Muirchertach O Melider* Bishop of *Cluainmacnois*. *Melicsa O Conachtain* Bishop of *Airthir-Conaght*——O *Ruadan* Bishop of *Luigni*, that is, *Achad* or *Achonry*. *Macraith O Morain* Bishop of *Conmacna*, that is, *Ardachad*. *Ethru O Miadachain* Bishop of *Cluanairard*. *Tuathal O Connachtaig* Bishop of *Huambruin*, that is, *Enachdun*. *Muiridheach O Gobthaig* Bishop of *Ceanla-Eogain*, that is, *Derry*. *Mel-Patrick O Bainan* Bishop of *Dailaraid*, that is, *Connor*. *Meliosfa mac-Inclarcuir* Bishop of *Ullagh*, that is, *Down*. To the Rest whose Titles are borrowed from the Countries where they are Situated, we have above added the modern Names.

There are likewise other Episcopal Sees in *Ireland*, before the coming of *Paparo*, whereof mention is made in Writers, as of the See of *Trim*, *Slehti*, *Slane*, *Lusca*, *Ardmore*, *Ardfrath*, and (to omit others) *Saigre*. But those partly in the Synod above-mention'd, partly soon after, were added to other Sees. Lastly,



if we look back to the first Ages of the Church of Ireland; *Jocelin*, in the Life of *S. Patrick*, cap. 186. tells us, that he consecrated 350. (*Nennius* says 365) Bishops with his own Hand. However, certain it is that the Episcopal Sees of that Age, being generally seated in small Villages, were soon after reduced to a far less number. But this requiring a further search, we proceed to other things.

## C H A P XVII.

*Of the Corba, Corban, Erenach or Herenach, Scribes, Colidei, and Anchorets of Ireland, and of the perpetual Fire kept heretofore by the Nuns of Kildare.*

Sect. 1.

Comorban  
what.(4) Itiner  
Cambriæ lib.  
2. cap. 4.

WE Treat here of the Orders Antiently found in the Church of Ireland, whereof the Names of some are rarely found elsewhere. *Corba* or *Comorba*, *Corban* or *Comorban* (for it is variously read) signifies, according to some, a Fellow-Bishop, from whence, they think it is Barbarously contracted into that Name; some think that *Comsurbach* signifies in *Irish* a Joint-tenant, and Joint-Possessor of the same Land. But it is generally (as *Colgan* rightly observes) used among our Antient Writers, for a Successor in the Prelacy or Dignity Ecclesiastical. In this sense, in our *Irish Annals* and *Histories* mention is often made of the *Comorbans* of *Patrick*, *Albeus*, *Farlath*, *Columba*, *Fechin*, and others. But here we speak only of the *Lay-Comorbans*, who were often married Men, tho' of these some were heretofore improperly called Abbots, and others Priors. To them and their Families were assigned certain free Lands, commonly called *Termon-Lands*, whereof more hereafter in the word *Erenach*. Nor (as I think) was this Order unknown to the *Welsh*, tho' called by another Name. For *Giraldus* (a) *Cambrensis* seems to denote by the word *Comorban*, a *Lay-Abbot*. For thus he. *It is to be noted that this Church* (of *Lhan-Padern-Vaur*, or the Church of the Great *Paternus*) *as many others in Ireland and Wales, has a Lay-Abbot. For an ill Custom prevailed, that the Men of greatest Power in the Diocess, at first Constituted by the Clergy, Patrons, or Defenders of the Church, afterward their Avarice increasing, appropriated the whole Lands to themselves, leaving only the Altars and Tythes to the Clergy.*

Sect. 2.

Erenach  
what.

Erenach or Herenach, was one that performed the Office of an Arch-Deacon, from whence he had his Name. *Not those of the highest Degree* (as we read in *Spelman's Archæology*, from the Observations of *James Usher*, Arch-Bishop of *Ardmagh*) *who at this day have a Jurisdiction under the Bishop, but of those Antient ones who were inferior to a Presbyter, and took care of the Poor and Strangers, from whence they were called Deacons.* To them likewise Lands were assigned, called *Termon-Lands*, as being free from

from all secular Impositions, but were charg'd with certain Pen-  
sions, to be paid yearly to the Bishop of the Diocese whereto  
they belong'd. The word *Termon* seems to have its Original from  
the God *Terminus*, to whom the Heathens of old built Temples,  
as one who they believed, decided the differences of Countrey-  
men in dividing of their Lands. So that *Termon* was *quasi Ter-  
minus*, as a Boundary, or Possession Limited, and distinct from  
the Possessions of the Laity, from whence likewise it began to  
be called a Sanctuary.

Upon the Death of an *Erenach*, the rest of the same Stock  
who Possess'd those Lands, elected to the Office such a one  
of his Family, as for his Age and Manners they judged  
most fit. He was usually Married, but he who had the first  
Tonsure, was presented to the Bishop, and was admitted and  
Confirm'd by him, and at his Entrance paid a certain relief  
to the Bishop; but if for any just reasons he was Rejected,  
they chose another in his place. If the Family disagreed in  
the Election, then the *Erenach* was chosen by the Bishop and  
Clergy, but of the same Stock. If that Stock was extinct,  
then the Bishop and Clergy elected another Family to bear  
that Office, with the usual Conditions. Some derive *Erenach*  
from *Hæreo*, because they did, as it were, adhere to the Bosom  
of the Church. Others think *Termon* denoted *Terram Mona-  
chorum*, Monks Land, but I rather approve the former. De-  
duction.

## Sect. 3.

**S**cribes, among the *Jews*, were Readers, and Doctors, or Interpre-  
ters of the Law: and, as to the *Irish* Scribes, I cannot under-  
stand them to be any other than Readers of Divinity. Such of old  
were those Learned Men, *Suibne of Clonmacnoise*, who died in the  
year 891. *Cormac*, Son of *Culian*, King, and Bishop of *Cashel*, kill'd  
in Battle in the year 908. And (to omit others) *Cele Comarban* of *St.  
Comgall*, who died in the year 928. I confess, the name of *Reader*  
more frequently occurs in *Irish* Histories; yet some there are, who  
by the antient *Irish* Scribes, understand *Writers*.

## Sect. 3.

Scribes.

## Sect. 4.

**T**Here were likewise among the *Irish*, certain Priests  
called *Colidei* or *Culdei*, that is, *Worshippers of God*. So  
in the Island *Inchinemeo* in *Tiperary*, there was a Chapel, in  
which (says (a) *Giraldus Cambrensis*) a few unmarried Men whom  
they call *Coelicolæ* or *Colidei*, devoutly served. And true it is,  
that there was heretofore a Monastery of Regular Canons.  
The said (b) *Giraldus* says expressly that there were such  
Monks in the Island of *Enbly*, or *Berdsey* in *Wales*. There  
were also certain Secular Priests who served in the Choir of  
the Cathedral of *Armagh*, and were called *Colidei*, and the  
chief of them *Prior of the Colidei*, and was in the Nature  
of Chanter of the said Church. He upon the Vacancy of the  
Priory was chosen by the *Colidei*, and confirm'd by the  
Archbishop

## Sect. 4.

*Colidei* & *bo*.

(a) *Itiner  
Cambriæ Di-  
stinct. 2. cap. 4.*

(b) *ibid. lib.  
2. cap. 6.*



(a) Hist.  
Scotia lib. 6.

Archbishop of *Armagh*, there was also a Prior of the *Colidei* at *Guin-Inis*, in the County of *Monaghan*. Likewise another at *Devenish*, in the County of *Fermanagh*, as appears in the Register of *John Kyte*, under *Henry I<sup>III</sup>*. Archbishop first of *Armagh*, then of *Thebes*, and, after Bishop of *Carlisle* in *England*. (a) *Heſtor Boethius* also observes that there were such Monks and Priests call'd *Culdei* among the *Scots* of *Albania*. Lastly, this Name was not unknown among the *English*, for we find in the Register of the Charters of *S. Leonara's Hospital* in *York*, (preserv'd in the Library of *S. Thomas Cotton*) that the Ministers of the Cathedral of *S. Peter* in *York*, in the time of King *Æthelstan*, were call'd *Colidei*, and that the same *Colidei*, under *William* the Conqueror, Founded the Hospital of *S. Peter* in *York*, for the poor of that City, but it was afterward used for a Palace by *William Rufus*, and by King *Stephen*, who built a Church there in Honour of *S. Leonard*, it was call'd the Hospital of *S. Leonard*.

Sect. 5.

Anchorets.

There were likewise Anchorets, who had their Cells at *Four, Lisnmore, Kilkenny, St. Dulach*, and else-where in *Ireland*. These, by another name, were called *Inclusi*, from their cloystering themselves up in their Cells. But that custom was not so strictly observed, but that they who had once shut themselves up, might, by a dispensation, remove to some other place. So in the *Ulster Annals*, we read in the year 928, thus; *Cele Comorban* of *S. Congall*, Scribe, Anchoret, and Apostolick Doctor of all *Ireland*, in the year of his Age 59, 18 Calend. Octob. died happily in his Pilgrimage at *Rome*. And *Marianus Scotus* in his Chronicle in the year 1069; I the miserable *Marianus*, at the Command of the Bishop of *Mentz*, and Abbot of *Fulden*, 3 Non. April, in the tenth year of my retirement, was set at liberty from my Cell in *Fulda*, and came to *Mentz*; and on the Festival of the 7 Brethren, was again shut up. Thus he writes of himself. The Rule of the Anchoretical Life is extant in a Ms. heretofore belonging to the Abby of *St. Thomas*, near *Dublin*; together with an Epistle of one *Robert* a Presbyter, to *Hugh* the Anchoret, written (as I conjecture) about the time of *Henry III*. But it is certain they had heretofore many Rules. In the Register of *Octavianus de Palatio*, Archbishop of *Armagh*, mention is of *Meiler Bratnagh*, a Minorite of the Observance, who being blind, was admitted (by the said Archbishop, on the 10 of July 1508) an Anchoret, near the Cathedral of *Cashel*, where he had built himself a place in the Wall. Of these Anchorets, see more in *Marianus Scotus*, and *Florentius Wigorn*, in the years 1043, and 1058. Of another sort of Anchorets, see the (b) *Lives of the Fathers*. I omit here the *Elders*, so called by the *Irish* Writers; because *Elder* was among them, not a name of any Order, or Office, but only of Dignity. I also pass by the Monastick Rules ascrib'd to the Saints, *Albeus, Columba, Congallus, Columbanus*, and *Colmanus*, as not pertinent to this place.

(b) Lib. 4.  
cap. 8.

Sect.

Sect. 6.

OF the inextinguishable Fire heretofore kept by the Nuns of S. Bridget at Kildare, thus (a) *Giraldus Cambrensis*. At Kildare famous for S. Bridget are many Miracles worthy to be Remembred, among which is S. Bridget's Fire, which they call inextinguishable, not that it cannot be extinguish'd, but because the Nuns and Holy Women, by a continual supply of Materials, have preserv'd it alive for so many years since the time of that Virgin, and tho so great a quantity of Wood has been consumed in it, yet no ashes remain. From hence that Nunnery is commonly call'd the Fire-House. But this fire was put out by Henry Loundres Archbishop of Dublin, in the year 1220, says an Anonymus Author, of the Order of Predicants, who compendiously writ the Annals of Ireland from the year of Our Lord 1163, to 1314, wherein he lived.

Which the Archbishop possibly did, because that custom not being used elsewhere, might seem to be introduced in Imitation of the Vestal Virgins first instituted by *Numa Pompilius*. He appointed a fire (says *Lucius Florus*, speaking of *Numa*) to be kept by the Vestal Virgins, that a Flame in imitation of the Stars might perpetually watch as Guardian of the Empire. *Vesta* was also sometimes used to denote a perpetual fire, as *Ovid* in *Fastor. lib. 6.*

*Nec tu aliud Vestam quam Vivam intellige Flamman.*

But this by the way. However it were, the custom of preserving a fire in that Nunnery of S. Bridget (for the benefit of the Poor and Strangers) continued till the Suppression of Abbys under Henry VIII. See more of this fire in (b) *Girald. Cambrensis*.

(a) Tipogr. Hib. Distinct. 2. cap. 34.

(b) Topogr. Hib. Distinct. 2. cap. 35. and 36.

## CHAP. XVIII.

Of the Ships, or Boats of the Antient Irish, that were covered with Skins.

THE antient Irish used Wicker-Boats covered with Ox-Hides, not only in Rivers but in the open Sea. These Boats were call'd in Irish *Corraghs*, possibly from the British *Corrag*, which signifies a Boat cover'd with leather. See the Glossary of *William Sommer*, where you may find likewise the Names of certain learned Men who have written of such kind of Boats, (c) *Adamnanus* tells us that S. Cormack used such a kind of Boat in his Third Voyage. Likewise (d) *Probus* speaking of *Mac-Fil*, or *Mac-Guil*, Bishop of Mann, Being at Sea (says he) in a leather Boat, he was driven by a North Wind into the Island *Eubonia*, &c. Such Boats are also mention'd

N

by

(c) Vit. S. Columbæ lib. 2. cap. 29.  
(d) Vit. Patricii. lib. 2.



(4) in Chro.  
ad anno. 892.

(b) de laud.  
Stillic. lib. 2.

(c) Origin.  
lib. 10. cap. 1.  
(d) lib. 4.  
cap. 16. and  
lib. 7. cap. 56.

(e) Polyhist  
cap. 35.

(f) Carm. 7.

by (a) Florence of Worcester, *Three Scotch Men* (says he) *Dufflane, Macbeth and Magulmumen*, desiring to lead the life of *Pilgrims* for the *Lords* sake, taking with them *Provision* for one *Week*, went secretly out of *Ireland*, and in a *Boat* made but of *two Skins and a half*, without *Sails*, or *Oars*, in seven days *Landed* in *Cornwall*, and went to *King Alfred*. Thus he out of *Marianus Scotus*, and *Gildas* in his *Epistle de Britannia excidio*. The cursed flocks of *Picts* and *Scots* came thronging out of their *Carruchs*, in which they were *Transported* from *Scythia*. But (b) *Claudian* seems to imply the landing of the *Irish Fleet* in *Britain* under *Honorius* and *Arcadius*,

*Me quoque vicinis pereuntem gentibus, inquit,  
Munivit Stilicho, totam quum Scotus lermen  
Movit, & infesto spumavit remige Tethys.*

But to proceed, (c) *Isidore* expounds *Carabus* to be a *Boat* made of *Ofers* and cover'd with a *raw Hide*. (d) *Pliny* says that such *Boats* were of old in use among the *Britains*, and *Lucan*

*Primum cana salix madefacto vimine, parvam  
Texitur in puppim, casoque inducta Juvenco  
Vectoris patiens tumidam supereminet annem.  
Sic Venetus stagnante Pado, fusoque Britannus  
Navigat Oceano.*

And (e) *Solinus* says, *The Sea* which lies between it (Namely *Ireland*) and *Britain* is *Tempestuous* and *unquiet* &c. Yet they pass it in *wicker Boats* cover'd with *Ox-Hides*. The same were likewise in use among the *Saxon Pirates*, says (f) *Apolinaris Sidonius*,

*Quin & Avemoricus Piratam Saxona tractus  
Sperabat cui pelle salum fulcare Britannum  
Ludus, & assueto glaucum mare findere lembo.*

The like were also in use among other Nations, as we find in *Seneca*, *Solinus*, *Orosius*, and others of the antient. Yet we allow that the antient *English-Saxons* (to say nothing of the *Phenicians*, *Grecians*, *Romans*, &c.) beside these *Boats* for *Piracy*, had also *Ships of War*. Of the number of *Oars* used in the *Ships* of *King Alfred*, thus *Henry Huntingdon*, *King Alfred* prepared long *Ships* of 40 *Oars* or more against the *Dacians*. And of the great *Fleet* of *King Edgar*, see *Florence of Worcester* in the year 973. And *Florilegus* in 975. And to come to later times, we are not ignorant how great Honour the *English* have acquired by the strength of their *Fleets* (*Those wooden walls of England*, as *Sir Walter Raleigh* calls them) their exquisite knowledg in *Navigation*, and their indefatigable industry in foreign *Voyages*. It is not beside the purpose to observe

observe here also, that the antient *Irish* had in use another sort of Boat made of a Hollow Tree, which they used only upon Loughs or Rivers, and is still in use, called by the *Irish* *Cotti*, by the *Englisb* a *Cott*.

C H A P. XIX.

Of their Antient Custom of Creating Knights.

**T**He first (that I know) who writ any thing to this purpose, was *Froissard*, a *French* Man, (a) who tells of 4 *Irish* Kings, who tho according to the custom of their Country, they had received the order of Knighthood, yet were again created Knights after the manner of *England*, by King *Richard* II. in his first expedition into *Ireland*. He relates the matter thus, These Kings, after their Submission and Fealty acknowledg'd to King *Richard*, were committed to the care of *Henry* *Cassile*, an *English* Man, who understanding the *Irish* Tongue, was commanded by the King to instruct them in the *English* customs, and particularly in that of receiving the order of Knighthood. *Cassile* so wrought, that he prevail'd with them to accept of it, tho they alledged, that they had long before receiv'd it from their Fathers at the Age of 7 years, as was the custom among all the *Irish* Kings to confer it on their Sons. The Ceremony thereof was, that at the time of the creation, the youths armed with slender Spears, proportionable to their strenghts, run some courses against a shield set up in the Midst of a Field, and he that broke most of those spears, had the greatest honour. *Froissard* adds, that those Kings being more fully instructed by the Earl of *Ormond*, by King *Richards* Command, were habited according to the Dignity, and having perform'd their Vigils, and heard a Mass, were Solemnly made Knights by the Kings own hand, in the Cathedral Church of *Dublin*, where others also at the same time receiv'd the same Order. Thus in substance says *Froissard*. But of making a Boy a Knight, we have a far more antient example in (b) *William* of *Malmesbury*, in the Creation of *Athelstan*, who was afterward King of *England*. For his Grand-Father *Alfred* (to use the words of *Malmesbury*) beholding with delight the comely Boy, and his Noble deportment, wish'd him a happy Reign, and Invested him early with the Honour of Knighthood, by the Donation of a Purple Robe, an Imbroi-dered Belt, a Saxon Sword, and a Guilded Scabbard. Here likewise we may observe by the way (out of the Records of the Exchequer of *England*, Anno. 18 *Richard* II) that these *Irish* Kings made their submission at *Tredagh* in a Monastery of Fryars Preachers, on the 10. of *March* 1395, *English* Style, observing the following ceremony; Every one of them before the words of Submission, lay'd aside his Girdle, his Skeine, and

(a) Hist. vol  
4. cap. 67.

(b) de gest.  
Reg. Engl. lib.  
2. cap. 6.



and his Cap, And kneeling down before the King, put both his hands joynd between the Kings hands. And this is what pass'd before the Creation of the Knights mention'd by Froissard. Let us now proceed.

## C H A P. XX.

*That Ireland was never Subject to the Roman Power.*

SOME believe (says Camden) that the Romans made some attempt to subdue Ireland, and they seem to infer it from that of Juvenal,

Arma quid Ultra  
Litora Juvenæ promovimus, & modo captas  
Orcadas, & minima contentos nocte Britannos.

Some Copies of the Chronicle of Eusebius say that Galba usurped the Empire in Ireland, but it is to be read *Hiberia*, not *Hibernia*. For this was done in Spain (call'd likewise *Hiberia*) as *Ortelius* well observes out of *Suetonius*. The Panegyrick likewise spoken to *Constantius Chlorus Augustus*, implies, that Ireland was under his Command. *Britain* (says he) is so recover'd, that those Nations also adjoyning to it, are reduced to your Obedience. And in the Chronicles of later Writers (says Camden) it is said, that in the division of the Empire, Ireland, together with Britain and Thule, fell to Constantine, Son of Constantine the Great. Yet neither the Irish Writers, nor the Romans themselves say any thing of any Expedition of the Romans into Ireland, or any attempt made on it. And truly I agree with Camden, that it had been happy for Ireland, had it fallen under the Roman Power, which might have sooner reduced it to Civility. True it is, that *Julius Agricola* had some intention to Invade Ireland, when he Friendly entertain'd one of those Kings, who had been tumultuously Expell'd, but we do not find that he ever made any attempt on it. *Tacitus* in the Life of *Agricola*, says thus. " In the Fifth year of Expeditions he  
" pass'd over in the first Ship, and by many and successful Battles  
" Subdu'd Nations at that time unknown, and fortify'd that  
" part of Britain which lyes towards Ireland, but rather out  
" of hope than fear, for Ireland lying in the midst between  
" Britain and Spain, and convenient likewise to the Gallick-Ocean,  
" held an intercourse with the most Potent part of the Em-  
" pire. It is less than Britain, but larger than the Isles of  
" our Seas. The Soil, Climate, Disposition and Man-  
" ners of the People differ not much from Britain, and the  
" Ports and Havens are better known by Merchants. *Agricola*  
" had entertain'd one of the Kings of that Nation, Expell'd  
" by Domestick Sedition, and shew'd him Friendship till oc-  
" casion should offer. From him I have often heard, that  
" with

“ with one Legion and a little help, *Ireland* might be subdued, which would be of great advantage against *Britain*, being then surrounded with the *Roman* Arms, and all hope of Liberty removed out of its sight. So *Tacitus*. From whose words, *Camden* collects, that many from *Spain*, *Gaul* and *Britain*, retired into *Ireland*, to withdraw themselves from the *Roman* subjection. But let others examin this, in matters obscure, I know that opinions, are Various.

Lastly in *England*, *France* and other Countrys heretofore subject to the *Romans*; many antient Coins, Altars, Statues, Urns, Columus, and Marble Inscriptions (as so many wonders of antique Work) have been found, left there by the antient *Romans*, but in *Ireland* there is not so much as any *Roman* Coin unless brought from some other part, from whence we conclude with (a) *William Newbridge*, That *Ireland* was never under the *Roman* Power, tho it extended as far as the Islands of the *Orcades*.

(a) *Ref.*  
A. glicar. lib. 2.  
cap. 25.

## C H A P   X X I.

Of *Cormac* Son of *Culinan*, who was both King and Bishop of *Cashel*; where by the way of others who were at the same time both Kings and Bishops, or Priests, and of the strange Tonsure introduced by *Aed* Called *Clericus Barbofus*, or the Bearded Priest.

**H**istorians do often make mention of some Kings who resigning their Kingdoms, became Monks or Bishops, So in *Ireland*, *Cormac* King of *Leinster*, resigning his Kingdom betook himself to a Monastick life in the Abby of *Banchor* under *St. Congallus*. So *Aid* the Black King likewise of *Leinster*, of a King was made Monk, Abbot and Bishop of *Kildare*, says *Jo. Colgan*, and dyed on the Tenth of *May*, In the year of our Lord *DCXXVIII*. And so (to omit several others) in *England*, *Sigibert* King of the *East-Saxons*, resigning his Kingdom by the perswasion of *Fursus* an *Irish* man, became a Monk in the Abby of *Chobersburg*, now called *Burgh-Castle* in *Suffolk*. But *Cormac* Son of *Culinan*, of whom we now speak, was at the same time both King and Bishop of *Cashel*, he derived himself (as we have elsewhere said) from *Engus Nafrach* the first Son of the Kings of *Cashel* who embraced the Christian Faith. *Cormac* began his Reign in the year of our Lord 901. And (which may seem strange) exercised at the same time the Function of a Bishop. Historians do plainly shew that it was the custom of those times in *Ireland*, particularly among the Predecessors of *Cormac*. *Olchobar* who dyed in the year 851, And *Cenfelad* who dyed in 872, Were both Kings of *Cashel* and Bishops of *Emly*. Yet not without example; For among the *Jews*, *Jonathan*, *Simon* and *John Hircanus*, were both Rulers of the People and



Æneid. 3.

High-Priests; And those also among them who were Kings. were at the same time High-Priests, as *Aristobulus*, *Alexander*, *Jannæus* & others, among the heathens. Likewise we find that the Roman Emperors were sometimes High-Priests, and among their Kings, *Anius* was King of *Delos*, of whom *Virgil*,

*Rex Anius, Rex idem hominum, Phœbique sacerdos.*

And *Ovid*.

Metamor-  
ph. 13.

*Hunc Anius, quo Rege homines, Antistite Phælus  
Rite colebatur, temploque domoque recepit,*

(a) Genial.  
Hierum lib. 2.  
cap. 8.

Likewise *Mercurius Trismegistus*, or *ter-maximus*, that is, *Thrice great* (if we may believe (a) *Alexander ab Alexandro*) had his Name from hence, that he was a great Philosopher, a great Priest, and a great King. Of this, see *Plato*, in *Polit.* But to our purpose. *Caradocus Lhancarvanensis* mentions this *Cormac* in his *Chronicle of Wales*, but he, or whoever Publish'd him in *English*, mistakes and calls him *Carmot*, Son of *Cukeman*, King and Bishop of *Ireland*. In the year 906, *Flan* Son of *Melsechlin*, King of *Ireland*, with a great Army Invaded *Munster*, and destroyed it as far as *Limerick*, but *Cormac* who then fled, highly relented the injury, the year following entred *Meath* with an Army, overthrew *Flan* in Battle, had Pledges from him for the performance of Articles, and so return'd to *Cashel*: But in the year 908 *Flan* to revenge his loss, Confederates with the Kings of *Leinster* and *Conaght*, and with united Forces again Invades *Munster*. They came to a Battle in a place called *Moy-albe* on the XVI. of *August*; the Dispute was long and Bloody, but *Flan* at last had the Victory, and *Cormac* was there slain. There were also at the same time killed most of the Chief Leaders or Princes, among whom are reckon'd *Fogertach* of *Kerry*, and *Kellach* of *Offory*. Thus the *Irish Annals*. But *Caradocus Lhancarvanensis* says that *Cormac* was at this time kill'd by the *Danes*. I remember likewise that I have Read in a certain MS. of *Cotton's Library*, that he was kill'd by a Herdsman at *Beanree* near *Leghlin*, while he was on his knees at Prayers for the success of his Army then engag'd. So Different are the opinions of his Death. His Body was convey'd to *Cashel*, and there Buried. He was a man learned and very knowing in the *Irish Antiquities*, and writ in his own Language the History commonly call'd *Psalter-Cashel*, which is yet extant, and in great esteem. I have some collections out of the said History in an antient Parchment Book call'd *Psalter-Narran*, written above 300 years since, as appears by the antiquity of the Character. In the same Book are many miscellanies, part *Irish* and part *Latin*, collected by *Oengusa Celide*, among which we have a bare Catalogue (*viz.* only the Names) of the Kings of *Ireland*, from *Heremon* to *Brien* Son of *Cined*, Sir-named *Boro*, of whom before, chap. 4. It is here to be observed, that *Cashel* was heretofore the chief

The Au-  
thor of *Psalter-  
Cashel*

chief Seat of the Kings of *Munster*, and one of the first Synods of *Ireland* was there held by *S. Patrick*, *S. Albans*, and *S. Declan*, in the time of King *Engusa*, of whom before.

We may here add the Strange kind of Tonsure introduced by *Æd*, an *Irish* Man who (from his long Beard commonly called *Æd the Bearded Priest*) had gain'd a great opinion for his Learning and Sanctity; but in the year 1053, or 1054, he was banish'd, because in his School, where he had a great Number of Clerks, Maids and Licks, he would introduce a custom of shaving the Maids after the manner of the Clerks, as appears out of *Marianus Scotus* and *Florence of Worcester*. Here I had thoughts of describing the various kinds of Tonsures used among the antient, both Clerks (or secular Priests) and Monks, and the original of them; for some shaved their heads in the form of our Saviours crown of thorns, others only on the fore-part of the head with a round Tonsure, but an imperfect Circle drawn from ear to ear, others with a little Circle on the Crown of the head, others almost about the whole head, leaving only a few hairs below in form of a Crown. But having observ'd that all these and many other things of like nature have been already deliver'd by the most learned late Arch-Bishop of *Armagh* in his *Antiquities of the British Churches*, and by *Prosperus Stellartius* in his Book *de Cronis & Tonsuris Paganorum*, &c. I thought this enough for me, and refer the Reader to those Authors for further satisfaction.

#### C H A P. XXII.

*Of the Houses and Buildings of the Antient Irish, and of their Food, Banquets and Musical Instruments.*

CERTAIN it is that the Antient *Irish* had no Walled-Towns: There were indeed in *Ireland* Walled-Towns before the coming of the *English*, as *Dublin*, *Limerick*, *Waterford*, *Wexford* and *Cork*, but they were built by the *Easterlings*. That which we Treat of here is of the Houses of the Antient *Irish*, which as they were neither Marble, nor Brick, so neither were they (unless very seldom) subteraneous Caves or Dens, as were those of the Antient *Germans* describ'd by *Tacitus*, but made of Hurdles, and cover'd with Straw or Rushes; few of them were of solid Timber. These were either great or small, according to the Dignity of the Inhabitants, and were usually Built in Woods, and on the Banks of Rivers. Nor was it otherwise (it seems) among the Antient *Britains*. Of the Castle of *Pembroke* Built of small Rods and Turf by *Arnulphus de Mountgomery*, under *Henry I.* See (a) *Giraldus Cambrensis*, and of the Most Antient Towns of the *Britains*. (b) *The Britains* (says *Cæsar*) call it a Town when they have hedged in a Wood with a bank and a ditch. From this poor sort of Building among the Antient *Irish*, it comes to pass that we have so few signs remaining of any Houses or Castles Built by the Kings

(a) Itin.  
*Cambria* lib.  
l. cap. 12.  
(b) de Dell.  
Gill. lib. 5.



The first  
Builder with  
stone and lime  
in Ireland.

Kings of Ireland, before the coming of the English. Therefore when Roderick O Conner King of Conaght in the year 1161, built a Stone Castle at Tuam, it was so new and unusual in those times that the Irish call'd it the *Wonderful Castle*. But above all is *Temoria* (now called *Taragh*) in *Meath*, which, as is above said chap. 4tho it were their principal Palace, and the place where at certain times they held their Royal Assemblies, yet at this day there is not the least sign or remainder of an Antient Building. The first of the Irish, or at least one of the first who began to Build with Stone and lime, was *Malachias O Morgair* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*. Of which S. Bernard who lived at the same time, says thus in the life of *Malachias*, *he was of opinion that he ought to Build a Stone Oratory at Benchor, like those he had seen in other Countrys, and having begun to lay the Foundation, it was the wonder of the Natives, the like Buildings never before being seen in that Country.* And a little after he Introduces a certain Malicious fellow exclaiming thus, *O Good Man, what is your meaning to Introduce such a Novelty into our Country? What levity is this? We are Scots not Gauls. What need is there of so proud and so Superfluous a work? how will you poor Man bear the Charge of it? or who will ever see it finish'd?* In Bernard we likewise read, that this *Malachias* Built an Oratory there some years before; *well and firmly set together of plained Timber, for a Scotch work fair enough.* Nor is it beside the purpose to remember here that *Henry II. King of England*, being in *Dublin* in the year 1171, *Caused to be built a Royal Palace of smooth Rods, after a wonderfull manner, near S. Andrews Church without the City, where he with the Kings and Princes of Ireland celebrated the Festival of the Nativity of our Lord.* So says *Roger Hoveden*.

Sect. 2.

Sect. 2.

AS to the Food of the Antient Irish; It is certain that the daily Food of the Vulgar was heretofore very Mean and Slender, Namely Milk, Butter and Herbs; From whence the Epitome of *Strabo* calls the Irish, *Herb-Eaters*. Of Herbs, they chiefly used the *Three-leav'd-Grass*, *Water-creffes*, *Sorrel* and *Scurvy-Grass*, which last some Physitians take to be the same with that which *Pliny* calls *Britanica*, whereof thus he. *Germanicus Caesar having led the Army beyond the Rhine in Germany, on the Sea-Coast a Fountain of sweet Water was discover'd, upon the Drinking whereof the Teeth within two Years time fell out, and the strength of the Nerves dissolv'd; the Physitians called those Diseases Stomacaces and Sceletirbes, the Remedy whereof was found to be the Herb Britanica; which prevail'd likewise against the Bitings of Snakes and Serpents &c.* When they Met at their Ordinary Feasts, they sat in a Ring on Rushes or Grass, instead of Couches or Beds, and in the midst was plac'd a three-Leg'd Table, after the manner of the *Gauls*, whereon was set Bread baked on a Grid-iron, Milk-meats, Flesh and Fish, both boild and broil'd; in the mean time the Cup went about, which was either of Wood or Horn, and sometimes of Brass. The Antient and Peculiar drink of the Irish and Britains was *Beer*, a drink  
menti-

mention'd by (a) *Dioscorides*, who says that the *Britains* and *Irish* instead of Wine, used a drink called *Curmi* made of Barly. But *Curmi* is there ill used for the *British* word *Curw*, which signifies *Beer*, as *Camden* Notes. The *Irish* likewise heretofore used the drink which we now call *Mead*, made of Honey and Water, as we find both in the life of *S. Barach* who flourish'd in the VII. Century, and also in the *Ulster Annals* in the year 1107. Of their *Aqua-Vite* or *Uiske-bah*, (as they call it) which is not so hot as the *English*, and yet dryes more, this is no place to discourse, because the making of it is, I believe, an Invention of later times.

(a) lib 2.  
cap. 110.

I come now to the time of their Feasting, which was usually in the Evening; From whence that Solemn Feast, with which *Lagarius*, King of *Ireland*, Entertain'd all the Orders of the Kingdom at *Temoria* in the year 455, in the said *Ulster Annals* is call'd the *Supper of Temra*: And from this Supper, Historians (which is remarkable) Calculated the later times of his Government. The same time of Feasting was observ'd heretofore among *Welsh* People, as we may Collect from the Laws of King (b) *Hoel Dha*.

(b) cap. de.  
Regali &  
jus Mensura.

Sect 3.

WE now come to the Musical Instruments of the Antient *Irish*, which says (c) *Giraldus Cambrensis*, were the *Harp* strung with Brazen Chords, and the *Drum*, in which he says they were incomparably skilful beyond all other Nations. But whether that Instrument call'd in *Irish* *Clappreach*, which we call in *English* a *Harp*, be the *Cythara* or *Lyra* of the Antients is disputed, tho by many Grammarians they are Confounded. (d) *Venantius Fortunatus* seems to distinguish *Lyra* from *Harpa*,

(c) Topogr.  
Hib. Distinct.  
3. cap. 11.

(d) lib. 7.  
carm. 8.

*Romanusque Lyra plaudat tibi, barbarus Harpa,  
Græcus Achilliæcâ, Grotta Britannia canat.*

Nor need we wonder at the difference. For the very *Lyra* of the Antients is much changed, both in the form, and also in the various Number of chords. *Janus Gruterus* in his (e) *Inscriptions*, shews the figure of an Antient *Lyra*, that was to be seen at *Rome*, in the Gardens of Cardinal *Cæsius*, in the hand of a Statue of *Apollo*, likewise (f) *Cluverius* shews us an Antient *Græcian* Coin, the one side, whereof represents *Apollo*, the other his *Harp*, but something differing from the former; it is not amiss to add the figures both of the Antient Harps of *Apollo*, and that used at this day, which we call *Cithara*, that the Reader may judge of the Difference, see Fig.

(e) pag. 33.  
n. 10.

(f) Sicilia  
antiq. pag. 93.

3. 4. 5. P. 44

Of *Orpheus's* *Harp* which some say was a *Tetrachord*, others a *Heptachord*, see *Seldens Marmora Arundeliana* pag. 87.

Of the difference of the *Lyra* and *Cithara*, see *Hadrianus Junius's* *Nomenclator*. Nor are we here to omit that the Arms proper to *Ireland*, or at least for some Ages attributed to it, is in a Field Azure an *Irish* Harp Or, Strung Argent. But if we may give Credit to (g) *Ulfes Aldrovandus*, the more Antient Arms of *Ireland* were, in

(g) Orn. c  
log. lib.



one part of the Scutcheon Or, an Arm armed with a sword, in the other Argent, a semi-Eagle. But this by the way. The great antiquity of the Harp appears in *Genesis* chap. 4, where the Invention of it is imputed to *Jubal*. Likewise in *Exodus* chap. 15, we find an Antient example of the use of the Drum. Other more Modern Instruments, Introduced since the coming of the *English*, as not pertinent to this place, I omit.

## C H A P. XXIII.

*Of the Errors and Fictions of some Antient Writers who treat of Ireland; and of other Writers of the middle times.*

OF the Ornaments and Indowments of *Ireland* we have before spoken, chap. 7. Let us now see what has been fictitiously deliver'd by some Antient Writers, and believed by their followers. *Solinus* affirms that a Bird is a rarity there, and adds a little after, that Bees are no where to be found there, and that the very dust brought from thence and sprinkled among the Hives, drive the Bees away, and that the Sea between *Ireland* and *England* is so tempestuous all the year long, that it is not Navigable but on some few days. Whereas both Bees and Birds abound there; and as to the Sea, the frequent Navigations from *England*, *France*, *Spain*, &c. into *Ireland*, and from it into foreign parts, are sufficient demonstrations that it is Navigable in the very Winter.

His first Assertion of Bees and Birds drew *Isidore Hispalensis* into the same Error, there (a) says he (speaking of *Ireland*) are few Birds, and no Bees; insomuch, that dust or little stones brought from thence and thrown among the Hives, banishes the Bees. Likewise (b) *Barthol. Cassaneus*, there (says he) Birds are few, and no Bees. Some likewise have followed him in his second Assertion of the Sea, and among them *Cornelius a Judæis Geographus*. Let us now come to the temper of the Clime. (c) *Strabo* who flourish'd under *Tiberius Cæsar*, in *Xylanders* Version of him, speaks thus, The farthest Navigation from the Celtick Coast Northward, in this our Age, is into *Ireland* (he calls it *Ierne*) which lying beyond Britain is scarce habitable by reason of the cold, so that what lies beyond it, is thought not to be at all habitable. Likewise (d) *Pomponius Mela* who lived under *Claudius* affirms, that the temperature of *Ireland* is unfit to bring Seeds to maturity. But more particularly (e) *Giraldus Cambrensis* says thus, Corn promises much in the Grass, more in the Straw, but least in the Ear, for the grains of Wheat are so small, that they can scarce be cleansed by the help of a Fan.

Let us hear now what others of the Antient have written to the contrary: Thus therefore *Orosius*, It lies nearer (says he) to Britain, is less in extent, but of a more temperate Air, and profitable Soil, and is inhabited by the Scots. Likewise *Isidore* in the

(a) Origin.  
lib. 14. cap. 6.

(b) In Catalog.  
log. gloriæ  
mundi parl.  
12. confid. 57.

(c) Geogr.  
lib. 2.

(d) Cosmograph.  
lib. 3.

(e) Topogr.  
Hib. Distinct.  
1. cap. 4.

the place above cited, Scotland is the same with Ireland, the next Island to Britain, less in extent of Land, but more fertile. And (a) Bede, Ireland (says he) both in the healthfulness and also serenity of the Air, much excels Britain. But (to speak my Opinion) if these comparisons relate to the South part of Britain which we call England, they are not to be allowed; yet we grant, that Ireland is of so temperate an Air, that we see the Fields green and flourishing in the midst of Winter, and Cattle put daily to Grazing, unless in time of Snow, which is rarely of two or three days continuance. Many boggy and fennish places being also now drain'd, the temperature of the Air has been much improv'd. As to the grains of Corn, they are not generally so small as *Giraldus* and his followers say, for in very few of the Neighbouring Countrys, fairer or larger Corn is to be found than in Ireland. Nor can we allow of the opinion of (b) *Raphael Massenus Volateranus*, That Ireland produces nothing but Corn and Horses, which they call Hobbys. The error likewise of (c) *Ranulphus Higden*, That Ireland has no Pheasants, Partridges, Deer, nor Hedghoggs is to be corrected. And he adds (out of *Giraldus* and *Jo. Brampton*) That from South to North, viz. from the *Brandon Mountains* to the *Island Columbina*, it is eight days journey in extent, every days journey containing 40 Miles, and from *Dublin* to the hills of *Patrick* and the *Sea of Conaght*, it is four days journey in breadth. But of the Dimension of Ireland, see what we have already delivered, chap. 3. We might here observe many things that are fabulously delivered by *Giraldus Cambrensis* concerning Ireland, but we remit them to the Examination of others, for to do it exactly would require a particular Treatise; and the Reader is to take notice that *Giraldus's Topography* is to be read with caution, as *Giraldus* himself in a manner acknowledges, in the Apology which he makes in his Preface to his Book of the Conquest of Ireland. To which we likewise add this out of his Retractions. Of our Topography of Ireland, our first work, and not altogether Contemptible, wherein many things new and wholly unknown to other Countrys, are deliver'd, this is to be known, that we received the knowledg of very many things from the Authentick Testimony of Men of that Country, in other things we follow the general Report of the Country. In all which, we follow the Opinion of *S. Augustin*, who in his Book de Civitate Dei, speaking of things uncertain, says, that as they are not positively to be Affirmed, so neither wholly to be rejected. Thus *Giraldus*. And I cannot but admire, that some Men of this Age, otherwise Grave and Learned, should obtrude those Fictions of *Giraldus* upon the world for truths. Many things might be added out of other Authors, which I leave to the inquiry of others.

(a) Lib. 1.  
cap. 1.

(b) Commentar. urbi-  
onorum lib. 3.  
(c) In Poly-  
chronic. lib. 1.  
cap. 32.



## C H A P. XXIV.

*Of the Easterlings, or Danes and Norwegians, and of their Acts in Ireland from the Year of our Lord 795, till the coming of the English under Hen. II. for almost 400 Years.*

Certain it is that the *Easterlings* heretofore subdued a great part of *Ireland*, and after many bloody Battles and various success, possessed the principal maritime Towns of *Ireland*, till the coming of the *English*. Of their Name, and the Country from whence they came, the most Learned *James Usher* late Arch-Bishop of *Armagh* (a) says thus, *Livonia* extending to the Eastern shore of the *Baltick Sea*, is divided into Three parts differing in Place and Language, viz. *Estia*, *Letitia*, *Curlandia*. The Province of *Estia* or (as *Grantzius* calls it) *Estonia*, was Inhabited by those who by the Antient Grecians were called *Ostiai* and *Ostiones*; By *Tacitus* in *Germania*, *Æstii*; By *Eginhard* in the life of *Charles the Great*, *Aisti*; By *Saxo Grammaticus*, *Estones*; By *Us*, *Ostmani*, or *Easterlings*. The *Easterlings* of *Ireland* were also call'd by other Names, *Danes*, *Norwegians* and *Normans*; which, as the learned know (they are the words of *Usher*) was a Name common to all the people of *Denmark*, *Norway*, *Livonia*, and the rest of the Northern Nations, to omit what is deliver'd by the writer of the life of *Griffith*, Son of *Conan*. That one of those Three Brothers who came into *Ireland*, went with his *Norwegians* into *France*, and subduing the *Franks* seated himself in *Normandy*. Him he calls *Radulphus*, whom others call *Rollo*; from whom *William* and other *Normans* who Reigned in *England* derive themselves.

The *Irish Annals* tell us, that the *Danes* and *Normans*, or *Easterlings* in the year of our Lord 795, first infested the *Irish* and *Scotch* Coasts, and particularly the *Isle Recran*. About the same time, or a little later, *S. Findan*, Son of the Prince of *Leinster*, was taken Prisoner by the *Danes*, and miraculously escaped, says an Anonymous *Irish* Author (who was likewise his companion) in his life, publish'd by (b) *Melchior Goldastus*. Those *Norman* depredations are also remembered by (c) *Dicuil* an *Irish* Author who lived at the same time, in his Book of the Measure of the Provinces of the World, according to the Authority of those (as he himself speaks) whom *Theodosius* the Emperour employ'd to measure the said Provinces. Thus he, about our Island of *Ireland*, he other Islands some small and others less, And a little after. But as from the beginning of the World they were always desert, so now, by reason of the *Norman* Pirats, they have not so much as an *Anchoret* in them &c. Three years after viz. In the year 798, the *Normans* infested *Ulster*, and the *Hebrides*. For antiently (says *Olaus Wormius*) Piracy was among the *Danes*, Honourable and Lawful, and Kings themselves and their Children, with the most Valiant and Notorious they could find, addicted themselves that way. But omitting those Piracies of the *Danes*, let us come to the Forces which

(a) In veterum Epist. Hi bernic. recensione.

795.

(b) Tom. 1. rerum. Alam. nic. page 318.

(c) In lib. de mens. provinc. orbis terr.

798.

which they sent to subdue *Ireland*, and to other things done by them there, according to the Series of time, till the coming of the *English*.

In the year 807, the *Danes* and *Norwegians* Landed in *Ireland*, and destroyed *Roscoman*, and the Country thereabout with Fire and Sword. At the same time *Cellach* Abbot of the Monastery of *S. Columba* of *Hy*, many of his people being Murder'd by the *Norwegians*, fled into *Ireland*, and either built or repair'd the Monastery of *S. Columba* at *Kenamusa* or *Kenlisa* in *Meath*, but having resided there 7 years, he left one *Dermot* Abbot of that place, and return'd to the Island *Jona* or *Hy*, where within a year or two, he dyed. I know not whether in that slaughter or a later *Blathmac* Son of a King of *Ireland* was Murder'd, but that about this time he was kill'd by the *Danes* or *Norwegians*, appears in his life, written by *Wallafrid Strabo*. I omit here the fictions of *Saxo Grammaticus*, who says, that *Irideluh Frotho* 3, and *Illico*, *Danes* infested *Ireland* many Hundred of years before this time.

807.

The *Danes*  
first in *Ireland*.

In the year 812. (says *Rheginio* in his *Cronicle*) the *Normans* invaded *Ireland*, and many were slain in Battle by the *Scots*, and the rest put to flight. And *Hermanus Contractus* at the same year, A fleet (says he) of *Danes* invaded *Ireland*, and was overthrown by the *Scots*. And the *Irish* Histories affirm, that about the same time the *Danes* were overcome by the *Scots* in two Battles.

812.

About the year 815, or as others 818, *Turgesius* the *Norwegian* first invaded *Ireland*.

818.

In the year 835, the *Norwegians* with a Fleet and great Forces under the conduct of *Turgesius*, destroyed almost all *Conaght*, together with some parts of *Leinster* and *Meath*. Within 3. years after, a great part of *Ulster* was subdued, the Churches every where demolish'd, and the Professors of Christianity (to which they were then Enemies) used with great cruelty. Particularly the *Irish* Histories tell us that *Turgesius* possess'd himself of *Armagh*, and expell'd *Eananan* Arch-Bishop of the place, together with all the Religious and Students. *Colgan* moreover from the Annals of the 4 Masters (a) affirms, That in the year 838, the *Normans* with a Fleet of 60 Sail entered the River *Boin*, and the *Liffy* with a Fleet of as many more. It was *Turgesius* (which I note by the way) who raised those many round Works or Fortifications, commonly call'd *Danes Rathes*, which are yet to be seen in many parts of *Ireland*, And such possibly were the Castles of the *Brigantes*, of which *Juvenal* in *Satyr*. 14.

835.

Qua dere.  
Vide *Focelin*,  
in vita *S. Patri*.  
cap. 175.

(a) In *Triada*  
*Thaumaturga*.

*Dirue Maurorum ategias, castella Brigantium.*

Some likewise believe that the *Danes* and *Norwegians* raised many of those round Hills without ditches, which are yet to be seen in many parts of *Ireland*, for Sepulchers of their great Men and Captains. The like custom was heretofore in *Denmark*, as we find in *Olaus Wormius* in his Book (b) de *Danicis Monumentis*. In such a Mount on the East side of *Dublin* near the College, in the year 1646, was found a Monument containing the bones of a Man that had been Burn't. A work, as is believ'd of the *Danes*, of which more hereafter.

(b) *Hist.*  
edito an



Whether those great Stones which we see in the County of *Kildare*, not far from the *Naas*, and elsewhere, (as Monuments of Victory) were erected by the *Danes*, I cannot certainly affirm.

845.

In the year 845, the *Norwegians* Plunder'd and Burn'd *Clonmacnois*, *Clonsfert*, *Loghrán* and *Tirdaglass*. Likewise about the same year *Turgesius* fell in love with the Daughter of *Melachlin*, or *Melsechlin*, King of *Meath*, and the King (says *Giraldus Cambrensis*) with a Malicious intention granted him his daughter, and promis'd to send her to an Island of *Meath* viz. the Isle of *Loch-vair*, with 15 other beautiful Maids. *Turgesius* well satisfied, came to the place appointed with the like number of his Nobility, and found in the Island 15 beardless Young Men, chosen out for the purpose, and clad in womens apparel, who under that Habit conceal'd their Arms, with which they treated *Turgesius* instead of the embraces which he expected, and he was there kill'd with the rest of his company; So (a) *Cambrensis*. But the Author of the *Ulster Annals* says nothing of this Stratagem, but that *Turgesius* was taken by *Melachlin*, and drown'd in the said Lough. The same of this action (b) says *Cambrensis* again) spread about the whole Island, the *Norwegians* were every where slaughter'd, and in a short time, either by Force or Stratagem, they were all kill'd or driven back to Norway, and the Islands from whence they came. And again cap. 42. The foresaid King of *Meath* demanding of *Turgesius* how he might destroy certain Birds lately brought into the Kingdom and very noxious to it, and being answer'd, that by destroying their Nests, interpreting this of the Castles of the *Norwegians*, the Irish unanimously Combin'd to their destruction. So the Tyranny of *Turgesius* and the *Norwegians* held in Ireland about 30 years, after which the Irish shook off their yoke, and return'd to their former liberty and manner of Government. Thus *Giraldus*. And certain indeed it is that the Irish did about this time very much reduce the power of the *Norwegians*, yet being daily supply'd with Auxiliary Forces from *Denmark* and *Norway*, they afflicted Ireland for many years after, as shall hereafter appear.

(a) Topog.  
Hib. Distinct.  
3. cap. 4,

(b) Cap. 41.

848.

In 848, a Battle was fought between the same *Melachlin* then King of Ireland, and the *Danes* at *Four*, where *Melachlin* had the Victory, and 700 *Danes* were kill'd. In another Battle fought at *Scia-naght*, by *Olcabur* King of *Cashel* (who in my Book of the Abbey of *Inisfall*, is called also Abbot of *Imelac*) and *Lorcan* Son of *Kellach*, King, if I mistake not, of *Leinster*, 1200 *Danes* were slain, and in two other Battles before the end of the year, there fell about 1700 more; So that this year was very unfortunate to the *Danes*. Whereupon *Melachlin* sent Ambassadors to *Charles the Bald*, King of France, with presents, desiring liberty of passage to Rome. So the *Norman Chronicle*.

849.

In 849 Recruits came from *Denmark* and *Norway* into Ireland, and renew'd the War to the great loss of the Irish.

850.

In 850 *Melachlin* engaged in a Civil War, made peace with the *Danes*, and by their Assistance had a great Victory over his Enemies.

851.

Before the year 851, says the Irish Histories, the *Danes* possess'd themselves of *Dublin*, and the Neighbouring Country, which we

we call *Fingal*. And this year, a bloody Battle was fought between these and others of the same Nation, wherein the *Danes* of *Dublin* had the worst, and *Dublin* was plunder'd by the Victors. But many escaping by flight into their Country, return'd the next year with Auxiliary Forces, overthrew their enemies, and recoverd *Dublin*. The writer of the life of *S. Kevin* doubtless means the *Danes* of *Dublin*, where he speaks of that City and its Inhabitants thus, *The City Ath-cliath is Situate in the North side of Leinster, upon a fret of the Sea; And in Scotch it is called Dub lein, which signifies the Black-bath, the City it self is Strong and Warlike, and the Inhabitants Martial and experienced in Sea-Affairs.*

In 852, *Armagh* on *Easter-day* was destroy'd by the *Danes*, and not long after *Dermot* Bishop of that place, whom the *Irish* Annals call the wisest of all the Doctors of Europe, died either with Grief or Sickness.

852.

In 853, *Amlavus* or *Amelaus* with a great Fleet of *Danes* and *Norwegians* landed in *Ireland*, to whom all the *Danes* then in *Ireland* submitted. This was that *Amlavus*, and this the Fleet of which *Giraldus Cambrensis* (a) speaks. 'Not long after (namely after the Death of *Turgesius*) some from *Normay* and the Northern Islands, informed of the goodness of the Country by report of their Fathers, came into the Island, not with a Hostile Fleet, but with a shew of Peace, and under pretence of Merchandise, and seating themselves in the Maritime Towns of *Ireland*, at last with consent of the Princes of the Country, built several Cities in it, for because the *Irish*, out of a Natural inclination to idleness, as we have said, wholly neglected Trade and Navigation, by the unanimous judgment of the whole Country, it seemed necessary that some people by whose industry the Traffick of other Countries to the supply of this, might be introduced, should be admitted into some part of the Kingdom. Their Leaders were 3 Brethren viz. *Amelaus*, *Sytarachus* and *Ivorus*. Therefore having first built 3 Cities, *Dublin*, *Waterford* and *Limerick*, the principality of *Dublin* fell to *Amelaus*, that of *Waterford* to *Sytarachus*, and *Limerick* to *Ivorus*; From them in process of time they proceeded to build other Cities in *Ireland*. Therefore the people now call'd *Easterlings*, were at first peaceable and quiet enough under those Kings, but their posterity growing numerous, and their Citys being well Fortified they revived their antient quarrels, and rebell'd. They were called *Ostmanni*, in their Language, which was corrupt *Saxon*, that is, Men of the East, for in respect of that Country they came from the East parts of the World. So *Giraldus*. From whom *Ranulphus* the *Cistercian* Monk seems to have borrowed the same.

853.

(a) Topog.  
Lib. lib. 3. cap.  
43.

But to speak my Opinion of this Narration of his, it will appear certain, I think, that those *Easterlings* seated themselves in those Maritime parts of the Kingdom, not under pretence of Traffick, nor by consent of the *Irish*, but by Force of Arms. If we consider with what cruelty they acted in *Ireland* at their first entrance into it, and even in this very time whereof we now speak. For it is

evident



evident out of the best Histories, that this *Amlavus* after a Battle or two successfully Fought against the *Irish*, was so terrible to them, that they were forc'd to purchase their Peace with an Annual Tribute.

856. In 856, a sharp War began between *Melachlin* and the *Danes*, wherein many fell on both sides.

857. In 857, *Catheldus* the *White* Rebelling, was put to flight in *Munster* by *Amlavus* and *Ivarus*.

859. In 859, *Amlavus* and *Ivarus* went into *Meath* with a great Army, what the success was we do not find in the *Irish* Annals, but, it seems, about that time a Truce was made between *Melachlin* and the *Danes*.

862. In 862, upon the Death of *Melachlin* King of *Ireland*, *Lorcan* Son of *Cathaldus*, and *Cornelius* Son of *Dermot*, divided the Kingdom of *Meath* between them, but being afterwards taken by *Edan* Sir-named *Finliat* with the assistance of the *Danes*, *Edan* was declared King of *Ireland*. *Lorcan*, they say, was deprived of his Eyes by *Edan*, and *Cornelius* was drown'd by *Amlavus* at *Clonard*.

869. In 869, *Amlavus* plunder'd and burn't *Armagh*, and slew 1000 Men there,

870. In 870, *Amlavus* and *Ivarus* with a Fleet of 200 Sail went into *Britain* to the Assistance of *Hinguar* and *Hubba*, *Danes*: Of whom see *Florilegus* and other writers of the affairs of *England*. The next year they return'd to *Dublin* with great Spoils and many Prisoners, but soon after *Amlavus* dyed.

871. In 871, *Ailill* King of *Leinster* was Killed by the *Danes*.

872. In 872, *Ivarus* dyed, whom the *Irish* Annals call King of the Normans of all *Ireland*.

875. In 875, *Ostin* Son of *Amlavus*, after a great Destruction of the *Picts*, was kill'd by treachery of the *Danes*. And *Godfrid* Son of *Ivarus* seems to have succeeded in the Government.

888. In 888, a great Battle was Fought between *Flan* King of *Ireland* and the *Danes*, wherein many on both sides were slain; Among others on *Flan's* side, *Edan* King of *Conaght* Son of *Cornelius*. Not long after, *Godfrid* Son of *Ivarus* Prince of the *Danes*, was kill'd by the treachery of his Brother *Sitricus*.

892. In 892, a difference began between *Sitricus*, son of *Ivarus* and one *Godfrid* Sir-named *Merlum*, at that time a Man of great Note in *Dublin*, and proceeded so far, that the City was in a manner divided between them.

895. In 895, the *Danes* of *Dublin* went into *Ulster* and plunder'd *Armagh*.

896. In 896, *Sitricus* Son of *Ivarus*, who slew his brother, was likewise, as an equal punishment, slain by his own people. A Battle was Fought between *Amlavus* Son of *Ivarus* and the people of *Ulster*, at *Tirconal*, where *Amlavus* lost the day and his Life.

902. In 902, the *Danes* Landing with a new Fleet, were overthrown by the people of *Dublin* with a great slaughter.

914. In 914, a sharp Battle was Fought at Sea near the Isle of *Mann* between *Barred* and *Reginald O-Hivar*, *Danes*, wherein *Reginald* had the Victory, and *Barred* was slain.

In

In 915, the *Danes*, Landing with a great Fleet, destroy'd part of *Munster*. 915.

In 916, the *Danes* had the worst in some Battles in *Munster*; But Fought with better success in *Leinster*; For by the Conduct of *Sitricus*, *Angarvus* Son of *Ailill* King of *Leinster* was kill'd in Battle, and many more with him. About the same time the *Danes* of *Dublin* wasted the Isle of *Mona*, or *Anglesey* in *Wales*, as we learn from *Caradocus Lhancarvanensis*. 916.

In 918, on the 15 of *September* a bloody Battle was Fought between *Neal Glundub* King of *Ireland*, and the *Danes*, near *Dublin*, where the King and many of the Nobility were kill'd. Upon the death of *Neal*, *Donogh* Son of *Flan* succeeded in the Government, and the next year had a great Victory over the *Danes*. 918.

In 921, *Reginald* King of the *Danes* of *Dublin* being dead, *Godfrid* succeeded, who the same year went with an Army into *Ulster*, and in the Month of *November* Plunder'd *Armagh*. 921.

In 924, *Godfrid* in an expedition towards *Limerick* lost a great part of his Army. 924.

In 926, He sent Forces into *Ulster*, under the Conduct of *Aulaf*, his Son, who being twice put to flight by the people of *Ulster*, was at last with difficulty saved by his Father, who followed him with relief from *Dublin*. 926.

In 934, *Godfrid* dyed, infamous for his Cruelty, and his Son *Aulafus* or *Aulavus* succeeded; the same, I think, with that *Anlaph*, who in the Battle at *Bruneburg* in *Northumberland* was overcome by *Atbelstan* King of the *Angles*, in the year 937, of whom see *Ingulphus* and *Henry Huntingdon*. 934.

In 941, *Anlaph* died suddenly. Him *Lhancarvanensis* calls *Abloicus* the Principal King of *Ireland*, and says, he died in the year 939, the Book of *Margan* says in 940. 941.

In 942, *Down*, *Clonard* and *Kildare*, and the Countries thereabouts were over-run by several Armies of the *Danes*. 942.

In 943, the *Danes* that Inhabited *Lecalia* were dispossest'd by the people of *Ulster*, who in the same year slew *Murtach* Prince of *Ailech* on the 26 of *February*, and the day following plunder'd *Armagh*. 943.

In 944, *Donogh* King of *Ireland* dying suddenly, *Congelach* Son of *Melmith* succeeded, who the same year, with the assistance of *Brian* King of *Leinster*, took *Dublin*, the *Danes* whereof were partly kill'd, partly put to flight. 944.

In 945, *Blacar* the *Dane*, Brother of *Aulaf*, with auxiliary Forces recover'd and repair'd *Dublin*. 945.

In 946, the *Danes* of *Dublin*, to revenge their late loss, wasted a great part of *Meath*. 946.

In 947, the *Danes* of *Dublin* were overcome in Battle by *Congelach*. 947.

In 948, those of *Dublin* revived the War, but were again overcome by *Congelach*, their King *Blacar* and 1000 of his Men being kill'd in the Battle. To *Blacar* succeeded *Godfrid* Son of *Sitricus*, and about this time the *Danes* of *Ireland* were converted to the 948.



the Christian Faith, and some say that this very year, the *Danes* built *S. Mary Abby* near *Dublin* for Monks of the *Benedictine* Order, though others think it was Founded long before by *Melachlin*, or *Malachias* King of *Ireland* (who dyed in the year 862) and I know not what *Gillemoholmock* and *Roisia* his wife, others think by *Donald Gillemoholmock*. However it were, the Monks of that place observ'd the Rule of the *Cistercian* Order in the year 1139, according to the example of their Father Abbot of *Savinia*, as we find in the Annals of the same Abby. *James* the first Abbot dyed 5. Non. Mar. as appears in an antient Ms. of that place, in the hands of *S. Roger Twysden*; It says nothing of the year, but that the Fourth Abbot dyed 4. Id. April 1131, which if true, either most of them were long liv'd, or else the Abby was long without an Abbot.

950. In 950, the *Danes* of *Dublin* plunder'd and burnt *Slane* in *Meath*, in which fire *Cinaus* a learned Man and chief Reader of the place, with many others, assembled in the Church, they say, were lost. But the year following, having wasted the greatest part of *Meath* under the Conduct of *Godfrid*, as they return'd towards *Dublin* laden with the spoil, they were surpriz'd by the *Irish*, and overthrown with great slaughter.

956. In 956, a bloody Battle was Fought between *Congelach* King of *Ireland*, and the *Danes* of *Dublin*, at *Tiguiran* in *Leinster*, where *Congelach* lost the day and was slain. To him succeeded *Donald Neal*.

959. In 959, *Aulaf* King of *Dublin*, whom *Caradocus Lhancarvanensis* calls *Abloicus* King of *Ireland*, plunder'd *Holy-Head* (by the Inhabitants call'd *Caer-gubi*) in the Isle of *Anglesey*, and afterwards the little Country of *Lbinnen*. But the Book of *Margan* ascribes this attempt to the Sons of *Abloicus*.

962. In 962, *Godfrid* the *Dane*, Son of *Aulaf*, died. About this time *Edgar* King of *England*, subdued a great part of *Ireland*, and particularly the City of *Dublin*, of which, see what is before said, Chap. 4. out of the Preface of King *Edgars* Charter.

970. In 970, a Battle was Fought at *Kilmore* between *Donald* King of *Ireland*, and *Donald* Son of *Congelach*, assisted by *Aulaf* the *Dane*, wherein many were slain, but more of *Donalds* party.

977. In 977, *Aulaf* Son of *Sitricus* overcame in Battle and slew *Murtach* and *Congellach* Sons of *Donald*.

980. In 980, *Melachlin*, or *Malachias* Son of him, who the same year in a Battle at *Taragh* broke, and in a manner utterly ruin'd the power of the *Danes*, succeeded *Donald*; for in that Battle, besides some 1000 of common Soldiers, the principal Captains of the *Danes* were almost all slain, among whom was *Reginald* Son of *Aulaf*, for whose loss, and the destruction of the *Danes*, *Aulaf* the next year went on Pilgrimage to the Island *Hy*, where he died of grief, as we find in the Annals of the Abby of the Isle of *All-Saints*, in the West of *Longford*. To him succeeded his Son *Gluiniarand*. After the Battle of *Taragh*, *Melachlin* march'd into *Fingal*, a little Territory in the power of the *Danes*, and lay'd it waste with Fire and

and Sword, and the same year let at liberty all the *Irish* that were Prisoners to the *Danes*. But a Peace being at last Concluded between *Melachlin* and the *Danes* of *Dublin*, they to repair in some measure their former losses, with Auxiliary Forces invaded the Territories of *Brien*, Son of *Murchard*, King of *Leinster*, and *Brien* in the opposition was taken and soon after kill'd.

In 983, *Melachlin*, assisted by the *Danes* of *Dublin*, overcame *Donald* Chap Son of *Lorcán*, King of *Leinster*, in Battle, wherein, among others of chief note, fell *Patrick* Son of *Ivarus* King of *Waterford*.

In 989, *Glunivand* or *Glunán* Son of *Aulaf*, King of the *Danes* of *Dublin* was Murder'd by his servant. His Brother *Sitricus* succeeded. About the same time, says *Caradocus Lhancarvarensis*, *Eilrimán* Son of *Abloicus* was slain, whom he calls King of *Ireland*, but is mistaken both in the Name and Title. The same year *Godfrid* Son of *Harald* King of the *Hebrides*, was slain by the *Dalriadans*, to whom his Son *Reginald* succeeded.

In 994, *Sitricus* Son of *Aulaf* was Banish'd by the *Danes* of *Dublin*, but before the end of the year he was restor'd to his Kingdom.

In 999, *Marinus*, or *Melmurrius*, Son of *Murchard*, assisted by *Sitricus*, obtained the Kingdom of *Leinster*, having in Battle taken his Predecessor *Donagh*, and compell'd him to resign. Before the end of the same year *Brian Boro* King of *Munster*, overthrew the *Danes* of *Dublin* in a Battle at *Glenamain*, and took *Dublin*.

In the year 1000, the *Danes* giving Hostages to *Brian*, repaired and fortified *Dublin*. The same year *Ivarus* King of the *Danes* of *Waterford*, died, and his Son *Reginald* succeeded.

In 1013, *Leinster* was miserably lay'd waste to the very Walls of *Dublin*, first by *Murchard* Son of *Brian Boro*, and then by *Boro* himself: the people of *Leinster* and the *Danes* with united Forces in vain opposing.

About the beginning of the year 1014, or a little before, *Brian Boro* treated with most of the Kings of *Ireland* to joyn their Forces with him, and endeavour the expulsion of the *Danes* as publick enemies of the Kingdom. *Sitricus* on the other side understanding the design, neglected nothing that might Contribute to his Defence; And therefore having made Peace, as we have said, with *Melmurrius*, Son of *Murchard* King of *Leinster*, he procured assistance both from him and the *Danes* of the Isle of *Mann* and the *Hebrides* (by the *Irish* called *Inche-gall*). Having on both sides made great preparations, they met at last on the 23 of *April* at *Clontarf* near *Dublin*, where after a long and bloody Battle, the Victory fell to *Brian*, but he died of his Wounds. Others say that tho the Army of the *Danes* began to give ground, yet upon the Death of *Brian*, they turn'd upon the *Irish*, and defeated them with great slaughter. The Authors of this opinion say, that the rashness of *Brian* was of great advantage to the *Danes*, for not having patience to attend the arrival of the Auxiliary Forces expected within three days with his Son *Donagh*, he engaged the Enemy with what strength he had,

983.

989.

994.

999.

1000.

1013.

1014.

The Battle  
of *Clontarf*.



had, which proved fatal to his Army and himself. He had also in his Army *Melachlin* formerly King of *Ireland*, at that time of *Meath*, who upon account of former grudges between them, did not shew himself his Friend in the Battle. With *Erian* fell his Son *Murchard*, and *Tirdelvac* Son of *Murchard*, besides a great Number of the Nobility, and of others 7000; or as some say 11000. Of the *Danes* likewise and people of *Leinster* many were lost, but the Number is uncertain. The chief of them were *Dubgall* Son of *Aulaf*, *Bruodar* General of the *Danish* Fleet, who slew *Brian Melmurry* King of *Leinster*, *Donald* Leader of the *Fortuallians*, and others whom I omit. Some say that the bodies of *Brian* and his Son *Murchard*, and also of *Donogh O Kelly*, *Doulan O Hartegan*, and *Gille-Barmed*, were buried at *Killmainam* a Mile from *Dublin*, near the old stone Cross. Others say the Bodies of *Brian*, and *Murchard* his Son, were convey'd to *Swords*, Six Miles from *Dublin*, and from thence by *Melmurry*, Son of *Eocha* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh* (whom the *Irish* Annals call *Comorban*, or successor to *S. Patrick*) attended with the Clergy, were carry'd to *Armagh*, and there buried in the Cathedral, to which *Brian* had been a Benefactor. After the Battle, *Sitricus* with the reliques of the *Danes*, retir'd to *Dublin*, and *Melachlin* King of *Meath*, was by the Populacy Proclaim'd King of *Ireland*.

1018. In 1018, the said *Melachlin* overthrew the *Danish* Forces of *Leinster* in a Battle at *Fodway*.

1019. In 1019, *Brien* Son of *Melmurry* King of *Leinster* was depriv'd of his Eyes at *Dublin* by King *Sitricus*.

1020. In 1020, *Reginald*, Son of *Ivarus*, King of the *Danes* of *Waterford*, died without issue, and his brother *Sitricus* succeeded him.

1022. In 1022, *Ugair*, King of *Leinster*, overthrew *Sitricus* King of *Dublin* in a Battle at *Delgne*.

1023. In 1023, *Sitricus* King of the *Danes* of *Waterford* was kill'd by the people of *Ossory*, and *Reginald O-Hivar* Succeeded him.

1029. In 1029, *Sitricus* King of the *Danes* of *Dublin* died on the way in a Pilgrimage which he undertook to *Rome*. To him succeeded his Son *Aulavus* or *Auloed*, who the next year after was taken prisoner by *Mathew*, or *Mathgaun O-Riagan*, and for his Ransom pay'd 200 Cows, 80 *British* Horses, Three ounces of Gold, and a Sword commonly call'd *Carols* Sword.

1035. In 1035, *Aulaf* Son of *Sitricus* King of *Dublin*, in his way to *Rome*, was killed in *England*, and his Son *Sitricus* Succeeded.

1036. In 1036, *Reginald O-Hiva* King of *Waterford*, was kill'd at *Dublin* by *Sitricus*.

1038. In 1038, *Commuan O-Raban* King of *Waterford* was kill'd by the Treachery of his Domesticks. And the same year *Waterford* was plunder'd and burnt by *Dermot* King of *Leinster*.

1042. In 1042, or 1041, *Sitricus* Son of *Aulaf* King of the *Danes* of *Dublin* died. This was (I think) that *Sitricus* whom the black Book of *Christ-Church* in *Dublin* calls *Sitricus* Son of *Ableb*

*Ableb*, of whom it says thus, *Sitricus King of Dublin, Son of Ableb Earl of Dublin, gave to the B. Trinity and Donagh first Bishop of Dublin, a place to build a Church to the Holy Trinity, where the Vaults are, together with these Lands following, Bealdulek, Rechen, Portraheru, with the Villages, Cattle and Corn, also Gold and Silver sufficient to Build the Church, with the whole Court.* To *Sitricus* succeeded *Aulaf*, or *Auloed*, whom *Garadocus Lhancarvanensis* calls *Alphred*. About the same time *Conan ap Fago*, Son-in-law to *Aulaf*, having raised Forces in *Dublin*, passed over to *Wales* against *Griffin ap Lhewellin*, who had usurp'd *Ienedotia*, which of right belonged to *Conan*. He took *Griffin* by stratagem, but as he was carrying him to his Ships, the *Welsh* people hearing of it, flock'd together in so great Numbers that they easily set him at Liberty, and drove *Conan* to his Ships.

In 1050, *Conan* returned to *Wales* with another Fleet, and great hopes of recovering *Ienedotia* his hereditary right, but he was again disappointed by a storm, wherein the greatest part of his Fleet was lost, and he blown back to the *Irish Coast*. 1050.

In 1066, *Godred* or *Gothrick* Sirnamed *Crovan* King of *Mann* (as we find in the Chronicle of the Kings of *Mann*) Subdued *Dublin* and a great part of *Leinster*, and so reduced the Scots, that none of them who built Ships durst use more than 3 Nails. *Lanfranc* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* in an Epistle, (a copy whereof is in the 11th Tome of the Annals of *Cardinal Baronius*) calls him King of *Ireland*. 1066.

In 1071, *Murchard* Son of *Dermot* King of *Leinster* died, and was buried by the *Danes* of *Dublin*. 1071.

In 1074, died *Donagh* or *Dunan*, the first *Danish* Bishop in the See of *Dublin*, and was buried in the Cathedral near the high Altar; And one *Patrick* a *Dane* likewise, was at the request of King *Godred* chosen by the people of *Dublin* to succeed him, and was sent into *England* to receive Consecration from *Lanfranc* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, with an Epistle to be seen in the life of the said *Patrick*. Before the end of the year, *Patrick* was Consecrated by the said *Lanfranc* in *St. Pauls Church* in *London*, and made this following profession of Obedience. *Whoever is set in Authority over others, ought not to disdain to be subject unto others, but rather with all humility give that Obedience to his Superiors, which he requires from those that are Subject to him. Wherefore I Patrick Elef Bishop of Dublin, the Metropolis of Ire'and, offer this my Profession to you Revd. Lanfranc Primate of Britain, and promise Obedience to you and your Successors; in all things relating to the Christian Religion.* This with other Professions of the *Danish* Bishops, was publish'd among other *Irish* Epistles, out of an Antient Ms. of *Cotton's Library*, by the most Learned *James Usher* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, Anno. 1632. 1074.

In 1076, *Godred Crovan* King of *Dublin*, as also of *Mann*, and the *Hebrides*, died in the Isle of *Ila*, the *Epidium* of *Ptolomy*. To him his Son *Lagman* succeeded in the Government of the Isles. But, the *Dublinians* Elected for King *Godfrid* Sir-named *Meranagh*. 1076.



1084. In 1084, *October 10*, *Patrick* Bishop of *Dublin*, was lost by Shipwrack in the *British* Sea, in the 10. year of his Episcopacy.

1085. In 1085, *Donatus*, or *Dongus O-Haingly*, a *Dane*, Born in *Dublin*, but Educated at *Canterbury* in *England*, where he was made a Benedictine Monk, with consent of King *Tirdelvacus* and the Clergy; after the usual profession of Obedience, was Consecrated Bishop of *Dublin*, by *Lanfranc* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*. And at his return home carried with him certain Books and Ecclesiastical Ornaments which *Lanfranc* bestowed upon the Church of the B. Trinity in *Dublin*.

1088. In 1088, *Waterford* was taken and burned by the *Danes* of *Dublin*.

1089. In 1089, the *Danes* of *Dublin*, *Waterford*, and *Wicklow* attempting with united Forces to assail *Cork*, were overthrown in Battle by the people of *O-Neagh*,

1095. In 1095, *Moriertach O Brian*, King of *Ireland* came to *Dublin* with his Army, and expell'd *Godfrid Meranagh*. The same year died *Donatus O-Haingly* Bishop of *Dublin*, to whom succeeded his Nephew *Samuel O-Haingly* a Benedictine Monk of *S Albans*, of whom see more in (a) *Eadmerus*. About the same time *Godfrid Meranagh* died with Grief.

(a) Hist.  
Honorum.

1096. In 1096, the Episcopal See of *Waterford* was instituted; and the First Bishop elected to it, was one *Malchus*, born in *Ireland*, but bred a Monk at *Winchester* in *England*. He was Consecrated at *Canterbury* by *Anselm* the Arch-Bishop 5 *Kal. Jan.* *Ralph* Bishop of *Chichester*, and *Gundolph* Bishop of *Rocheſter* assisting, and made this following Profession. *I Malchus Elected Bishop of Waterford, and now to be Consecrated by you Reverend Father Anselm, Arch-Bishop of the Holy Church of Canterbury, and Primate of all Britain. Do promise in all things to give Canonical Obedience to you and all your Successors.* We have a Copy of the Letters written in his behalf in *Eadmerus* Published by the learned *Selden* in the year 1623. About the end of the 11th. Century the Cathedral of *Waterford* was built by the *Danes*.

1103. In 1103, the Great King of *Norway*, having Subdued the Isle of *Mann* and the *Orcades*, made a League with *Moriertach O-Brian* King of *Ireland*, but the next year was Kill'd in *Ulster*. Of which the Chronicle of *Mann* says thus. "The Great King sent to *Murecard* (more rightly *Muriertach*) King of *Ireland*, his shoes, Commanding him to carry them on his shoulders in his house on the day of the Nativity of Our Lord, in sign of subjection to the Great King. Which the *Irish* understanding, were very much provoked; But the King better advised, made answer, that he would not only carry his shoes, but eat them rather than the Great King should destroy one Province in *Ireland*. Therefore he comply'd and honour'd the Ambassadors, and sent many Presents to the Great King, and confirm'd the League. The Ambassadors returning, gave an account to their Lord of the pleasant Situation of *Ireland*, its Fertility

" Fertilty and wholsome Air. Which the Great King under-  
 " standing, prepared a great Fleet to subdue all *Ireland*; And set-  
 " ting out first himself 16 Ships to take a view of the Country,  
 " unwarily Landed, and was set upon by the *Irish*, who slew him  
 " and almost all his Company. He was buried near *S. Patricks*  
 " Church in *Down*, having Reigned Six years, viz. in *Mann*.  
 So unlike was his end to such a beginning.

In 1106, *Donald* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh* going to *Dublin* to make  
 Peace between *Moriertach* King of *Ireland*, and *Donald O-Loghlin*,  
 fell sick, and died at *Duleek* in his return to *Armagh*, in the year  
 of his Age 58. And of his Consecration 15.

1106.

In 1109, *Limerick* was burnt, to the great loss of the *Danes*.

1109.

In 1121, 4 Nones of *July*, died *Samuel O-Haingly* the Fourth  
*Danish* Bishop of *Dublin*. To him succeeded *Gregory*, Consecrated  
 at *Lambeth* on the 2 of the next *October*, by *Ralph* Arch-Bishop  
 of *Canterbury*.

1121.

In 1125, *Torfin* Son of *Torcall*, King of the *Danes* of *Dublin*,  
 died suddenly in the Flower of his Youth.

1125.

In 1131, *Everard* the Dane, Abbot of *S. Mary-Abby* near *Dublin*  
 died, and *Andrew* succeeded.

1131.

In 1134, *Cornelius* Son of *Murchard*, King of *Meath*, was slain  
 in Battle by *Donald* Son of *Gillemoholmock* and the *Danes* of *Dub-*  
*lin*, but the same *Donald*, by a sudden turn of Fortune, being also  
 slain in another Battle, and the *Dublinians* put to flight, those of  
*Meath* broke into *Eingall*, and destroyed it with Fire and Sword.

1134.

In 1136, *Melissa O. Hamire* the *Danish* Bishop of *Waterford* died,  
 and *Tuistius* or *Tostius* a Dane succeeded.

1136.

In 1140, *Gille* or *Gilbert* Bishop of *Limerick* dying, or at least re-  
 signing, one *Patrick* elected by the *Danes* of *Limerick*, went into  
*England*, and was there Consecrated by *Theobald* Arch-Bishop of  
*Canterbury*, and made this following Profession, *I Patrick elected to*  
*the Government of the Church of Limerick, and now to be Consecra-*  
*ted by you Reverend Father Theobald, Arch-Bishop of the Holy Church*  
*of Canterbury, do promise due Subjection and Canonical Obedience to*  
*you and all that shall Canonically succeed you.*

1140.

In 1142, or thereabout, *Cadwalader* rebelling against his Bro-  
 ther *Owen Gwineth* Prince of *Venedotia*, fled into *Ireland*, and  
 offered the *Danes* 2000 Marks to make War against his Bro-  
 ther; the *Danes* agree, and raising Forces partly of their own,  
 and partly *Irish*, sent them into *Wales* under the conduct of  
*Odey*, and the Sons of *Torcall* and *Cherulph*, but soon after  
 their Arrival, understanding that the Brothers had made Peace,  
 they detain'd *Cadwalader* Prisoner, till for the 2000 Marks,  
 they had received 2000 head of Cattle, and then *Owen* falling  
 unexpectedly upon the *Danes* and their Companions before  
 they could recover their Ships, slew a great number of them,  
 and returned with the Spoils. Thus *Cavadocus Lhancarvanensis*.

1142.

In 1147 *Reginald* Son of *Torcall*, King of *Dublin*, being slain  
 in Battle by the People of *Meath*, *Godfred* Son of *Olave*, King  
 of *Mann* (if we may believe the Chronicle of *Mann*) was  
 Proclaim'd

1147.



proclaim'd King by the *Danes* of *Dublin*: But the *Irish* Annals say, that *Oiter* or *Ofter* succeeded, yet possibly was subordinate to *Godfred*; however *Ofter* being kill'd 2 years after, *Brodar*, Brother to *Reginald*, succeeded in *Dublin*.

1151. In 1151, died *Harald* the *Dane*, Bishop of *Limerick*, to whom succeeded *Torgesius*.

1161. In 1161, *Brodar*, Son of *Torcall*, King of the *Danes* of *Dublin*, being kill'd in battle by the People of *Meath*, his Brother *Afculphus* succeeded. The same Year died *Gregory* first Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, to whom succeeded *Laurence* (by the *Irish* call'd *Lorcan*) *OTool*, Abbot of *Glendelagh*, consecrated by *Gelasius* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, in the Cathedral of the B. Trinity in *Dublin*.

1167. In 1167, *Roderick O Conner* King of *Ireland*, entring *Leinster* with an Army, and putting to flight *Dermot* Son of *Murchard* King of *Leinster*, compell'd the people of *Leinster*, and especially the *Danes* of *Dublin*, to give him Hostages.

1169. In 1169, about the beginning of *May*, *Robert Fitz-Stephens*, *Miler Fitz-Henry*, *Milo* Son of *Dawid* of *Menevia*, and *Herve de Montemarisco* came out of *Wales* with an Army, and landed in *Ireland*. The place of their first Landing was called *Banna*, that is, *Blessed*, commonly *Bag* and *Bun*, near *Fethard* in the County of *Wexford*, which some (tho' I think not rightly) take to be the same with *Ptolomy's Sacrum Promontorium*, or *Holy-Head*. The next day after followed *Maurice de Prendergass* with 10 Men at Arms and 60 Bow-men. *Dermot* Son of *Murchard* understanding their arrival, hastned to *Banna*, and joyfully received them. The next day they marched to *Wexford*, which after a short Siege was Surrender'd to *Dermot*. *Wexford* thus taken, and *Maurice Fitz-Girald* landing with new Forces (for what relates not to the *Danish* Affairs, we here omit) King *Dermot*, as was agreed, join'd them with his Forces. They then consult'd of drawing their Forces towards *Dublin*, which all agreeing to, they marched thither, and had the Town surrender'd. But upon Hostages deliver'd, it was presently restor'd to *Afculphus*, of whom before.

1170. In 1170, King *Dermot* writ to *Richard* surnamed *Strong-bow* Earl of *Pembroke*, or (as *Cambrensis* calls him) *Strigul*, earnestly desiring the Auxiliary Forces which he had promis'd. The Earl upon the Receipt of these Letters, having obtain'd an Ironical rather than a real *Licence* (says *Giraldus Cambrensis*) from King *Hen. II.* sent *Reymond le Gros* about the beginning of *May* with 10 Knights and 70 Bow-men into *Ireland*, intending to follow soon after himself in Person. *Reymond* landed at *Dundenil* 4 Miles from *Waterford*. The *Danes* of *Dublin* hearing of their Arrival, resolv'd to set on them before they gathered strength, and with the aid of *Malachias O Felan* of *Deje*, and *O Rian* of *Idrone*, they formed an Army of 3000 Horse and Foot. With these they fell upon the *English*, who with small Assistance brought thither by *Herve de Montemarisco*, who by chance came to visit *Reymond*, after a Fight

a Fight of some hours, put them all to flight. In the Battle about 1000 Danes and Irish were slain, and about 70 taken Prisoners; who, by *Reymond*, in revenge for the loss of his Friend *ee Buin* kill'd in the Battle, were all put to death. So *Maurice Regan*. But *Giraldus Cambrensis* says that by perswasion of *Hervey*, contrary to the Advice of *Reymond*, they were all thrown headlong from a Rock. This was in May. In August following, *Richard* Earl of *Pembroke* set Sail from *Mil ord*, and landed at *Waterford*, with an Army of 200 principal men at Arms, and 1000 other Soldiers: after a day or two he marched to *Waterford*, which, on the 25th of August he took by force; and therein *Reginald*, Prince of the Danes of *Waterford*, and *Malachias O Irelan* (of whom before) who were condemn'd to dye: but by the mediation of King *Dermot* (who with *Fitz-Stephen*, and many other English and Welsh after the Victory, was come to *Waterford*) were saved. After this the Nuptials were there Solemnized between Earl *Richard* and *Eva* Daughter of King *Dermot*, and the Earl and his Wife were publickly declar'd Heirs of King *Dermot*. Soon after *Dermot* and his Son in Law leaving a Garison in *Waterford*, march'd towards *Dublin*, and (King *Roderick* in vain opposing their Passage) laid Siege to the Town. *Asculphus* Prince of the Danes, finding himself unprovided to make a resistance, by mediation of *Laurence* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, began to treat of a surrender, but *Reymond* and *Milo Cogan*, during the time of the Treaty, with a Select Party storm'd the Town, and at the first Assault took it, on the 21 of September, being *S. Matthews* day, *Asculphus* and many of the Citizens escaped in Boats which at that time lay in the Harbour.

In 1171, About *Whitsontide*, *Asculphus* assisted by one *John* (whom the *Ulster Annals* call *Orcadiensis*) and auxiliary Forces from *Mann*, with a Fleet of ten Sail, entred the Harbour of *Dublin*, and landing his Men, attempted to break into the East side of the City, where *Milo Cogan* Governor of the place, tho' with small strength, stood in defence of it, but his Brother *Richard* sallying out at *Paul's Gate* with a small Party, the Enemy, who thought they were auxiliaries come to *Cogan*, was easily put to flight. Many of them were slain, partly in the Battle and partly in the flight, and among the slain was *John Orcadiensis* *Asculphus* himself was likewise taken, and for not governing his Tongue well, was afterward put to death. Of the coming of *Hen. II.* into *Ireland*, and of other things of moment done in *Ireland*, this is not a place to treat, as being not pertinent to our Subject. It may therefore suffice to note here, that the Cities of *Limerick* and *Cork*, possess'd chiefly by the Danes, being in a few years after taken, their strength was wholly broken, after some hundreds of Years that they had seated themselves in *Ireland*. Yet it (a) appears in the Records, that some Families of them remained there long after. To which we may add (if we look back into Elder

1171.

(a) Specia-  
tim in Rot.  
Placit. an. 4.  
Edw. II.



times, a Survey taken upon the Oath of 12 English, 12 Danes, and 12 Irish, of the Lands, Churches, and other things belonging to the Church of Limerick, which Survey is in the Register of the Dean of Limerick. And thus we have briefly deliver'd the most memorable Actions of the Danes in Ireland.

### CHAP. XXV.

*Of the Antient Coin of Ireland, both before the coming of the English under Henry II. and afterward till the time of Henry VII.*

(a) Vide Tacitum.

(b) lib. 4. de ling. latin.

**T**He greatest part of the Wealth of Ireland consisted heretofore in Multitudes of Cattle, after the manner of the (a) Germans, nor was it otherwise among the Antient Romans, therefore (b) Varo derives Pecunia from Pecus, and Justin Speaking of the Antient Spaniards (says) The herds of Gerion, which in those time were esteem'd the only riches. But we find by daily experience, that Ireland is likewise rich in Veins of Metal, particularly there are some Mines of Lead, which have a considerable Mixture of Silver, Hadrianus Junius, among other Commendations of Ireland, calls those Mines, Veins of pure Silver.

*Et puri argenti venas, quas terra refoffis,  
Visceribus manes imos visura recludit.*

(c) Hist. Danicæ lib. 4.

But this by the way. I come now to the purpose, and first it is to be enquir'd, whether the Irish before the coming of the English had the use of Money, or Gold, Silver, Brasse or Rings adjusted to any certain weight. (c) Saxo Grammaticus tells, that Huglet, a King of Ireland, was taken and slain in Battle by Haco a Dane, that he was rich and covetous, and a great sum of Money was found in his Treasury at Dublin. But the Saxons we know are notorious for Fictions. Particularly this whole Narration is rejected by the most knowing in the Antiquities of Ireland. In our Historians who treat of those Antiquities, we find mention sometimes of Gold, sometimes of Silver, given upon several occasions, and sometimes of the weight also. So in the Ulster Annals in the year 1004 Brian Boruma, or Boro, King of Ireland, is said to have come to Armagh attended with many of the Nobility, and having Hostages deliver'd to him, he returned to Munster, having first offer'd at the Alter of S. Patrick in the Cathedral of Armagh, 20 ounces of Gold. Likewise in the year 1152, (as we find in the same Annals) Tirdelvac O-Conner King of Ireland, Confederate with Dermot King of Leinster, Melachlin of Meath, and Tigernac of Brethny, March'd against the people of Munster, then in Rebellion, it came to a Battle at Monimore or Monadmure, where those of Munster were put to flight with great slaughter, and their Leader gave Tirdelvac for his Ransom 60 Ounces of Gold, 60 Bracelets, and a Gold Cap, call'd the Cap of Brian Boro. Likewise in the year 1157 or

1158, *Maurice O-Loghlin* then King of *Ireland*, the dedication of the Abby Church of *Mellifont* being finish'd by *Gelasius*, Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, among other things gave 60 Ounces of Gold to the Monks; likewise *Donatus O-Caroll* (King of *Ergall* and Founder of the place) other 60 Ounces, and *Dervorgilla* Wife of *Tigernac O-Ruark* as many more. Also in the year 1161, the *Ulster Annals* say, That 420. Ounces of pure Silver was collected in *Oflory* for the use of *Flachertach O-Brolcan Comorban* of *Columbkill*. See likewise what has been said chap. 24. In the year 1029, and 1042. Many such like examples occur, which I omit, but whether the Gold and Silver so given were coin'd or not, is not certain. Let us now hear what *Giraldus Cambrensis* (1) says to this. There are also (says he) Mines of Divers Mettals, which by reason of that idle disposition of theirs are no way improved to advantage; for the Gold which, like the Spaniards, they so much thirst after, is brought in by the Traffick of the Danes. And that the Danes and the Antient Irish themselves had Gold before the coming of the English, is not to be doubted. This is evident in an Epistle of *Lanfranc* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, written in the year 1074. to *Tirdelvac* King of *Ireland*; wherein he desires him to reform that ill custom among the Irish, of *Conferring holy Orders for money*; but whether that money was Coin'd in *Ireland* or else where, is not certain, but that the Antient Danes coin'd Money in *Ireland*, is sufficiently apparent from the Silver Coin of *Anlaf* or *Anlaph* King of *Dublin*, by some called King of *Ireland*; see fig. 6.

(1) Topogr. Hib. Distinct. 3. cap. 10.

The doubt remains as to the antient Irish: And here I cannot forget, that certain Countrey-Fellows in the month of *December* in the year 1639 found a great quantity of antient Irish Coins near *Glandelach*, in the County of *Wicklow*, some whereof are presented to the Readers view in fig. 7.

The reverse of the third Coin seems to design the year 1115, and if so, we need not inquire farther into the matter of the rest; I can affirm nothing certain, but that they seem to have been Coin'd before the coming of the English, and such were those lesser kind of Farthings of an Antient and unknown Stamp, found in a field near *Kilcolyn*, of which we find mention in the (b) Records of the Exchequer.

(b) an. 33. Edw. I.

We now come to the times after the coming of the English, when it is certain that money was frequently Coin'd. Of money Coind in *Ireland* in the time of King *John*, *Roger de Wendover*, and out of him (c) *Mathew Paris* says thus. He, (viz. King *John*) made *John de Grey* Lord Justiciar there, who caused the money of that Country to be Coin'd according to the weight of the money of England, and Pence and Farthings to be Stamp'd round: the King also Commanded that the use of that money should be common to all, both in England and Ireland, and the money of both Kingdoms to be put indifferently in his Treasury. From hence it appears that money had been Coin'd in *Ireland* before, but then, by the Kings Authority, the money of that Country was first reduced to the weight of the

(c) an. 1210.



the Com of England. Henry III, in the 35 year of his Reign, that is in the year of our Lord 1251, Commanded a new Coin to be made in Ireland, as we find in the Records of the Tower of London. The year following, says an Anonimous Author of the Annals of the Abby of the Canons of the *Premonstratenſes* of *Loghea* in the County of *Roscoman*, A new Coin was made in Ireland by the Kings Authority, and the old was abolish'd. But ſee alſo a Figure of that Coin lately found in *Dublin* and there, if I miſtake not, Coin'd, which on one ſide bears the Effigies of the King with this Inſcription, *Henricus Rex III*, and on the Reverse, a Croſs and the Names of the Coiners, in Fig. 8.

Of the weight and value I find nothing deliver'd. Of a new kind of Coin made under *Edward I*, by *Stephen de Fulborn* while he was Biſhop of *Waterford*, and Juſticiar of *Ireland*, See *Pembriſg* in his (a) Annals of *Ireland* in the year 1279. *Robert de Ufford* (ſays he) went into *England* and deputed his Brother *Stephen de Fulborn* Biſhop of *Waterford* in his place, in whoſe time the money was changed. This was done by Command of King *Edward I*, who to his perpetual Honour inſtituted a certain Rule in weight and purity, or a Standard of money in *England*, according to which the Mint of *Ireland* was Regulated, as appears by the accounts of *Donatus* and *Andrew Sperdsbolt*, Maſters of the *Exchange* in *Dublin*. Afterward in the year 1300 the money call'd *Pollards* and *Crocards* was prohibited both in *England* and *Ireland*, ſee more in (b) *Walſingham*. One of thoſe *Pollards* was in Value half a *Sterling*; and it is to be noted that the Coin heretofore properly call'd *Sterling*, or *Eaſterling*, was an *English Penny*, as appears in the Act commonly call'd *The Composition of Meaſures*, made in the time of *Edward I*, wherein we find that the *English Penny* call'd *Sterling*, Round and without Clipping ſhall weigh 32 Grains of *Wheat* of the middle of the Ear. And from hence other Monies were Meaſur'd by *Sterlings*, ſo a *Shilling* was in Value 12 *Sterlings*, a *Mark*, according to *Mathew Paris*, 13 *Shillings* and 4 *Sterlings*, or *Pence*. The *Half-penny*, half a *Sterling*, and the *Farthing*, the fourth part of a *Sterling*. As for the Name, *Camden* in his *Scotland*, ſays thus, it is an error in ſome who think that the Current Money of *England* is call'd *Sterling*, from *Sterling-Caſtle*; for it had that Name from the Germans, whom the *English* call'd *Eaſterlings* from their ſituation  *Eaſtward*, and whom King *John* firſt call'd over to reduce money to its purity, and that Name of *Eaſterling* is always found in Antient writings. But when that money was firſt Coin'd and firſt ſo call'd is uncertain, for in *Roger Hovedens* Hiſtory of *Richard I*, Predeceſſor of King *John*, this kind of Coin is thus mention'd. Therefore *Geofry Eleſt* of *York*, ſeeing that unleſs by the mediation of money he could not gain his Brothers good will, promis'd him 3000 pounds of *Sterlings*, to purchaſe his Affection. And in a more Antient Register of the Abby of *S. Thomas* near *Dublin*, there is a Copy of a Charter of the City of *Dublin*, made about the ſame time, at the end whereof we Read thus, for this Donation the aforeſaid *Roger* gave us an Ounce of Gold for mending the Wall of the Town, and 20 *Shillings*

(a) a Cam.  
Edic. ad cal-  
cem Brit.

(b) Hiſt. ad  
an. 1301.

lings Sterling when we sent Messengers to Earl John about affairs of the City. But for more Antient times, see (a) Orderick Vitalis, who frequently mentions the Coin which he calls *Sterilensis*, in the times of William the Conqueror, and particularly in a Charter or his Granted to the Abby of *Urick*. *Polidore Virgil* and some others are of opinion that such mony was call'd Sterling from the Effigies of the Bird so called which was sometime stamp'd on it. But *Polidore* was an Italian, and therefore not very knowing in our affairs, and particularly that Effigies represented a Dove, not a Sterling, as others have also observed. About the end of the 13<sup>th</sup> Century, or the beginning of the next, *Edward I* instituted a new Mint in *Dublin*, and made *Alexander de Luic*, a Norman, Master thereof. Afterward in the Year 1304, as we find in the Red Book of the Exchequer in *Dublin*, Master William de Wimundham, Keeper of the Exchange of our Lord the King in England, by command of the Reverend Father, the Bishop of Bath and Wells, Treasurer to our Lord the King, sent to Sir William de Essenden, Treasurer in Ireland 24 stamps for Coining of Money there; viz. 3 Piles with 6 Crosses for Pence; 3 Piles with 6 Crosses for Half-pence; and 2 Piles with 4 Crosses for Farthings, by John le Minor, Thomas Dowle, and John de Shoreditch, Clerks of the Society of the Mint in London, the aforesaid Money to be wrought by them. But to conclude the times of *Edw. I.* It is to be noted, that as in England, so also in Ireland, the names of the Cities where the Mony was coined, were inscribed on the reverse of the Coin, according to that of *Robert le Brun*, an antient English Poet, cited by *John Stow*.

(a) Hist.  
ecclesiast.

*Edward did smite round penny, half-penny, farthing.*

*Afterwards,*

*On the Kings side was his Head, and his Name written,  
On the Cross side the City where it was smitten.*

To this belongs the small Silver Orrory of this *Edward* Coin'd in *Dublin*, see fig. 9.

I have two others Coin'd in Ireland in the time of the same *Edward*, one at *Waterford*, the other at *Drogheda* as appears by the Inscriptions. There is likewise preserv'd among the Rarities of *Sr. Simon D'Ers*, an Antient Silver piece of Money Coin'd at *Clonard* in *Meath*, with this Inscription on the Reverse, *CIVITAS DE CLUNARD*, but of what time it was I know not. And so the Antient Romans us'd to Coin Money in *Britain*. Of Money Coin'd in memory of *Constantine Junior*, inscrib'd with the Letters *P. LON.* as being Coin'd in *London*, see *Camden*. And as among the Antient Romans, so among our Ancestors (as the same *Camden* observes in *Wiltshire*) Money us'd to be weigh'd and reckon'd. But we proceed.

From the latter times of *Edw. I.* till the Tenth of *Edw. III.* I find nothing of this matter, but then (as appears in a Roll



of the end of those times) there was an Act of State for the Coining of half-pence and farthings in Ireland, *That the Pound des mailles by weight of the Standard of the Exchange, shall contain 21 sols, and the Pound of Sterling 21 sols: and 11 deniers and the aforesaid Pound shall contain 16 Ounces of fine Silver; that is, 3 sols and 4 deniers.* So 20 pence temper'd as abovesaid made an ounce, and 12 ounces a pound, which they call *Troy-weight*, and according to that proportion, till the 18 year of the same King, that is 1344, all the Crown-Rents by weight and number were brought into the *Exchequer*; whereas (as Sir Robert Cotton well notes) by the various changes of the *Standard* made in following times, no more than 5 shillings is now allowed to the ounce. Nor need we therefore wonder that prices of all-things are now treble to what they were in the time of *Edward III.* But as to the state of the *Exchequer* of Ireland in the time of *Edw. III.* I cannot but note here the gross error of *Walsingham*; who in the History of *Rich. II.* in the year 1394, affirms; that *Edw. III.* received yearly out of Ireland 30000 pounds, whereas from the very Records of that time, yet extant, it is evident that not the third part of that Summ was paid yearly into the *Exchequer*.

In the third year of *Rich. II.* that is in 1379; by Authority of Parliament it was granted that every one in Ireland might dig for Mines of Gold and Silver in the Lands belonging unto them, for the space of 6 Years, the ninth part to be reserv'd to the King, and the residue to themselves, to be converted into Vessels, or to be Coin'd in the Mint in *Dublin*: Yet with prohibition of Transporting Gold or Silver, or Bullion into any other Countrey except *England*, under pain of Confiscation.

In the times of *Hen. IV.* and *Hen. V.* I find nothing relating to this matter, but it appears that in the beginning of *Hen. VI.* 36 pence made an Ounce of Silver. So *Linwood*, who writ in that time, in the Chapter, *Item quia Verb Centum solidos. Here Solidus* (says he) is taken for 12 pence English, 26 of which weigh one Ounce, whereas now scarce 32 pence make an Ounce. But let us now see what the publick accounts of Ireland shew us of this matter in the following times.

In a Parliament held at *Trim* under *John Talbot* Earl of *Sbrensfury*, *Wexford* and *Waterford*, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, in the month of *Jan.* 1446, a law was made to Suppress Clipt Money, and that call'd *O Relys Money*, and other unlawful Coins. Likewise an Impost of 12 pence was laid upon every Ounce of Silver Plate, broken Silver, and Bullion to be Transported, except the Plate of any Noble Man or Messenger, sent into *England* about the affairs of Ireland. In the Month of *Feb.* 1459, the Mint was settled in the Castles of *Dublin* and *Trim*, and at the same time not only Silver but Brass Money was Coin'd by the King's Command. Of their value, see *Rot. Pat. an. 39 Hen.* for it is wanting in my Collections.

In the Fifth year of *Edw. IV.* that is, in 1465, in a Parliament



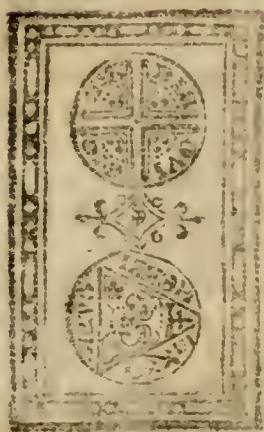




4



12



ment began at *Trim* under *Thomas* Earl of *Desmond*, Deputy to *George* Duke of *Glarence* Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, The value of the Gold Coin'd from the beginning of *Edw.* III. to the end of *Hen.* VI. was rais'd, the Noble to Ten Shillings, which before was but Six and Eight pence, and so other Moneys proportionably. From that time (says *Sir John Davis*) the Money both Coin'd in *Ireland*, and for *Ireland*, was of less value than the Money of *England*, most commonly a fourth part, so that from thence-forward the shilling of *Ireland* was in value but 9 pence *English*, but this requires a farther inquiry, for the difference of that fourth part relates to these latter times, as shall appear.

In 1467, by Authority of Parliament, liberty was granted of Coining Money in the Cities of *Waterford* and *Limerick*, and in the Towns of *Tredagh*, *Gallway* and *Carlingford*, and also in the Castles of *Dublin* and *Trim*.

Afterward in the 8th Year, viz. in the Month of *July*, 1475. in a Parliament held at *Dublin* under *William Shyrwood* Bp. of *Meath*, Deputy to the above-named Lord Lieutenant, the value of Silver was rais'd, so that the Silver Money of 4 pence value Coin'd in the times of the aforesaid Kings, was from thence-forward rais'd to 6 pence value, and lesser Money proportionably. And by that Law the Mint was Establish'd at *Dublin*, *Tredagh* and *Waterford*, and prohibited in other Towns. It was then likewise provided, that none should bring Money or Metal into the Mint without License from the Master of the Mint, under penalty of losing what they brought.

The Year following, in another Parliament held under the same Deputy, it was ordain'd that the Gold Money called a *Royal*, should pass for 13 Shillings and 4 pence, and the Antient Noble for 12 Shillings.

Two Years after (in the 8th of *Edw.* IV.) in a Parliament held under *Girald* Earl of *Kildare*, Justiciar of *Ireland*, liberty was granted to the Master of the Mint, to Coin pieces of 3 pence, 2 pence, and a penny. Of the weight or Standard, I find nothing. But it is to be observ'd of the Money Coin'd in those times, that the Impression was 3 Crowns, representing the 3 Kingdoms, *England*, *France* and *Ireland*, and that the current Money then Coin'd in *Ireland*, was a third part less in value than the *English* Money.

In the end of the Year 1483, in a Parliament began in *Dublin* under the said *Girald* Earl of *Kildare*, Deputy to *Edward* Son of *Richard* III. a Law was made to break all Counterfeit Money: Against which kind of Money, an Act was also made under *Hen.* VII. An. 1491, Apr. 15. And thus much may suffice as to the matter of Money.

As to the Weights and Measures of the Antient *Irish*, we leave them to the inquiry of others, more knowing and better provided for such a work, and proceed to other matters.



## C H A P. XXVI.

*An Account of the Monasterys of Ireland, of their Original and Antiquity.*

OF the Episcopal Sees of *Ireland*, we have before spoke, chap. 16. Now follows a Catalogue of the Monasteries of the same Island, wherein many things are deliver'd relating to the History and Antiquity of them. But we purposely omit those Monasteries which were erected in the first times of the *Irish* Church, and were afterward converted into Parish Churches.

## LEINSTER PROVINCE. D U B L I N.

*The Places and Titles of Dedication; together with the Founders, Orders, and other Antiquitys.*

*Priory and Cathedral of the B. Trinity.*

FOUNDED by *Sitricus*, Son of *Amlavus*, King of the *Danes* of *Dublin*, and *Donagh* Bishop of *Dublin*, for Secular Canons, about the year 1038.

*Laurence*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, chang'd them afterward into Regular Canons of the Order of *Aroacum*, about the year 1163, but at last *Hen. 8.* chang'd the Prior and Convent into a Dean and Chapter, in 1541, and made *Robert Castell*, al. *Painswick*, the last Prior of the place, the first Dean. It is now commonly called *Christ-Church*.

*S. Mary Abby.*

The greater Register of this Abby has a Narration not very credible, of the Founding thereof by King *Malachias* or *Melachlin* and one *Gillemoholoc*, which they say, the Prior of *S. John de Randoun* in the Diocess of *Elphin*, had read in an *Irish* Book. Some think it was Founded by the *Danes* in the year 948, and some that it was either built or rebuilt by *Donald Gillemoholoc*. The Abbot and Monks of this Abby were made *Cistercians* in the year 1139, the Church was cover'd with Lead by *Felix O Ruaden*, A. B. of *Tuam*, and he himself was buried there in the year 1238, at the foot of the Altar on the left hand, three years after he had resign'd the See. There was heretofore great contention about the Right of *Filiation* of this Abby, between the Abbot of *Savinia* in *France*, and the Abbot of *Bildernus* in *England*, but in the year 1301, in a General Chapter,

by

by the means of *William Asbburn*, then Monk and Proctor of the Abby of *Bildemas*, and afterward Abbot of *S. Mary Abby, Dublin*, the Right was adjudg'd to the Abby of *Bildemas*.

*Nunery of S. Mary de Hoggis.*

*Dermot*, Son of *Murchard*, King of *Leinster*, Founded a Nunery there, of the Order of *Aracca*, about the year 1146, to which he subjected two Cells, in the year 1151, one (called *Kilclehin*) near *Waterford*, the other (called *Athdab*) in the Diocess of *Leghlin*. So the Register of *John Alan A B* of *Dublin*, under *Hen. VIII*.

*Priory of All-Saints*

Founded in the year 1166; by the same *Dermot*, for Canons of the Order of *Aracca*. Queen *Elizabeth* at last Erected a College there in the year 1591, Dedicated to the B. Trinity.

*Abby of S. Thomas.*

*William Fitz-Adelm*, by command of *Hen. II*, built a monastery there for Canons of the Order of *S. Victor*, in the presence of *Vivianus* Presbyter Cardinal, intituled *S. Stephen in Monte Cælio*, *Laurence A B* of *Dublin*, and others, in the year of our Lord 1177. And it was afterward plentifully endowed by others.

*Priory of S. John Baptist without Newgate.*

Founded by *Alured le Palmer a Dane*, first Prior thereof, about the year 1188, and by others indowed. This Priory was likewise an Hospital, and in the time of *Edward III*, Maintain'd 155 sick and poor Persons, besides *Chaplains and Converts*, as we find in the Records. When the *Crossbearers* of the Rule of *S. Augustin* were first placed there, I know not.

*S. Savior's Monastery of Friers Mendicant.*

A Convent of *Dominicans* was introduced there in the year 1224, their Church Dedicated to *S. Savior*, was Founded *Kal. May* 1238 say the Annals of *S. Mary Abby*.

*Friers Mendicant.*

A Convent of *Minorits*, built about the year 1236, by the Encouragement of *Hen. III*. King of *England*, and *Ralph le Porter* gave the floor of the House.

*Frier Mendicant.*

The *Friers Hermits* of *S. Augustin* were first seated here, about the year 1259, and very many of that Order were Eminent for Learning in *Dublin*, says the Register of *Jo. Alan A B* of *Dublin*.

*Friers Mendicant of S. Mary.*

Founded by *S. Robert Bagot*, for *Friers* of the Order of *S. Mary* of *Mount Carmel*, in the year 1274. The Land was purchased from the Abby of *Vallis Salutis*

## County of Dublin.

*Clontarf a Preceptory of S. Congall.*

IT was first a Seat of the *Knights Templars*, under *Hen. II*. but they being put out under *Edm. II*. it became a Preceptory of *Knights*



Hospitalers, Situate at the mouth of the *Liffy*. *Hen. VIII.* on the 20 of *June 1541*, made *John Raufon* Prior of the Hospital of *S. Johns of Jerusalem*, Viscount of this place, during life, and gave him an Annual Pension of 500 Marks to be paid out of the Lands of the said Priory.

*Grace-Dieu, the Nunnery of S. Mary.*

Founded by *John Comin*, A. B. of *Dublin*, and Indowed about the year 1190.

*Holm Patrick.*

Founded by *Sitricus*, Son of *Murchard*, for Canons of *S. Augustin*, before the coming of the *English*, and removed to a more commodious place in the year 1220, by *Hen. Loundres*, Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*.

*Kilmainam, a Priory of St. John Baptist.*

Founded for Knights of the Order of *St. John Baptist of Jerusalem*, commonly called *Knights Hospitalers*, by *Richard*, Sir-named *Strongbow*, Earl of *Pembroke*, or *Strigul*, about the year 1174. And *Hen. II.* confirm'd the Indowments. It was afterward mightily enrich'd by the Donations of others, and especially under *Edw. II.* when the Revenues of the Templars then newly suppress'd, were granted to this Order, *Walter del Ewe* being then Prior of the Hospitalers. This Priory was likewise an Hospital for Strangers and Pilgrims. The place took its name from *S. Maignan* a Bishop, who lived about the beginning of the 7th Century, and whose Memory is Celebrated 18 Decemb.

*Priory of St. Catharine.*

*Waris de Pech* founded an Abby there of Regular Canons in the year 1219, which *Alexander Bicknore*, A. B. of *Dublin*, with consent of *William Hausted*, Patron of the Place, annexed to the Abby of *St. Thomas, Dublin*, in 1327.

## County of Kildare.

*Nunery of St. Bridget in Kildare.*

FOUNDED by *St. Bridget* about the year 480, of which she was Abbess. *Kildare* denotes *The Cell of the Oak*.

*Friers Minorits of Kildare.*

*Girald Fitz Maurice* founded a Convent of Minorits there, about the year 1260. Some say it was founded by *William de Vesey*.

*St. Marys of Kildare.*

The same *William de Vesey* founded a Monastery of Carmelits in the same Town.

*Friery of Athy.*

The *Dominicans* first seated themselves here in the year 1257, where likewise the Chapters of that Order were held in the years 1288, 1295, and 1305.

*Priory of St. John near Athy.*

This Abby on the other side of the Bridge, was founded for the Order

Order of Cross-bearers, by *Richard de S. Michael*, Lord of *Revar*, in the Reign of King *John*.

*Friery of Clan by the Liffy.*

In the Abby of *Minorits* (according to the *Annals of Hailes*) *Girald Fitz-Maurice*, possibly Founder of the Place, was buried in the year 1287. Some think he was Buried in the Convent of *Minorits* of *Kildare*. These Friers from the Colour of their Habit were called *Grey-Friers*.

*Friery of S. Mary at Cloncurry*

*John Roch*, with Licence obtain'd from *Edward III.* Founded a Convent of *Carmelits* there in the year 1347, and these from the Colour of their Habit were called *White Friers*, as the *Dominicans* for the like reason were called *Black Friers*.

*S. Mary at Conal by the Liffy.*

Founded by *Miler Fitz Henry* Justiciar of *Ireland* in the year 1202, and supply'd with Regular Canons of the Order of *S. Augustin*, out of the Abby of *Lhaunthor*. He was buried here in the year 1220, his Father was *Henry*, Bastard Son of *Henry I.* King of *England*.

*Nunnery of S. Mary at Graney.*

*Gualter de Ridelesford* founded a Nunnery of *Augustins* about the year 1200, the Possessions whereof were confirm'd by King *John*.

*Friery, commonly called New-Abby, near Kilcullen-Bridge.*

It was a Convent of *Minorits*, founded by *Rowland Fitz Eustace*, Baron of *Portlester*, in the year 1486. He was buried there in 1496. But he had built a Fair Monument for himself and his Wife *Margaret Jenic*, in *S. Marys Chapel* in *S. Owens Church*, *Dublin*.

*Kilbegs, Kilheel and Tully.*

Three Preceptorys of *Knights Hospitalers*, whereof *Kilheel* was the Donation of *Maurice Fitz Girald*.

*Killrush.*

Founded by *Mareschall* Earl of *Pembroke* for Regular Canons, he made it the Cell of the Priory of *Garthmel* in *Lancashire*.

*S. Mary Abby at Monaster-Evin, otherwise called Rosiglafs and de Rosea Valle.*

An Abby of *Cistercians*, founded by *Dermot Dempsey*, King of *Offaly* in 1178, or as others, in 1189. It has its Name from *S. Evin*, who Flourish'd in the begining of the 7 Century, in his Abby of *Ros-mac-Treom*. It is Situate by the *Barrow*.

*Friery of the Naas.*

Friers Hermits of the Order of *S. Augustin*.

*Priory of S. John Baptist near the Naas.*

*Augustin Canons* founded by the Baron of the *Naas*.

*Friery near the Naas.*

Founded for Friers Preachers at the foot of a round Hill in the year 1356, with Licence of King *Edward III.* The *Eustaces* were Patrons of it.



*Nunery of S. Mary in Timolin.*

Founded for Nuns of the Order of *Aroaca*, by *Robert* Son of *Richard* Lord of *Norrach*, who placed his Daughter there about the begining of the Reign of King *John*.

*Priory and Hospital of S. John Baptist in Tristle-Dermot, commonly called Castle-Dermot.*

Founded for the Cross-bearing Friers, by *Walter de Ridelsford* Lord of the Place, in the Reign of King *John*. The Town took its Name from *S. Diarmitius*, who lived a Hermit there, from whence it was heretofore called, the Desert of *Diarmitius*.

*Friery of Castle-Dermot.*

It was a Convent of Minorits in the Reign of *Edward 1.*

*Priory of S. Wolstan.*

Founded in the year 1205, for Canons of the Order of *S. Victor* by *Richard* first Prior of the place, and *Adam de Hereford*, in memory of *S. Wolstan* Bishop of *Worcester*, then newly Canoniz'd by Pope *Innocent III.* The first part of the building there, was commonly called *Scala Caeli*. It is most pleasantly Situated on the banks of the *Liffy*.

## County of Wicklow.

*Friers Mendicant in Wicklow.*

A Convent of Minorits was there founded in the Reign of *Henry III.* on the banks of the River *De*. *Wicklow* is called by the *Irish*, *Kilmantan*, but *Wicklow* (heretofore possess'd by the *Danes*) seems to have a foreign Original, for *Wick* in the *German* tongue signifies the Bay of a River, or according to *Hadrianus Junius*, a secure Station, well furnish'd with buildings.

*Friery of Arklow in Irish called Iniver-more.*

A Convent of Friers Preachers was there founded by *Theobald Pincerna* or *Buler*, in the year 1264. who has his Statue in that Church where he lyes buried. *Arklow* is the Modern Name given by the *Danes*.

*S. Mary Abby in Baltinglas, or de Valle Salutis.*

An Abby of *Cistercians* built and indowed by *Dermot* Son of *Murchard* King of *Leinster*, in the year 1148, or as others, in 1151. It is Situate on the River *Slane*.

## County of Wexford.

*Priory of S. John and S. Bridget, in Wexford, by the Irish call'd Logh-Garmon,*

Founded by *William Marescall* Earl of *Pembroke* for Knights of the Hospital.

*Frier*

*Friers Mendicant of Wexford.*

The *Minorits* were there seated in the Reign of *Henry III.* In this Monastery, *Maurice Fitz-Girald* (from whom the Family of the *Giraldines* is descended) was buried, says *John Hooker*, but doubtless he mistakes, for that *Maurice* died in the year 1177, long before the Institution of the Order of *Minorits*.

*Priory of S. Peter and S. Paul de Selsker, near Wexford.*

Regular Canons of the Order of *S. Augustin* Inhabited there, and the *Roches* were Patrons of the place but who was the first Founder I do not find; Tho' it be reported that it was founded by the *Danes*.

*Friery of Clomin.*

A House was there founded of *Augustin* Hermits, which *Nicholas Fitz-Nicholas* the Clerk Augmented and Beautify'd in the year 1385. Some say it was afterward made the seat of the *Friers Preachers*. See Inquisition of the Exchequer An. 31 Henry 8.

*Monastery of Donbrody.*

*Harvey de Monte Marisco*, *Mareschall* to King *Henry II.*, and *Seneschall* of all the Lands of *Richard Earl of Pembroke*, gave *Ardfithen*, *Crosgormoc &c.* to God and *S. Mary*, and *S. Benedict*, and the Monks of *Bildewas* in *Shropshire* in England to build an Abby for the Order of *Cisterciens* about the year 1175. But the Monastery of *Donbrody* was not founded before the year 1182, when the Abbot and Convent of *S. Mary of Bildewas*, granted to the Abbot and Convent of the House of *S. Mary* near *Dublin*, The whole Right and Claim that they had in the Lands and Tenements aforesaid. As we find in the Register of *S. Mary Abby*. Not long after *Harvey* the founder became a Monk in *Christ-Church* in *Canterbury*. In this Abby in the year 1217, was buried *Herlewin*, Bishop of *Leghlin*, a great part of which Church he had built. It is Situate near the meeting of the *Barrow* and the *Suire*.

*Dune Abby.*

This Monastery of *Augustin* Canons, Founded before the coming of the *English*, is Situate on the little River *Derriby*, which not far from hence joins with the *Slane*.

*Abby of S. Mary of Ferns.*

*Dermot*, Son of *Murchard*, King of *Leinster*, founded a Monastery of *Augustins* there, about the year 1158, by the River *Bann*, which three Miles from thence falls into the *Slane*.

*Priory of S. Mary of Glas-carrig or the Green Rock*

This Abby of *Benedictins* was founded and indow'd by *Griffin Cendon*, *David Roch*, and others; It is Situate on the Sea-Coast, and was made the Cell of the Abby of *S. Dogmael* in *Pembrokeshire* in *Wales*.

*Friery of S. Mary of Little-Horeton:*

This Friery founded for *Carmelites* by the Family of the *Furlongs*.

*Friery of Iniscorthy.*

Founded for *Minorits* of the observance, in the year 1460, by *Donald* Sirnamed *Fuscus*.



*Priory of S. John the Evangelist near Iniscorthy.*

*Girald Prendergast* Patron of the place, and *John St. John* Bishop of *Ferns* made it a Cell to the Abby of *S. Thomas* near *Dublin* about the year 1240, as appears by their Charters inserted in the Register of the said Abby of *S. Thomas*.

*Preceptory of Kiclogan.*

The Habitation of the *Knights Templars* in the Reign of King *John*, but upon their suppression under *Edward II*, it was made a Preceptory of the *Knights of the Hospital*. It is Situate about 2 Miles from the Mouth of the *Suire*.

*Friery of Rofs or Ross-pont.*

*John Devereux* Knight, founded a Convent of *Minorits* in the place where sometime stood a House of the *Cross-bearers* by the *River Barrow* in the Reign of *Edward I*.

*Friery of Rofs.*

A Convent of *Augustin* Hermits was founded there in the Reign of *Edward 3*.

*Abby of our Lady of Tintern, or of the Vow.*

*William Mareſcal* the Elder, Earl of *Pembroke* in the year 1200 having Escaped a great Tempest, in performance of his Vow built this Abby on the Sea-shore, indowed it and supply'd it with Monks of the *Cistercian* Order, from *Tintern* in *Monmouth-shire* in *Wales*, and made *John Torrell* their Abbot. This Abby is called by (a) *Chryſostome Henriques*, the *Lesser Tintern*.

(a) In Fa'cic.  
ordinis Cist-  
ert.

## Kilkenny.

*Priory or Hospital of S. John the Evangelist in Kilkenny.*

**F**ounded in the year 1211, on the East side of the Town, by *William Mareſcall* the Elder, Earl of *Pembroke*, for Canons of the Order of *S. Augustin*.

*Friery of Kilkenny.*

Founded for Preaching Friars by *William Mareſcall* Junior, Earl of *Pembroke* in the year 1225.

*Friery of Kilkenny.*

A Convent of *Minorits* founded about the year 1240, if not, as some say, before the year 1234, on the banks of the *Neore*.

*Friery of Colan.*

*James Butler* founded a Convent there, of *Augustin* Hermits, in whose Church he was buried in the year 1487. He was Father of *Peter* Earl of *Ormond* under *Henry VIII*. Some ascribe the foundation to *Hugh de Mapilton* Bishop of *Ossory* in the Reign of *Henry III*. But I think they mistake.

*Abby of Dousk.*

*William Mareſcal*, the Elder, Earl of *Pembroke* founded it in the year 1207, or, as some, in 1204 and supply'd it with *Cistercian* Monks from the Abby of *Stanly* in *Wilt-shire* in *England*. But we find

find in the Register of the place, that the Monks often Chang'd their Seat, before they Settled at *Douk*. The Abby of *Kilkenny*, or *de Valle Dei* (Founded by *Dermot O Rian*, with the assent of *Dermot*, Son of *Murchard* King of *Leinster*) was united to this Abby in the year 1227.

*Priory of Kiaran at Fert-ne-gerah.*

Canons of the Order of *S. Augustin*.

*Abby of S. Mary of Jeripont.*

This Abby was built for *Cistercians*, or removed hither from another place in *Offory*, by *Donald* King of *Offory*, in 1180, among the Sepulchers of the Church the most Memorable are that of *Donald* the Founder, and *Felix O Dullan* Bishop of *Offory*, who Translated the Episcopal See from *Aghavox* to *Kilkenny* about the end of the 12th. Century.

*Priory of S. Columby at Inistiock.*

Built for *Augustin* Canons, by *Thomas* Son of *Anthony*, Senescal of *Leinster*, about the year 1206, by persuation of *Hugh Rufus* or *le Rom* Bishop of *Offory*.

*Priory of S. Mary at Kells.*

Founded by *Geofry Fitz Robert* (Senescal of *Leinster* before the said *Thomas*) in the Reign of *Richard I.* He placed in it 4 *Augustin* Canons of the Abby of *Bodmin* in *Corwall* in *Wales* viz. *Reynald de Acland* first Prior of the place, *Hugh Rufus*, Successor to *Reynald* in the Priory, and at last Bishop of *Offory*; *Alured* made afterward first Prior of *Inistiock*; And *Algar*, who being afterward sent to *Rome* about Affairs of this Abby, had a Bishoprick bestowed on him in *Lombardy*. To this Abby the Prior of *Tullales*, built by *Mathew*, Son of *Griffin* in the County of *Cork*, was afterward annexed

*Killehin Nunery.*

*Dermot*, Son of *Murchard*, King of *Leinster*, made it the Cell of the Nuns of *S. Mary de Hoggis* near *Dublin*, in the year of our Lord 1151. It was indowed after the coming of the *English* by *John* Earl of *Morton*, Lord of *Ireland*, and *David Fitz Milo*. It is Situate by the River *Suire* over against *Watersford*.

*Friery of Knocktogher.*

Founded for *Carmelits* in the year 1356, by *James* the second Earl of *Ormond*.

*Friery of Ross-Ibercan.*

A Convent of *Friers Preachers* was there introduced in the year 1267, 13 *Kal. November*. It is Situate by the River *Barrow* over against *Ross-Pont*.

## County of Catherlagh.

*Priory of S. Stephen in Leghlin.*

OF the Order I find nothing, but *Thad. Douling* in his *Annals* says that in the year 1432 the Priory was dissolv'd by Authority



tnority of Pope *Eugenius IV.* and the Lands annexed to the Deanery of *Leghlin*, at the request of *Nicholas Gloal*, Dean. He affirms moreover that one *Burchard*, a *Normegian*, Son of *Gurmund*, founded the Priory, or rather indowed it, and that he was buried in the Choir of the Cathedral of *Leghlin* under a Marble, whereon was his Effigies and this Inscription.

HIC JACET HUMATUS,  
DUX FUNDATOR LENIÆ,  
EN GORMONDI BURCARDUS,  
VIR GRATVS ECCLESIAE.

Friery of *S. Mary near Leghlin-Bridge.*

This Monastery of *Carmelits* built on the East side of the River *Barrow*, was founded about the end of the Reign of *Henry III.* by one *Carem*, says *John Hooker* in his Notes upon the 23 chap. of the second Book of *Girald. Cambrensis*, but he mistakes and calls it a Convent of *Minorits*.

Nunery of *Athaddy.*

*Dermot*, Son of *Murchard*, King of *Leinster*, made it the Cell of the Nunery of *S. Mary de Hoggis*, near *Dublin*.

Preceptory of *S. John Baptist of Killergy.*

Founded for *Knights Templars* by *Gilbert de Borard*, in the Reign of King *John*; but under *Edward II.* it was given to the *Knights of the Hospital*.

Tully-Felim or Felagh.

Founded by *Simon Lombard* and *Hugh Talun* for *Augustin Hermits*, in the year 1314. It is Situate by the River *Slane*.

## Kings-County.

*Durrogh Antiently Dermagh, or the Field of the Oak,*  
*Monastery of S. Mary and S. Columb.*

Founded by *S. Columb* about the year 550. See *Bede Ecclesi. History lib. 3 cap. 4.* And *Adamnanus* in the *Life of Columba lib. 1 cap. 3.* There is yet extant as it was preserv'd in this Abby, a Book of the 4 Evangelists, of *S. Hieroms* Translation, adorn'd with Silver Plates, and the Inscription sets forth that it was written by the hand of *S. Columba*, in the space of 12 days. It appears that the *Canons* of this Abby at the time of the suppression and long before, were *Augustins*, tho we allow that *S. Columb*, framed a Rule of his own for the Monks that he placed there. The like happened to the Rules instituted by *S. Brendan*, *S. Congall* &c. as shall be shewed.

Gallen or Galin.

Founded for *Augustin Canons* by *S. Canoc* or *Mochonoc* about the year of 492, See *Jo. Colgan Act. Sanctior. Hib. ad 11 Feb.* It is Situate

tuate on the River *Brassinog* in the little Territory of *Mac Coghlan*, which is part of the *Kings-County*.

*Priory of the Holy Crofs of Killeach in Ofaly.*

The *Ulster Annals* say that *S. Sincell Mac-Genenain* Abbot of *Killeach* died in the year 548, perhaps he was first Abbot and founder of this place.

*Friery of Killeigh.*

Founded for Minorits in the Reign of *Edward I.*

*Nanery of Killeigh.*

Nuns of the Order of *S. Augustin.*

*Friery of S. Mary of Kilcarmic.*

A Convent of *Carmelits* built near the River *Brassinog* by *Odo* Son of *Nellan Mulloy*, in the Church wherein he himself was buried in the year 1454.

*Monaster-ferais or Totmoy Friery.*

A Convent of Minorits founded by *John de Bermingham* Earl of *Louth* in the year 1325, In that part of the Country which was called *Ofaly*.

*Seir or Saiger-Kiaran.*

*S. Kiaran* the Elder founded a Monastery there which was of great note in the very Infancy of the *Irish Church*. It is Situate in that part of the *Kings County* called *Elia-Carolina*. The Canons thereof were *Augustins*.

## Queens-County.

*Aghavo in Upper Ossory*

**A**N Abby of *Dominicans* built there by the Ancestors of the Baron of *Upper Ossory*. But *Aghavo* (which signifies the Field of the Ox) was heretofore chiefly famous for the Abbot *St. Kenny*, who died there 5 Id. *Octob. an. 600.*

*Aghmacart, Priory of St. Tigernac.*

A Priory of *Augustin* Canons.

*St. Mary Abby of Leix.*

Founded in the year 1183, and supply'd with *Gistercians* from the Abby of *Baltinglasi*. *Thad. Douling* says it was Founded by *Coheger O More*, and that he was there buried. It is situate by the *Neore* in that part of the *Queens County* called *Lese*.

*Stradbally in Lese.*

A Convent of *Minorits* founded by *O More*. I take it to be the same mention'd by *Pisanus*, under the name of *Luasia*.

## County Meath.

*St. Mary-Abby in Trim.*

**O**F the First Founder I can say little: but it appears that it was built long before the coming of the *English*. The *Ulster Annals*



nals, an. 820, or 821, make mention of the Death of *Genfeal*, Son of *Rumain*, Scribe, Bishop, Anchoret, and Abbot of *Trim*. It was either repair'd, or new built by the *Lacys*. The Monks were Regular Canons of the Order of *St. Augustin*.

*Friery of Trim.*

A Convent of *Dominicans* was there introduced in the year 1263. In this Convent *Geofry de Genevil*, Lord of *Meath*, took the habit of the Order of Predicants in the year 1308,

*Another Friery in Trim.*

Of the Order of Minorits.

Priory of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul* near *Trim*.

A Priory of *Augustin* Canons founded by *Simon de Rochfort* Bp. of *Meath*, about the year 1286. He left *Clonard*, and removed the Episcopal See hither, and died in 1324, and was buried in that Church.

*Priory or Hospital of St. John Baptist near Trim.*

Of the Order of Cross-bearers; whereof the Bishops of *Meath* were either Founders or Benefactors.

*St. Marys in Athboy.*

A Convent of *Carmelites* founded by *William de Loundres*, Lord of the Place, in the year 1317. A Chapter of that Order was there held in the year 1467.

*Priory of the B. Trinity in Ballibogan.*

A Convent of Regular Canons; but of its Antiquity, I find no certainty; only it is reported, that one *Jordan Comin* was the Founder; it is situate by the *Boin*.

*Friery of Beaubec.*

It was a Cell of the Monastery of *Bec* in *Normandy*, of the Order of *Benedictins*, by Donation of *Walter de Lacy*, Lord of *Meath*, under King *John*. But it was afterward made a Cell of the Monastery of *Furness* in *Lancashire* in *England*, of the Order of *Cistercians*. For the Abbot of *Bec* having obtain'd leave from King *Edward III.* to sell, Sold that Cell to the Abbot of *Furness*. *Bec* in *French* denotes either the beak of a Bird, or the lands end.

*St. Mary Abby of Bectif.*

Of the Order of *Cistercians*. In the time of the Foundation of this Abby, the Chronologers of the *Cistercian* Order disagree: Some think it was founded in the year 1146, others in 1148, and others in 1151. But the difference is not great. It is situate on the *Boin*, and was founded by *Murchard O Melaghlin*, King of *Meath*.

*St. Peters of Clonard, anciently Cluainirard.*

Of the Order of *Augustin* Canons. Certain it is, that *St. Finian*, the great glory of *Clonard*, founded an Abby there not long after the beginning of the 6th Century. But that which we now speak of (I know not whether the offspring of the Elder) was founded by the *Lacys*, in memory of *St. Peter*. It is situate on the Banks of the *Boin*.

*St. Marys of Clonard, a Nunery.*

Nuns of the Order of *St. Augustin*, indowed before the coming of the

the *English*. Pope *Celestin III.* confirm'd the Possessions in the year of our Lord 1195. But this House was afterward reduced to so great poverty, that it was made a Cell to the Nunery of *St. Bridget* of *Odher*, commonly called *Odder*.

*The Cell of Colp.*

Of the Order of *Canons Regular of St. Augustin*. *Hugh de Lacy* made it the Cell of the Priory of *Lanthon* in *Monmouth-shire* in *Wales*, about the year 1182.

*St. Marys of Duleek, antiently Damliag.*

Of the Order of *Augustin* Canons. This Abby was founded by one *Kelly*, long before the coming of the *English*, as we find in the close Roll of the 29th of *Edw. III.*

*The Cell of St. Cieran in Duleek.*

Of the Order of *Augustin* Canons. *Hugh de Lacy*, Lord of *Meath*, made it the Cell of the Priory of *Lanthon* near *Glocester* in *England*, about the year 1120. It was heretofore famous for the memory of *St. Cieran* (commonly *Kenan*) who died in the year 489; on which year the *Ulster Annals* have this note. *The Rest of St. Cieran, to whom St. Patrick gave the Gospel.*

*St. Mary Abby of Kells.*

*St. Columb* antiently built a famous Abby there in the year 550. The Place was given by *Dermot*, Son of *Cerbal*, King of *Ireland*. It was afterward repair'd by *Cellick*, Abbot of *Fona*, or *Hy*, in the year 806. Of which, see the *Ulster Annals* in the years 806, and 813. It is situate by the River *Mana*, or *Black-Water*, and was heretofore famous for the Birth of *St. Cuthbert*.

*Priory of St. John Baptist near Kells.*

Of the Order of *Cross-bearers*, founded by *Walter de Lacy*, Lord of *Meath*.

*Kilmainam-beg near Nobir.*

A Preceptory of *Knights Hospitalers* founded by *Walter de Lacy*, Lord of *Meath*, in the Reign of *Richard I.* The name denotes the little Church or Cell of *Maignan*.

*Kilmainan-Wood.*

A Preceptory of *Knights of the Hospital*.

*Nunery of the B. Trinity of Lismullen.*

Founded for Nuns of the Order of *St. Augustin*, by *Avice de la Corner*, Sister to *Richard de la Corner*, Bp. of *Meath*, about the year 1240. To this Abby, that *Richard* granted the Manors of *Dunsink* and *Bally godman*.

*St. Mary Abby of Navan.*

Of the Order of *Augustin* Canons, founded about the end of the 12 Century by *Jocelin Nangle*. Of the more Eminent Abbots of this place was *John Bole*, Consecrated Arch-Bishop of *Armagh* in the year 1457. It is situate at the meeting of the Rivers *Boin* and *Black-Water*.

*Nunery of St. Bridget of Odder.*

The Possessions were Confirm'd by Pope *Celestin III.* in the year 1195. To this House were afterward annexed the Cells of some other Nunerys in *Meath*.



*Friery of Scrin.*

Of the Order of *Augustin Hermits*, founded by *Francis de Feipo*, Lord of the place, in the Reign of *Edw. III.*

*Friery of Slane.*

Of the Order of *St. Francis*, founded by *Christopher Fleming*, Baron of *Slane*, and *Elizabeth Stukeley* his Wife, in the year 1512, in the place of the Hermitage of *St. Erc*; as we find in the Charter of Foundation. This *Christopher* was the next year made Treasurer of *Ireland* by *Hen. VIII.*

## West-Meath.

*Priory of S. Mary in Molingar.*

**C**anons Regular, Founded by *Ralph de Petit* Bishop of *Meath*, in the year 1227. This Priory was Antiently known by the Name of *the House of God in Molingar.*

*Friery of Molingar.*

A Convent of Preaching Friars was here introduced in the year 1237, and Chapters of that Order were afterward held here in the years 1278, 1292 and 1308.

*Friery of Ardnecran.*

The Order of *S. Mary of Mount-Carmel.*

*Friery in that part of Athlone, which is thought to belong to West-Meath.*

A Convent of Minorits was placed there by one of the Family of the *Dillons*. *Albertus* of *Cologne*, Arch-Bishop of *Armagh* Consecrated their Church in 1242. It is Situate on the banks of the River *Shannon*.

*S. Mary Abby of Logh-Suedy or Plary.*

This Abby in an Antient book of the Statutes of the Order of *Cistercians*, is reckoned among the Abbys of that Order. But it was, I think, of the Order of *Gilbertins* or *de Sempringham*, wherein the Canons were of the Order of *Premonstratenses* and the Nuns *Cistercians*, but living in separate Houses. It was founded by the *Lacys*.

*Priory of the Saints Taurin and Fechin, in Foure.*

*S. Fechin* here Founded an Abby of Regular Canons, where he himself was Abbot till the year 665. when he died: But in the year 1218, *Walter de Lacy* Lord of *Meath* made it a Cell of the Abby of *S. Taurin* of *Evreux* in *Normandy*, from whence he furnish'd it with *Benedictine* Monks. Lastly in the 27th. of *Henry VI.* the Right of the Abby of *S. Taurin* of *Evreux* was abrogated by Authority of Parliament, and from thence forward, a power was granted to the Monks of *Foure* to elect their own Prior. This place (like *Kiriath-sepher* of old among the *Jews*) was called in *Irish*, *Balle-Leabair*, or the *City of Books*.

*Abby of Kilbegain.*

Founded in the year 1200, and furnish'd with *Cistercian* Monks from the Abby of *Mellifont*.

*Kilkenny West, a Priory of S. John Baptist.*

Of the Order (if I mistake not) of *Cross-bearers*.

*Kilmachael.*

Of the third Order of *S. Francis*.

*Friery of Multifernan.*

Founded by *William Delamar* under *Henry III.* See *Luke Wadding* Tom. 1. *Annal. Minor.* Where it is likewise said that the Convent was Translated from the Conventual Fathers to the Observant Professors in the year 1460.

*Priory of S. Mary in Tristernagh.*

Founded and Indowed for Canons of the Order of *S. Augustin*, by *Geofry de Constantin*, about the year 1200. As we find in the Register of the place.

## County of Longford.

### *Friery of Longford.*

IN this Monastery of *Dominicans* was buried *Cornelius O-Ferrall*, Bishop of *Ardachad* in the year 1424, a Man Eminent for his Charity. I know not whether he were founder of the House.

*Friery of Balline-sagard.*

Of the third Order of *S. Francis*.

*Derg, Priory of S. Peter.*

Canons of the Order of *S. Augustin*. Some say, (I know not how true) that it was Founded by *Gormgall O-Quin*, in the Reign of King *John*. In this House was buried *Brendan Magodaig* Bishop of *Ardak* in the year 1255.

*Granard or Lerba near Granard, an Abby of S. Mary.*

An Abby of *Cistercians* Founded by Sir *Richard Tuit* about the year 1210, and Furnish'd with Monks from *S. Marys* Abby *Dublin*. The next year after, he was kill'd by the fall of a Tower in *Athlone*.

*Inis-more in Logh-Dawn:*

*S. Columb* Founded a Monastery there of Regular Canons about the middle of the Fifth Age.

*Inis-bo-find, in a Logh of the River Shenon call'd Logh-rie.*

In this Island *S. Riach* Nephew to *S. Patrick* by his Sister *Darcra*, Founded an Abby. There are likewise two Islands of the same Name in the Sea, one in the County of *Mayo*, wherein *S. Colman* sometime Bishop of *Lindesfern* lived long after; The other in *Tirconnell*.

*Inis-cloghran, in the same Logh.*

*S. Diarmitius* was Abbot and Founder of an Abby of Canons there, in the first times of the *Irish* Church:



*The Island of All-Saints in the same Lough.*

S. *Kiaran* founded an Abby of Regular Canons in a certain Island in *Lough-Rie*, called *Inis-Aingen*, or *Oilean-Aingin*; which, if I mistake not, is the same we now speak of. But let others inquire.

*Shrowl, by the River Eny.*

The Chronologers of the *Cistercian* Order, say, that the Abby *de Benedictione Dei* was founded in the year 1150, or 1152. Perhaps it was the same we speak of.

## County Louth,

*Heretofore called part of Uriel, or Ergall.*

*Drogheda.*

**L** *Ucus de Nettervil*, Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, Founded an Abby of Preaching Friars there in the year 1224. In this Abby was buried *Patrick O-Scanlain*, Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, in the year 1270.

*Drogheda.*

A Convent of *Minorits*, founded about the year 1240 near the North side of the River *Boin*.

*Drogheda.*

A Convent of *Augustin* Hermits was introduced there under *Edward I.*

*Priory of S. Mary de Urso near Drogheda.*

Founded by *Ursus de Suamel*, without the West-Gate, about the year 1206. For the Maintenance of the Poor and Sick. When the *Cross-bearers* of the Rule of *S. Augustin* were introduced, I do not find. The first Superior of the place, was called *Custos*, or *Guardian*, not *Prior*.

*Priory of S. Laurence near Drogheda.*

Of the Order of *Cross-bearers* Founded by the Major and Citizens of *Drogheda*, as we find in an Inquisition of the Exchequer.

*S. Marys near Drogheda.*

A Convent of *Carmelits* founded by the Citizens under *Edward I.*

*Priory of S. John Baptist near Drogheda.*

Of the Order of *Cross-bearers*, *Walter de Lacy*, if not the Founder, was at least the first Benefactor under King *John*.

The Reader is to take Notice, that part of *Drogheda* is Situate in the County of *Louth*, and part in *Meath*, but is to be reckon'd of neither, being a County distinct and incorporate of it self; And that all the said Monasterys are Situate in that part of the City beyond the Bridge, which heretofore belonged to the County of *Louth*, except the Hospitals of *S. John Baptist* and *S. Marys* of *Mount-Cornel*, which standing on this side of the Bridge, belonged heretofore to *Meath*. The Town has its Name from

from a *Bridge*, and a *Ford*; For the *Irish* call a *Bridge Droched*, and a *Ford Ab*.

Atherdee, or *de Attrio Dei*, a *Priory* of *S. John Baptist*.

The Order of *Cross-bearers* of the Rule of *S. Augustin*, Founded by *Roger Pipard* Lord of the place, about the year 1207.

*S. Marys* of Atherdee.

The Order of *Carmelits*, Founded by *Ralph Pipard* in the Reign of *Edward I*.

*Carlingford*.

Of the Order of *Predicants*. The Earls of *Ulster* were Patrons of the place.

*Dundalk*.

On the East-side of the Town was an *Abby* of *Minorits* Founded by *John de Verdon* under *Henry III*. The Eastern Window whereof, for the Excellency of the Work, was heretofore much admired in *Ireland*.

*S. Leonards near Dundalk*.

The Order of *Cross-bearers* of the Rule of *S. Augustin*, Founded by *Bertram de Verdon*, Lord of the place in the time of *Henry II*. The Town was famous for the Birth of *Richard Fitz-Ralph*, Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, who was from thence call'd *S. Richard of Dundalk*.

*Kilsaran*.

This Seat first belonged to the *Knights Templars*, by Donation of *Maud de Lacy*, but was afterward given to the *Knights* of the *Hospital* in the Reign of *Edward II*.

*S. Mary Abby of Louth*.

The *Abby* of *S. Mary* in *Louth* was Founded by *S. Moete*, first Bishop of the place, in the life time of *S. Patrick*, says the writer of his life, publish'd by *John Colgan* in the year 1645; how long that *Abby* continued I do not find: but *Donogh O-Carol*, King of *Ergall*, and *Edan O-Kelly*, Bishop of *Clogher*, Founded an *Abby* of Regular *Canons* at *Louth* in the year 1148, where *Edm* was buried in the year 1182, having been Bishop of *Clogher* about 42 years.

*Knock near Louth, or the Abby of the Mount of the Apostles Peter and Paul*.

An *Abby* of *Augustin* *Canons* Founded by *Donogh O-Carol*, and afterward indowed by *Edan O-Kelly*, as appears in the Register of *Clocher*. The place was heretofore called *Knock-na-sen-gan*, or the *Hill of Pismires*.

*Mellifont*.

The famous *Abby* of *Mellifont*, of the Order of *Cistercians* (from whence many *Abbys* in *Ireland* of the same Order were peopled) was Founded by *Donogh O-Carroll*, King of *Ergall*, or *Ulriel*, in the year 1142; it was supply'd with Monks by *S. Bernard* from his *Abby* of *Clarevaux* in *France*, and their *Abbot* was *Christlun O-Conarchy* afterward Bishop of *Lisimore*. In that Church were many Sepulchers of Bishops, and others, but the most Memorable were those of *Donogh* the Founder, *Thomas O-Conner*, and  
Luca.



*Luke Nettervil*, Arch-Bishops of *Armagh*. The Situation of the place is very like that of *Clarevaux*.

Nunery of *S. Mary of Termon-Fechan*.

Of the Order of *S. Augustin*. The Possessions of it were confirm'd by Pope *Celestin* on the 4 of the *Kal. of March*, 1195, but how long before it was Founded, I do not find.

## ULSTER PROVINCE.

### County of Armagh.

Abby of *S. Peter and S. Paul* in *Armagh*.

THE first Founder, 'tis thought, was *S. Patrick*, the second *Imarus O-Hedagain*, Master of *Malachias O-Morgair* afterward Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*. The Canons were of the Order of *S. Augustin*.

Friery in *Armagh*.

A Convent of Minorits was there Founded by *Patrick O-Scanlain* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, in the year 1263 or 1264.

Two Nuneries in *Armagh*.

There were likewise two little Nunerys built here, the one called the *Temple of S. Bridget*, the other *Temple-na-ferta*, or the *Temple of Wonders*, wherein *S. Lupita* Sister to *S. Patrick* was buried. Of the first Founder I find no certainty: but *Jocelin* in the life of *S. Patrick* cap 165 says, they were Founded by *S. Patrick*.

Nunery of *Killsleve-cuilip*.

Founded by *Daverca*, called also *Moninne*, where she was Abbess, and died July the 6th, in the year 518.

### County Down.

Priory of *Dundaleth-Glas*, and the Cathedral of *S. Patrick* in *Down*.

IN this Priory, *John de Courcy* conqueror of *Ulster*, turning out the secular Canons, placed in their stead *Benedictin* Monks from the Abby of *S. Werburg* of *Chester* in the year 1183; among whom *William de Etlesball* was chosen first Prior of the place; and at the same time, by perswasion of *Courcy*, the Cathedral, tho before consecrated to the *B. Trinity*, was now dedicated to *S. Patrick*. *Malachias* the 3d. Bishop of *Down* of that name, bestowed large Revenues on these Monks, reserving to himself the Title of *Guardian and Abbot*, as is the Custom (So says the Charter) in the Church of *Winchester* or *Coventry*. Reserving likewise for the Honour of his Bishoprick, half the Offering on these five Festival days

days of the year, and no more, viz. Christmas-day, The purification of our B. Lady, S. Patrick, Easter-day and Whitsunday.

English Priory of S. John Baptist in Down.

Of the Order of Cross-bearers under the Rule of S. Augustin, Founded by John de Courcy.

Irish Priory of S. John Baptist in Down.

Augustin Canons Founded by Malachias O-Morgair in the year 1138.

Nunery in Down.

Of the Cistercian Order.

Friery in Down.

Hugh de Lacy Earl of Uster Founded a Convent of Minorits about the year 1240. He obtain'd the Dignity of Earl from King John with the ceremony of Girding with the sword. As appears by the Records of the Tower of London.

Black-Priory of S. Andrew in the Territory of Ards.

The said Hugh de Lacy made it the Cell of the Abby of Lonley in France about the year 1218, and Supplied it with Benedictin Monks. But the first founder of this Abby was John de Courcy, who in the Charter of Foundation calls it the Abby of S. Andrew de Steokes, and Indowed it with ten Carucats of Land with all the appurtenances, in the Land Del Art, namely in the Land of mac Colloqua, &c. This Abby was afterward annexed to the Arch-Bishoprick of Armagh under Edward III. Richard Fitz-Ralph Arch-Bishop of that See paying to the Abbot and Convent of Lonley 200 pounds Sterling for Confirmation. Yet some think, it was not united to the Arch-Bishoprick till the Reign of King Richard while Colton was Arch-Bishop.

Priory of S. John Baptist in the Territory of Ards.

Founded for Knights of the Hospital by the said Hugh-de Lacy.

Friery of Ardicnife.

Of the Order of Minorits.

Bangor, or the Vale of Angels.

S. Congall Founded an Abby of Regular Canons there in the year 555, where he was Abbot. It was afterward half Ruin'd by the Danes, and Restored by Malachias O-Morgair before he was Bishop, in the year 1120. It has its Name from the Fair Choir; It is Situate in the Territory which was heretofore called (as we find in the life of S. Congall) the Hight of Ulster near the Eastern Sea, now commonly called the Ards.

S. Mary Abby of Comerer or Comber.

It was Founded in the year 1199, and supply'd with Cistercian Monks from the Abby de Alba Landa.

Friery of Holy-wood.

Of the Third Order of S. Francis.

S. Mary Abby of Inis.

Founded by John de Courcy in the year 1188 or 1180, and indowed with the Revenues of the Abby of Carig (by him demolish'd) and supply'd with Cistercian Monks from the Abby of



*turnests in Lancashire. This both among the Britains and Irish, signifies an Island.*

*Leigh or de Jugo Dei, Abby of S. Mary or Grey-Abby.*

Founded by *Africa*, wife of *John de Courcy*, and Daughter of *Godred King of Man*, 8 Kal September 1193, and supply'd with *Cistercian* Monks from the Abby of *Holmcultain* in *Cumberland*. In this Abby, *Africa* the Foundress was Buried, as we find in the Chronicle of *Man*.

*Movilla or Maigeville, Abby of S. Finian.*

Founded by *S. Finian* for *Augustin* Canons, about the year 550. *John Colgan*, a Man learned and industrious, affirms in his Acts of the *Irish* Saints, that he was the same with *Fridian* Bishop of *Luca* in *Italy*.

*Priory of Neddrum.*

Founded for *Benedictins* by *John de Courcy* in the year 1183, and made the Cell of the Abby of *S. Bega* in *Cumberland*.

*Newry or de Viridi Ligno Abby of S. Mary and S. Patrick.*

An Abby of *Cistercians* Founded by *Maister Mac-Loghlin*, King of *Ireland*, as we find in the Charter of Foundation. The Chronologers of the *Cistercian* Order say it was Founded in the year 1153, viz. Five years after the death of *Malachias*, Bishop of *Down*, whom some not rightly make the Founder. The Indowments were Confirm'd by *Hugh de Lacy*, Earl of *Ulster*, in the year 1237.

*Friery of Newton.*

A Convent of *Preaching* Friars was there introduced in the year 1244, and Chapters of the same Order were there held in the years 1298, and 1312. It is situate in the Territory of *Ardes*, near the Sea.

*Saballum*, commonly called *Saul*.

An Abby of Regular Canons founded by *St. Patrick*, who made *St. Duny* Abbot of it, and built the Church, not after the usual manner, East and West, but North and South. It was repair'd by *Malachias O-Morgair*, Bishop of *Down*, and is situate in that part of this Country, which is called *Lecall*.

## County of Antrim,

*Anciently called Aendrum.*

*Carrigfergus, or Knockfergus.*

A Convent of *Minorits* founded by *Hugh de Lacy*, Earl of *Ulster*, about the year 1232: in their Church the Earl was Buried in the year 1242. The Friars *Minors* of the *Observance* were here introduced in the year 1497.

*Good-born, or Wood-born, Priory of the Holy-Cross.*

Of the Order of *Premonstratenses*. This Priory had its beginning from the Abby of *Drieboure* in *Scotland*, and it seems, was built by the *Scots*; and it appears, that *Alanus de Galwiz*, *Duncan de Garrig*, and

and other Noblemen of Scotland, had Lands given them here by King Henry III. It is not far from *Garrigfergus*, or the *Rock of Fergus*.

*Friery of Inver.*

There, and also at *Bunamargy*, *Masserin* and *Limbeg*, little Monasterys of the 3d Order of St. Francis, were built in the 15th Century.

*Kells, or Disert, the Priory of St. Mary.*

Regular Canons of the Order of St. Augustin.

*Muckmor, Priory of St. Mary, and St. Colmanel.*

A Priory of Regular Canons founded by S. Colmanel about the year 580. It was indowed after the coming of the English by *William Mataland*, *Stephen de Sandall*, and *Gilbert de Croft*, as I find in the Register of the place. Of this Monastery and S. Colmanel the founder, see the Prophecy of S. Patrick, in *Jocelin* cap. 96.

## County of London-derry.

Derry or Londonderry, *anciently Daire-calgac.*

**A**N Abby of Regular Canons founded by S. Columb in the year 545. It was heretofore called the *Black Cell*, and was the filial place of the Abby of S. Peter and S. Paul in *Armagh*, as appears in the Register of *John Bole* some time Archbishop of *Armagh*.

*Friery in Derry.*

A Convent assign'd to the *Preaching Friers* in the year 1274. Situate on the North-side of the City.

*Nunery in Derry.*

The Register of the *Honour of Richmond* shews that the Abby *de Dere in Ireland* was built in 1218. It was either the same with this Nunery, or with the Abby of *Moycoscan*, of which hereafter.

*Friery near Colrane.*

The *Dominicans* were first seated there in the year 1274, by the River *Ban*, from whence, in an ancient Catalogue of the Abbys of this Order, it is called the Convent of *Bannin*.

*Priory of Dungevin.*

The *Ulster Annals* say that *Paul O Murey*, Prior of the Monastery of Regular Canons of *Dungevin*, dyed in the year 1215: But what time it was built, I do not find.

*Moycoscain, or de Claro fonte, Abby of S. Mary.*

An ancient Catalogue of the *Cistercian* Abbys of *Ireland*, says that the Abby of *Clarifont* was founded in the year 1218. The Register of *Richmond* says in 1223.

County



## County of Donegall.

Friery of Donegall.

OF the Order of *Minorits* of the Observance. Founded by Odo, Sir-named *Rufus O-Donell*, in the year 1473. This Convent was heretofore famous for a well-stored Library.

*Athro, or Efarua, Abby of St. Mary.*

This Monastery was founded and supply'd with *Cistercian* Monks in the year 1179, or as others, in 1184, by *Roderick O Cananan*, King of *Tirconal*, who was kill'd by his Successor *O Flachertach*, in the year 1188. Some say it was founded by that *O Flachertach*. It is situate not far from the mouth of the River *Ern*, called by *Ptolomy*, *Ravius*; by *Girald Cambrensis*, *Samaris*.

*Kilmacrenan.*

A little Convent of *Minorits* founded by *O-Donel*. Of the same Order likewise were the Convents of *Bellaghan* and *Bally-mac-suine* near the Castle of *Doe*, whereof the last was founded by *Mac-Suine*.

*Magheri-beg, or the little Plain.*

A Monastery was there built for Friars of the Order of *St. Francis*, by *O Donel*. Of which Order likewise were the little Convents of *Calebeg*, *Kil-O Donel* and *Fanegarab*.

*Rathmullian.*

A little Convent was there built for Friars of the Order of *St. Mary* of *Mount-Carmel*, by *Mac-Suine-Fanagh*.

## County of Tirone.

*Clogher, Abby of St. Mary.*

**S** *Macartin*, Bishop of *Clogher*, by Command of *St. Patrick*, built a Monastery there for Regular *Canons*, of the Order of *St. Augustin*, in the Street before the Royal Seat of *Ergall*. As we find in the Register of *Patrick Gulin*, an *Augustin Hermit*, Bishop of *Clogher*, under *Hen. VIII*.

*Dunganon.*

On the South-side of the Town of *Dunganon*, stands a little Convent of *Friers*, of the 3<sup>d</sup> Order of *St. Francis*, founded by *Con O-Neal*, in the Reign of *Hen. VII*. For which Order, at several times, were likewise built in the same County, the Convents of *Balline-jagart*, *Corock*, *Gervagh-Kerin*, *Puble* and *Omey*.

## County of Fermanagh.

*Priory of St. Mary of Dam-inis, commonly Devenish.*

**S** *Lacerian*, called likewise *Molasse*, Abbot and Founder of the Priory of *Dam-inis* in *Logh-Ern*, died there 12 Septemb. 571. It is said that he Instituted a particular Rule; but 'tis certain that his Successors took the Rule of *St. Augustin*. In the Interpolations of the Annals of *Ulster*, in the year 1130, we read thus, *This year was founded the Monastery of Dam-inis*. The Author means either the repairing of this, or the founding of another Priory in the same Island, which was of the *Colidei*, or Secular Priests; of which Order, see what we have said, *Cap. 17*.

*St. Mary Abby of Lisgavail, commonly Lisgool.*

Regular Canons, founded (as we find in the foresaid Interpolations) in the year 1106. It is situate by *Logh-Ern*.

*Eriery of Lisgavail.*

Of the Order of *St. Francis*, founded in the year 1530.

*Priory in the Island of St. Dabeoc, or Avog. in Logh-derg.*

This House of *Augustin* Canons, in the Register of *John Bole*, some time Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, is called *The Filial Place of the Monastery of the Apostles, Peter and Paul of Armagh*. It is said to be founded by *St. Dabeoc* in the life-time of *St. Patrick*. Others say that *St. Patrick* himself was the Founder. The Prior of the place was heretofore called the Prior of *St. Patrick's Purgatory*; but the Cave it self, that bears the name of *St. Patrick's Purgatory*, the finding whereof, is by some ascrib'd to *Patrick*, the Abbot, who flourish'd in the year 850, by others, to *St. Patrick*, is situate in another Island of the same *Logh*, where usually some Canon of the Priory of *St. Duobec* resided, for the service of the Church and Pilgrims. Of this Cave, strange and incredible things are related. It was demolish'd, as a fictitious thing, on *St. Patrick's Day*, in the year 1497, by authority of Pope *Alexander VI*, by the *Guardian* of the House of *Minorits* of *Donegall* and others, says the Author of the *Ulster Annals*, who then lived. Yet it was afterward restored, and frequently visited by Pilgrims. Some ridiculously imagine that *Ulysses* first made this Den, when he discours'd the Shades below. And I am inclin'd to believe, that *Ulysses*, as it is historically related, or poetically feign'd by *Homer*, was in *Ireland*, one of the *British* Islands, or in *Britain* it self. This *Circe* implys, in her Instructions to *Ulysses* (in *Homer*) in his Voyage to Hell, where she tells him what Wind would be happy, and what Course he ought to Steer at Sea; and to this belongs that of *Claudian* in *Rufin*, *Lib. 1*.

*Est locus extremum pandit quæ Gallia littus,  
Oceani prætentus aquis, quò fertur Ulysses  
Sanguine libato populum movisse silentum.  
Illic Umbrarum tenui fridore volantum*

C c

*Flebilis*



*Hebilis auditor questus, Simulacra coloni  
 Pallida, defunctasque vident migrare figuras.  
 Hinc Dea prosiluit, Phœbique egressa serenos  
 Infecit radios, ululatuque æthera rupit  
 Terrifico, sensit ferale Britannia murmur,  
 Et Senonum quatit arva fragor, revolutaque Tethys  
 Substitit, & Rhœnus projecta torpuit unda.*

To which we add the Tetraſtich of *John Garland, Lib. 3, de Triumphis Ecclesie*, where speaking of *John, King of England*, he ſays thus,

*Evertit nemora variis Hibernica bellis,  
 Ad Stygis introitus Patriciique lacus.  
 Purgant (ut dicunt) hic Purgatoria vivos,  
 Si ſint conſtanti peſtora fixa fide.*

The MS. is extant in *Cotton's Library*. But not to enlarge further in this Diſcourſe, take a view of the Iſland of *St. Patrick's Purgatory*, with ſome additional Notes, in *Fig 10*.

It is to be noted, that the Circles there mention'd, commonly call'd Beds, inclos'd with ſtone-walls ſcarce three foot high, were the places where Pilgrims perform'd their Penance. As to the Cave it ſelf, it was built of Free-ſtone, and cover'd with broad flags, and green turf laid over them. The door being ſhut, there is no light but what enters at a little Window in the corner. It is in length within the walls 16 foot and a half, and in breadth 2 and an inch. And as the Cave is ſmall, ſo likewise is the Iſland; which (as we have before ſaid, *Chap. X*) is ſcarce three quarters of an *Irish Acre*. The Church of this Iſland was heretofore called *Regles*, ſays the *History of Forval, Henry Knighton*, and others. But whether it were ſo called from the Reliques that were there preſerv'd, or becauſe it was inhabited by *Regular Canons*, let others inquire.

## County of Monaghan.

*Friery of Monaghan.*

**F**ounded for Friers *Minorits*, by *Felim-Mac-Mahon*, in the year 1462.

*Cluan-eois, commonly Clunes, Abby of St. Peter and Paul.*

Of the Order of *Auguſtin Canons*, *St. Tigernac*, Biſhop and Founder thereof, died in the year 550.

County







## County of Cavan.

*Friery of Cavan.*

**G**elasius Rufus O'Rely Founded a Convent of *Minorits* there in the year 1300. This place John Clyn calls *Brefinia*, it was given to the *Minorits* of the *Observance* in the year 1502.

*Priory of S. Mary of Drumlahan.*

Of the Order of *Augustin* Canons, it was Founded, or at least rebuilt by S. Edan commonly call'd *Maidoc*, Arch-Bishop of *Ferns*, about the end of the 6th Century. It was at last subjected to *S. Mary Abby* of *Kentis* in *Meath*.

*Trinity Abby in the Island of Lough-oughter.*

Canons of the Order of the *Premonstratenses*, Founded in the year 1249, by *Clarus Mac-Mailin*, some time Arch-Deacon of *Elphin*, and Indowed by *Charles O'Rely*. Either this, or *S. Mary Abby* of *Ballimore* ( of which we have spoken before in *West-Meath* ) is the same with that which *Johnle Paige* calls *Monasterium Ballimenuale* in the Province of *Armagh*.

*Bibliothec. Ord.  
diu. Præmonst.  
edit. Par. 1633*

## MUNSTER PROVINCE.

### County of Waterford.

*Priory of S. Catherine near Waterford.*

**I**T was indowed by *Elias*, Son of a *Norman*, and the possessions were confirm'd by Pope *Innocent III*. In the year 1210, the Canons of this House were of the *Victorian* Order, and it is thought to have been Founded by the *Danes*.

*Priory of S. John the Evangelist near Waterford.*

Founded by *John Earl* of *Moreton*, afterward King of *England*, who supply'd it with *Benedictine* Monks and made it a Cell of the *Abby* of *S. Peter and Paul* in *Bath* in *England*. This House he calls in his Charter, *The House of his Charity*. Among the Chief Benefactors, is reckon'd *Peter de Fonte*.

*Friery of Waterford.*

The Friers Preachers were here introduced in the year 1226, and Nine years after the Citizens Built them a Monastery.

*Friery in Waterford.*

Of the Order of *Minorits*, Founded by Sir *Hugh Purcell* about the year 1240, who was buried in the Church of the same Convent. See more in *Luke Wadding*.

*Friery of Little Carig*

Founded for *Minorits* by *James I*, Earl of *Ormond*, in the year

*Annal. Minor.  
Tom. 1.*



1336, *The first Frier was admitted there on the Festival of the Apostles Peter and Paul, says John Clyn, who was the first Guardian of the Place.*

*Friery of Dungarvan.*

Of the Order of *Augustin Hermits*. This Convent heretofore owned the Earls of *Desmond* as Patrons.

*The Preceptorys of Kilbarry, Kilhure, Crook.*

First belonging to the *Knights Templars*, afterwards to those of the *Hospital*.

*Molanna, or the Island of S. Molansid.*

This Abby of Regular Canons, called heretofore *Day-inis*, was Founded by S. *Molansid* the first Abbot thereof, in the 6th Century. S. *Fachnan* Sirnamed *Mongach*, that is *Hairy*, because he was Born with Hair, was afterward Abbot there.. See *John Colgans* Acts of the *Irish Saints*, on the 13th of *March*. In this Abby, they say, was buried *Reymond le Gros*, a man of great Name under *Henry II*, and one that labour'd much in the Conquest of *Ireland*.

*Mothil, Abby of the Saints, Coan and Brogan.*

Founded by S. *Brogan*, to whom, if I mistake not, succeeded S. *Coan* or *Cuan* in the 6th Century. Some, by what Authority I know not, say that this Abby afterward belonged the *Cistercian* Order; but I am of their opinion who think it belonged to the *Augustines*, till the very time of the Suppression under *Henry VIII*.

## County Cork.

*Abby of S. Barr, or Finbarr near Cork.*

FOUNDED for Regular Canons of the Order of S. *Augustin*, by *Corniac* King of *Munster*, or, as some say, of *Desmond*, about the year 1134, in honour of S. *John Baptist*. And it is, if I mistake not, the same which that, S. *Bernard* in the life of *Malachius* calls *Monasterium Ibracense* built by King *Cormac*. It was indowed by *Dermot* Son and successor of *Cormac* about the year 1173. This Abby, the former name being many years since Antiquated, is called *Gille Abby*, from *Gill-Æda* an Abbot of great Name there, and afterward Bishop of *Cork*, who died in the year 1173.

*Friery near Cork.*

The *Dominicans* seated themselves here in the year 1229, by Donation of *Philip Barry*, whose Effigies on Horse-back cast in Brass was heretofore Hung up in this Church, and preserv'd in Testimony of their Gratitude.

*Friery near Cork.*

Of the Order of *Minorits*, Founded by *Philip Prindergast* about the year 1240. Some think it was Founded by *Maurice Prindergast*, but they mistake.

*Friery*

*Friery near Cork.*

A Convent of Hermits of the Order of *S. Augustin* was here introduced, in the Reign of *Edward I.*

*Priory of S. John the Evangelist near Cork,*

Founded for *Benedictins* by *John*, Lord of *Ireland* and Earl of *Moreton*, who made it a Cell of the Abby of *S. Peter and S. Paul* in *Bath* in *England*.

*Priory of Ballibeg near Butavant.*

This Monastery *William de Barry* Founded for *Augustin* Canons. *David* his Son enlarged the Revenues in the year 1237.

*Friery of Bantre.*

*Dermot Sullivan* built a House there for *Minorits* near the Sea shore, about the year 1460.

*Friery of Butavant.*

This House of *Minorits* was Founded by *David Barry* Lord of the place, under *Edward I.* and he was there buried in the midst of the Choir. The Town was heretofore called *Kilnemallagh*.

*Castle-lehan or Castle-lion.*

*John Barry* Built a House of *Minorits* there in the year 1307.

*S. Mary Abby of Chore.*

Founded in the year 1180, and supply'd with *Cistercian* Monks from the Abby of *Nenay* or *Magio* in *Limerick*.

*S. Mary Abby of Fermoy or de Castro Dei.*

Founded in the year 1170, and supplied first with *Cistercian* Monks from the Abby of *Surj*, but it afterward receiv'd a new Colony from the Abby of *Furness* in *Lancashire*. It is Situate by the River *Avenmore*.

*Priory of S. Mary in Ballindroghed.*

Founded and Indowed by *Alexander Fitz-Hugh*, in the Reign of King *John*, as appears by the Charter of Foundation. He supply'd it with Canons from the Abby of *S. Thomas* in *Dublin*.

*Friery of Glanore.*

Of the Order of Preachers, Founded by the Family of the *Roche*s.

*Friery of Inis-hircan.*

An Island of the Sea in the Bay of *Baltimore*, two Miles distant from the shore, wherein *Horence O-Driscoll* Founded a little Convent of *Minorits* of the *Observance*, in the year 1460. Some say it was Founded by *Dermot O-Driscoll* in 1470. This Coast abounds with *Pilchards*, which are from thence in great plenty Transported into *Spain*.

*Friery of Kilcre.*

*Cormac* Son of *Thady Mac-Garty* Founded a Convent of *Minorits* there, in the year 1478, or as others in 1465, and was himself buried in that Church in 1494.

*Friery of S. Mary at Kinsale.*

*Robert* Son of *Richard Belrain* Founded a Convent of *Carmelits* there, in the Reign of *Edward. III.*

*S. Mary Abby of Maur, or de Fonte Vivo.*

Founded, as they say, by *Dermot Mac-Cormac* (of whom before)



in the year 1172. And supply'd with *Cistercians* from the Abby of *Baltinglass*. *Chrisostom Henriquez* reckons the Abby of *Re* in *Ireland*, among the *Cistercian* Abbys, I believe he means *Inch-rie*, which was afterward a Cell of the Abby of *Maur*.

Preceptory of S. John Baptist of Morn or Mora or Balline-mony.

Of the Order of *Knights* of the *Hospital*. *Alexander de Sancta Helena* was either Founder, or the first Benefactor, in the Reign of King *John*.

Priory of *Ross*, or *Ross-Carbry*:

Canons of the Order of S. *Augustin*. S. *Fachan* ( before mention'd ) was the first Abbot and Founder of a Monastery there, about the end of the 6th Century. The place was Antiently call'd *Ross-ailithri*, and was in great esteem, as being an Antient seat of the Muses. It looks to the South Sea.

Friery of *Temolagi*.

A Convent of *Minorits* Founded by *William Barry*, in the Reign of *Edw. II*, or as some say, by the *Cartys*. It was Translated hither from *Gegan*, The Library. Bellfry, Dormitory and Infirmary were built by *Edmond Courcy* Bishop of *Ross*, who died the 10th of *March* 1518, and was buried in the Church of this Convent.

S. Mary Abby of *Tracton*.

Founded in the year 1224, and supply'd with *Cistercians* from the Abby *de Alba Landa* at *Maridun* in *Wales*, the Possessions were confirm'd by *Edward III*:

Friery near *Youghall*.

A Convent of *Minorits* Founded by *Maurice Fitz-Girald* on the South side of the Town about the year 1231. He died on the 8 of *May* 1257, having taken the habit of this Order, and was buried in the Church of this Convent. He is said to be the first that introduced this Order into *Ireland*.

Friery near *Youghall*.

The *Friers Preachers* seated themselves here in the year 1268, or according to *Glyn* 5 *Kal. August* 1271. And, they say, *Thomas Fitz-Maurice* was the Founder.

## County of Limerick.

Priory of S. Mary and S. Edward in *Limerick*

**S**imon Minor, a Citizen of *Limerick*, Founded this Priory for Canons, if I mistake not, of the Order of S. *Augustin*, in the Reign of King *John*. The Prior of this Place had the first Voice in the Election of the Mayor of *Limerick*.

Friery in *Limerick*.

A Convent of *Friers Preachers* Founded by *Donagh*, Sirnamed *Carbrac O-Brian* in the years 1227, he was buried in the same Church in 1241.

Friery in *Limerick*.

A Convent of *Minorits* Founded by one of the Family of the *Burks*,

*Burks*, in the Reign of *Henry III.* Here was buried *Thomas de Clare* of the Family of the Earls of *Glovers*, in the year 1287, and his Son *Richard* in 1318.

*S. Peters in Limerick.*

Founded for *Black Nuns* of the Order of *S. Augustin*, by *Donald O-Brian* King of *Limerick*, about the time of the coming of the *English*.

Any, a *Preceptory* of *S. John Baptist*.

Founded for *Knights* of the *Hospital*, in the Reign of King *John*, by *Geofry de Muriscis*. *Aeneas O-Hernan* the last Master of this place was design'd Bishop of *Imelac* by *Henry VIII.* in 1543.

*Friery of Any.*

*Augustin Hermits* Founded by *John Fitz-Roberts* and others, in the time of *Edward II.*

*Friery of Athdare, or Adare.*

This Abby was founded for *Friers* of the Order of the *B. Trinity*, for the Redemption of *Christian Captives*, in the Reign of *Edw. I.*

*Athdare, a Friery of Augustin Hermits.*

Founded by *John Fitz Thomas*, Earl of *Kildare*, under *Edw. II.*

*Friery of Athdare.*

*Thomas*, Earl of *Kildare*, and *Joan* his Wife, founded a Convent of *Minorits*, of the observance, in the year 1464, in the Reign of *Edw. III.* on the East-side of the Town.

*Friery of Asketin.*

Founded for *Friers Minorits*, by *James*, Earl of *Desmond*, in the year 1420, by the River *Del*, near his Castle of *Asketin*.

*Friery of Ballinebraher.*

Of the Order of *St. Francis*.

*Friery of Ballinegall.*

Of the Order of *Predicants*, founded, as they say, by the Family of the *Roches*.

*Iniscatte, or Iniscathaig; an Island of the River Shenon.*

Bishop *Senan* built a Monastery there, of Regular Canons, about the end of the fifth Century. In the same Island likewise, was heretofore the Episcopal See, which after the coming of the *English*, was united to the See of *Limerick*, as we have said, *Cap. 16.* This Island did lately belong to *Tuomond*, or the County of *Clare*, but is now taken for part of *Limerick*.

*Killoch, or Kilmallock.*

The *Friers Preachers* seated themselves here in the year 1291.

*Kilshane.*

Of the Order of *Minorits*, or, as others, of the third Order of *St. Francis*.

Monaster-ne-Gallioch, *St. Catharins*.

A Nunery of the Order of *St. Augustin*, near the Lough, called *Loghgir*.

*S. Mary Abby of Nenay, or de Magio.*

Founded in the year 1148, 'tis thought, by *O-Brian*, and supply'd with *Cistercians* from the Abby of *Mellifont*. The Possessions were confirm'd by King *John*. To this Abby was annexed the Cell of

*Feal*



*Feal* near the River *Feal*, in the Borders of this County and that of *Kerry*.

*Priory of S. Mary of Rathkel.*

Of the Order of Canons of *Aroaca*.

*S. Mary Abby of Woney or Wetheny.*

Founded by *Theobald Walter* Butler of *Ireland*, a little before the end of the 12th Century, and supply'd with *Cistercian* Monks from the Abby of *Savigniac* in *France*. The Register of the Honour of *Richmond* says it was Founded 11. Kal. April 1205.

## County of Tipperary.

*S. Mary Abby near Cashel.*

THIS Abby commonly called *Hore Abby* was Founded for *Cistercians* by *David Mac-Carwil* Arch-Bishop of *Cashel*, in the year 1272, who Indowed it with the Revenues of the *Benedictins*, whom he put out of the Abby of the *Rock of Cashel* Situate near the Cathedral of *S. Patrick*. The Hospital likewise built by *David le Latimer* for *Leapers*, he united to this Abby.

*Friery of Cashel.*

*David Mac-Kelly* Arch-Bishop of *Cashel* Founded a Convent of the Order of *Predicants* in the year 1243, which was rebuilt by *John Cantwell* Arch-Bishop likewise of *Cashel*, under *Henry VI*.

*Friery of Cashel.*

Of the Order of *Minorits*, commonly called *Hackets-Abby*, from the Founder *William Hacket*, in the Reign of *Henry III*.

*Ardfinan.*

Of the Order of *S. Francis*.

*Athaffel, Priory of S. Edmond, King and Martyr.*

This Priory was Founded for *Augustin* Canons about the year 1200, by *William de Burgo*, of whose Posterity lyes buried there *Walter de Burgo* Earl of *Ulster*, and *Richard* Son of *Walter*, commonly called the *Red Earl*, the one in 1326, the other in 1271. The possessions of it were confirm'd by King *John*, 20 April 1205. Among those Priors *Hubert de Burgo* was famous, who was made Bishop of *Limerick* in 1223.

*Cahir or Cahir-Dunesk, Priory of S. Mary.*

Founded by *Geofry de Camvil* for *Augustin* Canons, in the Reign of King *John*.

*Priory of S. John the Evangelist at Carrig.*

Founded by *William de Cantel* and *Dionisia* his wife, Daughter of *Thomas Fitz-Anthony*, it was afterward subjected to the Hospital of *S. Thomas de Acon* at *London*, as we find in the Register of the said Hospital in *Cottons* Library, under the *Effgies* of *Tiberius C. V*.

*Preceptory of Clonaul.*

It was first the seat of the *Templars*, afterward of the *Hospitalers*.

*Clonmel*

*Friery of Clonmel.*

The *Minorits* seated themselves here in the year 1269. Some think *Otho de Grandison* was the Founder of this Convent, some say the Citizens, and others the *Giraldins*.

*Abby of the Holy-Cross by the River Suire.*

This Abby was Founded in Honour of the Holy-Cross for *Cistercians*, by *Donald O-Brian* King of *Limerick*, about the year 1169, or as others, in 1181. The possessions were confirm'd by *John* Lord of *Ireland* and Earl of *Moreton*, afterward King of *England*. This Abby was afterward in a General Chapter subjected by the Abbot of *Clarevaux* to the Abby of *Furness* in *England*.

*Friery of Fetherd.*

*Walter Mulcot* Founded a Convent there of *Augustin Hermits*, with the assent of *Maurice Mac-Carwill* Arch-Bishop of *Cashel*, in the year 1306.

*Friery of Galbally.*

Of the Order of *Minorits*, Founded by *O-Brien* in the Borders of this and the County of *Limerick*.

*Inchinmeo, Priory of S. Hilary or S. Mary*

The Prior and Convent of the place seated themselves at last at *Corbally*, not far from this Isle of the living. *Girald Cambrensis* says, that heretofore there was in this Island a Chapel where a few unmarried Persons, whom they called *Coelicolæ* or *Colidei*; devoutly served God. But it was afterward a House of Regular Canons.

*Topog. Hib.*

*Inislannaght, or de Surio, Abby of S. Mary.*

The Book of the Statutes of the Order of *Cistercians* of *Ireland*, says that the Monastery *de Surio* was Founded in the year 1159. with which agrees an Antient Catalogue of the Abbys of that Order. Yet some think it was built long after by *Donald O-Brian* King of *Limerick*, and Indowed by him and *Malachias O-Felan* King of *Deffe*. But it seems more probable that those Monks came hither from some other House seated on the same River *Suire*, than that this was their first Seat: for in the life of *S. Malachias*, written by *S. Bernard*, who died in the year 1153. Mention is made of the Monastery *de Surio*. This Monastery receiv'd a new Colony of Monks from the Abby of *Furness* in *Lancashire*, in the year 1249.

*S. Mary Abby of Kilcoul, daughter of Ieripont.*

A Copy of a Charter of *Henry III*, by which he confirm'd the possessions of this Abby, says that *Donald O Brien* Founded it for *Cistercians*, perhaps he means that *Donald* above mention'd, who according to the *Irish Annals*, died in the year 1194. On the other side, the above mention'd Book of the Statutes of the *Cistercians*, says that it was Founded in the year 1200, Six years after the death of *Donald*, and the Register of *Richmond* says in 1209. How to determin herein, I know not. It may be suspected that by the neglect of the Transcriber, the Name of *Donald* crept in for *Donagh* his Son, who Flourish'd in the years 1200 and 1209.



*Priory of Kilcumin, or the Cell of the Saints Philip and James, and S. Cumin.*

Founded by *Philip of Winchester*, who made it a Cell of the Abby of *Glaston* in *England*, but loosing its Revenues it continued not.

*Priory of Killinenallah.*

A Convent of *Minorits* was here introduced, in the Reign of *Henry VI.*

*Priory of S. Ruaden at Lurcha, or Lothra.*

Of the Order of *Augustin* Canons, *S. Ruaden* the first Abbot and Founder thereof died in the year 584. Some say that his hand was preserv'd in a Silver Glove in the Cathedral of *Canterbury*, till the times of *Henry VIII.*

*Priory of Lurcha.*

*Walter de Burgo*, Earl of *Ulster*, Founded a Convent of Friars Preachers there, in the year 1269.

*Nunery of Moylagh.*

Black Nuns of the Order of *S. Augustin*.

*Priory of Nenagh.*

Of the Order of *Minor*, Founded in the Reign of *Henry III.* by the *Kenedys*, or as others think by the *Butlers*. A Provincial Chapter was there held, in the year 1344.

*Priory or Hospital of S. John Baptist, near Nenagh.*

Founded and indowed by *Theobald Walter*, Butler of *Ireland*, about the year 1200, for the maintenance of *Augustin* Canons and the sick that serv'd God there. From the Name of *S. John*, to whom it was dedicated, it was commonly called *Teach-eon*, or the House of *John*.

*Priory of Roscrea.*

*Bibiana*, Widow of *Melron O Carol*, Founded a Convent of *Minorits* there.

*Thome, Priory of S. Donan, or S. Mary.*

It was a Cell of the Priory of Canons of *Hilary de Insula Iuventium*, where *S. Donan* was heretofore celebrated as Patron, perhaps he was Founder of the place.

*Priory of Tipperary.*

A Convent of *Augustin* Hermits was here introduced, in the Reign of *Henry III.*

*Priory of Thurles.*

A Convent of Friars of the Order of *S. Mary* of Mount *Carmel* was there Founded, as they say, by the *Butlers*.

## County of Kerry.

*Priory of Aghamore.*

OF the Order of *Augustin* Canons.

*Priory*

*Friery of Ardfer, or Ardait.*

The *Fitz-Maurices*, Ancestors of the Baron of *Kerry*, founded a Convent there of the Order of *Minors*. They deduce their Original from *Reymond le Gros*.

*Friery of Balli-ne-scelig.*

Of the Order of *Augustin* Canons. In one of the Isles of *Scelig* (some miles distant from hence) was an ancient Abby dedicated to *St. Michael* the Arch-Angel, which is mention'd by *Girald Cambrensis*. Of the first Founder, I can say nothing, the Annals of the Abby of *Inisfale* say, that *Flan Mic-Cellach*, Abbot of *Scelich*, died in the year 885; but the Abby was afterward removed to a more commodious place, near the part of *Balli-ne-scelig*.

*Friery of Inisfallen, or Inisfathlen, in Logh-Lean.*

Founded by *St. Finian*, Sir-named *Leprous*, after the middle of the 6th. Century. Of whom see *Jo. Colgan* in his Acts of the *Irish* Saints, the 16th of *March*. The Island abounds with the *Arbut* Tree, the Fruit whereof is commonly called by the Inhabitants *The Cane Apple*, but in Latin *Unedo*, because it is so unhealthy, that one is sufficient to be eaten at one time. So *Hadrian Junius*.

*Irrialagh, near Logh-Lean. Friery of the H. Trinity.*

Founded for *Minorits*, by *Donald* Son of *Thady Mac-Carty*, in the year 1440, and repair'd by him in 1468, the year of his death.

*Killagh, Priory of St. Mary.*

Of the Order of *Regular Canons*, founded by *Geofry de Mariscis*, under King *John*. It stands near the River *Mang*.

*Friery of Lislaghtin.*

*John O-Conner* founded a Convent of *Minorits* there, in the year 1478. The place has its name from *St. Lactin*, who died in the year 622.

*Odorney, or Kirie-leyson, Daughter of Magio Abby.*

This Abby had its beginning in the year 1154, and here was buried *Christian*, that famous Bishop of *Lisimore*, in the year 1186, who retired hither, when, some time before his death, he resign'd his See.

*Rathtoy, Abby of St. Peter and St. Paul.*

It was first an Hospital dedicated to *St. John Baptist*, built by *Frier William*, and confirm'd by *Meiler*, Son of *Meiler*, in the Reign of King *John*. Afterwards an Abby of *Regular Canons*:

*Friery of Traley.*

*John*, Son of *Thomas Giraldine*, founded a Convent of the Order of *Predicants* there, in the year 1243. In the Church of this Convent, he and his Son *Maurice*, slain by *Mac-Carty*, were buried in the year 1261.

Topog. Hib.  
Dist. 2. Cap.  
30.



## County Clare, heretofore Tuomond.

Clare, or Kilmony, *Abby of St. Peter and Paul.*

**D**onald O Brian, King of *Limerick*, built a Monastery there of *Augustin* Canons by the River *Forgy*, from whence it is sometimes called the Monastery *de Forgio*.

*St. Mary Abby of Corcumro.*

Founded by the foresaid *Donald* for *Cistercian* Monks, in the year 1194, or, as some say, by his Son *Donagh Carbrac* in 1200. It was a Daughter of the Abby of *Suire*, and was afterward subjected to the Abby of *Furness* in *Lancashire* in *England*. To this Abby was also annex'd the Cell of *Kiljane*.

*Inif-cluan-ruada Friery.*

It was very beautifully built by *Donagh Carbrac O-Brian*, in the year 1240, for *Minorits*, by the River *Forgy*.

*Inif-catte Priory.*

Of the Original of this Convent, see what we have said in *Limerick*.

*Inis-negananagh Priory.*

Of the Order of *Augustin* Canons, founded or re-built by *Donald O-Brian* King of *Limerick*. It is an Island of the River *Shenon*, which is here very large.

*Kil-Oen, Nunery of St. John Baptist.*

The same *Donald* founded a Nunery there of the Order of *St Augustin*.

*Friery of Quinchy.*

This Convent of *Friers Minors* was founded by *Macon Mac-Ne-marra*, in the year 1433.

## CONAUGHT PROVINCE.

### County of Galway.

*Friery near Galway.*

**F**ounded by *William de Burgo* for *Minorits*, in the year 1296, in the Isle of *St. Stephen* without the Walls of the City. In the Church of this Convent, under one and the same Marble, lye buried two Arch-Bishops of *Tuam*, *Maurice de Portu*, eminent for his Learning, and his Successor *Thomas Laley*, both of the same Order.

*Friery near Galway.*

Of the Order of *Predicants*, Daughter of the Convent of *Athenry*. The place is said to have been granted by the Canons of the Order of the *Præmonstratenses* of *Tuam*.

*Friery*

*Friery near Galway.*

This Convent of *Augustin Hermits* was founded by the Citizens of *Galway*. *Nicholas Crusenius* calls it, not rightly, *Conventus Calvinensis*. But he is more mistaken in the rest of the *Augustin* Convents of this Province, as shall appear when we treat of the Convent of *Ardnare*.

Monast. August. edit. 1672.

*Aghrim, or Eachraim, Priory of S. Catharine.*

Of the antiquity of this Convent I can affirm nothing certain. Some think it was founded by the *Butlers*, but how truly, I know not. It was of the Order of *S. Augustin*.

*Aran, or Arna-nemb.*

This Island which lyes in the Sea between *Conaght* and *Munster*, did heretofore belong to *Munster*, but it is now taken for part of *Galway*. Here *S. Endeus*, about the year 480, built a Monastery of Regular Canons, the Island being granted by *Engusa* King of *Munster*, Son of *Nathfraic*.

*Friery of Athenry.*

*Miler de Bermingham*, Lord of the place, founded a Convent of *Predicants* there, in the year 1241. he dyed in *Munster* not far from *Cassel*, from whence his Body was convey'd to *Athenry*, and buried in the Church of the said Friars. In the same Church are several other Sepulchers of the Bps. of *Killmacough* and others, but the most memorable is that of *William Bermingham* Son of the said *Miler*, fix'd in the wall on the North side of the Altar.

*Friery of Ballinehinch.*

A Convent of the Order (if I mistake not) of *Carmelits*, was there founded by the *Flagharty*s.

*Friery of Clare, or Clareyndoul.*

Founded with great Cost by *John de Cogan*, about the year 1290, Four Miles from *Galway*.

*S. Mary Abby of Clonfert by the Shenon.*

Founded by *S. Brendan* the Abbot, Son of *Finloga*, in the year 1118. In this and other Monasterys which he founded, he is said to have governed 3000 Monks, who maintained themselves by the labour of their own hands. He instituted a particular Rule, tho' his Successors followed the Rule of *S. Augustin*.

*Friery of Clonkeen-Kerril.*

*Thomas O-Kelly* Bp. of *Clonfert*, and afterward Archbishop of *Tuam*, granted the Parish Church there to the Friars of the 3d. order of *S. Francis*, at the request of *David* and *John Mulkerril*, Professors of that Order, about the year 1435. *Eugenius* IV. confirmed the Donation, in the year 1441. for this Order were likewise afterward built the Monasterys of *Conlevernoge*, *Templemoyle*, *Killtullagh*, and *Beagh*.

*Clontuuskirt.*

Of the Order of *Augustin* Canons. The *Ulster Annals* say, that *Boadan Cloantuisfert* dyed in the year 808. He was Abbot and (I think) founder of this Abby.

*Friery of Crevabane.*

Of the Order, I think, of *Carmelites*.



Dunmore.

A Convent of *Augustin* Hermits founded by the *Berminghams*, Lords of *Athenry*.

Enaghdune, or Enaghcoin.

*S. Brendan* founded a Nunery there, and made his Sister *Briga* Abbess of it. Pope *Celestin III.* Confirmed the Church there, and the Town of *Kelgel*, to the Nuns of the Order of *Aroaca*, in the year 1195. It is Situate near *Logh-Curb*.

*S. Mary Abby* of Enaghdune.

This Abby perhaps is the same with that of the Order of the *Premonstratenses*, which *John le Paige* calls the *Monastery of Kilvainena*, Daughter of that *Tuam*, in the *Diocefs of Enechtun*.

Kaltragh-ne-Pallice.

Of the Order of *S. Mary* of Mount *Carmel*.

Kilbought.

Founded by the Family of the *Waleys*, some say the Friars of the 3d Order of *St. Francis* seated themselves there.

Kilconnel.

Founded for *Minorits* by *William Kelly* in 1414.

Friery of Kilcarbain.

*Thomas de Burgo* Bishop of *Clonsfert*, with consent of his Chapter, granted to the Friars of the 3d Order of *St. Dominick*, the Chappel of *St. Mary de Kilcarbain*, at the request of *John fitz Rery* and the Fraternity of the said Order, which was confirmed by Pope *Eugenius IV.* in 1444.

Kilcreunata.

Founded for *Benedictine* Nuns, by *Charles O Conner*, from his red hand commonly called *Crouderg*, about the Year 1200. To this Nunery were afterward annexed the Cells of *Inchmean* and *Ardcarn*, this situate in the County of *Roscomon*, that in *Mayo*.

Kil-mac-duac.

Of the Order of Regular Canons, some ascribe the Original to *S. Colman* Son of *Duac*, first Bishop of *Kilmacough*, in the 6th Century. Others to one *Maurice* Bp. of the same See. It is situate near a Lough, that in the Summer time sucks up its Waters, and in the Winter pours them forth, which Whirl-pools are dangerous to Passengers, who in the Summer take the shortest way.

Kinalekin, Preceptory of *S. Jo. Baptist*.

Of the Order of Knights Hospitalers.

Friery of Kinalekin.

Of the Order of *Minorits*.

Abby of Knock-moy.

Founded by the foresaid *Charles Crouderg*, for *Cistercian* Monks, in the year 1189. in memory of a Victory which he there obtain'd. He dyed V. Kal. June 1224. and was buryed in this Convent, where he had also taken the *Cistercian* habit. To this Convent was afterward annexed the Cell of *Cleary* in an Island of the same name in *Mayo*.

Friery of *S. Mary* at Lough-reogh.

Founded for *Carmelits* by *Richard de Burgo* Earl of *Ulster*, about the year 1300.

Friery

## Friery of Milick.

Of the Order of *Minorits* founded by *O Madden* on the banks of the river *Shenon*, the floods whereof surround it in the Winter.

## Monaster-O-Gormogan.

Of the Order of *Augustin* Canons, founded by some one of the family of the *O-Gormogans*.

## Friery of Portumna.

A Convent of *Dominicans* founded by *O-Madden* on the banks of the *Shenon*.

## Friery of Rosserelly.

Some of the family of the *Gannards* built a Convent there of *Minorits* of the Observance, in the Year 1498.

## Friery of Slewshancogh.

Of the Order of *Minorits*.

## Friery of Tea-Sasson near Athenry.

A little Convent of Friars of the 3d Order of *St. Francis*, was there founded in the Reign of *Hen. VII.* *Tea-Sasson*, that is, *The House of the Saxons* (so the *Irish* call the *English*) is of *British* Original, *Tui* in *British* denotes a House, so they call *Menevia*, *Tuy Dewi*, the House of *David*, from *S. David*, who Translated the Episcopal See from *Isca Legionis*, thither.

## Trinity Abby in Tuam.

*Aubertus Miræus* in his Chronicle of the Order of the *Præmonstratenses* calls *Trinity* Abby of the Diocese of *Tuam*, the Daughter of *Steinfeld* in *Podolia*, and says, not rightly, that it was afterward made a Cathedral Church. *John de Paige* in his *Bibliotheca* of the same Order, calls it the Daughter of that Abby of the *Præmonstratenses*. *Christian O-Lachnan* Abbot of the place was shipwrack'd in the *Irish* Sea, in the year 1251. The Abby seems to have been founded about the end of King *John*, or the beginning of *Hen. III.*

## Priory of S. John Baptist in Tuam.

Founded by *Tirdelvac O-Conner* King of *Ireland*, about the year 1140. Of the Order I find nothing.

## County of Mayo.

## Mayo

**S** *Colman* Bp. of *Lindisfarn*, having resign'd his Sec, return'd into *Ireland* in the year 665. where he placed *English* Men (among whom *S. Gerald*) in the Monastery of *Mayo*, whereof he was founder, from whence the place is called *Magio-na-Sasson*. The Canons of this Monastery were of the Order of *S. Augustin*.

## The Cell of Anagh.

*Walter*, Son of *Thomas de Burgo* founded a Cell there, but of what Order doth not appear. Some think it was of the Order of *S. Francis*, others of the order of *Augustin*, and that it was a Cell of the Abby of *Cong*. With these I agree.



*Friery of Balinrobe.*

Of the Order of *Augustin* Hermits. The Register of the Monastery of *Predicants* of *Athenry*, in the year 1337, mentions the Convent of *Robe*, but when or by whom founded, is not said. Of the same Order were the Convents of *Belahaunes* and *Boriscarra*, of which I find nothing, but that one of the family of the *Nangles* was founder of the Convent of *Belahaunes*.

*Friery of S. Marys of Ballinsmale.*

A Convent of the Order of *Carmelites* founded by one of the family of the *Prendergasts*.

*Trinity Abby of Ballintobber, or de Fonte.*

Founded and Indowed by *Charles O-Conner* surnamed *Crouderg*, who suppli'd it with Regular Canons of the Order of *S. Augustin*, over whom he placed as Abbot, *Briclinus Imakin*, in the Year 1216. Of this Abby the Priory de *Cross* was a Cell and Off-spring, of which the Register of *Ballintobber* says thus, *It is to be noted that the Abbot de Fonte causes the Prior to be Created in the Filial Church called Cross, in the Cantred of Iris: At whose Creation, the Filial Church, after the Reception of the Rosary, is obliged to pay to the Mother Church de Fonte 20 shillings and 12 pence, and every year after, 3 Ounces.*

*Friery of Boghmoynen.*

Of the 3d Order of *S. Francis*.

*Friery of Borisfoole.*

A little Convent of *Predicants* founded by the Family of the *Butlers*.

*S. Marys Abby of Cong.*

An Abby of *Augustin* Canons, founded by *Donald* Son of *Æd.* or *Hugh*, Nephew of *Amirach*, King of *Ireland*, in the Year 624 near *lough Curb.* *S. Fechin* they say was sometime Abbot there.

*S. Marys Cell of Cross.*

Of this Cell, see what is aforesaid, of the Abby of *Ballintobber*.

*Friery of Moyen.*

Founded by *Nehemias O-Donachon* of the Order of *Minors* of the Observance, in the Year 1460; Of which Order he was afterwards Vicar Provincial in *Ireland*. It is situate by the River *Moy*, in *Adamnans*, called *Moda*, in *Giral. Cambrensis*, *Moadus*.

*Friery of Murisk.*

Of the Order of *Augustin* Hermits, founded at the foot of the Mountain commonly called *Cruach-Patric* (in *Jocelin Cruachan-aigle*) by the Family of the *O-Malys*. *Cruc* in *British* signifies a *Hill* or *Mountain*, and the same is denoted here by *Cruac*.

*Friery of Orlare.*

Founded, they say, by one of the Family of the *Nangles*. It was of the Order of *Predicants*.

*Friery of Rathbran near the Sea.*

The Friers Preachers first seated themselves here, in the Year 1274. as appears by the Chronicle of that Order. Some say it was founded by the Family of the *Exons*.

*Friery of Rosserick.*

Of the 3d Order of *S. Francis*.

*Friery*

*Friery of Strade near Athlethan.*

*Jordan* of *Exon* Lord of *Athlethan*, or (as some say) Son of *Jord.m*, at the request of *Basilia* his Wife Daughter of *Miler de Bermingham*, gave this place to the Friers Preachers, where before inhabited the Friers *Minors*, as we find in the Register of the Convent of Predicants of *Athenry*. The *Dominicans* first seated themselves here in the Year 1252, says the Chronicle of that Order. From this English Family of the *Jord.m's Exonia*, which was heretofore of great esteem in those parts, many are at this day, after the *high* way, called *Mac-Jordan*.

## County of Roscoman.

*Abby of S. Coman in Roscomman.*

**A**S this Abby of Regular Canons, so also the Town it self derives its Name and Original from *S. Coman*, who flourish'd in the Year 550. *Edward I.* King of *England*, exchange'd with the Prior and Convent of *S. Coman* the Land of *Rathbrenin* for *Lisnenerny*, &c. in the Year 1282.

*Friery of Roscoman.*

*Felim* or *Fedlimid O-Conner* founded a Convent of Predicants there, in the Year 1253. and was buried in the Church of the same Convent in 1265. To this Convent certain Cells of the same Order were Annexed. Some say also that the *Minorits* seated themselves at *Roscoman* in 1269. This Town was Fortified with a Castle by *Robert de Ufford* Lord Justice of *Ireland*, at the charge of *Hen. VII.* King of *England*.

*S. Peters of Athlone.*

In that part of *Athlone* which is thought to belong to the County of *Roscoman*, stands an Abby Dedicated to *S. Peter*, or as some say, to *S. Peter* and *S. Benedict*, which in the *Table of Procurations* of the Church of *Elphin*, is called the Monastery *de Innocentia*, it was either of the Order of *Benedictins* or *Cistercians*, but I think of the latter. The Castle of *Athlone* was built upon the Monks Land, under King *John*, therefore the King granted them the Tythes of the Charges of the Castle, in the Year 1214. as we find in the Records of the Tower of *London*.

*Friery of Bealaneny.*

Of the Order of *Minorits*.

*S Mary Abby of Boyl.*

Of the Order of *Cistercians*. The first Habitation assign'd to the Monks of *Boyl*, was at *Grellechdin* in the Year 1148, where their first Abbot was *Peter O-Morda*, who was soon after Bishop of *Clowfert*, and was at last drown'd in the River *Shenan* in 1171. *Edm O-Maccain* the second Abbot Translated the Convent to *Dromconaid*, and his Succellor *Maurice O-Dubhai* after two years continuance at *Dromconaid*, removed the Monks first to *Buinsuy*, and two years and six Months after to *Boyl*, according to the *Annals of Conaught*, in



1161, according to others in 1151. and there died in 1174. Many of his Successors were made Bishops, but that is beside my purpose.

*Friery of Clonrahan.*

They say it was founded for Friers of the 3d Order of S. Francis, by O-Conner Roe, about the time of Hen. VII.

*Friery of Clonshanvil.*

Founded for *Dominicans* by Mac-Dermot Roe.

*Abby of Clontuoskirt, or Clontuaskirt-natin.*

This Abby of *Augustin* Canons was founded by S. Faithlec. It is situate not far from the River Shenon, in the Barony of Ballintobber.

*Priory of Dorhan.*

The *Augustin* Canons first seated there, were brought from the Abby of Roscoman. The place was granted them by the O-Conners.

*Friery of S. Patrick of Elphin.*

Cornelius, Bp. of Elphin, granted the Parish Church of St. Patrick there to the Friers *Minors*, before the Year of our Lord 1450.

*Friery of Inchemacnerin.*

This Island is situate in a Lough called *Loughke*, which receives the River *Buelly*. There was heretofore founded a Monastery of *Regular Canons*, perhaps the same with that which the Writer of the life of S. Colum' calls *Eas-mac-neirc*, at the mouth of the River *Buelly*, where the said *Columb* built a Monastery, and made *Dochonn*, or *Mochonn*, Abbot thereof. But of this let others enquire. This Abby is a Mile distant from the Abby of *Buelly*.

*Inchmore in Lough-Rie.*

Of the Order of *Augustin* Canons, founded perhaps by S. *Liberius* Son of *Loffenus*, whose Memory is there Celebrated.

*Priory of S. Mary of Kilmore.*

Con O-Flanagan was the first Founder and Prior thereof, in the Year 1232. He govern'd it till 1249, when he dyed. It was a *Priory* of *Augustin* Canons, situate by the River *Shenon*.

*Nunery of Kilaragh.*

This Nunery is the same (if I mistake not) with that which S. Patrick is said to have founded and given to the Virgin S. *Athraet*.

*Friery of Knocvicar.*

Randon, or Teacon, commonly called S. Johns.

It belonged to the *Knights* of the *Hospital*, or as some say, to the *Cross-bearers*, and it was founded in the Reign of King John, and as some say by his Command. Philip Nangle was a great Benefactor to it, under Hen. III. It is situate by the River *Shenon* in the Barony of *Athlone*. Heretofore a Town and a strong Castle was built there, whereof the Carcass is now only remaining. So true is that of *Rutilius*.

*Non indignemur mortalia corpora solvi,  
Cernimus exemplis Oppida posse mori.*

*Trinity Abby in the Island of Loughke.*

An Abby was there built for Canons of the Order of the *Premonstratenses* (commonly called the white Canons) by *Clare Mac-Mailin* Arch-Deacon of *Elphin*, about the year 1215. He dyed the day before *Whitsunday* in 1251, and was buried in the Church of the same Abby, as we find in the *Annals of Conaght*.

*Friery of Tuilsk.*

This Convent, they say, was founded by the Family of the *O'Dowells*, some say by the *O'Connors*.

## County of Sligo.

*Friery of Sligo.*

**M**aurice Fitz-Girald built a Convent of Friers Preachers there, in the Year 1252, and fortifi'd the Town with a Castle.

*Acheras, or Kilmaltin.*

Of the Order of the *Augustin* Canons, I know not whether the same with the Abby of *Echrois*, whose Abbot and Founder was *S. Molaisse*.

*Friery of Ardnary.*

This Convent of *Augustin* Hermits is situate in the Borders of this and the County of *Mayo*. *Nicholas Crusenius* in his *Monasticum Augustinianum* miserably confounds the names of the Abbys of this Order in the Province of *Conaght*, for he calls this place the Convent of *Arnac*, and that of *Bealahaunes* he calls *Belufame*, that of *Ballinrobe*, *Valla-auron*; that of *Benade*, *Benefade*; that of *Borriscarren*, *Bargesqueren*; that of *Donmore*, *Domine*; that of *Galway*, *Galvy*; and that of *Murisk*, *Morasqueren*.

*Balli-Affadara.*

Founded for *Augustin* Canons by *S. Fechin*, in the 7th Century, he was sometime Abbot there, but most commonly at *Four*, where he died 20 Jan. 665.

*Friery near Ballimot.*

There, and at *Court*, were built certain little Convents of Friers of the 3d Order of *S. Francis*, the former by the Family of the *Mac-Donoghs*, the other by that of the *O-Haras*.

*Friery of Ballindown.*

Of the Order of *Predicants* founded by the family of the *Mac-Donogh*.

*Friery of Benad.*

Of the Order of *Augustin* Hermits.

*Kilamoy, or Athmoy, and Kilras*

These Cells of Trinity Abby of *Loukee* were built for Canons of the Order of the *Premonstratenses*, by *Clare Mac-Mailin* Arch-Deacon of *Elphin* about the year 1233.

*Friery of Knockmore.*



Teach-Temple.

The *Knights Templars* seated themselves here, in the reign of *Hen. III.* but their Order being suppressed, under *Edm. II.* It was made a Preceptory of the *Knights of Jerusalem.*

## County of Letrim.

*Friey of Cruleagh, or Balli-ruark.*

OF the Order of *Minorits* of the Observance, founded by *Margaret* Wife of *Eugenius Ruark*, in the year 1509.

*Moyhil, or Moethel.*

Founded by the Abbot *S. Maſten* in the 7th Century. He was the same, I believe, with *Maſtin* Abbot of *Menedrocaid*, whose death is referr'd by the *Irish* Historians to the year 651. or 652. The Cations of this Abby were of the Order of *Auguſtin.*

For a Corollary, we add here a Catalogue of those Abbots & Priors, who before the suppression, upon summons, had Place and Voice among the Lords in Parliament. But as to their certain Number, it is far short of what appears in the Records.

Abbots of	Priors of
Mellifont.	S. John of Jerusalem.
S. Thomas in Dublin.	H. Trinity of Dublin.
S. Marys in Dublin.	S. Peters, New-Town near Trim.
Baltinglaſs.	Conal.
Jeripont.	Kenlife in Offory.
Tintern.	S. Patricks in Down.
Douſk.	All Saints in Dublin.
Tracton.	S. Edmond of Athaſſel.
Dunbrody.	Killagh.
Mayo or Nenai.	S. Marys in Louth.
Wethen.	
Rofglaſs.	
Briſtiff.	
Rathro.	

### C H A P. XXVII,

*Of the Colonies ſent out of England and Wales into Ireland, in the time of Henry II. and of the Lands granted to them.*

IRELAND being now united unto England, King Henry II distributed Provinces and large Territories there, among those who had been Active in the work. The first was *Richard* Sirnamed *Strongbow*, *Girald. Cambrenſis* calls him Earl of *Strigul*, others of *Pembroke*, but in the Charter whereby he grants to *Vivianus de Curſun* and

and his Heirs, the *Land of Ratheny* (near *Dublin*) so as *Gilcolin* held it before, he is called only *Earl Richard, Son of Earl Gislebert*, without any Addition. He, upon agreement with *Dermot King of Leinster*, for whose Assistance he brought Forces into *Ireland*, in the Year 1170, married her his Daughter and Heir. After the Celebration of the Nuptials, the Earl and his Wife were publicly at *Waterford*, declared Heirs to *Dermot*. Soon after the King having Notice of the Earls success, not knowing what might be the issue, commanded all his Subjects to return by a certain day out of *Ireland*, and prohibited all the rest to carry any more Men or Provision thither. The Earl hearing of the Proclamation, consulted with his People and by their Advice sent *Reymond* with Letters full of Expressions of his Duty to the King, then in *Aquitain*, and obsequiously offer'd to resign to him whatever he was Master of in *Ireland*. The next Year while he was hot in prosecution of his Conquests, he met at *Wexford* with *Harvey de Monte-Marisco*, who was sent to him by King *Henry* with his Command, that without delay he should hasten over into *England*. The Earl upon these Orders, with what speed he could, took Shipping, and went to the King, who was then at *Norham* in *Glocestershire*, with an Army which he had rais'd for an Expedition into *Ireland*. There, after he had with all submission made over to the King in Writing, what ever he had acquired either by the Sword or in right of his Wife, he was received into favour, and had all *Leinster* granted to him to hold *jure beneficiario*, except the City of *Dublin* and the *Cantreds* adjacent, with some maritime Towns and Castles, there is not (that I know) any Copy of the Charter granted to him by *Hen. II.* now extant, but a Copy of the Confirmation of the Charter granted by King *John* to *William Marechal* Earl of *Pembroke*, who married *Isabel* Daughter and Heir of Earl *Richard*, is in the Roll of Charters in the ninth year of King *John*, among the Records of the Tower of *London*.

Let us now see the Distribution made by Earl *Richard*, beside the large Possessions he reserv'd to himself and his Heirs. We have it from *Maurice Regan*, who then liv'd and writ the History of his time, together with some Additional Collections out of Records and Authentick Authors. The Earl gave (*says Regan*) to *Reymond le Gros* (who married *Basile* the Earls Daughter) *Fothert, Odrone and Glas-carig*, to *Hervey de Monte Maurico*, *Obarthy*, to *Manrice de Prendergast*, *Firnegenelm*, which was afterward granted to *Maurice* Son of *Godebert*, but how he obtain'd it (*says Regan*) I know not. To *Miler fitz Henry* he gave *Carbry*, (namely that Barony which is now part of the County of *Kildare*) to *Maurice fitz Giralde*, *Naase O-Felim*, heretofore in Possession of *Mackelan*, and *Wicklow*, this *Maurice* dying not long after at *Wexford*, *John* then Lord of *Ireland*, and Earl of *Moreton* Confirm'd to *William* Son of the said *Maurice*, the Cantred of Land which *Mackelan* held, namely, that wherein the Town of the *Naase* is situate, which Earl *Richard* gave to *Maurice* Father of the said *William*. So the Charter. It is in a Roll of the Common Pleas in *Berninghams* Tower in *Dublin*. *Regan* goes on thus, to *Walter de Riddlesford* he gave the Lands of *Omorthy* to *John*

Lands granted by *Strongbow*, Earl of *Strigule*.

Anno 10 Hen. 6.



ae Clabul, the Marhalley of *Leinster*, and the Lands between *Aghavo* and *Legh'in*. To *Robert de Bermingham*, *Ofaly*, and to *Adam de Hereford* large Possessions. What those Possessions were, we find in an Antient Register of the Abby of *S. Thomas* in *Dublin*, afterward (says the Register) *Leinster* being acquired, there was a certain young Man with him (with the Earl) whom he much affected, to whom he gave for his Service the Lands and Tenements underwritten, viz. The Tenement of the Salmon leap, (from whence the Barony of *Salt* in the County of *Kidare* has its name) *Cloncoury*, *Kille*, *Houterard*, and the Tenement of *Donning*, with all the Appurtenances. But the said *Adam* considering that he could not well hold and defend the said Tenements alone, sent into *England* for two of his Elder Brothers, viz. *John* and *Richard de Hereford*, who coming to him, he gave to *John* the Tenement of *Kille*, *Kildroth*, *Clonsbanbow* and *Mainay*, with all the Appurtenances, viz. *Okey*. Likewise he gave to his other Brother *Richard*, *Donning* in *Otyny*, with all the Appurtenances. And he reserv'd to himself the Salmon leap, with all the Appurtenances. viz. *Cloncoury*, *Oweterard*, a strong Castle, and the rest. So the Register. I have seen likewise a Charter of the said Earl whereby he granted to this *Adam*, half the Town of *Achebo*, and the whole Cantred of Land wherein the Town is situate, &c. To *Milo fitz-David* (so *Regan* again) one of his special Friends, he gave *Overk* in *Ossory*. To *Thomas le Fleming*, *Arde*. To *Gilbert de Borard*, *Oselmith*. To a certain Knight called *Reinard*, he gave 15 Knights Fees near the Sea, and to one *Robert* (*fitz Richard*) who was afterward killed in *Conaght*, he gave *Norragh*. Thus far of *Leinster* in the time of *Hen. II.*

*Meath, Hen. II.*  
granted to  
*Hugh Lacy.*

We come now to *Meath*, which the said *Henry* granted in these words to *Hugh de Lacy*. *Henry by the Grace of God, King of England, Duke of Normandy and Aquitain, and Earl of Anjou.* To the Arch-Bishops, Bishops, Abbots, Earls, Barons, Justices, and all his Officers and faithfull Servants French, English and Irish, Greeting, Know that I have given and granted, and by this my Charter confirm'd to *Hugh de Lacy* for his service the Land of *Meath*, with all its appurtenances, by the service of 50 men, to him and his Heirs, to have and to hold of me and my Heirs, as *Murchard Hu-Melachlin* held it, or any other before or after him. And moreover, I give him all the Fees about *Dublin* while he is my Bailiff to do my Service in my City of *Dublin*. Wherefore I will and firmly Command, that the said *Hugh* and his Heirs after him, have and hold the foresaid Land, and all the Libertys and free Customs, which I there have or can have, by the foresaid Service, from me and my Heirs, well and in Peace, freely and quietly and honourably in Wood and plain, in Meadow and Pasture, in Waters and Mills, in Parks and Ponds, and Fishing and Hunting, in Ways and Paths and Sea Ports, and in all other places and things thereunto belonging, with all other Liberties which I have or can give him, or Confirm to him by this my Charter. Witness Earl *Richard*, Son of *Gilbert*, *William de Braosa*, &c. at *Weisford*. This Donation King *John* Confirm'd to *Walter de Lacy*, Son of *Hugh*, in the 9th Year of his Reign, by the Service abovesaid, and moreover his Fees in *Fingal*, in the Pale of *Dublin*, by the Service of seven Men, to him and his Heirs for ever. As we find in the Roll of Charters of the same Year, among the Records of the Tower of London. Now

Now follows the Distribution made by *Hugh Lacy*, I do not say the entire, for of that let others make enquiry, but such as I find it deliver'd by the said *Regan*, with some Additions from the Charters of *Hugh*, and approved Authors. He gave (says *Regan*) to *Hugh Tirrel* his intimate friend, *Castleknock*, and to *William Petit* *Castlebreck*. I have seen an Antient Charter wherein *Lacy* grants to this *William Petit*, among other things, *Matherithirnan*, with all its Appurtenances, except the *Logh* and *Town* called *Differt*, &c. To the valiant Man *Meiler fitz Henry* (so again *Regan*) he gave *Magheraneran*, the *Lands* of *Rathkenin* and *Cantred* of *Athinorker*. To *Gilbert Nangle*, all *Magherigallen*. To *Jocelin*, Son of *Gilbert Nangle*, *Navan* and the *Lands* of *Ardbraccan*. To *Richard de Tuit*, large Possessions. To *Robert de Lacy*, *Ratliwer*. To *Richard de la Chappel* many *Lands*. To *Geofry de Constantin*, *Kilbisky* and *Rathmarthy*. But in the Charter of *Walter Lacy*, Son of *Hugh*, more fully. The Fees of five Knights in *Theof de Kilbixi*, with a *Castle*, and the Fees of Fifteen Knights in the Land of *Conemake* (or *Conmacne*) next to the said *Castle* beyond the *Water* of *Ethni*, by the Service of Four Knights. *Regan* again. To *Adam de Feipo*, *Gilbert de Nugent*, *William de Misset*, and *Hugh de Hofs* he gave large Possessions. Particularly he gave to the said *Adam Skrine*, and the Fees of one Knight about *Duvelin*, viz. *Clontorht* and *Santreff*, as we find in a Copy of his Charter, in the Register of *S. Mary Abby* in *Dublin*. Likewise he gave to *Gilbert de Nugent*, *Delvin*, which the *O-Finnellans* held in the time of the *Irish*, with all the Appurtenances and Towns belonging to the said *Delvin*, except a Town called *Torrechelash* belonging to the *Abbot* of *Four*; for the Service of 5 Knights. So are the words of *Lacy's* Charter, which I have seen entire, with the Impression of a Horseman Armed, affix'd to the Seal. To *Misset* he also gave the Land of *Luin*, and to *Hofs* or *Hussy* all the Land del Dies, which *Schaclin* held. *Regan* goes on. To *Adam Dullard* he gave the *Lands* of *Dullenvarthy*. To one *Thomas* he gave *Cramly*, *Timlath-began* on the North East of *Kenliffe*, *Lathrakalim* and *Sendevonath*. And to *Richard Fleming* he gave *Crandon* for 20 Knights Fees. In this Distribution of Meath and part of *Fingall*, there is no mention of the *Lands* which *Lacy* reserv'd to himself and his Heirs, which were very large.

Lands granted by *H. Lacy*

We now come to *Munster*, and here the first thing that offers is the Charter of *Hen. II.* by which he granted to *Robert Fitz-Stephens* and *Milo de Cogan* the Kingdom of *Cork* (which heretofore comprehended *Desmond*) except the City *Cork*, and the cantred of the *Easterlings*. The words of the Charter are these,

*Munster.*

" Henry by the Grace of God King of England, Duke of Normandy and Aquitain, and Earl of Anjou. To all Arch-Bishops, Bishops, Abbots, Earls, Barons, Justices, and all his faithful Subjects and Servants French, English and Irish, Greeting. Know, that I have Granted, and by this my Charter confirmed to *Robert Fitz-Stephen* and *Milo de Cogan* the Custody of my City of *Cork*, with the Cantred that belonged to the *Easterlings* of the same City, which I retain in my own hands. To have and to hold the same so long

Charter of *Hen. II.* to *Robert Fitz-Stephens*.

" a-



“ as I shall please, and they shall serve me well. Moreover I give  
 “ and grant to them, and by this present Charter confirm the  
 “ whole Kingdom of *Cork*, except this said City and the foresaid  
 “ Cantred, which I retain in my own hands, to them and their  
 “ Heirs, to hold of me and my Son *John* and our Heirs rightly set  
 “ out towards the Chapel of *S. Brendan* upon the Sea Coast, and  
 “ towards *Limerick* and other parts, and as far as the Water near  
 “ *Lisimore*, which runs between *Lisimore* and *Cork* and falls into the  
 “ Sea, by the Service of 60 Knights, to be performed to me and my  
 “ Son *John* and our Heirs, the Service of 30 Knights to be done  
 “ by the foresaid *Robert* and his Heirs, and 30 by the foresaid *Milo*  
 “ and his Heirs. Wherefore I will and firmly command that the  
 “ said *Robert* and *Milo* have and hold the Custody of the foresaid  
 “ City and Cantred, as is abovesaid, and that they and their Heirs  
 “ after them, have and hold the whole foresaid Kingdom, except  
 “ the City and Cantred which I retain in my own Hands, of me  
 “ and my Son *John* and our Heirs, rightly set out, as is abovesaid,  
 “ well and in peace freely and quietly, entirely, fully and honou-  
 “ rably, in Wood and in Plain, in Meadows and Pastures, in Wa-  
 “ ters and Mills, in Ponds and Parks, in Ways and Paths, and in  
 “ all other places and things thereunto belonging, with all Liber-  
 “ ties and free Customs; So that from the foresaid River that  
 “ runs between *Lisimore* and *Cork*, the whole Land as far as *Wa-*  
 “ *terford*, with the City of *Lisimore*, may remain in my own hands.  
 “ Witness *John* Bishop of *Normich*, *Adam* Bp. of *S. Asaph*, and *Augu-*  
 “ *stin* Bp. of *Waterford*, *Richard de Lacy*, *William fitz Adelm*, *Hugh de*  
 “ *Lacy*, *Hugh de Burid*, *Roger fitz Ramsfey*, *Maurice de Prendergast*,  
 “ *Robert Dene*, *Robert Fitz Eliodore*, *Geofry Poer*, *Harvy de Monte-Ma-*  
 “ *risco*, at *Oxford*.

This Charter seems to have been granted in the Year 1177, for then (according to *Hoveden*, in *Hen. I.*) *The King came to Oxenford, and in a general Council there held, Constituted his Son John King in Ireland, by Grant and Confirmation of Pope Alexander.* Notwithstanding, King *John* in all his Charters made both in his own and the Reign of his Brother *Richard I.* was stiled only *Lord*, and not *King of Ireland*, and Earl of *Moreton*. Two Years after, a Division was made of 7 Cantreds, between *Fitz Stephen* and *Cogan*, which (a) *Girald. Cambrensis* delivers thus. *Therefore Dermot of Desmond and other great Men of those parts being quieted, Fitz Stephens and Milo, divided among themselves 7 Cantreds near the City, which they then held in peaceable Possession, 3 of which Eastward fell to Fitz Stephens Lot, and 4 Westward to Milo, the fewer to one, because they were the better, and the more to the other because they were the worse, the Custody of the City being common to both, and the tribute of the other 24 Cantreds that remain'd when they should fall, to be equally divided between them.* Of the Lands which *Fitz Stephen* and *Cogan* granted to others, little is deliver'd by *Cambrensis* the Writer of that Age; the Death of *Cogan* which happen'd in 1184. (not 1189. as some will have it) hindring the work. But the Charters of Confirmation of King *John* granted in the 9th Year of his Reign, afford us some light in the matter,

(a) Expugnat.  
*Hib. lib. 2.*  
 cap. 18.

matter, for he then Confirm'd to "*William Barry* the Donation which *Robert Fitz-Stephen* made to *Philip de Barry* (his Nephew by his Sister) Father of the said *William*, whose heir he was, of 3 Cantreds in his land of *Cork*, viz. *Oleshan*, with all its appurtenances, and other two, namely, *Muscrie-Dunogan* and *Killede*, by the service of 10 Knights, as the Charter of the said *Robert*, which he had from thence, testified. So the Charter of Confirmation. Likewise he granted to *Adam de Rupe* the Cantred of *Rosselibir*, with all its appurtenances, saving the Demeans of the Bp. of the place; by the service of five Knights. Likewise, to *Richard de Cogan* the Cantred called *Muscrie-O-Millme*, with its appurtenances, by the service of five Knights, with the appurtenances between the Port of *Cork*, and the Port of *Insovenach*, and 25 Knights Fees which he ordered to be elsewhere set out to him, by advice of *Meiler Fitz-Henry* Justice of Ireland, and *John Marescall*, by the service of 4 Knights, saving to the King and his Heirs the foresaid Ports and Demeans. Likewise, to *Robert Fitz-Martin* in the Cantred of *Insovenach*, 20 Knights Fees, and elsewhere 20 Knights Fees, which he order'd to be set out to him, by advice of *Meiler Fitz-Henry* Justice of Ireland, and *John Marescall*, and *Philip de Prindergast*, by the service of 4 Knights Fees for all his service, likewise to *Henry* and *Maurice*, Sons of *Philip*, one Cantred of land, wherein *Dunalaboth* is situate, by the service of five Knights.

" Thus far of the Kingdom of *Cork*.

Now follows the Kingdom of *Limerick*, or North *Munster*, which *Hen. II.* granted to *Philip de Breusa* or *Braos*, except the Citys of *Limerick* and Cantred of the Easterlings. But in the Charter of Confirmation granted by King *John* to *William de Braos*, Nephew of *Philip*, the King gave him only the honour of *Limerick*, retaining in our Demeans (are the words of the Charter) the City of *Limerick* and the Donations of the Bishopricks and Abbys, and detaining in our hands the Cantred of the Easterlings, and the holy Island. Among other principal men there seated, are reckon'd *Hamo de Valois*, *Philip* of *Worcester*, *Theobald Walter*, *William Fitz-Aldelm*, and *Thomas Maurice*.

As for *Waterford*, which is part of *Munster*, *Benedict Abbot*, who then lived and wrote the history of *Hen. II.* says, that The King granted to *Robert Puber* or *Poer* the City of *Waterford* in Custodiam, with the whole Province thereabouts. To these I thought fit to add from the same *Benedict*, the services assign'd by the King for *Wexford*, *Waterford* and *Dublin*.

" And the King (says he) deliver'd to *William Fitz-Aldelm* the City of *Wexford* in Custodiam, with all its appurtenances, and ordain'd that the under written should for the future belong to *Wexford*, *Arkelow* and *Glas carrig*, the land of *Bisrobard*, *Fernregwinal*, and *Fernes*, all the land of *Hervey* between *Wexford* and the River of *Waterford*, with their Appurtenances, for the Service of *Wexford*, the service of *Reymond de Druna*, *Ferdonelon*, *Uthmorth* and *Leghlin* for the service of the same, the Tenement of *Machtalo*. *Leis*, the land of *Geofry de Costentin*, with their appurtenances for the service of the same.



“ And the King likewise deliver'd to *Robert de Poer* the City of  
 “ *Waterford* in Custody with all its appurtenances, and ordain'd that  
 “ the under-written should for the future belong to the service  
 “ of *Waterford*, the whole land between *Waterford* and the Water  
 “ beyond *Lisimore*, all the land of *Ossory* with its appurtenances for  
 “ the service of the same. The King likewise deliver'd to *Hugh*  
 “ *de Lasey* the City *Duvelin* in Custody with all its Appurtenances,  
 “ and ordain'd that these under-written should belong to the ser-  
 “ vice of *Duvelin*. All the land of *O-Felan*, all the land of *Offaly*,  
 “ *Kildare*, *Wickelou*, with their appurtenances, for the service of the  
 “ same, the service of 4 Knights which *Robert Poer* owes for his Castle  
 “ of *Dunavet* for the service of the same. And after that the King  
 “ at *Oxford* had in the foresaid manner divided the lands of *Ire-*  
 “ *land*, and their services, he caused all to whom he had commit-  
 “ ted such Custodiams to become his men to himself and his  
 “ Son *John*, and to swear Fealty and Allegiance for the lands of  
 “ *Ireland*. Thus far *Benedict Abbot*, who furthermore (not to con-  
 ceal any thing from the Reader) affirms that *Hen. II.* at the same  
 time gave to *Hebert* (perhaps *Hubert*) Son of *Hebert*, and *William*  
 Brother of *Earl Reginald*, and to *Joelan de Pumai* their Nephew the  
 Kingdom of *Limerick*, for the service of 60 Knights to hold of him  
 and his Son *John*, except the City of *Limerick* with one Cantred, which  
 the King retained in his own hand, for his occasion and his Sons.

However it doth not appear that they went into *Ireland* to sub-  
 due that Kingdom of *Limerick*. But of the Donation made to *Phi-*  
*lip de Bruesa* of which mention is made above. See *Roger Hoveden* in  
*Hen. II.* And of the confirmation of King *John* granted to *William*  
*de Bros* Nephew to *Philip*, See *Rot. Chart. an. 2. Johan.* in the  
*Tower of London.*

*Conaght.*

As to *Conaght*, in the *Annals of Ireland*, we find mention of an  
 Incurſion there made by *Milo Cogan* in the year 1178, and of ano-  
 ther ten years after by *John de Courcy*. But of any *English Colony*  
 there ſeated in the time of *Hen. II.* I find nothing deliver'd.

*Ulſter.*

We come now to *Ulſter*, which was firſt attempted by *John de*  
*Courcy* in the year 1177; ſoon after, with the aid of *Roger Poer*, *Almarick*  
*de S. Laurence*, *Adam Camerarius*, and others, he conquered *Ulidia*, in *Irish*  
 called *Ullagh*, now part of the County of *Down*, afterward in the year  
 1182 he ſubdued *Dalriata*, whereof *Route*, a Territory now in the  
 County of *Antrim*, is part; from whence, if I miſtake not, came  
 thoſe *Dalreudins* mentioned in *Bede*, who under the Conduſt of *Reuda*  
 went out of *Ireland*, and either by force or freindſhip, gain'd thoſe habita-  
 tions among the *Picts*, which they yet retain. *Courcys* firſt habitation was  
 at *Down* in *Lecalia*, where in the year 1183 he expell'd the *Secular*  
*Canons* out of the Cathedral, and in their ſtead introduced *Bene-*  
*dictin Monks* from the Abby of *S. Werburg* in *Cheſter*. His Life  
 tranſlated out of *Latin* into *English* by *George Dowdall* Arch-Biſhop  
 of *Armagh*, under *Hen. VIII.* is extant in Manuscript. In the time of  
*Courcy* many *English* planted in *Ulſter*, among whom were the *Sa-*  
*vages*, *Whites*, *Ridells*, *Mandivills*, *Jordans*, *Stantons*, *Logans*, *Sandalls*,  
*Poers*, *Chamberlains*, *Stokes*, *Passeleus*, *Ruffels*, *Audleys*, *Copland* and  
*Martels*,

*Murich.* Moreover *Eigall* or *Uriel*, which antiently comprehended all that Country, which was afterward divided into the Countys of *Louth*, *Meath*, and *Armagh*, was part of *Ulster*. About the end of *Hen. II.* his Son *John* then called Lord of Ireland and Earl of *Morven*, gave to *Bertram de Verdun* Sheriff of Ireland, (who dyed afterward in *Palestine* in the year 1192) 4 Cantreds of land in *Uriel*, and half a Cantred in *Lawn* (or *Louth*) viz. *that toward the Sea, for the Service of 20 Knights.* Of this kind many are to be found in the Records, which we leave to the inquiry of others. I omit the many Incursions made by *John Courcy* into other parts of *Ulster*, and the battles he had with the *Irish*, as not pertinent to this place. It may suffice here to shew that from his Conquest of *Ulidia*, and the Plantations there made by him and his followers, *Jocelin* the Monk of *Furness*, who then lived, in his Preface to the life of *S. Patrick*, calls him Prince of *Ulidia*.

CHAP. XXVIII.

*Of the lesser Islands dispersed in the Irish Seas.*

OF the *Irish Sea* we have before treated, *Chap. II.*, and *XXIII.* and of the Commodities of it in *Chap. VII.* It now seems convenient in this place, to add somewhat of the Islands of that Sea, which I shall do, first in general out of antient Authors. (a) *Marcianus Heracleota* says, that *Ireland* has 6 famous Islands, but he gives them no names. Take likewise the fabulous Relation of (b) *Demetrius Grammaticus*, concerning the Islands adjacent to *Britain*. “*Demetrius relates that the Islands about Britain are many dispers’d up and down (such as from thence the Grecians call Sporades) and those desert, whereof some are called Islands of the Genii and Heroes, and moreover that he was sent by the Emperor to view them, and came into one of them, next to those that are desert, which had some few Inhabitants. But presently upon his Arrival, there arose a great Confusion in the Air, many Prodigy’s appear’d, the Winds broke out into Storms, and Fiery Meteors run about the Earth, at the end of all, some of the Islanders told him, that One who was of a nature above humane, then ceased to be. And he adds a little after, That there is a certain Island wherein Saturn is held Captive by Briareus in Chains of sleep (for such were the Chains invented for him) and that many Genii are there attending upon Saturn as his Companions and Servants. So Plutarch. Nor are there wanting some, who out of Orpheus collects that Jason, with his Argonauts, either landed in Ireland, or passed by the Coast. From whence Hadrianus Junius introduces him thus speaking to Ireland,*

(a) In Periplo.

(b) Plutarch. Lib. de Oraculor. Defectu.

*Illa Ego sum Graiis olim Glacialis Ierne  
Dieta, et Jasonia puppis bene cognita Nautis.*

Thus far in General. What *Pliny*, *Ptolomy*, and others have to this



this purpose both from the antient and middle Writers shall be shew'd in its place. But now to proceed with best order in our purpose, it will be convenient to set sail from the Bay of *Carigfergus*, and from thence coast along the shore, first Visit the *Eastern* Isles, then the *Southern*, next the *Western*, and lastly the *Northern*. In this voyage the first that offer themselves to our view, are the *Coplands*, two Islands so perhaps called from the Family of the *Coplands*, which heretofore flourished in the neighbouring *Ulidia*. Next the Island of *Berry*, from whence if we coast along towards the Shore of *Dublin* we shall meet no other worth Notice: for the Islands of *Logh-Cone*, and one or two small ones in the Haven of *Carlingford*, as likewise the Rocks here and there dispersed in the Sea, I purposely omit, as not pertinent to this purpose. On the Coast of *Dublin* is *Holm-Patrick* or the Island of *S. Patrick*, so called in memory of him who landed there in the year 432, and from thence passed over to the Continent to plant Christianity there. Next to this are the *Skerres*, rocky Islands: and on the same Coast is *Lambey*, which *Pliny* (if I mistake not,) calls *Linmus*, and *Ptolomy* *Linni*. Next to this is a small Island called *Ireland's Eye*, where (as *John Allen* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin* under *Hen. VIII.* observes in his black Register) *S. Nessan was frequent in Watching, Fasting and Prayer*. Three Miles from hence Southward is *Dalkey*, in some Maps called *S. Bennets Island*; from which, coasting along the shore, when we have passed those Sands called by Mariners, the *North, Middle, and South Grounds*, we come now to *Begeri*, which signifies *Little Ireland*, belonging to the County of *Wexford*, perhaps the same which *Pliny* calls *E-dros*, and *Ptolomy*, *Edri*, famous for the School of *St. Ibarus*, who there (as we read in his life) *built a famous Monastery, and taught the holy Scriptures, and other excellent Arts, to a multitude of Irish and others*. Next to this are the *Salter*, Islands which are thought to belong likewise to this County.

From hence to *Capel*, a small Island 3 or 4 miles distant from the Port of *Toughal*, we meet with no Island worth Notice. But after that we find *Cotton Island*, *Lesteren*, *Lacallan*, *Gray* and *Loughin*, with others of less Note. More to the West appears the Island called by Seamen, *Cape Clere*, the great Glory whereof was *S. Kjaran* the Elder Bishop of *Saiger*, who (as the writer of his life relates) was here born and brought up. More below in the Bay of *Baltimore* are many Islands, among which are *Inistirkan* or *Inishbirkan*, *Aughra* the long Island, the Island called *the Horse*, and lower in the Bay of *Bantry*, the Isle of *Whiddy*.

Further in the Main appear 3 Islands, the greatest whereof is called the *Com*, the second the *Ball*, and the third the *Calf*. Then in the mouth of the river *Kilmar*, or *Kilmare*, are some small Islands, but the Pearls are more memorable which are found in the Shells of this River and the neighbouring Coast. In the Main also appear the three *Scelegs*, rocky Islands, in one of which an Abby was heretofore dedicated to *S. Michael* the Archangel, which was afterward (as we have said in Chap. XXVI,) translated to the Continent. Next to these is the Island *Valentia* or *Daviry*, which for some miles

lies

lyes over against the shore of Kerry, and is divided from the Continent with a small Fret.

More to the North lye the *Blasker*, with the adjacent Rocks. Nor are we to forget *Inis-catte*, or *Inis-cath.uig*, (tho' Within the mouth of the River *Sbenon*) heretofore an Episcopal Sec, whereof *S. Senanus* was Bishop. The Scholiast of *Aeneas*, Son of *Oengobban* deduces the name of this Island from *Cath.uic*, a Beast which there and in the neighbouring Countrys destroyed many people. The next of Note are the three Isles of *Aran*, viz. *Inis-ier*, *Inis-mane* and *Aran-more*, which now belong to the County of *Galway*, but heretofore to *Munster*. The chief of these is *Aran-more*, that is *Great-Aran*, called likewise *Arn-nan-amb*, or *Aran of the Saints*, from the Sepulchers of the Saints buried there. Of this Island and *S. Enna* or *Endeus* the first Abbot there, the writer of the life of *S. Albeus*, says thus, *S. Albeus returning from Cassel, met the Abbot Enna, who said, return with me to the King, (Engus) and demand that Island, namely Arn, for me, that in the name of the Lord I may build a Monastery there. Then S. Albeus returning to the King saluted him, saying, Give us that Island situate in the Ocean, that we may build a Monastery there: The King answered, I have not seen, nor heard what, nor how big that Island is, and therefore will give it to none, till I know more of it. Then the divine power made the King see the whole Island at a great distance, and he knew what and how great it was, and gave the Island Arn to the Saints, and S. Enna under S. Albeus built a famous Monastery there, and by one Name the Island is called Arn. And that Island is great, and the Island of Saints, because none knows the number of Saints that are there buried, but God alone. Thus He: with whom agrees the writer of the life of S. Endeus, who likewise affirms that Dar.mia Sister of Endeus was Wife to King Engus. But hear likewise a fabulous account of that Island, out of (a) *Cambrensis*; There is a certain Island in the West of Conaght, called *Aran*, consecrated as they say by *S. Brendan*, in this Island the Bodys of Men are neither buried, nor do they putrify, but exposed to the open Air, remain uncorrupt, men here live to see their Grand-fathers, great Grand-fathers, and great great Grand-fathers, and a long Series of their Fore-fathers. And there is another thing remarkable, that tho' all Ireland abounds with Rats, yet in this Island are none, nor are any bred or will live in it when brought from other parts. I know not whether it may be worth while to mention, what some Inhabitants of that place, who would seem credible, affirm, that from these Islands in a clear air they have seen the enchanted Island called *O-Brasil*, in search whereof some have lately lost their labour, yet the situation of it is confidently describ'd in some Maps. Of this Island or the Island of *S. Brendan* see more in (b) *Ortelius*. I pass by here the Fable of a certain Island in the Irish Sea which heretofore floating and unstable, was settled and fix'd by fire. He that desires to know more of it, let him look into (c) *Cambrensis*. Between the Isles of *Aran* and the Continent, are many little Islands, but more to the North, among others of less note, are *Ardillan*, *Ilanemraber*, *Inissharke*, the Island of *Conys*, and *Inis-bo-find*, that is, the Island of the White Heifer, where great heaps of *Ambergreese* are sometimes found. Here *S. Colman*, Bishop of *Lindisfarn*, built a Monas-*

(a) Topogr.  
Hib. Dist. 2.  
cap. 7.

(b) In The-  
sauro Geogr.

(c) Topogr.  
Hib. Dist. 2.  
Cap. 12.



(a) Hist. Ecclesiast. lib. 4. cap. 4.

tery. For thus (a) Bede, *In the mean time Colman who was Bishop of Scotland, leaving Britain, took with him all the Scots which he had gathered together in the Island of Lindisfarn, and of the English about 30, who were both instructed in the Studys of a Monastick life, and leaving some Friers in his Church, he came first to the Island Hu, where he design'd to Preach the word of God to the English, afterward he betook himself to a little Island on the West Coast of Ireland, called in Scotch Inis-bo-find, the Island of the White Heifer; coming thither, he built a Monastery, and placed Monks there, whom he brought from both Nations, &c. The Voyage of Colman to the Island of the White Heifer in the Annals of Tigernac (who flourished in the XI Century) is refer'd to the year 676, and there Colman dyed 9 years after, on the 8 of Aug. On the same Coast appear Inisturk and Clerey, wherein heretofore stood a Cell of the Abby of Knockmoy, between these and the Continent are many little Islands in the Bay of Borisfol, and next the two Akils, the greater and less, and that Rock more to the Westward, so well known to Seamen, called the Black Rock, and then Iniskea, and Davilan.*

We are now to visit the Isles of *Ulster*, and first those that are reckon'd Parts of *Tirconal*, or, as we now speak, of the County of *Donegall*. And here, after some small Islands which lye before the mouth of the River *Ern*, and the Ports of *Donegall* and *Calebeg*, we meet with the Islands called the *North Arans*, to distinguish them from the *Arans* before mention'd, near which are the Rocks called by Seamen the *Staggs*, next *Gladagh* and more to the East, *Torre*, 8 Miles from the Continent, a land fertil enough. But *Inis-oen* (or the Island of *Eugenius*) tho' called an Island, is indeed a Peninsula, and joyned to the Continent by an Isthmus, the great Ornament of which is *London-derry*, antiently called *Derry* and *Dair-Galgaic*. The next are *Glassedy* and *Srahul* or *Inis-Strahul*, Rocky Islands frequented by the Porpoises, that betake themselves thither to sleep and breed. Then the *Skerres*, and next *Ragblin*, which is part of the County of *Antrim*, distant a league from the Continent, and is called by *Pliny*, *Ricnea*, by *Ptolomy*, *Ricina*, and by *Antoninus*, *Riduna*; but the *Irish* Historians call it *Recarn* and *Recrein*. *Tigernac* says, that in the year 634 or 635, *Segenius Abbot of Ja* founded the Church of *Recarn*. And in the *Annals of Ulster* at the year 794, mention is made of the burning and destruction of *Recrein* by the *Gentiles*. By whom, the *Danes* are to be understood, says *Caradoc Lhancarvanensis*, in his *Chronicle of Wales*, for the *Danes* (says he) about this time having ravag'd the greatest part of Ireland, wasted *Recrein* also. *John*, King of *England*, gave this Island (among other things) to *Alane de Galway*, as we find in the Records. Between that and the Continent lye some small Islands, and more Southward nine Rocky Islands, called *The nine Maids*, not far from the Peninsula of *Magie*. Next to these are the *Coplands*, from whence we set Sail, and where we now cast Anchor, and conclude the Chapter.

## CHAP. XXIX.

*Of the Cathedral Churches of Ireland, their Original and other Antiquitys.*

## S. Patricks in Armagh.

**S** Patrick the Apostle of the *Irish*, built a Church, and fixed his See there, in the year of our Lord 445, or according to the *Iulster Annals*, in 444, at which year in the same Annals we find this Note, *Armagh Founded. From the building of Rome to the founding this City, are 1194 years.* The place where it was built (near the River *Calin*) from the abundance of Willows that grew there, called *Druim-jailec*, was given by one *Dair*, a wealthy Man, and of great Name in his Country. But from the rising Situation of it, it was afterward called *Armagh*, or *Ardmagh*, that is, a *high Field*. Of S. Patrick's first Constituting his See there, *Jocelin* the Monk of *Furness*, in the Life of S. Patrick says thus, *He Constituted the Archiepiscopal See in that City, and ordain'd that it should be the Chief See, the Metropolis, and Mistress of all Ireland.* Of the Antient Dignity of this See, I have nothing to say, but that it had heretofore very large Priviledges, granted, in Confirmation of the Liberties of the Church. This Cathedral, as it was often ruin'd and destroy'd by Fire, so it was again and again rebuilt and amplify'd by the Archbishops of *Ardmagh*, but chiefly by *Patrick Scanlain*, about the year of our Lord 1262, then newly Translated from the See of *Rapho* to *Armagh*. His next Successor *Nicholas*, Son of *Molissa*, beside Books, rich Ecclesiastical Vestments, and other things which he gave to the Church of *Armagh*, bestowed likewise an Annual Pension of 20 Marks for the Fabrick of the same, to be pay'd out of his Manour of *Termon-feichm*. He also appropriated to his See the Manour of *Dromyskin*. He died on the 10th of May 1303. Famous for his Eloquence and Prudence, having govern'd the See of *Armagh* 31 years.

*The Church of S. Finian in Clonard.*

In *Meath* were heretofore many Episcopal Sees, as *Clonard*, *Damleag*, *Kenlis*, *Trim*, *Ardbraccan*, *Donaghlin* and *Slane*, with others of less note, all which, except that of *Damleag* and *Kenlis* were united, and their Common Seat was Constituted at *Clonard*, before the year 1152, when the Division of Bishopricks was made by *John Papyron*, Presbiter Cardinal, Intituled *S. Laurence in Damaso*, at that time Legate from Pope *Eugenius III.* to the *Irish*, in the Synod began the day before the Nones of *March*, either in the Abby of *Melifont*, or, as some think at *Kenliffe*. But those two (*viz.* *Damleag* and *Kenlis*) were afterward united, as others. Of these briefly in their Order, and first of *Clonard*.

S. *Finian* or *Finan*, a famous Philosopher and Divine, was the first Bp of *Clonard*. He was nobly descended, but was more enobled by his Piety, and Inhabited sometime with S. *David*, Bp. of *Mene* *viz.* in *Wales*, to whom for the Excellent Qualifications of his mind.

Clonard.

he



he was very dear. At his return to his Country he was made Bishop, and fix'd his Seat at *Clonard* in *Meath* near the *Boin*, where he Instituted a School, which by his care and industry produced many Eminent for their Piety and Learning: among whom were the two *Kiavans*, the two *Brendans*, the two *Columbs* (*viz.* *Columba-kille*, and *Columba* Son of *Crimthan*) *Lasserian*, Son of *Nathfrac*, *Caine*, *Movy* and *Ruadan*. And as the School of *S. Finian* was as it were a Sacred Repository of all Wisdom (as the Writer of his Life speaks) So *S. Finian* himself acquired the Sirname of *Sapiens*, or *Wise*. He died 12 Decemb. 552, and was buried in his Church. The last of the Bps. of this Diocesis that sat at *Clonard* was *Simon de Rochefort*, an English Man, who, like his Predecessor *Eugenius*, chang'd his stile, and was called Bp. of *Meath*, as all his Successors are to this day. Yet we are not to omit that *Idumanus*, one of the Predecessors of *Eugenius*, was long before him, called Bp. of *Meath*, and us'd that stile among the Witnesses to an Epistle of the People of *Waterford*, written to *Anselm*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, in favour of *Malchus*, Elect of *Waterford*, in the year 1096. But to return to *Simon*. He about the year of Christ 1206, leaving *Clonard*, transferr'd his Episcopal Seat to the Abby of *St. Peter and Paul* in *Newtown* near *Trim*, which he had then newly founded for *Augustin* Canons. It appears likewise that *Henr. VIII*, who routed the Monks in all places, converted the Church of *St. Mary* Abby of *Ballemore* near *Logh-seudy* in *West-Meath*, into the Cathedral of this Diocesis; but how long it so continued, I know not.

Duleek.

The Episcopal Seat was first Constituted at *Damleag*, or *Duleek*, as 'tis now called, by *St. Kenan*, or *Cianan*, who was himself Bishop of it in the first times of the *Irish* Church. His Office (a Copy whereof, transcribed from a Ms. of the publick Library of *Cambridge*, was communicated to me by my very good Friend *Mr. William More*) sets forth, *That St. Kenan built a Stone-Church there; and that from thence it had the name of Damleag.* For Churches in Ireland (says the same Office) were before built of *Wattles* and *Boards*. Nor indeed shall we easily find any Stone-Building of the *Irish*, before the time of *St. Malachius*, Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, the Cotemporary and dear Friend of *St. Bernard*, tho he died first. But of the Buildings of the ancient *Irish*, see what is above-said, Chap. 22. This *St. Kenan* was born in *Munster*, had his Education some time in *France*, under *St. Martin*, Bishop of *Tours*, and died 24 November 489, or 488.

Kenlis, or  
Kells

Next follows *Cenannus*, afterward *Kenlis*, and then (as at this day) *Kells*, antiently reckon'd one of the most famous Citys of *Ireland*: but in later times, when it declin'd to a small Town, it was called, from the situation and strength of it, *The Key of those Parts of Meath*. It is to be noted, that *St. Columb*, who was also call'd *Columb-Kille*, (a name (says *Bede*) compounded of *Columba* and *Cella*) built a famous Monastery there, about the year 550, the place being given by *Dermot Mac-Cervail* King of *Ireland*. It appears likewise that an Episcopal See was there afterward erected; but when first Constituted, is not certain. Yet thus much appears, that in the 13th Century it was united to the See of *Meath*. The great Ornament

of

of this *Aenus*, was *S. Cuthbert* Bp. of *Lindisfarn*, who was here born, as the writer of his *Life* tells us out of the *Irish Histories*. The Book is extant in *Cottons Library*, under the Effigies of *Vitel-lius*, D. XIV. 8. tho' some contend that he was born at a place call'd *Kilmacutrick*, 4 Miles from *Dublin*.

As for the rest, it may suffice to say only that the Churches of *Trim* and *Dunshaghtlin* were Erected by the Nephews of *S. Patrick*, this by *S. Secundin* or *Sechnal*, that by *S. Luman*. That of *Slane* was built by *S. Ere*, who died in 513, and *Ardbraccan* by *S. Ultan*, who died in 657. All these, as they were Founders, so they were the first Bishops of them. And thus much may suffice as to these Sees, which are now all United by the name of *Meath*.

*Trim* and  
*Dunshaghtlin*.

*Slane* and  
*Ardbraccan*.

#### *S. Patricks Church in Down.*

*S. Cailan*, Cotemporary *S. Macnisi*, Bp. of *Conor*, but a younger Bishop, was, of Abbot of *Nendrum*, made Bishop of *Down*, about the end of the fifth Century. This Church was rebuilt by *S. Malachias Morgair* Bp. first of *Conor*, afterward Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, and then, upon his Resignation of that See, Bp. of *Down* in 1137. About 40 years after, *Malachias* the third of that name Bp. of *Down*, assisted by *John Courcy*, called the Conqueror of *Ulster*, Beautify'd and Enlarg'd it. The same John likewise, displacing the Secular Canons, introduced *Benedictin* Monks in their room, out of the Abby of *S. Werburg* in *Chester*, in the year 1183, and at the same time, by persuation of the same *Courcy*, that Cathedral, before Consecrated to the B. Trinity, was dedicated to *S. Patrick*, from whence, many believed, *Courcy* drew upon himself those many misfortunes that afterward befel him. However the place was heretofore famous, for the Sepulchre of *S. Patrick*, to which likewise the Bodies of *S. Columb* and *S. Bridget* were afterward Translated. The last Bp. of this See, before the real Union of the Churches of *Down* and *Conor*, was *John Sely* a *Benedictin* Monk, but he being depriv'd in the year 1441, *John* Bishop of *Conor* obtain'd a Union of both Sees from Pope *Eugenius IV*, and now one and the same Bishop is called Bishop of *Down* and *Conor*. The place was heretofore called *Aras-Cealtair*, which name being Antiquated, it was called *Down*, as likewise the Country thereabout. *Dunum* among the Antient *Gauls*, *Britains* and *Saxons*, signified a Hill, or Elevated situation, and from hence we have *Lugdunum* and *Juliudunum* in *France*, *Dunehum*, *Camolodunum*, *Sorbiodunum*, and the like in *England*; Nor did it denote otherwise among the *Irish*. For this See in the Register of *Centius Camerarius* is called *Dun-da-leghlas*, which the *Irish* interpret a Hill of the two halves of a Chain, and *Jocelin* cap. 38. says that *Down* had its name from broken Chains. So from the height of the situation, these names are deriv'd *Dun-amaus*, *Dun-keran*, *Dun-gannon* and *Dun-garvum*, examples of the like are obvious, but in a matter so well known, these may suffice.



*The Church of S. Mac-nisius in Connor.*

*Engus Mac-nisius* was the first founder and Bp. of this Church. He took his name, after an unusual manner, from his Mother; and was commonly called *S. Mac-Nise*, without any other Addition. His Fathers name was *Fobrec*, as we find in the Annals of *Tigernac*, and in the Antient Scholiast of the *Martyrology* of *Engus*. He died a *Venerable Old Man* 3 Septemb. 507. *Isaac* of *New-Castle* upon *Tine* made Bishop of *Connor*, in 1245, was a Benefactor to this Church, where he sat 12 Years, but what he gave to it I do not find. This place was most famous for *S. Malachias*, who was sometime Bp. here, whose Life is written by *S. Bernard* Abbot of *Clarevaux*, from whence you may know more.

*The Church of S. Macartin in Clogher.*

This Church was Founded by *S. Patrick*, who gave it afterward to his Beloved Disciple and Indefatigable Assistant in Preaching the word of God, *S. Macartin*, in *Jocelin* call'd *Kerten*, descended of the Noble Family of the *Arads*. *S. Macartin* was Bishop there till the Year 506, when he dyed, and was Buried in the Cemetery of that Church. Some Ages after, namely in 1041, this Church was new built, and Dedicated to the Memory of *S. Macartin*, and about the Year 1295 it was repair'd by *Mathew Mac-Catafaid* Bp. of *Clogher*. He likewise built a Chapel over the Sepulcher of *S. Macartin*, and inclosed the Cemetery with a Wall. At last on the 28 of *April* 100 years after, while *Arthur Mac-Cameil*, Bp. of the place was new Building the Chapel of *S. Macartin*, the Cathedral, two Chappels, *S. Mary* Abby, and the Bishops Court, and Thirty two other Houses were consum'd by Fire. This *Arthur* apply'd himself afterward with great diligence to the repair of the Church and Court. He died a very Old Man on *S. Laurence's* day in 1432, having govern'd this See 42 Years, his Ordinances (which I note by the way) are extant, Publish'd in the Years 1395 and 1430. *Clogher* situate by the River *Laun*, has its name from a Golden Stone, by which in the times of Gentilism, the Devil gave Answers, as at the Oracle of *Delphos*. So we find in the Register of *Clogher*. Among the Bishops of this place next to *Macartinus*, *Christian O Morgair* is most Eminent, who was only Brother of *S. Malachias* of *Armagh*. *S. Bernard* in his Life calls him a good Man, full of Grace, second to his Brother in Opinion, but in Sanctity of Life, and love of righteousness, possibly not inferior. He died in the Year 1139, and was buried in the Abby of *S. Peter* and *S. Paul* at *Armagh*.

*The Church of S. Mel, in Ardagh.*

The Cathedral of *Ardagh* justly reckon'd among the most Antient of all *Ireland*, was Founded by *S. Mel*, first Bp. of the place. He was Nephew to *S. Patrick* by his Sister *Darerca*; and Consecrated Bp. by *S. Patrick* himself, whose Scholar he was. *Hegain'd his Living by the labour of his own Hands*, as *S. Paul* did, says *Jocelin* in the Life of *S. Patrick*. *S. Mel* died 6 Feb. 488, four years before

fore his Uncle, and was Buried in his Church of *Ardagh*. The Name of *Ardagh* is deriv'd from the Height of its Situation ; as the word *Ard* doth generally denote in *Irish*.

*The Church of S. Eunan, in Rapho.*

A Monastery was there Founded by S. *Columba-cille*, a Man born of noble Blood, to Learning and Vertue : he was before called *Crimtham*, and had the name of *Columba* given him (according to *Adamnanus* who writ his Life) for his *Innocence*, or (according to that Antient Scholiast of *Engus*, in the same sense) for his *Candid Simplicity*, with allusion possibly to that Precept of our Saviour, *be wise as Serpents and Innocent as Doves*. This Structure was afterward rebuilt by the aforesaid *Adamnanus*, that famous Abbot of *Hy*, mention'd with great honour by *Bede*. The Church of this Monastery was erected into a Cathedral by S. *Eunan*, who is thought to be the first Bishop of this place, but what time he lived I can by no search find out. His Bed was to be seen not long since at *Rapho* or, (as of old) *Rathboth*. There was likewise a Tower or *Pyramid* built upon a Hill, where the Bishops of *Rapho* had heretofore their Study. The famous *Patrick Magonail* Bp. of *Rapho* about the year 1360, was a Benefactor to this Church, who likewise built the Bishops Houses in 3 Mannors belonging to his See. The name of the place is partly from the *Irish* word *Rath*, which denotes a kind of Military Fortification, the rest let others inquire.

Eccl. Hist.  
lib. 5. cap. 16.

*The Church of S. Columba in Derry.*

Of the Monastery built by S. *Columba* at *Derry* in the year 545, we have before treated, but the Cathedral of that place is a work of much later time. For the Bishop of that Diocese had the See first constituted at *Ardfrath* by the River *Derg*, where S. *Eugenius* was the first Bishop, who some say was a Disciple of S. *Patrick* and Consecrated Bishop by him, but some make him cotemporary with S. *Kenny* and S. *Congall*. The times indeed do little agree, unless (among the long liv'd Men of that Age) we allow S. *Eugenius* that great Age. He was a great and Assiduous Preacher, and was born, they say, of the Royal Blood of *Leinster*, and died 23 of *August* 618, and was buried in the Cemetery of his Church, and over his Grave a Chapel was afterward built. From *Ardfrath* the Episcopal See was Translated to *Magher*, which was dedicated to S. *Luroch*, whose Festival is on the 17 of *Feb.* from whence I believe, the Bishops of that See are Stiled *Rathlurienses*. At length about the Year 1150, *Maurice* called by the *Irish*, *Mureach O Goffy* or *Cobthaig*, removed the See to *Derry*. He from an *Augustin* Canon was made Bishop, and called likewise Bishop of *Kenel-eogain* or *Tirone*; and in the Printed *Hoveden* corruptly *Gharenfis*. A Man for his Learning, Humility and Charity, much Celebrated in History. He lived till the year 1173 or 74, and then died on the 10 of *Feb.* and was buried in the Abby of S. *Columba* in *Derry*, which was heretofore called the *black Cell*. While he sat in the year 1164, the Cathedral Church (as I understand) or the Great Church

Ann. 1172.



*Church of Derry*, as in the *Ulster Annals* it is called, was built, *Maurice Mac-Lochlin* King of Ireland, and *Flan O-Brolchan* Abbot of *S. Columba's* in Derry, advancing the work. Yet it is not to be deny'd, that before *Maurice*, some Abbots of Derry were called likewise at the same time Bishops. To this Diocess, about the year 1266, *Germanus* or *Gelasius O-Cherballan* Bishop also of Derry (as I find in the Register of *Clogher*) by the power of his Nation of *Kenel-eogain* United the Church of *Ardfrath*, with several other Churches of *Opheacrach*. These he is said to have taken from the Church of *Clogher*, while *David O-Brogan* Bishop of *Clogher* lay Paralitick in the Abby of *Mellifont*, of which sometime he was a Monk, and where he was buried in the Year 1267. He is said likewise to have taken some part of the Diocess of *Rapho* from *Carbrac O-Scoba* of the Order of Predicants, and Bishop of *Rapho*, and United them to his See. The Bishop of this See in the Year 1420, was *William Quaplod* a Carmelite, the *Mecenas* of *Bertram Fitz-Allen* a Carmelite likewise and a Learned Man, as we find in *Leland* in his Book *de Scriptoribus Hib.* which I the rather note, to shew the Error of *Bale*, who makes him Bishop of *Kildare* and one of the Suffragans of the Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*. The City it self is called *London-Dery* from a Colony of *Londoners* planted there, but it was heretofore called *Daive-Calgac*, that is, the place of Oaks of *Calgac*, and sometime *Daive Columb-kill*, and in the Antient Roman Provincial, *Darrich*.

*The Church of S. Kiaran at Clone or Clonmacnoife.*

The Abby of *Clonmacnoife*, formerly called *Tipraic*, near the River *Shenon* in the heart of Ireland, was built by *S. Kiaran* the younger, of the Family of the *Arads*, but Son of *Boetius* or *Beonand* a Carpenter, from whence he is commonly called *Mac-iteir* or the Son of the Artificer, the place was granted by *Dermot Cervail* King of Ireland. *S. Kiaran*, as some say was Abbot here only one year, others think 7, and there he died 5 Id. Sept. 549, in the Flower of his Age, having lived only 33 years. *S. Coengen* or *Keivin* was at his Obsequies the third night following, and *S. Columba* his friend Compos'd a Hymn in his Praise. This Church was afterward converted into a Cathedral. Some expressly say that *S. Kiaran* was Bishop of *Clonmacnoife*. If this be true, we need no farther Inquiry of the beginning of the Cathedral. However it were, in latter times nine other Churches, in one and the same Cemetery of about two Irish Acres of Ground, were subjected to it. To the West of this place the Bishops built their Palace.

The Cathedral it self was heretofore indowed with many Possessions, and was famous for the Sepulchres of the Nobility and Bishops, and some Monuments and Inscriptions, part in *Irish*, and part in *Hebrew*. But by little and little it declin'd, and was at last reduced to great Poverty. In the Synod above-mention'd, held in 1152, *Cinani* is reckon'd among the Episcopal Sees of the Province of *Tuam*, which after long debate at *Rome*, between the Archbishops of *Armagh* and *Tuam*, was at last Adjudged to *Tuam*. This See, from the Affinity of the Name, I heretofore thought to be the same

same with *Cenannus* or *Kentish*, but one day teaches another; and I now believe that *Cenani* is there corruptly read for *Cluana*, commonly *Commacnois*, both by reason of their Vicinity, as being separated from the Province *Tuam* only by the River *Shenon*, as also because in the foresaid division of Bishopricks, among those of the Province of *Armagh*, we find *Commanas*, which doubtless is the same with *Cenannus*. For it is not probable that one and the same See in that distribution made in a Synod of so many Bps. should be twice mentioned, and assign'd to divers Provinces. *Clone* or *Cluain* signifies a *Lurking place*. As for the reason of the rest of the name, the *Annals of Inisfale* say thus, *This year was founded Cluain-macnois, that is, Nois-Muccaid, King of Conaght, from whence Cluain is named.* Thus much of antient *Clone*, the antient Place whereof the Reader may see in fig 11

Ann. 547.

#### The Church of S. Fedlimid in Kilmore.

*Kilmore* denotes a *Great Church*. The Bishops of this Diocese from the County of *Bresny*, were some time called *Bresnienfes*, and some time *Triburnenses*, from an obscure little Village called *Triburna*, where they were formerly seated. But at last in the year 1454, *Andreas* (*Brady* I think) Bishop of *Triburna*, Erected the Parochial of *St. Fedlimid*, or *Felim*, at *Kilmore*, which he found a more convenient place, into a Cathedral, with consent of Pope *Nicholas V*, and placed in it 12 Canons. The year following this Erection was confirm'd by *Calistus III*; and about the same time, if I mistake not, the Deanry of *Kilmore* was Constituted. As for *St. Fedlimid*, he lived in the sixth Century, and was Brother to *St. Diarmidius*, Abbot of *Inis-Cloghran*. He died on the 9th of *August*; but what year, I know not.

The Register of the Church of *Clogher* makes him Bishop of *Cluain*, which is situate by *Logh-Ern*, and is commonly call'd *Clunes*, and says that he was there buried with *St. Tigernac*, first Bishop of the place. From the beginning of this new Foundation, *Andrew* himself, and his Successors, were no more called *Bresnienfes*, nor *Triburnenses*, but Bishops of *Kilmore*. And it would seem indeed that the See of *Bresny* or *Triburna* were not of antient memory, for there is no mention of them in the afore said Distribution of the Bishopricks of *Ireland*, as appears in the Register of *Centius Camerarius*, who was afterward Pope *Honorius III*. Notwithstanding this new foundation of the Cathedral of *Kilmore*, *Lucas Wadding* says, that two Bishops were afterward promoted to the See of *Triburna*, namely *Stephen de Straboniza*, and by his death *Fr. Bernard* on the 13 of *June* 1509, but it being certain that *Thomas Brady* was then Bishop of *Kilmore*, and died not till the year 1511, it is probable that they receiv'd no profit from the See.

Annal. Minor.  
Tom. 8.

#### The Church of S. Colman at Dromore.

*Dromore* denotes the side of a great Hill. This Church was founded by *S. Colman* (descended of the Family of the *Arads*) first Abbot of *Muckmore* in *Antrim*, and afterward first Bishop of this See.

M m

Jocelin



Cap. 96.

*Jocelin* calls him *Colmanel*, but the Antient Scholiast of the Martyrology of *Engusius* says, he was also called *Mocolmock*. *Colman* flourish'd in the 6th Century, for he was born in the year 616, but when he died I do not find. Of this See there is no mention (which is strange) in the aforesaid Book of *Gentius Camerarius*, and 'tis therefore probable that for some Ages it had no Bp. of its own, and some think that all that while it was comprehended in the Diocese of *Armagh*, nor do I find that any Bishop sat there, after the aforesaid Distribution of Bishopricks, till *Gerard* a *Cistercian* Monk of the Abby of *Mellifont*, who (as I have learn'd from the Records of the Tower of *London*) was elected, and had the Royal Assent on the 25 of *April* 1227. Many of the Bishops of this See, after the 15th Century, lived for the most part in *England*, and but little here, by reason of the poverty of their Church, particularly under *Hen. IV.* *Richard Messin* a *Carmelite*, and his Successor one *John*, likewise under *Hen. V.* *Nicholas Warter* a *Minorite* and *David de Ghirbury* a *Carmelite*, and under *Hen. VI.* *Thomas Scroop* or *de Bradly* a *Carmelite* likewise, and *Thomas Radcliff*. The former poverty of this See may be collected from an Epistle of *Oetavianus de Palatio* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh* to *Hen. VIII.* wherein he affirms that the yearly Revenue of this See did not amount to above 40 Marks *Irish* Money, and this Money was then (as he there affirms) a third part less in value then the Money called *Sterling*. And as the Bishoprick was small, so the Parishes were few, being no more than 23. But thus much of the Churches of the Province of *Armagh*, I come now to those of *Dublin*.

## Dublin Province.

*The Church of the B. Trinity, commonly called Christ-Church in Dublin.*

*Sitricus* Son of *Amlave*, King of the *Danes*, and *Donatus* Bishop of *Dublin* built this Church in the heart of the City, in the year 1038. Of this Foundation the black Book of the same Church says thus, *Sitricus* King of *Dublin*, Son of *Ableb*, Earl of *Dublin*, gave to the Holy Trinity and *Donatus* first Bishop of *Dublin* a place to build a Church to the B. Trinity, where the vaults were founded, with these following Lands, viz. *Beal-dulek*, *Rechen*, *Portrahern*, with Towns, Cattel, and Corn, and Gold and Silver sufficient to build the Church and the whole Court. This *Donatus*, beside the body of the Church built the collateral Structures, and rais'd from the Foundation the Chapel of *St. Nicholas* on the North side, and that of *S. Michael*, which his Successor *Richard Talbot* some Ages after erected into a Parochial. *Donatus* died 6 May 1074, and was buried in his Church. *Laurence* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin* about the year 1163, changed the Secular Canons of this Church into Regular ones of the *Aroacan* Order. This *Laurence* and *Richard*, Sirnamed *Strong-bow*, Earl of *Strigule*,  
Robert

*Robert Fitz-Stephens* and *Reymond le Gros*, jointly undertook to enlarge the Church, and at their own cost and charges built the Quire, with the Steeple and two Chapels, one for *S. Edmund* King and Martyr and *S. Mary*, the other for *S. Laud*. Among the chief Benefactors are reckoned the 3 next Successors of *Laurence*, *John Comin*, *Henry Loundres* and one *Lucas*, who before he was Bishop was Dean of *S. Martins* in *London*, and Treasurer of the *Wardrobe* to *Hen. III.* Nor is it to be forgot that *John de S. Paulo* Arch-Bishop likewise of that See, a little before his death (and he died 9 *Septemb.* 1362.) built at his own charge the whole Presbitery, and the Archiepiscopal Seat. He is buried under a Marble adorned with brass plats, at the second step before the high Altar, as he order'd by his last Will and Testament. *Hen. VIII.* Converted the Prior and Convent of this Church into a Dean and Chapter in the year 1541.

*S. Patricks Church in Dublin.*

*John Comin* (of whom before) built and indow'd this fair Church, Dedicated to *S. Patrick* in the Southern Suburbs of the City, having demolish'd the Old Parish Church, in the year 1190, and placed in it 13 Prebendaries, which number was increased in latter times to 22. He also obtain'd a Bull from Pope *Lucius III.* dated at *Velletry* in the Ides of *April* 1182, wherein among other Privileges granted to the See of *Dublin* we read thus. *Following likewise the Authority of the Sacred Canons we ordain, that no Arch-Bishop, or Bishop, without the Assent of the Arch-Bishop of Dublin, if he shall be in a Bishoprick in the Diocese of Dublin, shall presume to hold any Convention, or debate Ecclesiastical causes, unless enjoin'd thereto by the Pope or his Legat.* A Copy of this Bull is in the Antient Register of *Dublin* called *Crede Mihi*, and from this Privilege the Controversy between the Arch-Bishops of *Armagh* and *Dublin* took beginning, and continued for some years, viz. *Whether he of Armagh had the right of Primacy, bearing the Cross, Appeals, and Visitations in the Province of Dublin.* *Henry Loundres* next Successor to *Comin* erected this Collegiate Church into a Cathedral, united (says *John Allen* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin* under *Hen. VIII.*) *with the Cathedral of the Blessed Trinity in one Spouse, saving the Prerogative of Honour to the other Church.* *William Fitz-Guy* was the first Dean. He likewise constituted a Chantor, Chancellor, and Treasurer, to whom he assign'd Lands and Rectories. *S. Marys* Chapel was there afterward built by *Fulk Sanford* one of his Successors, where he himself was buried in the year 1271. Part of the Church that was accidentally consum'd by Fire, was re-built by *Thomas Minor* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, who likewise built the Steeple of square Stone about the year 1370, from whence he afterward used in his Seal the Effigies of a Bishop holding a Steeple in his hand. And thus much of this Church, which if we consider the largeness of it, the Beauty and Magnificence of the Structure, is (in my Opinion) to be preferr'd before all the Cathedrals of *Ireland*.



*The Church of S. Edan at Fernes.*

Brandub King of Leinster, gave the City Fernes to S. Edan or Moedog, the first Bishop of that place, and according to our Writers, with the consent of a great Synod, made it the Metropolis of all Leinster, about the year 598. Of which an Antient writer of the Life of S. Edan says thus: *A great City grew up there in honour of S. Moedog, and was called Fernes, afterward a great Synod being Assembled in Leinster, King Brandub with the Laity and Clergy decreed, that the Arch-Bishoprick of all Leinster should always be in the See of S. Moedog, and then S. Moedog was Consecrated by many Catholicks.* S. Edan died very Old the last of January 632, and was buried in the Church of Fernes whereof he was founder. To him succeeded S. Moling, called also *Dairchilla*, who (as we read in his Life) was Constituted Arch-Bishop in the See of S. Moedog. It was already ordain'd by Brandub Son of Eathac King of Leinster, that the Archiepiscopal See of Leinster should be in the City of S. Moedog. The City it self was called Fernes, which is in the Land of the People of Kenselach. But he, long before his death, resign'd the See, and died very Aged 17 June 697, and was buried at Temoling in a Monastery which he had there founded. (a) *Girald. Cambrensis* calls Moling, Braccan, and Patrick and Columba the 4 Prophets of Ireland, and affirms, that their Books were extant in his time. The place (says Colgan) was so called from Ferna the Hero, Son of Caril King of Dese, kill'd in Battle there by Gall Son of Morna. Among the principal Benefactors of the Church of Fernes are reckoned John S. John, both for his Structures and the Priviledges which he bestowed upon it. He died in 1243, having with great Prudence and Integrity sat about 21 years. Geofrey de S. John (perhaps his Brother) succeeded him twice, first in the Treasury of the Church of Limerick, and afterward in the See of Fernes. Geofrey was also, before he was Bishop, Escheator of Ireland. It is to be noted, that some of the Predecessors of the foresaid John viz. Joseph O Heth and Albin O Mulloy were sometimes called Bishops of Wexford, and used that Style in the Subscription of some Charters, perhaps it was with a design of Translating this See to Wexford, a Town at that time more frequented and populous. Certain it is, that this Bishop in a Bull of Pope Lucius III. to Jo. Comin Arch-Bishop of Dublin is called Bishop of Wexford.

(a) Hib. expugnat. lib. 2. cap. 33.

*S. Bridgets Church in Kildare.*

S. Conleth or Conlaid or Conlian is said to be, with the assistance of S. Bridget, the first Founder and Bishop of the Cathedral of Kildare. In the Life of the same Bridget written by Cogitosus, he is called Arch-Bishop and High Priest. He died 3 May 519, and was buried in his Church at Kildare (which signifies the Cell of the Oak) near the high Altar: his bones 281 years after, viz. in the year 800, were remov'd into a Silver Case Gilded and Adorn'd with precious Stones. The Red Book of the Earl of Kildare (from what Authority I know not) says that one Lonius was first Bp. of that place, that Ivorius succeeded him, and to Ivorius Conleth: And from

from the same Book, *Richard Stamburgh* has the same, in his *English Description of Ireland*, extant in the Published *Holinshead*, but both I think are mistaken; it is much more probable that *Conleth* was the first who constituted the Episcopal See there; which is thus Confirmed by an Antient Writer of the Life of *S. Bridget*. *Con-*  
*lian the Holy Bishop and Prophet of the Lord, who had his Cell on the*  
*South of the field Liffy, came in his Chariot to S. Bridget, and stayed*  
*with her, and S. Bridget elected him Bishop in the City of Kildare.*  
*Ralph de Bristol* first Treasurer of *S. Patricks* in *Dublin*, was at the charge of adorning and repairing this Church, and the first English Bishop of this See. He died about the beginning of the year 1232, having sat 9 years. The same Church was likewise repair'd by *Edmund Lane*, Bishop in the Reign of *Hen. VII.* Among the Suffragan Bishops of *Ireland* in Councils and elsewhere, as the Bishop of *Meath* had the first place, so the Bishop of *Kildare* had the next. The rest according to the time of their Ordination.

Lib. 2. Cap. 11.

*The Church of S. Cainicus in Kilkenny.*

The Episcopal See of *Offory* was first at *Saiger*, which we now call *Seir-keran* in *Ely O Carol*, where, about the middle of the first Century, *S. Kiaran* the elder was first Bishop, a Man of great Authority for his Piety and Learning. But I dare not affirm that he was that *Quirinus*, to whom with the rest of the Bishops in *Ireland*, the 61 Epistle of *Gregory I.* was written, which we find in the Register of the same *Gregory*. Tho' the great repute of *Kiaran*, his long Life and the similitude of the Name, may something persuade it. This See was Translated to *Agabo* in *Offory*, but when is not certain, yet possibly it was in the Year 1052; for in that year the MS. Annals of *Leinster* have this note, *The Church of Achadbo was built, and the Shrine of S. Kenny placed there.* This *S. Kenny* Son of *Ludec* a famous Poet, a Learned and Industrious Man was the first Abbot of the Abby of *Aghabo* founded by him, where he also died in 599, Aged 72. He writ the Life of *S. Columb* and some Hymns in his praise. *Aghavo*, or as heretofore *Achadbo* in the Life of *S. Columb* by *Adamnanus* is Interpreted the Field of the Ox, and so also in the Life of *S. Kenny*. From hence the See was at last Translated to *Kilkenny* by *Felix O Dullany* Bishop of *Offory*, about the end of the Reign of *Hen. II.* He seems to have laid the Foundation of the Cathedral of *Kilkenny*, which yet was not finish'd till the time of Bishop *Geofry de S. Leger*, who with no small cost, finish'd it before his death, which was in the year 1286, tho' before him, some of his Predecessors, chiefly *Hugh Mapilton* had labour'd much in the Fabrick thereof. Nor are we to forget *Richard Ledred* a *Minorit*, one of his Successors, who was at great Charges in the Repairing and Beautifying of the same Church, particularly he new built and glazed all the Windows. among which that to the East, was of such excellent work, that it exceeded all others in *Ireland*. *Ledred* died in 1360, and was buried in his Cathedral near the high Altar on the Gospel side. 100 years after his Successor *David Hacket* built the Belfrey



of polih'd Stone. Also *Oliver Cantwel* (which I had almost forgot) about the end of the 15 Century besides the repairing the Bishops Houses at *Aghore* and *Freinston*, and the great Bridge of *Kilkenny* broken by a Flood, appropriated the Church of *S. Mall* to the Vicars Choralls. To this we may add the pleasant Situation of this Church, which from a hill gently rais'd, has a delightful Prospect over the City and the Fertile Country thereabout, water'd with the River *Neore*.

*The Church of S. Lasarian in Leghlin.*

Of the Province of *Dublin*, *Leghlin* only remains to be spoken of, where the Cathedral was Constituted by *S. Lasarian* or *Molaisre*, Son of *Cairel de Blitha*. He is said to have had his Education till his adult years, under *S. Murin* the Abbot, to whom his Mother, who was Daughter of a King of the *Picts*, committed him to be Instructed. He afterward went to *Rome*, where he lived 14 years, and there heard *S. Gregory* expounding the Holy Scriptures, by whom being ordain'd Priest, he returned home. Soon after he came to *Leghlin*, where *S. Goban* was then Abbot, who freely deliver'd up his Abby to him, and built a Cell for himself and his Monks in another place. 1590 Monks were here under the Government of *S. Lasarian*, says the writer of the Life of *S. Munn*, who farther affirms that a great Synod was held in the *White Field*, and a great Controversy arose between *S. Lasarian* and *S. Munn*, about the Celebration of Easter, whether on the Lord's-day, or with the *Hebrews*, at the fourteenth Moon. But this Synod being held in the Month of *March*, 630, and concluded without the desired success, *Lasarian* went again to *Rome*, where Pope *Honorius I.* made him Bishop, and at his return (as we read in the Life of the same *Lasarian*) committed to him the Office of Legat in Ireland, and not in vain, for after his return, it appears that the Observation of Easter was reform'd in the South parts of Ireland, according to the Order of Pope *Honorius*. *Lasarian* died the 14 of the *Kalends* of *May* 638, or 639, and was buried in his Church. In the Synod held at *Dublin* under *Alexander Bicknor* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, the days of the death of *S. Lasarian*, and likewise of *Patrick*, *Bridget*, *Kenny* and *Edan* are reckon'd *Festa Duplicia* in the Province of *Dublin*. Among the principal Benefactors of the Church of *Leghlin*, is reckon'd *Burchard* the *Norwegian*, Son of *Gurmund*, of whom before. Some of the Bishops also of this See were great Benefactors, especially *Donatus* about the coming of *Hen. II.* and *William* sometime Arch-Deacon of *Leghlin*, who began to sit in the year 1227, or as others in 1229, and died in 1251. He likewise Confirm'd to the Burgeses of *Leghlin*, the Lands and Privileges granted to them by *Herlewin* his Predecessor. Nor among the Benefactors are we to forget *John Mulgan* Bp. under *Hen. VI.* and *Mathew Sanders* under *Hen. VIII.* *Leghlin*, commonly call'd old *Leghlin* is situate not far from the River *Barrow*, called by *Ptolomy*, *Birgus* or *Brigus*. I omit *Glendalagh*, where the Episcopal Seat was of old, (by *Hoveden* call'd *Bistagnensis*, and in the Bull of

Vide Bede  
Hist. lib. 3.  
cap. 3.

*Lucius*

*Lucius III, the Bishoprick of the Islands*) it being in the Reign of King *John* United to the See of *Dublin*.

## In the Province of Cashel.

### *The Church of S. Patrick in Cashel.*

IT is not to be doubted, that after the Conversion of *Engus* (Son of *Nasthrac*) King of *Munster*, to Christianity by the Preaching of *S. Patrick*, the people of *Cashel* were sometime subject to the Jurisdiction of *S. Albe* and his Successors, whose See was at *Emly*, 12 Miles from *Cashel*: but who was the first Bishop of *Cashel* is not easie to determine. We have before spoken at large of the Son of *Cormac Galinan*, King and Bishop of *Cashel*, and he is commonly thought to be either the Founder or Rebuilder of that Church. Before him there is very little Memory of the Bishops of *Cashel*. The Annals of the Priory of the Island of all Saints, say that after the rebuilding of it, it was solemnly Consecrated, and a Synod held there in the year 1134. But about the time of the coming of the *English*, *Donald O Brian*, King of *Limerick*, built a new Church from the Ground, and indowed it, converting the old Church of *Cormac* into a Chapel or Chapter-House on the South-side of the Choir. He likewise bestowed large Revenues on the See of *Cashel*, to which his Son *Donogh*, surnamed *Carbrac*, gave others in *Tuomond*, and among the rest two Islands called *Sulleith* and *Kismacayl*. This Donation was confirm'd by King *John* 6 Septemb. 1215. About 200 years after, *Richard Hedian* Arch-Bishop of *Cashel* repair'd this Church that was declining with Age. He built likewise a Hall for the Vicars Chorals, to whom he gave the Lands called *Grange-Connel* and *Thurlisbeg*. The Church it self situate without the City, is fortified with a Rocky and steep Hill, but by reason of the height of its situation too much expos'd to the winds. In the Ascent to it, I remember to have seen a great Stone, at which (as is the Tradition of the Inhabitants) every new King of *Munster* was publicly proclaim'd. There is likewise another *Cashel*, called *Cassel-irra*, in *Conaught*, whose first Bishop was *S. Bron*, who died in the year 512, which I thought fit to mention here, because some have thought that this *Bron* was Bishop of *Cashel* in *Munster*.

### *The Church of S. Albe in Emly.*

*Imelic* or *Imleca Ibair*, a most Antient Episcopal See, is situate in a pleasant Fertile Country, and was heretofore richly indow'd. Where likewise of old stood a famous City, which yet by degrees is declin'd to a small Village. The great glory of this place was *S. Albe* called another *Patrick*, and the second Patron of *Munster* after *S. Patrick*; whose labour in propagating the Gospel in Ireland,



Ireland, God so blessed, that both by his Doctrine and Example, he converted many, both of the Nobility, and common people, to the Faith of Christ. At last, having travelled through the whole Island in these Offices of Piety, he fixed his Cathedral at *Emly*, near a *Logh*, now almost dried up. An antient Author (to me nameless) who writ the Life of *St. Colman*, Bishop of *Dromore*, calls him Bishop of *Imblic*, a wise and religious man. He adds, *That Colman lived with him for some years, and was studious in the holy Scriptures, with Watching, Fasting, and Prayer, and that St. Albe was made Arch-Bishop of all Munster: the Writer of the Life of St. Declan, as yet (I think) unpubliſh'd, expreſſly affirms thus: St. Patrick, St. Albe, and St. Declan, and many other Saints, his diſciples, being together in the City Caſhel, with King Enguſe, they ordain'd many things of Chriſtian Diſcipline; and there King Enguſe, and St. Patrick, with all the people, eſtabliſh'd the Archiepiſcopal Seat of Munſter in the City and See of St. Albe (who was then Ordain'd Arch-Biſhop by them) for ever.* The Writer alſo of the Life of *St. Albe* informs us, that when *St. Albe* had heard that *Patrick* had Converted *Enguſe*, Son of *Nefrich*, King of *Munſter*, to the Faith, and was with him in the City of *Caſhel*, he came to ſalute them. And the King and *Patrick* rejoiced at the coming of *Albe*, and he joyc'd to ſee them. And there *S. Albe* took *Patrick* for his Maſter, for he was very humble. Then *King Enguſe* and *Patrick* ordain'd that the Arch-Biſhoprick of *Munſter* ſhould be the City of *St. Albe*. In what time *St. Albe* began to Preach the Goſpel in *Ireland*, is doubted. Some ſay that he labour'd in that work, and converted many, before the coming of *St. Patrick* into *Ireland*: but I rather adhere to their Opinion, who think he was later than *St. Patrick*. See what we have obſerv'd in our Annotations on the works of *St. Patrick*: to which add, that *St. Albe* was Ordain'd Prieſt by *St. Patrick*, as *Tirechan*, an ancient Writer tells us. Likewiſe out of the aforeſaid Life of *St. Albe*, we underſtand that he was a Boy, and Baptiz'd by him, when *Palladius* was ſent into *Ireland* by Pope *Celeſtin*, which was in the year 431, no more than one year before *St. Patrick*, as the learned well know. This ſo great a Man, died very old, but with entire ſtrength of mind and body, 12 Septemb. 527, or, as ſome will have it, in 541, and was Buried in his Church at *Emly*. The *Ulſter Annals* ſay that *Emly* was plunder'd, and the Miter of *St. Albe* preserv'd there for many Ages, burnt by Thieves in the year 1123. *Melmorda* was then Biſhop of this See, who eſcap'd by flight. 120 years after, *Chriſtiannus* one of his Succeſſors (for before him I find nothing to this purpoſe) took much care in the repair of it, he died in 1249. *Thomas Hurley*, who was Biſhop in the Reign of *Hen. VIII*, erected I know not what Colledge at *Emly*.

Vit. St. Patr.  
lib. 2.

#### *St. Mary's Church in Limerick.*

This Cathedral was Built and Indowed by *Donald O Brian*, King of *Limerick*, (of whom before) about the time of the coming of the *Engliſh* into *Ireland*. But there is in *Limerick* a Church commonly

monly called St. *Munchin's*, now the Parochial, but heretofore the Cathedral, founded by St. *Munchin*, first Bp. of *Limerick*, and rebuilt by the *Danes*. Of this let others enquire. But who this *Munchin* was, is no small question. Some think him to be that *Manicenus* whom *Jocelin* calls *A Religious Man*, and well read in the Scriptures, and whom he affirms St. Patrick set over the People of *Amalgaid*, King of *Conaght*, then newly converted to the faith. Some tho' with less probability, confound him with that *Mancherus* whom the *Ulster Annals* call Abbot of *Mene-drochit*, who they say died in the year 651 or 652. The memory of the death of this *Manicenus* is design'd under the name of *Manicheus the wise Irish Man*, in the Books *de Mirabilibus Scriptura*, by some falsely ascrib'd to St. *Augustin*. The Name doth not much disagree, and the time agrees well. The Festival of St. *Munchin* of *Limerick* is on the first of *January*. After *Munchin*, the most famous among the Bishops of this See, was *Gille* or *Gilbert* the Popes Legate in *Ireland*, of whom we have a little book extant *de Statu Ecclesie*, writ about the year 1130. But I return to the Cathedral of *Limerick*, to which about the beginning of the 13th. Century, *Donagh O Brian* Bishop of the place, was a great Benefactor. Among other things, he assign'd Prebends to the Dean and Chapter, and made some Constitutions concerning the Liturgy of this Church, and the Privileges of the Canons. And he it was likewise (if I mistake not) who erected the Deanery and Chapter. And as he was illustrious by birth, so was he more by his Prudence, Liberality and Learning. King *John* imploy'd him much in his affairs in *Ireland*, and he discharg'd the trust reposed in him with so much care and fidelity, that he wrought himself greatly into the King's favour. The number of the Prebends was afterward augmented by *Hubert de Burgo* Bishop of *Limerick*, who died 14 *Septemb.* 1250. His next successor *Robert de Imelac* appropriated to the Deanrey, the Ecclesiastick Benefices of *Carnarthy* and *Rathsward*, as I find in the Register of the Church of *Limerick*. About the beginning of the 12th. Century, the Churches of *Limerick* and *Cathay*, or of the *Island Gatha*, were united. The City it self, the fairest of all *Munster*, is now commonly called *Limerick*, but heretofore *Lumniacum*, and in Irish *Lumneach*, from whence the Bishops of the place were called *Lumnicenses* and *Lumniani*. To this belongs the Charter granted by the foresaid *Donald*. About the year 1194; to *Briticus* Bishop of *Limerick*, *Donald King of Lumneach* to all the faithful of God, both present and to come, Greeting, Know all, that I have given to *Briticus* Bishop of *Lumneach* and his Successors, and to the Clergy of St. Marys of *Lumneach*, in free and perpetual Alms the land of *Imurgran* and the land of *Ivamnacham*, from the Arch of *Imurgran* to the land of *Imalin*, and from the ford of *Ceinu*, to the River *Sinan*, with all its Appurtenances: And in Confirmation hereof I set my Seal, Witness *Mathew* Arch-Bishop of *Cashel*, and *Ruadri ua Gradei*. The greatest part of the City is surrounded by the *Shenon* in a divided stream, the chief River of *Ireland*, by *Ptolomy* called *Senus*, of which *Alexander Nechamus*,

Cap. 59.

Vide lib. 2.  
cap. 4. Tom. 3.  
operum S. Augustin.



*Fluminibus magnis letatur Hibernia, Sineus,  
Inter Connatiam Momoniamque fluit:  
Transit per muros Limerici, Knock-Patric illum  
Oceani clausum sub ditione videt.*

The City is defended with a Castle fortify'd with great Guns, and a strong Wall, especially where it is not defended by the River. Some interpret *Lumneach* a place bare by the feeding of horses. How true I know not.

#### Trinity Church in Waterford.

The *Danes* of *Waterford* having embraced Christianity, thought fit to have a Bishop in their City, and therefore made choice of one *Malchus*, an honest man, some time a *Benedictine* Monk of *Winchester* in *England*, and sent him to receive his Consecration from *Anselm* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* in the year 1096. A Copy of the Letters writ in his behalf is extant in *Eadmerus*. *Malchus* after his Consecration returning to *Waterford*, the *Danes* and he together built this Cathedral. It was afterward indowed by King *John*, about the beginning of the 13th. Century, at which time likewise (I think) the Church of *Waterford* had its first Dean. The Possessions of the Dean and Canons particularly express'd, were confirm'd by Pope *Innocent* III. as we find in his Epistles Published by *Franc. Bosquetus* in 1635. The Choir was arch'd by *Nicholas Comin* Bishop, and *Robert Lombard* Dean, in 1522. The Dean and Chapter of this Church in the year 1463, obtain'd from King *Edw.* IV for the *Augmentation of divine worship there* (are the words of the Charter) a power of purchasing lands to the Value of 100. Marks per ann. Hitherto of the Cathedral, which as it owes its original to the *Danes*, so the City of *Waterford* it self, situate on the South side of the most noble River *Suire*, is deservedly to be esteem'd the most eminent in *Ireland*, for Wealth and Trade, and the Conveniency of the Harbour. The Original of the name is exotick, and denotes a passage of a River by the *Irish* it is called *Portlargo*.

#### The Church of S. Carthag in Lismore.

*S. Carthag* commonly called *Mochudu*, born in *Munster*, was at first Abbot of the famous Abby of *Ratheny*, where he govern'd 40 years, and being driven from thence by King *Blathmac*, he was made the first Bishop of *Lismore*. He built the Cathedral there, and a famous School, where many of old, profess'd the true Philosophy. He died after many testimonials of his sanctity, 14 May 638. and was buried in his Church at *Lismore*, which signifies a great Inclosure. The School of *Lismore* was for a time govern'd by St. *Catald*, afterward Bishop of *Tarentum* in *Italy*, and men flock'd thither in great numbers from far and near, says *Barthol. Moron* in his life, and the same we find likewise in the office of *Catald*. But from hence we may collect, that *Catald*. flourish'd not in the year 170, as *Moron* says, nor in the beginning of the sixth Century, as *Alexander ab A-*  
lexandro

Alexandro and Anthonius Caracciolus think, but about the middle of the seventh, after St. Carthag founder of the School of *Lismore*. This opinion is confirm'd by the multitude of believers in *Ireland*, mention'd by *Moron*, in the age of *Catuld*, which cannot refer to the second Century; for *Ireland* then and long after was over-spread with Heathenism. But this by the way. The Cathedral was rebuilt by *Cormac* (Son of *Murch*) King of *Munster* about the year 1130. The Vicars Chorals were first instituted and indow'd by *Griffin Christopher* Bishop of *Lismore* about the year 1230. Of the time of the Erection of the Dean and Chapter I find nothing certain. This Church had a most choice book of her Rights and the Donations of her Benefactors, compos'd by *Thomas Purfel* Bishop of *Lismore* and *Waterford* in the year 1487. But to the great loss of the Church, that book was burnt about the year 1612. These two Sees of *Lismore* and *Waterford* were really united by Pope *Innocent VI*, in the year 1363. The first Bishop of both Sees after the Union, was one *Thomas*, who of a Canon of *Lismore* was made Bishop of *Lismore* in 1358. And *Roger Cradock* Bishop of *Waterford* being translated to the See of *Llandaff* in *Wales* in the year 1362. obtain'd not long after an Union of both Sees from Pope *Innocent VI*. Of the antient fame of the City of *Lismore*, hear an antient writer of the life of St. Carthagus, *Lismor* (says he) *is a renowned and holy City, half whereof is a Sanctuary, where no woman dare enter, but is full of Cells, and holy Monasterys, and a great multitude of holy men dwells there, and many religious men not only from Ireland, but from England and Britain come thither, desiring there to go to Christ. And the City it self is situate upon the banks of a River once called Nem, but now Aban-more, that is the great River, in the Country of Nan-Deff. This River Ptolomy calls Daurona, Nechamus Avenmor. Of which thus he.*

*Urben Lismor pertransit flumen Avenmor,*

*Ardmor cernit ubi concitus aquor adit.*

It is now among the *English* called *Broad Water*, and in some places *Black Water*: *Ardmor* it self so call'd from its elevated situation was heretofore an Episcopal See, Constituted by St. *Declan* first Bishop of the place, in the very Infancy of the *Irish* Church, but after the Coming of the *English* into *Ireland*, United to the See of *Lismor*.

#### *The Church of St. Barr or Finbar in Cork.*

Next is *Cork*, where St. *Barr* or *Finbarr*, or *Bar the white*, called also *Lochan*, born in *Gonaught*, was first Bishop. He founded the Cathedral there in the beginning of the 7th. Century, and having sat 17 years, or as others, but 7, at *Cloin* about 15 Miles from *Cork*, he died a quiet death, surrounded with his Friends, 7 *Kal. Octob.* but what year is not certain. His body was convey'd to *Cork* and there honourably buried in his Church: and his bones, I know not how long after, were put into a silver chest. That Epistle of the *Ceremonys* of *Baptism*, ascrib'd to *Alcuinus*, was his, if we believe *Dempster*. In the Cemetery is a steeple which some think was a work of the *Danes* of *Cork*, and used by them at first for a Watch-tower. Among the chief Benefactors of that Church are reckoned *Gilla Æ*



O *Mugin* Bishop of *Cork*, who died very old, in 1173, and his next Successors *Gregory* and *Reginald*. In these parts in the time of *Ptolemy*, the *Coriondi* inhabited; and some footsteps of their name seem to remain in the word *Cork*, which was heretofore called *Great Cork*; unless we may rather derive it from the *Irish* word *Coscac*, which signifies a *Fennish place*. We are to note that the antient *Irish* chang'd the Letter *C* into an Aspiration in the end of a word, and some time in the beginning.

*The Church of St. Colman in Cloin.*

That *Colman*, Son of *Lenin*, a Disciple of *St. Finbarr*, a learned and pious man, was Founder and first Bishop of *Cloin*. Mention is made of the Building of it in the life of *St. Brendan*, Abbot of *Clonsfert*, in these words: *This Colman, Son of Lenin, was for Learning and a good Life, chief among the Saints. He Founded the Church of Cloin, which is at this day the Cathedral, and famous in those parts of Munster.* He flourish'd in the 6th Century, and died in the year 604: This See being vacant by the death of *Adam Pay or Py*, in the year 1430, Pope *Martin V* gave it to *Jordan*, Chancellor of *Limerick*; and this *Jordan* not long after, namely, after the death of *Milo*, Bishop of *Cork*, obtain'd a real Union of both Sees. *Clon* signifies in *Irish* a hiding place. This See in the antient *Roman* Provincial called *Cluain-vanian*, and by the *Irish* Historians *Cluain-vama*, is situate in the County of *Cork*, not far from the *Vergivian* Sea. The interpretation of the latter part of the word, viz. *Vama*, I leave to others. Of the Antient Records of this See, there is now none remaining (that I know) but the Roll called *Colman's Pipe*, began in the year 1364, in the time of *John Swaffam* then Bishop of *Cloin*, afterward of *Bangor* in *Wales*.

*The Church of St. Fachnan in Ros, or Ros-aillithri.*

*St. Fachnan* a wise and honest man (as the writer of the life of *St. Mo-coemog* calls him) flourished in the beginning of the 6th. Century. Of him and his Abby and the noble School of *Ros*, we have already spoken, but when the Cathedral was there erected, or who was the first Bishop doth not appear. Yet I cannot but think that *Fachnan* was the first Bishop and Founder; for in an antient Martyrology, at the 14 of *Aug.* his Festival, I find him expressly called Bishop. Of the antient libertys of this See, the *Sea Wrecks*, &c. See the Inquisition in the Records of the Court of the King's Bench in *Dublin*, an. 29 *Edw. I.* m. 21, in the Case of *Laurence* Bishop of *Ros*. *Ros* signifies a *Green Plain*, and *Aillithri* a Pilgrimage, that place being heretofore frequented with such.

*The Church of St. Flannan in Killaloe.*

*Killaloe*, situate on the Western Bank of the River *Shenon* (not far from the Fall) has its name from the Abbot *St. Molua*, who some time lived there, about the end of the 6th Century. But his Disciple *St. Flannan*, Son of King *Theodorick*, was the first Bishop of this See, and Consecrated at *Rome* by *John IV.* While he sat, his Father

*Theodo-*



*Theodorick* indow'd the Church of *Killaloe* with ample Revenues, and dying very aged was buried in the same. Among the Benefactors of this Church, is reckon'd *Moriertach O'Brien* King of *Ireland*, who died in the year 1120, and as he order'd in his Will, was buried in that Church. Nor are we to forget *Donald O'Brien*, King of *Limerick*, who for his Liberality not only to this, but to many other in *Ireland*, is famous in History. About the end of the 12 Century, the antient See of *Roscrea* was united to this. King *John* with the consent of *Cornelius O'Henry*, Bishop of *Killaloe*, erected a Castle there. But *Mathew O'Hogan* one of his Successors, exchanging the Manour of *Roscrea* with King *Edw. I.* for some Lands near new Castle in the County of *Dublin*, which 148 years after viz. in 1428. *Donogh Mac-Cragh*, then Bishop, exchanging again with *William fitz-Rauber* for the Town of *Hamonslon* in the County of *Limerick*. But *Edw. I.* in the year 1281 granted the Manour of *Roscrea* to *Edmund Butler* afterward Earl of *Carick*. However, by this Union of the two Sees, the Diocess of *Killaloe* grew very large, and contain'd about 116 Parish Churches, besides Chappels. As to the Original of the Church of *Roscrea*, it most certain, that *St. Cronan* Bishop, or as some call him, Abbot, was the first founder of it. The Frontispiece to the West (considering the poverty of the place) is specious and fair enough.

#### *The Church of St. Brendan in Ardfert.*

This Episcopal See is situate in *Kerry*, called heretofore *Kerrigia*, which was the Country of *St. Brendan*, Abbot of *Clonsfert*, to whose Memory it was Dedicated. He in his first years in this his Country, studied under *Ert* the Bishop, and afterward went into *Conaght* to *St. Jarlath*, under whom for a time he studied Divinity. I have a MS. Copy of a long Prayer ascrib'd to *St. Brendan*, which begins thus: *Omnipotent God, Father, Son and Holy Spirit*, which I the rather mention because the Prayer was never yet Printed. And thus much of *St. Brendan*. But whether that *Ert* was ever Bishop of this See or not, I cannot easily determine. Yet I see no reason why we should not believe it, till time declare the truth. His habitation in *Kerry* seems to imply it. And the Bishops of *Ardfert* were sometime called Bishops of *Kerry*, as we find both in the *Irish History*s and publick Records. *Ardfert* signifys a *High Wonderful Place*, or as some interpret it, the *Height of Miracles*, it is now commonly called *Ardart*.

#### *The Church of St. Fachnan in Fenabore.*

Next is *Fenabore* commonly *Kifenore*, in the County of *Clare*, in the Barony of *Cortumro*, wash'd with the Western Ocean. *John Clin* in the end of his *Annals* notes, that the Bishop of this See was called Bishop of *Cortumroth*. When or by whom this Church was founded, I do not find. But it may be judg'd that *St. Fachnan* was the founder. Of which let others inquire. This See, as it was the least, having but 13 Parishes, so it was the poorest in all *Ireland*.



## Tuam Province.

St. Mary's in Tuam.

**T**He first Bishop that fix'd his See in *Tuam*, (called heretofore *Tuam-da-gualand*) was St. *Farlath*, Son of *Loga*, who flourish'd in the beginning of the sixth Century; for he was Master to St. *Brendan*, Abbot of *Clonsfert*, as we find in the life of the same *Brendan*, a Learned and Pious Man, he died old 26 Decemb. but what year I do not find. Some Prophecies are extant in his name, of his Successors in the See of *Tuam*, whereof I have a Manuscript Copy; but what Credit we may allow them, I leave to the Judgment of others. His Bones being found long after his death, were put into a Silver Box, and laid up at *Tuam* in the Church or Chapel commonly called *Temple ne-scrin*. Some Ages after, viz. about the year 1152 the Cathedral, with the assistance of *Tirdelvac O Conner* King of *Ireland*, was new built by *Edan O Hoisin*, first Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*, at least the first that had the use of the Pall, for some of his Predecessors are in the *Irish* Histories called Arch-Bishops, tho' they had not the Pall. This *Edan* died in 1161, and was buried in his Cathedral, where he has an Epitaph in *Irish*, wherein he is called *Comorban*, or Successor of *Farlath*. But the Successors of *Edan*, built a new Quire and left this Church for the Body of the Church. Among them *Thomas O Conner* was a great Benefactor, who likewise obtain'd from King *Hen. III.* a Fair to be held in *Tuam* on the 28 of Decemb. and 7 days after yearly. As to the Sees united to that of *Tuam*, the first was *Mayo*, United in the time of *Felix O Ruadan* Arch-Bishop, after the death of *Celestin* or *Cæle O Dubhai* Bishop of *Mayo*, who died in 1210. The Second was *Enagh-dun*; but before the real Union of this, there was great debate between the Arch-Bishops of *Tuam* and others, who pretended a right to it. The Controversy first arose after the Death of *Thomas O Maley* Bishop of *Enagh-dun*. For upon his Death *Florence Mac-Flin*, promoted the same year from the Chancery of *Tuam* to the Archbishop, Entered into the Bishoprick of *Enagh-dun*, with Licence of the Canons of *Enagh-dun*, and retain'd all his time the Temporals and Spirituals of the said Bishoprick, as we find in *Rot. Placit. An. 34. Edm. I.* One Concord Consecrated Bishop and Confirm'd by the Royal Assent, on the 8 of May 1251, complaining of an injury done him. *Florence's* next Successor *Walter de Salern*, sometime Dean of *S. Pauls* in *London* (whom *Mathew Paris* falsely calls Archbishop of *Armagh*) died at *London* in his return from *Rome*, soon after his Consecration. In the Month of *April* 1258, before he had seen his See. So that of him I have nothing more to say.

To *Walter* succeeded *Thomas*, of whom before, who held the See

of



of Tuam and Enaghduin together 20 years, but while Stephen de Fulburn was Bishop the Controversy revived, between him and John de Ufford, who was Elect of Enaghduin, and had the Royal Assent the 16 of March 1282, but Ufford was Cast. Upon the Death of Fulburn in 1288, William de Birmingham succeeded, who was Elect and Consecrated Bp. of Enaghduin in 1306, and restor'd to the Temporals the 15 of July 1308, against the Archbishop's will. To avoid prolixity, I omit here the disputes between Malachias's, Successor to William, and the foresaid Gilbert, and his Successors, James Kerney, Robert le Petit and Thomas Maley. It may suffice to shew here, that Malachias upon the Death of Tho. Maley at Avignon in the year 1318, recover'd to the Church of Enaghduin, and govern'd it some years before his Death, and so that long Debate ended.

#### St. Mary's Church in Elphin.

Elphin, or, as some write it, Elfin, is situate in a fertile and pleasant Country, something rising, where St. Patrick built the Cathedral, near a little River that flows from two Fountains, about the middle of the fifth Century, and there placed Aiscus, a Monk of an austere life. Some say that this Aiscus was a Goldsmith, and by his Art adorn'd the Church with Monuments of excellent Workmanship. After many Centurys, and not long after the coming of the English, the See of Roscoman being translated hither, this See of Elphin was very much enriched, and indow'd with large possessions. When Ardarn, Drumclive, and other Sees of less note were united to this, I confess I know not; but it is probable that it was before the coming of the English. Their names are not in the distribution made in the year 1152, nor (which is strange) the See of Elphin it self. From whence I cannot but think, that it was at that time, namely, before the said translation, united to the See of Roscoman. However, it is certain that the See of Elphin, by these Unions, was esteem'd one of the richest in Ireland, and had more or less 79 Parish Churches. The ignorant Vulgar think the name was given it, from a great Stone there to be seen, called the Stone of the Giant Finn-Mac-Cool.

#### The Church of St. Mary in Clonsfert.

S. Brendan, Son of Finlog, Fellow Student with S. Brendan Birr, built the Abby of Clonsfert, near the River Shenon, in the Year 558, where he was Abbot, and where at 93 years of Age, he was buried. He died at Enaghduin 16 May 577, from whence his Body was convey'd to Clonsfert and there buried. In his time the Cathedral of Clonsfert was first Constituted. We find the death of the first Bishop, in the Ulster Annals, at the year 571, thus noted; *Mana, Bishop of Clonsfert-Brenain died.* Among the Benefactors of this Church, is reckon'd a man of great name, one John an Italian, Nuncio from Pope Innocent IV. in Ireland, consecrated to this See at Athenry, the Sunday before Christmas day in 1266. Where having sat 30 years, he was translated to the See of Beneventum in Italy, to him succeeded in the See of Clonsfert, Robert a Benedictin Monk



Monk of *Canterbury*, who had the Assent of King *Hen. III.* the 24 of *Septemb.* 1296.

*The Church of S. Muredach in Killally.*

That *Muredach* to whose Memory the Cathedral of *Killally* is dedicated, was the first Bishop of the same Church, he was ordain'd by *S. Patrick*, from whence it appears that he flourish'd in the 5th Century, but of the time of his death I find nothing. *Killally* is situate not far from the River *Murd* or *Moy* in the County of *Mayo*, and the Bishops of that See, from that part of the Country which incloses it, are sometimes in History called Bishops of *Tir-Analgaid*. The Antient possessions of this See were confirm'd by Pope *Innocent III.* in 1198. at the request of *Donogh* Bishop of *Killally*. See a Catalogue of them in the Decretal Epistles of the same Pope.

*The Church of S. Comragh in Achonry.*

This Church was built by *S. Finian* of *Clonard*, about the year 530, who gave it to *Nathy* commonly called *Comrah*, or *Gruimthir* a Man of great Sanctity. The Writer of the Life of *S. Finian* calls him only *Presbyter*, but I cannot believe, but that he was afterward made Bp. of *Achonry*, in the Antient *Irish* Annals, the Bps. of this See, from the Hundred where it is situate, are called *Lugniensis*, or *Lemienes*. Among those Bishops, *William Andrew*, D. D. an English Man, of the Order of Preachers, is much Celebrated for his Learning, who having govern'd this See about 6 years, was Translated to the See of *Meath*, in the year 1380, and died the Eve. of *S. Michael* 1385.

*The Church of St. Colman in Kilmacough.*

We conclude with the Church of *Duac*, which owes its original to *St. Colman*, Son of *Duac*, who was there Bishop about the middle of the 6th Century, and died 3d Feb. but what year I do not find. From his Sur-name, the See it self is call'd *Kil-mac-Duac*, that is, the Church of the Son of *Duac*, commonly *Kil-macough*. Of this See, I find nothing else worth the notice.

Some possibly may blame me, that I have said so little of the Churches of the Province of *Tnam*: but they are to take notice, that almost all the antient Charters and Registers of the Bishops and Churches of that Province, except some few bare Catalogues of Possessions, Rents, and Procurations, to the great detriment of the Church, are lost. And this is what I had to say of the Cathedrals of *Ireland*.

CHAP. XXX.

*Of the Servants of the Antient Irish, and of the Villains, Natives, or Betagii, belonging to the Lands which they held.*

Certain it is that the *Irish* had heretofore *Servants* which they bought and sold at a certain price. And so frequent was this custom



from among them, that in an ancient *Irish* Synod, we find the Legacy of a Bishop out of the Goods of the Church, determin'd by the price of a *Maid*. So an ancient Canon, *A Prince* (or Bishop as we have elsewhere noted) *may at his Death bequeath out of the Goods of the Church, the price of a Maid, either of his movable Substance, or of Land.* It is an old Book of Canons in *Benedict* Colledge in *Cambridge*, written 700 years since. Likewise *Cotton's* Book of Canons of 66 Titles. *An Irish Synod saith; Whoever shall steal any thing from the King or Bishop, or commit any thing against them, or despise them, shall pay the price of seven Maids, or do penance with the Bishop seven years.* And there also in another Canon, *The Oath of a Servant, unknown to his Master, is void*: as also, *The Oath of a Son or Daughter, unknown to the Father; and the Oath of a Monk, unknown to the Abbot.* Among Servants, were reckon'd such as were taken in War, who were bought and sold at a price, and were so often redeem'd. To this belong these two Canons in the foresaid Book of 66 Titles, ascrib'd to *S. Patrick*, *If any require the Redemption of a Captive, without permission of the Abbot, he deserves Excommunication.* Also; *if any have Permission from the Bishop, and the price of the Captive be Collected, he shall not exact more than is needful; if any thing remain over and above, it shall be deposited upon the Altar, and employ'd to the use of the Poor and Prisoners.* Of any Custome or Form of Manumission of Captives or Servants among the Antient *Irish*, I do not find any mention. Nor do I know whether we may have any light therein from those various Forms of Manumission used among the Antient *Franks*, as by a Penny thrown down before the King, or in his absence, before any of the Nobility, or by a Charter in the Church, before the Priests and the Altar, or by a private Epistle.

Beside these Servants, there were others whom they called *Villains*; from whence the Lands granted to them, were said to be granted in *Villanage*. These were Lay-men belonging to the Manour or Glebe, and were counted as parts of that Farm or Inheritance. So we find in the Black Book of *Christ-Church* in *Dublin*, where the Lands granted by King *Sitricus* to that Church, are said to be granted *cum Villanis, Vaccis & Bladis, with the Villains, Cattle and Corn.* The same likewise we find in a Charter of *Dermot* King of *Leinster*, granted not long before the coming of the *English*, as it is in the Register of the Priory of All Saints in *Dublin*. *In the name of the Holy and Individual Trinity, Father Son and Holy Spirit, I Dermot King of Leinster for the Love of God, and Salvation of my own Soul, have given and deliver'd to my Spiritual Father and Confessor Edan Bishop of Lugud (or Clogher) for the benefit of the Canons of the filial Church of Zola and their Successors, the Lands called Ballidubgail with the men thereof, viz. Melisu Mac-Feilecan, with his Sons and Nephews, Free and Discharg'd from my Procuration and Expedition, and from that, of all who shall succeed in the Government of Leinster and Dublin, in perpetual Alms, with the Lawful and Antient Lands, and all other things to the same Town appertaining, &c.* Witness Laur, Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, Kinad Bishop of *Glendelagh*,



and Benignus Abbot of Glendelach, Eñna my Son, Felan Mac-Feolain, D. Mac-Gillacolum, Ethmarehac and Aralt Sons of Torcail, G. Mac-Gunnar, and many others. So the Register, Fol. 45. These Villains were the same with those called by some *Natives*, or *Originals*, or *Original Inhabitants*, and sometimes *Betagii*. Of those *Betagii* we find mention in an Antient Register called *Crede mihi*, belonging to the Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, in Two Bulls of Pope *Urban IV.* and also in the Black Book of the Church of *Lisnore*, from whence, before that Book was burnt, this that follows was taken. It is to be noted that every *Ciruc* of the *Betagii* ought every year to Plough for the Lord (the Bishop) one Acre at the Season of Wheat, and one Acre at the Season of Oats, &c. Likewise the *Betagii* ought to draw home the Corn of their Lord. Where the *Betagii* are distinguish'd from the Tenants. Likewise in a Charter of *Edw. II.* dated the 14 of May, in the 9th of his Reign, and of our Lord 1316, by which he made *John* Son of *Thomas*, Earl of *Kildare*, he gave him the Castle and Town of *Kildare*, together with the services of the Free-holders, Farmers and *Betagys*, &c. Men of this servile Condition were not permitted to bear any Military Employment, and after the old way of the Heroick Ages, as \* *Virgil* shews,

*Aeneid.* 9.

Quorum Primævus Helenor,  
Mæonio Regi, quem serva Lycimnia furtim  
Sustulerat, vetitisque ad Trojam miserat armis.

But followed only the Rustick Labours of Digging, Hedging, Plowing and Sowing, &c.

#### C H A P. XXXI.

Of the Antient ways of Proofs and Purgations among the Irish after their Conversion to Christianity.

THE Usual Way of Purgation among the Irish when they had embraced Christianity, was by Oath, with a solemn laying hands on the Evangelists, or a reception of the Eucharist. This we learn from an ancient Canon of *St. Patrick*, Intituled, *Of the Contention between two without Witness*, It is Decreed, that what is to be proved shall be attested upon the holy Evangelists, before the Communion, and then the matter shall be left to the Judge. But several other kinds are related by Authors of the middle Ages, particularly by Venerable *Bede*, in his Martyrology, speaking of *St. Bridget*, among the Scots (says he) the Virgin *St. Bridget*, whose Life was eminent for Miracles, who when she touch'd the Wood of the Altar in testimony of her Virginity, it grew green and flourished. The same is related by *Cogitosus*, elder than *Bede*, in the life of the same *Bridget*. The following Canon of a Synod of *St. Patrick*, *Auxilius* and *Ifferninus*, relates to the prohibiting of the Trial by Duel in Clerks. If a Clerk become bound for a man that is an Infidel, in any sum, and if it shall happen (which is no wonder) that this Infidel by his Craft deceive the Clerk, that Clerk shall pa-

the *Loet*: for if he enter the Combat with him, he will be justly adjudg'd to be as one out of the Church. After the coming of the English in some solemn Trials of Right: the Duel was, tho' seldom allowed of. And such a Duel we find mention'd by *John Glyn* in his Annals at the year 1284. *Geofry de St. Leodegario Bishop of Ossory*, recover'd by Duel the Manour of *Seir-keran*; the Champion of the Bishop (for so I understand it) summon'd by a Writ of Right, overcoming the Champion of his Adversary. Likewise, ten years after, in that sharp Contest between *William de Vesey*, not long before Justice of Ireland, and *John Fitz Thomas*, afterward Earl of *Kildare*, where *Vesey* was accus'd of Treason, before *William de la Hay* Keeper of the Office of Chief Justice of Ireland. *Vesey* offer'd to defend his Cause by Duel, which his Adversary accepted. After some usual Ceremonys, the day was appointed in England; but *Vesey* before the time convey'd himself privately away, whereupon the King gave his Lands in Ireland to the said *John*. But these two examples are Modern. There was also another kind of Trial received in the ancient Laws, called *Ordeal*, which was perform'd either by Red-hot-Iron, Hot or Cold Water. *Gillbert or Gille*, Bishop of *Limerick*, who flourished in the year 1135, in his Book *De Statu Ecclesie*, Among other things which the Bishop us'd to Consecrate, reckons the *Judicial Fire*, from whence it seems probable that the *Irish* heretofore had that kind of Tryal in use among them. Particularly, *Saxo Grammaticus* in the Life of *Nicholas* the 8<sup>th</sup> King of the *Danes*, relates that *Harald*, an *Irish* Man by birth, underwent the Judgement of hot Iron with his bare Feet, and was not burnt. But these last Tryals by Duel and Fire Ordeal are forbidden by the Canons, and highly inveigh'd against by the Divines. That of Fire Ordeal is long since extinct, and the other by Degrees is grown out of use.

The last ill Custom to be spoken of (which I had almost forgot) used among them, was that of Swearing before the *Brehons*, in any matter in debate, by the Head, Hands, Life or Health of their Lord or Prince: which use is certainly Ethnick in its Original, and seems to be derived from the *Egyptians*: as we may imply from the Oath of *Joseph*, swearing by the Life of *Pharaoh*: The like custom of Swearing by the Life and Fortune of *Cesar*, was among the Ancient *Romans*, says *Dio*, Lib. 45 and 57. It is certain likewise that the like was in use among the Christians both of the East and West for some ages after. And in Ireland it continued longer than in other places. But was there at last prohibited.

C. H. A. P. XXXII.

Of the Funerals, Sepulchres and Subterraneous Vaults of the Ancient Irish, and Danes in Ireland.

THE learned well know, that Antiently among the Gentiles of Greece, Italy, Germany, Gaul, Britain and elsewhere, there was two kinds of Sepulture, viz. Interring and Burning. Nor need we doubt, that the like Rites were observed among the Anti-



(a) Geograph  
lib. 3.

ent *Iris* before they embraced Christianity, more especially since it is certain that the *Druids* were their Priests and Law-givers. And that the *Druids* burnt and interr'd their Dead, is expressly affirm'd by (a) *Pomponius Mela*; nor were the Exequys of the *Danes* in *Ireland* much different while they were Heathens. For in our time in the year 1646, while they were working the Line of Fortification in the Eastern Suburbs of *Dublin*, an antient Sepulcher was digg'd up; it lay South-West and North-East, and was built of eight Marble Stones, whereof two covered, and the rest supported it. It was in length 6 foot and 2 inches, and in breadth three foot and one inch, the thickness of the Stones was three inches. At each corner was erected a Stone of 4 foot high, and hard by at the South-West-end another in form of a Pyramis of 6 foot high, but of rude work, and of that kind of Stone which we call a Mill-Stone. See fig. 12.

(a) Danic-  
Monum lib. 1.  
(b) A neid.  
11.

In the Sepulcher was found a great quantity of coals, ashes and bones of Men, some burn'd, some half burnt; a work, as is believ'd, of the *Danes*, built in memory of some of their Nobility, before they were Christians. The manner of burning the Dead, and collecting their Ashes among the *Danes*, may be seen in (a) *Olaus Wormius* of Antient Sepulchers in Hills and Mountains: see (b) *Virgil*.

—Fuit ingens monte sub alto,  
Regis Dercenni terreno ex aggere bustum,  
Antiqui Laurentis, opacæque ilice tectum.  
Et Lucan lib. 8.

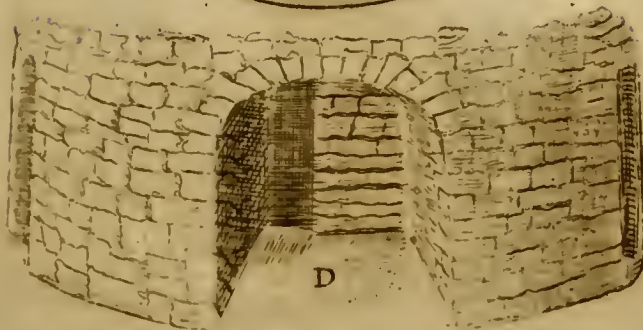
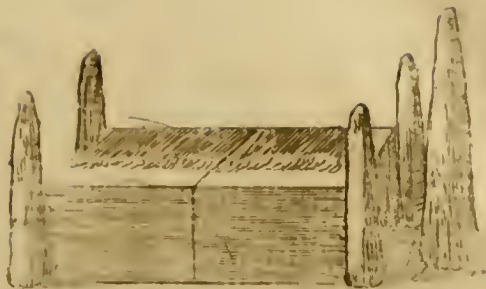
Et Regum cineres extructo monte quiescunt,  
See likewise *Isidore*, lib. 15. Etymolog. cap. 11.

Some of this kind, of Antient work and round form are yet to be seen in *Ireland*, particularly at the *Naas* in the County of *Kildare*, and at *Clonard* in *Meath*, which are believ'd to be Tombs of the Antient, when *Cimetrys* were not yet in use among them.

We omit here those Circles or round Fortifications commonly called *Danes Rath*s, whereof many are to be seen in *Ireland*, the *Saxons* of old encamped so in a Circle, and called those places *Burghs*, and *Raith* in *Irish* denotes the same.

Yet it is not to be omitted that some round Hills are found, the inner parts whereof are formed into Chambers, and served the *Danish* Princes of old for houses. And such is that Hill at *Sligo* in *Conaght*, a mile distant from *Castle Conner*, the entrance into which was for some years stopt up, but was at last, *An*. 1640, discover'd by chance and open'd. The Chambers are quadrangular, of great Stones and arched, and the passages to them are circular. The figure of part of it are exhibited to the Readers view, as it was describ'd to me by that able Mathematician *Dr. Miles Symner*, who had taken a View of it soon after the discovery. See fig. 13.

Of this ancient Work, many are the Opinions, but there being, as I hear, in those Chambers no passages either for light or smoke, it seems



- A. Meatus ad Cameras  
 B. Camerae 18 m. 15 pede utrobique continentes  
 C. Cui usus interior et perit scilicet, nondum constat  
 D. Forma unius e fructibus





Handwritten text, likely a title or description, in a cursive script. The text is mostly illegible due to fading.

seems not probable that they should be Habitations of the *Danes*, but rather Barns or Store-houses, or (which I rather think) Sepulchers of their Princes. This is only my Opinion, time may perhaps discover more, when the inner parts are seen, which are yet closed up. To this we may add the Caves of the Hill, or rather Rock of *Corren*, in the said County of *Sligo*, where within a steep and almost inaccessible Entrance, Antiquity has form'd out of the very Rock, many and strange Habitations and Recesses on the West side of the Rock, they call it the *Giants House*. Before these Caves is a path of about 100 paces long, cut likewise out of the Rock, whether this was an *Irish* or *Danish* Work doth not certainly appear. But in the time of the War it was a Sanctuary to many. Of the Subterraneous Vaults, which the *Greeks* call'd *Hypogææ*, and the *Latins* *Conditoria* we find frequent mention in History. Of the Sepulchers of the Ancient *Hebrews* in such Caves, See *Gen.* chap 23 and 49. and it is certain that the Ancient *English-Saxons* had Sepulchers, which they call'd *By-gens*, under Hills, call'd also by some *Burrows*. Moreover it was a Custom among the Northern People, that all those Soldiers that surviv'd a Battle, should cast as much earth as their Helmets would contain, upon the Graves of the Slain, as *Gambden* notes in *Wiltshire*. But of these Customs among the Northern Nations, see more in the aforesaid *Olaus Wormius*, or in *Saxo Grammaticus* and *Olaus Magnus*.

We come now to the Antient Custom of burning among the *Irish*, which was in use not only among the *Danes* in *Ireland*, while they were Idolaters, but likewise among the *Irish* after they had embraced Christianity. For in the Antient Book of Canons of 66 Titles, written in the time of the *English-Saxons*, under the Title *De nomine Basilicæ & ejus scissura*, we read thus: *Synod. Hibern. Bædæ*, in *Greek*, *King* in *English*, from thence *Basilica* took its name, because in former times, *Kings* only were buried in them. For other men were buried either in the *Fire* or under a heap of *Stones*. Item, No Stranger has liberty of cutting the Church, without the leave of the Prince. Whoever shall attempt so to do shall give satisfaction according to the dignity of the place. So the *Synod*. Where we may likewise observe another Antient *Irish* Custom of burying under a heap of *Stones*. If according to this Custom that heap of *Stones* at *Windgate* in the County of *Wicklow* were not there laid in Memory of the slain, it may seem to be a *Mercurial Monument*, laid there by Travellers according to the Custom of Antiquity, in honour of *Mercury*, the Protector of Travellers, or one of those heaps of *Stones* which were heretofore laid to design the Mears and Bounds of Land, and were call'd *Scorpions*. Nor ought we to pass by what we find in an Antient *Irish* Synod, concerning the Rights of a dead Body, in these words, Every dead Body has a right to a Cow, a Horse, and a Suit of Cloaths, and the furniture of his Bed, nor can any of these be taken in satisfaction of other debts, because they are peculiar to the Body. Of the Cries and Howlings of the *Irish* Women at the Funeral of their Friends, we have before treated chap. XII. and sometimes Women were hired to this Office like



the Antient *Præfica*, *Servius* calls a *Præfica* the Prince of Mourners. Such was likewise the Custom among the Roman Women, who tore their Hair and Face, as we find in the Roman Authors. But that use was prohibited by the Laws of the XII Tables *Mulieres genas ne radunto. Mulier faciem ne carpiat. Mulieres lessem funeris ergo ne habento.* *Tacitus* in his Book of the Customs and People of Germany, after his Description of the Funerals of the Antient Germans, who (Says he) burn'd the Bodies of their Eminent Men, with a certain kind of Wood, and rais'd them Sepulchers of Earth. goes on thus: They soon lay aside their Tears and Lamentations, but not their Grief, in Women it is commendable to Lament, in Men to Remember. And doubtless the Antient Irish deriv'd a similitude of Manners in many things from the *Gauci* and *Menapii*, who planted in Ireland, and others likewise from the *Gauls*, particularly, their Feasts at Funerals. And this is what I had to say of the Funerals, Sepulchers and Caves of the Antient Irish.

*The End of the Antiquities.*

## A Chronological Table of the Chief Governors of IRELAND from the Conquest in 1168, to the Year of our Lord God, 1704.

### GOVERNORS.

**K**ing Henry the II. being embroiled in his French Affairs gave little ear to King Dermot, but recommended him to Earl Strongbow, and granted the said Earl licence to assist him, who undertook the quarrel on condition of Marriage with the said King's Daughter. But K. Henry growing jealous of Strongbow's Potency comes toward Ireland, Strongbow meets him at Gloucester, surrender'd all his Conquests to his Dispose, returns with him to Water-

ford, and from thence to Dublin, to whom all the Petty-Kings and great Lords of Ireland submit, and swear fealty: the King returns for England, and leaves

1172. Hugh de Lacy, Robert Fitz Stephens, Maurice Fitz Gerald, and Robert de Bruis, Governors.

1173. Richard Strongbow & Raymonde le Grosse, Lord Wardens of Ireland.

1175. Raymond le Grosse, Lord Procurator General.

1175. William Fitz-Andelm, John de Courcy, Governors.

1179. Hugh de Lacy, L. P. G.

1180. John de Lacy and Richard Peck Gov.

1181. Hugh de Lacy and Robert of Shrewsbury, Governors.

1184. Philip de Winchester Governor.

Earl John, Son to King Henry the II, Lord of Ireland.

1185. John de Courcy Earl of Ulster, Governor.

1190. Hugh de Lacy the younger, and John de Courcy Governors.

1191. William Marshal and William Pettet, L. J.

1197. Hamo de Valis, L. J.

1199. Myler Fitz-Henry, King John's Son, Governor.

1200. <i>Hugh de Lacy</i> , L. J.	1280. <i>Sir Rob. de Ufford</i> L. J.	or <i>Ugier</i> L. J.
1208. <i>John Gray</i> Bish. of <i>Norwich</i> , L. J.	1282. <i>Steph. Fulborn</i> , Arch-Bp. of <i>Tuam</i> , L. J.	1332. <i>Sir Roger Mortimer</i> L. J.
1210. <i>King John</i> .	1288. <i>John Samford</i> , Arch-Bp. of <i>Dublin</i> , L. J.	1334. <i>Sir John Darcy</i> , L. J. <i>Thomas Bourk</i> Lieu- tenant to him.
1210. <i>John Gray</i> , Bish. L. J.	1291. <i>William Vesey</i> , L. J.	1337. <i>Sir John Carlton</i> , L. J.
1213. <i>Henr. Lauinders</i> , Arch-Bishop of <i>Dublin</i> , L. J.	1293. <i>William de lay</i> <i>Huy</i> L. J.	1338. <i>Tho. Carlton</i> Bp. of <i>Hereford</i> , L. J.
1215. <i>Geoffry Marsh</i> , with <i>Sir Edmond Butler</i> , L. J.	<i>Wil. Dodinsale</i> , L. J.	1340. <i>Roger Outlaw</i> , Prior of <i>Kilmainham</i> , L. J.
1219. <i>Henry Lauinders</i> and <i>Maurice Fitz-Gerald</i> , L. J.	1295. <i>Tho. Fitz Morris</i> , L. J.	1341. <i>Sir John Morris</i> , L. J.
1224. <i>Will. Marshall</i> , L. J.	1295. <i>John Wogan</i> , L. J.	1344. <i>Sir Ralph Ufford</i> , L. J.
1225. <i>Geoffry Marsh</i> , L. J.	1308. <i>Sir Will. Bourk</i> , L. W.	1346. <i>Roger Lord Dar- cy</i> , L. J.
1227. <i>Richard Bourk</i> , L. J.	<i>Piers Gaveston</i> L. J.	1346. <i>Sir John Morris</i> , L. J.
1232. <i>Maur. FitzGerald</i> L. J.	1310. <i>John Wogan</i> L. J.	1348. <i>Sir Walter Ber- mingham</i> , L. J.
1245. <i>John Fitz Geoffry</i> L. J.	1312. <i>Sir Edmund Butler</i> L. J.	1348. <i>John Archer</i> Pri- or of <i>Kilmainham</i> . L. J.
1247. <i>Theobald Butler</i> , Lord of <i>Carrick</i> , and <i>John Cogan</i> , L. J.	1314. <i>Theobald de Ver- don</i> , L. J.	1349. <i>Sir Wal. Bermin- gham</i> , L. J.
1257. <i>Geoffery Alan de</i> <i>la Zouch</i> , L. J.	1314. <i>Sir Edm. Butler</i> Earl of <i>Carrick</i> , L. J.	1349. <i>Sir Tho. Rooksby</i> , L. J.
1258. <i>Steph. Longsword</i> , L. J.	1317. <i>Sir Roger Morti- mer</i> , L. J. But the Lord <i>Birmingham</i> General.	1350. <i>Maur. Fitz Tho- mas</i> Earl of <i>Desmond</i> , L. J.
1260. <i>Will. Dean</i> , L. J.	1318. <i>William Arch-Bp.</i> of <i>Cashal</i> , Lord Chancel- lor of <i>Ireland</i> , L. J.	1356. <i>Sir Tho. Rooksby</i> , L. J.
1261. <i>Ric. de Rupella</i> alias <i>Rochel</i> . L. J.	1318. <i>Alexand. Bignor</i> Arch-Bp. of <i>Dublin</i> L. J.	1357. <i>Almeric de St. A- mand</i> , L. J.
1267. <i>Sir David Barry</i> L. J.	1319. <i>Roger Mortimer</i> again L. J.	1359. <i>James Butler</i> Earl of <i>Ormonde</i> L. J.
1268. <i>Ro. de Ufford</i> , L. J.	1320. <i>Tho. Fitz John</i> , Earl of <i>Kildare</i> , L. J.	1360. <i>Maur. Fitz Tho- mas</i> Earl of <i>Kildare</i> , L. J.
1269. <i>Ric. de Exon</i> , L. J.	1321. <i>John Bermingham</i> Lord of <i>Athenry</i> , and <i>Ralph</i> <i>de Gorges</i> , L. J.	1361. <i>Lionel</i> Earl of <i>Ul- ster</i> , 3d. Son to <i>K. Edward</i> the third, he was after created Duke of <i>Clarence</i> , L. L. he stayed till 1365.
1270. <i>Sir James Audley</i> , L. J.	1323. <i>Sir John Darcy</i> , L. J.	1365. <i>Sir Thomas Dale</i> , L. J.
1272. <i>Maur. Fitz Mau- rice</i> , L. J.	1326. <i>Tho. Fitz John</i> , Earl of <i>Kildare</i> , L. J.	1367. <i>Gerald Fitz Mor- ris</i> Earl of <i>Desmond</i> , L. J.
1272. <i>Sir Geoffry de Ge- neville</i> , L. J.	<i>Roger Outlaw</i> Prior, of <i>Kilmainham</i> , L. J.	1369. <i>William de Wind- sor</i> , L. J.
1276. <i>Sir Robert de Uf- ferd</i> , L. J.	1326. <i>Sir John Darcy</i> , L. J. and <i>Roger Outlaw</i> his D.	1372. <i>Sir Rd. Ashton</i> , L. J.
1279. <i>Stephen Fulborne</i> , Bp. of <i>Waterford</i> , L. J.	1331. <i>Sir Anthony Lu- cy</i> , L. J.	1374.
	1331. <i>Will. Bourke</i> Earl	



1374. *Maur. Fitz Thomas* Earl of *Kildare*, L. J.  
 1376. *James Butler* Earl of *Ormonde*, L. J.  
 1378. *John Bromwich*, L. J.  
 1379. *Edmund Moritmer* Earl of *March*, L. Lieut.  
 1380. *Roger Mortimer* Earl of *March* and *Ulster*, L. L.  
 1382. *Philip Courtney*, the King's Cofin, L. L. but the Lord *Bermingham* General.  
 1384. *Robert de Vere* Earl of *Oxford*, L. L.  
 1385. *Sir John Stanley*, L. D.  
 1386. *Alexander* Bp. of *Meath*, L. J.  
 1389. *Sir John Stanley*, L. J.  
 1392. *James* Earl of *Ormonde*, L. J.  
 1394. *William Scroope*, L. J.  
 1394. King *Richard* the Second in person.  
 1395. *Roger Mortimer* Earl of *March* and *Ulster*, L. L.  
 1398. *Roger Grey*, L. J.  
 1399. *John Stanley* L. L.  
 1399. King *Richard* 2, the second time.  
 1402. *Thomas* Earl of *Lancaster* the Kings Son, L. L.  
 1402. *Alexander* Bp. of *Meath* his D.  
 1404. *Stephen Scroop*, D.  
 1405. *Gerald* Earl of *Kildare*, L. J.  
 1408. *Thomas Butler* Prior of *Kilmainan*, D.  
 1410. *Thomas Butler* again.  
 1411. The same again.  
 1412. *John Talbot* Lord *Furnival*, L. J.  
 1416. *Thomas* Earl of *Lancaster*, L. L. and *Stephen Scroope*, D.  
 1419. *Richard Talbot*, Arch-Bp. of *Dublin*, L. J.  
 1420. *John* Duke of *Bedford*, L. L. *James Butler* Earl of *Ormonde*, D.  
 1423. *Edward* Earl of *March* and *Ulster*, L. L.  
 1425. *John* Lord *Talbot* D.  
 1426. *James Butler* Earl of *Ormonde*, D.  
 1427. *Sir John Gray*, L. L.  
 1428. *Edward Dantsey*, Bp. *Meath* D. and the same year.  
*Sir John Sutton* Lord *Dudley* L. L.  
 1429. *Sir Thomas Strange* D.  
 1432. *Sir Thomas Stanley* L. L. *Sir Christoph. Plancket* D.  
 1435. *Sir Thomas Stanly*, again returns.  
 1436. *Richard Talbot* Arch-Bp. of *Dublin*, D.  
 1438. *Lion. Lord Wells*, L. L.  
 1440. *Richard Talbot*, Arch-Bp. of *Dublin* D. the same year *James* Earl of *Ormonde* D. and *Lion Lord Wells* returns.  
 1441. *James* Earl of *Ormonde*, D.  
 1442. *William Wells*, D. to *Lion. Lord Wells*.  
 1443. *James* Earl of *Ormonde*, L. L.  
 1446. *John* Earl of *Shrewsbury*, L. L.  
 1447. *Richard Talbot*, ArchBp. of *Dublin*, Lord Chancellor D.  
 1449. *Richard* Duke of *York* L. L.  
 1450. *James* Earl of *Ormond*, and *Wiltshire* Lord Treasurer of *England*, L. D. to the Duke of *York*.  
 1452. Baron of *Delvin*, Dep.  
 1454. *Tho. Fitz Maurice* Earl of *Kildare*, Dep.  
 1454. *Edward Fitz Eustace* Dep.  
 1456. *Thomas Fitz Maurice* E. of *Kildare*, D.  
 1459. *Richard* Duke of *York* L. L. here in person.  
 1460. *Tho. Fitz Maurice*, Earl of *Kildare* Dep.  
 1462. *Sir Roland Fitz Eustace*, Dep.  
 1460. *George* Duke of *Clarence*, L. L. for life.  
 1463. *Thomas* Earl of *Desmond*, Dep.  
 1467. *John Tiptoft* Earl of *Worcester* Dep.  
 1471. *Thomas* Earl of *Kildare*, L. D.  
 1475. Bp. of *Meath*, D. *Thomas* E. of *Kildare* D. *Sir Roland Fitz Eustace* Dep.  
*William Sherwood* Esq, Dep.  
 1478. *Henry* Lord *Grey* L. D. *Gerald* Earl of *Kildare*, L. J.  
 1478. *Sir Robert Presten* L. D.  
 1479. *Richard* Duke of *York* L. L.  
 1479. *Gerald* E. of *Kildare*, D.  
 1483. Prince *Edward* Son to *Richard* the third, L. L.  
 1483. *Gerald* E. of *Kildare* D.  
 1484. *John de la Pele* E. of *Lincolne* L. L.  
 1448.



1485. *Gerald E. of Kildare, L. D. to John de la Pole, E. of Lincoln.*

1490. *Jasper Duke of Bedford L. L.*

1492. *Walter Fitz-Symons Arch-Bp. of Dublin, L. Dep.*

1493. *Robert Preston the 1st L. Visc. Gormanstown, L. Dep.*

1494. *Sir Edward Poynings, L. Dep.*

1495. *Hen. Dean Chancellor of Ireland, L. J.*

1496. *Gerald Earl of Kildare, L. L.*

1501. *Henry D. of York, after K. Hen. 8. L. L. E. of Kildare, L. D.*

1503. *Wal. Fitz Symons Arch-Bp. of Dublin, L. D.*

1504. *Gerald Earl of Kildare, L. L.*

1513. *Gerald, the Son of Gerald late E. of Kildare, L. J.*

1515. *Lord Visc. Gormanstown, L. J.*

1519. *Sir Thomas Fitz Maurice, L. J.*

1520. *Thomas Howard, Earl of Surrey, L. L.*

1522. *Pierce Butler Earl of Ormond & Ossory, L. D.*

1524. *Gerald E. of Kildare, L. D.*

1526. *Thomas Fitz Gerald of Liexlip, L. D.*

*Richard Nugent, Baron of Delvin, L. D.*

1526. *Richard Nugent, Baron of Delvin, L. J.*

1528. *Pierce Butler, E. of Ormond & Ossory, L. D.*

1530. *Henry D. of Richmond, L. L.*

*Sir Will. Skefington, L. D.*

1532. *Gerald E. of Kildare, L. D.*

1534. *Thomas Son to the Earl of Kildare, L. D.*

*Sir Will. Skefington, L. D.*

1535. *Leonard L. Grey, Lord Visc. Graney, in Ireland, L. D.*

1539. *Sir Anth. St. Leger, L. Dep.*

1540. *Sir William Brereton, Baron of Loghlin, in Ireland, L. J.*

1543. *Sir Will. Brabazon, L. J.*

1544. *Sir Anthony St. Leger, L. D.*

1546. *Sir William Brabazon, a second time L. J.*

1547. *Sir Anthony St. Leger, L. D.*

1548. *Sir Edward Be-lingham, L. D.*

1549. *Sir Francis Bryan, Marshal of Ireland, and Sir William Brabazon, L. J.*

1550. *Sir Anthony St. Leger, a fourth time, L. D.*

1551. *Sir James Crofts, L. Dep.*

1552. *Sir Tho. Cusacke, and Sir Ger. Aylmer, L. J.*

1553. *Sir Anthony St. Leger, the fifth time L. D.*

1556. *Thomas Radcliff, Visc. Fitz Walter, L. D.*

1557. *Hugh Gormin, Arch-Bp. of Dublin, and Sir Henry Sidney, L. J.*

1557. *Sir Henry Sidney, Treasurer of Ireland, L. J.*

1558. *Thomas Earl of Suffex, L. L.*

*Sir Henry Sidney his Dep.*

1559. *Sir William Fitz Williams, L. J.*

1561. *Thomas Earl of Suffex returned, L. L.*

1561. *Sir William Fitz Williams, L. J.*

1562. *Thomas Earl of Suffex, L. L.*

1565. *Sir Nicholas Arnold, L. J.*

1565. *Sir Henry Sidney, L. D.*

1567. *Dr. Weston Lord Chancellor, and Sir Wm. Fitz-Williams, L. J.*

1568. *Sir Henry Sidney, L. D.*

1571. *Sir William Fitz-Williams, L. D.*

1575. *Sir Henry Sidney, L. D.*

1578. *Sir William Dru-ry, L. J.*

1579. *Sir Wm. Pelham, L. J.*

1580. *Arthur Lord Grey, L. D.*

1582. *Adam Loftus Archbishop of Dublin and Lord Chancellor with Sir Henry Wallop, Treasurer of Ireland, L. J.*

1584. *Sir John Perrot, L. D.*

1588. *Sir William Fitz-William, L. D.*

1594. *Sir Wm. Russel, L. D.*

1597. *Thomas Lord Bo-roughs, L. D.*

1597. *Adam Loftus Ld. Chancellor, and Sir Robt. Gardiner, L. J.*

1598. *Robt. Earl of Es-sex, L. L.*

1599. *Sir Adam Loftus Lord Chancellor, and Sir George Carey, Lord Treas-urer, L. J.*

1599. *Sir Charles Blunt, Lord Mountjoy, L. L.*

1603. *Sir George Carey, L. D.*

1604. *Sir Arthur Chice-ster, L. D.*

1613. *Thomas Jones, Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Chancellor, and Sir Richard*



*Richard Wingfield*, L. J.  
1614. *Sir Arthur Chichester*, Lord of Belfast, L. D.

1615. *Thomas Jones* Lord Chancellor, and *Sir John Denham* Chief Justice of the King's Bench, L. J.

1616. *Sir Oliver St. John*, L. D.

1622. *Sir Adam Loftus* Visc. Ely, Lord Chancellor, and *Richard Wingfield* Lord Visc. Powerscourt, L. J.

1625. *Henry Carey*, Lord Visc. Falkland, L. D.

1629. *Sir Adam Loftus* Visc. Ely, Lord Chancellor, and *Sir Richard Boyle*, Lord Treas. L. J.

1633. *Tho.* Lord Visc. *Wentworth*, L. D.

1636. *Sir Adam Loftus* Visc. Ely, Lord Chancellor, and *Sir Christopher Wandesford*, Master of the Rolls, L. J.

*Tho.* Lord Visc. *Wentworth*, L. D.

1639. *Robert* Lord *Dillon* of *Kilkenny-West*, and *Sir Christopher Wandesford*, L. J.

*Thomas* Lo. Visc. *Wentworth*, E. of *Stafford*, L. L.

1640. *Sir Christopher Wandesford* Master of the Rolls, L. D.

1640. *Robert* Lord *Dillon*, and *Sir William Parsons*, Masters of the Court of Wards, L. J.

1641. *Sir William Parsons*, and *Sir John Borlase*, Master of the Ordnance, L. J.

1643. *Sir John Borlase*, and *Sir Henry Tichburne*, L. J.

1643. *James* Marquiss of *Ormond*, L. L.

1647. June 19. The L. L. delivered up the the Government to *Arthur Annesley*, Esq; *Sir Robert King*, and *Sir Robert Meredith*, Knts. Col. *John Moore*, and Col. *Michael Jones*, Commissioners.

1649. *Ulick Bourke* Mar. of *Clanrickard*, L. D.

1649. *Oliver Cromwell*, L. L.

1650. *Henry Ireton*, Esq; L. D.

1654. *Charles Fleetwood*, Esq; L. D.

1657. *Henry Cromwell*, L. D.

1660. *Sir Maurice Eustace*, L. Chan. *Roger Boyle*, E. of *Orrery*, and *Charles Coot* E. of *Montrath*, L. J.

1661. *Sir Maur. Eustace*, L. C. and *Roger E.* of *Orrery*, L. J.

1662. *James*, D. Mar. and E. of *Ormond*, L. L.

1664. *Thomas* E. of *Offery*, L. D.

1665. *James* D. of *Ormond*, &c. returns from *England*, L. L.

1668. *Thomas* Earl of *Offery*, L. D.

1669. *John* Lord *Roberts*, L. L.

1670. *John* L. *Berkley*, L. L.

1671. *Michael* Boyle L. Archbishop of *Dublin*, Lord Chancellor, and *Sir Arthur Forbes*, Marshal-General, L. J.

1672. *Arthur* E. of *Essex*, L. L.

1675. *Michael* Boyle, Archbishop of *Dublin*, and *Sir Arthur Forbes*,

Marshal-General, L. J.

1676. E. of *Essex* returns L. L.

1677. *James* D. of *Ormond*, &c. L. L.

1682. *Richard* E. of *Arran*, L. D.

1683. *James* D. of *Ormond*, L. L.

1685. E. of *Clarendon*, L. L.

1687. *Richard* E. of *Tirconnel*, L. D.

1690. *Henry* Lord *Sidney*, and *Tho.* (now Lord *Conningsby*.) L. J.

1691. *Sir Charles* Porter, Lord Chancellor, and *Tho. Conningsby*, Esq; L. J.

1692. *Henry* Lord *Sidney*, L. L.

1693. *Charles* Porter, Lord Chancellor, and *Sir Cyril Wych*, L. J.

1693. *Henry* Lord *Capel*, and *Sir Cyril Wych*, and *William Duncombe*, Esq; L. J.

1695. *Henry* Lord *Capel*, L. D.

1696. *Sir Charles* Porter, Lord Chancellor, L. J.

1696. *Sir Charles* Porter, Lord Chancellor, *Charles* E. of *Montrath*, and *Henry* E. of *Drogheda*, L. J.

1697. *Charles* Marquiss of *Winchester*, and *Henry* E. of *Galloway*, J. J.

1699. *Henry* E. of *Galloway*, and *Narcissus* Marsh, Archbishop of *Dublin*, L. J.

1699. Earl of *Berkley*, and E. of *Galloway*, L. J.

1701. *Narcissus* Archbishop of *Dublin*, *Henry* E. of *Drogheda*, and *Hugh* E. of *Mount-Alexander*, L. J.

1701. *Laurence* E. of *Rochester*, L. L.

1702. *Narcissus* Arch-  
bishop of *Dublin*, and  
*Henry E. of Drogheda*, L.J.  
1702. *Hugh E. of Mount-*

*Alexander, Tho. Erle*, and  
*Tho. Keightley*, Esqs; L. J.  
1703. *James Duke of*  
*Ormond* (Son to the most

*Noble and Valiant Tho.*  
*E. of Offory*, L. L.

# *A Catalogue of the Nobility of IRELAND,* *Anno 1704.*

## *Dukes.*

**H**is Grace, *JAMES*  
*Duke of Ormonde.*  
*Mainhardt Schonbergh*  
*Duke of Leinster.*

*Sir Richard Cox, Knight,*  
*Lord High Chancellor.*

## *Arch-Bishops.*

*Dr. Narcissus Marsh, L.*  
*A. B. of Armagh, Pri-*  
*mate of all Ireland.*

*Dr. William King, L. A.*  
*B. of Dublin, Primate*  
*of Ireland.*

*Dr. William Pallisar, L.*  
*A. B. of Cashel.*

*Dr. John Vesey, E. A. B. of*  
*Tuam.*

## *Earls.*

*Charles Boyle E. of Cork,*  
*Lord High Treasurer.*

*John Fitz-Gerald, E. of*  
*Kildare.*

*Henry o Bryen, E. of*  
*Thomond.*

*Richard Bourk, E. of Clan-*  
*rickard.*

— *Touchet E. of Ca-*  
*stlehaven.*

*Alexander Mac Donell E.*  
*of Antrim.*

*Henry Nugent E. of West-*  
*meath.*

*Rob. Dillon E. of Ros-*  
*common.*

*Robert Ridgway E. of*  
*Londerry.*

*Bazil Fielding E. of Des-*  
*mond.*

*Edward Brabazon E. of*  
*Meath.*

*James Barry E. of Barry-*  
*more.*

*John Vaughan E. of Car-*  
*bery.*

*Luke Plunket E. of Fin-*  
*gall.*

*Arthur Chichester E. of*  
*Donegall.*

*Richard Lambert E. of*  
*Cavan.*

*Will. o Bryen E. of In-*  
*chiquin.*

*Charles Boyle E. of Or-*  
*rory.*

*Charles Coote E. of*  
*Mountrath.*

*Henry Moore E. of Drog-*  
*heda.*

*Charles Talbot E. of Wa-*  
*terford and Wexford.*

*Hugh Mountgomery E.*  
*of Mountalexander.*

*Roger Palmer E. of Castle-*  
*maine.*

— *Taaf E. of Carling-*  
*ford.*

*James Power E. of Ty-*  
*rone.*

*Richard Jones E. of Ra-*  
*nelagh.*

*Ambröse Aungier E. of*  
*Longford.*

*Arthur Forbes E. of Gra-*  
*nard.*

*Nanfon Coote E. of Bel-*  
*lomont.*

*Charles Butler E. of Ar-*  
*ran.*

*Henry de Massue E. of*  
*Galloway.*

## *Viscounts.*

— *Preston V. Gor-*  
*monstown.*

— *Roch V. Formoy.*

*Richard Butler V. Mount-*  
*garret.*

*George Villiers V. Gran-*  
*dison, Minor.*

*James Annesley V. Va-*  
*lencia.*

*Henry Dillon V. Costel-*  
*logallen.*

*John Netterville V. Lowth*  
*Arthur Loftus V. Ely.*

*Tho. Beaumont V. Swords*  
*Robert Needham V. Kill-*

*murry.*  
*Dominick Sarsfield V. Kil-*  
*mallock.*

— *Bourk V. Mayo.*

— *Chaworth V. Ard-*  
*magh.*

*George Saunderson V.*  
*Castletown.*

*John Scudamore V. Sligoe*  
*Richard Lumly V. Wa-*

*terford.*  
*Philip Smith V. Strang-*  
*ford.*

— *Wenman V. Tuam.*

— *Molineux V. Mary-*  
*borough.*

— *Fairfax V. Emely.*  
*Pierce Butler V. Ikerin.*

*Thomas*



Thomas Fitz-Williams *V.* Merion.  
 Bryan Cockain *V.* Cullen.  
 — Tracy *V.* Rathcoole.  
 Francis Smith *V.* Carrington of Barretore.  
 Richard Bulkley *V.* Cashel.  
 William Ogle *V.* Catherlogh.  
 Nich. Barnwall *V.* Kingfishland.  
 Francis Boyle *V.* Shannon.  
 Clotworthy Skeffington *V.* Massereen.  
 Hugh Cholmondy *V.* Kells.  
 — O Bryan *V.* Clare.  
 Francis Fanshawe *V.* Dromore.  
 Mark Trevor *V.* Duggannon.  
 John Barkley *V.* Fitz-Harding of Beerhaven.  
 Will. Cautfield *V.* Charlemont.  
 Folliot Wingfield *V.* Powercourt.  
 Murogh Boyle *V.* Blessington.  
 James Lane *V.* Laneshoro.  
 Henry Dawney *V.* Downe.  
 Richard Parsons *V.* Rosse, *Minor*.  
 Will. Steward *V.* Mountjoy.  
 Tho. Windefor *V.* Windefor.  
 Scroop How *V.* How.  
 James Hamilton *V.* Strabane.  
 Arthur St. Léger *V.* Donerayle.  
 John Varney *V.* Fermagh.

*Bishops.*

Dr. Richard Tennison  
*Bishop of Meath.*  
 Dr. William Moreton *Bp.*  
 of Kildare.  
 Dr. Edward Wettenhal  
*Bp. of Kilmore and Ardagh.*  
 Dr. Simon Digby *Bp.*  
 of Elphin.  
 Dr. Bartholomew Vigers  
*Bp. of Ferns & Leighlin.*  
 Dr. William Fitz-Gerald  
*Bp. of Clonfert.*  
 Dr. Nathaniel Foy *Bp.*  
 of Waterford & Lismore.  
 Dr. William Loyd *Bp.*  
 of Killalla and Achonry.  
 Dr. John Hartstongue *Bp.*  
 of Ossery.  
 Dr. Toby Pulein *Bp.*  
 of Dromore.  
 Dr. St. George Ash *Bp.*  
 of Clogher.  
 Dr. Thomas Smith *Bp.*  
 of Limerick.  
 Dr. Thomas Lyndsey *Bp.*  
 of Killallow.  
 Dr. John Pooley *Bp.*  
 of Raphoe.  
 Dr. Edward Smith *Bp.*  
 of Down and Connor.  
 Dr. Dive Downes *Bp.*  
 of Cork and Ross.  
 Dr. Charles Crow *Bp.*  
 of Cloyne.  
 Dr. Charles Hickman *Bp.*  
 of Derry.

*Barons*

Edward Bermingham *B.*  
 of Athenree.  
 Almericus Courcy *B.*  
 of Kinsale.  
 Thomas Fitz-Maurice *B.*  
 of Kerry and Lixnaw.

—Fleming *B.* of Slane.  
 Thomas St. Laurence *B.*  
 of Howth.  
 Barnaby Fitz-Patrick *B.*  
 of Upper Ossery.  
 Theo. Butler *B.* of Cahir.  
 Henry Folliot *B.* of Ballyshanon.  
 Banastre Mainard *B.* of  
 Wicklow.  
 Richard Gorges *B.* of  
 Dundalk.  
 William Digby *B.* of Ge-  
 shill.  
 William Fitz-Williams *B.*  
 of Lifford.  
 William Blaney *B.* of Mo-  
 naghan.  
 —Herbert *B.* of Castle-  
 Island.  
 —Malone *B.* of Glanma-  
 hire.  
 John Calvert *B.* of Balti-  
 more.  
 —Brereton *B.* of Leghlin.  
 Henry Haire *B.* of Cole-  
 rain.  
 Bennet Sherrard *B.* of Lei-  
 trim.  
 Francis Hawley *B.* of Du-  
 namore.  
 Magwire *Ld.* Iniskilling.  
 Hildebrand Allington *B.*  
 of Killard.  
 John King *B.* of Kingston.  
 Henry Barry *B.* of Santry.  
 Arthur Annesley *B.* of Al-  
 tham.  
 Richard Bellew *B.* of Du-  
 leek.  
 John Cutts *B.* of Gowran.  
 Thomas Coningesby *B.*  
 of Clanbrazil.  
 Henry Petty *B.* of Shel-  
 burne.

# A LIST of the COMMONS of IRELAND, Assembled in Parliament, in the Third Year of Her Majesty Queen ANNE.

County of <i>Ardmagh</i> . <b>S</b> IR Hans Hamilton, Bar. Arthur Brownlow, Esq; Borough of <i>Ardmagh</i> . Marmaduke Coghill, Esq; Samuel Dopping, Esq; Borough of <i>Charlemont</i> . John Caulfield, Esq; James Caulfield, Esq; County of <i>Antrim</i> . The Honourable Clotworthy Skeffington, Esq; Clotworthy Upton, Esq; Borough of <i>Antrim</i> . Hugh Montgomery, Esq; Thomas Bell, Esq; Borough of <i>Lisburne</i> . Michael Harrison, Esq; Richard Nutley, Esq; Borough of <i>Belfast</i> . William Crassford, Esq; William Cairns, Esq; Borough of <i>Randlestown</i> . Edmond Stafford, Esq; Timothy Armitage, Esq; County and Town of <i>Car- rickfergus</i> . Henry Davys, Esq; Edward Lyndon, Esq; County of <i>Catherlogh</i> . -- -- -- Pierce Butler, Esq; Borough of <i>Catherlogh</i> . Richard Wolfesey, Esq; Walter Weldon, Esq; Borough of <i>Old Leighlin</i> . James Agar, Esq; John Tench, Esq;	County of <i>Cavan</i> . Sir Francis Hamilton, Bar. Theophilous Butler, Esq; Borough of <i>Cavan</i> . Thomas Ashe, Esq; Robert Saunders, Esq; Borough of <i>Belturbet</i> . Richard Tighe, Esq; Thomas Taylor, Esq; County of <i>Clare</i> . Sir Donagh ô Bryen, Bar. Lucius ô Bryen, Esq; Borough of <i>Emmis</i> . Francis Burton, Esq; Simon Purdon, Esq; City of CORK. The Right Honourable Thomas Erle. Allan Brodrick, Esq; Her Majesty's Solicitor-General, now Speaker. County of <i>Cork</i> . Sir John Percivall, Bar. Thomas Brodrick, Esq; Town of <i>Toughall</i> . Henry Luther, Esq; John Hayman, Merchant. Town of <i>Kinsale</i> . The Honourable H. Hawley. William Southwell, Esq; Town of <i>Bandon-Bridge</i> . Francis Bernard, Esq; Colonel Richard Georges. Town of <i>Moyallow</i> . Lawrence Clayton, Esq; Bartholomew Purdon, Esq; Borough of <i>Baltimore</i> . Pierce Freake, Esq; Thomas Beecher, Esq;	Borough of <i>Clonighkilty</i> . Ralph Freake, Esq; George Freake, Esq; Borough of <i>Charleville</i> . George Evans, Esq; Robert Fitz-Gerald, Esq; Borough of <i>Castlemartyr</i> . Joseph Dean, Esq; Robert Fitz-Gerald, Esq; Borough of <i>Middleton</i> . St. John Broderick, Esq; Robert Foulk, Esq; Borough of <i>Rothcormick</i> . James Barry, Esq; Daniel Gahan, Esq; Borough of <i>Donerayl</i> . Sir Francis Brewster, Knt. William Phillips, Gent. City of <i>Dublin</i> . John Forster, Esq; Benjamin Burton, Esq; College and University of the <i>Holy Trinity</i> of <i>Dublin</i> . Sir William Robinson, Kt. Edward Southwell, Esq; County of <i>Dublin</i> . John Allen, Esq; Joseph Dean, Esq; Borough of <i>Swords</i> . The Hon. Robert Moulsworth, Esq; Jacob Peppard, Esq; Borough of <i>Newcastle</i> . Dan. Reading, Senior, Esq; John South, Esq; County and Town of <i>Drogheda</i> . The Right Honourable the Lord Charles Moore. Edward Singleton, Esq; County
---	--	--



County of <i>Donegall</i> Gustavus Hamilton, Esq; Henry Cunningham, Esq; Borough of <i>St. Johnstown</i> . <i>Coll.</i> Kilner Brazier, Esq; Charles Melvill, Esq; Borough of <i>Donegall</i> . Ralph Gore, Esq; Richard Jones, Esq; Borough of <i>Ballyshannon</i> . Richard Geering, Esq; Richard Warburton, Esq; Borough of <i>Killybeggs</i> . Charles Hamilton, Esq; Benjamin Parry, Esq; Borough of <i>Lifford</i> . <i>Colonel</i> Hugh Hamill. David Creighton, Esq; County of <i>Downe</i> . Nicholas Price, Esq; John Magill, Esq; Borough of <i>Down-Patrick</i> . Francis Annesley, Esq; Matthew Foord, Esq; Borough of <i>Killyleagh</i> . Hans Stephenson, Esq; John Haltridge, Esq; Borough of <i>Newry</i> . Robert Echlin, Esq; Adam Swift, Esq; Borough of <i>Bangor</i> . James Hamilton, Esq; Henry Maxwell, Esq; Borough of <i>Hillsborough</i> . William Richardson, Esq; Samuel Waring, Esq; Borough of <i>Newtown</i> . George Carpenter, Esq; Charles Campbell, Esq; County of <i>Fermanagh</i> . James Corry, Esq; Christopher Irwin, Esq; Borough of <i>Inniskillin</i> . John Corry, Esq; John Cole, Esq; County of <i>Galway</i> . John Eyre, Esq; John French, Esq; County of the Town of <i>Galway</i> . John Stanton, Esq;	Edward Eyre, Esq; Town of <i>Athenree</i> . Richard Whalley, Esq; John Ormsby, Esq; Borough of <i>Tuam</i> . Gilbert Ormsby, Esq; Agmondisham Vesey, Esq; County of <i>Kerry</i> . Edward Denny, <i>Junior</i> , Esq; John Blenerhasset of <i>Bally-</i> <i>feedy</i> , Esq; Borough of <i>Dingle-Isouch</i> . <i>The Honourable</i> William Fitz-Maurice. Francis Brewster, Esq; Borough of <i>Tralee</i> . Samuel Morris, Esq; Arthur Hyde, Esq; Borough of <i>Ardfert</i> . Henry Rose, Esq; Andrew Young, Esq; County of <i>Kildare</i> . <i>The Honourable</i> Thomas Keightly, Esq; <i>Sir</i> Kildare Burrows, Bar. Borough of <i>Kildare</i> . Thomas Jones, Esq; Richard Lock, Esq; Borough of <i>Naas</i> . Alexander Graydon, Esq; Francis Spring, Esq; Borough of <i>Athy</i> . Maurice Keating, Esq; Richard Meredith, Esq; Borough of <i>Harryestown</i> . Richard Fitz-Patrick, Esq; Robert Dixon, Esq; County of <i>Kilkenny</i> . <i>Sir</i> Henry Weymes, Knt. William Ponsonby, Esq; City of KILKENNY. <i>Sir</i> Thomas Smith, Bar. Standish Hartstonge, Esq; Borough of <i>St. Kennis</i> , alias <i>Irishtown</i> . <i>Sir</i> Christopher Wandes- ford, Bar. Richard Connell, Esq; Borough of <i>Gowran</i> . Patrick Weymes, Esq;	Robert Maud, Esq; Borough of <i>Thomastown</i> . Arthur Rush, Esq; John Beauchamp, Esq; Borough of <i>Ennistoege</i> . Edward Dean, Senior, Esq; Benjamin Portlock, Esq; Borough of <i>Callen</i> . Francis Flood, Esq; Silvester Cross, Esq; Borough of <i>Cnocktopher</i> . Edward Worth, Esq; Francis Harrison, Esq; <i>King's-County</i> . <i>Sir</i> Francis Blundell, Par. <i>Sir</i> William Parsons, Par Borough of <i>Phillipstown</i> . George Monke, Esq; John Moore, Esq; Borough of <i>Banachir</i> . Thomas Leistrange, Esq; George Eyre, Esq; County of <i>Leitrim</i> . William Gore, Esq; Theophilus Jones, Esq; Borough of <i>Jamestown</i> . John Mahon, Esq; John King, Esq; Borough of <i>Carrick</i> . <i>Sir</i> George St. George, Knt. Oliver St. George, Esq; County of <i>Limerick</i> . <i>Sir</i> Thomas Southwell, Bar. Charles Oliver, Esq; Borough of <i>Killmallock</i> . John Ormsby, Esq; Robert Oliver, Esq; Borough of <i>Askeaton</i> . Robert Taylor, Esq; Chichester Phillips, Esq; City of LIMERICK. Robert Blenerhasset, Esq; <i>Major General</i> Richard In- goldsbys. County of <i>Longford</i> . <i>Sir</i> Robert Newcomen, Knt. and Bar. Anthony Sheppard, Esq; Borough of <i>Longford</i> . <i>Sir</i> Richard Leving, Knt. Franc.
--	--	---

Francis Edgworth, Esq; Borough of <i>Granard</i> .	Borough of <i>Navan</i> . Arthur Meredyth, Esq; Coll. Thomas Meredyth,	VVilliam Caulfield, Esq; County of <i>Sligoe</i> .
Wentworth Harman, Esq; John Percivall, Esq; Borough of <i>Lanesborough</i> .	Borough of <i>Duleek</i> . Charles Wallis, Esq; Robert Curtis, Esq;	Edward VVingfield, Esq; Hugh Morgan, Esq; Borough of <i>Sligoe</i> .
Nicholas Sankey, Esq; Henry Fox, Esq; Borough of <i>St. Johnstown</i> .	Borough of <i>Athboy</i> . Robert Johnson, Esq; John Wade of Clanbranny,	Peircy Gething, Esq; Samuel Walton, Alderm. County of <i>Tipperary</i> .
John Achmuty, Esq; Ambrose Edgworth, Esq; County of <i>Londonderry</i> .	Esq; Borough of <i>Ratooth</i> . Standish Hartstong, Bar.	Sir John Mead, Knt. and Bar.
William Connelly, Esq; Hercules Rowley, Esq; City of L O N D O N - D E R R Y.	Edward Foord, Esq; Borough of <i>Trim</i> . William Napper, Esq;	James Dawson, Esq; Borough of <i>Clonmell</i> . Thomas Medlicor, Esq;
Jacob Lennox, Esq; Charles Norman, Esq; Borough of <i>Coleraine</i> .	James Napper, Esq; County of <i>Monaghan</i> . Robert Echlin, Esq;	Robert Hamerton, Esq; City of C A S S H E L L. Samuel Green, Esq;
Sir Arthur Langford, Bar. Thomas Peirce, Esq; Borough of <i>Lymovaddy</i> .	William Barton, Esq; Borough of <i>Monaghan</i> . Sir Thomas Prendergast,	Kingsmel Pennyfeather, Esq; Borough of <i>Fethard</i> .
George Mac-Cartney, Esq; Thomas Carr, Esq; County of <i>Louth</i> .	Knt. and Bar. Sir Richard Vernon, Knt. and Bar.	Matthew Jacob, Esq; Epaphroditus Marsh, Esq; County of <i>Tyrone</i> .
Thomas Bellingham, Esq; Henry Fennison, Esq; Borough of <i>Atherdee</i> .	Queen's-County. Dudley Cosby, Esq; John Weaver, Junior, Esq;	Richard Stewart, Esq; Audley Mervin, Esq; City of C L O G H E R.
James Tisdall, Esq; Robert Chambre, Esq; Borough of <i>Dundalk</i> .	Borough of <i>Maryborough</i> . St. Leger Gilbert, Esq; Robert Pigott of Dysert,	Coll. Richard St. George. Capt. Henry St. George. Borough of <i>Strabane</i> .
Henry Bellingham, Esq; James Somerville, Esq; Borough of <i>Carlingford</i> .	Esq; Borough of <i>Ballynekill</i> . John Barrington, Esq;	James Topham, Esq; Oliver Mac Cailland, Esq; Borough of <i>Augher</i> .
Charles Deering, Esq; Arthur Hill, Esq; Borough of <i>Dunleer</i> .	Arthur Gore, Esq; Borough of <i>Portarlington</i> . Richard Warburton, Esq;	James Montray, Esq; John Hamilton of Callidon, Esq;
Stephen Ludlow, Esq; Blaney Townley, Esq; County of <i>Mayo</i> .	Thomas Carter, Esq; County of <i>Roscomon</i> . Sir George St. George, Knt.	Borough of <i>Dungannon</i> . Thomas Knox, Esq; Edward Brice, Esq;
Sir Henry Bingham, Bar. John Bingham, Junior, Esq; Borough of <i>Castlebar</i> .	and Bar. Sir Edward Crofton, Knt. and Bar.	County of <i>Waterford</i> . The Hon. William Steward, Esq;
Gerrald Cusse, Esq; William Palmer, Esq; County of <i>Meath</i> .	Borough of <i>Roscomon</i> . Henry Sanford, Esq; William Westgarth, Esq;	Sir John Mason, Knt. Borough and Manor of <i>Dungarvan</i> .
Sir John Dillon, Knt. Thomas Bligh, Esq; Borough of <i>Kells</i> .	Borough of <i>Boyle</i> . Sir Rob. King, Knt. and Bar. John King, Esq;	James Barry of Rathcormick, Esq; Roger Power of Lismore, Esq;
Charles Meredyth, Esq; Brinsley Butler, Esq;	Borough of <i>Tulsh</i> . William Neave, Esq;	Borough of <i>Tallogh</i> . Samuel Maynard, Esq; Richard Cox, Esq;



Borough of *Lismore*.  
*Sir* Arthur Shach, Bar.  
*Sir* James Jeffries, Knt.  
 City of WATERFORD.  
 Richard Christmas, Esq;  
 Mynard Christian, Esq;  
 County of *Westmeath*.  
 Robert Rochfort, Esq; *Her*  
*Majesties Attorney General*.  
 William Hancock, Senior,  
 Esq;  
 Borough of *Foar*.  
 Walter Pollard, Esq;  
 Thomas Smyth, of Drom-  
 cree, Esq;  
 Borough of *Athlone*.  
 VWilliam Jones Esq;  
 VWilliam Hancock,  
 Junior, Esq;  
 Borough of *Kilbeggan*.  
 Charles Lambert, Esq;  
 Patrick Fox, Esq;  
 Manor of *Mullingar*.  
*Sir* Patrick Dunn, Knt.  
 Henry Edgworth, Esq;

County of *Wexford*.  
*The Honourable* Phillip  
 Savage, Esq; *Chancellor of*  
*the Exchequer*.  
 Matthew Foord, Esq;  
 Town or Borough of  
*Wexford*.  
 James Stopford, Esq;  
 Cadwallader Edwards, Esq;  
 Borough of *New-Ross*.  
*The Hon.* Arthur Annesley,  
 Esq;  
 Thomas Crawford, Esq;  
 Borough of *Eniscorthy*.  
 Motley Sanders, Esq; L. D.  
 VWilliam Berry, Esq;  
 Borough of *Newborow*,  
 alias *Gowry*.  
 Abel Ram, Esq;  
 John Chichester, Esq;  
 Borough of *Taghmon*.  
 Anderson Saunders, Esq;  
 Richard Saunders, Esq;  
 Borough of *Fethard*.  
*Sir* Richard Bulkeley, Bar.

Thomas Pallasar, Esq;  
 Borough of *Clomines*.  
 James Tutler, Esq;  
 Walter Bunbury, Esq;  
 Borough of *Bannow*.  
 John Cliffe, Esq;  
 Nathaniel Boyse, Esq;  
 County of *Wicklow*.  
 Richrad Edwards, Esq;  
 VWilliam Whitshed, Esq;  
 Borough of *Wicklow*.  
 John Price, Esq;  
 VWilliam Fowns Esq;  
 Town of *Mac Redding*,  
 alias *Caryesfort*.  
 Hugh Eccles, Esq;  
 Richard Thompson, Esq;  
 Borough of *Baltinglass*.  
 Edward Stratford, Esq;  
 Charles Rickaseye, Esq;  
 Borough of *Blessington*.  
 VWilliam Crow, Esq;  
 John Jephson, Esq;

## A

## L I S T

Of the Lower House of CONVOCATION, which Met the 11th  
 of *January*, 1703. at *St. Patricks, Dublin*, and Adjourn'd to  
*St. Mary's-Chappel in Christs-Church, Dublin*.

Province of *Ardmagh*.  
**P**eter Drelincourt, L.L.  
 D. Dean of *Armagh*.  
 VVm. Hamilton, A.M.  
 Archdeacon of *Arm*.  
 Henry Maxwell, A.M. Pro-  
 ctor for the Chapter.  
 Edw. Perkinson, A.M. and  
 Joh. Morris, A.M. Proctors  
 for the Clergy.  
 James Moorecraft, A.M.  
 Archdeacon of *Meath*.

John Stearne, D. D. and  
 Robert Perkinson, A. M.  
 (Proctors for the Clergy.  
 Theophilous Harrison, D. D.  
 Dean of *Clanmacnoise*.  
 Jeremiah Marsh, D. D. Dean  
 of *Killmore*.  
 Mathew Hancock, D. D.  
 Archdeacon of *Killmore*.  
 Andr. Charleton, A. M. and  
 Robert Maxwell, A. M.  
 (Proctors for the Clergy.

John Barton, D. D. Dean of  
*Ardagh*.  
 Benjamin Span, A. M. and  
 John Moore, A. M. Proctors  
 for the Clergy.  
 John Lesly, A. M. Dean of  
*Dromore*.  
 Henry Jenny, D. D. Arch-  
 deacon of *Dromore*.  
 John Cuppage, A. M. Pro  
 ctor for the Chapter.  
 John

John Rowan, A. M. and Thomas Leigh, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.  
 Joseph VVilkins, A. M. Dean of *Clogher*.  
 John Smith, A. M. Archdeacon of *Clogher*.  
 John Forster, A. M. Proctor for the Chapter.  
 Dillon Ashe, D. D. and Adam Nixon, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.  
 John Trench, A. M. Dean of *Raphoe*.  
 Andrew Hamilton, D. D. Archdeacon of *Raphoe*.  
 Mossom VVye, D. D. Proctor for the Chapter.  
 Thomas Wadman, B. D. and Moses Divys, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.  
 John MacNeal, A. M. Dean of *Downe*.  
 Henry Lesly, A. M. Archdeacon of *Downe*.  
 Ralph Lambert, D. D. Proctor for the Chapter.  
 Jasper Brett, A. M. and Hans Montgomery, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.  
 George Story, A. M. Dean of *Connor*.  
 VVilliam Armar, A. M. Archdeacon of *Connor*.  
 VVilliam Smith, A. M. Proctor for the Chapter.  
 Richard Griffith, A. M. and John VVindar, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.  
 John Bolton, D. D. Dean of *Derry*.  
 Roger Ford, D. D. Archdeacon of *Derry*.  
 Robert Gourney, A. M. Proctor for the Chapter.  
 David Jenkins, LL D. and Gideon Scot, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.

Province of *Dublin*.

VVill. Lord Bp of *Kildare*, D. of *Christ-Church, Dublin*.  
 Hyeronimus Ryves, D. D. Dean of *St. Patrick's, Dub.*  
 Enoch Reader, D. D. Archdeacon of *Dublin*.  
 John Travers, D. D. Proctor for the Cha. of *Christ-Chu.*

Daniel Jackson, A. M. Proctor for the Cha. of *St. Patrick's*.  
 Ezekiel Burridge, LL D. and Thomas Hawley, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.  
 VVilli. VVilliamson, A. M. Archdeacon of *Glandelagh*.  
 Samuel Synge, LL D. Dean of *Kildare*, Prolocutor.  
 Thomas Benson, A. M. Archdeacon of *Kildare*.  
 John Jones, D. D. Proctor for the Chapter.  
 John Lulls, LL B. and Nicholas Knight, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.  
 Thomas Cox, D. D. Dean of *Fernes*.  
 James Cox, A. M. Archdeacon of *Fernes*.  
 Robert Elliot, D. D. Proctor for the Chapter.  
 John Haugh, A. M. and Nathaniel Hufon, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.  
 John Francis, A. M. Dean of *Leighlin*.  
 Benjamin Neale, A. M. Archdeacon of *Leighlin*.  
 Laurence Potts, A. M. Proctor for the Chapter.  
 Thomas Moss, A. M. and Andrew Nesbit, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.  
 Robert Mossom, D. D. Dean of *St. Kennys Kilkenny*.  
 John Hinton, A. M. Archdeacon of *Offory*.  
 John Congreve, A. M. Proctor for the Chapter.  
 Lemuel Schuldham, A. M. and Francis Higgins, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.

Province of *Cashel*.

Henry Price, D. D. Dean of *Cashel*.  
 VVilliam Percival, A. M. Archdeacon of *Cashel*.  
 John Doherty, A. M. Proctor for the Chapter.  
 Anthony Irby, D. D. and Richard Leake, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.  
 Enoch Reader, D. D. Dean of *Emly*.  
 John Hicky, A. M. Archdeacon of *Emly*.

V v \*

Richard Burgh, A. M. Proctor for the Chapter.  
 Neptune Blood, A. M. Dean of *Killfanora*.  
 Joseph Armyral, A. M. A. D. John Price, A. M. Proctor for the Chapter.  
 John Hall, D. D. and Thomas Vete, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.  
 John Eccles, A. M. Dean of *Waterford*.  
 Alexander Alcock, A. M. Proctor for the Chapter.  
 Thomas Dean, A. M. and Thomas France, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.  
 VVilliam Jephson, A. M. Dean of *Lismore*.  
 John Eccles, A. M. Archdeacon of *Lismore*.  
 Simon Ratchiff, A. M. Proctor for the Chapter.  
 Robert Bredin, A. M. and Richard Downing, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.  
 Ezekiel VVebs, A. M. Dean of *Limerick*.  
 James Bland, A. M. Archdeacon of *Limerick*.  
 John Shepperd, A. M. Proctor for the Chapter.  
 Edward Ingram, A. M. and John Moore, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.  
 John Richards, A. M. Dean of *Ardferr*.  
 Thomas Connor, A. M. Archdeacon of *Ardferr*.  
 Patrick Moline, A. M. Proctor for the Chapter.  
 Samuel Wilson, A. M. and Patrick Crosby, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.  
 Ezekiel Webb, A. M. Archdeacon of *Agiladoc*.  
 Chidly Coote, A. M. and Josiah Kennington, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.  
 James Abadie, D. D. Dean of *Killaloe*.  
 Jos. Armyrald, A. M. Archdeacon of *Killaloe*.  
 Patrick Fitz-Simmons, A. M. Proctor for the Chapter.  
 William Twigg, A. M. and Thomas Hemsworth, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.

Arthur



Arthur Pomroy, D. D. Dean of Cork.

John Whetenall, A. M. Archdeacon of Cork.

Edward Synge, A. M. Proctor for the Chapter.

Daniel Lord, A. M. and Samuel Foley, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.

Roland Davies, A. M. Dean of Rols.

Hen. Scardevile, A. M. Archdeacon of Rols.

John Patrickson, A. M. Proctor for the Chapter.

Thomas Mead, A. M. and Thomas Derham, A. M. (Proctors for the Clergy.)

Henry Scardevile, A. M. Dean of Cloyne.

Dominick Mead, A. M. Archdeacon of Cloyne.

John Rugg, A. M. Proctor for the Chapter.

Francis Quaile, D. D. and Charles Northcot, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.

Province of *Tuam*.

Robert Echlin, A. M. Dean of Tuam.

The Honourable Edward Chichester, A. M. A. D.

Fielding Shaw, D. D. Proctor for the Chapter.

Richard Thomas, A. M. and William Pulleyn, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.

Edward Goldsmith, D. D. Dean of Elphin.

Peter Mahon, A. M. A. D.

Thomas Walls, A. M. Proctor for the Chapter.

Edward Nicholson, A. M. and George Digby, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.

John Burdet, A. M. Dean of Clonfert.

Adam Usher, A. M. A. D.

William Glen, A. M. Proctor for the Chapter.

Thomas Rivett, A. M. and Peter Harvey, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.

Stephen Handcock, A. M. Dean of Killmacduagh.

Robert Shaw, A. M. Archdeacon of Killmacduagh.

Owen Lloyd, D. D. Proctor for the Chapter.

William Tisdall, A. M. and Charles Carr, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.

Francis Knapp, A. M. Dean of Killalia.

Michael Jones, A. M. Archdeacon of Killalia.

Peter Browne, D. D. Proctor for the Chapter.

Will. Achonleck, A. M. and William Lloyd, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.

John Yeard, A. M. Dean of Achonry.

Henry Yeadon, A. M. Archdeacon of Achonry.

George Carr, A. M. Proctor for the Chapter.

Gideon Johnston, A. M. and Tobias Caulfield, A. M. Proctors for the Clergy.

JOHN SALE *Registrarius inferioris Domus Convocationis.*

## A Full and Perfect CATALOGUE of the Names of all such Persons as have been *Mayors*, *Bailiffs*, *Sheriffs*, and *Lord-Mayors*, of the City of *Dublin*, since the First Year of the Reign of King *EDWARD* the Second.

In His Second Year, 1308.

JOHN Le Decer, *Mayor*,

Richard de St. Olave, and

John Stakebold, *Bailiff*.

John Le Decer, *Mayor*, 1309.

Richard Lawles, and

Nicholas Clerk, *Bailiffs*.

Robert Notingham, *Mayor*, 1310.

Richard de St. Olave, and

Hugh Carlington, *Bailiffs*.

John Sergeant, *Mayor*, 1311.

John Leicester, and

Richard Le St. Olave, *Bailiffs*.

Richard Lawles, *Mayor*, 1312.

William Sergeant, and

Hugh Silvester, *Bailiffs*.

Richard Lawles, *Mayor*, 1313.

Nicholas Golding, and

Thomas Hunt, *Bailiffs*.

Richard Lawles, *Mayor*, 1314.

Richard de St. Olave, and

Robert de Moenes, *Bailiffs*.

Robert Notingham, *Mayor*, 1315.

John de Castleknock, and

Adam Phelepoe, *Bailiffs*.

Richard Lawles, *Mayor*, 1316.

Robert Woder, and

Robert de Moenes, *Bailiffs*.

Robert Notingham, *Mayor*, 1317.

Robert Woder, and

Robert Burnell, *Bailiffs*.

Robert Notingham, *Mayor*, 1318.

Robert de Moenes, and

John Wolvett, *Bailiffs*.

Robert Notingham, *Mayor*, 1319.

Robert Woder, and

Robert de Moenes, *Bailiffs*.

Robert de Moenes, *Mayor*, 1320.

Luke Brown, and

William le Mareschal, *Bailiffs*.

Robert

## The List of the *Mayors* and *Bailiffs* of the City of *Dublin*. 165.

Robert Notingham, *Mayor*, 1321.  
 Roger Woder, and  
 Stephen de Mora, *Bailiffs*.  
 Robert Notingham, *Mayor*, 1322.  
 Robert Woder, and  
 Robert de Cyton, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Sergeant, *Mayor*, 1323.  
 John Crekes, and  
 Walter de Castleknock, *Bailiffs*.

William Donce, *Mayor*, 1324.  
 Stephen de Mora, and  
 John de Moenes, *Bailiffs*.  
 John le Decer, *Mayor*, 1325.  
 William le Marechal, and  
 Robert Tanner, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Sergeant, *Mayor*, 1326.  
 Thomas Walsh, and  
 Thomas Dod, *Bailiffs*.

## The Reign of King *Edward* the Third.

In His First Year,

**R**obert Tanner, *Mayor*, 1327.  
 John de Moenes, and  
 Robert Woodfoul, *Bailiffs*.  
 William le Marechal, *Mayor*, 1328.  
 Richard Swerd, and  
 John Crekes, *Bailiffs*.  
 Robert Tanner, *Mayor*, 1329.  
 John de Moenes, and  
 Philip Cradock, *Bailiffs*.  
 Philip Cradock, *Mayor*, 1330.  
 Richard Swerd, and  
 Robert de Walton, *Bailiffs*.  
 William Donce, *Mayor*, 1331.  
 John Crekes, and  
 John Sergeant, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Moenes, *Mayor*, 1332.  
 William Walsh, and  
 John de Callan, *Bailiffs*.  
 Jeffery Crompe, *Mayor*, 1333.  
 John Crekes, and  
 Giles de Waldefswell, *Bailiffs*.  
 William Gaydon, *Mayor*, 1334.  
 William de Winerton, and  
 Roger Grancourt, *Bailiffs*.  
 William Gaydon, *Mayor*, 1335.  
 William de Winerton, and  
 Roger Grancourt, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Moenes, *Mayor*, 1336.  
 Kenelbreck Sherman, and  
 John de Callen, *Bailiffs*.  
 Philip Cradock, *Mayor*, 1337.  
 Robert Hony, and  
 Roger Grancourt, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Moenes, *Mayor*, 1338.  
 Giles Waldefswel, and  
 John Crekes, *Bailiffs*.  
 Robert Tanner, *Mayor*, 1339.  
 John Crekes, and  
 Robert de Haughton, *Bailiffs*.  
 Kenelbreck Sherman, *Mayor*, 1340.  
 John Callen, and  
 Adam Lovelstock, *Bailiffs*.  
 Kenelbreck Sherman, *Mayor*, 1341.

John Creke, and  
 William Dancie, *Bailiffs*.  
 Kenelbreck Sherman, *Mayor*, 1342.  
 John Creke, and  
 Walter de Castleknock, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Sergeant, *Mayor*, 1343.  
 William Walsh, and  
 John Taylor, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Sergeant, *Mayor*, 1344.  
 William Walsh, and  
 John Taylor, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Sergeant, *Mayor*, 1345.  
 William Walsh, and  
 John Taylor, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Sergeant, *Mayor*, 1346.  
 William Walsh, and  
 Thomas Dod, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Sergeant, *Mayor*, 1347.  
 William Walsh, and  
 Thomas Dod, *Bailiffs*.  
 Jeffery Crompe, *Mayor*, 1348.  
 William Walsh, and  
 Walter Lusk, *Bailiffs*.  
 Kenelbreck Sherman, *Mayor*, 1349.  
 John Callen, and  
 John Deart, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Sergeant, *Mayor*, 1350.  
 John Deart, and  
 John Beake, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Barth, *Mayor*, 1351.  
 Robert Burnell, and  
 Richard Heigreen.  
 Robert Moenes, *Mayor*, 1352.  
 John Deart, and  
 Peter Moynull, *Bailiffs*.  
 Adam de Lostock, *Mayor*, 1353.  
 John Callen, and  
 Peter Woder, *Bailiffs*.  
 Nicholas Sergeant, *Mayor*, 1354.  
 Maurice Duncree, and  
 David Tyrrell, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Sergeant, *Mayor*, 1355.  
 Maurice Duncree, and  
 Thomas VVoodlock, *Bailiffs*.



John Sergeant, *Mayor*, 1356.  
 Peter Barfett, and  
 VWilliam VVells, *Bailiffs*.  
 Robert Burnell, *Mayor*, 1357.  
 Thomas VWoodlock, and  
 Thomas Browne, *Bailiffs*.  
 Peter Barfett, *Mayor*, 1358.  
 Robert VValsh, and  
 John VVidon, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Taylor, *Mayor*, 1359.  
 Thomas VWoodlock, and  
 Roger Delwith, *Bailiffs*.  
 Peter Barfett, *Mayor*, 1360.  
 Peter Moynull, and  
 John Passavant, *Bailiffs*.  
 Peter Barfett, *Mayor*, 1361.  
 Roger Delwith, and  
 Thomas Browne, *Bailiffs*.  
 Richard Heygreen, *Mayor*, 1362.  
 David Tyrrell, and  
 Thomas Woodlock, *Bailiffs*.  
 Robert Burnell, *Mayor*, 1363.  
 William Heard, and  
 John Grandset, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Beake, *Mayor*, 1364.  
 Thomas Brownel, and  
 John Passavant, *Bailiffs*.  
 David Tyrrell, *Mayor*, 1365.  
 VWilliam Herdman, and  
 John Grandset, *Bailiffs*.  
 Richard Heygreen, *Mayor*, 1366.  
 Muirice Young, and  
 VValter Grompe, *Bailiffs*.

David Tyrrell, *Mayor*, 1367.  
 John Grandset, and  
 Richard Chambrelan, *Bailiffs*.  
 Peter VVoder, *Mayor*, 1368.  
 Thomas Browne, and  
 Richard Chambrelan, *Bailiffs*.  
 John VVydon, *Mayor*, 1369.  
 Roger Beakford, and  
 John Beak, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Passavant, *Mayor*, 1370.  
 Robert Beakford, and  
 John Hoyle, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Wydon, *Mayor*, 1371.  
 William Herdman, and  
 Edward Berle, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Passavant, *Mayor*, 1372.  
 Roger Beakford, and  
 John Hoyle, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Passavant, *Mayor*, 1373.  
 William Herdman, and  
 Edward Berle, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Wydon, *Mayor*, 1374.  
 John Field, and  
 Richard Chambrelan, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Wydon, *Mayor*, 1375.  
 John Field, and  
 Richard Chambrelan, *Bailiffs*.  
 Nicholas Sergeant, *Mayor*, 1376.  
 Robert Stakebold, and  
 Robert Piers, *Bailiffs*.  
 Edward Berle, *Mayor*, 1377.  
 Stephen Fleinming, and  
 John Ellis, *Bailiffs*.

## The Reign of King *Richard* the Second.

In His First Year, 1378.  
 Nicholas Sergeant, *Mayor*,  
 Roger Folliagh, and  
 Robert Piers, *Bailiffs*.  
 Robert Stakebold, *Mayor*, 1379.  
 Walter Passavant, and  
 William Banke, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Wydon, *Mayor*, 1380.  
 William Bladen, and  
 Roger Kilmore, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Hull, *Mayor*, 1381.  
 William Tyrrell, and  
 Roger Folliagh, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Hull, *Mayor*, 1382.  
 William Passavant, and  
 John Holme, *Bailiffs*.  
 Edward Berle, *Mayor*, 1383.  
 Robert Burnell, and  
 Richard Bertain, *Bailiffs*.

Robert Burnell, *Mayor*, 1384.  
 John Bermingham, and  
 John Drake, *Bailiffs*.  
 Roger Wekeport, *Mayor*, 1385.  
 Thomas Mareward, and  
 Roger Sergeant, *Bailiffs*.  
 Edmond Berle, *Mayor*, 1386.  
 Thomas Cusack, and  
 Jeffrey Gallan, *Bailiffs*.  
 Roger Wekeport, *Mayor*, 1387.  
 Nicholas Finglas, and  
 Richard Kercluis, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Bermingham, *Mayor*, 1388.  
 Robert Piers, and  
 Richard Cravis, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Passavant, *Mayor*, 1389.  
 Walfran Bron, and  
 Simon Long, *Bailiffs*.

Thomas Mareward, *Mayor*, 1390.  
 Thomas Cusack, and  
 William Wade, *Bailiffs*.  
 Thomas Cusack, *Mayor*, 1391.  
 Richard Berchin, and  
 Jeffrey Gallan, *Bailiffs*.  
 Richard Chambrelan, *Mayor*, 1392,  
 Jeffrey Dovewich, and  
 Jeffrey Gallan, *Bailiffs*.  
 Thomas Mareward, *Mayor*, 1393.  
 Thomas Dovewich, and  
 Ralph Ebb, *Bailiffs*.  
 Thomas Cusack, *Mayor*, 1394.

Ralph Ebb, and  
 Thomas Duncreef, *Bailiffs*.  
 Thomas Cusack, *Mayor*, 1395.  
 William Wade, and  
 Hugh White, *Bailiffs*.  
 Thomas Cusack, *Mayor*, 1396.  
 Richard Giffard, and  
 Jeffrey Parker, *Bailiffs*.  
 Thomas Cusack, *Mayor*, 1397.  
 Richard Giffard, and  
 Jeffrey Parker, *Bailiffs*.  
 Jeffrey Gallan, *Mayor*, 1398.  
 Thomas Duncreef, and  
 John Philpot, *Bailiffs*.

## The Reign of King *Henry* the Fourth.

In His First Year, 1399.

**T**homas Cusack, *Mayor*,  
 Jeffrey Parker, and  
 Richard Clark, *Bailiffs*.

Nicholas Finglas, *Mayor*, 1400.

Richard Bicon, and

Richard Bove, *Bailiffs*.

Ralph Ebb, *Mayor*, 1401.

Richard Bove, and

Richard Taylor, *Bailiffs*.

Thomas Cusack, *Mayor*, 1402.

Richard Taylor, and

Walter Tyrrell, *Bailiffs*.

John Drake, *Mayor*, 1403.

John Philpot, and

Walter Tyrrell, *Bailiffs*.

John Drake, *Mayor*, 1404.

Walter Tyrrell, and

Robert Gallarey, *Bailiffs*.

John Drake, *Mayor*, 1405.

John Philpot, and

Walter Tyrrell, *Bailiffs*.

Thomas Cusack, *Mayor*, 1406.

Richard Bonne, and

Thomas Shortall, *Bailiffs*.

Thomas Cusack, *Mayor*, 1407.

Richard Bonne, and

Thomas Shortall, *Bailiffs*.

Thomas Cusack, *Mayor*, 1408.

Richard Bonne, and

Thomas Shortall, *Bailiffs*.

Thomas Cusack, *Mayor*, 1409.

Richard Bonne, and

Thomas Shortall, *Bailiffs*.

Robert Gallan, *Mayor*, 1410.

John Walsh, and

William Heiford, *Bailiffs*.

Robert Gallan, *Mayor*, 1411.

John Walsh, and

William Heiford, *Bailiffs*.

Thomas Cusack, *Mayor*, 1412.

Richard Bonne, and

John White, *Bailiffs*.

## The Reign of King *Henry* the Fifth.

In His First Year, 1413.

**L**UKE Dowdall, *Mayor*.  
 Stephen Taylor, and  
 Nicholas Eustace, *Bailiffs*.

Luke Dowdall, *Mayor*, 1414.

Stephen Taylor, and

Nicholas Eustace, *Bailiffs*.

Thomas Cusack, *Mayor*, 1415.

John White, and

Thomas Shortall, *Bailiffs*.

Thomas Cusack, *Mayor*, 1416.

John White, and

Thomas Shortall, *Bailiffs*.

Walter Tyrrell, *Mayor*, 1417.

John Barrett, and

Thomas Shortall, *Bailiffs*.

Thomas Cusack, *Mayor*, 1418.

Nicholas Eustace, and

Thomas Pembroke, *Bailiffs*.

Thomas Cusack, *Mayor*, 1419.

John Barrett, and

Robert Ireland, *Bailiffs*.



Walter Tyrrell, *Mayor*, 1420.  
 John Kilbery, and  
 Thomas Shortall, *Bailiffs*.

John Burnell, *Mayor*, 1421.  
 John Kilbery, and  
 Thomas Shortall, *Bailiffs*.

## The Reign of King *Henry* the Sixth.

In His First Year, 1422.

**J**ohn Burnell, *Mayor*.  
 John Kilbery, and  
 Thomas Shortall, *Bailiffs*.  
 Thomas Cusack, *Mayor*, 1423.  
 Stephen Taylor, and  
 Thomas Shortall, *Bailiffs*.  
 John White, *Mayor*, 1424.  
 Randolph Pembroke, and  
 Robert de Ireland, *Bailiffs*.  
 Thomas Cusack, *Mayor*, 1425.  
 John Kilbery, and  
 Thomas Shortall, *Bailiffs*.  
 Sir Walter Tyrrell, *Mayor*, 1426.  
 John Kilbery, and  
 Thomas Shortall, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Walsh, *Mayor*, 1427.  
 John Bennet, and  
 Robert de Ireland, *Bailiffs*.  
 Thomas Shortall, *Mayor*, 1428.  
 Thomas Bennett, and  
 Thomas Ashe, *Bailiffs*.  
 Thomas Shortall, *Mayor*, 1429.  
 Thomas Ashe, and  
 Thomas Bennett, *Bailiffs*.  
 Thomas Cusack, *Mayor*, 1430.  
 Thomas Bennett, and  
 Robert Chambers, *Bailiffs*.  
 John White, *Mayor*, 1431.  
 John Hadfor, and  
 John Bryan, *Bailiffs*.  
 John White, *Mayor*, 1432.  
 John Hadfor, and  
 Nicholas Woder, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Hadfor, *Mayor*, 1433.  
 Nicholas Woder, and  
 Robert de Ireland, *Bailiffs*.  
 Nicholas Woder, *Mayor*, 1434.  
 Philip Bryan, and  
 Thomas Newbery, *Bailiffs*.  
 Ralph Pembroke, *Mayor*, 1435.  
 James Dowdall, and  
 Richard Willett, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Kilbery, *Mayor*, 1436.  
 Richard Willett, and  
 Robert Clifford, *Bailiffs*.  
 Robert Chambers, *Mayor*, 1437.  
 John Bryan, and  
 Nicholas Clark, *Bailiffs*.

Thomas Newbery, *Mayor*, 1438.  
 Nicholas Clark, and  
 John Bennet, *Bailiffs*.  
 Nicholas VVoder, *Mayor*, 1439.  
 Robert de Ireland, and  
 John Bryan, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Fitz-Robert, *Mayor*, 1440.  
 Richard Fitz-Eustace, and  
 David Row, *Bailiffs*.  
 Nicholas VVoder, *Mayor*, 1441.  
 John Bryan, and  
 John de Diveer, *Bailiffs*.  
 Ralph Pembroke, *Mayor*, 1442.  
 Thomas VVallsh, and  
 Robert Sclafford, *Bailiffs*.  
 Nicholas VVoder, *Mayor*, 1443.  
 John VVallsh, and  
 VVilliam Curragh, *Bailiffs*.  
 Nicholas Woder, *Mayor*, 1444.  
 John Walsh, and  
 William Curragh, *Bailiffs*.  
 Nicholas Woder, *Mayor*, 1445.  
 Philip Bellew, and  
 John Tankard, *Bailiffs*.  
 Nicholas VVoder, *Mayor*, 1446.  
 Robert VVade, and  
 Thomas Sanadge, *Bailiffs*.  
 Thomas Newbery, *Mayor*, 1447.  
 Thomas Sanadge, and  
 John Battman, *Bailiffs*.  
 Nicholas VVoder, *Mayor*, 1448.  
 Robert Burnell, and  
 Nicholas Clark, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Bennett, *Mayor*, 1449.  
 John Battman, and  
 John Tankard, *Bailiffs*.  
 Sir Robert Burnell, *Mayor*, 1450.  
 Walter Dunnaugh, and  
 William Gampe, *Bailiffs*.  
 Thomas Newbery, *Mayor*, 1451.  
 Richard Fitz-Eustace, and  
 John Tankard, *Bailiffs*.  
 Thomas Newbery, *Mayor*, 1452.  
 Richard Fitz Simons, and  
 John Tankard, *Bailiffs*.  
 Sir Nicholas Woder, *Mayor*, 1453.  
 James Blarkney, Esq; and  
 VVilliam Chambrelan, *Bailiffs*.  
 Sir Robert Burnell, *Mayor*, 1454.

John White, and  
William Brian, *Bailiffs*.  
Philip Bellew, *Mayor*, 1455.  
John Tankard, and  
William Sanadge, *Bailiffs*.  
John Bennett, *Mayor*, 1456.  
Thomas Savage, and  
Thomas Wotton, *Bailiffs*.  
Thomas Newbery, *Mayor*, 1457.

Thomas Savage, and  
Simon Fitz-Rear, *Bailiffs*.  
Sir Robert Burnell, *Mayor*, 1458.  
Thomas Savage, and  
John Heigh, *Bailiffs*.  
Thomas Walsh, *Mayor*, 1459.  
Thomas Boyle, and  
Symon Fitz-Rear, *Bailiffs*.

## The Reign of King *Edward* the Fourth.

In His First Year, 1460.  
**T**homas Newbery, *Mayor*.  
Arnald Uther, and  
William Purcell, *Bailiffs*.  
Sir Robert Burnell, *Mayor*, 1461.  
John Tankard, and  
Thomas Barby, *Bailiffs*.  
Thomas Newbery, *Mayor*, 1462.  
John Shanagh, and  
Nicholas Bourke, *Bailiffs*.  
Thomas Newbery, *Mayor*, 1463.  
John Shanagh, and  
Nicholas Bourke, *Bailiffs*.  
Sir Thomas Newbery, *Mayor*, 1464.  
Nicholas Cook, and  
John Bowland, *Bailiffs*.  
Simon Fitz-Rear, *Mayor*, 1465.  
Nicholas Cook, and  
John Bowland, *Bailiffs*.  
William Grampe, *Mayor*, 1466.  
John Bowland, and  
John Walsh, *Bailiffs*.  
Sir Thomas Newbery, *Mayor*, 1467.  
John Burnell, and  
Nicholas Bourke, *Bailiffs*.  
Sir William Grampe, *Mayor*, 1468.  
John Boland, and  
John Walsh, *Bailiffs*.  
Arlontor Uther, *Mayor*, 1469.  
Thomas Fitz-Simons, and  
John Bellew, *Bailiffs*.  
Thomas Wotton, *Mayor*, 1470.  
Robert Fitz-Simons, and  
John Bellew, *Bailiffs*.  
Simon Fitz-Rear, *Mayor*, 1471.  
Richard Parcker, and  
John Diney, *Bailiffs*.  
John Fyan, *Mayor*, 1472.  
Thomas Molghan, and  
John West, *Bailiffs*.  
John Bellew, *Mayor*, 1473.  
William Donnough, and  
Patrick Fitz-Simons, *Bailiffs*.

Nicholas Bourke, *Mayor*, 1474.  
John Bowland, and  
Walter Pierce, *Bailiffs*.  
Thomas Fitz-Simons, *Mayor*, 1475.  
Richard Stainhorste, and  
William Tue, *Bailiffs*.  
Thomas Fitz-Simons, *Mayor*, 1476.  
John Sanadge, and  
Matthew Fowler, *Bailiffs*.  
Patrick Fitz-Lewis, *Mayor*, 1477.  
Thomas Collier, and  
Thomas Harbert, *Bailiffs*.  
John West, *Mayor*, 1478.  
Jennyco Marches, and  
Richard Arland, *Bailiffs*.  
John Fyan, *Mayor*, 1479.  
William Grampe, and  
Thomas Meiller, *Bailiffs*.  
William Dovewich, *Mayor*, 1480.  
John Sergeant, and  
John Whitaker, *Bailiffs*.  
Thomas Moulghan, *Mayor*, 1481.  
John Russell, and  
James Barbe, *Bailiffs*.

## The Reign of King *Edward* the Fifth.

**P**atrick Fitz-Lewis, *Mayor*, 1482.  
Thomas Miller, and  
Richard Barbe, *Bailiffs*.

## The Reign of King *Richard* the Third.

**J**ohn West, *Mayor*, 1483.  
Rynald Talbott, and  
John Goydon, *Bailiffs*.  
John West, *Mayor*, 1484.  
Hugh Talbott, and  
Henry Mole, *Bailiffs*.



The Reign of King *Henry* the Seventh.

In His First Year, 1485.

**J**OHN Sergeant, *Mayor*,  
 John Burke, and  
 John Gaydon, *Bailiffs*.  
 Jennyroe Marckes, *Mayor*, 1486.  
 Thomas Benner, and  
 Robert Blanchfield, *Bailiffs*.  
 Thomas Miller, *Mayor*, 1487.  
 William English, and  
 Robert Boyle, *Bailiffs*.  
 William Tue, *Mayor*, 1488.  
 Thomas Bermingham, and  
 Patrick Mole, *Bailiffs*.  
 Richard Stamhorste, *Mayor*, 1489.  
 Robert Forster, and  
 Thomas West, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Sergeant, *Mayor*, 1490.  
 Robert Carrolls, and  
 William Browne, *Bailiffs*.  
 Thomas Bennett, *Mayor*, 1491.  
 Richard Tyrrell, and  
 Thomas Newman, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Sergeant, *Mayor*, 1492.  
 John Blake, and  
 William Browne, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Sergeant, *Mayor*, 1493.  
 Nicholas Harbarr, and  
 Henry Lawles, *Bailiffs*.  
 Patrick Fitz-Leones, *Mayor*, 1494.  
 Thomas Phillies, and  
 Archbold Boulte, *Bailiffs*.  
 Thomas Bermingham, *Mayor*, 1495.  
 William Canderll, and  
 William Heynot, *Bailiffs*.  
 Jencken Caydon, *Mayor*, 1496.  
 John Bucker, and  
 Edmond Long, *Bailiffs*.

Thomas Coller, *Mayor*, 1497.  
 John Dangan, and  
 Bartholomew Russel, *Bailiffs*.  
 Raynould Talbot, *Mayor*, 1498.  
 Thomas Umffrie, and  
 Richard Pricket, *Bailiffs*.  
 James Barbee, *Mayor*, 1499.  
 William Flemming, and  
 John Coullocke, *Bailiffs*.  
 Robert Forster, *Mayor*, 1500.  
 Patrick Boyre, and  
 John Stanton, *Bailiffs*.  
 Hugh Talbott, *Mayor*, 1501.  
 William Hudgson, and  
 Richard Garrat, *Bailiffs*.  
 Richard Tyrrell, *Mayor*, 1502.  
 Richard Moore, and  
 Richard Sanste, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Blake, *Mayor*, 1503.  
 John Zoughan, and  
 William Goodwine, *Bailiffs*.  
 Thomas Newman, *Mayor*, 1504.  
 Walter Peppard, and  
 Morrice Coulton, *Bailiffs*.  
 Nicholas Harbart, *Mayor*, 1505.  
 John Blanchfield, and  
 Patrick Harbart, *Bailiffs*.  
 William English, *Mayor*, 1506.  
 William Talbott, and  
 Nicholas Roach, *Bailiffs*.  
 William Cantrell, *Mayor*, 1507.  
 John Rochford, and  
 Patrick Feal, *Bailiffs*.  
 Thomas Phillips, *Mayor*, 1508.  
 Walter Eustace, and  
 Henry Councie, *Bailiffs*.

The Reign of King *Henry* the Eighth.

In His First Year, 1509.

**W**ILLIAM Talbott, *Mayor*.  
 Nicholas Quayttrorr, and  
 James Harbart, *Bailiffs*.  
 Nicholas Roach, *Mayor*, 1510.  
 John Fitz Simons, and  
 Robert Falconer, *Bailiffs*.  
 Thomas Bermingham, *Mayor*, 1511.  
 Christopher Usher, and  
 Thomas Tue, *Bailiffs*.

Walter Eustace, *Mayor*, 1512.  
 John Sherive, and  
 Stephen Ward, *Bailiffs*.  
 Walter Peppard, *Mayor*, 1513.  
 Nicholas Hancock, and  
 James Fitz-Reer, *Bailiffs*.  
 William Hudson, *Mayor*, 1514.  
 Richard Talbot, and  
 Nicholas Homes, *Bailiffs*.  
 John Rochford, *Mayor*, 1515.

William Newman, and  
Robert Cowly, *Bailiffs*.  
Christopher Usher, *Mayor*, 1516.  
John Sarsfield, and  
Giles Reeves, *Bailiffs*.  
Patrick Fear, *Mayor*, 1517.  
Walter Kelly, and  
Hugh Nugent, *Bailiffs*.  
John Longhan, *Mayor*, 1518.  
Henry Gaydon, and  
William Kelly, *Bailiffs*.  
Patrick Boyxe, *Mayor*, 1519.  
Nicholas Gaydon, and  
Patrick Fitz-Simons, *Bailiffs*.  
Thomas Tue, *Mayor*, 1520.  
Robert Shilfort, and  
Michael Fitz-Simons, *Bailiffs*.  
Nicholas Harbart, *Mayor*, 1521.  
Arlonton Usher, and  
Thomas Barbe, *Bailiffs*.  
John Fitz Simons, *Mayor*, 1522.  
Robert Blyly, and  
James Brown, *Bailiffs*.  
Nicholas Quoyrrott, *Mayor*, 1523.  
Bartholomew Blanchfield, and  
John Candec, *Bailiffs*.  
Nicholas Handcock, *Mayor*, 1524.  
Walter Fitz Simons and  
William Kelly, *Bailiffs*.  
Richard Talbott, *Mayor*, 1525.  
John Shelton, and  
Simon Gaydon, *Bailiffs*.  
Walter Eustace, *Mayor*, 1526.  
Alexander Boswick, and  
Richard Elliott, *Bailiffs*.  
William Newman, *Mayor*, 1527.  
James Fitz-Simons, and  
Nicholas Bennet, *Bailiffs*.  
Arlonton Usher, *Mayor*, 1528.  
Francis Harbart, and  
John Squiner, *Bailiffs*.  
Walter Kelly, *Mayor*, 1529.  
Thomas Stephans, and  
Nicholas Umphry, *Bailiffs*.  
Thomas Barbe, *Mayor*, 1530.  
Nicholas Stamhorst, and  
Nicholas Peppard, *Bailiffs*.  
John Sarsfield, *Mayor*, 1531.  
Walter Tyrrell, and  
William Quoytrott, *Bailiffs*.  
Nicholas Gaydon, *Mayor*, 1532.  
Simon Luttrell, and  
Brandon Forster, *Bailiffs*.  
Walter Fitz-Simons, *Mayor*, 1533.  
William Forster, and  
John Peppard, *Bailiffs*.  
Robert Shillinfort, *Mayor*, 1534.

Henry Plunkett, and  
William White, *Bailiffs*.  
Thomas Stephans, *Mayor*, 1535.  
John More, and  
Christopher Colgrave, *Bailiffs*.  
John Shelton, *Mayor*, 1536.  
Thadey Duffe, and  
Patrick Burges, *Bailiffs*.  
John Squiner, *Mayor*, 1537.  
Nicholas Pentany, and  
Robert Cusack, *Bailiffs*.  
Sir James Fitz-Simons, *Mayor*, 1538.  
Richard Barfirst, and  
Matthew Goodwing, *Bailiffs*.  
Nicholas Bennett, *Mayor*, 1539.  
James Handcock, and  
Robert Taylor, *Bailiffs*.  
Walter Tyrrell, *Mayor*, 1540.  
James Fyan, and  
Thomas Spencefield, *Bailiffs*.  
Nicholas Umphry, *Mayor*, 1541.  
Richard Fyan, and  
Bartholomew Ball, *Bailiffs*.  
Nicholas Stamhorst, *Mayor*, 1542.  
Richard Fitz-Simons, and  
Barnaby King, *Bailiffs*.  
David Sutton, *Mayor*, 1543.  
Richard Quoytrott, and  
Thomas Rogers, *Bailiffs*.  
William Forster, *Mayor*, 1544.  
James Segrave, and  
John Elles, *Bailiffs*.  
Sir Francis Harbart, *Mayor*, 1545.  
John Challenor, and  
John Worrall, *Bailiffs*.  
Henry Plunkett, *Mayor*, 1546.  
Oliver Stephans, and  
Nicholas Pentany, *Bailiffs*.  
Thadey Duffe, *Mayor*, 1547.  
John Bryan, and  
Thomas Fleming, *Sheriffs*.

## The Reign of King *Edward the Sixth*.

In His First Year, 1548.

**J**ames Handcock, *Mayor*.  
Edward Brown, and  
Robert Golding, *Sheriffs*.  
Richard Fyan, *Mayor*, 1549.  
Christopher Segrave, and  
John Nangell, *Sheriffs*.



John Money, *Mayor*, 1550.  
 Patrick Fitz-Simons, and  
 Thomas Fitz-Simons, *Sheriffs*.  
 Michael Peniceny, *Mayor*, 1551.

Richard Burnwell, and  
 William Handcock, *Sheriffs*.  
 Robert Cusack, *Mayor*, 1552.  
 Walter England, and  
 Edward Drake, *Sheriffs*.

## The Reign of Queen *Mary* the First.

In Her First Year, 1553:  
**B** Artholomew Ball, *Mayor*.  
 Walter Rochford, and  
 Robert Usher, *Sheriffs*.  
 Patrick Sarsfield, *Mayor*, 1554.  
 William Sarsfield, and  
 Robert Janes, *Sheriffs*.  
 Thomas Rogers, *Mayor*, 1555.

Patrick Buckley, and  
 Patrick Giggen, *Sheriffs*.  
 John Callennor, *Mayor*, 1556.  
 John Usher, and  
 Edward Peppard, *Sheriffs*.  
 John Spensfield, *Mayor*, 1557.  
 John Dempsey, and  
 Walter Cusack, *Sheriffs*.

## The Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*.

In Her First Year, 1558:  
**R** Obert Goulding, *Mayor*.  
 Michael Fitz-Simons, and  
 Nicholas Fitz-Simons, *Sheriffs*.  
 Christopher Segrave, *Mayor*, 1559.  
 Richard Galtrem, and  
 Edward Burran, *Sheriffs*.  
 Thomas Fitz-Simons, *Mayor*, 1560.  
 Patrick Gough, and  
 James Bellew, *Sheriffs*.  
 Robert Usher, *Mayor*, 1561.  
 Henry Browne, and  
 Michael Tyrrell, *Sheriffs*.  
 Thomas Fynning, *Mayor*, 1562.  
 Edward Barron, and  
 Walter Clenton, *Sheriffs*.  
 Robert Cusack, *Mayor*, 1563.  
 John Fitz-Simons, and  
 John Luttrell, *Sheriffs*.  
 Richard Fyan, *Mayor*, 1564.  
 James Dattas, and  
 Patrick Dowdall, *Sheriffs*.  
 Nicholas Fitz-Simons, *Mayor*, 1565.  
 Christopher Fagan, and  
 John White, *Sheriffs*.  
 Sir William Sarsfield, *Mayor*, 1566.  
 John Gaydon, and  
 John Gough, *Sheriffs*.  
 John Fitz-Simons, *Mayor*, 1567.  
 Giles Allen, and  
 John Luttrell, *Sheriffs*.  
 Michael Bee, *Mayor*, 1568.  
 Nicholas Duffe, and  
 Richard Rouncell, *Sheriffs*.  
 Walter Cusack, *Mayor*, 1569.

William Fitz-Simons, and  
 John Lenan, *Sheriffs*.  
 Henry Brown, *Mayor*, 1570.  
 Nicholas Ball, and  
 Simon Grave, *Sheriffs*.  
 Patrick Dowdall, *Mayor*, 1571.  
 Andrew Tyrrell, and  
 Thomas Doyne, *Sheriffs*.  
 James Bellew, *Mayor*, 1572.  
 Walter Ball, and  
 Thomas Cosgrave, *Sheriffs*.  
 Christopher Fagan, *Mayor*, 1573.  
 John Quin, and  
 Patrick Brown, *Sheriffs*.  
 John Usher, *Mayor*, 1574.  
 Henry Cusack, and  
 Thomas Cane, *Sheriffs*.  
 Patrick Gough, *Mayor*, 1575.  
 Richard Fagan, and  
 William Barnwell, *Sheriffs*.  
 John Gough, *Mayor*, 1576.  
 Edward White, and  
 Edward Devenish, *Sheriffs*.  
 Giles Allen, *Mayor*, 1577.  
 Walter Segrave, and  
 James Barry, *Sheriffs*.  
 Richard Rowntell, *Mayor*, 1578.  
 John Forster, and  
 William Picker, *Sheriffs*.  
 Nicholas Duffe, *Mayor*, 1579.  
 Henry Shelton, and  
 Thomas Smith, *Sheriffs*.  
 Walter Ball, *Mayor*, 1580.  
 John Durmings, and  
 James Matton, *Sheriffs*.



John Gaydon, *Mayor*, 1581.  
 John Malone, and  
 Philip Conran, *Sheriffs*.  
 Nicholas Ball, *Mayor*, 1582.  
 Robert Stephans, and  
 Edward Thomas, *Sheriffs*.  
 John Lenan, *Mayor*, 1583.  
 John Borran, and  
 William Brown, *Sheriffs*.  
 Thomas Cosgrave, *Mayor*, 1584.  
 John Dongan, and  
 Lawrence White, *Sheriffs*.  
 William Pickott, *Mayor*, 1585.  
 Thomas Girtor, and  
 James Ryan, *Sheriffs*.  
 Richard Rouncell, *Mayor*, 1586.  
 Francis Taylor, and  
 Edmond Conran, *Sheriffs*.  
 Richard Fagan, *Mayor*, 1587.  
 Nicholas Weston, and  
 Michael Chamberling, *Sheriffs*.  
 Walter Segrave, *Mayor*, 1588.  
 John Tyrrell, and  
 James Bellew, *Sheriffs*.  
 John Forster, *Mayor*, 1589.  
 Matthew Handcock, and  
 Thomas Browne, *Sheriffs*.  
 Edward Devenish, *Mayor*, 1590.  
 Walter Galtrim, and  
 Nicholas Burrane, *Sheriffs*.  
 Thomas Smith, *Mayor*, 1591.

George Kennedy, and  
 John Mills, *Sheriffs*.  
 Philp Conran, *Mayor*, 1592.  
 John Usher, and  
 Thomas Flemming, *Sheriffs*.  
 James Janes, *Mayor*, 1593.  
 Richard Afhe, and  
 John Moophem, *Sheriffs*.  
 Thomas Garrett, *Mayor*, 1594.  
 William Gough, and  
 Ralph Sancky, *Sheriffs*.  
 Francis Taylor, *Mayor*, 1595.  
 John Elliott, and  
 John Marshall, *Sheriffs*.  
 Michael Chamberling, *Mayor*, 1596.  
 John Shelton, and  
 Alexander Pallice, *Sheriffs*.  
 Nicholas Weston, *Mayor*, 1597.  
 Robert Pantine, and  
 John Gooding, *Sheriffs*.  
 James Bellew, *Mayor*, 1598.  
 John Brice, and  
 Edward Purcell, *Sheriffs*.  
 Garret Young, *Mayor*, 1599.  
 John Cusack, and  
 John Arthur, *Sheriffs*.  
 Nicholas Burrane, *Mayor*, 1600.  
 Robert Ball, and  
 Thomas Bishop, *Sheriffs*.  
 Matthew Handcock, *Mayor*, 1601.  
 Robert Kennedy, and  
 William Turner, *Sheriffs*.

## The Reign of King *James* the First.

In His First Year, 1602.

**S**IR John Tyrrell, *Mayor*.  
 Nicholas Stephans, and  
 Peter Dermott, *Sheriffs*, and  
 William Gough, *Mayor*, Eight Months,  
 John Elliott Succeeded them as *Mayor*, Four  
 Months, 1603.  
 James Tyrrell, and  
 Thomas Carroll, *Sheriffs*.  
 John Shelton, *Mayor*, One month four weeks;  
 Robert Ball in his stead, *Mayor*, 1604.  
 Edward Malone, and  
 Richard Barry, *Sheriffs*.  
 John Brice, *Mayor*, 1605.  
 John Bennes, and  
 Richard Brown, *Sheriffs*.  
 John Arthur, *Mayor*, 1606.  
 John Lany, and  
 Nicholas Purcell, *Sheriffs*.  
 Nicholas Burrane, *Mayor*, for Thomas  
 Plunkett, 1607.

Thomas Dromgowle, and  
 James Bec, *Sheriffs*.  
 John Cusack, *Mayor*, 1608.  
 Thomas Allen, and  
 Robert Eustace, *Sheriffs*.  
 Robert Ball, *Mayor*, 1609.  
 Thomas Long, and  
 William Preston, *Sheriffs*.  
 Richard Barry, *Mayor*, 1610.  
 Edward Ball, and  
 Richard Eustace, *Sheriffs*.  
 Thomas Bishop, *Mayor*, 1611.  
 William Chalkerett, and  
 Richard Wiggert, *Sheriffs*.  
 Sir James Carroll, *Mayor*, for his Father, 1612.  
 Edward Cullen, and  
 John Franton, *Sheriffs*.  
 Richard Forster, *Mayor*, 1613.  
 Thadey Duffe, and  
 Auntient Taylor, *Sheriffs*.



Richard Brown, *Mayor*, for  
 John Goodwin, 1614.  
 Patrick Fox, and  
 Robert Bennett, *Sheriffs*.  
 Richard Brown, *Mayor*, for  
 John Dowde, 1615.  
 Simon Banewell, and  
 Nicholas Springham, *Sheriffs*.  
 John Bennes, *Mayor*, for  
 George Dean, 1616.  
 Nicholas Kelly, and  
 Daniel Burn, *Sheriffs*.  
 Sir James Carroll, *Mayor*, 1617.  
 William Bishop, and  
 Robert Linigar, *Sheriffs*.  
 John Lane, *Mayor*, 1618.  
 Thomas Russell, and  
 Henry Cheshire, *Sheriffs*.

Richard Forster, *Mayor*, 1619.  
 John Lock, and  
 Richard Teyster, *Sheriffs*.  
 Richard Brown, *Mayor*, 1620.  
 Edward Janes, and  
 William Allen, *Sheriffs*.  
 Edward Ball, *Mayor*, 1621.  
 Christopher Forster, and  
 Christopher Handcock, *Sheriffs*.  
 Richard Wiggett, *Mayor*, 1622.  
 Thomas White, and  
 Thomas Evans, *Sheriffs*.  
 Sir Thadey Duffe, *Mayor*, 1623.  
 Christopher Wolverston, and  
 George Johns, *Sheriffs*.  
 Sir William Bishop, *Mayor*, 1624.  
 Sir Walter Dungan, and  
 William Weston, *Sheriffs*.

## The Reign of King *Charles* the First.

In His First Year, 1625.

**S**IR James Carroll, , *Mayor*.  
 Adam Gordman, and  
 Nicholas Salgrave, *Sheriffs*.  
 Thomas Evans, *Mayor*, 1626.  
 Robert Arthur, and  
 Francis Dowde, *Sheriffs*.  
 Edward Janes, *Mayor*, 1627.  
 Michael Brown, and  
 Thomas Shelton, *Sheriffs*.  
 Robert Bennet, *Mayor*, 1628.  
 James Bellew, and  
 William Baggott, *Sheriffs*.  
 Christopher Forster, *Mayor*, 1629.  
 Charles Forster, and  
 James Watson, *Sheriffs*.  
 Thomas Evans, *Mayor*, 1630.  
 Sankey Syliard, and  
 John Flemming, *Sheriffs*.  
 George Johns, *Mayor*, 1631.  
 Walter Tyrrell, and  
 John Stanly, *Sheriffs*.  
 Robert Bennet, *Mayor*, 1632.  
 David Begg, and  
 Walter Kenedy, *Sheriffs*.  
 Robert Dixson, *Mayor*, 1633.  
 Thomas Wakefield, and  
 Christopher Brice, and  
 William Purfel, *Sheriffs*.  
 Sir James Carroll, *Mayor*, 1634.  
 Edward Brangan, and  
 John Gibson, *Sheriffs*.  
 Christopher Forster, *Mayor*, 1635.  
 John Carbery, and  
 Thomas Ormsbey, *Sheriffs*.

Sir Christopher Forster, *Mayor*, 1636.  
 Thomas Arthur, and  
 William Smith, *Sheriffs*.  
 James Watson, *Mayor*, 1637.  
 Philip Watson, and  
 William Bladon, *Sheriffs*.  
 Sir Christopher Forster, *Mayor*, 1638.  
 Sir Robert Forth, and  
 Andrew Clark, *Sheriffs*.  
 Charles Forster, *Mayor*, 1639.  
 Edward L ke, and  
 Richard Bamewell, *Sheriffs*.  
 Thomas Wakefield, *Mayor*, 1640.  
 John Bamber, and  
 Abraham Rickes, *Sheriffs*.  
 Thomas Wakefield, *Mayor*, 1641.  
 Laurence Allen, and  
 John Woodcock, *Sheriffs*.  
 William Smith, *Mayor*, 1642.  
 John Pue, and  
 Thomas Pemberton, *Sheriffs*.  
 William Smith, *Mayor*, 1643.  
 John Miller, and  
 Peter Fletcher, *Sheriffs*.  
 William Smith, *Mayor*, 1644.  
 John Brice, and  
 Morice Pue, *Sheriffs*.  
 William Smith, *Mayor*, 1645.  
 Edward Hughes, and  
 John Collins, *Sheriffs*.  
 VVilliam Smith, *Mayor*, 1646.  
 Robert Caddell, and  
 Robert Deey, *Sheriffs*.  
 VVilliam Bladen, *Mayor*, 1647.

VValter



## A List of the Lord-Mayors and Sheriffs of the City of Dublin. 171

Walter Springham, and  
 Thomas Hill, *Sheriffs*.  
 John Pue, *Mayor*, 1648.  
 Ralph Vanden-Hoven, and  
 Robert Mills, *Sheriffs*.  
 Thomas Pemberton, *Mayor*, who Died in  
 June of the Sicknesh, Sankey Silliard Suc-  
 ceeded him for the Year, 1649.  
 Thomas Waterhouse, and  
 Richard Tigh, *Sheriffs*.

*When Dyed of the Plague 15000 that year.*

In the Time of the Parliament only.

Ralph Hunt, *Mayor*, 1650.  
 George Gilbert, and  
 Richard Cook, *Sheriffs*.  
 Richard Tigh, *Mayor*, 1651.  
 Richard Hatfield, and  
 John Brown, *Sheriffs*.  
 Danial Hutchison, *Mayor*, 1652.  
 John Cranwell, and  
 William Clift, *Sheriffs*.

## In Oliver Cromwell's Government.

In His First Year, 1653.

JOHN Preston, *Mayor*.  
 Thomas Clark, and  
 Tobias Creamer, *Sheriffs*.  
 Thomas Hookes, *Mayor*, 1654.  
 William Cox, and  
 John Desmanceer, *Sheriffs*.  
 Richard Tigh, *Mayor*, 1655.  
 Daniel Billingham, and  
 Richard Palfrey, *Sheriffs*.

Ridgely Hatfield, *Mayor*, 1656.  
 Rice Phillips, and  
 Bollard, *Sheriffs*.  
 Thomas Waterhouse, *Mayor*, 1657.  
 John Forrest, and  
 John Totty, *Sheriffs*.  
 Peter Wyhrants, *Mayor*, 1658.  
 Robert Arundell, and  
 John Eastwood, *Sheriffs*.

## The Reign of King Charles the Second.

In his First Year, 1659.

Robert Deey, *Mayor*.  
 John Price, and  
 Hugh Price, *Sheriffs*.  
 Sir Hubard Adrenvarner, *Mayor*, 1660.  
 Peter Warde, and  
 Thomas Johns, *Sheriffs*.  
 George Gilbert, *Mayor*, 1661.  
 William Whitchett, and  
 George Hewlet, *Sheriffs*.  
 John Cranwell, *Mayor*, 1662.  
 Christopher Bennet, and  
 Elias Best, *Sheriffs*.  
 William Smith, *Mayor*, 1663.  
 Thomas Kerkam, and  
 William Brookes, *Sheriffs*.  
 William Smith, *Mayor*, 1664.  
 Joshua Allen, and  
 Francis Brewster, *Sheriffs*.  
 Sir Daniel Billingham, first *Lord-Mayor*,  
 (1665).  
 Christopher Lovet, and  
 John Quelch, *Sheriffs*.

John Desmenceer, *Lord-Mayor*, 1666.  
 Philip Castleton, and  
 Joseph Dobson, *Sheriffs*.  
 Markes Quinn, *Lord-Mayor*, 1667.  
 Matthew French, and  
 Giles Meeey, *Sheriffs*.  
 John Forrest, *Lord-Mayor*, 1668.  
 William Gressingham, and  
 John Linigar, *Sheriffs*.  
 Lewis Desmenceer, *Lord-Mayor*, 1669.  
 William Story, and  
 Richard Ward, *Sheriffs*.  
 Enock Reador, *Lord-Mayor*, 1670.  
 Richard Hanaway, and  
 Isaac Johns, *Sheriffs*.  
 John Totty, *Lord-Mayor*, 1671.  
 Henry Reynalds, and  
 Nathaniel Philpor, *Sheriffs*.  
 Robert Deey, *Lord-Mayor*, 1672.  
 Thomas Clinton, and  
 John Castleton, *Sheriffs*.  
 Sir Joshua Allen, *Lord-Mayor*, 1673.



Abel Ram, and  
George Blackall, *Sheriffs*.  
Sir Francis Brewster, *Lord-Mayor*, 1674.  
Humphrey Jervis, and  
William Sands, *Sheriffs*.  
William Smith, *Lord-Mayor*, 1675.  
John Knox, and  
Walter Motley, *Sheriffs*.  
Christopher Lover, *Lord-Mayor*, 1676.  
William Watts, and  
Benjamin Leadbetter, *Sheriffs*.  
John Smith, *Lord-Mayor*, 1677.  
James Cottingham, and  
William Billington, *Sheriffs*.  
Peter VVard, *Lord-Mayor*, 1678.  
VVilliam Cook, and  
Thomas Tennant, *Sheriffs*.  
John Eastwood, *Lord-Mayor*, 1679.  
Thomas Taylor, and  
Robert Bridges, *Sheriffs*.  
Luke Lowther, *Lord-Mayor*, 1680.  
John Coyn, and  
Samuel VValton, *Sheriffs*.  
S Humphrey Jervis, *Lord-Mayor*, 1681.  
John Fleicher, and  
Edward Haines, *Sheriffs*.  
S Humphrey Jervis, *Lord-Mayor*, 1682.  
VVilliam Watts, and  
Edward Haines, *Sheriffs*.  
Sir Elias Best, *Lord-Mayor*, 1683.  
George Kenedy, and  
Michael Mitchell, *Sheriffs*.  
Sir Abel Ram, *Lord-Mayor*, 1684.  
Charles Thompson, and  
Thomas Quine, *Sheriffs*.

### The Reign of King James the Second.

In His First Year, 1685.

SIR John Knox, *Lord-Mayor*.  
Richard French, and  
Edward Rofs, *Sheriffs*.  
Sir John Castleton, *Lord-Mayor*, 1686.  
James Howison, and  
Isaac Holroyd, *Sheriffs*.  
Sir Thomas Hackett, *Lord-Mayor*, 1687.  
Thomas Keiran, and  
Edmond Kelly, *Sheriffs*.  
Sir Michael Creagh, *Lord-Mayor*, 1688.  
Christopher Palles, and  
John Coyne, *Sheriffs*.  
Sir Terence Dermott, *Lord Mayor*, Nine  
(Months), 1689.  
Ignatius Brown, and  
John More, *Sheriffs*.

### The Reign of King William the Third.

In His First Year, 1689.

W Alter Motley, *Lord-Mayor*, the  
other Three Months.  
Anthony Piercey, and  
Marks Rainsford, *Sheriffs*.  
John Otterington, *Lord-Mayor*, 1690.  
Marks Rainsford, and  
Edward Lloyd, *Sheriffs*.  
Sir Michael Mitchell, *Lord-Mayor*, 1691.  
Thomas Bell, and  
Henry Stephens, *Sheriffs*.  
Sir Michael Mitchell, *Lord-Mayor*, 1692.  
Francis Stoyte, and  
William Gibbons, *Sheriffs*.  
Sir John Rogerfon, *Lord-Mayor*, 1693.  
John Page, and  
Robert Twigg, *Sheriffs*.  
George Blackhall, *Lord-Mayor*, 1694.  
Benjamin Burton, and  
Thomas Denham, *Sheriffs*.  
William Watts, *Lord-Mayor*, 1695.  
Andrew Brice, and  
William Stowell, *Sheriffs*.  
Sir William Billington, *Lord-Mayor*, 1696.  
Robert Constantine, and  
Nathaniel Whitwell, *Sheriffs*.  
Bartho. Van Homrigh, *Lord-Mayor*, 1697.  
William Founds, and  
John Pearson, *Sheriffs*.  
Thomas Quine, *Lord-Mayor*, 1698.  
Robert Mason, and  
Samuel Cook, *Sheriffs*.  
Sir Anthony Piercy, *Lord-Mayor*, 1699.  
Charles Forest, James Barlow, *Sheriffs*.  
Sir Mark Rainsford, *Lord-Mayor*, 1700.  
John Eccles, Ralph Gore, *Sheriffs*.

### The Reign of Queen Anne.

In Her First Year, 1701.

S Amuel Walton, *Lord-Mayor*.  
John Stoyte, Thomas Bolton, *Sheriffs*.  
Thomas Bell, *Lord-Mayor*, 1702.  
Thomas Pleasants, and  
David Cossart, *Sheriffs*.  
John Page, *Lord-Mayor*, 1703.  
John Hendrick, and  
William French, *Sheriffs*.  
Francis Stoyte, *Lord-Mayor*, 1704.  
Thomas Wilkinson, and  
Robert Cheatham, *Sheriffs*.



# The HEADS of the ESTABLISHMENT FOR IRELAND,

Commencing *March* the 25th, 1704.

## Civil LIST.

### Court of Exchequer. *Tearly Allowance.*

	l.	s.	d.
<b>L</b> ord Treasurer	365		
Vice Treasurer	50		
Chancellor of the } Exchequer	200		
Lord Chief Baron for his Fees } and Robes	500		
Second Baron for the same	400		
Third Baron for the same	400		
Augmentation of 200 l. each } to the three Barons	600		
Prime Serjeant	33	16	8
Second Serjeant	30	6	
Attorney General	88	6	8
Solicitor General	88	6	8
Auditor General for his Fee, } and all Fees due upon passing } Sheriffs Accounts, and trans- } porting Yeaily Accounts } into England.	265		
Surveyor General	60		
Escheators of { <i>Leinster</i>	6	13	4
{ <i>Munster</i>	1	5	
{ <i>Conaught</i>	1	5	
{ <i>Ulster</i>	1	5	
Chief Remembrancer	51	19	2
Second Remembrancer	53	2	3
Clerk of the Pipe	156	12	
Chief Chamberlain	52	3	4
Second Chamberlain	52	3	4
Comptroller of the Pipe	53	10	
Usher of the Exchequer	24	2	6
Transcripser and Foreign Opposer	53	15	
Summonister and Clerk of the } Estreats }	43	18	6

	l.	s.	d.
Marshal of the Four Courts } over and above the lawful } Fees of his Office, computed } at 120 l. per Annum.	280		
Clerk of the Pells	30		
Clerk of the First Fruits and } Twentieth Parts }	38	14	9
Cryer of the Exchequer	9	8	4
Pursuivant	79		
Auditor of the Foreign Accounts	121	13	4
Total	4191	6	10

### Court of Queen's-Bench.

<b>L</b> ord Chief Justice for his } Fee and Robes }	600		
Second Justice for the same	400		
Third Justice for the same	400		
Augmentation of 200 l. each } to the three Justices }	600		
Clerk of the Crown	7	10	
Total	2007	10	

### Court of Chancery.

<b>L</b> ord Chancellor of Ireland	2000		
Master of the Rolls	157	9	11
Four Masters in Chancery, at } 20 l. each. }	80		
Clerk of the Crown in Chancery	25		
Clerk of the Hanaper	35	10	
Total	2297	19	11

### Court of Common-Pleas.

<b>L</b> ord Chief Justice for his } Fee and Robes }	500		
---	-----	--	--



# The HEADS of the

		Yearly Allowance.			l. s. d.		
		l.	s.	d.			
Second Justice for the same		400			Officers of the Customs	638	6 8
Third Justice for the same		400				2693	6 8
Augmentation of 200 l. each	}	600			Perpetuities.		
to the three Justices					To the Provost and Fellows	388	15
Prothonotary		7	10		of Trinity College		
		1907	10		To the Dean and Chapter of	45	6 8
<b>Officers and Ministers at-</b>					Christ Church		
<b>tending the State.</b>					To the Lord Bishop of Meath	3	15
<b>P</b> Principal Secretary of State		300			out of the Mannor of Trim		
Clerk of the Council		440			To the Lord Arch-Bishop of		
Physician to the State		66	13	4	Dublin for Proxies out of di-	18	5 6
Ulster King at Arms		26	13	4	vers Churches belonging to		
Athlone Pursuivant		13	13	9	the late Monasteries of S.		
Chief Serjeant at Arms		100			Thomas Court, S. Mary's		
Second Serjeant at Arms		50			Abby and S. John of Jerusa-		
First, Second and Third Pur-	}	90			lem,		
suivants, at 30 l. each,					To the Chanter of Christ Church	27	
Keeper of the Council Chamber		18	5		Dublin, for Rent of a plot of		
Keeper of the Rooms in Dub-	}	16	16		Ground near the Castle of		
lin Castle					Dublin,		
Keeper of the Records in Bir-	}	10			For the Rent of Castlenye Park	6	13 4
mingham's Tower					where the Fort of Kinsale		
Constable of the Castle in Dublin		20			stands		
A Kettle-Drum and six Trum-	}	490			To the Minister of the French	50	
pets, each 70 l.					Church		
Lord Mayor and Citizens of Dublin		500			For Printing the Bills of Mor-	12	
Ranger of the Phoenix Park	}	50			ality		
and Master of the Game					Tythes of the Land in the	12	
Porter of the Castle of Dublin		13	13	9	Phoenix Park		
		2205	15	2	Clerk of the Paper-Office	100	
<b>Incidents.</b>						663	15 6
<b>C</b> harge of the Circuits to	}				Pensions.		
every Justice of Assize					Pensions to several persons, a-	7225	
who goes, 100 l. which for	}	2000			mounting in the Total to		
five Circuits twice a Year					To three Commissioners of Ap-	300	
comes to					pels, 100 l. each,		
To the Dean of Christ Church	}	15	10		To Light-Houses	500	
for the Rent of Rooms with-					To Nonconforming Ministers	1200	
in the Four Courts					a Sum not exceeding		
Rent of Skiddey's Castle, being	}	7	10		For Extraordinaries by Con-	5000	
the Store-House of Cork,					cordatums		
To the Receiver General for	}	25			To French Pensioners	24152	7 1
Paper and Parchment							
To the Keeper of the House	}	5			Total of the Civil List	54344	10 2
for Receipt							
Singers of Christ Church for	}	2			<b>Military</b>		
praying for the Queen every							
Term							



# Establishment for IRELAND.

## Military LIST.

### General Officers. *Tearly Allowance.*

	l.	s.	d.
<b>L</b> ORD Lieutenant, Deputy, Justices, or other Chief Governor or Governors General of Ireland,	6593	6	8
One Aid de Camp	182	10	
One Lieutenant General	1460		
One Aid de Camp	182	10	
One Major General	730		
Two Brigadiers	1095		
Muste-Master General and Clerk of the Checque	500		
Six Deputy Commissaries at 5 s. per diem each	547	10	
Quarter-Master General	365		
Adjutant General	365		
Judge Advocate General	121	13	4
Chirurgeon General	121	13	4
Provost Marshal General	73		
	12337	3	4

Military Contingencies from the 1st of January, 1704 3000

### Military Incidents.

<b>R</b> ent of the Horse-Guard, and Fire and Candle for the Guards in Dublin Castle	170		
Three Regiments of Horse, each consisting of six Troops of 36 private Men in each, in all 648 Men besides Officers, amounts to	33817	5	
The Pay of a Colonel of Horse as Colonel, being at 12 s. per diem,	219		
Of a Lieutenant Colonel as Lieutenant Colonel, at 8 s. per diem,	146		
Of Major as Major, at 5 s. 6 d. per diem,	100	7	6
Chaplain at 6 s. 8 d.	121	13	4
Chirurgeon at 4 s.	73		
Kettle-Drummer at 2 s. 6 d.	45	12	6
The Captain of each Troop at 10 s. and two Horses at 2 s. each,	255	10	
The Lieutenant 5 s. and two Horses at 2 s. each,	164	5	
The Cornet 3 s. and two Horses at 2 s. each,	127	15	
Quarter-Master for himself and Horse at 5 s.	91	5	

	l.	s.	d.
Two Corporals, each at 2 s. 6 d.	91	5	
One Trumpeter at 2 s. 6 d.	45	12	6
Thirty six private Soldiers at 1 s. 6 d. each	985	10	
The Pay of three Regiments of Dragoons (each consisting of six Troops and 36 private Men) in all 648 Men besides Officers	25714	5	
The Pay of a Colonel of Dragoons, as Colonel, being at 12 s. per diem.	219		
A Lieutenant Colonel, as Lieutenant Colonel, at 7 s.	127	15	
Major, as Major, at 5 s.	91	5	
Chaplain at 6 s. 8 d.	121	13	4
Chirurgeon at 4 s.	73		
A Captain at 10 s.	182	10	
A Lieutenant at 5 s.	91	5	
A Cornet at 4 s.	73		
A Quarter-Master at 3 s.	54	15	
A Serjeant at 2 s. 6 d.	45	12	6
Two Corporals, each 1 s. 6 d.	54	15	
One Drummer, 1 s. 6 d.	27	7	6
One Hautboy, 1 s. 6 d.	27	7	6
Thirty six Dragoons, each 1 s. 2 d.	766	10	
The Pay of Fourteen Regiments of Foot, consisting of twelve Companies and one Company of Granadeers, and 50 private Men in each Company, in all 8400 Men besides Officers,	157686	1	8
The Pay of a Colonel of Foot, as Colonel, being at 12 s. per diem.	219		
Lieutenant Colonel, as Lieutenant Colonel, at 7 s.	127	15	
Major, as Major, at 4 s.	73		
Chaplain at 6 s. 8 d.	121	13	4
Chirurgeon at 4 s. and one Mate at 2 s. 6 d.	118	12	6
Adjutant & Quarter-Master at 4 s.	73		
A Captain of Foot at 8 s.	146		
A Lieutenant at 4 s.	73		
An Ensign at 3 s.	54	15	
Two Serjeants, each 1 s. 6 d.	54	15	
Three Corporals, each 1 s.	54	15	
Two Drummers, each 1 s.	36	10	
Fifty private Men, each 6 d.	456	5	
Another Regiment of Foot consisting of 11 Companies, and 1 Company of Granadeers, of 40 private men in each, in all 600 Men besides Officers, at the same rates as the Companies and Officers abovementioned.	10387	5	10



# The HEADS of the, &c.

		Yearly Allowance.					
		l.	s.	d.			
One Company of Foot-Guards to be armed with Battle-Axes and to attend the State, to consist of as follows. A Captain at 15 l. each Kalendar Month. Two Lieutenants at 9 l. per Month. Two Serjeants at 2 s. per diem each. Fifty Yeomen at 10 d. per diem each.							
		122	8	4			
Charge of the Ordnance.							
M	Alter of the Ordnance	500					
	Lieut. of the Ordnance	300					
	Major of the Train of Artillery	200					
	Surveyor and Comptroller	200					
	Clerk of the Ordnance	100					
	Engineer, Overseer and Surveyor General of the Fortifications and Buildings	300					
	Second Engineer of Ireland	182	10				
	Third Engineer to attend the Train of Artillery	146					
	Two Gentlemen of the Ordnance	146					
	A Store-Keeper	100					
	Two Fire-Masters at 4 s. per diem each	146					
	Two Bombardeers at 2 s. per diem each	73					
	Armorer at Dublin	73					
	Four Assistant Armourers to move from Store to Store as occasion require, at 2 s. each.	146					
	Wheelwright	36	10				
	Waggon and Carriage maker	36	10				
	Master Gunner to attend the Train	50					
	Gunner's Mate	25					
	Eight Gunners to attend the Train at 12 d. per diem each	146					
	Eight Matrosses to attend the Train and Stores in Dublin, at 9 d. each.	109	10				
At London-	A Store-Keeper	40					
Derry,	Two Gunners	36	10				
	Two Matrosses	27	7	6			
Charlemont,	One Gunner	18	5				
	One Matross	13	13	9			
Limerick,	A Store-Keeper	40					
	Four Gunners	73					
	Two Matrosses	27	7	6			
	A Store-Keeper	40					
Kinsale,	Master Gunner	36	10				
	Eight Gunners	146					
	Four Matrosses	54	15				
Galway,	A Store-Keeper	40					
	Three Gunners	54	15				
	Two Matrosses	27	7	6			
Athlone,	One Gunner	18	5				
	One Matross	13	13	9			
Duncannon,	A Store-Keeper	40					
	Master Gunner	36	10				
	Two other Gunners	36	10				
	Two Matrosses	27	7	6			
Carrickfergus,	A Store-Keeper	40					
	One Gunner	18	5				
	One Matross	13	13	9			
Total Charge of the Ordnance		3935	16	3			
Additional Pay of 3 d. per diem each to the private Troopers and Non-commission Officers of two Troops of Horse, and 1 d. per diem to each private Man and non-commission Officer of two Regiments of Foot whilst they do Duty in Dublin,		23	10	2	11		
To the Governors of Garrisons.							
Of London-Derry and Culmore		182	10				
Galway (during the present War)		200					
Cork		365					
Limerick		365					
Town-Major of Limerick		73					
Kinsale		365					
Lieutenant Governor		182	10				
Fort Major		73					
Duncannon		365					
Fort Major		73					
Ross Castle		182	10				
Dublin Town Major		91	5				
		2517	15				
Military Pensions		2978	5				
The Annual Charge for maintaining and upholding 36 Barracks for Horse and 227 for Foot, and supplying the same with Bedding and other necessary Utensils, Barrack-Masters Salaries, Charges of watching empty Barracks, & other contingent Expences,		13336	10				
To Half Pay Officers		4051	10				
Total of the Military List, besides the Half Pay to Reformed Officers,		269419	18	4			

A LIST of  
HER MAJESTIES  
Most HONOURABLE  
PRIVY COUNCIL  
For the Kingdom of  
IRELAND,  
*Anno Domini, 1704.*

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>1 <i>James Duke of Ormonde</i> Lord Lieutenant.<br/> 2 Lord Chancellor.<br/> 3 Lord Primate.<br/> 4 <i>William</i> Lord Arch-Bishop of Dublin.<br/> 5 <i>Edward</i> Earl of Meath.<br/> 6 <i>William</i> Earl of Inisquin.<br/> 7 <i>Charles</i> Earl of Montrath.<br/> 8 <i>Henry</i> Earl of Drogheda.<br/> 9 <i>Hugh</i> Earl of Mount-Alexander.<br/> 10 <i>Henry</i> Earl of Galway.<br/> 11 <i>James</i> Earl of Abercorne.<br/> 12 <i>Murrough</i> Lord Viscount Blesinton.<br/> 13 <i>Richard</i> Lord Bishop of Meath.<br/> 14 <i>William</i> Lord Bishop of Kildare.<br/> 15 <i>St. George</i> Lord Bishop of Clogher.<br/> 16 <i>Edward</i> Lord Bishop of Down and Connor.<br/> 17 <i>Thomas</i> Lord Coningsby.<br/> 18 <i>William</i> Lord Berkly, Master of the Rolls.<br/> 19 <i>Henry</i> Lord Shelburne.<br/> 20 <i>Francis Roberts</i>, Esq;<br/> 21 <i>Sir Charles Fielding</i>.<br/> 22 <i>Phillip Savage</i>, Esq; Chancellor of the Exchequer.<br/> 23 <i>Sir Richard Pyne</i>, Knight, Lord Chief Justice of the Queens-Bench.<br/> 24 <i>Robert Doyne</i>, Esq; Lord Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas.</p> | <p>25 <i>Nehemiah Donellan</i>, Esq; Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer.<br/> 26 <i>Sir Christopher Wandesford</i>, Baronet.<br/> 27 <i>Sir Robert King</i>.<br/> 28 <i>Sir Cyrill Wych</i>.<br/> 29 Lieutenant General <i>Stewart</i>.<br/> 30 <i>Thomas Keightley</i>, Esq;<br/> 31 Lieutenant General <i>Erle</i>.<br/> 32 Major General <i>Richard Ingoldsby</i>.<br/> 33 <i>Thomas Broderick</i>, Esq;<br/> 34 <i>Robert Moleworth</i>, Esq;<br/> 35 <i>Charles Deering</i>, Esq; Auditor General.<br/> 36 <i>Francis Gwyn</i>, Esq;<br/> 37 <i>Sir William Robinson</i>, Knight.<br/> 38 <i>Edward Southwell</i>, Esq; Secretary of State.</p> |
|---|---|

ASSISTANTS.

- John Pulteney*, Esq; Clerk of the Council.  
*Sir Thomas Pakenham*, Knight, Prime Serjeant at Law.  
*Robert Rochfort*, Esq; Attorney General.  
*William Neave*, Esq; Second Serjeant.  
*Sir Richard Levinge*, Solicitor General.  
*Henry Pulteney*, Deputy Clerk of the Council.



# Principal Officers

## Civil and Military,

### Civil LIST.

**L**ord High Treasurer, Earl of *Cork and Burlington*.  
 Vice Treasurer, *Thomas Lord Coningsby*.  
 Chancellor of the Exchequer, the Honourable *Phillip Savage*, Esq;  
 Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, *Nehe-miah Donellan*, Esq;  
 Second Baron, *Sir Henry Echlin*, Knight.  
 Third Baron, *Robert Johnson*, Esq;  
 Prime Serjeant, *Sir Thomas Pakenham*, Knight.  
 Second Serjeant, *Robert Neave*, Esq;  
 Attorney General, *Robert Rockfort*, Esq;  
 Solicitor General, *Sir Richard Levinge*, Knight.  
 Auditor General, *Charles Deering*, Esq;  
 Surveyor General, *Stone*, Esq;  
 Chief Remembrancer, *Richard Aldworth*, Esq;  
 Second Remembrancer, *Richard Barry*, Esq;  
 Clerk of the Pipe, *Paul Barry*, Esq;  
 Chief Chamberlain, *Gascoyne*, Esq;  
 Second Chamberlain, *Robert Curtis*, Esq;  
 Comptroller of the Pipe.  
 Usher of the Court of Exchequer, *Nicholas Peters*.  
 Foreign Opposer, *David Kennedy*, Esq;  
 Summonister, *William Duberry*.  
 Marshal of the Four Courts, *Henry Vaughan*, Esq;  
 Clerk of the Pells, *Theophilus Butler*, Esq;  
 Clerk of the First Fruits, Colonel *Roger Moore*, Esq;  
 Cryer of the Exchequer, *Mr. Simon Marshal*.  
 Pursuivant of the Exchequer, *William Briggs*, Esq;  
 Auditors of the Foreign Accounts and Imprests, *John Champanty* and *Robert Curtis*, Esquires.

**L**ord Chief Justice of the Queens-Bench, *Sir Richard Pyne*, Knight.  
 Second Justice of the Queens-Bench, *Richard Coote*, Esq;

Third Justice, *George Macartney*, Esq;  
 Clerk of the Crown, the Honourable *Phillip Savage*, Esq;

**L**ord High Chancellor, *Sir Richard Cox*, Knight.  
 Master of the Rolls, *Lord Berkley*.  
 { *Dr. Porter*.  
 { *Dr. Usher*.  
 Masters in Chancery, { *Dr. White*.  
 { *Dr. Stone*.  
 Clerk of the Hanaper and Crown in Chancery, *Sir Thomas Downville*, Baronet.

**L**ord Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas, *Robert Doyne*, Esq;  
 Second Justice, *Sir Gilbert Dolben*, Knight.  
 Third Justice, *Anthony Upton*, Esq;  
 Prothonotary, *James Barry*, Esq;

### Officers and Ministers attending the S T A T E:

**P**rincipal Secretary of State, *Edward Southwell*, Esq;  
 Clerk of the Council, *John Pulteney*, Esq;  
 Secretary to the Lords Justices, *Joshua Dawson*, Esq;  
 Physician to the State, *Sir Patrick Dun*, Knight.  
 Ulster King at Arms, *William Hawkins*, Esq;  
 Athlone Pursuivant, *Mr. Joseph Moland*.  
 Chief Serjeant at Arms, *Richard Povey*, Esq;  
 Second Serjeant at Arms, *Thomas Carter*, Esq;  
 Constable of the Castle of Dublin, *James Clerke*, Esq;  
 { *1 Mr. Robert Preston*.  
 Pursuivants, { *2 Mr. Jos. Dawson*.  
 { *3 Mr. William Levinston*.  
 Keeper of the Records in *Birmingham's Tower*, *Joshua Dawson*, Esq;  
 Keeper of the Council Chamber  
 Keeper of the Rooms of *Dublin Castle*,  
 Porter of *Dublin Castle*, *Wheeler*.  
 Ranger.

# The Names of the Principal Officers, &c.

Ranger of the *Phoenix Park*, Sir *Thomas Smith*, Knight.

## Military LIST.

Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, James Duke of *Ormonde*.

Lords Justices, { Sir *Richard Cox*, Knight.  
Earl of *Mount-Alexander*.  
*Thomas Erle*, Esq;

Lieutenant General of the Army, *Thomas Erle*, Esq;

Major General, *Francis Langston*, Esq;

Brigadeers, { *John Tidcombe*, Esq;  
*Robert Echlin*, Esq;

Muste-Master General, Captain *Michael Harrison*.

Quarter-Master General, Colonel *Richard Gorges*.

Adjutant General, Major *Pepper*.

Judge Advocate General, *Arthur Bushe*, Esq;

Chirurgion General, *Thomas Proby*, Esq;

Provost Marshal General, Captain *Michael Toolcy*.

## Officers belonging to the Train of Artillery.

Master General of the Ordnance, Earl of *Mount-Alexander*.

Lieutenant General, Colonel *Chidleigh Cote*.

Major of the Train, *John Wybault*.

Surveyor or Comptroller, *George Houghton*, Esq;

Clerk, *Edward Payne*, Esq;

Engineer, and Surveyor General, *Thomas Burgh*, Esq;

Engineers, { 2 Captain *Rod. Corneille*.  
3 *John Obryan*.

Gentlemen of the Ordnance, { *Thomas Wheeler*.  
2 *Montgomery*.

Fire-Masters, { *John Logan*.  
*Richard Swan*.

Master Gunner, *Andrew Campsty*.

Bombardeers, { *George Alton*.  
*John Watson*.

*London-Derry*, Store-Keeper, *Chris. Carlton*.

*Galway*, Store-Keeper, Ald. *Tho. Cartwright*.

*Limerick*, Store-Keeper, Alderman *Robinson*.

*Duncannon*, Store-Keeper, *Matth. Palin*.

Master Gunner, *Isaac Phipps*.

*Kinsale*, Store-Keeper, *John Love*.

Master Gunner, *John Lewis*.

*Carrickfergus*, Store-Keeper, *Tho. Lemers*.

## The Commissioners of the Revenue.

**T** *Thomas Keightley*, Esq;  
*John South*, Esq;  
Sir *Thomas Southwell*, Baronet.  
*Samuel Ogle*, Esq;  
*Thomas Everard*, Esq;  
*Henry Tenison*, Esq;  
Sir *John Bland*, Knight.

*Arthur Bushe*, Esq; Secretary.

## Surveyors General.

**F** *Francis Babe*.  
*Phillip Moore*.  
*Farmer Glover*.  
*Thomas Hyde*.

## The Collectors of the several Districts in Ireland.

### Districts. Collectors Names.

<b>A</b> <i>Rinagh</i> ,	<b>F</b> <i>Francis Nevill</i> .
<i>Athlone</i> ,	<i>Robert Temple</i> .
<i>Baltimore</i>	<i>Henry Smithwick</i> .
<i>Belfast</i>	<i>John Elsmere</i> .
<i>Cavan</i> ,	<i>John Walker</i> .
<i>Clounell</i> ,	<i>James Harrison</i> .
<i>Colerain</i> ,	<i>Daniel Mecan</i> ,
<i>Cork Port</i> ,	<i>Warham Jemmatt</i> .
<i>Cork Excise</i> ,	<i>Cuthbert Wilkinfon</i> .
<i>Dingle</i> ,	<i>John Gath</i> .
<i>Donaghadee</i> ,	<i>Francis Allen</i> .
<i>Drogheda</i> ,	<i>Will. Abraham Bodens</i> .
<i>Dublin Port</i> ,	<i>Martin Tucker</i> .
<i>Dublin Excise</i> ,	<i>Charles Melvill</i> .
<i>Dublin County</i> ,	<i>Charles Bourcheir</i> .
<i>Dundalk</i> ,	<i>Samuel Hobson</i> .
<i>Ennis</i> ,	<i>Nicholas Westby</i> .
<i>Foxford</i> ,	<i>Gerald Cuffe</i> .
<i>Galway Port</i> ,	<i>Henry Arkwright</i> .
<i>Galway Excise</i> ,	<i>George Lee</i> .
<i>Kilkenny</i> ,	<i>Amyas Bushe</i> .
<i>Killebeggs</i> ,	<i>Burdett Pilkington</i> .
<i>Kinsale</i> .	<i>Robert Conron</i> .
<i>Limerick</i> ,	<i>John Napper</i> .
<i>Lisburne</i> ,	<i>John Latham</i> .
<i>London-Derry</i> ,	<i>John Wootton</i> .
<i>Maryborough</i>	<i>William Newstead</i> .
<i>Moyallow</i> ,	<i>Edward Dodsworth</i> .
<i>Naas</i> ,	<i>William Sotheby</i> .
<i>Ross</i> ,	<i>Thomas Crawford</i> .

Sligo



# The Names of the Principal Officers, &c.

<i>Districts.</i>	<i>Collectors Names.</i>
Sligo,	Thomas Griffith.
Strabane,	Stephen Godfrey.
Strangford,	George Lambert.
Trim,	Hugh Bowen.
Waterford,	John Kent.
Wexford,	Francis Heyton.
Wicklow,	John Lloyd.
Youghall,	Luke Ogle.

## Officers of the Customs.

### *Dublin.*

Customer, *Joshua Dawson, Esq;*  
 Comptroller, *Charles Maule, Esq;*  
 Searcher, *Henry Edgworth, Esq;*

### *Wexford.*

Customer, *Robert Harmsworth, Esq;*  
 Comptroller, *John Lloyd, Esq;*

### *Waterford and Ross.*

Customer, *William Crow, Esq;*  
 Comptroller, *John Lloyd, Esq;*  
 Searcher, *Sir John Mason.*

### *Tonghall and Dungarvan.*

Customer, *Lewis Jones, Gent.*  
 Comptroller, *William Fownes, Esq;*  
 Searcher, *John Jephson, Gent.*

### *Cork.*

Customer, *John and Richard Travers, Gent.*  
 Searcher, *Stephen and Henry Sweet, Gent.*

### *Kinsale.*

Customer, *Matthew French, Gent.*  
 Searcher, *Joseph Ellwell, Gent.*

### *Dingle-Isough.*

Customer, *Henry Warren, Esq;*

### *Limerick.*

Customer, *Thomas Harrison, Esq;*  
 Comptroller, *Benjamin Chetwood, Esq;*  
 Searcher, *Charles Cooling, Gent.*

## *Galway.*

Customer, *Robert Widdrington, Gent.*  
 Searcher, *Henry Russel, Gent.*

## *Drogheda, Dundalk and Carlingford.*

Customer, *Richard Whaley, Esq;*  
 Comptroller, *Joshua Dawson, Esq;*  
 Searcher, *Robert Harmsworth, Esq;*

## *Carrickfergus.*

Customer, *Edward Lyndon, Esq;*  
 Searcher, *Arthur Davis, Esq;*

## *Strangford.*

Customer, *Henry Echlin, Gent;*  
 Searcher, *Oliver Savage, Gent.*

Accomptant General, *William Burgh, Esq;*

## The Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen of the City of Dublin.

**F** Francis Stoyt, *Esq;* Lord Mayor.  
 John Forster, *Esq;* Recorder.

*Sir* Humphrey Jervis,  
*Sir* John Rogerfon,  
 Thomas Quine,  
*Sir* Mark Randsford,  
 Samuel Walton,  
 John Page,  
 Henry Stephens,  
 William Gibbons,  
 Benjamin Burton,  
 John Pearson,  
 William Fownes,  
 Robert Constantine,  
 Charles Forrest,  
 John Eccles,  
 James Barlow,  
 Samuel Cooke,  
 Ralph Gore,  
 Robert Mason,  
 John Stoyte,  
 Thomas Pleasants,  
 John Henderick,  
 Thomas Bolton,  
 William French,  
 David Coassert,  
 Thomas Wilkinson,  
 Robert Cheatham,

} *Aldermen.*

} *Sheriffs.*

# A SURVEY of the Liberties and Franchises OF THE CITY OF DUBLIN.

As they are Ridden and Perambulated every Third Year  
By the Lord Mayor, and Corporations in their several Stations  
following, viz.

Corporation of	{	1 Merchants
		2 M Taylors
		3 Smiths
		4 Barber-Chirurgions
		5 Bakers
		6 Butchers
		7 Carpenters
		8 Shoemakers,
		9 Sadlers
		10 Cooks
		11 Tanners
		12 Tallow-Chandlers
		13 Skinners & Glovers


Corporation of	{	14 Weavers
		15 Shearmen & Dyers
		16 Gold-Smiths
		17 Coopers
		18 Felt-makers
		19 Stationers, Cuttlers and Painter-stainers
		20 Bricklayers & Plasterers
		21 The Carriers
		22 Hofiers
		23 Brewers & Maulsterers
		24 Joiners & Wainscoters

## A SURVEY of the City Liberties.

**B**eginning at the *Custom-House*, you go down *Essex-street*, *Temple-Bar*, and to the East end of *Lazars-Hill*, From thence across the *Sirand* to *Rings-End*. From thence to the *Water-Mark*, where the Dart is thrown. From thence to the \* *Black-Rock*. From thence Westward to a *Red-House* on the East side of \**Merrian*. From thence through the Garden on the Back of the House, and across the Fields to *Simons-Court*. From thence across the Fields into the Road to *Bray*. From thence Southward along the said Road to Two little Cabbins on the South-side thereof. From thence across the Fields into the Road to *Clanskeagh*, opposite to a Mill on the River of *Donnibrook*. From thence along the said Road to the Bridge of *Clanskeagh*, and under the East-most Arch thereof. From thence to the Mill of *Clanskeagh*, and through the Mill. From thence to a Lane call'd \* *Clanskeagh-Lane*, and along the said Lane to *Mill-Town Road*. From thence Northward to Mr. *Roberts's* House in the said Road. From thence through Mr. *Roberts's* House and Garden across the Fields to *Donnibrook Road*, near a little Cabbinn on the Right Hand thereof. From thence Northward along *Donnibrook Road*, to the House with the Sign of the *Curran-Tree*, on the West side of the said Road. From thence by the South End of the said House through the Garden, and across the Fields by the Back of Mr. *Leeson's*, to the Corner House at *St. Cavan's-Port*, on the East side thereof, and through the said House. From thence by the West side of *Cavan's Port*, to big *Butter-Lane*. From thence through Bigg *Butter-Lane* to *Bride-street*. From thence along *Bride-street* to *Bull-Alley*. From thence down *Bull-Alley* to Counsellor *Swift's* House, and through the said House and Garden into *St. Patrick-street*. From thence to the House with the Sign of *King William* and *Queen Mary*, on the West side of the said Street. From thence



thence through the Back side to the *Comb*, at the great Stone that Stands in the Street. From thence along the *Comb*, by the Water-Course to *Crooked-Staff*. From thence over the Wall on the Left side of *Crooked-Staff*, between the *Willow Trees*, and along the Water-Course into the Road to *Dolphins-Barn*. From thence by the Water-Course to the Malt House at the West End of *Dolphins Barn*, Including the said Malt House and Garden Westward of it. From thence North-ward across the Fields, and through the Garden and *Red-House*, at the North End of *Cut-Throat-Lane*. From thence to *Bow-Bridge*, and under the Middle-most Arch of the said Bridge. From thence into the *Hospital Fields* over the Old *Deer-Park Wall*, near the old *Slaughter-House*. From thence through the *Hospital-Fields*, and a-cross the *Liffy Strand* to the Round Stone by the *Deer-Park Wall*. From thence over the *Deer-Park Wall*, and through the *Park* to a Corner of the wall near the *Dog-Kennel* on the North side thereof. From thence over the Wall Northward by the said Wall, to the First Half Round or Rising on the said Wall. From thence Eastward through Mr. *Brownlow's* Fields and several Gardens, to *Stony-Batter* by Mr. *Addison's* House, on the South End thereof. From thence through the House with the Sign of the *Half-Moon*, on the East side of *Stoney Batter*, and Gardens to *Coll. Standly's*, and through the said House to *Grange Gorman-Lane*. From thence by the South End of the House, with the Sign of the *Half-Moon* on the East side of *Grange Gorman-Lane*, and through the Gardens into *Finglas Road*, \* From thence Northward to the *Broad-Stone*. From thence through the Water-Course under the Stone, and through the Gardens into \* *Drumcondra Road*. From thence Southward to the little Cabin, at a Well \* in the Garden, on the East side of the Road. From thence through the Gardens to the Sign of the *Coach and Horses* in *Ballybough Lane*. From thence Northward along *Ballybough Lane* to *Ballybough Bridge*. From thence a-cross the River on the West side of the Bridge, and along the *Strand* side to *Clantarf*. From thence to the *Shades* of *Clantarf*. From thence to the Mill of *Rahenny*. And from thence farther Northward one hundred and Thirty Pearches, to a little Brook which is the End of the Liberties of the City of *Dublin*.

 Note, Where this \* is, there is called a Court.

## An Account of the Officers, &c. of the *Royal Hospital* at *Kilmainham* : With their Respective Salaries.

	<i>l.</i>		<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>		<i>l.</i>
<b>M</b> aster,	400	Clerk of the Chappel,	3	10	3 Barbers,	9
Physitian	50	Hall-Keeper,	1		Looker after the Gar-	7
Chaplain,	80	Messenger,	6		den,	
Auditor and Register,	50	Scullery-Man,	12		Overseer of the Works	10
Pay-Master,	50	Scullery-Man's Assist-	8		and Buildings,	
Aid Major,	26	ant,			Late Treasurers annuity	30
Reader,	20	2 Kitchen-helpers,	10			
Chirurgeon,	50	Water-Man,	16	18	8 Decay'd Commission	
Chirurgeons Mate,	20	4 Porters, each 16 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i>	67	12	and Warrant Officers	
Providore,	50	12 Nurses, each 6 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i>	78		of the Army ; each 8 <i>o</i>	
Apothecary,	20	1 Superannuated Nurse,	2		ten pound per Annum,	
Butler,	16	Slater,	20		and their Table, &c,	
Cook,	16	Glazier,	32			
Under Cook,	8	Incident Expences,	70		494 Soldiers,	
Fueller and Chamber-		Medicaments,	50			
keeper,	16	Clock-Keeper,	2	10		

FINIS.

THE  
ANNALS  
of the Affairs of  
IRELAND,  
FROM

The First Conquest by the ENGLISH,

In the REIGN of

King HENRY, II.

Unto the End of the REIGN of

Queen ELIZABETH.

---

By Sir *James Ware*, Knight.

---

TOGETHER,

With a Continuation of the most Memorable Transactions there, from the End of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, unto this Present Time.

---

DUBLIN : Printed by *Andrew Crook*, for *M. Gunne* in *Essex-street*, and *E. Dobson* at the Stationers Arms in *Castle-street*, 1705.

---



THE

AMERICAN

LIBRARY

OF THE

CONGRESS

OF THE UNITED STATES

OF AMERICA

WASHINGTON

1851

PRINTED BY

WILLIAM F. JOHNSON

AT THE

CONGRESS

OF THE UNITED STATES

OF AMERICA

THE  
P R E F A C E  
TO THE  
A N N A L S,  
P U B L I S H ' D  
By Sir JAMES WARE,  
In HIS Life Time.

**T**IS now somewhat more than Six Years, since I Publish'd the ANNALS of the Affairs of Ireland, in the Reign of King Henry the Seventh. I afterwards added what was done there during the Reign of his Son King Henry the Eighth; But then being Employed in other Business, I resolv'd to leave the History of the following times to the Search and Industry of others. I had in my mind that saying of Cicero; An History cannot be begun, unless a Man have leisure to prepare it; nor be Finish'd in a small time. Nevertheless, I complied so far with the Advice, and Encouragement of my Friends, as to continue the History, at least, unto the beginning of Queen Elizabeth's Reign: I therefore set my self at leisure hours to this Task; and besides those few helps, which our Common Historians afforded me, I made a Research into the publick Records, Acts of Parliament, and my own Papers: And from these Originals I drew this account of our Affairs under these two Princes Edward the Sixth, and Queen Mary, and digested into Annals.



I am of Opinion, many things worthy to be known, and hitherto unheard of, very pertinent to the History of the times of King Edward, and Queen Mary, might be added out of the Manuscripts in that incomparably well furnish'd, and inestimable Cottonian Library at Westminster; but, to my sorrow, I neglected whilst I was in England, thence to enrich my Collections. Yet in these which I now Present, I have not only deliver'd Matters of Fact, but also (according to Sempronius Affellio's advice in Agellius) have added as far as I could learn, the Reason and Design of their being done; from whence Maxims may be drawn, which may be of no small Utility to the Publick.

I have touch'd upon Ecclesiastical Affairs very sparingly, but have left them to the Inquiry of Church Historians; altho' Ecclesiastical and Civil Matters are so interwoven, that they are hardly to be separated. It was never my intention to obtrude Frauds and Falshoods for Truths: Yet, wherever I may, through Credulity, have been Imposed on, I shall upon friendly Information, most willingly acknowledge and Correct my Mistakes; For I alway esteem'd it a most commendable Quality, and the most worthy of a Free-Man, to be always a Proficient in the Truth; and modestly without odious Reflections; to Communicate the same to Posterity.

There are that reject Antient Memoirs as unprofitable, and wish them all Destroy'd; away with them. 'Tis an excellent saying of that wise Senator Cicero; To be ignorant of what has happen'd before a Man was born, is always to be a Boy. Nor is the Carelesness of those learned Men to be excus'd, who liv'd in the Reigns of both the Henrys, Edward the Sixth, and Queen Mary, and must needs know the certainty of the Transactions of those Times, and yet wrote little or nothing (that I know) concerning them, unless by the by, and as minding something else. However; I have here given the Reader, who is desirous to be informed of our Affairs; such a Taste of those Times, as may in some measure be to his Satisfaction.

THE  
ANNALS  
OF  
IRELAND,

From the first coming of the *ENGLISH* under  
KING HENRY  
THE SECOND.

The INTRODUCTION.

**D**ERMOT King of *Leinster*, Son of *Murchard*, having committed a Rape upon *Dervorgill* the Wife of *Tigernac O Roirk* King of *Brefinia*; *Tigernac* in Revenge, deals with *Rodrick O Connor*, at that time King of *Ireland*, to fall upon *Dermot* with their United Forces: *Tigernac* was easily perswaded, and marching into *Leinster*, with his own, and what Forces *Tigernac*, and his Neighbours had joyn'd him, Engag'd in Battle with *Dermot*, gave him a signal overthrow, and oblig'd the People of *Leinster*, particularly the *Easterlings* of *Dublin*, to give him Hostages. This was in the Year 1167. *Dermot* in the Interim, flying from place to place, sometimes absconding in the Monastery of the *Augustin* Canons at *Fernes*, whereof he was Founder; Sometimes elsewhere, and fearing a general Revolt of his Subjects, for the former Tyrannies of his Reign, the next Year following, with no more than 60 in Company, fled over to *Bristol* in *England*, where he was entertain'd by *Robert Fitz-Harding*, a Nobleman of *Bristol*, of the Royal Blood of the *Danes*; and understanding there, that *Henry* King of *England* was then in *Aquitain*, he hasten'd over to him, and with all submission offer'd to Subject himself, and his Kingdom to the Crown of *England*, if by his Assistance he cou'd recover it. The King of *England* readily agree'd to his request, and granted him his Letters Patents, whereby he gave leave to any of his *English* Subjects to supply and assist him. *Dermot* with these Letters Returns to *Bristol*, where Communicating the matter with *Richard*, Surnamed *Strongbow*, Earl of *Strigule*, it was agree'd between them that the Earl the next Spring should send Auxiliary Forces into *Ireland* to restore him;

A

And

An.Dom.

1167.

The first occasion of the coming of the *English* into *Ireland*.

*Dermot* flies into *England*.

From thence to *Aquitain*.

*Strongbow's* Compact with *Dermot*.



An. Reg.  
XVI.

And that *Dermot* should Confirm to the Earl the Succession of the Kingdom in Marriage with his Daughter *Eva*. From hence he goes into *Wales*, where making Acquaintance with *Maurice Fitz-Girald* and *Robert Fitz-Stephens*, he compacts with them likewise for Aid to be sent him next Spring; and in consideration thereof grants them the City of *Wexford*, together with two adjacent Cantreds. This done *Dermot* set sail from *S. Davids*, and returned into *Ireland*, where known to very few, he lay conceal'd at *Ferns* the whole Winter. Thus almost says *Girald Cambrensis*, with a little addition out of *Maurice Regan*, Servant and Interpreter to *Dermot*, and who Writ the History of those times, some fragments whereof, as far as the Year 1175. are yet extant. This *Regan* affirms (which ought not to be here omitted) that *Hen. 2d.* did positively promise to send Auxiliary Forces to the Assistance of *Dermot*, and that *Dermot* having long in Vain expected them at *Bristol*, made that Compact we have Spoken of with *Strongbow*.

Anno Domini MCLXIX. Et Anno Regni 16.

## CHAP. I.

**A**Bout the Beginning of *May*, *Robert Fitz-Stephens*, sometime Governour of the Castle of *Cardigan*, Remembring his Promise, with 30 Horse-men, among whom the Principal were *Miler Fitz-Henry*, *Milo Fitz-David* of *Menèvia*, and *Harvy de Monte Marisco*, with 60 Men at Arms, and 300 Archers on Foot, in three Ships, first of the *Norman Race* Landed in *Ireland*. The Place of his first Landing was ominously called *Banna*, or *Happy*, commonly *Bag and Bum*, near *Fethard*, in the County of *Wexford*, which some (though I think not rightly) take to be the same that *Ptolomy* calls *Hiero*, or the *Holy Promontory*. The next day after came *Maurice de Prendergast* from *Milford Haven*, with 10 Men at Arms, and 60 Archers in 2 Ships, and their Affairs Succeeded well; *Dermot mac Murrogh* understanding their arrival, went with all speed to *Banna*, and gave them a joyful reception; the next day they Marched to *Wexford*, then in Possession of the *Easterlings*, which after a short Siege, was Surrender'd to *Dermot*, who there, according to Promise, made over by Grant the Town, and two adjacent Cantreds to *Robert Fitz-Stephens*, and *Maurice Fitz-Girald*, though they were not yet arriv'd. To *Harvy* he likewise gave two Cantreds near the Sea, between *Wexford* and *Waterford*, and liberally pay'd the Army.

This done *Dermot* led the *English* and *Welch* to *Ferns*, from whence, after three Weeks stay there, he March'd with his Army, consisting of 3000 Men, besides the *Britains* of *Wexford*, and others of his Subjects, (as says *Maurice Regan*, *Dermot's* Servant and Interpreter) against *Donald King of Offory*, who was ever his greatest Enemy; Him he overcame in several Battles, wherein *Robert Barry*, and *Miler Fitz-Henry*, Nephews of *Fitz-Stephens*, particularly Signaliz'd themselves; and at last, upon Hostages given, Concluded a Peace with him. While the *English* were thus employ'd, *Rodrick O Conner King of Ireland*, dealt with several of the

The first Arrival of the English.

Wexford Surrender'd.

Donald King of Offory overcome.

the



the Petty Kings of the Island, to Unite the forces of their several Dominions, and put a stop to the proceedings of *Dermot*, and the *English* in the beginning; But before they declared War, they thought fit to send to the *English*, and represent, that contrary to all Equity and Justice, they had made that Incurſion into *Ireland*, and therefore advis'd them fairly to depart; but the Messenger found them Deaf to their perſwaſions, whereupon they ſent others to *Dermot*, who after ſome Diſpute condeſcended at laſt to theſe Conditions. That he ſhould be Reſtored to the Kingdom of all *Leinſter*. That he ſhould acknowledge the ſupream Power of *Roderick*, and that for the obſervation of the Articles of this Treaty, He ſhould give in Hoſtage his Son *Cnothurin ab Cnuth*, which Son ſhould take to Wife the Daughter of *Roderick*: This openly, but 'tis ſaid that *Dermot* in private Compacted with *Roderick*, That upon the Reſtitution of *Leinſter*, all Strangers ſhould be expell'd.

In the mean time *Maurice Fitz Girald* Landed at *Wexford*, with 10 Knights, 30 Horſemen, and 100 Archers; *Dermot* hearing of their arrival, haſten'd to *Wexford*, accompanied with the *Britains* of his Party, and receiv'd *Maurice* with great appearance of Joy. Not long after by *Dermot's* Advice, they conſulted of carrying the War to *Dublin*, in revenge of former Injuries done, both to him and his Country, which with a general conſent being reſolv'd on, they made haſte thither to prevent the News of their deſign, and in a ſhort time, having Waſted the Country thereabouts, the City it ſelf Surrender'd; But upon the Citizens ſubmiſſion to *Dermot*, and Hoſtages deliver'd, it was preſently Reſtor'd again to *Aſculphus*, Son of *Torcallus*, Prince of the *Danes* there.

*Roderick* at this time made War againſt *Dónald O'Brian* King of *Limerick*, or, as ſome ſay, of *Thomond*, Son-in-Law to *Dermot*, to whoſe Aſſiſtance, by *Dermot's* Perſwaſion, *Fitz-Stephens* Marched, and in ſeveral diſputes, ſo broke the Power of *Roderick*, that he fled into *Conaught*. This likewiſe is not unworthy the Remembrance; That this Year *Dermot O Melagblin* King of *Meath*, was Murder'd by his Ambitious Nephew *Donald Bregagh*, who was afterward baniſh'd by King *Roderick*, but returning home again in the Year 1173, was kill'd by *Arthur O Melagblin* at *Durmagh* alias *Durrogh*.

Anno Domini MCLXX. Et Anno Regni 17.

## CHAP. II.

ALL *Leinſter* in a manner being thus recover'd by *Dermot*, he notwithstanding his Compact, had a great deſire to make War upon *Roderick*; but Communicating the Matter with *Robert Fitz-Stephens* and *Maurice Fitz-Girald*, they thought it ſafe and adviſeable to ſuſpend it till their Forces were increaſed by new Recruits out of *England*. He therefore writes to *Richard* Earl of *Strigule*, earneſtly deſiring him to ſend the Auxiliary Forces he had Promiſed. The Earl upon theſe Letters, obtaining an Ironical, rather than real leave (ſays *Girald Cambrenſis*) from

An. Dom.  
1170:

*Dermot* Com-  
pacts with  
*Roderick*.

*Fitz Girald*  
lands at *Wex*  
*ford*.

*Dublin* taken.



AN. REG.  
XVII.

Raymond le  
Groß Lands.

Strongbow  
takes Water-  
ford.

Dublin taken.

from our King *Henry* the 2d. sent *Raymond le Gros*, a Valiant young Man, about the beginning of *May* with 10 Horsemen, and 70 Archers, into *Ireland*, intending to follow soon after himself. *Raymond* Landed at *Dundevil*, Four Miles from *Waterford*, on the South of *Wexford*. The *Danes* of *Waterford* hearing of the Arrival of the *English*, resolv'd to Attack them before their Strength increased, and with the Assistance of *Malachias O Felan* of *Dese*, and *O Rian* of *Idrone*, got together an Army of 3000 Horse and Foot, with which Passing the River *Sure*, they fell upon the *English*, who Valiantly Receiv'd them, and tho' few in Number under the Conduct of *Harvy Monte Marisco*, who accidentally came thither upon a Visit to *Raymond*, after some hours dispute, put them to Flight. In this Battle there fell about 1000 *Danes* and *Irish*, and 70 of the Principal Citizens were taken, who were all put to Death by *Raymond*, to revenge the loss of his Friend *De Budin*, slain in that Battle. So *Maurice Regan*, but *Gerald Cambrensis* says that by *Harvy's* Perswasion, contrary to the intent of *Raymond*, they were cast headlong from a Rock into the Sea. This was in the Month of *May*. The *August* following *Richard* Earl of *Strigule* set sail from *Milford-Haven*, and with a fair wind landed at *Waterford* with an Army of 1200 Men. After a day or two he march'd to *Waterford*, which on the 25th of *August* he took by force, and therein *Reynald* Prince of the *Danes* of *Waterford*, and *Malachias O Felan*, of whom before. These being afterward condemn'd to Death, were Sav'd by the Intercession of *K. Dermot*, who together with *Fitz-Stephens*, and many other *English* and *Welsh* came thither after the Victory obtain'd, and the Marriage of Earl *Richard* with *Eva*, the Daughter of King *Dermot*, being there Celebrated, they were Publickly Declar'd Heirs of King *Dermot*. Not long after *Dermot* and his Son-in-law, leaving the Garrison of *Waterford*, March'd towards *Dublin*, and notwithstanding the opposition of King *Roderick*, laid Siege to it. *Asculphus* Prince of the *Danes*, judging himself with his unequal Forces, not Provided to sustain the Siege, by perswasion of *Laurence* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, who had foretold the Destruction of the City, Treated of a Surrender, but during the time of the Treaty, *Raymond* and *Milo Cogan*, with a select Party assaulting the Town, carried it on the 21st of *September*. *Asculphus*, and many of the Citizens in little Ships and Boats, that then lay ready in the Harbour, with the best of their Goods made their escape to the *Orcades*, the City was Plunder'd, but the Goods of the Ecclesiasticks were (by earnest Solicitation) restor'd to the Arch-bishop. The City being thus taken, *Dermot* and his Son-in-law, leaving *Cogan* with a Garrison there, March'd the next Month into *Meath*, which they destroy'd with Fire and Sword. *Roderick* hearing of these Proceedings, sent Embassadors to *Dermot*, Complaining of the Violating of the League, and the Invasion of his Dominions, but the Embassadors returning with an unpleasing Answer, *Roderick* was so incens'd, that he put *Dermot's* Son, whom he had in Hostage, to Death; and the *Winter* now coming on, *Dermot* return'd to *Ferns*, and the Earl to *Waterford*.

In the mean time King *Henry* 2d. understanding the Success of Earl *Strongbow*; and fearing the Event, Commanded all his Subjects to return out of *Ireland* at a day appointed, and Prohibited all at Home the sending

sending any more aid or supplies thither. The Earl hearing of this EDICT, communicated the matter to his People, and with their Advice sent *Reymond* with Letters full of Duty and Submission to the King then in *Aquitain*, professing his readiness to Resign into the Kings Hands whatever he had acquired in *Ireland*.

About the same time a Synod was held at *Armagh*; where with the consent of the whole Clergy it was Concluded, that GOD, for the Sins of the People, had Afflicted the *Irish*, and particularly, for their selling the *English* taken by Pirates, or otherwise; and therefore it was there Decree'd that were then in Bondage in *Ireland*, should be set at Liberty.

This Year likewise *Cornelius*, Son of *Murtach O Neal*, Lord of *Tir oen*, was kill'd at *Armagh* by *Hugh-beg-mac-Ganna* and *Dub-Cavacan*.

An. Dom.

1171.

A Council at  
*Armagh*.

Anno Domini MCLXXI. Et Anno Regni 18

### CHAP. III.

**M**AY 4, *Dermot mac Murragh* Died at *Ferns*, Aged 61 Years, and was there Honorably Buried.

*Asculphus* (of whom before) assisted by one *John* of the *Orcades* Sur-Named the *Wood*, and others of the Isle of *Mann*, with a Fleet of 60 Sail entred the Harbour of *Dublin*, and attempted to enter the East side of the City; *Milo Cogan* Commanding at that time in the Town, tho' with inconsiderable Forces, his Brother *Richard* made a Sally at *Paul Gate* with a small Party, and attacked the Enemy in the Rear, who thinking they were Recruits sent to *Cogan*, were easily put to flight. Many were slain, partly in the Battle, and partly in flight, among whom was *John* of the *Orcades*, slain by *Walter de Riddlesford*; *Asculphus* likewise himself was taken in Fight, and brought to *Dublin*, and for the too much freedom of his Tongue, was by *Milo's* Command there Beheaded.

*Dublin* attack-  
ed by *Ascul-*  
*phus*.

This Tempest allay'd, a much greater soon after arose, for King *Roderick* making the greatest Levies he could both in *Conaught*, and other Provinces, and assisted by *Godfry* King of *Mann*, took a resolution utterly to extirpate, either by Death or Banishment, all the *English* in *Ireland*; and by advice of *Laurence* Archbishop (says *Cambrensis*) *Dublin* was the first Place he designed to attack; Earl *Richard* at that time Commanded in the Town, and tho' his Forces were not great, yet they were much more considerable than at the time of the Siege of *Asculphus*. In effect he sat down before the Town, and continued the Siege for two Months, in hopes the scarcity of Provision, which he knew was among them, would soon induce them to Surrender. The Earl now finding that he was to work his Liberty by the Sword, resolved to make an unexpected assault upon the Enemy, and in order thereunto divided his Forces, tho' small, into 3 Parties: The first he committed to *Reymond*, who was now return'd from King *Henry*; the second to *Cogan*, and the third he reserved to him-

Besieg'd by  
*Roderick*.



An. Reg.  
XVIII.

Roderick de-  
feated.

Earl Strongbow  
goes into Eng-  
land.

The King  
Grants to him  
the Province  
of Leinster.

Robert Fitz-  
Stephens im-  
prison'd.

self; In this order, early in the Morning he fell upon the Enemy, who were struck with so great a Terror at so Sudden an assault, that they fell into disorder, and without much opposition were put to flight. ; Many were kill'd in Battle, and many in Flight, and many taken, *Roderick* himself, who at the time of the assault, was in a Bath, hardly escaping: And the Earl return'd safe with the Spoil.

The Earl having obtain'd a Victory almost unexpected, leaving the Garrison of *Dublin* to the Conduct of *Milo Cogan*, March'd by the way of *Idrone* towards *Carig* near *Wexford*, to the assistance of *Robert Fitz-Stephens*, who was Besieg'd by *Donald*, Bastard Son of King *Dermot*, and the *Danes* of *Wexford*; but by the way, he had News that *Donald* had craftily deluded *Robert* into his Hands, and had committed him into Custody in an Island call'd *Beg-eri* near the Port of *Wexford*, that some were Slain, others Imprison'd, and *Wexford* Burnt by the Rebels, and that all the *English* in Prison were to lose their Heads, if he attempted to relieve them, for the Besiegers had reported for a certain truth, that *Dublin* was taken, the Earl and all the *English* Slain, and that *Roderick's* Army was at Hand. The Earl in great doubt what course to take, declin'd the Journey he intended, and went to *Waterford*, where he found *Harvy* now return'd from King *Henry*, with Command that the Earl, without farther delay, should repair to him in *England*. The Earl upon this, with what expedition he could, set sail for *England* along with *Harvy*, and found the King at *Newenham* in *Glocester-shire*, with an Army which he had prepared for the *Irish* Expedition, having there Submitted himself to the King, he made over to him by Writing under his Hand, whatever he had acquir'd in *Ireland* either in Right of his Wife, or by his Sword, and being thereupon receiv'd into Favour, the King Confer'd on him the whole Province of *Leinster*, to be held of him *Jure bene ficiario*, except the City of *Dublin*, and the Cantreds adjacent, and some Maritime Towns and Castles. A Copy of the King's Grant to him, is not, that I know of, extant, but the Confirmation of the Charter Granted by King *John*, to *William Mareſchall* Earl of *Pembrok*, who Married *Isabell*, Daughter and Heir, Earl *Richard*, is in the Role of Charters, Anno 4. of King *John*, in the Hands of the keeper of the Records of the Tower of *London*.

In the mean time *Tigernac O Roirk*, encourag'd by the absence of the Earl, and, as he thought, of the flower of the Army, laid Siege again to *Dublin*, but in vain, for he was Defeated by *Milo Cogan*, and his Son a Youth of great hopes was Slain among many others. Soon after *Henry II*, King of *England*, (having a way now open'd for him into *Ireland* by Earl *Richard* and his followers) with 400 Knights, (says *Regan*) or 500 (as *Cambrensis*) and 4000 other Men at Arms, set sail from *Milford Haven*, and with a happy gale Landed on the 18th of *October* at *Waterford*, where he was receiv'd with great Joy by *William Fitz-Adelm*, *Robert Fitz-Bernard*, and others, whom he had sent before into *Ireland*, and the City it self was deliver'd to him by Earl *Richard*, who there did Homage to him; While the King was at *Waterford*, the Citizens of *Wexford* brought *Robert Fitz-Stephens*, bound before the King, accusing him that he as a Traytor, had first enter'd

enter'd Ireland without Licence from the King; upon which the King Commanded him to *Reynald's* Tower. About this time *Der-mot mac Carty*, King of *Cork*, or, as some say, *Desmond*, Swore Fealty, and gave Hostages, and Subjected his Kingdom to a Yearly Tribute; From hence the King with his Army March'd to *Lismore*, and from thence to *Cashel*. In the mean time *Donald O Bryan*, King of *Limerick*, *Donald* King of *Offory*, and *Malachias* or *Melagblin O Eilan*, King of *Deise*, came in and voluntarily Submitted themselves and their Territories to him, and were kindly receiv'd by him, and liberally Presented. From hence the King went to *Waterford*, by *Tribacly*, and by Mediation of Friends was perswaded to Grant Liberty to *Robert Fitz-Stephens*, but took Security for his good Behaviour for the Future; and having committed the Government of the Town to *Robert Fitz-Bernard*, he return'd with his Army by way of *Offory*, to *Dublin*, where he was receiv'd with great Joy on the 11th of November. Here he Caus'd to be Erected a Royal Palace (says *Hoveden*) fram'd Artificially of *W.*, according to the Custom of the Country, near *St. Andrew's Church* without the Town, where, with the Kings and Princes of Ireland, he Solemniz'd the Festival of the Nativity of our Saviour. Concerning which, see likewise *Gervas. Dorobernensis*. In the mean time *Murchard O Carol*, King of *Uriel* or *Ergal*, *Tigernac O Roirk*, *Machlan O Felin*, *O Tothil* or *O Tool*, with some other Princes and Lords of Ireland submitted themselves to him; Likewise *Roderick O Conor* King of *Conaught*, called *Monarch of Ireland*, near the River *Shenan*, in the Presence of *Hugh de Lacy*, and *William Fitz-Adelm*, our King's Embassadors, and a great Number of *English* and *Irish*, submitted himself, and did Homage, and Granted a Yearly Tribute. Thus all the Kings and Princes of *Leinster*, *Conaught*, *Munster*, and the East of *Ulster* submitted themselves, and acknowledg'd him their Supream Lord, without a drop of Blood-shed. What the Clergy of Ireland did to confirm his Title, shall appear in the following Years 1172 and 1175. This Winter, the *English* Soldiers by the Scarcity of Provision, and Change of Air and Diet, Contracted several Distempers, and many Died. This Year likewise *Peter O Morda* Bishop of *Clonsfert*, sometime Abbot of *Buellium*, a Learned Man, was Drown'd in the River *Shenan* at *Port-no-Caneog*, on the 27th of December. About the same time, the Great Son of *Dunleve*, King of *Ulidia*, for his Incest and Rapine, was Slain by his Brother *Dunleve* who succeeded in the Kingdom.

An. Dom.  
1172.

Hen. 2. build-  
s a Palace in  
Dublin.

Rodr. King of  
Ireland Sub-  
mits.

Anno Domini MCLXXII. Et Anno Regni 19.

#### CHAP. IV.

ABOUT the begining of this Year, or end of the foregoing, reckon'd from the 25th of March, by Command of King Henry, a Synod was Assembled at *Cashel*, wherein *Christian O Conarchy* Bishop of *Lismore*, the Popes Legat, Presided; In this Synod were present all the

The Synod of  
*Cashel*.



## XIX.

The Clergy  
Confirm the  
Kingdom  
of Ireland  
to King Hen-  
ry.

The same con-  
firm'd by the  
Pope.

John Earl of  
Morton made  
King in Ire-  
land.

The King  
threaten'd for  
the Death of  
Thomas Becket

the Bishops of Ireland, except *Gelasius* Archbishop of *Armagh*, who for his great Age could not attend it, but when the Synod was broke up he came to *Dublin*, and submitted all things (says *Girald Cambrensis*) to the King's disposal. Beside the *Irish*, the King sent likewise to this Synod, of the *Engliss*, *Ralph* Abbot of *Bildervas*, *Ralph* Archdeacon of *Lundaff*, and others. The Decrees of this Synod are to be seen in *Girald Cambrensis*, *Lib. 1. Hib. expugn.* Chap. 24. *Jo. Bromton* Abbot of *Joveval* in his Chronicle says, That King *Henry* receiv'd from every Archbishop and Bishop, Letters with their Seals Pendent, in manner of Charters, whereby they Confirm'd the Kingdom of *Ireland* to him and his Heirs, and testify'd that they Constituted him and his Heirs Kings and Lords of *Ireland* for ever. *Hoveden* adds, That the King sent a Transcript of the Charters of the Archbishops and Bishops of *Ireland*, to Pope *Alexander*, and that he, by his Authority Apostolick, Confirm'd to him and his Heirs, the Kingdom of *Ireland* according to the Letters of the Archbishops and Bishops. With this agrees *Bromton*. The Pope (says he) Confirm'd that Kingdom to him and his Heirs, and by Authority Apostolick, Constituted them Kings thereof for ever. For Pope *Alexander 3d* hearing of the Transactions of that Synod by *Ralph* Archdeacon of *Lundaff*, the King's Embassador, and having Read the Letters of *Christian* his Legat, and of the Archbishops and Bishops of *Ireland*, Granted three Letters in Confirmation of the Right and Title of King *Henry*, Dated at *Tusculum* 12 Cal. Octob. The first whereof was sent to *Christian* the Legat, the Archbishops and Bishops of *Ireland*; The second to King *Henry* himself; And the third to the Kings and Princes of *Ireland*. Copies of which Letters are extant in the little Black Book of the Exchequer in *England*, in Custody of the Chief Remembrancer. From the same Pope, the King afterward obtain'd, that he might make which Son of his he pleas'd King of *Ireland*, and Crown him as King, and might likewise bring into Subjection those Lords of the Country that Refused to Submit themselves to him. As we find in *Brampton* at the Year 1177, the same Year the King came to *Oxford*, and in a General Council there held, made his Son *John*, King in *Ireland*, by Grant and Confirmation of Pope *Alexander*. So *Hoveden*. In the Month of *February*, about the beginning of Lent, after a very Tempestuous Winter, the King having stay'd three Months in *Dublin*, made a Journey to *Wexford*, and understanding here that two Presbyter Cardinals viz. *Albertus*, Intituled *S. Laurentius*, and *Theodorick*, Intituled *S. Vitalis*, sent from the Pope, expected him in *Normandy* with Threats of Excommunication, unless he clear'd himself, before them, of the Death of *Thomas Becket* Archbishop of *Canterbury*; He hasten'd his return thither, before his departure, *John Courcy*, who was afterward a famous Soldier, desired leave of him to subdue, if possible, the Province of *Ulster*. He then made *Hugh de Lacy*, *Robert Fitz-Stephens*, and *Maurice Fitz-Girald*, Governours of *Dublin*; *Humphry Bohun*, *Robert Fitz-Bernard*, and *Hugh de Gundevill*, of *Waterford*; *William Fitz-Adelm*, *Phillip de Hasting*, and *Phillip de Braos*, of *Wexford*. He gave likewise to *Hugh de Lacy* the Country call'd *Meath*, to be held by the

Service

Service of 50 Knights, a Copy of the King's Charter Granted at *Wexford* is in my Book of the Antiquities of *Ireland*, Chap. 27. and moreover, if we believe *Hoveden*, he made him Justice of *Ireland*.

Affairs thus settled, he took Shipping at *Wexford*, says *Ralph de Diceto*, *Paris*, and *Wallingham*, on *Easter-day*; But according to *Hoveden*, the day following, and taking with him *Milo de Cogan*, with a fair gale Landed at *Port Finan* near *Merena* in *Pembrokeshire*, from thence he went into *England*, and so to *Normandy*, where after much dispute before the Cardinals, he at last clear'd himself of the Murder of *Thomas Becket*; yet because tho' the Fast were not done by him he could not deny it was done for him, he was injoyn'd Penance, and then had Absolution.

About this time fell out a difference to be decided between *Hugh de Lacy* and *Tigernac O Roirk*, the day of meeting was appointed, and the Place to be the Hill the Number likewise and Arms of the Assitants was agree'd upon, at the day appointed they met, but after much dispute, *Lacy* hardly escap'd being Murder'd by *Tigernac*, who design'd it, had not *Maurice Fitz Gerald* interpos'd, but the Treachery being discover'd, *Tigernac* himself was kill'd by *Griffin*, Brother of *Raymond*, three more likewise of the Traytors were slain, and the rest put to flight, and the Body of *Tigernac* was Buryed with the Heels upwards, but the Head was, for a time, set over one of the Gates of *Dublin*, and afterward sent into *England*; about the same time Earl *Richard* return'd to *Ferns*, where he gave in Marriage one of his Daughters by a former Venter, to *Robert de Quincy*, and bestow'd on him presently the Territory of *Daffren*, together with the Constableship of *Leinster*; the Nuptials being Solemniz'd with great Splendor, the Earl went to *Kildare*, and from thence about the beginning of the next Year, he with 1000 Horse and Foot made an Incurfion into *Osaly*, against *O Dempfy*, and having Burnt and Plunder'd some little Towns, he return'd with a great Booty of Cattle to *Kildare*; but his Son-in-law *Quincy*, at a difficult Pass, was set upou by *Dempfy*, and Fighting Valiantly was slain, to the great Grief of his Party. He left a Daughter Marry'd afterward to *Phillip de Prendergast*, Son of *Maurice*. Thus says *Regan*.

This Year Dyed *Gilla Ada O Mugin* Bishop of *Cork*, sometime Abbot of the Abby of the *Cave of S. Finbar*, near *Cork*; He was a Man famous in History for his Piety. At this time *Lacy* entering *Amalia* with his Army, wasted a great part of it, and kill'd in Battle *Donald O Farral* King of that Country. Likewise a Provincial Synod was held at *Tum* by the Archbishop *Dubhay*, who at the same time Consecrated Three Churches.

An. Dom.

1172.

*Hugh de Lacy*  
made Justice  
of *Ireland*.

*Robert de Quincy*  
Constable  
of *Leinster*.



an. Reg.  
XX.

Anno Domini MCLXXIII. Et Anno Regni 20.

CHAP. V.

**T**His Year *Henry*, Son of *Henry* the Second, King of *England*, whom His Father had lately Solemnly admitted as his Partner in the Crown, like another *Absalom*, violating the Laws of Nature, began to Rebel, and with the Assistance of his Father-in-law *Lewis* King of *France*, Invaded his Father's Dominions in *Normandy*. King *Henry* the Elder, at that time at *Rouen* in *Normandy*, in the Month of *April*, finding this Disturbance in his Affairs, sent his express Commands to *Richard* Earl of *Strigule* in *Ireland*, that without delay he should repair with his Army into *Normandy*. The Earl upon this Command, went not only thither himself, but took with him a select Party of the Army, leaving a Sufficient Defence in the Cities and Castles. In *France* having acted considerably for the King against his Son, he was made (says *Regan*) Guardian of the Town of *Gesfors*. Returning afterwards into *Ireland*, he had the Title given him of Guardian of the same, and *Reymond le Gros*, as he desired, was joyn'd with him in Commission, and at his arrival in *Dublin*, *Hugh de Lacy* deliver'd up the City to him, where he was receiv'd with great Joy.

Soon after *Robert Fitz-Bernard*, *Robert Fitz-Stephens*, and *Maurice de Prendergast*, were Commanded over into *England* with their Forces against *Robers* Earl of *Essex*, then in Rebellion, with which Recruits added to the *English* Army, the Earl was overcome in Battle, and both *Robert*, and *Maurice de Prendergast* were sent into *Normandy*, and brought him to the King, who Commanded him to Prison. The Count de *Ealaise*, with his Wife, *Hugh* Earl of *Chester*, and *Hugh de Castellis*, were honourably receiv'd. In the mean time *Waterford* and *Wexford* were Reinforc'd with new Garrisons, and *Hugh de Lacy* planted a Colony in *Meath*, where he made *Hugh Tirell* Governor of *Trim*.

About the same time many of the *Irish* Lords seeing the King diverted by Civil Wars, and the Flower of the *English* Army absent, notwithstanding all their Compacts and Submissions, form'd an Army to Drive the *English* out of *Ireland*, and Earl *Richard* having Consum'd the Treasure he brought with him, his Army was ill pay'd, and he found himself daily Reduc'd to great straits. The *English* Soldiers were at that time Divided into Factions, but the greater part Complain'd of *Harvy de Monte Marisco* (who was esteem'd the Second Person to the Earl, and after the Death of *Quincy* Executed the Office of Constable of *Leinster*) and earnestly desir'd that *Reymond* might Command them; the Earl agree'd, and *Reymond* with a Select Party made an Incurfion into *Dese* the Country of *O Felain*, which he every where Depopulated, and went from thence to *Lismore*, which he took by force, and putting the Spoils of that and other

Places

Earl Richard  
sent for into  
England.

A Colony  
planted in  
*Meath*.

The *Irish* be-  
gin to Revolt.

An. Dom.  
1174.

Reynold leaves  
Ireland.

Places on Shipboard, to Convey them to *Waterford*, under the Conduct of *Adam de Hereford*, they were met in their Passage by a Fleet of the *Danes* of *Cork*, consisting of 35 Sail, with whom they Engag'd, but the *Danes* lost the Victory, and their Leader *Gilbert*, Son of *Turgessius* being kill'd by *Phillip Welsh*, a Valiant young Man; *Hereford* got safe with his Prize to *Waterford*. In the mean time *Reynold* with another Part of the Army returned to *Waterford* by Land, with a Booty of 4000 Cattle, having gain'd a Victory against *Dermot* King of *Cork*, or as some will have it, of *Desmond*. Here *Reynold* had news that his Father *William Fitz-Girald* was Dead, therefore leaving *Waterford* he pass'd over into *Wales*; But if we believe *Regan*, the cause of his Voyage was his Love to *Basilis*, the Earl's Sister, whom he labour'd much to gain, but could not prevail with the Earl, either in this, or the Request he made to have the Constableship of *Leinster* during the Minority of the Daughter of *Quincy*; So that discontented he withdrew from *Ireland*, and retir'd himself to a private Life in the Castle of *Carewin Pembroke-shire* in *Wales*.

In *Ulster* in the mean time *Danleive* King of *Ulidia* was slain by his own People, and *Roderick* his Son Succeeded.

This Year the Plague destroy'd many in *Munster*, and *Conaught*, and of the Episcopal order, on the 16th of February died *Maurice O Coffy* Bishop of *Derry*, a Man Eminent for many Vertues, and was Bury'd at *Derry*, in the Monastery of *S. Columba*. This Year likewise died *Celestin* alias, *Cyned O Ronan* Bishop of *Glendelaugh*, and *Meisla mac-Award*, Bishop of *Clonsfert*.

Anno Domini MCLXXIV. Et Anno Regni 21.

CHAP. VI.

**R**eymond being gone; *Harvy de Monte Marisco*, to whom Earl *Richard* had given *Reynold's* Command, had a great desire to try the Fortune of War, and mov'd the Earl to give him leave to Invade the Territories of *Donald* King of *Limerick*; The Earl readily agreeing, he drew his Forces out of *Waterford*, and March'd to *Cashel*, expecting a farther Supply from *Dublin*; *Donald* inform'd of their March, set upon them early in the Morning, at *Durlas Horgarta*, and defeated them, and killed about 400 in the Flight, or, according to the Annals of *Iuisfall*, 700, among them 4 Captains. The Earl much concern'd at this Loss, return'd to *Waterford*, and as tho' he were Besieg'd, did not at all stir from the Town.

Soon after King *Roderick* raising the greatest Army he cou'd, made an Incurfion into *Meath*, which he Wasted with Fire and Sword; but in the mean time, *Hugh Tirrel*, to whose Custody *Lacy*, then in *England*, had Committed the Castle of *Trim*, finding that without greater Forces and Supplies of Provisions it was not Tenable, Demolish'd the Fortifications, and Burnt it, and carry'd his men off to *Dublin*, and for the same Reason likewise Burnt the Castle of *Duleke*.

In

Harvy de Monte  
Marisco de-  
feated by Do-  
nald King of  
Limerick.



An. Reg.  
XXI.

The Earl re-  
calls *Reymond*.

Insurrection in  
*Wexford*.

In *Roderick's* Army, besides the Kings of *Conaught*, were *O Melaglin* of *Meath*, *O Neal* of *Tyrone*, *Dunleve* of *Ulidia*, *O Carol* of *Uriel*, and some others of the chief Princes of *Ulster* (mention'd by *Regan*) who had united their Forces with *Roderick*.

Earl *Richard* hearing this, by the general advice of his Friends, writes into *Wales* to *Reymond le Gros*, earnestly desiring his return into *Ireland*, with what Auxiliary Forces he cou'd possibly make, and promises him his Sister *Basilis* in Mariage; *Reymond* much rejoyc'd at these Letters, with his Cousen *Milo*, and 30 other valiant Men of his kindred, and with 100 Horse and 300 Foot, with the first fair Gale landed at *Waterford* very opportunely; for about that very time they had made an Insurrection against the Earl, and design'd a general destruction of the *English*. The Earl himself was deliver'd by *Reymond*, by force of Arms, and carry'd to *Wexford*, but *Frecell* Guardian of the Town attempting to follow the Earl in a Boat, upon the River *Sure*, was with some others Intercepted by the *Danes*, and killed; and from this time forward the *Danes* Murder'd all the *English*, where ever they met them, without distinction of Sex or Age. Yet some of the *English* taking Courage, retir'd to *Reynalds* Tower, and defended themselves there till the Conspirators, fearing the event of the Revolt, yielded up the City, but with Conditions little Advantageous to themselves. In the mean time, the Earl brought his Sister *Basilis* to *Wexford*, and according to Promise, gave her in Mariage to *Reymond*; and the Nuptials were Celebrated with great Pomp, and the Earl at the same time made him Constable of *Leinster*. The next day *Reymond* having made necessary preparations for the War, was Commanded by the Earl, into *Meath*, against King *Roderick*; but *Roderick*, who was well Acquainted with the Valour of *Reymond*, hearing of his Approach; and distrusting his own Strength, withdrew his Army into *Conaught*. So says *Cambrensis*. But *Regan* says, that the Earl himself went into *Meath*, and falling upon the Enemy in the Rear, put them to Flight, with the loss of 150 of their Party, after which the Earl leaving *Tirrell* in *Trim*, returned to *Dublin*. And thus we have brought our Discourse to the times wherein *Leinster* and *Meath* were pretty well reduc'd.

This year was likewise Memorable for two other Marriages, for *Harvy de Monte Marisco* Married *Nesta*, a Cousen of *Reymond*, and Daughter of *Maurice Fitz-Girald*, then newly return'd from *Wales*, and the Earl Married his Daughter *Aliva* to *William* Eldest Son of the same *Maurice*.

This Year died *Galasius* Archbishop of *Armagh*, at first an *Augustin* Canon of the Abby of *S. Columba* in *Derry*, where he was afterward Abbot for 16 Years; He dy'd on the 27th of *March* 1174, Aged 87 Years, having Govern'd in that See almost 37 Years with great Commendation. This Year likewise died *Eleutherius* Bishop of *Clonard*, *Melisea O Conahtain* Bishop of *Elphin*, and in the Island *Joza*, *Patrick O Bannan*, sometime Bishop of *Connor*, who, it seems, some time before his Death, had resign'd, to lead a private Life.

This Year likewise died *Florence*, or *Flamin O Gorman*, Reader in the Academy of *Armagh*, a Man of great Learning, who had his Education

ducation for many Years in *England* and *France*; and dy'd on the 30th of *March*, Aged 70 Years:

An. Dom.

1175.

Anno Domini MCLXXV. Et Anno Regni 22.

CHAP. VII.

**A**Bout this time King *Henry* II<sup>d</sup> sent *Nicholas*, Prior of *Wallingford* (afterward Abbot of *Malmsbury*) and *William Fitz-Adelin* into *Ireland*, with the Bull of Pope *Alexander* 3. in Confirmation of the Bull of Pope *Adrian* 4; and likewise the very Bull of Pope *Adrian*, whereby he Grants the Lordship of *Ireland* to the King; upon their Arrival (says the more correct Copy of *Cambrensis*) a Synod of the Bishops was call'd at *Waterford*, and in a publick Audience with a general Assent, those Priviledges were solemnly read, together with other Priviledges before obtain'd by King *Henry* from Pope *Adrian*, Predecessor of *Alexander*. This Synod, Sir *Henry Spelman*, following a corrupt Copy, says, was held about the year 1158, in the Month of *September*, Earl *Richard* finding that *Donald O Bryan*, King of *Limerick*, was still inclin'd to Work disturbance, sent *Reymond* with sufficient Strength to attack *Limerick*. [Thus far *Regan*.] In his way through *Offory*, *Donald* King of that Country joyn'd him, and freely offer'd to Lead him the way. In the beginning of *October*, *Reymond* sat down near *Limerick*, but could not approach the Walls, by reason of the Depth of the *Shenan* which surrounds the Town; however a young Man call'd *David the Welshman*, Nephew to *Reymond*, impatient of that Obstacle, spur'd his Horse into the River and got safe to the other side, but finding that none follow'd him but one Soldier call'd *Jeffery Judas*, he return'd again the same way, but the Soldier was drown'd. *Miler Fitz-Henry*, Encourag'd by these examples, threw himself boldly into the River, and Swimming safely to the opposite bank, a great shout was rais'd on both sides, *Reymond* seeing the danger his Nephew was expos'd to, in a short harangue, represented the Disgrace it would be to let their Companion perish before their Face, for want of their Assistance, and to Encourage them, led them himself into the River, where lighting upon a Ford, he presently cry'd *S. David*, and the whole Army following, they pass'd the River with the loss of only 3 Meh. The Enemy fled presently to the Town, with the loss of many of their Party, and the *English* entering with them, took the Town, and enrich'd themselves with the Spoil, where *Reymond* having taken care for what was Necessary to maintain the Place, left *Milo* of *Menevia* Governor, and return'd himself to *Wexford*.

The King's Title approved by the Bishops assembled in Court.

*Limerick* besieged.

In the mean time *Roderick O Connor*, King of *Conaught*, finding that he could no way prevent the daily Incursions of the *English* into *Ireland*, thought it best to Comply, and sent three Embassadors to the King in *England*, viz. The Catholick Bishop of *Tuam*, *Concord*, Abbot of *S. Brendens* of *Clonsert*, and *Laurence*, his Chancellor; On the 8th



An. Reg.  
XXIII.

King Roderick  
submits, and  
is allow'd to  
continue King.

of October, King Henry held a Parliament at Windsor, wherein, upon the Supplication of those Embassadors, the King Granted unto the said Roderick, his Liege Man (so says Hoveden out of Brompton) King of Conaught so long as he should Faithfully Serve him; That he should be King under him, and ready to do him Service, as his Man; and that he should hold his Land as well, and in Peace, as he held it before our Lord the King came into Ireland, paying Tribute, &c. Of other Subjects in Ireland, Honour'd with the Title of King, by the Kings of England themselves, See our Book of the Antiquities of Ireland Chap 4. In the same Parliament the King gave to Master Augustin (says Hoveden) an Irish Man, the Bishoprick of Waterford, then void, and sent him into Ireland, with Laurence Archbishop of Dublin, to be Consecrated by Donatus Archbishop of Cashel.

This Year died Flathbert O Broican, sometime Bishop of Derry, famous for his Learning and Liberality, and was Buried in the Abby of S. Gallumba, in Derry; having resign'd the See sometime before his Death, and contented himself with only the Government of the Abby. He was before Elected Abbot of Hy, but refus'd it; Gelasius O Brandan, succeeded him in the Abby of Derry. This Year likewise died two Bishops of Down, Malachias or Melissa Man Inclericuit, and his Successor Gelasius mac-Cormac.

Anno Domini MCLXXVI. Et Anno Regni 23.

## CHAP. VIII.

Reymond accus-  
ed to the King.

THE foregoing Winter Harvy de Monte Marisco, according to his usual Malice, accus'd his Kinsman Reymond by Messengers sent to the King in England, that he had some designs of innovating Affairs in Ireland; and the Acculation succeeded so, that the King believ'd it, and sent Four into Ireland in the beginning of the Spring, viz. Robert Poer, Osbert de Herlotera, William de Bendenges, and Adam de Gervenjan, with Command, that two of them should return with Reymond into England, and the others stay with Earl Richard in Ireland. Reymond upon Receipt of this Command, was presently in a Readiness to obey, and stay'd only in expectation of a fair Wind, when Messengers came from Limerick, earnestly desiring relief, for that the Town was then Besieg'd by King Donald with a numerous Army, it was likewise thought that Provisions were scarce in the Town. While the Earl was in serious Deliberation on this Matter, the Soldiers Unanimously refus'd to March without Reymond, whereupon the Earl advising with the King's Embassadors, it was judged fit that Reymond should again have Commission to Command the Army, and accordingly, with 80 Knights, 200 Horse, and 300 Foot, and the Forces of Murchard of Kenjelagh, and Donald of Ossory, that joyn'd him, he March'd with all expedition towards Limerick. King Donald raising the Siege met him near Cashel, in a difficult Pass, but the Valour of Miler Fitz-Henry, who Commanded the first Battle

Leads the Ar-  
my to Limerick

Battle (for *Reymond* had divided his Forces into three) open'd the way, and part of the Enemy falling by the Sword, the rest were put to flight; This was on *Easter Eve*, and the third day after the Army enter'd *Victoriously* into *Limerick*, where having taken order for the Peace and Security of the Town, *Reymond* not long after had a Conference with *Roderick* King of *Conaught*, and *Donald* King of *Limerick*, on one and the same day, but in divers places; and with that Success, that both Kings gave Hostages, and swore Fealty to the King of *England*.

This done, *Reymond* returns with his Hostages to *Limerick*, where not long after, Messengers from *Dermot mac-Carty* King of *Cork*, or, as others say, of *Desmond*, came to desire aid from him against *Cormac-Leirvac* *mac Carty*, Eldest Son of *Dermot*, who had almost driven his Father out of the Kingdom, promising great rewards to *Reymond*, and reasonable Pay to his Soldiers; *Reymond* Agrees, and presently, drawing up his Forces, engages in the War against those Rebels, restores *Dermot*, and return'd to *Limerick* with his Army laden with Riches and Honour; but *Dermot* was afterward taken by *Cormac*, and thrown into Prison, where he was so inrag'd at the Perfidiousness of his Son, that he Employ'd *Garol* or *Cabel Uder*, another of his Sons, to Murder him, and so he again obtain'd the Kingdom.

About the beginning of *June* died *Richard Strongbow* that Martial Earl of *Strigule*; by his Wife *Eva* Daughter and Heir of *Dermot* King of *Leinster*, he left *Isabel* his Daughter, Married afterwards to *William Mareschal* Earl of *Pembrok*, by which Marriage he had large Possessions in *Leinster*. *Reymond* inform'd of the Earl's Death, by Letters from his Wife *Basilea*, considering how much the Removal of such a Prop would weaken the Affairs of *Ireland*, consulted seriously with his Friends, what was to be done. With advice of these it was Resolved that he should return to *Dublin*, and take care of all the Maritime Towns and Castles, and no other fit Person being found for the Government of *Limerick*, it lying so far distant from the rest of the *English* Garrisons, it was likewise Resolv'd, it should be committed to the Care of King *Donald*, as Baron of the King of *England*. *Reymond* agree'd to it, tho' very unwillingly, and committed the City to *Donald's* Charge, taking first new Hostages from him, and an Oath to restore the Town at the King of *England's* Command; which done, he began his Journey, but was scarce out of the Town, when he was witness of the perñdeousness of *Donald*, who had set the Town on Fire in Four Places. Upon his arrival in *Dublin*, the Body of Earl *Strongbow*, which according to his order, was preserv'd till *Reymond's* coming, was by procurement of *Laurence* Archbishop of *Dublin*, with solemn obsequies, Interr'd in the Cathedral of the Blessed Trinity.

This Earl Founded a Priory at *Killmainam* near *Dublin* for Knights of the Order of *S. John of Jerusalem*, commonly call'd *Knights Hospitallers*, which was afterwards endowed with large Possessions, especially after that under *Edward* III, in the Month of *November*, the Revenues of the *Knights Templers* (then Condemn'd) were granted to this Order, it was so large and fair a Fabrick, before the suppression,

An. Dom.

1176.

Reduces the Kings of *Conaught* and *Limerick*.

*Strongbow* Earl of *Strigule* dies in *Dublin*.

*Strongbow* bury'd in *Christ Church*.

The Priory of *Killmainam*.



An. Reg.  
XXIV.Reymond made  
Governor of  
Ireland.Fitz-Adelm  
Lord Justice.

pression, that it was deservedly esteem'd the most Beautiful building in the whole Kingdom. After the Funerals of the Earl, upon deliberation with the King's Embassadors, *Reymond*, as the Necessity of the times required, was made Governor, till the King should appoint another, and the Embassadors returned to give the King an Account of the Change of Affairs upon the Death of the Earl.

King *Henry* hearing this, sent presently *William Fitz-Adelm* Lord Justice into *Ireland*, and together with him, *John Courcy*, *Robert Fitz-Stephens*, and *Milo Cogan*, who in that two Years Civil War in *France*, had done him eminent Service. *Reymond* hearing of their arrival, went Immediately to *Wexford*, where he resign'd his Charge to *William Fitz-Adelm*, who not long after, by the King's Command, seiz'd on all the Fortifications that Earl *Strongbow* had reserv'd for himself. I omit here the Language which *Girald Cambrensis*, uses of *Fitz-Adelm*, for it is sufficiently known how favourable *Cambrensis* was to his own Relations (which truly were not a few of the Chief Men) and how severe to others.

In the beginning of September, *Maurice Fitz-Girald* died at *Wexford*; a Man of great esteem in *Ireland*, for his Valour; He left Three Sons, *William*, *Girald*, and *Alexander*, and from this *Maurice* all the Noble Families of the *Giraldines* are descended:

This year (according to *Hoveden*) *Vivianus* Presbiter Cardinal of *S. Stephens in Monte Caelio*, was sent Legat by Pope *Alexander 3d*, into *Scotland*, *Ireland*, and *Norway*, to determine Ecclesiastical Causes, but coming first into *England*, he was there question'd by the King for entering the Kingdom without leave, and therefore, to make satisfaction he took an Oath not to do any thing in his Legation prejudicial to the King's Interest, from thence he had leave to go into *Scotland*, and had the King's assistance thither. On Christmas Eve (says Abbot *Benedict* who then flourish'd) from *Scotland* he landed in the Isle of *Mann*, from whence after being 15 days Honourably entertain'd by King *Godfrey*, he pass'd over to *Down* in *Ireland*. This year (as we find in the Annals of *Leinster*) the Castle of *Slane* was Besieged and Demolished by *Melaghlin mac Loghlin*, and *Richard the Flemin* Lord of the Place with many of his Men was slain.

Anno Domini. MCLXXVII. Et Anno Regni 24.

## CHAP. IX.

*John Courcy*  
enters Ulster.

IN the Month of January, *John Courcy* March'd from *Dublin* towards *Ulidia* (in Irish call'd *Ullagh*, now the County of *Down*) with 22 Knights and 300 other Men at Arms, and in 4 days time about the Calends of February, arrived safe at *Down* without seeing any Enemy, and there found Cardinal *Vivianus*, the Pope's Legate. But *Hoveden* says that the Cardinal was taken Prisoner by *Courcy's* Army in his way to *Dublin*, but was presently set at Liberty by *Courcy* himself. However it were, it appears that *Vivianus* labour'd

labour'd much afterward to make Peace between Courcy and Roderick, but in vain. Roderick understanding all this, in 8 days time with an Army of 10000 Men, was in a readiness to take the Town by Storm; Courcy inform'd of the Enemy's approach, drew his small Forces out against them, and divided them into three Bodies, the first he committed to Almerick de S. Laurentio, the second to Roger Poer, and the third he Commanded himself, and in this order engaging the Enemy, he prevail'd, and had the Victory, many of the English behaved themselves Gallantly in this Battle; among whom was Roger Poer: and Courcy return'd home Triumphant. In this Battle was taken Malachias Bishop of Down, but at the Request of Cardinal Vivianus, was restor'd to his Liberty and former Dignity: This Victory was followed by a greater on the 24th of June, on which day it is said that 1500 of the Irish of Ulster were slain in Battle; In this Battle Almerick de S. Laurentio, and his Son Nicholas were wounded, but to the great joy of their party were soon Cur'd. From this Almerick are descended the Barons of Houth, and to a Son of this Almerick, call'd likewise by the same Name, King John, then Earl of Morton, and Lord of Ireland, confirm'd the Lands de Hovede, with all the appurtenances, as the words of the Charter are, as quietly and freely to hold, as his Father ever held them, by the Knights Service, witnesses John de Courcy, Godfry de Constantino, Gilbert de Angulo, Jordan his Brother, &c. at S. Edmonds. This year likewise Courcy made an Incurfion into Tyroen, burnt and destroy'd that Country, and afterwards entring Dalraida, slew in Battle Donald mac-Gabassy, the King thereof. Cambrensis says, that S. Columba had heretofore foretold the subversion of Ulster by Courcy, and that Courcy had in his Hands that Prophecy of S. Columba, written in Irish, as a prospect of the Work he was to do. In the mean time Cardinal Vivianus call'd a Council of the Bishops and Abbots in Dublin, where in an Eloquent Speech setting forth King Henry's Title to Ireland, he enjoyn'd Obedience and Fidelity to all under pain of Excommunication. The Council ended, he pass'd over to Chester, and from thence to Court, where, as Brompton says, he obtain'd Letters for his Progress into Scotland, to continue his Legation there. While Vivianus was in Dublin, that Famous Monastery commonly call'd Thomas-Court was founded for Canons of the Order of S. Victor, by William Fitz-Adelin, by Command of King Henry, who gave thereto one Carucat of Land call'd Donoure &c. for the Soul of Geofry Earl of Anjou, Father of King Henry, and of his Mother the Empress, and his Ancestors, and for King Henry himself and his Sons, in pure and perpetual Alms. So the Charter.

John Lord of Ireland, and Earl of Morton.

About the same time Henry II. in a Parliament held at Oxford, made (says Hoveden) his Son John, King in Ireland, by Grant and Confirmation of Pope Alexander; To this relates that place of Brompton. This Year (says he) the King obtain'd, from the same Pope, Liberty of Making and Crowning which Son of his he plac'd King of Ireland, and to reduce those

An. Dom

1177.

Defeats Roderick.

The Barons of Houth.



An. Reg.  
XXIV.

those Lords of the Country that should refuse to Submit. Nevertheless *John* Surnamed *Sans Terre*, in all the Charter made both in his Father's time and in the Reign of his Brother *Richard I.* was call'd only Lord of Ireland and Earl of Morton, which Title was likewise us'd by his Successors the Kings of England, till the 33d year of *Henry VIII.* when he was in Parliament declared King of Ireland, and Ireland was Dignify'd with the Title of a Kingdom. About the same time the King Granted to *Robert Fitz-Stephens* and *Milo de Cogan* the Kingdom of *Cork*, the City of *Cork* and Cantreds of the *Danes* only excepted, a Copy of the Grant is to be seen in my Book of the Antiquities of Ireland, Chap. 27.

Two Years after a Division was made of 7 Cantreds to *Fitz-Stephens* and *Cogan*, which Division you may see at large in my Book of the Antiquities of Ireland, Chap. 27.

This Year *Milo Cogan*, whom *William Fitz-Adelm* had made Guardian of *Dublin*, by the perswasion of *Murtach O Connor*, Son of *Roderick*, King of *Conaught*, with 40 Knights, 20 whereof were under the Conduct of *Ralph* Son of *Fitz-Stephens*, and 200 Horse and 300 Archers, passing the River *Shenan*, made an Incursion into *Conaught*, hitherto untoucht by the English, but *Roderick* hearing of his coming burnt and lay'd waste the Country round about; however *Cogan* came to *Tuam*, but finding the Country waste and his Army almost Perishing for want of Provisions, he hasten'd his return, and after 8 days March in *Conaught*, *Roderick* with a great Army endeavour'd to stop his passage in a Wood, that was of it self Fortify'd by Nature, but *Cogan* ingaging him made his way, and with the loss of only 3 of his own Men, and many of the Enemy's, got safe to *Dublin*. So says *Girald Cambrensis*. But the Irish Annals tell us of many more of the English slain in that Battle. *Roderick* afterward put *Murtach* into Prison, and put out his Eyes, and discovering a Conspiracy of *Cornelius Menmoig*, his Eldest Son, he first put him into Prison in the Island where he kept him for the space of a whole year, but afterward (says *John Lynch*) the *O Flaherty's*, and others his Friends, set him at Liberty by force, and he after that wrought his Father much Trouble, tho' some say he obtain'd his Liberty upon a reconciliation with his Father. In the mean time *Odo* or *Hugh O Neal*, King of *Tir-oen* was kill'd by *Me-lachlin mac-Loghlin* and *Argal mac-Loghlin*.

The English  
Invade Co:  
naught.

Anno Domini MCLXXVIII. Et Anno Regni 25.

An. Dom.

1178.

CHAP. X.

**J**ohn Courcy, with a Select party, made an Incurſion into *Ergall* or *Uriel*, and encamped at *Gliury*, where in a ſmart Ingagement with *Murtach O Carol* of *Uriel*, and *Roderick*, Son of *Dunſlevy* of *Ulidia*, he was put to flight, and many were ſlain on both ſides: This attempt not ſucceeding, he try'd his Fortune in *Dalaraida*, but was there likewise diſappointed. *William Fitz-Adelm* was now recall'd out of *Ireland*, and *Hugh de Lacy* appointed by the King to Succeed him, and *Robert Poer* Guardian of *Waterford* and *Wexford* was joyn'd in Commiſſion with him. About the ſame time likewise *Milo Cogan* and *Robert Fitz Stephens* returned into *England*. From *Wexford* *Poer* ſent forces to *Imuredia*, who ſlew in Battle *Dunlang O Tool* King of that Country, and the *Engliſh* return'd home laden with ſpoil. About the ſame time the *Engliſh* Built and Fortify'd a Caſtle at *Kenlis*, the Key of thoſe parts of *Meath*, againſt the Incurſions of the *Ulſter* men. This year or the next following, the *Ciſtercian* Abby at *Monaster-euin* was built by *Dermot Dempſy* King of *Offaly*: The ſame year died *Donald O Fogerty* Biſhop of *Oſſory* at *Rath-Caran*, and *Felix O Dullany* a *Ciſtercian* Succeeded him.

Caſtle of *Ken-*  
*lis* built.

And the Ab-  
by of *Monaster-*  
*euin*.

Anno Domini MCLXXIX. Et Anno Regni 26.

CHAP. XI.

**I**N the Month of *November* *Robert Fitz Stephens*, *Milo Cogan*, and *Phillip de Braos*, Landed at *Waterford* with new Recruits. From thence they went forward to *Lifmore*, and thence to *Cork*, where they were Honourably receiv'd by *Richard* the *Londoner*, whom *William Fitz-Adelm* had left Guardian of the City. *Fitz-Stephens* had with him 30 Knights and 40 Horſe; *Cogan* had 20 Knights and 50 Horſe; and *Phillip de Braos* had 60 Knights, 20 Horſe, and many Foot. With theſe Forces they Marched to *Limerick*, where *Fitz-Stephens* and *Cogan* offer'd themſelves with their Party to paſs the *Shenan*, and make the Attack, but *Phillip*, tho' daring enough in his own Perſon, was perſwaded by his party (men uſed to live at quiet in their own Towns) rather to return into *Wales*, than run the hazard of an uncertain War, in a Remote and Hoſtile Country; And ſoon after he returned; But *Fitz-Stephens* and *Cogan* went to *Cork*, to ſettle and confirm the *Engliſh* Colonies in thoſe Parts. In thoſe days was Built the Abby of *Aſhcren* for *Ciſtercian* Monks, by *Roderick O Gawanah*, King of *Tirconnell*.

Recruits  
brought into  
*Ireland*.

About



An. Reg.  
XXVII.

The Bishops  
that went from  
Ireland to the  
Lateran Coun-  
cil.

About the end of *December*, *Laurence* Archbishop of *Dublin*, *Catholicus* Archbishop of *Tuam*, *Constantine* Bishop of *Killaloo*, *Felix* Bishop of *Lismore*, *Augustine* Bishop of *Waterford*, and *Briëtious* Bishop of *Limerick* went over into *England* in their way to the *Lateran* Council to be held at *Rome*; and having taken an Oath not to act any thing there prejudicial to the King, or Kingdom, they were permitted to go on to *Rome*, where *Laurence* was made Legate of *Ireland* by Pope *Alexander* 3d, and at his return exercis'd his Legantine Power, says the Author of his life, but *Girald Cambrensis* seems to imply that he never after return'd into *Ireland*, but that having out of a Zeal to his Country, obtain'd from the Pope certain Priviledges prejudicial to the King's Authority, he fell into the King's Displeasure, and after, being long detain'd in *England* and *France*, he died at last in *Normandy*.

Anno Domini MCLXXX.

Et Anno Regni 27.

## CHAP. XII.

*Courcy* marries  
the Daughter  
of the King of  
*Mann*.

**J**ohn *Courcy*, whom *Jocelin* in his Prologue to the Life of *S. Patrick*, call'd Prince of *Ulidia*, enjoy'd now a firm and settl'd Peace, and that he might the better tye *Godfry* King of *Mann* to his Interest, and Strengthen himself against his Enemies, he propos'd to Marry *Africa* the King's Daughter, which was readily accepted, and the Nuptials soon after Celebrated.

This Year *Laurence* Archbishop of *Dublin* went into *Normandy*, and carry'd with him one of the Sons of *Roderick* King of *Conaught*, whom he deliver'd in Hostage to *Henry* King of *England* (says *Hoveden*) for the Payment of the Tribute promis'd by *Roderick*. Not long after *Laurence* Died on the 14th of *November*, in *Normandy*, and was Buried in our Lady's Church, and in the Year 1225 was Canoniz'd by Pope *Honorius* 3d, a Copy of the Bull of his Canonization dated the 3d of the Ides of *December*, and the 10th of the Pontificate of *Honorius*, is extant in the Bullary of *Laurence Cherubin*. Some of the Bones of the Archbishop were afterward Translated to his Cathedral of the Blessed Trinity in *Dublin*, upon his Decease the King sent *Geofry de Haya* his Chaplain, and a certain Clerk of *Alexius* the Legate, into *Ireland* to Collect the Revenues of the Archbishoprick into the Exchequer.

*Hugh de Lacy*  
remov'd from  
the Govern-  
ment.

About the same time, according to *Hoveden*, the King sent *John* Constable of *Chester*, and *Richard de Pech*, Justices into *Ireland*, in place of *Hugh de Lacy*, for the King was displeas'd with him, that upon the Death of his former Wife *Rosa de Munene*, he had without his Consent Married the Daughter of the King of *Conaught*, *Girald Cambrensis* assigns, rightly enough I think, the coming of these Justices into *Ireland*, to the following Year. In the mean time *William Fitz-Adelm* Translated *S. Patrick's* Staff from *Armagh* to *Dublin*, and gave

it

it to the Cathedral of the Blessed Trinity, where it was preserv'd with great care till the suppression of Monasteries. This Staff which some call the Staff of *Jesus*, was adorn'd (says *S. Bernard* in the Life of *S. Malachias* Archbishop of *Armagh*) with Gold and precious Stones.

This year died *Gilbert O Canan* Archbishop of *Armagh*, sometime Bishop of *Rapho*, and *Meridith* Son of *Robert Fitz-Stephens*, a Youth of great hopes, and great Strength, who died at *Cork* in the Month of *March*. This year the Abby of *Inistathlen* in *Kerry*, where the Gold and Silver, and Richest Goods of the whole Country were re-polited, as in the safest Custody, with the Clergy, was Plunder'd by *Milduin* Son of *Daniel O Donagha*, and likewise the Church of *Adfert* in the same Country, and many were kill'd in the very Cemetery, by the *Clancarty's*, but GOD, as is observ'd in the Annals of *Inistathlen*, soon punish'd the Impiety by the Death of some of the Authors.

An. Dom.

1181.

Anno Domini MCLXXXI. Et Anno Regni 28.

## CHAP. XIII.

**H**ugh de Lacy Planted several Colonies in *Meath*, which heretofore Comprehended all those Countries now call'd *Meath*, *West-Meath*, and *Longford*, together with some Part of the *King's* County, and Fortify'd it with many Castles for the Defence and Security of the *English*: Thus strengthened with these Colonies, and his Affinity with *Roderick O Connor* King of *Conaught*, he began to raise his thoughts to a Vain Imagination that the Kingdom of *Ireland* was more Subject to him than to the King of *England*; The King hearing of it, sent for him, and he contemning the Command, confirm'd the Report of his presumption. To this belongs what we find of him in *Girald Cambrensis*. Lastly (says he) He had in a short Peace acquired so much Land, had so enrich'd himself and his followers by the oppression of others, had so courted the Popular Applause by a seeming Familiarity and Affability to all Men, that he was very much suspected of Affecting the Sovereignty of the Kingdom.

Hugh de Lacy's  
Dejection.

About the beginning of *May*, *Lacy* was recall'd, and *John* Constable of *Chester*, and *Richard de Pech*, Justices, Landed in *Ireland*. But *Lacy* departed not till by common Advice, they had Built certain Castles in *Leinster*, for the Security of the *English*, for hitherto *Meath* was well Fortify'd with Castles, but *Leinster* had very few. In *Leinster*, the following Summer, was built a Castle at *Fort O Nolan*, by *Reynold le Gros*, and another by *Griffin* his Brother, a third by *Walter de Riddlesford* at *Tristle Dermot*, in *O Murthy*, by *John de Clabut*, at *Leghlin* by the River *Barrow*, a fifth at *Killagh* or *Killdrogh* by *John* of *Hereford*, but *Killdare*, which Earl *Richard* gave to *Miler Fitz-Henry*, was taken from him, and he had in Compensation the Country of *Lese*, a Wild and Hostile Country. This done, the following Winter the Justices were Recall'd into *England*, and *Hugh de Lacy* was a-

Castles built  
in *Leinster*.



An. Reg.  
XXVIII.

Hugh de Lacy  
Justice of Ire-  
land.

Castles built  
by him.

Controversie  
between Ar-  
magh and Dub-  
lin.

gain receiv'd into Favour, and upon Security given, was Justice of Ireland, in joynt Commission with Robert Bishop of Strevensbury, afterward of Bangor, who in the King's behalf, was to be his Coadjutor and Adviser, and likewise a Witness of his Actions. He Govern'd Ireland, after this, almost Three years, in which time he Built many Castles in Leinster, and among the rest, the Castle of Temogho in Lese for the use of Miler Fitz-Henry, who Married his Niece; and not far from thence the Castle of Oboney, of which he made Robert de Bigarz Governour, likewise a Castle in the further part of the Country of Omurthy near the River Barrow, of which he made Governour Thomas the Fleming, and likewise the Cattle of Norragh, of which he made Governour Robert Fitz-Richard, likewise in Meath he built the Castles of Clonard, Killair, Delwin, and the Castle of Adam de Rupert, with many others.

In the mean time John Comin, an English Man, a learned grave and eloquent Person, was by means of K. Henry Elected Archbishop of Dublin, in the Monastery of Evesham in Worcester-shire in England, on the 6th of September, he was afterward Ordained Priest at Velletry in Italy, on the 3d of the Ides of March, and on the 12th of the Calends of April, (according to Hoveden, the Account of the Calender likewise agreeing) he was then Consecrated Archbishop by Pope Lucius 3d. He there likewise obtain'd a Bull from the Pope dated the Ides of April Indi<sup>ct</sup>. 15, 1182. wherein among other Priviledges granted to the See of Dublin, we read thus, following likewise the Authority of the Sacred Canons. *We Ordain that no Archbishop or Bishop without Assent of the Archbishop of Dublin, if it be in a Bishoprick in the Diocese of Dublin, do presume to hold any Assembly, or hear Causes Ecclesiastical, or meddle in the Affairs of that Diocese unless thereto injoynd by the Pope or his Legat.* A Copy of this Bull is in the Antient Register of the Archbishop of Dublin, call'd *Crede Mihi*, Fol. 806. and from hence arose that great Controversie between the Archbishops of Armagh and Dublin, viz. Whether the Archbishop of Armagh should have the right of Primacy, bearing the Cross, Appeals and Visitations in the Province of Dublin, which continued for some Hundred of Years after. *Girald Cambrensis* who knew the Archbishop, says that he was then made Presbiter Cardinal, but I am very much perswaded that *Girald Cambrensis* was deceiv'd, for neither in the Charters of Comin, which are yet extant, nor in *Onuphrius*, or *Giaconius*, who writ a Catalogue of the Cardinals, nor in that Bull of *Lucius* 3d, whereby he granted him the Pall, is there any mention of that Title.

In the Month of May, *Flachertach O Meldory*, King of Tirconel, march'd with his Army into Conaught, against the Sons of King Roderick, the Battle was Bloody, but *Flachertach* had the Victory, and many of the Conaught Men were slain, among whom were 16 of the King's Blood.

An. Dom.

1182.

*Anno Domini MCLXXXII. Et Anno Regni 29.*

## CHAP. XIV.

THE beginning of the Summer, *John Courcy* with his Army enter'd *Dalrieda*, a part of which is the Territory of *Raut* in the County of *Antrim*, and obtain'd a great Victory at *Dunbo* against *Donald O Loghlin*. From hence (I conjecture) are come those *Dalrudini* mention'd by *Bede*, *Hist. Ecclesiast. lib. 1. Chap. 1.* who under the Conduct of *Reuda*, left *Ireland*, and either by Force or Friendship, seated themselves among the *Picts*, where (says he) they yet continue. While this pass'd in *Ulster*, *Roderick O Connor*, King of *Conaught*, made *Cornelius*, or *Conogher*, his eldest Son, King, but within two years after he himself took the Kingdom again.

In these times *Hugh de Lacy*, Lord of *Meath*, built two Cells for Regular Canons of the Order of *S. Augustin*, one at *Dulek* which he made a Cell of the Priory of *Lanthony* near *Gloucester* in *England*; another at *Colp*, which he made a Cell of *Lanthony* in *Monmouthshire* in *Wales*.

This year died *Edan O Kelley*, or *O Cellay*, Bishop of *Clogher*, who was Elected to this See, and Consecrated by *S. Malachias* then Bishop of *Down*, whose Disciple he was, in the year 1139, or 1140. Afterward in the year 1148, *Donatus O Carrol*, or *mac Carwel*, King of *Ergall*, and this *Edan* built a Monastery at *Louth* for *Augustine* Canons, where *Edan* himself was this year buried, having sat Bishop of *Clogher*, with *Louth* annex'd, about 42 years. He likewise Endow'd the Abby of *Knock* near *Louth* built by the same *Donatus*; the place was therefore call'd *Knockna-Fengan*, the *Hill of Pismires*, *Philippus Saguinus* and *Christopher Henriquez*, following him, falsely affirm that this Man was Bishop of *Armagh*. This year died likewise *Donald O Hallucan* Archbishop of *Cashel*, in whose time was held the Council of *Cashel* before-mentioned, in the year 1172.

*Anno Domini MCLXXXIII. Et Anno Regni 30.*

## CHAP. XV.

THIS year *John Courcy* plac'd *Benedictin* Monks of the Abby of *S. Werburg* in *Chester*, in the Cathedral of *Down*, in place of the Secular Canons, and made *William de Etleshale* one of the same Society, their Abbot. And at the same time by perswasion of the same *Courcy*, that Cathedral, tho before Dedicated to the Name of the Blessed Trinity, was now made Sacred to *S. Patrick*; which many believ'd

(says



An. Reg.  
X XXI.Religious  
Foundations  
by John Courcy.Milo Cogan  
Murder'd.

(says *Christopher Pembrige* in his Annals) was the cause of all those that afterward fell upon *Courcy*. However the Sepulcher of *S. Patrick*, to which afterwards the Bodies of *S. Columba* and *S. Bridget* were Translated, did heretofore occasion a great Veneration to the Place. To the Monks and Prior of this Convent, *S. Malachias* Bishop of *Down* gave much Revenue, reserving to himself the Title of Guardian and Abbot, as it is (are the Words of the Charter) in the Church of *Winchester* or *Coventry*, Reserving likewise for the Honour of his Diocess, the half of the Offerings on these 6 solemn days, and no other, viz. *Christmas-day*, the *Purification*, *S. Patrick's*, *Easter-day*, and *Whitsunday*. He likewise began and finished a Priory at *Down* of the Order of *Cross-bearers*, under the Rule of *S. Augustin*, Dedicated to *S. John Baptist*. He likewise Founded a Monastery of *Benedictins* at *Nedrum*, and made it the Cell of the Monastery of *S. Bega* in *Cumberland* in England. About this time *Milo de Cogan*, and his Son-in-Law *Ranulphus Fitz-Stephens*, famous Captains, with five other Knights, Traveling towards *Lismore*, as they sat in a Field expecting a Conference with the Inhabitants of *Watersford*, were offered Lodging and Entertainment by one *Maſſive*, and Treacherously Murder'd. The Fact being divulg'd, *Dermot mac-Carty*, and almost all the *Irish* Kings of *Munster*, revolted from King *Henry*, and Confederating themselves against *Robert Fitz-Stephens*, besieg'd him in the Town of *Cork*. *Reymond* inform'd of the Danger, took Shipping at *Wexford*, with 20 Knights, and 100 Horse and Foot, and Coasting the Country went with all possible expedition to *Cork*. *Fitz-Stephens* with this Relief fell upon the Enemy, and in the first onset obtain'd the Victory, and in several Incounters afterwards, killing some, and driving out others, the rest were receiv'd and settled in their Obedience. Soon after *Richard Cogan* brother to *Milo*, was by King *Henry* put into his Brothers Place, and with a select party sent into *Ireland*. Towards the end of *February*, *Phillip Barry*, together with *Girald*, his Brother (commonly call'd *Cambrensis*) went into *Ireland* with a strong Party, both to the Assistance of *Fitz-Stephens*, and also to recover his Lands of *Olethan*, Granted to him by *Fitz-Stephens*, and unjustly detain'd by *Ralph* his Son. About the same time *Harvey de Monte Marisco*, Founder of the Abby of *Bunbrody*, took a Religious Habit in *Christ-Church* at *Cantharia*.

Anno Domini MCLXXXIV. Et Anno Regni 31.

## CHAP. XVI.

**K**ING *Henry* designing now to Transferr the whole Dominion of *Ireland* to his Son *John*, about the beginning of *August* sent over *John Comin*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, as a Forerunner of his Son, and in the beginning of *September* recall'd *Hugh de Lacy* from the Government of *Ireland*, and appointed *Phillip de Pergornia* to succeed

Hugh de Lacy  
recall'd,

luceeded him, who with 400 Knights went over and took the Government as Justiciar of Ireland. The first Act recorded of his Government is that he restor'd to the King's Table, Oathes, and many other Revenues alienated by *Lacy*. The Lent following, about the beginning of *March*, he went with a great Army to *Armagh*, where he stay'd for 6 days, and extorted much Money, and other things from the Clergy. But at his return was struck with a sudden passion and hardly Escaped, how *Hugh Tirrel*, one of his Captains, was Punish'd for his Extortion, you may Read in *Girald. Cambrensis Topograp. Hib. Dist. 2. Chap. 50.* Of this Expedition, I find nothing else mention'd, nor of any other Acts of this *Philip*, except that he afterward Founded the Priory or Cell of SS. *Philip* and *Jacob* of *Kilcumin*, and Supply'd it with *Benedictine* Monks from the Abby of *Glastenby* in *England*, and made one *James*, a Monk of the same Abby, their Prior.

This Year *Arthur O Melaghlin*, the Chief of his Family, was kill'd by the *English* in *Meath*, to whom *Melaghlin Beg* Succeeded.

This year likewise died Three Noble Youths, *Robert Barry*, who was kill'd at *Lismore*, *Reymond* Son of *Hugo* was kill'd at *Lechana*, and *Cantiton* who was kill'd in *Idrone*.

On the 11 of *June*, *S. Barnaby's* day, died King *Henry* the younger, at the Castle of *Martell* in *Gascony*, from whence his Body was convey'd to *Rouen* in *Normandy*, and there bury'd in the Cathedral near the high Altar: He died at 28 years of Age, and no wonder he was cut off so soon, when we consider his Rebellion against his Father, nor need we much wonder at that when we consider the false Opicks of Ambition, that represent all things as Lawful to an unruly and unsettl'd Spirit.

King Henry the younger died.

Anno Domini MCLXXXV. Et Anno Regni 32.

## CHAP. XVII.

**J**OHNSON Earl of *Moreton*, made Lord of Ireland (as we have said) was on the last of *March*, and in the 19th (not, as some mistake, the 12th) year of his Age, Knighted by his Father at *Windsor*, and went to *Milford* haven, where a Fleet attended to Transport him to take upon him the Lordship of Ireland. He was attended in his Journey, by *Ralph Glanvill* Justiciar of *England*, and other Principal Persons, and setting sail on the Fourth day of *Easter* with a fair Wind, accompany'd with 300, or as some say, 400 Knights, and many Horse and Archers: He Landed the day after at *Waterford*. Upon notice of his Arrival, the *Irish* Nobility of those Parts, that had hitherto continued their Obedience to the *English*, came to welcome him, but being rudely Entertain'd by the young Men that attended him, they Retir'd, forsook their Habitations and betook themselves to the King of *Limerick*, and to him, and the Kings of *Conaught* and *Cork*,

John Earl of Moreton sent into Ireland.

His attendants rude to the Irish.



An. Reg.  
XXXII.

They revolt.

Earl John re-  
turns into En-  
gland.

John Courcy  
Justiciar of  
Ireland.

related what had happen'd to them, upon notice hereof, they who before were prepared to make their address to Earl *John*, with profession of their Obedience and Fidelity, fearing greater Mischiefs might follow from so ill a beginning, tho' they were at Variance before among themselves, they now enter'd into a mutual Confederacy, took Arms for the Defence of their Country and Liberty, and wasted and destroy'd much of the *English* Plantation. In the mean time Earl *John*, for the better security of the *English*, Built Three Castles in *Munster*, one at *Tibraet*, another at *Ardfinan*, and a third at *Lismore*. But the new rais'd Soldiers following the example of their Captains, gave themselves to Debauchery, and liv'd idly in the Sea-port Towns, while the Neighbouring parts of the Country were expos'd to the Rage and Rapine of the Enemy, and the Veteran Soldiers, as if by the Malice of the new, lay neglected, and out of use, Thus *Girald*. But *Hoveden* says expressly, that Earl *John* put all into his own Purse, withheld the Pay of the Army, and wasted the greatest part of it in little Incounters with the *Irish*, and was at last Reduc'd to that Indigence, that leaving Justices and Soldiers in particular Places for the Defence of the Country, he was forced to return into *England*. In these days the Bodies of the Saints *Patrick*, *Columba* and *Bridget* were found at *Down*, for the Translation whereof, about the beginning of the following year, an Embassy was sent to *Rome*, to Pope *Urban* 3d. from *Malachias* Bishop of *Down*, and *John Courcy*, whereupon a Solemn Translation was made of those Reliques by the Popes Nuncio on the 5th of *June*.

On the 24th of *June*, 4 *English* Knights, and many others of the Garison of *Ardfinnan* were kill'd in an Incounter with *Donald O Bryan*, King of *Limerick*, in an adjacent Wood. Nor had the Soldiers of that Garison better Success in attempting to make a Booty not far from *Limerick*, where 19 of them were lost. The Winter following, *John Courcy* was made Justiciar of *Ireland*, and Earl *John* return'd into *Wales*, and so into *England*, for the King laying aside the new Adventurers, who were Ignorant (and *Idle* says *Gir. Cambrensis*) in those Affairs, Imploy'd again the old ones who were experienc'd in the Wars of *Ireland*; and therefore Committed the Government to *John de Courcy*: Under him the Island began to enjoy a more settl'd Peace, for his Name and Conduct in Arms being great, he boldly overrun the lands of *Cork* and *Conaught*, and never indulg'd his Army in Idleness, he daily keep the Enemy in Action with various Success sometimes to his own loss, and sometimes to theirs. The Earl likewise before his return committed a special Trust to *Girald. Barry*, commonly call'd *Cambrensis*, his Tutor, and to *Bertram de Verdon* Seneschal of *Ireland*, to whom he, not long after Granted 4 Cantreds of Land in *Uriel*, and half a Cantred in *Lava*, towards the Sea, for Service of 20 Knights. So the Charter. Of this Expedition likewise see *Hoveden* in the same year.

In the mean time *Cornelius*, or *Conogher*, Surnamed *Manimoigi*, Son of *Roderick O Connor*, King of *Conaught*, aspiring to that Kingdom, Collected what Forces he could and invaded *Conaught*, but his Father with the Assistance of *Donald O Bryan*, King of *Limerick*, after divers

Encounters,



Encounters got the Victory, and by Mediation of Friends the Father and Son were at last made Friends.

This year died *Anlraue O Murried*, Archbishop of *Armagh*, and *Tomaltach O Connor* succeeded him. Whom the Annals of *S. Mary*-*Abby* near *Dublin*, calls *A Noble and Honest Man*. He was prefer'd to the See of *Armagh* after the Death of *Gilbert*, which was in the year 1180, but had sat hardly four years, when weary of it (perhaps to decline the noise of War) he resign'd to *Melissa O Carrol* Bishop of *Clogher*, but upon the death of *Melissa*, and his Successor *Anlraus*, he return'd to the See.

About the same time *Dermot*, Son of *Cormuc mac-Carty*, King of *Cork*, with some others was kill'd at a Conference near *Cork*, by the Inhabitants of *Cork*, and the Party of *Theobald Walter*.

About the middle of *Lent*, *John Gumin*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, held a Provincial Synod in *Dublin* in the Church of the *B. Trinity*, where he himself the first day Preach'd of the *Sacraments of the Church*, and the next day after *Albin O Mulloy* Abbot of *Balinglass*, afterward Bishop of *Fernes*, Preach'd of the *Continence of the Clergy*, says *Girald. Camb.* who was present at the Synod, and made a long discourse wholly against the Clergy that came into *Ireland* from *England* and *Wales*, and laying the fault upon them, that by their ill Examples had vitiated the Probity and Innocence of the Clergy of *Ireland*; the Sermon ended, *Girald. Cambrensis* made a sharp reply, and great Contention followed between him and *Albinus*, which *Giraldus* in his Life, as it is extant in Ms. in *Cotton's Library*, particularly mentions. Before *Whitsonide* next *Giraldus* (whom we are now to leave) return'd to his Archdeaconry in *Wales*, where he finished his Works of the *Topography of Ireland*, and his *History of the Conquest*.

This year came one *Giraldus* into *Ireland*, as Legat from the Pope, but what he acted there I do not find.

An. Dom.  
1186.

Theobald Walter.

A difference  
between *Gira.*  
*Cambrensis*  
and *Albinus*.

Anno Domini MCLXXXVI. Et Anno Regni 33.

## CHAP. XVIII.

**H**ugh de Lacy, Lord of *Meath*, a Noble and Valiant Man, was Treacherously Murder'd by a Labouring Man, whom *Radulphus de Diceto* calls *Malucia Maclair*, others *Symmachus O Chahargy*, who almost cut his head off with an Ax as he stoop'd to direct him in his work at a Castle he was building at *Dermagh* or *Durrogh*; the Murderer presently took to his heels and escap'd into the next Wood, so unexpected are the Accidents that attend Mortality. Many of his Fellow-Soldiers were after this kill'd by the *Irish*, his Body was long detain'd by the *Irish*, but was at last in the year 1195, recover'd, and bury'd with great Solemnity in the Abby of *Beclis*, by *Mathew O Heney*, Archbishop of *Caskel*, the Pope's Legat, and *John Gumin*.

July 25.

Hugh de Lacy  
Murdered.



An. Reg.  
XXXIII.

*Cumin*, Archbunop of *Dublin*, but his Head was carried to *Dublin* and bury'd in the Abby of *Thomas-Court*, in the Tomb of *Rosa de Munemene* his former Wife; a great controversy arose between the two Abbys for the rest of his Body, but was at last decided in the year 1205, and it was adjudg'd by *Simon Rochfort*, Bishop of *Meath*, the Pope's Legat, to the Abby of *Thomas-Court*. This *Hugh de Lacy* left two Sons, *Walter*, Lord of *Meath*, and *Hugh*, afterward Earl of *Ulster*.

This year likewise died on the 19th of *August*, *Geofry* (fourth Son of King *Henry*, by his Wife *Elinor*) Duke of *Britany*, and was buried in the Choir of our Ladies Church in *Paris*.

He left his Wife *Constance* bigg with Child, who afterward was Deliver'd of a Son called *Arthur*.

King *Henry* hearing of the Death of *Lacy*, resolved (says the Chronicle of *S. Werburg's* Abby in *Chester*) to send his Son *John* with a sufficient Army into *Ireland*, but while *John* in his Journey stay'd at *Chester*, expecting a Wind, the King hearing that his Son *Geofry* was dead at *Paris*, recall'd *John*, and sent *Philip de Wigornia* into *Ireland*. Thus the Chronicle of *Chester*. But *Fabian* says that the King himself made his Expedition this year into *Ireland*, to reform the many Abuses there: Of this Expedition I find mention also in *Rot. Placit. Coron. An 4. Edward. II.* in Custody of the Clerk of the same Court. Where in an Inquisition than taken we read thus; *Who being Sworn say, upon their Oath, that from the Time, &c. They had the Law of England in Ireland.*

How great the Authority and Reputation of *Henry II.* was for his Prudence in those days among the Princes of Christendom, may from hence appear, that this year (as we find in *Mathew Paris*) Embassadors from *Alphonso* King of *Castile*, and *Sancho* King of *Navarre*, from *Manuel* Emperor of *Constantinople*, *Frederick* Emperor of *Germany*, *William* Archbishop of *Trevers*, *Henry* Duke of *Saxony*, and *Philip* Earl of *Flanders*, were altogether at his Court at *Westminster*, to receive his Arbitrage in the differences depending among them.

In the mean timer *Cornelius* Conspiring against his Father, drove him out of *Conaught*. Likewise *Donald* Son of *Hugh O Loghlin* Prince of *Tyroen*, was compell'd to resign, and in his place was substituted *Roderick O Lagherty*, but he being kill'd the next year, *Donald* was restor'd.

This year died in a very old Age *Chistian O Conarchy*, sometime Bishop of *Lismore*, and was bury'd in the Abby of *Odorny*, having long before his Death resign'd his Diocess.

This year likewise died *Matildis*, Daughter of *Henry* the 1st King of *England*, Wife of *Henry 4.* Emperor of *Germany*, and Mother of King *Henry II.* from whence this Distick was Inscrib'd on her Tomb in the Abby of *Reding*:

Magna ortu, Major viro, sed Maxima Partu  
Hic jacet Henrici filia Sponsa Parens.

majorque

Anno

Anno Domini MCLXXXVII. Et Anno Regni 34.

## CHAP. XIX.

**A**Bout the beginning of this year, Cardinal *Ostavianus* and *Hugh de Nunant*, Bishop of *Coventry* and *Lichfeild*, or, as some say, of *Chester*, landed in *England* with a Legantine power from Pope *Urban* 3d. to Crown Earl *John*, the King's Son, King of *Ireland*. But the King, says *Hoveden*, suspended the Coronation, and took the Legats with him into *Normandy* to a Conference between Him and *Philip* King of *France*. To this year *Henry* of *Marleburg*, Vicar of *Ballyscadan* in the Diocess of *Dublin*, refers the Translation of *S. Laurence* Archbishop of *Dublin*. At this time likewise *Roderick O Lachertair* King of *Tyroen* was kill'd while he was ravaging and spoiling the Country of *Tirconel*, and to him Succeeded *Donelan* Son of *Hugh O Loghlin*.

The Pope sends to Crown Earl John.

Anno Domini MCLXXXVIII. Et Anno Regni 35.

## CHAP. XX.

**C**ourcy with his Forces, and the Assistance of *Cornelius O Dermada*, this year Invaded *Conaught*, and came to *Esadar*, where he incamp'd, but understanding, in his way towards *Tirconel*, that *Flachertach O Moildory*, was upon his March to *Tirconel* with a great Army, he chang'd his design and burn'd *Esadar*, and so retired; in his return he met the Armies of *Cornelius Mommoigi* and *Donald O Brian* King of *Limerick*, and ingageing with them was Defeated with the loss of many of his party, among whom were 15 or 16 Persons of Quality. A little before about the beginning of this year, *Roderick O Cavanan* King of *Tirconel*, was Treacherously slain by the now mentioned *O Flachertach*, near the Bridg of *Sligo*, together with his Brother and some Servants. This year (says the *Ulster Annals*) *Donald* Son of *Hugh O Loghlin*, King of *Tirone*, laden with Spoil, fought the Garison Soldiers of the Castle of *Mogcav. 1* at *Cavan-ne-cran*; the Battle was for a time dubious, but *Donald* got the Victory, tho' with the loss of his own Life. He was a Man of great esteem among his People. His Body was carry'd to *Armagh*, and there honourably Buried.

In these days *Alured le Palmer*, a *Dane*, Founded the Priory of *S. John Baptist*, without the *New-gate* of *Dublin*, whereof he himself was the first Prior: It was afterwards plentifully endow'd by others. This Priory was likewise an Hospital for the Sick in the Reign of

Priory of St. John in St. Thomas Street Founded,



An. Reg.  
XXXVI.

*Edward III.* Maintained 155 persons, besides Chaplains, as appears by the Records. But when the *Cross-bearers*, under the Rule of *S. Augustin* were introduc'd there, I do not find. Then, likewise, or as others say, in 1180 *John Courcy* Founded the Abby of *Inis*, and Endow'd it with the Revenues of the Abby of *Carick*, heretofore built by *Magnal mac-Eulof*, King of *Ulster*, near the Bridg of *St. Finn*, and supply'd it with *Cistercian* Monks from the Abby of *Furness* in *Lancashire* in *England*. This year died *Martan O Broley*, Reader of the University of *Armagh*, call'd in the *Ulster Annals*, the most Learned of the *Irish*. And then likewise died *Radulphus*, Abbot of *Furness*, in the Abby of *Mellifont*.

JOHN Lord of IRELAND.

Anno Domini MCLXXXIX. Et Anno Regni 36.

## CHAP. XXI.

**C**ornelius, or *Gonogher*, Surnamed *Manimvigi O Conor*, who as we have said, had Raised new Calamities in *Conaught*, was about this time, by persuation of *Cornelius O Dermada*, slain by his own People, and indeed had deserved no less for his impiety, in depriving his Father *Roderick* of the Kingdom, but *O Dermada* was not long after kill'd by *Charles Carragh*, Son of *Cornelius Manimvigi*, and so *Roderick* obtain'd the Kingdom again. In the mean time *John Courcy* assembling his Forces, over-run many of the Neighbouring parts of *Ulidia*, nor in this Expedition did he spare *Armagh*, Helike-wise Defeated the Forces of *Carol* and *O Moilruam*, and slew *O Moilruam* himself.

About the same time *Roger Poer*, with many of his Party, were Treacherously kill'd in the Castle of *Dangisdrony* in *Offory*, he was a Man of Noble Birth, and Glorious in Arms. They likewise kill'd the Guardians *Cuillenius O Cullen* and *O Felan*, and Reduced the Castle of *Lismore* in *Munster*, but they soon demolish'd it, for they held it a very difficult matter to maintain it against the *English*. This year likewise died *Murchard O Carol* King of *Uriel*, in the Abby of *Mellifont*, where he was Buried near *Donogh O Carol*, King of *Uriel*, or *Ergal*, Founder of the Place.

But this year was most Memorable for the Death of King *Henry II.* of *England*, who with Grief, as 'tis thought, fell into a Feavour, and died at his Castle of *Ghinon* in *Normandy*, on the 6th of *July*, and was Buried in the Nunnery of *Font Everard*, of which he was Founder. Of this Princes Vertues, take this account of *John of Salisbury*, who then lived, in his *de Nugis Curialium*, lib. 6. chap. 18. The best King (says he) of Britany, Duke of *Normandy* and *Aquitain*, and first in the Largeness of his State, and Splendour of his Vertues, the Valour, Munificence, Prudence, and Modesty that attended him from his Infancy,

Envy

King Hen. II.  
dies.

Envy it self cannot conceal, for his Works are yet fresh and manifest, and have Propagated his Fame from his own Dominions to those of Spain. How Ireland likewise came into his Power, appears by what has been said. But of his Vertues and Vices, see *Girald. Cambrensis, lib. 1 chap. 45. Expug. Hib.* To him Succeeded Richard I. commonly call'd *Cœur de Lyon*, the Glory of both is express'd in this Verse,

*In Dom.*  
1189.

*Mira Canam, Sol occubuit nox nulla Sequuta est.*

He was Crown'd the 3d of the next September. Of the Irish Clergy there were present *John Comin* Archbishop of *Dublin*, *Albinus O Mulloy*, Bishop of *Fernes*, and *Concors* Bishop of *Enaghdon*, who were all likewise present at the British Council held this year.

But *John* Earl of *Moreton*, Younger Son of King *Henry*, enjoy'd the Lordship of *Ireland*.

About this time *William*, called *Mareschal* (because his Ancestors were Hereditary Mareschals of the King's Palace) Married *Isabel*, only Daughter of *Richard Strongbow*, by which Mariage he had great Revenues in *Ireland*, and the Title of Earl of *Pembroke*.

THE



THE  
ANNALS  
OF  
IRELAND,  
During the REIGN of  
KING RICHARD  
THE FIRST.

*Anno Domini MCXC. Et Anno Regni 1.*

CHAP. I.

An. Reg.  
I.

**R**ICHARD I. to Expiate the Crime of his Rebellion against his Father, went this year with a great Army to the Holy Land, where he arrived the next year, and in the mean time took no care of *Ireland*, because his Father had granted it to his younger Brother *John* for ever, as is likewise observ'd by Sir *John Davis* in his Historical Relations.

June 5. Pope *Clement 3.* at the King's request, made *Wm. de Longschamp*, Bishop of *Ely*, his Legat in all *England* and *Wales*, both in the Diocess of *Canterbury* and *York*, and in those parts of *Ireland* where *John* the Noble Earl of *Moreton* had Power and Dominion, So the words of the Writ, as *Mathew Paris* has them in his *Hist. Maj.* what this Legat did in *England* may be seen in the *English Chronicles*, but it is certain he never came into *Ireland*; and whether he acted any thing in the Affairs of *Ireland*, I know not. This year, or the former, *Carolus O Conor* from his Red-hand, call'd *Crou-derg*, founded the Abby of *Knoc-moy* for *Cistercians*, in memory of a Victory which he had there gain'd. About the same time *John Comin* built *St. Patrick's Church* in *Dublin*, having demolish'd the old Parochial, and plac'd in it 13 Prebends, which number was afterward increased to 22. Of those first Prebends, *Comin* in his Charter says, *We Decree, God willing, with the Approbation of the Holy See of Rome, and our Prince John Earl of Moreton, to make S. Patrick's Church*

*St. Patrick's  
Church built.*

Church in Dublin a Prebendary, and to Institute therein a Colledge of Clerks, of good Life and Learning, who by their Lives and Conversations may give Example to others. In a Statute of the 28 of Hen. 8. Cap. 4. this Church is call'd the *Only Light* of all the Pious and Ecclesiastical Discipline in Ireland. The Church it self is the fairest and largest in Ireland. This Prelat did likewise partly repair and enlarge the Choir of Christ-Church in Dublin, and built the Nunnery call'd *Grace Dieu*. This year likewise a Peace was made between the Princes of *Thomond* and *Desmond*, but within a few years was again dissolv'd.

An. Dom.

1191

1192

Anno Domini MCXCI. Et Anno Regni 2.

## CHAP. II.

**W**Hat King *Richard* perform'd this year in *Palestine* against the *Saracens* may be found in the English Writers, yet it is not to be omitted as something pertaining to our Affairs, that *John* Constable of *Chester*, sometime one of the Guardians of *Ireland*, who attended the King in this Expedition, died this year at *Tyre* in *Phenicia* of the Publick Affairs of *Ireland* scarce any thing memorable occurs.

This likewise may seem worth the Remembring, that this Year there were so great Tempests in *Desmond*, that many Houses and Churches were beaten down, and much Cattle and Men destroy'd.

This year likewise the Translation of the Reliques of *S. Malachias* Archbishop of *Armagh* was Celebrated in the Monastery of *Clare Vall*.

Anno Domini MCXCII Et Anno Regni 3.

## CHAP. III.

**M**athew O Heney, Archbishop of *Cashel*, was made Legat of *Ireland* by Pope *Celestin* 3d, and at the same time held a Council in *Dublin*. About the same time *Donald O Brian* King of *Limerick*, defeated the *English* in a Battle at *Dunlus O Forgerte*, and the *English* to Revenge the loss, enter'd and Plundred *Thomond*.

This Year the City of *Dublin* was much impair'd by Fire, but was soon rebuilt; and the Cathedral Church suffered the like. About the same time the Castles of *Ballinorcher* and *Kilbixy* were built by the *English* in *West-Meath*.

In *Leinster* the Castle of *Kilkenny* was built, and another at *Kilseale* in *Munster*. In the mean time on the 24th of *August*, died *Bertram de Verdon* Seneschal of *Ireland* Founder of the Abby of *Croxden* in *Staffordshire*, who had followed *Richard* to the Holy Land.

Kilkenny Castle built.



An. Reg.  
IV, V.

Anno Domini MCXCIII. Et Anno Regni 4.

## CHAP. IV.

**K**ING *Richard* being taken and detained by *Leopold* Duke of *Austria* in his return from the Holy-Land, *John*, the King's Brother, Lord of *Ireland*, by instigation of *Philip* King of *France*, endeavour'd to Usurp the Crown, but finding his hopes fail him, he Fortify'd his Castles in *England*, and Fled over to King *Philip*, who at that time invaded *Normandy*, who honourably receiv'd him. But King *Richard* having got his Liberty the next year, and a Treaty of Peace being on Foot between the two Kings, fearing to fall into his Brothers Hands, he hasten'd over to *Normandy*, and with al Humility Submitted himself to his Brother, Confess'd his Fault, and promis'd all Obedience for the Future. The King upon the Intercession of his Mother *Ellenor*, and out of his own Natural Goodness, receiv'd him again into Favour, and said (as *Walsingham* has it) *I wish I may forget, and only you remember the Fault you have been Guilty of.*

In *Thomond* was built the Castle of *Briginis*, with the Assent (as they say) of King *Donald O Bryan*, that *Desmond* might from thence be more easily Spoil'd, And about the same time *Gilbert de Nangle* Plunder'd the Isle of *Inis-Cloghran* in *Logh-dee*. In these days *Casshan O Dur* of the Family of the *Garty's*, a Man of great Fame, was kill'd by *Daniel*.

*Africa*, Wife of *John de Courcy*, Daughter of *Godred* King of *Mann*, Founded the Abby of our Lady de *Leigh*, or de *jugo Dei*, in *Ulster*, and Supply'd it with *Cistercian* Monks from the Abby of *Holmicuk-train*, in this Abby *Africa* her self was afterward Buried, as appears by the Chronicle of *Mann*.

It is Reported likewise that *Deruorgil* Daughter of *Murchard O Melaghlin*, sometime King of *Meath*, Wife of *Tigernack O Roirk* Ravish'd, as has been said, by *Dermot mac-Murrough* King of *Leinster*, died this year in the Abby of *Mellifont*.

Anno Domini MCXCIV. Et Anno Regni 5.

## CHAP. V.

**P**eter Pippard Justiciar, if I mistake not, of *Ireland*, and Son of *Jocelin de Nangle*, with his Comrades (says *Henry Marlebourg*) were taken this year by *Walter de Lacy*, who was then newly become Lord of *Meath*, but he neither tells the Cause, nor manner, nor

nor place, nor illue of it; for he only says thus, *Walter de Lacy, took the Lordship of Meath, and Apprehended Peter Pippard, Justiciar with his Comrades.*

This year died *Donald O Brien*, King of *Limerick*, a Warlike Man, and Founder of many Monastries, and to him succeeded *Donogh Garbrach O Brien*, his other Son *Murtach* had his Eyes put out by the English.

In those days the Reliques of *S. Malachias* (say the Annals of *S. Mary-Abby* near *Dublin*) were brought from *Clare Valle* into *Ireland*, and honourably receiv'd in the Monastery of *Mellifont*, and other Houses of the Cistercian Order.

An. Dom.

1195.

1196.

Anno Domini MCXCV. Et Anno Regni 6.

## C H A P. VI.

*Charles Crobderg* made an Incursion into *Conaght*, and destroyed many Castles, and much land of the English. The same year *Dermot O Connig*, Bishop of *Killaloo*, was deprived by *Mathew O Heney* Archbishop of *Cashel*, the Popes Legat, and soon after he died with grief, and was buried at *Cork*. About the same time *Philip de Wigornia* landed in *Munster* to assist the English, defeated in some Battles, and cast out of *Limerick* by *Donald Garty*. In the mean time *Roderick*, Son of *Dunleve*, joyning some Forces of English and *Conaght*-Men, invaded *Tir-Oen*, but at his return was defeated at *Armagh*, with the loss of many of his Party. Soon after *Murtagh O Loghlin*, Prince of *Tir-oen*, was Murder'd by *Donagh Mac-Bloschy O Cahan*, and his Body was honourably buried in *Derry*. He was much celebrated by the *Irish* Historians.

This year died *Florence mac Riagan O Mulrony*, Bishop of *Elphin*, sometime Abbot of *Buelliam*.

Anno Domini MCXCVI. Et Anno Regni 7.

## C H A P. VII.

*Ourcy* this year took a Garison-Castle at *Kilsandall*, where he plac'd one *Russel*, who making an Incursion into *Tirconell*, was at his return with a great Booty, kill'd with many of his Men, by *Flachertach O Merldory*, King of *Tirconell*.

In *Munster*, *Donald mac Garty* demolish'd the Castle of *Imacalle*, and kill'd many of the English. He likewise plunder'd the Castle of *Kilfeacle*, kill'd many there. Soon after the English from *Cork*, and the Neighbouring places, drew a great Army against him; but by the



11. Reg.  
VIII. IX.

the Intercession of some, a Peace was Concluded, and the Armies on both sides withdrew.

About this time *Gilbert de Nangle*, a powerful Man in *Meath*, making a Party, much disturb'd the Neighbouring Parts, and committed many Outrages, but *Hamon de Valoniis*, Justiciar of *Ireland*, so terrify'd him, that he fled out of *Ireland*, after which his Castles were taken, and his Lands Confiscated.

Anno Domini MCXCVII. Et Anno Regni 8.

### C H A P. VIII.

**J**ohn Gomin, Archbishop of *Dublin*, had this year a great Contest with *Hamon de Valoniis*, Justiciar of *Ireland*, and other Ministers of *John* Earl of *Moreton*, who intruded upon the Rights of his Church. Whereupon the Archbishop Incens'd, Excommunicated them all, and made haste into *England* to complain of the Injuries offer'd him, but found no Redress there; Yet it appears in the Register of *John Alan*, long after Archbishop of *Dublin*, that *Hamon* to expiate the Crime that he and his party had Committed while he was Justiciar of *Ireland*, gave to his Successors 20 Carucates of Land, in a Lay-fee of his.

In *Ulster*, *Jordan de Courcy* (says *Walter of Coventry*) Brother of *John*, was kill'd by an *Irish* Friend or Servant of his, whereupon his Brother *John* in revenge kill'd many of the *Irish*.

This year, on the 10th of *February*, after a long distemper, died *Flachertach O Maldory* King of *Tirconel*, a Man eminent among his own People, at *Inis-famer*, Aged 59, and was honourably bury'd at *Drum Tuama*, to whom Succeeded *O Dogherty*, against whom *John Courcy* March'd with a strong Army into *Tirconel*, and kill'd him, and *Courcy* returned from *Inis-oen* Home with a great Booty of Cattle.

This year died *Cornelius mac-Dermot* King of *Moylurg* in the Abby of *Bueliam*, and in a Cistercian Habit.

This year likewise the City of *Jerusalem* was, to the great Prejudice of Christendom, taken by *Saladin* Prince of the *Saracens*.

Anno Domini MCXCVIII. Et Anno Regni 9.

### C H A P. IX.

**H**AMON de Valoniis was this year recall'd, and *Miler Fitz-Henry* made Justiciar of *Ireland*, a Man of a great Name in Arms, and whom we have often before mentioned.

This

In this year died *Roderick O'Connor*, sometime King of *Ireland*, in whom ended the *Irish* Monarchy, and settled in the Person of *Henry II.* King of *England*. He died at *Cong* in an Abbey of *Augustin* Canons, whether he had retired to a private Life, upon his Death a great dissention arose between *Charles Crobderg* and *Charles Carragh*, both taking upon them as Kings of *Conaught*.

In *Munster* the *English* built the Castle of *Ard-Patrick*, and another the next year at *Astretin* by the River *Delvin*.

An. Dom.

1198.

*Roderick O'Connor* dies.

During the REIGN of

KING JOHN

K THE



THE  
ANNALS  
OF  
IRELAND,  
During the REIGN of  
KING JOHN.

*Anno Domini MCXCIX. Et Anno Regni 1.*

CHAP. I.

An. Reg.  
I.

**R**ICHARD I. died of a Mortal Wound given him by an Arrow on the Left Arm at the Siege of the Castle of *Ghalux* in *Aquitain*, *John* Earl of *Moreton* took the Crown, Excluding *Arthur* the Right Heir, as being Son of *Geofry* his Elder Brother, and was Crown'd at *S. Peter's Church* in *Westminster* by *Hubert Walter*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, on the 6th of *June*. In the mean time Peace was made between *Charles Crobderg* and *Charles Carragh* in *Ireland*, but it held not long: About the same time *John Courcy* sent a Party of Horse and Foot into *Tiroen*, from whence they brought great Numbers of Cattle, but attempting the same a second time, had not the same Success, but were intercepted by *Hugh O Neal*, and defeated at *Donaghmore*.

Soon after the *English* of *Munster*, making an Incurſion into *Deſmond*, lay'd waſte the Country from the River *Shenan* to *Perdum*.

*June 29*, *Girald Barry*, Archdeacon of *Menevia* (whom we have often mentioned) was again by the Voices of the Canons of *Menevia* (as he ſays in his Life, written by himſelf) choſen Biſhop of *Menevia*, and was ſent to *Rome* with Letters from the Chapter, to be conſecrated by Pope *Innocent 3.* and to diſpute the Rights of the Metropolis of *Menevia*; whereupon the next day after the Election he ſet ſail for *Ireland*, to conſult his Relations *Miler*, Juſticiar of *Ireland*, and other great Lords there, who commended his undertaking, and promiſed him great Aſſiſtance; within three Weeks after he return'd to *Menevia*, and going the next day to the Chapter, he underſtood from the Canons that they had again received a Letter from the Archbiſhop and Juſticiar of *England*, with Command that the next Sunday after the Aſſumption of our Lady, they ſhould appear before them to make Election, and ſhould Receive for their Biſhop the Prior of *Lanthony*, whom, if they came not, they would ſend Conſecrated to them. The matter was long depending, and *Girald* made three Voyages,

Voyages to Rome to obtain Confirmation, but in Vain, for after the Death of *Peter de Leya*, Bishop of *Menevia*, who died the 17th of the Calends of *August* 1198, *Geofry*, Prior and Canon of *Lanthony*, by means of *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, was Elected to that Sec, and by him consecrated, as *Girald* himself affirms, *lin Cambr. lib. 2. Chap. 1.* Therefore *Godwen* in his Catalogue of the Bishops of *Menevia*, is in an Error where he says that this *Geofry* died in the year 1198, and that *Girald Barry*, whom he calls *Silvester Girald*, or rather, as another *Girald Fitz Girald*, Succeeded him. In those days *Richard Tuit* built a Castle at *Granard* in *Aimale* against the Incursions of the *O Rely's* and other *Irisb.* This year was likewise Founded the Abby of *Comerer*, or *Comber*, in *Ulster*, and supply'd with *Cistercian* Monks from the Abby of *Alba Landa*. In *Munster* died *Richard Carew*, a Man of a great Name and Power in *Ireland*. And also *Thomas Duerdon*, Son of *Bertram*, a Man of Authority in *Uriel*, to whom his Brother *Nicholas* Succeeded.

An. Dom.

1200

Anno Domini MCC. Et Anno Regni 2.

## CHAP. II.

**C**harles Carragh made a League with *William de Burgo*, and with his assistance *Charles Crobderg* was defeated and depriv'd of the Government of *Gonaught*, and Banish'd, and *Charles Carragh* was substituted in his Place. This same year (says *Hoveden*, who then Liv'd) King *John* sold for 4000 marks to *William de Brausa* all the Land of *Philip de Worcester*, and all the Land of *Theobald Walter* in *Ireland*, but *Philip* Escaping from the King return'd into *Ireland* by the way of *Scotland*, and recovered his Land by Force of Arms, and *Theobald Walter* by the Assistance of *Hughbert*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, his Brother, gave to *William de Brausa* 500 Marks to Redeem his Lands, and did him Homage.

Between *Christmas* and the beginning of *Lent* (says *Hoveden*) *Roderick mac Dunlef*, call'd King of *Ulidia*, was kill'd at a Barn of *White Monks*, by the Servants of *John de Courcy*, but without his knowledge, and when he heard of it, he was much troubled, and Banished those that Committed the Fact.

Before the end of the year *Hugh O Neal* led his Forces from *Tiroen* to aid the Exile, but was defeated with a great slaughter by *Charles Carragh* and the Auxiliaries of *William de Burgh*, at *Affadar*, in *Gonaught*, and *Hugh O Neal*, and the Exile escaped by flight; Nor had *John Courcy* and *Walter de Lacy* better success with the Forces they led into *Gonaught* to Assist *Charles Crobderg*, which were with great loss defeated by *Charles Carragh* at *Kill-mac-duec*. *Charles Crobderg* being twice overthrown, used all his Endeavours to dissolve the League of *William de Burgo*, promising great things if he could have his Assistance to restore him, to which *William* at last agree'd, and took



An. Reg.  
III.The Abby of  
Tintern Found-  
ed.

took him into his Protection against his Competitor, the Success whereof we shall hear.

This year *William Mareschal*, the Elder, Earl of *Pembrok*, having escap'd a great Tempest at Sea, built and indow'd, in performance of a Vow he then made, the Abby of *Tintern*, and supply'd it with *Cistercian* Monks from the Abby of *Tintern* in *Monmouthshire* in *Wales*, and made *John Torrel* their Abbot. This Abby is by *Chrysoftom Henriquez*, in his account of the Acts of the *Cistercian* order, called *Tintern the Greater*.

Two other Abbies of the same order were likewise Founded, one at *Kilcont* by *Donogh Carbragh O Bryan*, another at *Kilgan*, and about the same time, *Geofry de Constantine* Founded the Abby of *Tristernagh*.

Anno Domini MCCI. Et Anno Regni 3.

## CHAP. III.

**T**His year died *Thomas O Connor*, Archbishop of *Armagh*, a Man of Eminent Birth and Vertue, and was Honourably bury'd at *Mellifont*. And also *Catholicus O Dubhay*, Archbishop of *Tnam*, very Aged, in the Abby of *Cong*, of whom see more in our lives of the Bishops.

In *Ulster* in the mean time, *Walter de Lacy*, a Man of Power (as *Hoveden* gives the Account) in a Conference with *John de Courcy* Duke of *Ulster*, had a design to betray him, and killed many of his Men; *John de Courcy* escaping by Flight, *Hugh de Lacy*, Brother of *Walter*, invited him to take Sanctuary in his Castle, for which (says he) I do you Homage, till he had got his Forces together, and put himself in a Posture to take his Revenge; *Courcy* confiding in him accepted his offer, but when he was in the Castle, he was there detain'd a Prisoner; to be sent over to the King of *England*, who had long desired to have him in hold; but *Courcy's* Party ceased not day nor night to waste and destroy the Lands of *Walter* and *Hugh de Lacy*, with Fire and Sword, till they delivered *Courcy* from his Captivity.

About the same time the People of *Tiroen* made *Cornelius macLaughlin* King instead of *Hugh O Neal*, but he was soon after kill'd in Battle by *Egvechan O Donel*. In *Munster*, by the discords of *Philip de Wigornia* and *William de Brausa*, Men of great Power in those parts, the Country of *Muighfenin* was miserably wasted, but the year following the Castle of *Knockgraffan*, and some others that were Seized by *Philip*, in the Honour of *Limerick*, were by the King's command restored to *William*.

About this time *William de Burgo* enter'd *Desmond*, and carry'd a great booty from thence to *Cork*.

To this *William*, King *John* gave this year 5 Knights fees, call'd *Toth*, wherein is Situate the Castle of *Canic*, now. if I mistake not, call'd *Castleconnel*, to him and his Heirs, to be held by the Service of one Knight yearly, yet so, that if he shall Fortify the Castle (are the words of the Charter) and we shall desire to have it in our hands, we will give him a reasonable exchange for it.

Anno

An. Dom.  
1202.

Anno Domini MCCII Et Anno Regni 4.

## CHAP. IV.

**M**eler Fitz Henry, whose Father was the base Son of King Henry the First, Founded the Abby of *Cownal*; He came into *Ireland* with the first Conquerors, being a young stripling, and is highly commended by *Cambrensis* for his great Valour, and Worthiness in Martial Prowess: He left this World, Anno 1220, his Epitaph I find in *John Clynn*,

*Conduuntur tumulo Meyleri nobilis ossa,  
Indomitus domitor totius gentis Hibernæ.*

Intombed are the Bones of him they Noble *Meler* call,  
Who was the Tameless Tamer of the *Irish* Nation all.

In the Seventeenth year of the Reign of King *John*, *Theobald Fitz-Walter*, *Fitz Gilbert*, *Becket* the first Lord Butler of *Ireland*, Founded the Monastery of *Wethencia*, alias *Wethran*, alias *Wethenoya*, alias *Voghney*, in the County of *Limerick*; This difference I find in *Dowling*, *Grace*, and others.

Saint *Monon*, an *Irish* Man, and a Martyr, (*Molanus* layeth him down among the Saints in *Flanders*) flourished; He is reputed the Patron of *Nassonia*, under the command of the Abbot of Saint *Hubert*, in the Lordship of *Audiamum*; He was the Disciple of Saint *Remulch*, and Saint *John Agnus*, Bishop of *Trajeetum*, and of *Irish* Birth. This *Monon* was Massacred at *Ardevennia*, (saith *Molanus*) by some bloody Murderers, and lieth Buried at *Nassonia*; in the Church which he there had Founded.

(I find it in *Dowling* and *Grace*) Sir *Hugh deLacy* the younger, being Lord-Justice, entred into *Thurles*, where the Country being in Rebellion, offer'd him Battle, he laid Siege to Castle *Meiler*, won it, broke it down, and made it even with the Ground; but he lost there more Men (say the *Irish*) then he took away with him; the chief Rebel was *Jeffery mac-Moris*, alias *Morich*.

The occasion of *Black-Monday*, and the Original remembrance thereof role at *Dublin*. The City of *Dublin*, by reason of some great Mortality, being waste and desolate, the Inhabitants of *Bristol* flock'd thither to Inhabit, who after their Country manner, upon Holy-days, some for Love of the fresh Air, some to avoid Idleness, some other for Pastime, Pleasure, and Gaming-sake, flock'd out of the Town towards *Cullen's Wood* upon Monday in *Easter Week*. The *Birnnes*, *Tooles*, (the Mountain Enemies) like Wolves lay in Ambush for them, and upon finding them unarm'd, fell upon them, and slew 300 Men, besides Women and Children, which they led

Anno  
1205.

1206.

1208  
A rebellion in  
*Thurles*,1209.  
Black Monday.



in their hands, altho' shortly after the Town was upon the report thereof soon Peopled again by *Bristolians*; yet that dismal day is Yearly remember'd, and solemnly observed by the Mayor, Sheriffs, and Citizens, with Feast and Banquet, and Pitching up of Tents in that Place in most brave sort, daring the Enemy upon his Peril, not to be so hardy, as once to approach near their Feasting Camp: And whereas the *Irish* heretofore accounted *Tuesday* their fatal and unfortunate day (for *Limerick* was twice won, *Wexford* yielded up, *Waterford* was Besieged, and *Dublin* was Sacked upon a *Tuesday*) now they have *Monday* in Memory.

Anno.  
1210.

This year (or somewhat before) the Monastery of *Grenard* was Founded, by *Richard Tute*, who shortly after miscarry'd at *Athlone* by the fall of a Turret, and was Buried in the same Monastery. Not long before, viz. In the year 1209, the Monastery of *Fort* was Founded by *Walter Lacy*, Lord of *Meath*.

1211.  
King John  
came into  
Ireland.

King *John* in the Twelfth year of his Reign came into *Ireland*, and landed at *Waterford* with a huge Army, marvelous well appointed to pacifie that Rebellious People, that were universally Revolted, Burning, Spoyling, Preying, and Massacring the *English*. *Fabian* and *Grafton* alledge the Cause that mov'd the *Irish* men to this Rebellion, to have been for that the King endeavour'd to lay grievous Taxes upon them towards his aid in the Wars against the *French* King, which they could not brook, and therefore rose in Arms against their Sovereign. When he came to *Dublin* the whole Country fearing his Puissance, craved Peace, and flock'd unto him along the Sea-Coast, the Champion Countries and Remote Places receiving an Oath to be True and Faithful unto him. There were 20 (*Reguli*) of the Chiefest Rulers within *Ireland*, which came to the King to *Dublin*, and there did him Homage and Fealty. *Harding* nameth them, Lord *O Neal*, and many more. *Walsingham* mentions *Catellus* King of *Conaught*.

After this he marched forwards into the Land, and took into his hands divers Fortresses, and strong Holds of his Enemy's that fled before him, for fear to be apprehended; as *William le Bruse*, *Mathilda* his Wife, *William* their Son; with their Train, of whom I spake before; Also *Walter de Lacy* Lord of *Meath*, and *Hugh de Lacy* Earl of *Ulster*, and Lord-Justice of *Ireland*, fearing his Presence, fled into *France* their Exaction, Oppression and Tyranny was intolerable. Likewise they doubted how to Answer the Death of Sir *John de Courcy*, Lord of *Rutheny* and *Kilbarrock*, within 5 Miles of *Dublin*, whom they had Murder'd, of especial malice and deadly hatred.

First, for that he was of the House of Sir *John de Courcy*, Earl of *Ulster*, (whom the *Lacies* always maligned.)

Secondly, for that he had made grievous Complaints of them in *England* to King *John*, the Tryal whereof they could not abide. Upon the Flight of the *Lacies*, King *John* made *John Gray*, Bishop of *Norwich*, his Deputy. Of these *Lacies* it is further remembred in the Book of *Houth*, and other Antiquities, How that in *France* they obscured themselves in the Abby of *S. Taurin*, and gave themselves to manual Labour, as Digging, Delving, Gardening, and Planting;

John Gray B.  
of Norwich  
Lord Deputy.

for daily Wages, the Space of 2 or 3 years; the Abbot was well pleas'd with their Service, and upon a day (whether it were by reason of some inkling or secret Intelligence given him, or otherwise) demanded of them of what Birth and Parentage they were, and what Country they came from; when they had acquainted him with the whole, he bemoaned their Case, and undertook to become a suitor unto the King for them. In a Word he obtain'd the King's favour for them thus far, that they were put to their fine, and restored to their former Possessions; so that *Walter de Lacy* paid for the Lordship of *Menth* 2500 Marks, and *Hugh* his Brother, for *Ulster* and *Conaught* a greater Sum.

*Hugh de Lacy*, in remembrance of this kindness which the Abbot shewed him, took his Nephew, his Brothers Son, with them into *Ireland*, one *Alured*, whom he Knighted, and made Lord of the *Dengle*. The Monks also, which out of that Monastery he had brought with him into *Ireland*, he Honoured greatly, and gave them Entertainment in *Four*, the which *Walter de Lacy* had formerly builded.

King *John* having pacified the Land, Ordained that the *English* Laws should be used in *Ireland*, appointed 12 *English* Shires, with Sheriff and other Officers to Rule the same, according unto the *English* Ordinances; He reformed the Coin, and made it uniform, (some say it was *Gray* his Deputy) of like weight and fineness, and made it Current as well in *England* as in *Ireland*.

When he had disposed of his Affairs, order'd all things at his pleasure, he took the Sea again, with much Triumph, and Landed in *England* the 30th day of *August*.

When the *French* King, by instigation of *Innocentius* 3d. Bishop of *Rome*, prepared to Invade *England*: King *John* understanding thereof, made Provision accordingly, to answer his enterprise, and among others (the cause why the Story is here incerted) *Holinshed* writeth how that to his Aid the Bishop of *Norwich*, the King's Deputy of *Ireland*, levied an Army of 300 Foot, well appointed, beside Horsemen, which arrived in *England* to the Encouragement of the whole Camp. And as the *French* were frustrate of their purpose, so they shortly returned with great Joy to their Native Country.

In the same year, viz. 1213. *John Comin*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, departed this Life, and was Buried in the Choire of *Christ-Church*, whom *Henry Loudres* succeeded in the days of this King *John*. This *Henry* Builded the Castle of *Dublin*, and was made Lord-Justice of *Ireland*. His Tenants Nick-named him *Schorchbill* or *Schorcvillen* upon the following occasion.

He being Peaceably installed in his Bishoprick, Summoned all his Tenants and Farmers at a certain day appointed, to make their personal appearance before him, and to bring with them such evidences and writings as they enjoyed their Holds by; the Tenants at the day appointed, appeared, shew'd their Evidences to their Landlord, mistrusting nothing, he had no sooner received them, but before their Faces, upon a sudden, cast them all into a Fire, secretly made for the purpose; this Fact amazed some, that they became silent, moved others to a stirring Choller and Furious Rage, that they regarded neither

1213.

Castle of *Dublin* built.  
*Schorchbill*.



Maurice Fitz-  
Girald Lord  
Justice.

neither Place nor Person, but brake into irreverent Speeches : *Thou an Archbishop, nay thou art a Schorcwillen*, another drew his weapon and said, *as good for me to kill as be killed ; for when my Evidences are burned, and my Living taken away from me, I am killed.* The Bishop seeing this Tumult, and the imminent danger, went out at a back door : His Chaplains, Registers, and Summoners, were well beaten, and some of them left for dead. They threatned to Fire the House over the Bishops Head ; some means was made for the present time to pacifie their outrage, with fair promises, that all hereafter should be to their own Content : upon this they departed, the intent of the of the Promises I cannot learn, othersome inveigh against it ; but in fine, complaint thereof being made to *Henry III.* the King thought so hardly of the course, that he removed him from his Justiceship, and placed in his Room, *Maurice Fitz-Girald*, of whom hereafter. This *Loudredes* was buried in *Christ-Church*.

In the same year also King *John* being mightily distressed through the Practices of his Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, Monks, Priests of his Dominions, and the Barons of his Kingdom revolting, and the inward hatred of the *French* King, with Foreign Powers, intending an open Invasion, was driven, to prevent further Mischief, as I find in *Polychronicon*, to Surrender his Crown, and to subject his Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, Tributary to the See of *Rome*, and as his Client, Vassal, and Feodary to that See, to hold them of *Innocentius* the Bishop. Again, *England* being Interdicted, and *Ireland* likewise, were after released upon Agreement, Composition and Charter, and Homage ; as in the *Chronicle of England* more at Large appeareth.

The Death of King *John*, and the manner of it, I refer to the *English Chronicles*.

THE

THE  
ANNALS  
OF  
IRELAND,

During the REIGN of  
King HENRY, III.

Anno Dom. MCCXVI. Et Anno Regni 1.

**H**ENRY the III. Eldest Son to King *John*, began his Reign about the Ninth Year of his Age; and in his fourth Year, *Clyn*, *Dowling*, and *Grace* writes; all *Meath* was wonderfully afflicted and wasted, by reason of the private Quarrels and Civil Wars between *William* Earl Marshal, Earl of *Pembroke*, &c. and Sir *Hugh de Lacy*, Earl of *Ulster*, and Lord of *Connaught*. *Trim* was Besieged, and brought to a lamentable plight, and when the rage and fury of those Broils was somewhat mitigated and appeased, which had occasion'd the shedding of much Blood; to prevent further Calamities, the same Year the Castle of *Trim* was Built.

About thistime, certain worthy persons of great Fame and Renown, to wit, *Henry Londreds*, *Roger Peppard*, and *William Peppard*, Lords successively, *de saltu Salmonis*, and *Meiler Fitz Henry*, one of the first Conquerors, paid Nature her due, Sin her debt, and ended their days.

The same year that *Henry Londreds* died, being in the Year 1220. the Castle of *Dublin* was builded, I mean the Walls four square, or Quadrangle wise; but the four Turrets and the other afterwards. Sir *Henry Sidney* is said to have builded the inner Lodgings, in whose eternal Commendation, I find in *Staniburst* these Verses.

Anno Reg.  
IV.

Anno, 1220.

*Gesta libri referunt multorum clara virorum,  
Laudis & in chartis stigmata fixa manent:  
Verum Sidnei laudes hæc saxa loquuntur,  
Nec jacet in solis gloria tanta libris.  
Si libri pereant homines remanere valebunt,  
Si pereant homines ligna manere queant;*

M \*

Lignaque



Anno Dom.  
1230.

*Lignaue si pereant, non ergo saxa peribunt,  
Saxaque si pereant tempore, tempus erit,  
Si pereat tempus, minime consumitur ævum,  
Quod cum principio, sed sine fine manet.  
Dum libri florent, homines dum vivere possunt;  
Dum quoque cum lignis saxa manere valent,  
Dum remanet tempus; dum demique remanet ævum,  
Laus tua Sydnæi, digna perire nequit.*

Anno, 1224.

**A** Bbatia de Albo tractu was founded. By general consent of Antiquaries, after the Death of *Henry Loudres*, *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* was made Lord-Justice of *Ireland*, and afterwards fell under the King's Displeasure, and was removed; but the Years they agree not upon, wherein I find great discord.

The *English Chronicle of Ireland* sheweth, that he was made Lord-Justice Anno 1228. *Florilegus* and *Holinshed* writes, that he was removed from his Justice-ship, Anno 1245. and *John Fitz-Jeffery* substituted in his room. *Matthew Paris* writeth, that he was removed Anno 1248. but howsoever they have mistaken the Years; or whether the fault of the Printer crept in, it forceth not: I am to shew to the Reader, the truth of the History, and the most worthy Service of this Noble Man, with the Years and the time, as near as I can.

Anno, 1229.

**M**aurice Fitz-Gerald, being Lord-Justice, *Stephen Chapplen*, and *Nuncio* to Pope Gregory, came to King *Henry* with the Popes Apostolick Mandates, and procuration Letters; requiring of Spiritual and Temporal throughout *England*, *Ireland*, and *Wales*, the Tenth of all their Movables, to the Maintenance of his War, against *Frederick* the Emperour. At the Day and place Appointed, when the King and His Lords-Spiritual and Temporal met together, and the *Nuncio* had read his Letters, the King was silent, and reputed as consenting thereto; the Earls and Barons, and all the Laity, said flatly, they would give the Pope no Tenth; neither subject their Baronies and local Possessions to the Church of *Rome*: The Clergy after three or four Days deliberation, fearing the Thunder-bolts of Excommunication, with Grudging and Murmurs, and many a bitter Curse, yielded; yet *Ranulphus*, Earl of *Chester*, alone, stood stoutly in the Cause, and would not permit the Clergy of his Country to become in Bondage; neither to contribute the said Tenth, tho' *England*, *Wales*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, were compell'd to pay. *Ireland* sent likewise after their Mooney, *Irish* Curfes; for they were driven at the worst hand, to sell unto the merciless Merchants, their Cows, Hackneys, Caddoes, and *Aquæ-vitæ*, to make present payment; and were driven in that extremity to pawn and sell their Cups, Chalice, Copes, Altar-cloths and Vestments.

Anno, 1230.

**H**ubertus de Burgo was chosen Lord-Justice of *Ireland*, in the absence of *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, to whom the King gave the Land . . . . . and *Connaught*; and made him Earl of *Connaught*: And shortly after, being called into *England* for his Uprightness, and



Anno Reg.  
XIV.

and singular Fidelity, was made Governor of the King, Lord-Justice of *England*, and Earl of *Kent*, by the Consent of all the Peers of the Realm : Afterwards, as the course of this World wheels about, he fell under the Kings Displeasure, so that he called him Old Traytor, and in his rage wou'd have run him thorow with his Sword, had not the Earl of *Chesler*, and others run between) for that 'tis said, he had taken Five thousand Marks of the Queen of *France* to hinder his purpose. To avoid the Kings Displeasure, this *Hubert* fled to the Chappel of *Brandwood* in *Essex*, where he was taken; and by Command of the King, sent to the Tower of *London*; all his Friends forsook him; none answered for him but the Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*; Wherein we may behold as in a Glass, the Disposition of feigned Friends in former Ages; who in the spring of Man's Felicity, like Swallows will fly about him, but when the Winter of Adversity nippeth, like Snails they keep within their Shells. At length this *Hubert* was somewhat restored to the Kings Favour, that he was Inlarg'd, yet banish'd the Court: Lastly, he ended his Miseries at his Mannor-House of *Bansted* in *Surry*, and was Buried at the Church of the Fryers-Preachers at *London*, which was then in *Holborn*; unto the which Church he gave his Noble Palace at *Westminster*, the which afterwards *Walter Grey*, the Arch-Bishop of *York*, bought of Them, and made it his Inn, since commonly call'd *York House*, but now *White-Hall*.

The Year aforesaid, *Jeffrey March*, al. *Maurish*, Succeeded as Lord-Justice of *Ireland*; which was thought to be Appointed in the absence of *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, who made Three Journeys to the King. First, One with Great Power out of *Ireland*, to Aid him beyond the Seas. Secondly, To clear himself of the Death of *Richard Marshall*, Earl of *Pembrook*. Lastly, With *Irish* Forces against the *Welshmen*; *Matthew Paris* and *Holinshed* make report of his good service; How that an *Irish* petty King in *Connaught*, understanding that when both the King of *England*, and the Earl *Marshall*, and *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, were gone over into *France*; and so *Ireland* left without any great Aid of Men of War, on the *English* part, raised a mighty Army, and with the same entred into the Marches and Borders of the *English* Dominion, spoiling and burning the Country before him. And how that *Jeffrey de Maurisco*, then Lord-Justice, being thereof Advertized; called to him *Walter d' Lacy*, Lord of *Meath*, and *Richard d' Burgh*; Assembling therewithal a huge Army, the which he divided into three Parts; appointing the said *Walter d' Lacy*, and *Richard d' Burgh* with the two first parts, to lye in Ambush within certain Woods, through the which he purposed to draw the Enemies; and Marching forth with the Third, which he reserv'd to his own Government, he profered Battel to the *Irishmen*, the which, when they saw but one Battel of the *Englishmen*, boldly assailed the same.

The *Englishmen*, according to the Order appointed, feigning as though they had fled, and so retired still back, until they had drawn the *Irish* within danger of their other two Battels, which coming forth upon them, did beset 'em eagerly; whilst the other, who seem'd before to fly, return'd back again, and set upon them in like manner;



Anno Dom.

1230.

by means whereof, the *Irishmen* being in the midst, were beaten down; if they stood to it, they were before and behind slain; if any offer'd to fly he was taken: thus in all parts they were utterly vanquish'd, with the loss of 20000 *Irish*, and the King of *Connaught* taken and committed to Prison. This Noble *Jeffrey de Maurisco*, a Man sometime in great Honour and Possessions in *Ireland*, fell into the displeasure of the King, and was banish'd; who after he had remained long in Exile, and suffered great Misery, ended the same by natural Death: Thus the unstable Wheel goeth round about; and yet I may not so leave it; He had a Son called William de Maurisco, who together with the Father, (the Justice of God requiring the same) came to most shameful Ends; Matthew the Monk of *Vestminster*, and Matthew Paris the Monk of *St. Albans*, do Write the Story: While the King was beyond Seas, a certain Noble Man of *Irish* Birth, to wit *Willielmus de Maurisco*, an exil'd and banish'd Man, the Son of *Jeffrey de Maurisco*, for some heinous Offence laid to his Charge, kept himself in the Isle of *Lundee*, not far from *Bristol*, Preying, Robbing, and Stealing, as a notorious Pirate; at length being apprehended, together with Seventeen of his Confederacy, and by the King's Commandment adjudged to cruel Death; He was drawn at *London*, with his Confederates, at Horse-Tails to the Gibbet, and there Hang'd and Quarter'd. His Father one of the Mightiest Men of *Ireland*, by Name *Galfridus de Maurisco*, hearing thereof, fled into *Scotland*, and scarce there could he lye safe; who pining away with grief and sorrow, soon after ended a miserable Life, with wished Death. Again, after in another place he writeth; *Galfridus de Maurisco*, reckon'd amongst the most Noble of *Ireland*, an exile and a banish'd Man, died pitifully, yet not to be pitied; whom being banish'd *Ireland*, expuls'd out of *Scotland*, and fled out of *England*, *France* received for a Beggar; where he ended an unfortunate Life, after the most shameful Death of his Son *Willieimus de Maurisco*.

These things therefore I shew more at large unto the hearers; that every man may weigh with himself, what End is allotted unto Treason, and specially being committed against the sacred Person of a Prince: His Father against *Richard*, Earl and Marshal in *Ireland*; and his Son *William* against the King; unadvisedly, and unfortunately adventur'd to practise Mischief.

The Name of this *William* was very odious unto the King, for so it was reported, that through the Counsel of *Jeffrey* his Father, he had conspir'd the Death of the King; and that he had treacherously sent that Varlet, which came in the Night season, to *Woodstock* to slay the King; and last of all, that he had killed at *London*, in presence of the King, one *Clemens*, a Clerk, Messenger of some Noble Man of *Ireland*, that came to inform the King against him.

About this same time flourished a learned Man of *Irish* birth, one *Cornelius Historicus*, so called, because he was an exquisit. Antiquary; *Bale* and *Staniburst* have briefly Written his Life, and his Commendations out of *Hector Boetius*, who was greatly furthered by this *Cornelius*, to the perfecting of the *Scotch* History; he wrote, as they say:

*Multarum rerum Cronicon. Lib. I.*

About



About this time, viz. Anno, 1230. there rose a doubt in Ireland, so that they sent to England to be therein resolved. The King by his learned Council, answered as followeth.

Anno Reg.  
XVIII.

HENRY, By the Grace of God, &c. King of England, Lord of Ireland, Duke of Normandy and Guien, &c. Trusty and well-beloved Gerald Fitz-Maurice, Justicer of Ireland, Greeting;

WHEREAS certain Knights of the parties of Ireland, lately informed us; that when any Land doth descend unto Sisters, within our Dominion of Ireland, the Justices errant in those parties are in doubt; whether the Younger Sister ought to hold of the Eldest Sister, and do Homage unto her or not. And forasmuch as the said Knights have made instance, to be certified how it had been used before within our Realm of England in like case: At their instance we do you wit, that such a Law and Custom is in England in this case; that if any holding of us in Chief, happen to die, having Daughters to his Heirs, our Ancestors, and we after the Death of the Father, have alway had and received Homage of all the Daughters, and every of them in this case did hold of us in Chief. And if they happen to be within Age, we have alway had the Ward and Marriage of them; And if he be Tenant to another Lord, the Sisters being within Age, the Lord shall have the Ward and Marriage of them all, and the Eldest only shall do Homage for her self, and all her Sisters; And when the other Sisters come to full Age, they shall do their service to the Lord of the Fee, by the Hands of the Eldest Sister; yet shall not the Eldest by this Occasion, exact of her Younger Sisters Homage, Ward, or any other Subjection: for when they be all Sisters, and in manner, as one Heir to one Inheritance, if the Eldest should have Homage of the other Sister, or demand Ward, then the Inheritance should seem to be divided so, that the Eldest Sister should seem to be Señoreß and Tenant of Inheritance, simul & semel, that is to say, Heir of her own part, and Señoreß to her Sisters; which could not stand well together in this case; for the Eldest can demand no more than her Sisters, but the Chief Mase, by reason of her Anciency. Moreover, if the Eldst Sister should take Homage of the Younger, she should be as a Señoreß to them all, and should have the Ward of them and their Heirs; which should be none other, but to cast the Lamb to the Wolf to be devoured.

And therefore we command you that you cause the aforesaid Customs that be used within our Realm of England, in this case to be Proclaimed throughout our Dominions of Ireland, and to be straightly kept and observed; in Testimony whereof, &c. I Witness my Self at Westminster, the Ninth of February, the Thirteenth Year of Our Reign.

THE Seventh of April, there appeared, as it were four Suns, besides the natural Sun, of a red colour, and a great Circle of Chrystal colour; from the sides whereof went out half Circles; in the divisions whereof, the four Suns went forth. There followed that Year great War and cruel Bloodshed, and general great Disturbance throughout England, Wales, and Ireland.

Anno, 1234.

This troublesome Year Died Gualter Lacy, Lord of Meath, leaving behind him two Daughters, Coheirs, to Inherit his Possession,



Anno Dom.

1234.

to wit, *Margaret*, that was Married to the Lord *Theobald Verdon*, and *Mathilda*, Married to *Jeffrey Genevile*.

Amids these Troubles, in the flourishing Days of *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, *Hubert de Burgo*, *Jeffrey de Maurisco*, and *Gualter de Lacy*, whose Ends followed according. The Noble Earl, *Rich. Maxfield*, Lord *Maxfield*, Earl Marshal of *England*, spoken of before, and being by them maligned, was treacherously cut off by sundry devilish Draughts. *Mat. Paris* wrote the Story at large, laid down their practice on both sides of the Seas, their forged Letters; and secretly, as it were by Stealth, fixing thereto the King's Seal: He calleth them *Troytors*, *Judasses*; and *Jeffrey de Maurisco* he termeth *Achitophell*, that gave wicked Counsel. *Hubert* had a lamentable End, *Jeffrey* dyed in Misery; *Lacy* was shortly cut off; and *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* was with dishonour removed from his Justiceship. This *Maurice* oft the King desired to be Reconciled to *Gilbert Marshal*, his Brother, whom he greatly feared, and offered in satisfaction, to build with all speed a noble Monastery; and to endow the same with large Possessions, and to furnish it with a reverent Covent; to pray for the Soul of *Richard Marshal*: At length, with much ado, and importunate intreaty of the King and Nobility of *England*, *Gilbert Marshal* granted him peace, but of Earl *Richards* End I have spoken somewhat before.

About the Years 1233. or 1234. *Hugh Mapleton*, Bishop of *Offory*, whose Episcopal See was then at *Achboo*, in *Upper-Offory*, began the Foundation of the Cathedral Church, now standing in the *Irish Town* of *Kilkenny*, in the honour of God and Saint *Canicus*, (of whom the Town of *Kilkenny* had the Name) and is reckoned the First Founder. He Ordained Three Canons for the Service; he gave them divers Churches and Tithes for their Maintenance, as in the Foundation of those Canons more at large doth appear. He Builded the Bishops Court of *Aghor*; adding thereto Fish-ponds, Fishings, and other Necessaries. Such good Men lived in those Days.

At the same time came the King of *Connaught*, Exhibiting a grievous Complaint unto the King, against *John de Burgo*, the Son, as I suppose, of *Hubert de Burgo*, before spoken of; that he had entered his Country with Forces, and wasted the same with Fire and Sword; That it would please his Majesty to do him Justice, and Command such rash attempts to be bridled; alledging that he was his loyal Subject, and paid for his Kingdom an annual Pension, amounting to the Sum of Five thousand Marks, ever since King *John* had subdued his Kingdom; And that he would rid him of that base Upstart, or new Commer, which sought unjustly to dis-inherit him. The King tendred his reasonable request, and Commanded *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, then present, to pluck up by the Root, the fruitless Plant, the which *Hubert* Earl of *Kent* had sometime planted in those parts, while he was in *Russe*, that it might bud no more. He wrote also unto the Nobility of *Ireland*, that they should banish the said *John de Burgo*, and peaceably Establish the King in his Kingdom; who with these Princely Favours, joyfully returned into his Country.

THE *Irishmen* Rebelled.

Anno, 1235

Mat-



**M**atthew Paris Writes, that in the North parts, not far from the Abbey of *Rochor-Ruppy*, and also in *Ireland*, and the parts thereabouts more apparently, strange and wonderful sights were seen, which amazed the Beholders: To wit, there appeared coming forth of the Earth, Companies of Armed Men on Horseback, with Spear, Shield, Sword, and Banners displaid in sundry forms and shapes, riding in Battle Array, and encountering together; this sight appeared sundry Days each after other; sometimes they seemed to join as it had been in Battle, and fought sore; and sometimes they seemed to Just and break Staves, as if it had been at some triumphant Justs of Tourny. The People of the Country beheld them afar off with great Wonder, for the Skirmish shewed it self so lively, that now and then they might see them come with their empty Horses, sore wound and hurt; and likewise men mangled and bleeding; A pitiful sight to behold; and that which seemed more strange, and most to be marvelled at, after they vanished away, the prints of their Feet appeared in the Ground, and the Grasse trodden in those places where they had been seen.

Anno Reg.  
XX.  
Anno, 1236.

**P**etrus de Supino came from Pope Gregory into *Ireland*, with an Authentick papal Mandate; requiring under pain of Excommunication, and other Censures Ecclesiastical, the Twentieth part of the whole Land, besides Donatives and private Gratuities, to the Maintenance of his Wars against *Frederick* the Emperor, where he extorted a Thousand and Five hundred Marks, and above; at which time also, one *Petrus Rubens*, Intituled the Popes Familiar, and Kinsman, and both Bastards, filled in like sort in *Scotland*. These *Auncios* were so crafty, that they needed no Brokers; they secretly understood by Posts and Curisitors, the State of the Court of *Rome*, which quailed them full sore, that the Pope was either gone, or panted for Life; secretly by the Conduct of the Monks of *Canterbury*, they were conveyed to *Dover*, where they took Shipping, and crossed the Seas. The Emperor *Frederick*, against whom this Provision was made, having Intelligence thereof, and secretly acquainted with the Pope's State, Wrote to the King of *England*, to apprehend such Prodlors, wherein he also reproved his Cowardize. The Emperor when he understood that the Birds were flown away, made search for the Nest, yet overtook them in *Italy*; where, to be short, he Imprisoned them; their Kindred and Favourers rifled them of their Money, and sent them to *Rome* to sing for more.

Anno, 1240.  
*Petrus de Supino & Petrus Rubens*, Pope Gregory's Agents in *Ireland*, and *Scotland*, were rifled of all they had by the Emperor.

The same Year, *Andelmus* born in *Cullen*, a Man highly commended for Life and Learning, was by the Bishop of *Worcester*, Solemnly Consecrated at *Westminster*, Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, and Primate of *Ireland*, in the presence of the King, the Legate, and many Reverend Prelates.

*Andelmus*, Primate of *Armagh*.

Anno, 1242. **M**AURICE Fitz-Gerald, Lord-Justice of *Ireland*, builded the Castle of *Sligo*.

The Castle of *Sligo* builded.

Anno, 1243. **C**Lun and Dowling writes, that *Giraldus Fitz-Maurice*, *Richardus de Burgo*, and *Hugh de Lacy*, Earl of *Ulster*, in *Ireland*, ended the way of all Flesh, and was Buried at

*Girald Fitz-Maurice*, *Richardus de Burgo* in *Gascogne*.



Anno Domini.  
1245.

*Carrickfergus.* *Matthew Paris* giveth *Lacy* great Commendations; that he was a most Renowned Warriour, and a valiant Conqueror of a great part of Ireland: This *Lacy* left behind him one Daughter and Heir, whom *Walter de Burgo* Married, and in her Right, became Earl of Ulster. Of *Richardus de Burgo*, *Matthew Paris* writeth, he had great Possessions and Lands in Ireland, by the Conquest of his most Noble Father.

Anno, 1245

**F** *Loarilegus, Powell, and Hollinshead*, Writes: How that the *Welshmen* Rebelled against the King; and his Forces being foiled by *David ap Llewelin*, Prince of Wales, he sent into Ireland to *Maurice* for Aid, and was in Winter-time mightily distressed; the which I find by *Powell* Recorded, and Writ by a Noble Man out of the Camp unto his Friends.

THE King with his Army lyeth at Gannock, fortifying of that strong Castle; and we live in our Tents, thereby Watching, Fasting, Praying, and Freezing with cold: We watch for fear of the Welshmen; we are want to Invade, and come upon us in the Night-time; we fast for want of Meat, for the half-peny Loaf is worth five pence; we pray to God to send us home speedily; we starve with cold, wanting our Winter Garments, having no more but a thin Linen-Cloth between us and the Wind: There is an Arm of the Sea under the Castle where we lye, whereto the Tyde cometh, and many Ships come up to the Haven, which bring Victuals to the Camp, from Ireland and Chester.

The King all this while expected the arrival of *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, with his Irish Forces; mused with himself, fretted with himself, the Wind serving, and yet said nothing: At length the Irish Sails are discern'd; a shore they came; and *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, together with *Philin*, O Connor, alias O Conogher, in Battle Array, present themselves before the King at *Chepstow*, say the Irish Chroniclers; but the Brittainish Chroniclers Copied out of the Abbies of *Conway*, and *Stratflur*, say they Landed at the Isle of Man, or Anglesey; the which in my Opinion, seemeth to be most likely to be true. For *David ap Llewelin* was Prince of North-Wales, and there kept his Forces; and *Chepstow* is in South-Wales; and besides, it is agreed upon of all sides, that the Irish Landing, spoiled the Isle of Anglesey; laded themselves with Spoils; and going to their Ships, were driven to Run, and leave all behind; but to be short, when all the Forces joined together, the Welshmen were Overthrown: The King Manned and Victualled his Castles, returned into England, gave the Irishmen leave to return; winking a while in policy, at the tardiance and slow coming of *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*.

When *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, Lord-Justice arrived in Ireland, he found O Donnell the Irish Enemy, upon the Death of *Hugh Lacy*, in Arms, Invading and fore annoying the King's Subjects in Ulster; and called unto him *Cormock Mac-Dermot*, *Mac-Dory*, with great Forces, and entred *Tyrconnell*, Preyed, Burned, Spoiled, and Vanquished the Enemy; there he slew *Moyleslaughlin O Donnell*, called King of *Keyvail*, together with *Gille Canvinelagh*, O Bugill, and *Mac-Surley*, called



ed King of *Oryggail*, with divers others, Gentlemen of those parts : In like sort many Englishmen were cast away in the River, whose passage *O Donell* stopped, and slew there *William Butt*, High-Sheriff of *Connaught*, together with a valiant Young Gentleman his Brother : When the Lord-Justice had thus atchieved his purpose, he manned and victualled the Castle of *Sligo*, took pledges of *O Neale* to keep the Kings peace, and left them in the said Castle, gave *Cormake Dermot Mac Dory* that came to his aid, the moiety of *Connaught*, and returned with a great Prey.

When this Noble Service was Performed, the King disgorged himself, and what inwardly he had Conceived, and for a while Concealed against the Lord-Justice, he then in writing delivered, and removed *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* out of his Justiceship, and Placed in his Room, *John Iutz-Jeffery de Morisco*, the which the Irish Cronicles have Suppressed, yet *Florilegus* and *Holinshed* do Write, *Mauritium Hiberniæ Justitiarium eo quod fiste & tarde auxilium ab Hibernia Domino Regi duxerat periclitantia Justitiaria Deposuit.*

This *Maurice* departed out of this World, *Anno Dom. 1256.* was buried saith *Chn* in the habit of the Fryers Minors at *Toughall*, the which *Maurice* had founded, of whom *Matthew Paris* saith thus ; he was a Valiant Knight, a very pleasant man, inferiorto none in *Ireland*, who sometime swayed the Land when he had the Sword of Justiceship ; this man lived with commendations all the days of his Life, but peradventure falsely reported of, and stained in the end with the death of *Richard*, Earl Marshal.

**A**NNO, 1247: After that *Henry* the third, and the Clergy of *England* and *Ireland* found themselves mightily grieved at the Popes Exactions and Intollerable Extortions in *England*, *Wales*, and *Ireland*, and had signified the same in writing to the Court of *Rome* ; whereupon saith *Florilegus*, the Court of *Rome* fretted and sorrowed, that their avarice was as well reproved, as restrained. *Innocentius 4.* devised in his conceit, a milder course to be held, that instead of a greater sum, they should give him at that time out of those Dominions, to supply his wants, but Eleven Thousand Marks. Then saith *Florilegus*, Master *Johannes Rufus* was sent into *Ireland*, furnished with authority, diligently to Collect the Popes Money, as a Legate, yet not clad in scarlet, lest the Pope should offend the King of *England*, who hath this priviledge, that no Legate set Foot on his Land, unless he be sent for, or Licenced ; but the said *John* being a Sophistical Legate, vigilantly plying the Papal Mandate, and his own private gain, Extorted out of *Ireland*, about Six Thousand Marks ; the which by the Conduct of the Clergy, was transported and Conveyed to *London*, about the Feast of *St. Michael* the Archangel.

The same Year, saith *Florilegus*, there was a marvellous and strange Earthquake over *England* ; but saith *Felcon*, over *Ireland* : And all the *West* of the World, and there followed immediately a continual untemperature of the Air, with a filthy skurf ; the VVinter Stormy Cold and Wet, which continued until the 11th of *July*, and put the

anno Reg.  
XXXI.

John Fitz Jeffery Lord-Justice, Anno 1245.

A great Earthquake.



Anno Dom.  
1256.

Gardeners, Fruterers, and Husbandmen void of all hope, inſomuch, that they complained that Winter was turned to Summer, and Summer to Winter, and that they were like to loſe all, and be undone.

**A**NNO, 1252. ſaith Dowling and Grace, and the Engliſh *Ano-nimus*, but *Clyn* and *Florilegus* write, that it was 1254. King Henry gave to Prince Edward his Son, *Gascoigne, Ireland, Wales, Briſtow. Standford* and *Grantham*, and ſent him to *Alphonſus* King of *Spain*, to take *Ellinor* his ſiſter to Wife, where he was by the ſaid King Knighted, and returned together with his wife into *England*, with great Riches.

**A**NNO, 1255. *Alanus de la Zouch*, was made Lord-Justice; ſo I find in the Book of *Houth*, and after his departure out of *Ireland*, he being a Lord-Baron, and chief Juſtice in *England*, *Florilegus*, *Humfrey Loyd* and *Stow*, do write the Story how he came to his End; great ſtrife roſe in *England*, between certain of the Nobility, about Territories, Lands and Titles, whereto each ſide made Claim; the matters in controverſy, by direction from the King were decided in *Westminster-Hall*; the firſt Controverſy was between *John* Earl of *Surrey* and *Warren*, and *Hugh de Lacy* Earl of *Lincoln*, which went upon *Lacy* his ſide. The ſecond was, between this Earl *Warren* and *Allan de la Zouch*; this *Zouch* being Chief Juſtice, asked Earl *Warren*, how he held his Land; Earl *Warren* drew forth his Sword and ſaid, by this mine Anceſtors held the ſame, and by this I preſently hold it, and with that Ran the Chief Juſtice through, in *Westminster-Hall*, and in his flight wounded alſo his Son; thence he fled to his Caſtle at *Riſgate*, whom Prince *Edward* the Kings Eldeſt Son purſued with an Army; to whom the Earl ſubmitted himſelf, and afterwards with Friends and with Money, pacified all.

**A**NNO, 1256. In the Wars of *Lewelin* Prince of *Wales*; ſo I find in the Records of *Conway* and *Stratſtur*, Copied by *Gettine Owen*. *Edward* Earl of *Cheſter* fell to Outrage one while againſt the King, another while againſt the Welchmen; his Army was 1500 Foot, and 500 Horſe, *Henry* the Third together with *Richard* Earl of *Cornewall*, and King of *Almane* wrote unto him Gently, wiſhing him to return to his Country, and keep the peace, and not to provoke the Welchmen to Arms; the which he reſuſed to do, but ſent to the Iriſhmen for Succour and Supplies. Prince *Edward* the Kings Eldeſt Son, underſtanding thereof, Rigged a Navy, met with the Iriſh Fleet, killed their Men and ſunk their Ships, few only remaining to return, and to make report of this hard Succeſs in *Ireland*; In a while after, the King raiſed Wars againſt *Lewelin* Prince of *Wales*, and the Welchmen (ſaith *Paris*, *Cauſa autem eorum etiam hoſtibus eorum juſta videbatur*) and was brought to a narrow ſtraight, ſo that he ſent to *Ireland*, and to *Gascoigne* for Succour; the Iriſhmen not forgetting their late overthrow, were loath to come (being of all ſides driven to ſerve) in the end came, and joyned with their Kings

The Irith  
coming to aid  
Ed. Earl of  
Cheſter, were  
ſlain and  
their Ships  
ſunk.



Kings Forces, where no Memorable Act was performed, for God, saith *Paris*, defended the Poor People that put their whole confidence in him.

About this time, to Wit, *Anno*, 1256. Flourished *Johannes De Sacro Bosco*; Bale out of *Leland*, will have him to be a Yorkshireman, and terms him *John Holyfaxe*, *Staniburst* Writeth he was born in *Ireland* at *Holy-Wood* in *Fingal*, some 12 Miles from *Dublin*, and therefore called *Johannes De Sacro Bosco*, which carried great likelihood with it, his great learning graced him unto Posterity: In his springing Years, he suckt the sweet milk of good Learning, in the famous University of *Oxford*; afterwards he went to *Paris*, where he professed the Learned Sciences, with singular Commendations, and there slumbereth in the dust of the Earth, whose exequies and funerals were there with great Lamentations Solemnized: First, he followed *Aristotle*, afterwards gave himself to the *Mathematicks*, and addicted himself so much thereto, that few since could follow him; He wrote.

Anno Reg.  
XLIV.

The Life of  
*Johannes de*  
*Sacro Bosco*.

*De Spera Mundi*-lib. 1. *Traſtatum de ſpera, quatuor*.

*De Algoriſmo*----lib. 1. *Omnia quæ a primæva rerum orig.*

*De Anni Ratione*--lib. 1. *Computus ſcientiam conſiderans.*

*Breviarium Juris*-lib. 1. *Verborum ſuperficie penitus.*

Upon his Tomb, together with the Mathematical Astrolabe, was insculped as followeth.

*M. Chriſti bis. C. quarto deno quater anno,*

*De Sacro Bosco diſcrevit tempora ramus,*

*Gratia cui nomen dederat divina Johannes.*

The Epiraph  
of *Johannes de*  
*Sacro Bosco*.

**A**NNO, 1258. *Stepham Espee*, alias *de longa ſpatha*, that is *Stepham* with the long-skean or two handed Sword, Earl of *Salisbury*, as I suppose, was made Lord-Justice of *Ireland*; this *Stepham* gave battel unto *O neil*, and the Rebels of *Ulster* and *Connaught*, and slew of them together with *O neil* (saith *Clinn*) in one Day, Three Hundred Fifty and Two, and departed this life, saith *Florilegus*, 1260.

*Stepham Espee*  
Lord-Justice  
of *Ireland*. The  
Battel of  
Down.

**A**NNO, 1260. *William Denn* was made Lord-Justice, in whose time *Green-Castle Arx Viridis* was destroyed, and the *Carties* played the Devils in *Desmond*, where they burned, spoiled, preyed, and slew many an Innocent; they became so strong, and prevailed so mightily, that for the space (so it is reported) of twelve Years, the *Desmonds* durst not put plow in Ground in their own Country; at length through the operation of Satan, a bane of discord was thrown between the *Carties* and the *O Driscoles*: *O Donovaies*, *Mac Donoch*, *Mac Mahonna*, *Mac Swines*, and the Inhabitants of *Muscry*, insomuch, that by their cruel dissention, they weakned themselves of all sides, that the *Desmonds* in the end overcame and overtopped them all; but in the

*S. Will. Denn*  
Lord-Justice,  
*Anno*, 1260.



Anno Dom.  
1261.

Richardus de  
Capella Lord-  
Justice of  
Ireland, Anno,  
1261.

beginning of these Garboils, the *Carties* slew of the *Desmonds*, *John Filz Thomas* Founder of the Monastery and Covent of *Trally*, together with *Maurice* his Son; eight Barons, Fifteen Knights, beside infinite others, at a Place called *Callan*, where they were Buried. Mine Authors are *John Clinn*, and the Book of *Houth*. In the the End of these Tumults, Died Sir *William Denny* Lord-Justice Anno, 1261. *Richardus de Capella*, otherwise called *Rockell* (*Clinr* calleth him *La Rockell de Capella*) became Lord-Justice of Ireland.

**A**NNO, 1262. There Rose in *Dublin* a great stir between the Prior and Convent of the Blessed Trinity, now called *Christ-Church*, and the Commonalty of the City, about the Tythe Fish of the *Liffey*.

**A**NNO, 1264. *Walter Bourk*, commonly called *Walterus de Burgo* (spoken of before) was made Earl of *Ulster*, he had Married the Daughter and Heir of Sir *Hugh Delacy* the younger, and in her Right Enjoyed the Earldom.

The Book of *Houth* layeth down the Descent, that this *Walter* by the said Heir of *Ulster*, had issue *Walter*, and he had issue Five Daughters; 1. *Ellin* that Married *Robert le Bruse* King of Scotland; 2. *Elizabeth*, that Married the Earl of *Gloucester*; 3. *Johan*, that Married *Thomas* Earl of *Kildare*; 4. *Catherine*, that Married the Earl of *Louth*; 5. *Margaret*, that Married the Earl of *Desmond*; the 6th. *Ellinor*, that Married with the Lord *Multon*; notwithstanding, these Honourable Matches and Amity concluded in the outward sight of the World; there Rose deadly Wars between the *Giraldins* and *Burks*, which wrought Blood-sheds and Troubles throughout the Realm of *Ireland*, at the same time the Fury of the *Giraldins* was so Outragious, insomuch, that *Morice Fitz Maurice*, the Second Earl of *Desmond*, opposed himself against the Sword, and took at *Trisledermot*, now called *Castle-Dermock*; *Richard de Capella* the Lord-Justice, *Theobald le Butler* and *John* or *Millis de Cogan*, and committed them to the Prisons in *Leix* and *Donamus*; but the Year following, *Henry* the Third not pleased with these Commotions and Hurly Burles, by mature Advice taken of his Council, pacified the variance between them; Discharged *Denny* of his Justiceship, and appointed *David Barry* Lord-Justice in his Place.

David Barry  
Lord-Justice,  
Anno, 1267.

The Fryers  
Preachers and  
Minors came  
to Ireland.

**A**NNO, 1267. *David Barry* took by the appointment of the King, the Sword of Justiceship and the Command of *Ireland*, and Quelled or Tamed (saith the English *Anonymos*) the insolent dealing of *Morice Fitz Maurice*, Cousin-german to *Girald*.

The same Year, saith (*John Clinn*) the Fryers Preachers, first of all settled themselves at *Ross* in *Wexford*, and the Minors at *Kilkenny*, and Two Years after at *Clonmell*.

**A**NNO, 1268. *Conochur O Brian* was slain by *Dermot Mac Mo-nard*, and the same Year (saith *Felton* and *Clinn Maurice*)



*Maurice Fitz Gerald* Earl of *Desmond* was drowned, crossing the Seas between *England* and *Ireland*, leaving behind him a Son and Heir, of the Age of Three Years and a half.

The same Year, *Robert Ufford* became Lord-Justice of *Ireland*, and began to build the Castle of *Roscommon*,

**A** NNO, 1269. *Richard de Excester* was made Lord-Justice, who Died the same Year, together with his wife *Margery de Say*; the same Year (saith *Florilegus*) *Othobone* the Popes Legate, held a Council at *Paul's* in *London*, where he called before him the Clergy of *England*, *Wales*, *Ireland* and *Scotland*, and left among them certain constitutions, which were afterward commended by *Linwood*, and are at this Day in request, the which constitutions of *Otho* and *Othobone*, were afterwards confirmed by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, in *Edward 1.* Reign. *Hollinshead*.

**A** NNO, 1270. The Lord *James Audley* was made Lord-Justice of *Ireland*, and Died with the fall of a Horse; in his time *Florilegus* and *Hollinshead* note, there was great commotion in *Ireland*, the Irish took Arms against the English, Burned, spoiled, destroyed, and slew as well the Magistrates as others. *Clynn* goeth more particularly to work, and delivereth how that the King of *Connaught*, by force of Arms, in the plain field overthrew *Walter Burk* Earl of *Ulster*, who hardly escaped with Life, yet Died the Year following, and slew a great number of Nobles and Knights, that held with the *Burk*, and among others, by especial name, the Lord *Richard Verdon*, and the Lord *John Verdon*, and that there ensued over all *Ireland* great Famine and Pestilence, as the Sequel of Wars.

About this time, say our Antiquaries, the Bishop of *Rome* sent to *Ireland*, requiring the Tythes of all Spiritual promotions for Three Yearsto come, to maintain his Wars against the King of *Aragon*, the which was greatly murmured at, and gain-said, yet the *Nuntio* went not Empty away.

**A** NNO, 1272. The most Renowned King *Henry* the Third, having Lived 65 Years, and Reigned 56 and 28 Days, Ended his Days, and was Buried at *Westminster*. *Edward*, the First of that name, Son of King *Henry* the Third, surnamed *Long-shanks*, of the Age of 35 Years, began his Reign, Anno, 1272.

**A** NNO, 1272. And the First of *Edward* the First his Reign, *Maurice Fitz Maurice* was made Lord-Justice, in whose time the Irish brake out into Cruel Rebellion, Rased and Destroyed the Castles of *Aldleek*, *Roscommon*, *Schelgath* and *Randon*; this *Maurice* (saith *Clynn*) not long after was Betrayed by his own Followers in *Ophaly*, taken and imprisoned.

**A** NNO, 1273. The Lord *Walter Genevill* (who lately returned home from the Holy Land) was sent into *Ireland*, and appointed Lord-Justice: In his time (so write *Dowling* and *Grace*) the Scots and *Red-shankes* out of the *Highlands*, crossed the Seas, Burned Towns and Villages, most Cruelly, killed Man, Woman and Child, took

Anno Reg.  
11.

*Maurice Fitz Gerald* Earl of *Desmond* drowned.  
*Robert Ufford* Lord-Justice, Anno, 1268.  
The Castle of *Roscommon*.  
*Ric. d. Excester* Lord Justice, Anno, 1269.  
*Othobone* the Popes Legat.

*James L. Audley* Lord Justice, Anno, 1270. The Irish rebels.

*Maurice Fitz Maurice*, Lord-Justice, Anno, 1272. Called *Roche-sallath*.

*Walter Lord Genevill*, Lord-Justice, Anno, a 273.



Anno Dom.

1273.

a great Prey, and returned Home afore the Country could make preparation to pursue them: But in a while after, to be Revenged of them, *Ulster* and *Connaught* Mustered a great Army, under the leading of *Richardus de Burgo*, and *Sir Eustace le Poer*, Knight, made after them, Entred the Islands and High-land of *Scotland*, slew as many as they could find, Burned their Cabbins and Cottages, and such as dwelt in Caves and Rooks under Ground (as the manner is to Den out Foxes) they Fired and Smothered them to Death, covering their Entrances into the Ground with great and Huge Stones, and so returned into *Ireland*.

**A** NNO, 1276. What time *Thomas Clare* came into *Ireland*, and Married the Daughter of *Maurice Fitz Maurice*. The Castle of *Roscommon* was taken by the Irish, and a great overthrow given unto the Englishmen at *Glynburry* (*Glandelory*, saith *Clynn*) where *William Fitz Roger*, Prior of the Kings Hospitallers, and many others, were taken Prisoners, and a great number of others were slain; at what time also *Ralph Pepard*, and *Otholand* gave *O Neal* a fore Battle.

Robert Ufford  
Lord-Justice,  
Anno 1277.

**A** NNO, 1277. *Walter* Lord Genuill, was sent for into *England*, and *Robert Ufford* the second time took the Office of Justice-ship; At this time *Muridath* or *Murtagh*, a Notable Rebel, was taken at the *Noraght*, by *Gualter de Fant*, and Executed. *Thomas Clare* likewise in this Rebellion slew *O Bryan Roe*, King of *Thomond*, and yet after this, the Irish drew such a Draught, that they closed him up in *Slew-Banny*, together with *Maurice Fitz Maurice* his Father-in-law, and all their Forces, until they gave Hostages to escape with their Lives, upon condition to make satisfaction for the Death of *O Bryan*, and his followers, and in the mean while to yield them up the Castle of *Roscommon*, although the conditions seemed hard and prejudicial to the Kings Majesty, yet were they driven for safeguard of their Lives to condescend thereunto. In this rebellious season, to clear himself, that in his own person he came not to Daunt the Enemy, *Robert Ufford* the Lord-Justice was sent for into *England*, who Substituted in his Room, one Fryer *Robert Fulborn*, Bishop of *Waterford*, whol when he had cleared himself, came and resigned his place of Justice-ship.

Robert Ufford  
going into En-  
gland, substituted  
Fulborn  
Bishop of Wa-  
terford.

**A** NNO, 1278. There Rose Civil Wars, no better then Rebellion, between *Mac Dermot de Moylargo*, and *Cathgar O Conogbor*, King of *Connaught*, where there was great Slaughter and Blood-shed on both sides, and the King of *Connaught* slain. *Raphael Holinshed* in his Irish Collection thinketh that there were slain at that time, above Two Thousand Persons. The King of *England* hearing thereof, was mightily displeased with the Lord-Justice, and sent for him into *England*, to yield Reason why he would permit such shameful Enormities under his government. *Robert Ufford* substituted *Robert Fulborn*, (as before) satisfied the King that all was not true that he was charged withal, and for further contentment, yielded this reason, that in policy he thought it expedient to wink at one knave cutting off another, and that would save the Kings Coffers, and purchase peace to the Land; Whereat the King smiled, and bid him return to *Ireland*. (Store)



(*Stow*, is mine Author) King *Edward* commanded groats of Four pence a piece, Pence, Half-pence, and farthings to be coined, and to be currant through *England* and *Ireland*, not decrying the old; whereupon saith he, these Verses were made.

*Edward* did smite Round Peny, Half-peny Farthing,  
The cross passes the bond, of all throughout the Ring:  
The Kings side was his head, and his name written,  
The cross side, what City it was made in, coined and smitten.  
The poor man ne to Priest, the Peny frayses nothing,  
Men given God ay the least, they fealt him with a farthing:  
A Thousand Two Hundred, Fourscore Yéars and mo,  
On this money men wondred, when it first began to go.

The City of *Waterford* saith *Clyn*, through some Foul mischance wasall set on fire; others report, that some Merchant stranger being wronged, as they thought, by the Citizens, brought baggs of powder out of their ships, and threw them in the night season, in at their feller windows, and coals of fire after them, and spoiled the City in that sort, that it was long after e'er they could recover themselves.

*Robert Fulborn*, Bishop of *Waterford*, was by direction from the King, ordained Lord-Justice of *Ireland*. This Year there was a great Rebellion in *Commaught*, and in *Upper-Ossory*, and in *Archloe*, which cost many mens lives, but the ringleaders were cut off. *Adam Cusack* slew *William Barret* and his Brethren, which contended about Lands. In *Commaught*, *Hogken Mac Gill Patrick* was cut off; in *Upper-Ossory*, *Murtough Mac Muroch*, with *Art*: his brother, lost their heads at *Wickloe*, another saith at *Archloe*, so *Clyn* and *Dowling* do report.

(It is Remembred by *Clyn* and others) that a great part of *Dublin* was burned. *Campanile & Capitulum sanctæ Trinitatis*, saith mine Author, the Belfry or Steeple and Chapter house of the blessed Trinity, with the Dormiture and Cloyster. Others write that certain Scots to be revenged upon some Citizens for wronging of them, set *Skinner-Row* a Fire, and by that means the Fire Ran into *Christ-Church*; but the Citizens of *Dublin* (therein greatly to be commended) before they went about to repair their own private houses, agreed together to make a collection for repairing the Ruin of that Antient Church.

Flourished *Jeffery*, or (as *Clynn* writeth) *Galfridus de sancto Leodegario*, Bishop of *Ossory*, the Second founder of the Cathedral Church of *St. Canicus*, and the First founder of the Colledge of the Vicars of the same Church, who gave unto the Colledge and Vicars of the same Church, for the maintenance of Divine Service, his Manse and Lodging, with the Edifices thereunto adjoyning the Rectory of *Kilkeesh*, and Revenue *de manubrinio*, One Mark sterling, of the Abbot of *Duisk*, for the Land of *Scomberloway* with other Revenues. The said *Jeffery* by combat (the combatants I find not Recorded) Anno; 1284. Recovered the Mannor of *Sirekeran* in *Elly*, now *O Carrolls* Contry. He builded part of the Mannors of *Aghboo* and *Dorogh*, he builded a great part of the Church of *Saint Canicus*, formerly begun by *Hugh Mapilton* his Predecessor, he exchanged the Town *Scomkarthy*, for the Town of *Killamerry*, with *William Marshal* the

Anno Reg.  
XXXI.

Anno 1279.  
The groats,  
pence, half-  
pence, and  
farthings  
were made.

Anno, 1280.  
*Waterford*  
burned.

*Robert Ful-*  
*born* Lord-  
Justice of *Ire-*  
*land*. Anno,  
1281.

Anno, 1283.  
*Dublin*, burn-  
ed.

Anno, 1284.  
*Galfridus de*  
*sancto Leode-*  
*gario*.



VIII. D. 11.  
1273.

Earl of *Penbroke*, in his kind of Devotion he enjoined the Collegiat Vicars of *Kilkenny*, to Celebrate the Univerfary and Aniverfary of the Reverend Fathers his Predecessors, *Walter Barkeley*, *Galfrid*, *Turwill*, *Hugh Mapilion* and others, and his Successors and Cannons in the said Church of *Ossory*. He Established other things for the good of the Burgesfes of *Crofs*. . . . in the Irish Town of *Kilkenny*, as in the Foundation of the Burgesfes there more at large doth appear : He Died *Anno* 1286. And Lieth Buried before the Chappel of our Lady, in the Cathedral Church.

Anno, 1285.

The Lord *Theobald Butler* fled from *Dublin*, and Died shortly after ; and the Lord *Theobald Verdon* lost his Men and Horses, going towards *Ophaly*, and the next Morning, *Gerald Fitz Maurice* was taken prisoner, and *John Samford* was consecrated Archbishop of *Dublin*, and the Lord *Jeffery Genevill* fled, and Sir *Gerard Doget*, and *Ralph Petit* were slain.

Anno, 1287.

Deceased *Richard Decetir*, *Gerald Fitz Maurice*, *Thomas de Clare*, *Richard Taffe*, and *Nicholas Teling* Knights.

Anno, 1288.

In *England* a Bushel of Wheat was at Four pence. And Fryer *Stephen Fulborn* Lord-Justice of *Ireland* Died. And *John Samford* Archbishop of *Dublin* was made Lord-Justice. And the Lord *Richard Bourgh* Earl of *Ulster*, Besieged *Theobald Verdon* in the Castle of *Aloan*, and came to *Trim* with a great power by the working of *Walter Lacy*.

Anno, 1290.

Was the chase or discomfiture of *Ophaly*, and divers Englishmen were slain. And *Mac Coghlan* slew *Omolaghlin*. And *William Bourgh* was discomfited at *Delvin* by *Mac Coghlan*. And *Gilbert* Earl of *Gloucester*, Married the Daughter of King *John le Bayloll*, King of *Scotland*. And Sir *William Vescy* was made Lord-Justice of *Ireland*.

Anno, 1294.

Deceased *John de Samford*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, and *John Fitz Thomas*, and *John de la Mare* took Prisoners, *Richard Bourgh* Earl of *Ulster*, and *William Bourgh* in *Meath*. And the Castle of *Kildare* was taken, and by the English and Irish, the whole Country was wasted. And *Calwagh* Burnt all the Rolls and Tallies of that County. And *Richard* was delivered out of the Castle of *Leye* for his two Sons. And *John Fitz Thomas* with a great Army, came into *Meath*.

Anno, 1295.

*William Dodsell* Lord-Justice of *Ireland* Died, and the Lord *Thomas Fitz Maurice* was made Lord-Justice.

Anno, 1296.

Fryer *William de Hothum* was consecrated Archbishop of *Dublin*.

Anno, 1298.

The Lord *Thomas Fitz Maurice* Died; and an agreement was made berwixt the Earl of *Ulster*, and the Lord *John Fitz Thomas*: And Sir *John VVagon* was made Lord-Justice of *Ireland*.

Anno, 1299.

*William*, Archbishop of *Dublin* Died : and *Richard de Feringes* was consecrated Archbishop of *Dublin*.

Anno, 1302.

The King of *England* (*Edward* the First) went into *Scotland*, and there Sir *John VVagon* Lord-Justice of *Ireland*, and the Lord *John Fitz Thomas*, with many others met with him.

Anno, 1305.

King *Edward* made the inquisition of *Treylbaston*. The same Year *Jordan Comin* slew *Conthir de Ophaly*: and *Calwagh* his brother was slain in the Court of *Peirs de Birmingham* at *Carrick*: and *Baltymore* was Burnt.

Ann, 1306.



# THE ANNALS OF IRELAND, During the REIGN of KING EDWARD THE SECOND.

Anna Domini MCCCVI.

**E**DWARD the Second succeeded, his Father being dead, in the Kingdom. In the beginning of his Reign he call'd back from beyond the Seas, *Peirs de Gaviston*, whose company in the presence of his Father he abjured; and being wholly taken up with him, he neglected *Isabell* his Queen, and his Nobles; for which cause the Nobles being offended, they banished the said *Peirs* into Ireland, where also the King's Treasure that was sent over thither was wantonly consumed. Then *Peirs* was call'd back again, but in regard the King's Treasure was spent, as aforesaid, the Nobles made an Insurrection, and put away *Peirs* from the King.

And in the Second year of King Edward the Second, *Peirs de Gaviston*, by the Lords of England, but contrary to the King's mind, was Banished into Ireland, about the Nativity of our Lady: But the next year he was call'd back again, and the King met him at Chester.

The Lord *Jeffry Genvill* became a Fryar at *Trim*, of the order of the Preachers; and the Lord *Peirs de Bermingham* died.

This year was Consecrated *John Leeke*, Archbishop of *Dublin*: And *Richard Bourgh*, Earl of *Ulster*, with a great Army went to *Bonrath* in *Thomond*, and there he was taken Prisoner by Sir *Robert de Clare*, and *John Fitz-Walter*, *Lacy*, and many others, were slain: And there Died Sir *Walter la Faint*, and Sir *Eustace Power*. And the next year, *Maurice Fitz-Thomas*, and *Thomas Fitz-John*, Married two Daughters of the Earl of *Ulster*. And *St. Fingay* was Translated; and *William de Loundres* the first, and *John* the Son of Sir *Richard*

Anno.  
1306.

1308.

1309.

1311.



*chard Bourgh, Kt. deceased, and the Lord Edmond Butler made 30 Knights.*

Anno  
1313.

This year died *John Leek*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, and *Theobald Verdon* came over Lord Justice of Ireland, *William de Montency* and *Richard Loundres* died.

1315.

The Lord *Edward Bruse*, Brother of the King of *Scots*, enter'd the *North* part of *Ulster* with a great Army, upon *St. Augustin's* day, in the Month of *May*; and afterward he burnt *Dundalk*, and a great part of *Urgil*: And the Church of *Athirde* was burnt by the *Irish*: And in the War of *Comeram* in *Ulster*, *Richard* Earl of *Ulster* was put to Flight: *Sir William Bourgh*, *Sir John Mandevill*, and *Sir Alan Fitz-Warren* were taken Prisoners, and the Castle of *Norburgh* was taken. Moreover at *Kenlis* in *Meath* the Lord *Roger Mortimer* in the War, together with the said *Edward*, were put to Flight, and many of the Men of the said *Roger* were slain and taken Prisoners, and he burnt the Town: After this, he went as far as *Finnagh*, and the *Skerries*, in *Leinster*; and there Encounter'd *Edmond Butler* Lord Justice of Ireland, the Lord *John Fitz-Thomas*, afterward Earl of *Kildare*, and the Lord *Arnald Power*; and every one of them had a great Army to War against him: And upon a sudden there arose a dissention amongst them, and so they left the Field, and this dissention happen'd upon the 26th day of *January*: After this he burnt the Castle of *Leye*, and afterward he returned into *Ulster*, and Besieged the Castle of *Knockfergus*, and slew *Thomas Mandevil*, and *John* his Brother, at *Down*, coming out of *England*; and then returned into *Scotland*.

1316.

*Edward Bruse*, before *Easter*, came into *Ireland* with the Earl of *Murry*, and other Armies, and Besieged the Castle of *Knockfergus*; afterward they went to *Castle-Knock*, and there took the Baron Prisoner, and *Edward Bruse* lay there: And *Richard* Earl of *Ulster* lay in *St. Mary's* Abby near *Dublin*. Then the Major and Commonalty of the City of *Dublin*, took the Earl of *Ulster* Prisoner, and put him in the Castle of *Dublin*, slew his Men, and spoiled the Abby. Then the said *Bruse* went as far as *Limerick* after the Feast of *St. Mathew* the Apostle, and stay'd there till after *Easter*; and in the meantime *Roger Mortimer* the King's Lieutenant, Landed at *Waterford* with a great Army, and for fear of him, *Edward Bruse* made haste to go into the parts of *Ulster*, and *John Fitz-Thomas* was Created Earl of *Kildare*: Also *O Conthir* of *Conaught*, and many other of the *Irish* of *Conaught* and *Meath*, were slain, near *Athenry*, by the *English* there: Also there was a great slaughter made by *Edmond Butler*, near *Testildermot* upon the *Irish*: And another slaughter by the same *Edmond* upon *Omorthie*, at *Balitcham*.

1317.

The said Lieutenant delivered the Earl of *Ulster* out of the Castle of *Dublin*, and after *Whitsontide*, he Banished out of *Meath* *Sir Walter*, and *Sir Hugh de Lacy*, and gave their Lands unto his Soldiers, and they together with *Edward Bruse* went back into *Scotland*: *Alexander Bignor*, was Consecrated Archbishop of *Dublin*.

1318.

The Lord *Robert Mortimer* went again into *England*, and *Alexander Bignor* was made Lord Justice, and *Edward Bruse* and the said *Walter*

*Walter and Hugh de Lacy* with a great Army, Landed at *Dundalk* upon *St. Calixtus* the Pope's day; and there the Lord *John Birmingham*, *Richard Tute* and *Miles Verdon*, with One Thousand Three Hundred Twenty Four Men Encountred them, and slew the said *Edward Bruce*, with Eight Thousand Two Hundred Seventy Four of his Men; and the said *John Birmingham* did carry the Head of the said *Edward* into *England*, and gave it to King *Edward*, and the King gave unto the said *John* and his Heirs Male, the Earldom of *Louth*, and the Barony of *Atherdee*; also Sir *Richard de Clare*, with Four Knights, and many other, were slain in *Thomond*.

The Lord *Roger Mortimer* came over again Lord-Justice of *Ireland*. And the Town of *Atbessell* and *Plebs*, were burned by the Lord *John Fitz-Thomas*, Brother to the Lord *Maurice Fitz-Thomas*. And the Bridge of *Kilculin* was built by *Maurice Jakis*.

The Lord *John Fitz-John*, Earl of *Kildare*, was made Lord-Justice. And the Bridge of *Leighlin* was Built by *Maurice Jakis*.

There was a very great slaughter made of the *O Connors* at *Bali bogan*, by the *English* of *Leinster* and *Meath*. And the said Earl of *Louth* was made Lord-Justice.

This year died the Lord *Richard Birmingham*, Lord of *Athenry*: the Lord *Edmond Butler*, and the Lord *Thomas Persivall*. Moreover the Lord *Andrew Birmingham*, and Sir *Richard de la Londe*, were slain by *O Nolan*.

*John Darcy* came over Lord-Justice of *Ireland*.

This year deceased *Nicholas Fitz-Simon Gonvill*.

This year likewise, the Lord *Richard* Earl of *Ulster* died.

Anno

1319.

1320.

1321.

1322.

1323.

1325.

1326.

THE



# THE ANNALS OF IRELAND,

During the REIGN of

## KING EDWARD THE THIRD.

Anno Domini MCCCXXVI

Anno  
1326.

**E**DWARD the Third, Son to *Edward* the Second, after the Conquest, at Fifteen years of Age, in his Fathers Life-time, was Crown'd at *Westminster* on *Candlemas-day*. In the beginning of whose Reign, there was great likelihood of good Success to follow; For the Earth receiv'd Fruitfulness, the Air Temperature, and the Sea Calmness.

1327.

*Donald*, Son to *Art*, *Mac-Morogh*, and *Sir Henry Trabarn* were taken Prisoners.

1328.

This year deceased the Lord *Thomas Fitz-John* Earl of *Kildare*, the Lord *Arnold Power*, and *William* Earl of *Ulster* came into *Ireland*.

1329.

*John Birmingham* Earl of *Lowth*, and *Peter* his Brother, with many other, were slain on *Whitson-Eve*, at *Balibragan*, by the Men of the Country: Also the Lord *Thomas Butler*, and divers other Noble-men were slain by *Macgobegan*, and other *Irish-men*, near to *Molingar*.

1330.

This year died *Sir Richard Deicetir*. The Earl of *Ulster* went with a great Army into *Munster* against *Obren*: Also the Prior of the Hospital, then Lord Justice, put the Lord *Maurice Fitz-Thomas* Earl of *Desmond*, into the custody of the Marshal, out of the which he escaped. And *Sir Hugh de Lacy* returned into *Ireland*, and obtained peace of the King.

1331.

The Earl of *Ulster* went into *England*, and great slaughter was made upon the Irish in *Okenstie*; Also the Castle of *Arcloe* was taken by the Irish, and a great slaughter made of the English in the *Cowlagh* by *Otothell*, where *Sir Philip Bryt*, and many others were slain;

slain; and the Lord *Anthony Lacy* came over Lord Justice of Ireland, and great slaughter was made of the Irish at *Thurles*, by the Men of the Country, and at *Finnath* in *Meath*; there were many of them slain by the English; also the Castle of *Fernis* was taken and burned by the Irish; and *Maurice Fitz-Thom.u.*, Earl of *Desmond*, was apprehended at *Limerick* by the Lord Justice, upon the day of the Assumption, and sent unto the Castle of *Dublin*. Moreover, the Lord Justice took Sir *William Birmingham*, and *Walter* his Son, at *Clonmel*, by a wile, whilst he was sick in his Bed, and sent them to *Dublin-Castle* the 19th of *April*.

Sir *William Birmingham* was hanged at *Dublin*, but *Walter* his Son was deliver'd, by reason he was within orders. Also the Castle of *Clonmore* was taken by the English, and the Castle of *Bonrath* was destroyed by the Irish at *Thomond*; and *Henry Mandevill* was sent Prisoner to *Dublin*: Likewise *Walter Burgh*, with two of his Brethren were taken in *Conaught*, by the Earl of *Ulster*, and sent to the Castle of *Norburgh*; and the said Lord Justice was deposed by the King, and went into *England* with his Wife and Children; and *John Darcy* was made Lord Justice, and great slaughter was made upon *Bren Obren* and *Mac Carty* in *Munster*, by the English of the Country.

Anno  
1332.

The Earl of *Desmond*, by the Parliament held at *Dublin*, was sent over into *England* unto the King; and *William* Earl of *Ulster*, in going toward *Knockfergus*, upon the seventh day of *June*, was Treacherously slain near to the *Foords* in *Ulster*, by his own People: but his Wife, with his Daughter and Heir, escaped into *England*; which Daughter was married to the Lord *Lionell*, the King's Son, and afterward died at *Dublin*, and had a Daughter and Heir, which was afterward married unto *Roger Mortimer*, Earl of *March*, and Lord of *Trim*. And to revenge the death of the said Earl, the Lord Justice of Ireland, with a great Army, went into *Ulster*. But before he came thither, the Men of that Country had done the Revenge: and the Lord Justice, with his Army, went into *Scotland* to the King of *England*; because at that time he was there in War; and he left the Lord *Thomas Burgh* his Lieutenant in Ireland. And on St. *Margaret's* Eve great slaughter was made in *Scotland* by the Irish; And so what by the King in one part, and the Lord Justice in another, *Scotland* was Conquered, and *Edward Balioll* was Established King of *Scotland*; and *John Darcy* came back Lord Justice of Ireland, and delivered *Walter Birmingham* out of the Castle of *Dublin*.

1333.

On St. *Laurence* day, the Irish of *Conaught* were discomfitted and put to flight by the English of the Country there, and there was slain ten Thousand and one English-man.

1336.

And in the sixteenth of King *Edward* the 3d. Pope *Benedict* deceased; *Clement* the sixth succeeded, a Man truly of great Learning, but exceeding prodigal, so that he would bestow upon his Cardinals Church-Livings in *England* when they were vacant, and would go about to impose new Titles for them. For which cause the King of *England* about the year 1344, disannull'd the Provisions so

1342.



- made by the Pope, interdicting upon pain of Imprisonment, and death, that none should bring any of them.
- Anno.  
1348. This year there was a great Mortality in all places, especially in and about the Court of Rome, Avinion, and about the Sea-Coasts of England and Ireland.
1349. This year *Alexander Bignor*, died, upon the 14th day of July, and the same year *John de St. Paul* was Consecrated Lord Archbishop of Dublin.
1355. This year died *Maurice Fitz-Thomas*, Earl of *Desmond*, Lord Justice of Ireland.
1356. And this year Deceased the Lord *Thomas de Rokesbie*, Lord Justice of Ireland.
1357. Began great variance betwixt Master *Richard Fitz-Ralph*, Primate of *Ardmagh*, and the four Orders of Begging-Fryars.
1360. *Richard* Archbishop of *Ardmagh* died the 17th day of the Kalends of December, in the Popes Court, and *Richard Kilminton* died in England, therefore the Controversy ceased betwixt the Clergy and the Orders of the Begging-Fryars.
1361. And in the Thirty Fourth year of King *Edward 3.* about Easter, began a great Mortality of Men, consuming many Men, but few Women, in England and Ireland. Also the same year, the Lord *Lionell*, Son to King *Edward 3.* Duke of *Clarence*, came over the King's Lieutenant into Ireland.
1362. This year deceased, *John de St. Paul*, Archbishop of Dublin, on the Fifth day before the Ides of September.
1363. The next year *Tho. Minot* was Consecrated Archbishop of Dublin.
1369. The Lord *Will. Windsor* came over the King's Lieutenant in Ireland.
1370. There was a third Pestilence in Ireland. And the Lord *Gerald Fitz-Maurice*, Earl of *Desmond*, and the Lord *John Fitz-Richard*, and the Lord *John Fitz-John*, and many other Noble Men, were taken Prisoners, with many others, who were slain by *Obren* and *Maccoinnard* of *Thomond*, in the Month of July.
1372. Sir *Robert Asheton* came over Lord Justice of Ireland.
1373. There was a great War betwixt the English of *Meath* and *Offe-rolle*; in which War, many on both sides were slain.
1375. *Thomas*, Archbishop of Dublin, departed this Life, and the same year was *Richard de Wikeford* Consecrated Archbishop there.
1377. This year King *Edward the III.* died, in the 64th year of his Age, having Reigned 51 years. And *Richard the II.* succeeded him, being Grandson to King *Edward*.
1381. *Edmond Mortimer*, the King's Lieutenant in Ireland, Earl of *March* and *Ulster*, died at *Cork*.
1383. The fourth great Pestilence was in Ireland.
1385. Dublin-Bridge fell.
1387. About *Martilmas* the Peers of England rose against those that were of the side of King *Richard the 2d.* But *Robert Veer*, Duke of Ireland, came over to *Chester*, and got together many men, and put them in array to march back toward the King; whom the said Peers met at *Rotcotebridge*; and slue *Thomas Molleners*, and spoiled the rest. Nevertheless the Duke of Ireland escaped. But in the same

same year on the morrow after *Candlemas-day*, a Parliament began at *London*, in which was adjudged the Archbishop of *Tork*, the Duke of *Ireland*, the Earl of *Suffolk*, &c.

Four Lord Justices of *England* were banished into *Ireland*, by a Decree of Parliament; and it was not lawful for them either to make Laws, or to give counsell, upon pain of the sentence of Death.

*Robert de Wikesford*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, departed this life, and the same year was *Robert Waldebie* Translated unto the Archbishoprick of *Dublin*, being an Augustine Fryar.

And in the Seventeenth year of *K. Richard II.* died *Anne* Queen of *England*. And the same year about *Michaelmas*, the King crossed the Sea over into *Ireland*, and landed at *Waterford* the Second day of the Month of *October*, and went back about *Shrovetide*.

Fryar *Richard de Northalis*, of the order of the *Carmelites*, was Translated to the Archbishoprick of *Dublin*, and died the same year. This year also *Thomas de Craulie*, was Consecrated Archbishop of *Dublin*. And Sir *Thomas Burgh*, and Sir *Walter Birmingham* slew Six Hundred *Irish-men*, with their Captain *Macdowne*. Moreover, *Edmund* Earl of *March*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, with the Aid of the Earl of *Ormond*, wasted *Obren's Country*, and at the winning of his chief House, he made Seven Knights, to wit, Sir *Cristopher Preston*, Sir *John Bedlow*, Sir *Edmond Loundres*, Sir *John Loundres*, Sir *William Nugent*, *Walter de la Hide*, and *Robert Cadell*.

And in the Twenty Second year of *K. Richard the II.* on the *Ascension-day*, the *Totillis* slew Forty *English-men*, among whom these were accounted as principal, *John Fitz-Williams*, *Thomas Talbot*, and *Thomas Comyn*. This year, on *St. Margarets-day*, *Edmond* Earl of *March*, the King's Lieutenant, was slain, with divers others, by *Obren*, and other *Irish-men* at *Kenlis* in *Leinster*. Then was *Roger Grey* Elected Lord Justice of *Ireland*. The same year on the Feast-day of *St Mark*, the Pope and Confessor, came to *Dublin*, the Noble Duke of *Surrey*, the King's Lieutenant in *Ireland*, and with him came *Thomas Crauly*, Archbishop of *Dublin*.

And in the Twenty Third year of King *Richard II.* on *Sunday*, being the Morrow after *St. Petronilla* the *Vigins-day*, the Illustrious King *Richard* landed at *Waterford* with Two Hundred Ships, and the Fryday after, at *Ford* in *Kenlis*, in the County of *Kildare*, there were slain, Two Hundred *Irish-men* by *Jenicho*, and other *English-men*, and the Morrow after, the Citizens of *Dublin* broke into *Obren's Country*, slew Three and Thirty of the *Irish*, and took Fourscore Men, Women and Children. This year also King *Richard* came to *Dublin*, upon the Fourth Kalends of *July*, where he was advertiz'd of the coming of *Henry* Duke of *Lancaster* into *England*; whereupon he also speedily went into *England*: And a little while after, the same King was taken Prisoner by the said *Henry*, and brought to *London*, and there a Parliament was held the Morrow after *Michaelmas* day, in which King *Richard* was Deposed from his Kingdom, and the said *Henry* Duke of *Lancaster*, was Crown'd King of *England*, on the Feast-day of *St. Edward* the Confessor.

Anno.  
1388.

1390.

1394.

1397.

1398.

1399.



THE  
ANNALS  
OF  
IRELAND,  
During the REIGN of  
KING HENRY  
THE FOURTH.

*Anno Domini MCCCC.*

*Anno.*  
1400.

**I**N the First Year of the Reign of King Henry the Fourth, at *Whitfontide*, the Constable of *Dublin-Castle*, and divers others, at *Stranford* in *Ulster*, fought the Scots at Sea, where many *English* Men were Slain and Drown'd. The same year, on the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin *Mary*, King Henry, with a great Army, entered *Scotland*, and there he was Advertized that *Owen Glendor*, with the *Welsh*-men, had taken up Arms against him; for which cause he hasten'd his Journey into *Wales*.

1401.

In the Second year of King Henry the IV. Sir *John Stanley*, the King's Lieutenant, in the Month of *May*, went over into *England*, leaving in his room Sir *William Stanley*. The same year, on *Bartholomew-Eve*, arrived in *Ireland*, *Stephen Scroope*, Lieutenant to the Lord *Thomas of Lancaster*, the King's Lieutenant of *Ireland*. This year also on *St. Brices-Day*, the Lord *Thomas of Lancaster*, the King's Son, and Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, arrived at *Dublin*.

1402.

On the fifth Ides of *July*, was the Dedication of the Church of the Fryars Preachers in *Dublin*, by the Archbishop thereof. And the same day the Major of *Dublin*, Namely, *John Drake*, with the Citizens and Townsmen, slew of the *Irish*, near *Brea*, Four Hundred Ninety Three, being all Men of War. The same year, in *September*, a Parliament was held at *Dublin*; during the which, Sir *Bartholomew Verdon* Kt. *James White*, *Stephen Gernon*, and their complices, in *Urgile*, slew *John Dowdall*, Sheriff of *Louth*.

1403.

In the Fourth year of King Henry, in the Month of *May*, Sir *Walter Betterly*, Steward of *Ulster*, a Valiant Knight, was slain, and to the

the Number of Thirty with him. The same year, on *St. Maudlin's-Eve*, near to *Sbrensberry*, a Battle was fought between King *Henry*, and *Henry Percy*, and *Thomas Percy*, then Earl of *Worcester*; which *Percies* were slain, and on both sides there were Six Thousand and more fell in the Battle. The same year also, about *Martlemas*, the Lord *Thomas* of *Lancaster*, the King's Son, went over into *England*, leaving *Stephen Scroop* his Deputy here: Who, in the beginning of *Lent*, Sailed over into *England*, and then the Lords, of the Land Chose the Earl of *Ormond* to be Lord-Justice of *Ireland*.

In the Fifth year of King *Henry*, *John Colton*, Archbishop of *Armagh*, departed this Life on the fifth of *May*, whom *Nicholas Fleming* Succeeded. This year likewise, on the day of *St. Vitall*, the Martyr, the Parliament began at *Dublin*, before the Earl of *Ormond*, then Justice of *Ireland*, where the Statutes of *Kilkenny* and *Dublin* were confirmed, and likewise the Charter of *Ireland*. This same year *Patrick Savage* was Treacherously slain in *Ulster*, by *Mac-Kilmori*, and his Brother, *Richard* was given for a Pledge, who was Murder'd in Prison, after he had paid Two Thousand Marks. And on *Martlemas* day, deceased *Nicholas Houth*, Lord of *Houth*, a Man of singular Honesty.

Anno.

1404.

In the Sixth year of King *Henry*, in the Month of *May*, three Scottish Barks were taken, two at *Greencastle*, and one at *Dalkay*, with Captain *Thomas MacColugh*. This year the Merchants of *Drogheda* enter'd *Scotland*, and took Pledges and Preys. The same year on the Eve of the Feast of the Seven Brethren, *Oggard* was burnt by the *Irish*. In the Month of *June*, *Stephen Scroop* crossed the Sea into *England*, leaving the Earl of *Ormond* Lord-Justice of *Ireland*. In the Month of *June* also, they of *Dublin* entred *Scotland* at *St. Ninian*, and valiantly behaved themselves; and afterward they enter'd *Wales*, and there did much hurt to the *Welsh-men*, and brought away the Shrine of *S. Cubius* and placed it in the Church of the Holy Trinity in *Dublin*. The same year on the Eve of the Feast of the Blessed Virgin, *James Butler*, Earl of *Ormond*, died at *Ratigauran*, (whose Death was much lamented) whilest he was Lord-Justice of *Ireland*, unto whom *Gerald* Earl of *Kildare* Succeeded.

Nicholas Lord  
of Houth died.

1405.

In the Seventh year of King *Henry*, on *Corpus Christi* day, the Citizens of *Dublin*, with the Country People about them, Manfully Vanquished the *Irish* Enemies, and slew divers of them, and took two Ensigns, bringing with them to *Dublin*, the Heads of those that they had slain. This year the Prior of *Conall*, in the Plain of *Kildare*, fought Valiantly, and Vanquish'd Two Hundred of the *Irish* that were well Armed, slaying some of them, and chasing others; and the Pryor had not with him, but Twenty *English-Men*. After *Michaelmas*, came into *Ireland*, *Scroop*, Deputy Justice to the Lord *Thomas* of *Lancaster*, the King's Son, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*. This year died *Innocent* the Seventh, and *Gregory* Succeeded him in the Popedom. A Parliament was held at *Dublin*, on the Feast of *St. Hilary*, which in the *Lent* after was ended at *Trim*, and *Meiler Birmingham* slew *Cathole O Conghir*, in the end of *February*; and there died Sir *Jeffery Vaulx*, a Noble Knight in the County of *Gerlough*.

1406.



Anno.  
1407.

A certain false fellow, an *Irish-Man*, Named *Mac Adam Mac Gilmore*, that had caused Forty Churches to be destroyed, who was never Baptized, and therefore he was call'd *Corbi*; took *Patrick Savage* Prisoner, and received for his Ransom Two Thousand Marks, and afterwards slew him, together with his Brother *Richard*.

The same year, in the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, *Stephen Scroop*, Deputy to the Lord *Thomas of Lancaster*, the King's Son, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, with the Earls of *Ormond* and *Desmond*, and the Prior of *Kilmainham*, and divers other Captains, and Men of War of *Meath*, set from *Dublin*, and invaded the land of *Mac Murch*, where the Irish had the better part of the Field for the former part of the day, but afterwards they were valiantly rescued by the said Captains, so that *Onolad*, with his Son, and divers others, were taken Prisoners. But being inform'd that the *Burken*s and *Carol*, in the County of *Kilkenny*, had for the space of two days together done much mischief, they rode with all speed to the Town of *Callan*, and there encountering with the Adversaries, manfully put them to flight, slue *Carol*, and eight hundred others; and it was averr'd by many that the Sun stood still for a space that day, till the English-men had rode 6 Miles, which was much wondered at.

The same year *Stephen Scroop* went over into *England*, and *James Butler* Earl of *Ormond*, was Elected by the Country, Lord Justice of *Ireland*.

The same year, in *England*, near to *Tork*, was slain *Henry Piercy*, Earl of *Northumberland*, and the Lord *Bardolf*, and the Bishop of *Bangor*, were taken Prisoners.

1408

The said Lord Justice held a Parliament at *Dublin*, in which the Statutes of *Kilkenny* and *Dublin* were Established, and the Charter Granted under the Great Seal of *England* against Purveyors.

The same year, the morrow after *Lammas-day*, the Lord *Thomas of Lancaster*, the King's Son, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, landed at *Carlingford*, and in the following week he came to *Dublin*, and Arrested the Earl of *Kildare*, coming to him with three of his Family: He lost all his Goods, being spoiled and rifled by the Lord Lieutenant's Servants, but he kept still in the Castle of *Dublin*, till he paid 300 Marks fine.

The same year on the day of *St. Marcell* the Martyr, the Lord *Stephen Scroop* died at *Tristledermot*.

The same year the said Lord *Thomas of Lancaster* was wounded at *Kilmainham*, and hardly escaped death; And after caused Summons to be given by Proclamation, that all such as ought by their Tenures to serve the King, should assemble at *Ross*. And after the Feast of *St. Hillary*, he held a Parliament at *Kilkenny*, for a Tallage to be granted; And after the 13th of *March*, he went over into *England*, leaving the Prior of *Kilmainham* his Deputy in *Ireland*.

This year *Hugh Mc. Gilmore* was slain in *Carigfergus*, within the Church of the Fryars Minors, which Church he had before destroy'd, and broke down the Glass Windows, to have the Iron-Bars, thro' which his Enemies the Savages entred upon him.

Of King Henry the Fourth, in June, Janico de Artois, with the Englishmen, slue fourscore of the Irish in Ulster.

Anno.

1409.

The same year, on the day of St. John and Paul, Alexander the Fifth of the Fryars Minors, was Consecrated Pope, and Pope Gregory and Antipope Clemens were Condēnned for Hereticks.

The same year a Heretick, or Lollard of London, was burned for not believing the Sacrament of the Altar.

Pope Alexander died, on the day of the Apostles Philip and Jacob, at Bononia; to whom succeeded John the XXIII.

1410.

On Thursday before Septuagesima, Marriage was Celebrated betwixt William Preston, and the Daughter of Edward Paris; And on Saint Valentines Even and Day, Mariages were Celebrated between John Wogan, and the Daughter of Christopher Preston and Walter de la Hide, and the second Daughter of the same Christopher, with a great deal of Charges.

1411.

About the Feast of Tiburtius and Valerianus, O Connor did much mischief in Meath, and took a hundred and threescore Englishmen.

1412.

The same year Odoles, a Knight, and Thomas Fitz-Maurice, Sheriff of Limerick, slew each other.

The same year on the Ninth of the Kalends of June, died Robert Mountaine, Bishop of Meath, to whom succeeded Edward Dandisey, sometimes Archdeacon of Cornwall.

The same year in Harvest, the Lord Thomas of Lancaster, Duke of Clarence, went over into France, and with him went the Duke of York, the Earl of Ormond and Green-Cornwall, with many others.

The same year, on St. Gilbert's-day, King Henry IV. departed this Life. And Henry V. succeeded, being his Eldest Son.



THE  
ANNALS  
OF  
IRELAND,  
During the REIGN of  
KING HENRY  
THE FIFTH.

*Anno Domini MCCCCXIII.*

*Anno.*  
1413.

ON the Fifth Ides of *April*, Namely, the First Sunday of the Passion of our Lord, *A.* being the Dominical Letter, *Henry V.* was Crown'd at *Westminster*.

The same year, on the first of *October*, landed at *Clontarf* in *Ireland*, *John Stanley*, the King's Lieutenant in *Ireland*. He departed this life the 18th of *January*.

The same year, after the death of *John Stanley*, Lieutenant, *Thomas Crawley*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, was chosen Lord Justice of *Ireland*, on the 11th of the Kalends of *February*: The morrow after *St. Mathias*-day, a Parliament began at *Dublin*, and continued for the space of 15 days, In which time the *Irish* burned all that stood in their way, as their usual Custom was in times of other Parliaments; whereupon a Tallage was demanded, but not Granted.

1414.

\* Now call'd  
*Castle Dermot.*

The *English* slew One Hundred of the *Irish* of the *O Mores*, and *ODempsey*, near to *Kilka*, (*Thomas Crawley*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, then Lord Justice of *Ireland*, in \* *Tristledermot*, praying in Procession with his Clergy). On the Feast of *St. Gordian* and *Epimachus*, the *English* of *Meath* were discomfited, and there *Thomas Manward*, Baron of *Skrine*, was Slain, and *Christopher Fleming* and *John Dardis* taken Prisoners, and many others were Slain by *O Connor* and the *Irish*. On *St. Martin's Eve* Sir *John Talbot*, Lord *Furnivall*, the King's Lieutenant in *Ireland* landed at *Dalkey*.

1415.

In the Month of *November*, a right Noble Man that Walled the Suburbs of *Kilkenny*, departed this Life; and after *Hallontide Fryar Patrick Baret*, Bishop of *Fernes*, a Canon of *Kenlis*, died, and was buried there.

On

On the Feast-day of *St. Gervasius* and *Prothasius*, the Lord *Furnival*, Lord Justice of *Ireland*, had a Son Born at *Finglask*. About this time *Stephen Fleming*, Archbishop of *Armagh*, a Venerable Man died, after whom Succeeded *John Swain*: And the same time died the Lord and Fryar *Adam Leens*, of the Order of Preaching Fryars, Bishop of *Ardagh*. On the day of *St. Laurence* the Martyr, the Lord *Furnival*'s Son, *Thomas Talbot*, that was Born at *Finglask*, departed this Life, and was Buried in the Choir of the Fryars-Preachers Church in *Dublin*. About the same time the *Irish* fell upon the *English* and slew many of them, among whom *Thomas Balimore* of *Baliquelan* was one. The Parliament, which the last year had been call'd and held at *Dublin*, was this year removed to *Trim*, and there began the 11th of *May*, when it continu'd for the space of Eleven days, in the which was Granted unto the Lord Lieutenant a Subsidy of 400 Marks.

Anno.  
1416.

Upon *May-Eve* *Thomas Cranly*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, went over into *England*, and deceased at *Faringdon*, but his Body was Buried at the New Colledge at *Oxford*; this Man is greatly praised for his Liberality, he was a good Alms-man, a great Clerk, a Doctor of Divinity, an Excellent Preacher, a great Builder, Beautiful, Courteous of a Sanguine Complexion, and of a tall Stature; Insomuch as in his time it might be said unto him; *Thou art Fairer than the Sons of Men*, *Grace and Eloquence proceedeth from thy Lips*. He was 80 years of Age when he died, and had Govern'd the Church of *Dublin* almost 20 years in great quiet.

1417.

The *Annunciation* of our Lady was in *Easter-Week*, and shortly after the Lord Deputy Spoiled the Tenants of *Henry Cruse*, and *Henry Berbat*; Also at *Slain* upon the Feast day of *St. John* and *St. Paul*, the Earl of *Kildare*, Sir *Christopher Preston*, and Sir *John Bedlow* were Arrested and Committed to Ward within the Castle of *Trim*, because they sought to Commune with the Prior of *Kilmainham*. Upon the 29th of *June* *Mathew Hussey*, Baron of *Galtrim*, deceased, and was Buried in the Convent of the Fryars-Preachers of *Trim*.

1418.

Upon the 11th of *May* died *Edmund Brel*, sometime Mayor of *Dublin*, and was Buried at the Fryars-Preachers of the same City. A Royal Council was held at the *Nass*, where were Granted unto the Lord Lieutenant 300 Marks. At the same time died Sir *John Loundre*, Kt.

1419.

The same year upon *Cene-Thursday*, *O Tool* took 400 Cows belonging to *Balimore*, breaking the Peace, contrary to his Oath. The 4th of the *Ides* of *May*, *Muc Morte*, chief Captain of his Nation, and of all the *Irish* in *Leinster*, was taken Prisoner. And the same day was Sir *Hugh Coke* made Kt. The last of *May*, the Lord Lieutenant and the Archbishop of *Dublin*, with the Mayor, razed the Castle of *Kenini*. The Morrow after the Feast of *Processus* and *Martinianus*, the Lord *William de Burgh*, and other *English*-men slew 500 of the *Irish*, and took *O Kelly*. On the Feast-day of *Mary Magdalen*, the Lord Lieutenant, *John Talbot*, went over into *England*, leaving his Deputy the Archbishop of *Dublin*, carrying along with him the Curfes of many, because he being run much in Debt for



Anno.  
1419.

Viſuals and many other things, would pay little or nothing at all. About St. *Laurence's* day divers died in *Normandy*, as Fryar *Thomas Butler*, that was Prior of *Kilmainham*, and many others; Fryar *John Fitz-Henry* Succeeded him in the Priory. The Archbishop of *Dublin* being Lord Deputy, made an Assault upon *Scobies*, and slew 30 of the *Irish* near unto *Rodiston*. Also the 13th of *February* *John Fitz-Henry*, Pryor of *Kilmainham*, departed this Life, and *William Fitz-Thomas* was Chosen to Succeed in his Place, and was Confirmed the Morrow after St. *Valentine's*-day. Also the Morrow after the Lord *John Talbot* deliver'd up his Place into the Hands of the Lord *Richard Talbot*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, who was afterwards chosen to be Lord Justice of *Ireland*.

1420.

About the 4th of the Ides of *April*, *James Butler*, Earl of *Ormond*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, landed at *Waterford*, and shortly after he caused a Combat to be fought between two of his Cofens, of whom one was slain in the place, and the other was carried away fore wounded to *Kilkenny*.

On St. *George's*-day the same Lord Lieutenant held a Council at *Dublin*, and there summoned a Parliament, and after the midst thereof, he made great Preys upon *O Rely*, *Mac-Mahon*, and *Mac-Genys*. And the 7th of *June* the Parliament began at *Dublin*, and there were Granted unto the Lord Lieutenant 700 Marks. And the Parliament continu'd for 16 days, and was Adjourned again to *Dublin*, until *Monday* next after St. *Andrew's*-day. And in the said Parliament were reckon'd up the Debts of the Lord *John Talbot*, late Lord Lieutenant, which amounted to a great Sum. Also the Morrow after *Michaelmas*-day *Michael Bodley* departed this Life. Upon St. *Francis's*-Eve died Fryar *Nicholas Talbot*, Abbot of the Monastery of St. *Thomas* the Martyr at *Dublin*, whom Fryar *John Whiting* Succeeded. The Morrow after the Feast of the Apostles *Simon* and *Jude*, the Castle of *Colmolin* was taken by *Thomas Fitz-Girald*. And on St. *Katherine's*-Eve, — *Butler*, Son and Heir to the Earl of *Ormond* was Born: And the *Monday* after St. *Andrew's*-day the Parliament was begun at *Dublin*, and continued for 13 days, and there were Granted unto the Lord Lieutenant 300 Marks, and then again the Parliament was Adjourned until *Monday* after St. *Ambrose's*-day. Then rumours were spread abroad, that the Lord *Thomas Fitz-John*, Earl of *Desmond*, was departed this Life at *Paris* upon St. *Laurence's*-day, and that he was Buried in the Convent of the Fryars-Preachers there, the King of *England* being there Present: After whom Succeeded his Uncle *James Fitz-Girald*, whom he had three several times renounc'd, alledging that he was an unthrift, and had wasted his Patrimony, both in *Ireland* and *England*, and that he gave or would give Lands unto the Monastery of St. *James* of *Keynisham*.

1421.

Our Lady's day fell out to be upon a *Monday* in *Easter-Week*. Also the Parliament began the third time at *Dublin*, the *Monday* after St. *Ambrose's*-day, and there it was Ordained, that Agents should be sent over to the King for Reformation of Matters touching the State of the Land; Namely the Archbishop of *Armagh*, and Sir *Christopher Preston*, Kt.

At

At the same time *Richard OHedian*, Archbishop of *Cashell*, was accused by *John Gesa*, Bishop of *Lismore*, and *Waterford*. upon 30 Articles, among others, one was, that he made very much of the *Irish*, and that he lov'd none of the *English* Nation, that he bestowed no Benefices on any *English* man, and that he Counsell'd other Bishops not to give the least Benefice to any of them, that he Counterfeited the King's Seal and Letters Patents, and that he went about to make himself King of *Munster*, and that he had taken the Ring from the Image of *St. Patrick* (which the Earl of *Desmond* had offered) and bestowed it on his Concubine, and he Exhibited many other Enormous matters against him, by which the Lords and Commons were troubled. Also in the same Parliament there arose a Contention between *Adam Payn*, Bishop of *Gloyn*, because the said *Adam* would have united unto his See, the Church of another Prelate, and the other would not give way to it, and so they were dismiss'd unto the Court of *Rome*, and the Parliament continued 18 days. Then news was stirring that the Lord *Thomas* of *Lancaster*, Duke of *Clarence*, was slain in *France*, and many others with him. Upon the 7th of *May* there was a great Slaughter made upon the Earl of *Ormond's* (the Lord Lieutenant's) Men, by the *O Mores*, near to the Monastery of *Leys*, and there were 27 *English*-men slain, the Chief of whom were *Purcell* and *Grant*, Ten Noble-men were taken Prisoners, and 200 fled to the said Abby, and so sav'd themselves. About the Ides of *May*, died Sir *John Bedlow*, Kt. and *Jeffery Galon*, sometime Mayor of *Dublin*, who was buried in the House of the Fryars-Preachers of the same City. About the same time *Mac-Mahon* an *Irish* Lord, did much hurt in *Urgile*, by wasting and burning all before him. Upon the 7th of *June*, the Lord Lieutenant enter'd into the Country about *Leys*, upon the *O Mores*, leading a very great Army, for the space of Four days together, slaying the People, till the *Irish* were glad to sue for Peace.

This year in the latter end of *August* died that Glorious and Renown'd Conqueror of *France* King *Henry* the Fifth.

Anno.  
1421.

1422.



THE  
ANNALS  
OF  
IRELAND,  
During the REIGN of  
KING HENRY  
THE SIXTH.

Anno Domini MCCCCXXII.

Anno.  
1422.

**H**ENRY the Sixth (then but an Infant) succeeded Henry the Fifth in all his Dominions. Not long after Edmond Mortimer Earl of March and Ulster, was made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, in the room of James Earl of Ormond.

1425.

Sir John Lord Talbot, Lord Justice, succeeded Edmond Mortimer, in the Government of this Kingdom.

1426.

And he resigned it unto James Earl of Ormond, Lord Justice. About this time the Duke of Bedford had by Patent Granted unto him, all the Mines of Gold and Silver in Ireland, as well as in other the King's Dominions, paying a Tenth to the Church, a Fifteenth to the King, and a Twentieth part to the Owner of the Soil.

1427.

Sir John de Gray, was Sworn Lord Lieutenant, and afterwards returning for England, left Edward Dantzy, then Bishop of Meath, Lord Deputy, who was also for a time, Treasurer of Ireland. He dying, Sir John Sutton Lord Dudley, came over Lord Lieutenant, who held a Parliament, which Enacted, that the Place of Abode, Estate, and Mystery of Jurors, should be added to the Panel by the Sheriff on Pain of Amercement.

1429.

1432.

After which the Lord Lieutenant, went for England, leaving Sir Thomas Strange his Deputy, in whose time, upon the Affirmation of a Judgment in the Parliament of Ireland, removed thither from the Common Pleas, and after by a Writ of Error to the King's Bench in England; and the Refusal of that Court to take Cognizance, a Judgment in the Parliament of Ireland, to reverse it, the Prior of Lanthony, Prayed the King, that the Record might be Transmitted to the House of Lords in England.

Sir

Sir Thomas Stanly came over Lord Lieutenant, and not long after returned for England, and left Sir Christopher Plunket Lord Deputy. Anno. 1432.

Sir Thomas Stanly came back Lord Lieutenant, and with the Assistance of the Knights and Gentlemen of Meath and Uriel, on the Feast of St. Michael, the Arch-Angel, Engaged the Irish, who had Invaded the Pale, and took Neyle O Donnel Prisoner, and slew most of the rest. 1435.

Richard Talbot, Archbishop of Dublin, was Lord Deputy, upon the Lord Lieutenant's Second return to England. 1436.

After whom Lion, Lord Wells, was made Lord Lieutenant, and a Parliament in Ireland Enacted the stopping the Passage of any more Irish into England, the same time, when by reason of the manifold Murders, Robberies, and other Outrages Committed by the Irish-men in England, a Law was made there, that all Natives of Ireland, should return to their own Country. 1438.

The Earl of Desmond, by Vertue of a Grant from Robert Fitz-Geofery Cogan, and Letter of Attorney, took possession of all his Lands in Ireland, being half the Kingdom of Cork, to the gre at wrong and prejudice of the Families of Carew and Courcy, to whom the same by the Heirs General ought to have descended.. 1439,

Richard Talbot, Archbishop of Dublin, was a second time Lord-Justice, and a Parliament held by him, made a Law against Purveyors taking any thing without Payment, (and in such Case allowed the Proprietor to resist): It was also Enacted that Protection of Tories, as also Charging the King's Subjects with Horse or Foot, should be Treason, and that the Party who desires a protection (*cum clausâ Volumus*) shall make Oath in Chancery of the Truth of his Suggestion, as also that every 20 Pounds worth of Land should Furnish and Maintain an Archer on Horse-back. 1440.

James Earl of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant, Succeeded him, and resigned to Lion, Lord Wells, who made James Earl of Ormond Lord Deputy (to whom the Temporalities of the See of Cashel were Granted for Ten years) and after him appointed William Wells, his own Brother, to be his Deputy, in whose time, the Parliament held in Dublin, sent over the Archbishop of Dublin, and the Abbot of St. Mary's, to inform the King that the State of Ireland was so very low, that the publick Revenue fell short of the Necessary Charges for the Defence of the Kingdom, 1456 pound per Ann. 1442.

To him Succeeded James Earl of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant, who obtained a License to be absent many years, Notwithstanding the Statute 3. R. 2. James Earl of Desmond, who stood by the Butlers against the Talbots, and upon that Account was befriended by the Lord Lieutenant, got a Patent for the Government of the Counties of Waterford, Cork, Limerick, and Kerry, and was Licensed to absent himself during Life from Parliament, and to Purchase any Lands he pleased, by what Service soever they were holden of the King. 1443.

John Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, was made Lord Lieutenant, and afterwards obtained a Grant of the City and County of Waterford, and of the Royal Rights from Waterford to Youghall, by reason the Country



Country was then waste, and yielded no profit, but was rather a loss to the Crown.

Anno.

1447.

A Parliament was held at *Trim*, where it was Enacted, That any Officer might Travel any where in *Ireland* without Licence; That no Tole or Custom be taken, but only in Cities and Towns, under the Penalty of Twenty shillings for every penny; That every Man Shave his upper-lip, else to be used as an *Irish* Enemy; That any Denizon'd *Irish*-man be used as an Enemy, if he Kill or Robb. A Law was also made against unlawful Coin, and Guilt Harness, or Armour. It was also provided that the Sons of Husbandmen and Labourers should follow their Fathers Calling; That Lords of Parliament should not be Amerced more than others, in Pleas Real or Personal; And that the King should have 12 pence *per* Ounce for all Bullion Exported. The Lord Lieutenant returned for *England*, leaving *Richard Talbot*, Lord Archbishop of *Dublin*, Lord Deputy, and there accused the Earl of *Ormond* of High Treason, but the accusation was quash'd by the King.

1449.

*Richard Plantagenet*, Duke of *York*, Earl of *Ulster*, Father of *Edward* the Fourth, had the Office of Lord Lieutenant Granted him by Letters Patents, for Ten years, with Extraordinary Powers. During which time, either in his own Person, or by his Deputies (of whom he had several, viz. (a) *James* Earl of *Ormond*. (b) *Sir Edward Fitz-Eustace*, Kt. (c) And *Thomas Fitz-Maurice*, Earl of *Kildare*) he held several Parliaments, in which there were Enacted many good Laws. After this Duke had behaved himself exceeding well in *Ireland*, by Providing for the Quiet and Defence of that Country, hearing that he and his Abettors were Declared Traytors in a Parliament at *Coventry*, went over into *England*, and not long after was slain at the Battle of *Wakefield*.

(a) 1451.

(b) 1454.

(c) 1455.

1460.

1461.

**E** *EDWARD* Earl of *March*, Son and Heir of *Richard* Duke of *York*, immediately after the Battle of *Wakefield*, with incredible Diligence, gathered an Army, with which having Defeated the Earls of *Pembroke* and *Ormond*, killing near 4000 of their Men, March'd up to *London*, where he was Proclaimed King. Within a few days after he Defeated another Army of 60000 of his Enemies, killing above 36000 on the Spot. Soon after he was Crown'd King by the Name of *Edward* the Fourth.

1462.

Soon after, *Thomas* Earl of *Kildare* was chosen Lord Justice of *Ireland*. *Sir Rowland Fitz-Eustace* was made Deputy to *George* Duke of *Clarence*, the King's Brother, who was made Lord Lieutenant, during Life, who afterwards appointed *Thomas* Earl of *Desmond* Lord Deputy: In his time Mints were Established in several places of *Ireland*, for Coining Groats, Two-penny Pieces, Pence, Half-pence, and Farthings; and *English* Money was in his time first advanced to a Fourth part more in Value in *Ireland*, than it was Currant for in *England*.

1463.

A Parliament was held, and Adjourned several times, which before its Dissolution Enacted, The Privileges of Parliament-Men 40 days

days before, and 40 after every Session; The Regulation of Attorney's Fees, and against the Currency of Clipt Money.

Another Parliament was held, wherein Laws were made for the like Challenge to be had against the Feoffee as against *Cestuy que use*.

\* For making it Lawful to kill Thieves or Robbers, having no Men of good Name in English Apparel in their Company, For the Irish within the Pale to wear English Habit, take English Names, and Swear Allegiance, for the having Bows and Arrows; For having a Constable and Butts in every Town, and for Regularizing the Fishing of Foreign Vessels.

John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester, was made Lord Deputy of Ireland. He called a Parliament at Drogheda, which Enacted, That the Governor for the time being may pass into Islands; That none purchase Bulls for Benefices from Rome, under great Penalties: That the King's Pardon to Provisors be void; That the Courts of Exchequer and Common-pleas be removeable: That the Earls of Desmond and Kildare, and Edward Plunket Esq; be attainted of High Treason, for Corresponding with the King's Enemies.

In virtue of this Act of Parliament the Great Earl of Desmond was Beheaded at Drogheda the 15th of February 1467.

About this time Edmond Lord Dunboyn, for taking of Con-O-Connor prisoner, and delivering him to the Lord Deputy, and other Services, was Rewarded with a Pension of Ten pounds per Ann. payable out of the Fee Farm Rents of Waterford, Forfeited by the Attainder of James Earl of Ormond (who being Attainted by Parliament in England, in the First of this King's Reign, was Beheaded at Newcastle) and also with the Prifage of Limerick, Cork, Ross, Galway, Kinsale, Dungarvan and Dingle, and the Lands of Castle-Richard, in Meath, during his Life.

After the Earl of Desmond's Execution, the Lord Deputy went for England, and Thomas Earl of Kildare, was not only Pardoned, but made Lord Justice, and afterwards Lord Deputy to the Duke of Clarence. A Parliament was held at Drogheda, by this Lord Justice wherein it was Enacted, That the Statute of 6. Rich. II. That Women consenting to Ravishers, should Forfeit their Inheritance, was of Force in Ireland, and that, and all other English Statutes made before that time, are confirmed here. A Law was also made against Regrators and Ingrossors.

Another Parliament was held by him, which Enacted, That Staple Wares should not be Transported into Scotland, without payment of the Custom called the Cocquet, upon pain of Forfeiture of the same.

That every Merchant shall bring 20 Shillings worth of Bows and Arrows for every 20 pounds worth of other Goods, he Imports from England.

William Sherwood, Bishop of Meath, Lord Deputy to the Duke of Clarence, He held a Parliament at Dublin, which made the bringing Bulls or Apostiles from Rome, High Treason, Orders the Lords of Parliament to wear Robes, and the Barons of the Exchequer their Habits in Term time; Gave leave to any English-man damnified by any Irish-man not Amenable to Law, to reprove himself upon the whole Sept, or Nation.

This year Succeeded Henry Lord Grey, of Ruthen, who held a Parliament

Anno.

1465.

\* This Statute is repealed  
11, Car. 1. c. 6.

1467.

1467.

1468.

1472.

1475.

1478.



Anno. Parliament at *Drogheda*, which Repeal'd all the Acts of the aforesaid Parliament 1472.

1478.

After him Sir *Robert Preston* was Lord Deputy, who soon resign'd to *Girald*, Earl of *Kildare*, in whose time a Parliament was held at *Naas*, which Enacted, *That distresses taken for Rent might be Sold. That Non-Residents might be Chosen Parliament Men.*

1480.

The said Earl of *Kildare* was made Deputy to the King's Son, *Richard* Duke of *York*, for Four years.

He held another Parliament, which Enacted *That no Hawks be Transported without great Custom; That the Pale have no Correspondence with the Irish.*

This Parliament Naturalized *Con O-Neal* who had Married the Lord Deputy's Daughter.

1483.

King *Edward* the Fourth died in the Forty Second year of his Age; and thereupon his Son the Prince of *Wales*, was Proclaimed King by the Name of

**E** *WARD* the Fifth, who by the wiles and Artifices of his Uncle the Duke of *Glocester*, was together with his Brother Carried to the *Tower of London*, under pretence that it was for their Security, where they were both Murdered. After which their said Uncle Usurped the Title of King by the Name of

**R** *ICHARD* the Third, who Chiefly Minding to Settle himself in the Throne of *England*, did not concern himself much with the Affairs of *Ireland*.

And therefore *Girald*, Earl of *Kildare* (who before was Lord Deputy to the Duke of *York*) continued in the Government of *Ireland*, and held a Parliament, which gave leave to the Mayor and Bayliffs of *Waterford* to go in Pilgrimage to *St. James of Compostella* in *Spain*, leaving sufficient Deputies to Govern that City in their absence; and that the Corporation of *Ross* might reprove themselves against Robbers: And also Enacted that, no Person in *Ross* might alienate his Free-hold therein, without consent of the Portreeve and Council of the Town.

1484.

A Parliament held in *Dublin*, gave a Subsidy of 13 shillings and 4 pence out of every Plow-Land, for the Service of the Lord Deputy, against the *Irish*.

1485.

King *Richard* was slain at *Bosworth-Field* August, 22.

1

T H E  
A N N A L S  
O F  
I R E L A N D

During the REIGN of  
KING HENRY  
THE SEVENTH,

*Anno Domini 1485. Et Anno Regni I.*

C H A P. I.

**R**ICHARD the Third being slain at the Battel of *Bosworth*, Henry Earl of *Richmond*, afterwards called *Henry* the Seventh, (if we except the troubles that were stirred up by two Mock Princes, or rather by their Abettors) put an end to that Civil War which had for so many years miserably afflicted *England*. He began his Reign on the 22<sup>th</sup>. day of *August* Anno 1485. being the very same day on which the said Battel was fought; and on the 30<sup>th</sup>. of *October* following, the Solemnities of his Coronation were performed at *Westminster*.

*Gerald* Earl of *Kildare* Governed *Ireland* at that time as Deputy to *John de la Pole* Earl of *Lincoln*, and Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, who enjoyed that place by a Grant from *Richard* the Third. The King confirmed him in his Deputyship, and soon after by new Letters Patents he Constituted him Deputy under *Jasper de Halseild* Duke of *Bedford*, whom he had designed to be Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

This King confirmed *Thomas Fitz-Gerald* Brother to the said Earl, Lord Chancellor; *Roland Fitz-Eustace* Baron of *Portlester*, Lord Treasurer. A man by reason of his long experience very well versed in the affairs of *Ireland*, as also the rest of the Privy-Council, the Judges, and other prime Officers;

An. Reg.  
I.

He began his Reign the day of *Bosworth* Fight.

The Earl of *Kildare* then Deputy under the Earl of *Lincoln*.

*Henry* the 7<sup>th</sup>. confirmeth all those in their places who were preferred by his Predecessor.



An. Dom.

1485.

(a) To the  
House of York.

ficers; although he knew many of them to be well-wishers to the *White-Rose* (a). But at that time (a thing to be admired at in so wise a Prince) he added not to the Council, others whom he knew to be of approved fidelity. What prejudice he received thereby, will hereafter appear.

During these Transactions a great dissention arose between *James Keating* and *Marmaduke Lomley*, about the Right of the Priory of *St. Johns of Jerusalem* in *Ireland*, commonly called *Kilmainan*, each of them behaving themselves as Prior, which was at last destructive to them both. This contention (that I may repeat the matter from the beginning) took its first rise in the year 1482; for about the end of that year *Keating* was displaced by *Peter Daubuffon* great Master of that Order in the Isle of *Rhodes*, (under whose Authority he was) for disobedience, and his male-administration in that employment particularly, because he had made away divers of the Jewels and other Ornaments of that Priory, and pawned others of them, amongst which mention is made of a piece of our Saviours Cross. Also because he had sold divers Farms belonging thereunto, made long Leases of others, and charged it with divers annual Pensions. *Keating* being therefore deprived, the said *Marmaduke Lomley*, an English-man, descended of the Noble Family of the *Lomleys*, was by the said Master of *Rodes* ordained to succeed him. These things were done in the month of *December* 1482. he being thus elected, the next year he landed at *Clontarf*, being a Preceptory of the same Order, two miles distant from *Dublin*: as soon as *Keating* had notice of his arrival, who for a long time bore a great sway, having governed that Priory about 20 years) he hastens thither, being attended by a great company of his Servants, and brought *Lomley* away Prisoner, keeping him in safe custody until all the Instruments of his Confirmation and Election being resigned into his hands. Although *Lomley* made a previous protestation against it, at last he assigned to him the Preceptory of *Kilsaran* in the County of *Lowth*. *Lomley* gave an account by Letters of all proceedings as well to the King as to the great Master, and at length with that great success, that *Keating* was for his offences Excommunicated. *Keating* being offended hereat, and laying all the fault on *Lomley*, he with armed force expelled him out of the Priory, as the fountain of all these new troubles; *Ostavianus de Palatio*, Archbishop of *Ardmagh*, in whose Diocese the said Priory was situate, endeavouring in vain to rescue him: Nor were *Lomleys* troubles ended here, for he was about this time once more cast into Prison by his Adversary, what become of him afterwards I know not; certain it is that he never Governed the Priory. Yet *Keating* himself notwithstanding this, for almost nine years after he held the Priory by force, he was at last ejected with greater disgrace, and ended his life in great poverty after that he had seen *James Vale* to be substituted in his place.

The Prior of this place (which is here noted by the way) was heretofore esteemed *Protho*, Prior of all *Ireland*, and had his Place and Vote in the House of Lords. As for the Priory it self, it was so spacious, and of such an excellent Structure before the Suppression, that it was deservedly esteemed to be one of the goodliest Fabricks of all the Kingdom.

But to proceed to our purpose, in *November* this year of our Lord 1485. Sir *Thomas Ormond*, alias *Butler*, in a Parliament assembled at *Westminster*, was restored to the Possessions and Title of Earl of *Ormond*: And the Statute made in the first year of *Edward* the 4th. whereby the said *Thomas* and his two elder Brothers, viz. *James* Earl of *Ormond* and *Wilkshire*, and

Sir

What privilege the Prior of *Kilmainan* had formerly. How this Priory was esteemed before the dissolution thereof. The Statute past in *Edward* the 4th. Reign against the Earl of *Ormond* was now repealed, and made one of the Kings Privy-Council.

Preceptory of  
*Kilsaran*.



Sir *John Ormond* were declared Traytors, were Repealed, and soon after the said Earl was made one of the Kings Privy Council.

This year *John Lord Barry* died, whose Vertues and high Descent strove to outvy each other; also *Ulick Bourke* Lord of *Clanrickard* descended of the most Noble Family of the *Bourkes*, (whose Branches are far and wide spread in *Ireland*) being a man of great Name and Power, departed this life; his Son *Ulick* succeeded him: of whom more hereafter.

This year in a Session of Parliament held at *Trim* before *Gerald Earl of Kildare*, Lord Deputy, being the Munday after *Corpus Christi* his day the Manour of *Swords* was granted to *John Walton* Archbishop of *Dublin* for his maintenance, he having resigned up the Bishoprick to *Walter Fitz-Symons*, by reason of the sad accident that befel him, he being blind for certain years before his death.

On the second day of *February*, as the Lord Deputy was at Mass in the Cathedral of the Blessed Trinity in *Dublin*, Captain *George Fame* being sent from the King and Council into *Ireland* to the Lord Deputy and Council, brought the news of the Marriage between his Majesty *Henry* the 7th. and the Lady *Elizabeth*, who was eldest Daughter to *Edward* the 4th. The News being sent to the Deputy, he sent the Letter to the Archbishop *Walter Fitz-Symons*, who caused the Prior of the same to say another Mass for the King and Queen. This memorandum was taken out of the Records of the Council-Book, being the first year of the Reign of *Henry* the 7th. as also out of the Book called the Chain-Book of the City of *Dublin*, *John Serjeant* being then Mayor.

An. Reg.  
11.

What of the Irish Nobility died this year.

Addition.  
The Manour of *Swords* granted to *John* Archbishop of *Dublin* during life.

The Earl of *Kildare* then Deputy.

News of King *Henry* the Seventh's Marriage.

Anno Domini 1486. Et Anno Regni II.

## CHAP. II.

**A**T this time the King had some hint that the Earl of *Kildare* was setting new Plots a foot, upon which he commanded him by Letters to hasten for *England*, under a specious pretence of advising with him concerning the affairs relating to the publick peace and tranquility of this Realm. *Kildare* after the receipt of these Letters fearing the event, acquainted the Estates then assembled at *Dublin* with the King's commands; whereupon, on the fourth of *June*, the Lords of the Realm wrote Letters of Excuse to his Majesty, wherein they signified, that the Earls sudden departure for *England* might prove very prejudicial to some affairs of great consequence, which were to be treated of in Parliament; and therefore earnestly desired that he might be suffered to stay so long till these matters were ended. \* Now of the Clergy that subscribed to these Letters, were *Walter Fitz-Symons* Archbishop of *Dublin*, *Ostavianus de Palatio* Archbishop of *Ard-magh*, *John Paine* Bishop of *Meath*, *John Purcel* then Abbot of *Thomas Court* near *Dublin*, *Walter Champflowr* Abbot of *St. Mary-Abby* near *Dublin*, *John Troy* Abbot of *Mellyfont*, *Henry* Abbot of *Baltinglass*, and *Nicholas* Prior of

*Henry* the 7th. writes for the Earl to come over into *England*.

*Kildare* acquaints the Estates therewith. The Lords write to excuse him.

\* The names of those Clergy-men that subscribed to the Letters.



An. Dom.  
1486.

(a) The names of the secular Rank who subscribed to the said Letters.

Now begins the conspiracies, with the names of the Conspirators. Father Symons his contrivance. Some write a Bakers Son, others a Shoemakers Son.

At this Lads Entertainment Messengers were sent abroad to send aid here,

The Lord of Hoath discovered the matter to K. Henry the 7th. and what the King did to quash the Imposture afterwards.

The names of the well-wishers to Henry the 7th. in Ireland.

A relation of what hapned during these clashes and conspiracies were a-foot, by mac Mahon, and other accidents.

Conal. (a) And of the Secular Rank were Robert Preston Viscount Gormanstowne, with these six Barons, viz. Slane, Delvin, Killeen, Hoath, Trimleston, and Dunsany. The Earl imagining himself to be secured by these Letters, put off his journey from day to day.

And now to proceed. We come to a time full of Conspiracies; for Margaret, Sister to Edward the 4th. late King of England, Widow and Dowager to Charles surnamed the Hardy, Duke of Burgundy, John de la Pole Earl of Lincoln, Francis Viscount Lovel, some time Chamberlain to Richard the Third, and some others, did combine together to subvert the Government of King Henry; and to this was added

The wonderful and notable contrivance of a certain subtil Priest of Oxford called Richard Symons, or according to Polydore Virgil, Simonds, added Oil to this Flame: For he this year, with his disciple Lambert Simmel, a poor Baker or Shoemakers Son, being a youth of good and ingenious aspect, and also of competent years, passed over into Ireland, and having at first warily instructed him, he presented him before the Deputy, the Chancellor, the Treasurer, and others of the Nobility, whom he had heard to be devoted to the House of York, giving out that he was Edward Earl of Warwick, Son to George Duke of Clarendon, and next Heir to the Crown of England, having escaped out of the Tower of London: by this means he supposed to get a Kingdom for his Scholar, and a rich Bishoprick for himself. This matter being easily believed and communicated to some of the Nobles, the Lad was honourably entertained by the Chancellor. Soon after Messengers were sent as well to certain well-wishers of the House of York in England and Ireland, as to the foresaid Duke of Burgundy to demand aid, to assert (as they said) the just Title of that Edward whom they had saluted King, by the name of Edward the Sixth. This business afterwards did occasion great calamities to the Earl of Kildare, and had not God supported him, it had been both destructive to himself, and his noble Family.

The King having notice of these proceedings from the Lord Baron of Hoath and others to discover the Impostor, caused the true Earl of Warwick (who was kept close Prisoner in the Tower of London) to be led upon Sunday through the Streets of the City, and afterwards went with him in a solemn Procession to St. Pauls Church, being guarded with the Flower of the Nobility, so that the Impostors deceit was plainly detected by the English; but in Ireland this counterfeit was retorted on the King as if he had obtruded a counterfeit Earl of Warwick to the people. However there were many in Ireland who most faithfully and constantly defended King Henry's Title and Interest with all their might, and among them Oslavianus de Palatio Archbishop of Ardmagh, Edmond Courcey of the Order of the Fryers Minors then Bishop of Clogher, who was afterwards Bishop of Ross, the Family of the Butlers, the Lord of Hoath, as also the Citizens of Waterford; of whom in the next years relation we shall, God willing, declare the event of that conspiracy.

In the mean while Hugh mac Maghon and his Sects fell on the County of Lowth, drove away the Cattel, destroying and burning the houses on all sides: in this IncurSION twenty eight Villages were burnt; also in some parts of Ulster, on the 6 Calends of March, there hapned so great a storm of wind and rain (which in a word to mention will not be amiss) that Trees were pulled up by the roots, and many Houses, and some Churches (among many other mischiefs) were blown down to the ground.

This



This year *Thadeus* Bishop of *Downe* and *Connor* seventeen years after his Consecration, *John Hedian* Bishop of *Offory*, when he had sate about seven years, and on the 19th of *July*, *Thomas Arthur* Bishop of *Limerick* having enjoyed that Bishoprick for seventeen years departed this life; one *Tiberius* succeeded *Thadeus*, *Oliver Cantwell* of the Order of the Preachers succeeded *Hedian*, and *John Folan* Rector of the Church of *Clonmore*, Agent at the Court of *Rome* for the said *Octavianus* succeeded *Arthur*.

While these things were done in *Ireland*, in the mean time at *Winchester* in *England* Queen *Elizabeth* on the 20th of *September* bore the King a Son named *Arthur*, nor must it be here past over in silence how that King *Henry* procured a Bull this year from Pope *Innocent* the eighth, dated the sixth Calend of *April*, wherein (among other things) all Bishops, &c. were commanded to excommunicate Rebels as often as the King should require them so to do. This Bull did afterwards very much help, and promote the Kings Affairs both in *England* and *Ireland*.

*Octavianus*, as appears by the Registry of that Archiepiscopal Seat, wrote Letters to Pope *Innocent* the eighth as touching the Affairs of this Kingdom, amongst other accounts, he relates the whole concerning *Lambert Simnell*, and how the Nation was deceived by the aforesaid *Symons* the *English* Priest, which is to be supposed was the chief Instrument of *Innocents* granting the aforesaid Bull; as for the part of that Letter touching this matter is as followeth,

**T**He Clergy and Secular are all distracted at this present with a King and no King, some saying he is the Son of *Edward Earl of Warwick*, others saying he is an Impostor; but our Brother of *Canterbury* hath satisfied me of the truth, how His Majesty the King of *England* hath shewed the right Son of the said *Earl* to the publick view of all the City of *London*, which convinceth me that it is an error willingly to breed Dissention.

Anno Domini 1487. Et Anno Regni III.

### CHAP. III.

**J**ohn Earl of *Lincoln*, Son and Heir to *John de la Pole* of *Suffolk*, one of a great and haughty Spirit, (whom *Richard* the Third at the death of his Son had declared Heir and Successor to the Crown) being advertised by Letters and Messengers, of the reception of this Idol in *Ireland*, for the true Earl of *Warwick*; and lead by hopes, that by this Bridge a way might be made for him to obtain the *English* Scepter by his own Title, if so be that (under the name of this Masker to be detected in due time) he might put down King *Henry*; whereupon he sailed into *Flanders*, where he met with the Lord *Lovel*, one of his own party, who had arrived there not long before. These entred into a private consultation with

An. Reg.

III

The names of those Clergy-men of repute in *Ireland* that died this year, and who succeeded them.

What were the chief things that promoted *Henry* the Seventh's affairs both in *England* and *Ireland*.

Addition;

The part of *Octavianus* his Letter to Pope *Innocent* the Eighth concerning this relation of *Lambert Simnel*.

How *John* Earl of *Lincoln* was put in hopes to come to the Crown of *England*.



An. Dom.

1487.

The Earl and the Lord Lovel enter into discourse with the Dutchess of Burgundy. 2000 Germans land at Dublin.

The Idol or mock King Crowned in Christ-Church.

The House that now is called Cork-House, there this Chappel was founded.

The Archbishop of Ardmagh refused to be at the Coronation.

All Processess, Statutes and Acts go forth in this Idols name. The Copy of the Letter is to be had in Octavianus his Registry, fol. 152. a.

All these Acts made void by Poynings, vid. pag. 33.

Rowland Eustace made Chancellor. The petty Prince prepared a Fleet, and with an Army of Germans and Irish sailed for England.

with Margaret Dutchess of Burgundy (Sister to Edward the Fourth, and a most bitter Foe to the House of Lancaster) to unthroner King Henry.

It was there resolved among them that the Earl and the Lord Lovel (by an Army that should be raised at the expences of the Dutchess) should first sail into Ireland, and from thence into England, with additional Forces out of Ireland, soon after an Army of 2000 Veteran Souldiers out of Germany were mustered under the Conduct of Martin Swart (or as others would have it Sovarp) the Army being Shipt, sailed from Flanders, and arrived at Dublin, the Metropolis of Ireland, in the month of May. Afterwards that Pseudo Warwick (whom we have already mentioned) was solemnly Crowned at Dublin in the Cathedral Church of the Holy Trinity commonly called Christ-Church, after a Sermon Preached by John Payne then Bishop of Meath, wherein his Title to the Crown was published in the presence of the Deputy, Chancellor, Treasurer, Earl of Lincoln, Lord Lovel, and many other Nobles and Prime men of the Kingdom, as well Ecclesiastical as Secular. They say that the Crown wherewith he was Crowned, was borrowed from the Statue of the Blessed Virgin Mary, kept in a Church called by her name, scituate near the Gate commonly called Dames-Gate; from hence he was conducted through the midst of the City to the Castle of Dublin with great applause of the people, and was there feasted.

These present carriages of affairs did much displease Octavianus Archbishop of Ardmagh, soon after he had laboured (but in vain) to deter the Earl of Killdare from so unlucky a fact, he withdrew himself from the Earl, and from the Solemnization, refusing to be present at the Coronation, which refusal afterwards created him much trouble.

In the mean while the Parliament, Courts of Justice, Processess, Statutes, and Acts of the Council came all out in the name of this Imaginary King or Prince. And more especially there is mention made in a Letter of the said Octavianus, to a certain English Prelate, whose name is not mentioned, of a great Council called in his Name by his Authority; in which Council a Subsidy was granted by the Clergy to the Pope in his absence, as he alledgeth, for to obtain absolution from the Censures and Excommunication which happily they might have incurred by raising new tumults against the King.

All the Acts that came out in this mock Kings Name were repealed in Poynings his time, when he was Deputy, in the year 1494. in a Parliament held at Drogheda.

About the beginning of June this year 1487. the Lord Thomas Fitz-Gerald resigned the Lord Chancellorship, to whom succeeded Rowland Eustace Baron of Portlester. Soon after a Navy by the decree of the Council, with this mock Prince attended by German and Irish Forces, of whom the Earl of Lincoln was Commander in chief (being accompanied by the aforementioned Lord Lovel, the Lord Thomas Fitz-Gerald, and Swart the German) set sail from Dublin, and with a fair Gale of Wind arrived at Fouldrij in Lancashire, where Sir Thomas Broughton being one of the Conspirators, immediately joyned with them with a small number of men; being thus provided, they passed through Yorkshire, where they expected an additional supply of certain Forces, but all in vain: However not long out of hope, they hastened towards Newark, hoping by their sudden arrival

val



val, to carry the place with ease; but the King having notice of the Rebels resolution, he with a strong Army, under the Command of *Jasper Duke of Bedford*, and *John de Vere Earl of Oxford*, and High Admiral of *England*, left *Nottingham*, for he had lately been there, and encamped not far from *Newark*, where he stopped their passage. On the other side the Earl of *Lincoln* having notice of the Kings approach, continued notwithstanding his intended journey, without fear, and pitched his Tents near a Village called *Stock* in *Nottinghamshire*, almost within view of the Kings Army.

The next day being the 20th. of *June*, King *Henry* drew out his Forces, and divided them into three Armies, he marched to *Stock*, where the Earl likewise by *Swarts* directions did courageously range his men in *Battalia*.

They fought valiantly for three hours together on each side, with equal loss; but at last the Van of the Kings Army, which hitherto had born the brunt, the other two Armies standing idle all this while as lookers on, (which is to be admired at) continued the Fight with so great valour and fury, the first Leaders on of the Army being slain, that the rest were easily put to flight. In this Battel (which *Polydore Virgil* by a mistake supposes to have hapned in the year 1485.) on the mock Princes party fell valiantly fighting *John de la Pole Earl of Lincoln*, *Francis Viscount Lovel*, the Lord *Thomas Fitz-Gerald*, whom some do erroneously call the Earl of *Kildare*, *Maurice Fitz-Thomas*, a *Geraldine*, *Broughton*, *Plunket*, Son to the Baron of *Killeney* and *Swart*, besides 4000 common Souldiers. Some do report that the Lord *Lovel* was drowned in the River of *Trent*, and others that he perished not by water, but that he lay hid for a long season in a certain Vault under ground, where he led a miserable life.

Among the Prisoners that were taken, were that *Scenic Kingling*, *Lambert Simnel*, and his Tutor, that subtil Priest.

But as touching *Lambert*, by an unknown clemency of a Prince, after he had acknowledged his faults, and had implored the Kings mercy, was not condemned to die, but was thrust into the Kings Kitchen, where for a time he turned the Spit, and was afterwards made one of the Kings Faulconers. But the Priest his Tutor was deprived of his Priestly Function, and committed to a certain Dungeon, as some do report, yet others say that respect being had to his Function, notwithstanding the heinousness of his fault, he was neither punished by death, nor degraded, but only adjudged to perpetual Imprisonment.

But *John Hery* a Doctor of Physick, who hath written the History of *England* in Heroick Verses, from the beginning of *Edward* the 4th. time until the beginning of *Henry* the 8th. shall declare this matter in his own words.

*Lambertus Capiter, necnon Simondus inermis,  
Equibus hic, tenebris damnatur Carceris atri,  
Concludendus ibi misero dum vita Superst:  
Ille, ex Rege novo lixa est & Calo Creatus  
Servus, ut ad Regis portaret ligna Coquinam  
Regis, & accipetres posthac aluiffere fertur:  
Sic quam vis meriti tormenta Cracesq; fuissent,  
Parvâ Rex pœnâ, Statuit Scælus omne piare.*

An. Reg.  
III.

The King prepares and meets them. The Earl of *Lincoln* continueth his journey.

The King draws forth his Forces.

The Battel.

The names of those of Quality which fell by Battel on the mock Princes side.

Writers write variously of the Lord *Lovels* death.

*Lambert Simnel* and his Tutor taken Prisoners, and what became of them.

*John Hery* his Verses upon *Lambert Simnel* and his Tutor.

This



An. Dom.

1487.

How the King afterwards preceeded with Lambert Simnels Abettors. Qu. Elizabeth Crowned. Prognostication.

The King wrote to Waterford, and commended their fidelity.

A relation how the Earl of Desmond was murdered this year.

Mantagh in Irish signifies one without feet.

Englised thus.

This flame being thus quenched, the King marched Northwards, and in that Expedition not a few of *Simnels* and the Earl of *Lincolns* Abettors were discovered, whereof some to terrifie others were put to death, and some were fined in great sums of Money; and others, especially those of the meaner sort were pardoned. These things being done, the King returned to *London*, where he was received with great applause of the people. On the 25th. of *Novemb.* following (being *St. Catherines day*) Queen *Elizabeth* his Wife was with great Pomp Crowned at *Westminster*: The Prognostication of whose Coronation *Bernardus Andreas* soon after composed in *Lyrick Verses*, as he was the Kings Poet *Laureat*, and his *Torionographer*.

Soon after the King writes to the Mayor and Citizens of *Waterford* whom he had found to be most faithful unto him, wherein after he had commended them for their immovable fidelity, he required and commanded them to endeavour to seize on the Ships, Goods and Merchandize of the Citizens of *Dublin*, for and to the use of their City, as also of all others trafficking with them. Also the next year (on the 12th. of *May*) as a fuller testimony of his good will, he with new Priviledges and Immunities rewarded the fidelity of that City. Hitherto he sent no Forces into *Ireland* to extinguish this Sedition, (a thing much to be admired at) it cannot be denied but that hitherto he did much neglect his *Irish* affairs, but the next year following he somewhat redressed this oversight, yet with such clemency and moderation, (deserving rather to be loved than feared) that he shewed himself both a merciful Prince, and a lover of Peace, whereby he gained a Conquest without bloodshed, as by that years Story to the Reader will plainly appear.

In the mean while on the seventh of *December*, *James Fitz-Thomas a Geraldine*, and Earl of *Desmond*, who for almost twenty eight years flourished both in Wealth and Power, was suddenly and cruelly murdered by his Servants in his House at *Rathkeale* in the County of *Limerick*; he derived his Pedigree from *Morris* the Son of *Gerald*, who in the Conquest of *Ireland* in *Henry* the Seconds time he behaved himself so bravely and manfully as several Histories make mention of the same. This *James* dying without issue, at least without issue-male, his Brother *Morris* succeeded him, by whom *John Mantagh* the chief contriver of that Murder, was soon after taken and slain. And so for the most part it falls out, that those who embrue their hands in others blood, have the same measure meted unto them. *Horace* gives a touch of this kind in this third Book of Verses, *Ode* the second.

*Raro antecedentem Scelestum,  
Deservit pede Pæna Claudio.*

*Surpassing Wickedness in haste,  
Vengeance punisheth at last.*

The Truth whereof may readily be demonstrated by many examples. We shall hereafter have occasion to say more of *Morris* his Successor, but we will return to more publick affairs.

Upon

Upon the first rumour of the Kings Victory, the *Irish* Rebels were down cast, and soon after the Earl of *Kildare* and others of the great ones having certain notice thereof, did in conclusion send away Messengers, who excused this fault to the King, acknowledging their errors, and humbly craveth pardon for the same. The King being somewhat appeased with these Submissions and Messengers, after mature deliberation had, with the advice of his Privy-Council, he at last sent back the Messengers for *Ireland*, with Letters to the Earl, and the rest, wherein after he had checked them for their late defection, he notwithstanding promised to pardon them all what was past, according to their future deserts. And as for the Government of *Ireland*, he did again, for a season, commit the same to the Earl's fidelity, with some commands, and certain instructions convenient and fit for that time. And thus at length that counterfeit *Lambert* in *Ireland* vanished into smoke.

And now what course the King took, least a new Rebellion should again take fire, shall be related in the following Chapter for that year. It cannot be denied but that the King had just cause to suspect there were some remaining sparks that were not so fully quenched, but that a new occasion being offered, all might again be blown to a flame.

In these days many complaints were made in *England* and in *Ireland* about the privileges of Sanctuaries; whereupon this very same year certain of their exorbitant privileges were diminished and suppressed by *Pope Innocent* the 8th. his Bull, bearing date at *Rome* the 8th. of *August*; so that Offendors flying afterwards thither, who committed new crimes a broad, might after their return be, by the Kings command, or his Ministers, taken out, and brought to their Tryal. Also that the Goods of Bankrupts might be subject to their Creditors; in case it were done to defraud them: And lastly, that those who were protected, being convicted, be made close Prisoners by the King, least that if they were let go, they commit worse crimes. This Bull is to be had at *Westminster* in *Sir Thomas Cotton's* famous Library of Antiquities. Especially of *British* affairs, under the head of *Cleopatra*, E. 3. *Tacitus* in his third Book of *Annals*, sheweth that the impunity of affairs in the Reign of *Tiberius*, brought the like evils in times past on the *Grecian* Cities, until a means was prescribed by a decree of the Senate.

Soon after that the King had shewed his Clemency to the Earl, and to all his Subjects in *Ireland*, the Citizens advising with *Ferico Markes* then Mayor of this City, what they should say for themselves, for they were somewhat jealous that the King shewed such favour and kindness to the Mayor of *Waterford* (as indeed their fidelity did deserve a thankful and an encouragable return) they in their excuse to the King, amongst other sayings, spake thus. "We were danted to see not only your chief Gover-

C

An. Reg.  
III.

The Earl and the chief of the Kingdom sent over Messengers to the King, and craved pardon. A merciful King sheweth mercy. *Kildare* notwithstanding all, is permitted to rule under the King.

*Pope Innocent* the 8th. Bull.

A place of refuge.

Where this Bull is to be found.

Addition.  
After the King sent the Messengers back, the City petitioned to the King.

The Citizens submission to King *Henry* the 7th.

" of



An. Dom.

1488.

“ of your Highnesses Realm of *Ireland*, which we hope your Gracious  
 “ Highness will remit, with some sparks of favour towards Us,

*Tour Highness Loving and Faithful  
 Subjects of Dublin.*

*Jerico Markes Mayor of Dublin.*

<i>John Serjeant</i>	} Aldermen, &c.
<i>John West</i>	
<i>Thomas Mülughan</i>	
<i>John Fian</i>	

Now you must know several of the Citizens of *Dublin* could not write in those days, but put their marks; but the Copy runs thus to most of their Names, the mark of L, and so forth.

This Copy Sir *James Ware* took out of the City Records when his good Friend Sir *Nathanael Cutline* Knight, was Recorder of the City of *Dublin*, amongst several other things concerning this City. On the seventh *Calend* of *April* this year was *Walter Blake*, by Pope *Innocent* the 8<sup>ths</sup>. means consecrated Bishop of *Clonmacnoysse*, being a *Gallway* man, several of that name yet there reigning.

*Walter Blake*  
 Consecrated  
 Bishop of  
*Clonmacnoysse*.

*Anno Domini 1488. Et Anno Regni IV.*

#### CHAP. IV.

Sir *Richard*  
*Edgcombe* sent  
 over from  
 the King.

**T**His year the King sent Sir *Richard Edgcombe* Knight, a *Cornish* man into *Ireland*, who was Comptroller of his House, and one of his Privy-Council, being a man of singular prudence: He brought over with him 500 armed men, with this power to take the Oath of Allegiance and Obedience as well of the Nobility, Gentry, and prime Citizens, as of the Commonalty of the Realm, and to pardon Offenders. The same favour was nominally granted to many of the Nobles, and others. For of the Ecclesiastical men who were pardoned by the Kings Letters Patents, were, the Archbishops of *Ardmagh* and *Dublin*, the Bishops of *Meath*, *Kildare*, and *Cloyne*; the Abbots of *St. Maries Abbey*, and of *St. Thomas* near *Dublin*; the Abbots of *Baltinglass*, *Navan*, *Mellyfont*, *Becliffe*, and *St. Maries of Trim*: Afterwards the Priors of the Abbeys of *St. Peters* of *Newtown* near *Trim*, *Conally*, and *Louth*. Thus much for the Ecclesiastical men that got Grants of Pardon.

Which of the  
 chief of the  
 Clergy were  
 pardoned by  
 Patents.

What Nobles  
 and prime  
 men of this  
 Realm got  
 Grants for  
 their Pardons:

And as for the secular Nobles and chief of *Ireland* which got grants of Favour and Mercy, were these, viz. the Earl of *Kildare*, the Lord Viscount *Gormanstowne*, the Barons of *Slane*, *Delvin*, *Killeny*, *Hoath*, *Trimlestown*, *Donsany*, and *Portlester*; also the chief Judges of both Benches. All these things were performed in the Month of *May*. But

But to return to *Edgcombe*, he with these 500 men (already mentioned) being Shipped in five Vessels, arrived at *King's Isle Haven* on the 27th. day of *June*, notwithstanding his resolution was not to land there, but to take the Oath of Fidelity in his Ship, of certain persons of Quality, and then to hoysse Sail for other places. Whereupon on that very same day, in his own Ship, *Thomas Lord Barry* did homage for his Barony, and also took the Oath of Allegiance in his presence: However the next morning being prevailed upon, at the earnest entreaty of *James Lord Courcy*, and the chief of the Town, he made his entrance into the Town of *King's Isle*, where in the Chancel of *St Mellicks Church*, *Courcy* did homage for his Barony, and not only he, but the whole Town took the Oath of Fidelity, and entred into Bonds besides: Which being done, and the Kings Pardon granted unto them, he after dinner set Sail from thence, and on the last day of the same Month he arrived at the City of *Waterford*, which by no pretences would suffer themselves to be drawn away from their due Obedience; there he was honourably received by the Mayor and Citizens. The next day after he had commended the Cities constancy and faithfulness to their Prince, he declared the Kings thanks and good will, with a promise of reward and protection, he sets Sail towards *Dublin*, but by reason of contrary winds he came not thither before the 5th. of *July*, on which day the Mayor and Citizens like Supplicants received him near the Abbey-Gate of the Friars Preachers, by whom he was entertained. He stayed there seven days before the Earl of *Kildare* returned from his journey which he had lately undertaken. At last on the 12th. day of *July* the Earl came to *Dublin*; on which day *Sir Richard Edgcombe* went to *St. Thomas-Abbey* in the West Suburbs of the City, where the Earl then was, being conducted thither by the Baron of *Slane*, and others, who were sent to him by the Earl of *Kildare* to that end: Where after he had there openly in the great Chamber delivered the Kings Letters to the Earl, not without some shew of bitterness, they both withdrew into the inner room, where, in the presence only of the Nobles, they talked together for a long season about matters of consequence; but at that time, by reason of the absence of several of the Nobility, there was nothing decreed. That Parley being ended, the Earl returned to his own House at *Maynouth*, and *Sir Richard Edgcombe* to the Friars Preachers. The day following (being Sunday) the Absolution of Excommunication which King *Henry* procured of the Pope, to all those that yielded due obedience, was proclaimed by *Edgcombe's* command, at *Christ-Church* in *Dublin*, in a Sermon there Preached by *Payne Bishop of Meath*. Concerning the dispute of the manner of taking the Oath between *Edgcombe* and the Nobility, some days were spent, as well at *Maynouth* as *Dublin*; but at length they agreed on the following Oath.

*I do promise and oblige me that from henceforth I shall be true, faithful and obeyant, Liegeman and Subject unto the most High and most Mighty Christian Prince, my Natural and Right Wise Sovereign Lord King Henry the Seventh, by the Grace of God King of England, and of France, and Lord of Ireland, and to his Heirs of his Body, coming Kings of England. Item, I shall never aid, assist, or favour any of my said Sovereign Lords Rebels, or Traytors, or any that I may know of his Subjects doing, contrary to their Allegi-*

An. Reg.  
IV.

How *Edgcombe* sailed from place to place, and how he executed his Majesties commands. The said *Barry* doth homage for his Barony. The Lord *Courcy* doth homage together with the Town of *King's Isle*.

*Edgcombe* comes to the City of *Waterford*.

How *Edgcombe* was received at *Dublin*, and how received by the Mayor and Citizens. The Earl of *Kildare* and *Edgcombe* talk together at *Thomas Court*, and what follow- ed.

The Popes Absolution proclaimed in *Christ-Church* in *Dublin*.

Disputes for a while concerning the Oath.

The form of the Oath of Allegiance and Obedience then taken in *Ireland*.



An. Dom.

1488.

ance touching the Kings Person, or his Crown; nor I shall never assist, nor favour privily ne appertly any thing that may be contrary to the Weale Honour or Surety of my said Sovereign Lord, or his said Heirs, Kings of England, in things concerning the conservation of his most Noble Person and Estate Royal. But if it shall fortune me at any time to know any thing that may be to the hurt, dishonour or displeasure of his Highness, or any of his said Heirs, Kings of England, contrary to my Allegiance, I shall to the best and uttermost of my power resist and let it. And over that, I shall as soon as I can or may, shew or do the same to be shewed unto his said Highness, or his said Heirs, Kings of England, or his other Council. Item, I shall serve my said Sovereign Lord and all his said Heirs, Kings of England, in all their Titles to the Crowns of England and France, and Lordships of Ireland, and in all his and their said Titles and Quarrels concerning the Crown, live and die with him and them, against all earthly Creatures, and his and their lawful Commandments truly and faithfully obey, observe and follow to the utmost of my power. Item, if any Messengers, or other persons, of what Estate, Degree or Condition they be, sent from the Dutcheffs of Burgundy, or from any other with Letters or Messages to me, or to any other that I may have knowledge of, to pervert me or them from mine or their Allegiance and Obeysance, or cause Commotion or Rebellion amongst the Kings Subjects to be renouelled: Or if any person inhabiting within Ireland, being the Kings Subject, or Stranger resorting to the said Land, use seditious or unfitting language touching the Kings Person and Honour; I shall, as soon as it shall come to my knowledge, put me in full endeavour to take, or cause to be taken, that person or persons so as abovesaid bringing Letters or Messages, exciting new Commotion or Rebellion, or sowing seditious or unfit Speeches, and as much as in me is, cause them to be punished after their demerits, according to Law, or else send him or them with their Letters or Words to the Kings Grace. Item, I shall not let or cause to be letted, from this day forwards, the execution and declaration of the great Censures of Holy Church to be done against any person, of what Estate, Degree or Condition he be, by any Archbishop, Bishop, Abbot, Prior, Parson, Vicar, or any other Curate or Priest in any open place or Church, within the Kings Land of Ireland, given by the authority of our holy Father Pope Innocent the 8th. that now is, against all them of the Kings Subjects that letten or trouble our said Sovereign Lord King Henry the 7th. in his Title of the Crown of England, and Lordship of Ireland, or caused by any Commotion or Rebellion against the same, or in any wise supported or comforted any of his Traytors or Rebels, that intend the destruction of his most Noble Person, or subversion of his said Realm of England, or Lordship of Ireland; but the same execution and declaration of the said Censures, by my power shall aid and assist, and cause to be done, as much as in me is, as often as I shall be on the behalf of our said Sovereign Lord required; otherwise I shall or may have sufficient matter or cause lawful, the same execution and declaration to be done without fraud or malice: So help me this Holy Sacrament, &c.

But to the Oath of Ecclesiastical persons, this Clause was added.

Item, I shall from this day forth, as oft as I shall be lawfully required, on the behalf of our said Sovereign Lord, to execute the Censures of the Church, by the authority of our holy Father Pope Innocent the 8th. that now is, and by his Bull given under Lead against all those of his Subjects, of what Dignity, Degree, State or Condition he be of, that letteth or troubleth our said

Sove.

This Clause was added to the Ecclesiastical sort when they took the Oath of Allegiance and Obedience.



*Sovereign Lord, or his Title of the Crown of England, and Lordship of Ireland, or causeth Commotion or Rebellion against the same; or aideth, supporteth, or comforteth any of his Traytors, or Rebels, that intendeth the destruction of his most sacred Person, or subversion of his said Realm of England, and Lordship of Ireland; the same Sentence, with all Solemnity thereunto belonging within any Church within my Jurisdiction, openly and solemnly execute and declare the same Censures upon and against all transgressors of the same Bull, or cause to be executed and declared; so that the cause why, be unto me Notary, or otherwise lawful, on the behalf of our said Sovereign Lord, or his Heirs the Kings of England, shewed and proved not letting nor sparing so far to do for love or dread, hatred, envy or enmity, or fear of Lordship, ne for any other cause. So help me, &c. Salvo Ordine Episcopali.*

An. Reg.

IV.

On the 21<sup>th</sup>. of July Gerald Earl of Kildare, did in the first place do his homage in the presence of Sir Richard Edgecombe, in St. Thomas Abbey in the great Chamber (called the Kings Chamber;) afterwards, while Mass was sung, he was absolved of his Excommunication, and took the Oath of Allegiance according to former Order. The like did Rowland Eustace Baron of Portlester, High Treasurer of Ireland; Robert Preston Viscount Gormanstowne, James Flemming Baron of Slane, Nicholas St. Lawrence Baron of Hoath, Christopher Barnewell Baron of Trimlestowne, John Plunket Baron of Dunsany, and others.

Kildare and the rest of the Irish Nobility take their Oaths in *Tho. Court*.

Now as touching the Clergy that were absolved, and that took the Oath, were as followeth.

Walter Fitz-Symons Archbishop of Dublin, and John Walton his Predecessor, who had delivered up the Archbishoprick some years before (as is specified) being blind, reserving only the Manour of Swords for his support during his natural life. Also Jon Payne Bishop of Meath, Edmond Lane Bishop of Kildare, John Purcel Abbot of St. Thomas Court near Dublin, Walter Champflour Abbot of St. Maries Abbey near Dublin, and John Cogan Prior of St. Patricks Abbey of Holm-Patrick. All which persons did bind themselves in Bonds to keep the Oath of Allegiance.

The names of the Clergy that took the Oath at the same time.

Nor must it be forgotten how Edgecombe after the Earl had done his Homage, and taken the Oath, did fit a Golden Chain about his neck, which the King had sent him as an earnest of his favour. Matters being thus performed, Sir Richard Edgecombe entertained the Earl and the rest of the Nobility at a great Feast in the House of the Friars Preachers.

Edgecombe placed a Golden Chain about Kildare's neck. Edgecombe invited the Nobility to a Feast. The 22<sup>th</sup>. of July the Mayor of Dublin and Aldermen took the Oath of Fidelity.

The next day Thomas Meiler Mayor of the City of Dublin, and the chief of the Citizens met at the Town-House commonly called the *Thoulfel*, alias the *Toulsel*, and there they took the Oath of Fidelity in the presence of Sir Richard Edgecombe, who took the form of the Oath from them, and carried the same to the King, being sealed under the City Seal.

The Mayor of Drogheda takes his Oath.

On the 23<sup>d</sup>. of July Sir Richard went from Dublin to Drogheda, and the next day after the Mayor and Townsmen took their Oaths in his presence in their Town-House, being all pardoned and received into favour by his Majesties Letters Patents.

The next day being the 25<sup>th</sup>. of the same month, Sir Richard went to Trim, where the Provost was also pardoned for what was past; after that he and his Charge had taken the Oath of Allegiance to the King, where

The Provost of Trim and several Abbots took the Oath also.

also



An. Dom.

1488.

Sir Richard returned to Dublin, and how he expelled Keating Prior of St. John of Jerusalem out of his place, as Governor of the Castle of Dublin.

Sir Richard Edgewcombe leaves Dublin, and sails for Cornwall.

John Payne Bishop of Meath sent over by the Deputy and Council to appease the King

Kildare goes now against Macgeoghean.

also Nicholas Herbert then Prior of St. Peters Abbey at Newtowne near Trim, Richard Nangle then Abbot of the Navan, and James Abbot of Castle-Martin of the Becliff Order, took the Oath as it was tendred unto them, and were received into favour.

Afterwards on the 26th. of the same month Sir Richard returned to Dublin, where soon after in the house of the Friars Preachers, Octavianus de Palatio Archbishop of Ardmagh, Philip Bermingham Chief Justice of the Kings-Bench, and Thomas Dowdal Master of the Rolls, tendred the same to others. Sir Richards Charge being now at an end, Kildare with others of the Nobility, laboured earnestly with him, that Keating the above named Prior, and Thomas Plunket the Chief Justice of the Common-Place might be pardoned; for these two, especially Keating, had mightily provoked the Kings anger against them, as being the prime Incendiaries and Fomentors of the late Rebellion; Plunket at last by their earnest intercessions was pardoned; but as for Keating, by reason of the many crimes laid to his charge, he not only precisely denied to pardon him, but immediately displaced him of being Governor of the Castle of Dublin, which for some years he had usurped: In whose room Richard Archbould was placed, whom before perforce Keating had dispossessed.

Now Sir Richard Edgewcombe having finished his last business in granting of Pardons, he on the 29th. of the said month of July went to Dalkie, whither Walter Fitz-Symons the Archbishop, and many other persons of Quality went to honour him; from whence he took Shipping, and sailed towards Cornwall, where by reason of contrary winds and tempests he arrived not till the 8th. of August following.

About this time John Payne Bishop of Meath (whom the Baron of Hoath numbers amongst the Earl of Kildare's Enemies) was sent by Kildare and the Council for England, as well to appease the King, as to subvert the Plots of his Adversaries; nor was Octavianus Archbishop of Ardmagh on the other side wanting to himself, who, the better to weaken the power of the Earl of Kildare, dealt with his friends in England to procure for him the Chancellorship of Ireland, (but in vain) the King knew full well that he was faithful unto him, but by reason of these times he had just cause to fear, least if he were made Chancellor, it might be prejudicial unto the Common-Wealth, much doubting that the contentions between the Deputy and him being at that time almost extinguished, might again revive, whereby the publick Peace might be disturbed.

Soon after the Earl went to Moy Cassel, a small Territory belonging to Macgeoghean, where by force he took and demolished the Castle of Bileragh, and then the Souldiers dispersed themselves, destroyed the Villages and Farms round about them, and so with spoils and preys they returned homewards.

This year Thomas Harold a very grave person, the Prior of the Cathedral of the Blessed Trinity in Dublin died, being on the 27th. day of February, on the request of this man, King Henry the Seventh granted twenty pounds per ann. to the said Cathedral out of the Revenues of the City of Dublin. The report is, that this Harold is descended from the Danes or Oslmen. Also this year died John Slack Bishop of Ardfert, to whom succeeded one Philip by name, on the fourth Calend of January.



Now whereas mention is already made by the Author of the death of *John Hedian* late Bishop of *Offory*, who died in the year 1486. That *Oliver Cantwel* succeeded him, (it is true) but by reason of the turbations aforesaid, that *See* of *Offory* lay vacant till this year; then by *Innocent* the 8th. he was ordained Bishop thereof, but not confirmed by King *Henry* the Seventh till the eleventh year of his Reign, which was in the year of our Lord one thousand four hundred and ninety five, *Henry Deane* Bishop of *Bangor* then being Justice of this Nation. More concerning this *Cantwel* you may read in Sir *James Ware*'s Book of the Bishops of *Ireland* in that *See*, fol. 147.

An. Reg.  
V.

Addition.  
*Oliver Cantwel* elected Bishop of *Offory* by Pope *Innocent* the 8th.

Anno Domini 1489. Et Anno Regni V.

## CHAP. V.

**M**OST of all the Lords Temporal being sent for out of *Ireland* went over into *England*, and were at *Greenwich* admitted to the Kings presence, (four miles from *London*) where they were severally checked by him, for taking *Lamberts* part; and it is said amongst other things, that the King should say that he thought they would at length set the Crown upon an Ape in his absence, in case he were absent any while. The King feasted his *Irish* Nobles, and in that Feast he caused *Lambert Simnel* to perform the office of a Butler, thereby shewing and reproving them for their faults; soon after they were received into favour, and honourably entertained, but more especially in a solemn Procession at *Greenwich*, where they waited on the King to Church, and at last were friendly dismissed, according to the Kings wonted clemency. The King gave the Lord Baron of *Howth* 300 l. Sterl. in Gold, which makes about a thousand *French* Crowns, which gift was a testimony of his favour.

*Morrish* Earl of *Desmond* this year was victorious in two conflicts in *Ireland*, in one whereof he vanquished, and slew *Murchard O Carrol* and *Mel Murry* his Brother, in another he killed *Dermot Carly*, the Son of *Thady*; that *Morrish* (whose name now mentioned, minds me of it) was by some surnamed the *Lame*, but commonly the *Valiant*, because of his sundry conflicts with his neighbours, of whom it is also said that he wrested away many Farms, converting them to his own use.

This year on the 6th. of *July* a Provincial Council or Synod was called by *Ostavianus* Archbishop of *Ardmagh*, in the Parish Church of our Blessed Lady of *Athurdee* (alias *de Atrio Des*) at which were present *John Payne* Bishop of *Meath*, *Edward Courcay* Bishop of *Clogher*, *William Ferral* Bishop of *Ardagh*, *George* Bishop of *Dromore*, *Donald Fallon* Bishop of *Derry*, *Melnelaus mac Carmnycan* Bishop of *Rapho*, *Walter Blake* Bishop of *Clonmacnoysse*. In this Synod there hapned a great contention between *Thomas Brady* the Son of *Andrew*, and one *Cormuck*, about the Jurisdiction of the

The King sent for most of the Nobility of *Ireland* to come for *England*.

See the Book of *Howth*. how he feasted his *Irish* Nobles.

The Lord of *Howth* received the gift from the King.

What feats *Morrish* Earl of *Desmond* did this year.

A Synod called by *Ostavianus* at *Athurdee*.

What Bishops were at the Synod.

Bishoprick



An. Dom.

1490.

Two Bishops  
of *Kilmore* at  
the same time

This year pro-  
ved a sickly  
year.

What men of  
note died.  
The Kings  
Son Proclaim-  
ed Prince of  
*Wales*.

Addition.

A note out of  
the City of  
*Dublin* Book  
of Memorandums,  
*William True* being  
then Mayor.  
See the Register  
of *St. Patrick's* in *Dublin*, 154.  
*Ann 5th.* to  
*H. 7th.*

Bishoprick of *Kilmore*; but at length the matter was by common consent left to the Arbitrament of the Bishops of *Meath*, *Clogher*, and *Ardagh*; but what at that time was concluded on, I do not find. However it appears by the Registers Book of the said *Ostavianus*, that both of them (as well *Thomas* as *Cormuck*) were six years after called Bishops of *Kilmore*, and were present (a thing much to be admired at) at the Provincial Council held at *Drogheda* in *St. Peters Church*.

This year on the 3d. Calend of *February*, *Philip Bermingham* Lord Chief Justice of the *Kings-Bench* died; he was an excellent Lawyer, he was buried at *St. Maries Abbeys* near *Dublin*; and likewise *Miles Roch* Bishop of *Leighlin*, in whose place one *Nicholas mac Quire* succeeded, a man very Learned and Industrious. This Summer proving very pestilent and feverish, many people died. This year on the latter end of *February* the young Prince *Arthur*, King *Henry's* Son was Proclaimed Prince of *Wales*.

This year for a great rarity was sent to the Earl of *Kildare* six hand Guns (or Musquets) out of *Germany*, which his Guard, during the time that they stood Century, bore before his habitation standing in the great Hall, at the entrance into his House or Quarters at *Thomas Court*.

This year also *John Walton*, notwithstanding he was blind, Preached before *Kildare* and the Nobility on *St. Patrick's day* in the said Church in *Dublin*, to the admiration of the Hearers, and was led to the Archbishop's Palace to *Walter Fitz-Symons*, where the Deputy and Nobles all dined.

Anno Domini 1490. Et Anno Regni VI.

## CHAP. VI.

New Plots set  
afoot by the  
Dutchess of  
*Burgundy* in  
*Ireland*.

The Dutchess  
contrivance in  
her choice of a  
youth to re-  
present the  
Duke of *York*.  
Where *Perkin*  
was born,  
viz. at *Tournay*.

How the  
Dutchess in-  
structed the  
Youth, and  
sent him into  
*Portugal*, and  
not from her  
self, that he  
may go into  
*Ireland*.

IN these days *Margaret Dutchess* of *Burgundy* (already mentioned), out of hatred to King *Henry* and the House of *Lancaster*, resolved to stir up new Rebellions in *Ireland*. At first she caused false rumors to be given out, that *Richard Duke of York* was not murdered in the Tower of *London*, as was reported; but that he escaped by flight.

Afterwards by the means of her spies she cull'd out a certain youth whose true name was *Peter Osbeck*, commonly called *Perkin Warbeck*, to represent this Duke of *York*, who was second Son to *Edward* the 4th. and Heir to the Kingdom by the death of his Brother *Edward* the 5th. for this *Perkin* was not unlike *Richard Duke of York* both in body and countenance, and had also a very acute wit, being of fit and convenient years. He was born at *Tournay* in *Flanders*, whose Father *John Osbeck* was Comptroller of that place or City, and his Mother *Catharine de Faro*, who could speak *English*.

The Dutchess judging therefore this Youth to be a fit Instrument, she keeps him privately with her self for some months, until she had taught him how to imitate the gesture of a Prince, having fully informed him how



how to speak of all things that might appertain to the Duke and Dukedom of *Tork*, together with certain other instructions necessary for the enterprizing of so great an affair: He being thus instructed, she at length sends him privately into *Portugal*, together with the Lady *Brampton*, Wife to Sir *Edward Brampton*, and one of her Servants, who, in the notion of a spy, should daily observe his actions; besides, she did this on purpose, that he might from thence, and not out of *Flanders*, sail for *Ireland*, as soon as he should receive a command from her, least this contrivance should seem to proceed from her; for there were many in *Ireland* yet, that she knew well enough, that were much devoted to the House of *Tork*.

But let us now leave *Perkin Warbeck* in *Portugal*, and what relates unto him after his landing in *Ireland* shall be unfolded in his place: In the mean time we must not pass by how some do yet contend that this *Perkin Warbeck* was the true *Richard* Duke of *Tork*; it must needs be confessed (if judged) that his life (as to circumstantialia) was involved in no little obscurity, especially if we consider how so many Princes (as by the sequel will appear) did for some years side with him against the King; yet it will again appear, that under colour of this every one promoted his own interest, which being ended, *Perkin* would be deserted. Nor would it seem new or wonderful unto those who know the History of a mock *Alexander* in *Josephus*, and of a mock *Neroe* in *Tacitus*, and *Suetonius*, that imaginary Princes should dare to attempt such vast designs. But now to return to our purpose.

This year *William de Rupe* (alias *Roch*) Bishop of *Cork* and *Cloyne*, having resigned up these *Sees*, *Thadymac Carty* by the Bishop of *Romes* means was designed his Successor. Also *Bernard* Bishop of *Achedoe*, alias *Acho-ney* this year dying, the Pope preferred one *John de Buclamant* a *Spaniard* upon the 9th. Calend. of *October*. This said *John* was Master of the House of *St. Catharines* for the receiving of the fees of the Captives, which was of the Order of the Blessed Virgin at *Toledo*; to him succeeded *Thomas Fort* in the said *See* of *Achedo*. This *Thomas* was a Canon of the Monastery of our Lady, and of the *Augustine* Order. *Bodminæ Exoniensis Diocesis* in *Anglia*.

This year in *England* one *James*, base Son to *John* late Earl of *Ormond* and *Wilkshire*, died in a Pilgrimage going to *Jerusalem*, who was in great esteem with the King, and preferred to great places. He was an expert man at his Weapon, and did great service for his King against *Lambert Simnel's* party: He was not called by the name of the *Butlers*, but by the name of *Ormond*, for most Histories call him by the name of Sir *James Ormond*, which Sirname he kept to his death. He was Knighted in *England* by the King for the great Service he did against the *Geraldines* when *Lambert Simnel* was cryed up amongst the *Irish*. I put down his name more willingly to tell his Pedigree, being that several who read (Sir *James Ormond*) supposed him to be one of the Earls of *Ormond*; but *John* the right Earl of *Ormond*, whom I have already mentioned, died without true Issue, and then the Title descended to *Thomas Butler*, Brother to the said *John*, in whose custody he left the tuition and management of the aforesaid *James*, who is generally called Sir *James Ormond*; he bred him at Court, and gave him such Education as in those days were fit for persons

An. reg.

VI

Note that the Bishoprick of *Archedo* is now joyned with *K. Lalla*, and hath no Deanery. See more in Sir *James Ware's* *de Præfatis*, 277, and 278.

Addition.  
One Sir *James Ormond*, a man of great esteem in these days; What he was, and from whom descended.



An. Dom.

1491.



of Quality, which at last preferred him to that esteem with King *Henry* the 7<sup>th</sup>. as hereafter you shall know more at large.

Anno Domini 1491. Et Anno Regni VII.

## CHAP. VII.

This year in Ireland was called the dismal year.

The English call the Pox, *Morbus Gallicus*, coming from France; the French calls the Pox, *Morbus Hispanicus*, as from them; and they *Morbus Judæarum*, as from them; so the Irish, this Disease coming from England, being there first before it came hither. *Polydore Virgil's* relation of this terrible Disease.

**M**Argaret Dutcheſs of *Burgundy* did yet procrastinate the ſending of *Perkins* into *Ireland*, in the mean while all things ſeemed peaceable there; however this year was commonly called by the Natives, the diſmal year, by reaſon of the continual fall of rain all the Summer and Autumn, which cauſed great ſcarcity of all ſorts of Grain throughout *Ireland*.

About the latter end of *December*, after the appearance of a Blazing-Star which ſhone for ſome days, a certain grievous and peſtilential Sickneſs, commonly called the *English Sweat*, (becauſe it came from *England* into *Ireland*) began firſt to afflict this Nation, which Diſeaſe ſome of the Phyſitians imagined to proceed from a certain malignity in the air, bred and cauſed by the often unhealthy mutations of the air: It will not be amiſs, having now ſpoken of this Sickneſs how it came here, to bring in the relations of *Polydore Virgil*, with its ſigns, and the cure thereof, being a thing to be admired at.

In the firſt year of *Henry* the 7<sup>th</sup>. at which time the Sickneſs firſt moleſted *England*, the ſame year a new kind of a Diſeaſe overſpread the whole Kingdom. A ſad Contagion it was, which no former age, as appears, knew; for a ſudden deadly Sweat ſeized on the Body, and with it, a pain took them in the head, the ſtomach being troubled with a vehement burning heat; if they lay in their beds, they flung off the coverlets; if clad, they put off their clothes; others being thirſty, drank cold drink; and laſtly, others enduring the heat and ſmell (for the Sweat ſtunk ſo grievous, by keeping on the clothes, provoked Sweat ſo, that out of all the number of ſick folk, ſcarce the hundredth perſon did recover; but in the ſpace of twenty four hours, the force of that Diſeaſe continuing ſo long, the Sweat going away, they were preſerved, notwithstanding it did not ſo free them of it, but that they might have it again, whereof many periſhed.

But at laſt a remedy was found out for ſo great an evil; for they who ſweated the firſt time; when they had a ſecond fit, they obſerved thoſe things which availed in the firſt cure; and uſing the ſame for remedies, they always added ſomething that was profitable to the cure: Alſo thoſe very ſame folks, when they fell in the like fit again, they by their former obſervations eaſily avoided the violence thereof; which at laſt was ſo common, that after a great loſs of people, a very ſpeedy remedy was found out; which was this:

If

If any fell sick by day, having his clothes on, he immediately went to his bed; but if it took him in his bed by night, then he was to lye still, and not to rise for the space of twenty four hours, and in the mean time to load him so with coverlets, yet not so as to provoke Sweat, but what should gently proceed of it self, and withal to take no food; if he could forbear so long, or to drink any more warm drink than might sparingly be sufficient to quench his thirst; during the cure he was chiefly to have a care not to put his hands or feet out of the bed, to cool them; which if he did, was mortal. This remedy was found out for this new Disease, which overspread *England* so much at that time, and did often after grievously afflict them. Thus far *Polydore* writes as touching this Sicknes, who on the end of the year 1507 had the Archdeaconship of *Wells* conferred on him.

There were some who did observe that this Sicknes for the most part seized on young and middle-aged men, who if they slept never so little in the beginning of the Disease, they presently died, and that few escaped whom it took with a full stomach; and that women, young children, and old men, were very seldom troubled with the same.

Now we have no reason to wonder at the novelty of this Disease, for who knows not how that even in our very Ages new Sickneses have risen; and therefore the same thing must be thought of in the ancient days: (As for example,) it appears by *Pliny*, where he speaks of the times wherein; of new Diseases that began first in *Italy*, particularly the *Gout*, the *Ulcer*, called *Carbunculus*; the *Leprosie*, called *Elephantiasis*; the *Gemursa*, or *Corn-grief* under the little toe, &c. But having spoken too much of these affairs, we will now proceed to other matters.

On the 22<sup>th</sup>. day of *June* this year, *Queen Elizabeth* bare the King a Son at *Greenwich* in *Kent*, named *Henry*, who afterwards Reigned, being called *Henry the 8<sup>th</sup>*.

About the latter end of this year, being in the month of *November*, the Earl of *Kildare* summoned a Parliament at *Trim* to be held on the *Friday* next after the Feast of the *Epiphany* of our Lord; but of the Laws and Acts there passed, there be none extant that I know of.

On the 15<sup>th</sup>. day of *January* *Thomas Croke* alias *Bradley* being almost an hundred years of age, departed this life; he was descended of a Noble Stock, but more Noble were his Vertues; who while he was a *Carmelite* at *Norwich*, he was by Pope *Eugenius* the Fourth Ordained Bishop of *Dromore*. But after he had taken upon him the Episcopal Dignity, (they were the words of *John Leland* the *Antiquary*, not yet put forth or published) he was highly esteemed by the Knights of *Rhodes*; for he was employed by them in the nature of an *Embassador*; besides he was much esteemed of at *Rome*, being much accompanied of by *Eugenius* the 4<sup>th</sup>. to whom he dedicated some Historical Pieces concerning the affairs of the *Carmelites*: He lived to a decrepit old age, and deceased *Anno Dom. 1491*. His Sepulchre is shewn at *Lovetoff* a Sea-Town in the borders of *Suffolk*. Thus much for *Leyland*.

*Scropes* Book which he writ of the Institution of the *Carmelites* Order, is now to be seen in the publick Library at *Cambridge*. He resigned up the Bishoprick of *Dromore* long before his death, of his own accord; and after that submitted himself to the discipline of the *Carmelites* in the Ab-

Ann. King.  
VII.

The Cure that  
was found out  
for this sad  
Disease.

This Author  
*Polydore* was  
Archdeacon  
of *Wells*.

On whom this  
Sicknes fell,  
and what sort  
generally was  
most apt to  
take it.

Though peo-  
ple wondered  
at this Disease,  
yet it is not to  
be so admired.

*Pliny* lib. 22.  
cap. prima.

*Henry* the 8<sup>th</sup>.  
born.

*Kildare* calls a  
Parliament.

A relation of  
*Thomas Scrope*,  
late Bishop of  
*Dromore*, of his  
Life and Death

What *Leland*  
says of this  
man,

*Scrope* deliver-  
eth up his Bi-  
shoprick of his  
own accord.



An. Dom.

1491.

*Tho. Radcliffe*  
succeeded  
*Scrope.*  
*Lib. Vitæ. fol.*  
*57. B.*

Dissentions in  
*Ulster* be-  
tween *O Neale*  
and *O Do* alias  
*Hugh Rufus O*  
*Donnel.*

bey of the same Order at *Lovetofft*, where he lived, separated from worldly affairs. *Thomas Radcliffe* in *Henry* the 6<sup>ths</sup>. time succeeded him in the Bishoprick, who lived in *England* as his Predecessor had done, and as I suppose never saw his Bishoprick. In the Book of the Benefactors of the Church of *Durham*, commonly called heretofore the *Book of Life*, fol. 57. B. He is called Mr. *Thomas Radcliffe* Bishop of *Dromore*, and Suffragan of *Durham*, which Book is to be had in the Famous Library of Sir *Thomas Cotton* Baronet, (under *Domitian A. 7.*) The first and elder part of that Book is written in Silver and Gold Letters. *Scrope's* great Age seems to confirm the opinion of those who imagine the tranquility of the mind, and a Diet according to the strictest rules to be greatly available to health and long life.

These things being done at the end of the year, in the mean season Dissentions in *Ulster* daily encreasing between *Con O Neale* of *Trim*, and *O Do* (alias *Hugh*) *Rufus O Donel* Lord of *Tirconnel*; at last both of them in the month of *August* consented, by the intercession of the Earl of *Kildare* then Deputy, that after he had heard the complaint of both Parties, he might make Peace between them, if it might be conveniently done. The Earl took upon him to reconcile the business, but without effect, by reason of the Parties obstinate wranglings; whereupon they returned to *Ulster*, where after they had preyed one upon another, a Skirmish was at length fought between both, where many on both sides fell, but more on *O Donnel's* side: But *Con O Neale* a while after, (*viz.*) on the 6<sup>th</sup>. *Ide* of *January* 1492 (*English* Stile) was murdered through the treacherous dealings of his Brother *Henry*; and then was *Tyrone* as it were for a time divided, whilst one part of the Inhabitants sided with *Henry*, and the other with his Brother *Daniel*, being the elder, as I take it; until at last, by *Donnel's* resignation in the year 1497. the whole obstacle of his Ambition being removed, *Henry* alone possessed the Lordship: But this ill-gotten Power lasted not long, as shall hereafter appear in its place.

*Audax omnia perpeti (inquit Horatius)*  
*Gens humana ruit per vetitum nefas.*

*Mankind dares venture on ill things,*  
*And on what's forbidden, which a mischief brings.*

As for *O Donnel*, he on the 7<sup>th</sup>. *Calend* of *June* 1497. (that we might close all together) quitted the Government, and on the *Tuesday* following his Son *Con* was placed in his stead. *O Do* lived afterwards till the year 1505. and deceased an old man on the 5<sup>th</sup> *Ide* of *July*, and was Buried in the Abbey of the *Friars Minors* of the *Observants* of *Donnegal*, which himself had Founded. We have therefore added these things here, least the Series of the Story might receive an interruption.

And now to return to the Cheats, Frauds, and Deceits of Money-Coinsers that this year the King sought to prevent; on the ninth of *March* *Nicholas Flint* was by King *Henry's* appointment made Overseer of the Mints of *Dublin* and *Waterford*.

Also in *April* following a Proclamation of the Kings came forth against counterfeit Moneys coined before in *Ireland*.

*Nicholas Flint*  
the Overseer  
of the Mints in  
*Dublin*, etc.

Addition.

Now

Now having a Copy of the above named Proclamation, we suppose it would not be amiss to set it down.

An. Reg.  
VIII.

*Whereas in the first year of Richard the Third, our Predecessor, King of England, and Lord of Ireland; who sent directions to Gerald Earl of Kildare, then ruling his Affairs thereof under him or his Vice-Roy, as also now at these presents under Us, to cause and prescribe certain Laws for the prevention of false or mixt Silver in Coin within that his Lordship of Ireland.*

The Copy of  
the Proclamation.

*We do therefore likewise order and appoint that the said Gerald Earl of Kildare do take further course for the prevention of the like evil for the time to come, laying such penalties or punishments as He and our Learned Council shall think most convenient or fit for the Malefactors taken, or to be taken hereafter, either by Act or Acts of State or Parliament made, or to be made for the future, as is or shall be most convenient or necessary at present, or for the future, in that our said Lordship of Ireland. Given at Greenwich the 15th. of April, Ann. sex. Regni H. R.*

Anno Domini 1492. Et Anno Regni VIII.

## CHAP. VIII.

**K**ING Henry having at this time notice given him of some new Plots in *Ireland*, he substituted in the room of the Earl of *Kildare* whom he then suspected, *Walter Fitz-Symons* Archbishop of *Dublin* (his affairs as he conceived requiring it to be) with the Title of Deputy, under *Jasper Duke of Bedford*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

*Kildare* put out of his Place of Lord Deputy, and the Archbishop of *Dublin* put in.

Also the same time *Rowland Fitz-Eustace* Baron of *Portlester*, Father in Law to the said Earl of *Kildare*, being removed from his Place of High-Treasurer of *Ireland*, which Place he held above thirty eight years, the King promoted to that Place *Sir James Ormond* Knight, who was base Son to *John Earl of Ormond*, who died in his Pilgrimage to *Jerusalem* in the year 1478. as before I have mentioned, coming into *Ireland* with a few Souldiers with him. These things hapned in *June*; but I find no mention of his Actions, or what Feats he did this year after his arrival, excepting a slight Skirmish or two which he had near *Dublin* with *Kildare* and the *Geraldines*.

*Vid. pag. 9.*  
*Rowland Fitz-Eustace* put out of his Place, and *Sir James Ormond* put in.

These Affairs occasioned much harm to both Families, among other things many of the Natives of *Ireland* took occasion hereby to spoil and to burn the *English* borders.

The *Irish* begin to Quarrel.

On the 11th. of *June* *Sir Alexander Plunket* was made Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*, the which Office faithfully to discharge, he took his Oath on the 26th. of *September* following; also on that very same day *Thomas Butler* being ordained Master of the *Rolls* took his Oath, and a little before, viz. on the 20th. of *August* (for this year was memorable for its mutations) *Nicholas Turner* (*Plunket* being removed) was Constituted Chief Justice

This year a memorable year for Mutations.



An. Dom.

1492.

Thomas Earl of Ormond, and the Prior of Canterbury, sent Embassadors to Charles the 8th. of France. A Match in hand between the French King and Anne Dutcheſs of Armorica.

This Thomas Earl of Ormond a great Favourite with Henry the 7th. and very rich.

Wars being denounced between the two Kingdoms of England and France, the Dutcheſs of Burgundy ſets her design a-foot.

What Perkins confession ſaith.

What others ſay.

Perkins Letters be extant.

The proſſers that Charles the 8th. offers Perkins.

Justice of the *Common Pleas*, for which Place he took his Oath alſo.

During theſe Tranſactions King *Henry* ſent *Thomas* Earl of *Ormond* the Queens Great Chamberlain, and *Thomas Gouldſtone* Prior of the Cathedral Church of *Canterbury*, being prudent and faithful men, as Ambaſſadors to *Charles* the Eighth King of *France*, to treat of a League between them, if it might conveniently be done, which affair (as *Polydore ſaith*) was managed on both ſides with much ſubtilty; but the French Kings Council about the conſummating of a Match between himſelf and *Anne* Dutcheſs and Heireſs of *Armorica* or *Bretaigne* being now fully detected, (for they were principally ſent to diſcover that buſineſs) they, by the Kings Command (who took it ill that the King of *France* ſhould reduce *Bretaigne* under his Dominion) returned into *England* reſentful.

This Earl of *Ormond* (pardon the digreſſion) as he flouriſhed in his Princes ſingular Favour, ſo he alſo (as they ſay) abounded in Wealth, and when after ſome years he returned for *Ireland*, it was thought that he carried a great ſum of Money along with him, ſome do precisely affirm, that he had Forty thouſand pounds *ſterl.* beſides ready Money that he left in his Coſſers at his death, (which happened at *London* in the year 1515.) a wonderful thing indeed, and ſcarce credible in thoſe days.

But to proceed to our purpoſe, the Treaty of Peace between both Kings being ſoon broke off, Wars were denounced on each ſide, the Dutcheſs of *Burgundy* having now, as ſhe thought, gotten a fit opportunity, ſhe diſpatcheth away a Meſſenger with Letters to *Lisbon* in *Portugal*, commanding *Perkin* without delay to paſs into *Ireland*; he as ſoon as he read the Letter, prepared himſelf for his journey, and going on ſhipboard he ſoon after landed at *Cork*, which is a City diſtant ſoutherly a hundred miles from *Dublin*; there (if any credit may be given to his Confession, written afterwards with his own Hand in *England*) certain of the Citizens ſeeing him richly attired, ſluck not to affirm, that he was Son to *George* late Duke of *Clarence*; and others ſaid, that he was Baſe Son to *Richard* the Third; but at laſt with joint conſent they took him to be without doubt *Richard* Duke of *York*, *Edward* the Fourth's ſecond Son: His Confession ſaith, that at the firſt he denyed theſe things upon Oath before the Mayor and Citizens, but that by their Importunities and promiſes of Aid, partly to be raiſed by the City, and partly by the Earl of *Kildare* and *Deſmond*, which Forces were to be muſtered for to aſſiſt him againſt the King, he was at length compelled to ſubmit to them. Notwithſtanding there are ſome, whom I rather believe, who expreſſly affirm, that immediately after his arrival in *Ireland*, he openly carried himſelf for *Richard* Duke of *York*, and that he was received with great joy by the Citizens of *Cork*, but eſpecially by *John Water* the Merchant: Alſo the report goeth that he was formerly an Apprentice to the ſaid *Water*, which I can neither affirm nor deny. The Letters that he ſent to *Kildare* and *Deſmond* are yet extant, wherein he entreated them to ſide with him againſt King *Henry*, and to ſend him Auxiliary help to recover his right. And thus was *Ireland* at this time as it were a Theatre or Stage on which Masked Princes entred, though ſoon after their Vizards being taken off, they were expulſed the Stage.

AS ſoon as *Charles* King of *France* heard of this, he inſtantly laid hold on this occaſion, and immediately diſpatched away Meſſengers to *Perkin*, ſignify-



signifying unto him that he had resolved to supply him with sufficient Forces to recover his Kingdom from an Usurper, being a professed Enemy to *France*; and desired him for his sake to hasten to him into *France*.

*Perkin* rejoicing with these great promises, and imagining now that all things fell out according to his own mind, being edged on by the said Messengers, viz. *Lewis de Laques*, and *Stephen Fryon*, late the Kings Secretary for the *French* Tongue, but distasted with the King for I know not what, having lately fallen off from him. He communicated this affair with his chief Friends and Favourites, and soon after (with their advice) he set Sail towards *France*; where the winds being favourable, he safely arrived; and being conducted to the Kings Court, he was saluted, and Honourably entertained by *Charles* the 8th. by the name of Duke of *Tork*. These things were done openly; but in truth the King did it for no other end than to draw our King *Henry* to more equal conditions of Peace; for a Negotiation being made for Peace, and afterwards transacted, *Perkin* was soon neglected: He therefore out of fear (as it was thought) lest he should be delivered up to the King, privately fled into *Flanders* to the Dutcheffes Court; where, as if he had been *Edward* the Fourth's true Son, and then the first time seen by her, he had a most Honourable Reception.

At this time a Prophecy of *St. Catoldus* an *Irish* man, who was the first Bishop of *Rachuen* in *Munster* (which is a Southern Province in *Ireland*), and afterwards translated to *Tarentum* in *Italy*, engraven in Leaden Plates, is said to be found at *Tarentum*, and shewn to *Ferdinand* the first King of *Arragon*, and both the *Sicilies*. The wonderful things that are reported as well of the said Prophecy, as of the finding thereof, may be seen in *Alexander ab Alexandro* (who then lived) *Genialium Lib. 3. Cap. 15.* of publick Monuments and Books heretofore made up in Leaden Sheets. See also *Hermanus Hugo Lib. de prima Scribendi*, and *Origen, Cap. 10.*

But nothing more signalizeth this year than the Navigation of *Christopher Columbus* of *Genoa*; wherein, as it were a new World, was first discovered to those of *Europe*, as many do think, in the *Atlantick* Ocean, by the Assistants of *Ferdinand* King of *Castiele*. Some are not wanting, who refer that of *Seneca* in his *Medea*, as a Prophecy to this discovery.

— Venient Annis

*Secula Seris, quibus Oceanus  
Vincula Rerum Laxet, & Ingens  
Pateat Tellus, Typhisque novos  
Detegat Orbis, nec sit Terris  
Ultima Thule.*

*Seneca* seems to have borrowed these things out of *Plato's Dissertions*, in his *Phædo* of an unknown World. How much our King *Henry* was wanting to himself, and his own Glory, by his delays; to whom *Columbus* had first made this proffer, let others judge. Now to return to our *Irish* Affairs.

There was so great a Drought this Summer throughout *Ireland*, that many Rivers were almost dried up; the Cattel dying every where with thirst. Also soon after the *Pestilence* began to rage, by which, among ma-  
ny

An. Reg.  
VIII.

How *Perkin*  
fled out  
of *France*, and  
how he was  
entertained  
there.

To what end  
*Charles* enter-  
tained *Perkin*  
at Court.

*Perkin* fled out  
of *France* into  
*Flanders*.

*Catoldus* his  
Prophecy  
found this  
year engraven  
in Lead.

Where this  
Prophecy may  
be seen.

*Columbus* this  
year sets Sail  
to find out  
new found  
Lands.  
*Seneca* his Pro-  
phesy.

From whom  
*Seneca* seems  
to borrow his  
sayings.

*Columbus* first  
offered his ser-  
vice to King  
*Henry* the 7th.  
This year a  
year of drought  
and of pesti-  
lence.



An. Dom.  
1493.

Addition.

Tho. Bennet  
Mayor; Rich-  
ard Tirrel,  
Tho Newman  
Bayliffs.

ny others, *James Flemming* Baron of *Slane* was taken away, to whom his Son *Christopher* succeeded; who was afterwards made High Treasurer of *Ireland* by *Henry* the 8th. on the 13th. of *January* 1513. (*English Stile*.) And lastly, it will not be amiss, in a word, to mention how this year a *Comet* shone for the space of two months, after Sun-set always appearing.

This year, as it appears by the Records of this City of *Dublin*, and especially in the *Memorandums* of the same, collected by my Father, Sir *James Ware* Knight, out of the Book (called the *Chain-Book*) be as followeth. The Harvest following, *James* of *Ormond* came down into this Country with a great Host of *Irish* men Camped in *Thomas Court* Wood; and from this time began the great Quarrel between the Earl of *Kildare*, who lyeth buried in *Christ-Church* in *Dublin*, and the Family of the *Butlers*.

Anno Domini 1493. Et Anno Regni IX.

## CHAP. IX.

A Parliament  
called at *Dub-*  
*lin*.

*Rowland*, Ba-  
ron of *Port-*  
*lester*, ordered  
to give an ac-  
count of the  
Place which  
he had so long  
held for 37 or  
38 years.

*Waterford* re-  
stored to all its  
Priviledges.

*John Water*  
Citizen of  
*Cork*, called  
before the  
Parliament.

**A**Bout the end of *June*, viz. on the *Friday* next after the *Nativity* of *St. John Baptist*, *Walter* Archbishop of *Dublin*, Deputy under *Jasper* Duke of *Bedford*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, summoned a Parliament at *Dublin*; in which all the Inquisitions that before that time were found against him, by the instigation of *Rowland* Baron of *Portlester*, were all declared void; and by a sudden turn of the Wheel, a day was given unto the said Baron for his appearance in the Exchequer, to give an account of his Office whilst he was High Treasurer of *Ireland*, and that upon pain of losing his Lands and Goods, and his Body to be disposed of at the Kings pleasure. When, and by what means Distempers were allayed, I find not.

At this time the Citizens of *Waterford*, who some years before were condemned in a Parliament held by *Gerald* Earl of *Kildare*, were by a Law fully restored; and the Statutes heretofore made against them, were disannulled and abrogated: Also the Possessions and Immunities of that City were confirmed.

In this same Parliament, took well the Plots of certain seditious Persons: On the 12th. of *August* *John Water* Citizen of the City of *Cork* was summoned to appear, being one of *Perkin Warbecks* chief Abettors, (above mentioned) and was ordered to render himself into the hands of the Constable of the Castle of *Dublin*, upon pain of *Felony* the same day, for the same cause, a day was assigned to *Philip Water* (the Son of the said *John*) and Dean of *Limerick*, together with others expressly mentioned in the Statute; among whom was *Edmond Comerford* Dean of *Kilkenny*, who notwithstanding was happily quit, and was afterwards made Bishop of *Ossory*; as shall hereafter appear in its place.

Lastly,

Lastly, in this Parliament (to omit matters of lesser consequence) all the Crown-Lands which were granted, or alienated after the first year of *Henry* the 6th. were restored to the King, but yet with certain cautions mentioned in the Statute. In *August* following this Parliament was dissolved.

Soon after this, about the 6th. of *September* following, *Sir Robert Preston*, first Viscount of *Gormanstown*, succeeded *Walter Fitz Symons* Archbishop of *Dublin*, in the place of Deputy under *Jasper* Duke of *Bedford*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*; which Honour *Edward* the Fourth had conferred on him.

*Sir Robert* as soon as he received the Sword of State, summoned the Nobles and Prime Men of the said Counties (*viz.* of *Dublin*, *Meath*, and *Kildare*, as many as could meet) to assemble at *Trim*; where, on the 12th. of the same month, (being the day appointed) there met *Alexander Plunket* Lord Chancellor, *Gerald* Earl of *Kildare*, *John Payne* Bishop of *Meath*, *Edmond Lane* Bishop of *Kildare*, *Christopher Flemming* Baron of *Slane*, *Richard Nugent* Baron of *Delvin*, *Edmond Plunket* Baron of *Killenny*, *Nicholas St. Lawrence* Baron of *Hoath*, *Christopher Barnwel* Baron of *Trimlestown*, *John Plunket* Baron of *Dunsany*, *Sir William Darcy* and *Sir William Wellesey*, and some others; all which on the 4th. day after, gave in both their Bonds and Pledges to observe and keep certain Articles tending to the Peace and welfare of the Kingdom.

The chief Points of the Articles were to restrain the *Militia* without the Kings or Deputies assent, and to take away certain *Irish* Tributes, with certain other Articles against Men-slaves, Thieves and Vagabonds. He also held a Parliament at *Droghedah*, whose Statutes are not extant: But that Parliament at *Droghedah*, in the next that was held in the following year under *Poynings*, was declared void; and that for these following causes.

Because the Duke of *Bedford*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, whose Deputy he was, had resigned his Place before the summoning of the Parliament.

Because the summoning was not general, but only directed to four Counties.

Because in the Kings Letters Patents, by which he was made Deputy, there was no Power granted him to call a Parliament.

In the mean time, in the month of *October*, *Walter* Archbishop of *Dublin* went for *England*, where he fully informs the King of the State-affairs of *Ireland*.

The Earl of *Kildare* (a thing not to be passed over in silence) having intelligence that his Adversaries at Court were picking an hole in his Coat, in the month of *November* he set Sail for *England*, to purge himself to the King of the crimes that were laid to his charge; where indeed he was heard: But at that time his Answer being not approved of by the King, he was the next year following sent back for *Ireland* with *Sir Edward Poynings*, who was ordained Deputy of *Ireland* to examine the matters there.

*James Ormond*, Treasurer of *Ireland*, is said to be one of the Earls greatest Adversaries; who a little before, with Fire and Sword, had burnt up and destroyed his and his friends Farms and Possessions in the County

An. Reg.  
IX.

When the Parliament ended.

*Sir Rob. Preston* Lord Deputy, who was first Viscount *Gormanstown*.

This *Sir Robert* summons a Parliament not of above 3 or 4 Counties.

The chief Articles of that which passed.

The reasons why they were made void first.

Secondly.

Thirdly and lastly.

The Archbishop goes over to the King.

*Kildare* goes to Court to purge himself of certain crimes laid to his charge.

*James Ormond* a great enemy of *Kildares*.



An. Dom.

1493.

Deputy Chancellor.

The Mayor of Dublin committed to the Castle of Dublin.

King Henry sends Spies into Flanders and elsewhere after Perkin Warbeck.

Addition.

King Henrys question to the Archbishop.

The Archbishops reply.

The part of that Letter which the Archbishop formerly writ.

Vide Richard Stainburſſ, fol. 41. a. 1.

of Kildare; and afterwards leaving Sir William Preston as Deputy in his place, who was Son to the Lord Viscount Gormanstown, hasted into England; and in presence of the Kings Council he laid many crimes to the Earls charge.

Perhaps it will not be amiss to mention here that about the beginning of this year John Serjeant Mayor of Dublin, (which Office he had born twice before) was committed to the Castle of Dublin, Richard Arland being for the remainder of the year substituted in his Place. I cannot for certain tell what Offence was laid to this Serjeants charge, nor what became of him afterwards: Some do suspect that he was a promoter of Perkin Warbecks designs, and engaged in his Conspiracy.

Matters thus passing at home while these Affairs were transacted in Ireland, King Henry was not wanting to himself; for the easier to subvert the Plots of the Dutchess of Burgundy, and the mock Duke of York, he sent divers Spies into Flanders, under divers pretexts; who discharged their Parts so well, that many of the Conspirators were defeated in England; the King having full information of the whole mystery, whereby the prime Conspirators in England lost their Heads. What the King did in order to the settling of Irish Affairs, shall be set forth in the next year.

Before we set forth what the Contents of the next year were, we shall only add to this Translation, a little Passage between King Henry the 7th. and Walter Fitz-Symons Archbishop of Dublin; whom we have already mentioned, to have informed the King of several Affairs of this Kingdom.

Among which, this was one. The King among several discourses with the Archbishop, asked him this Question: My Lord, I do much admire at my Subjects of Ireland, why they do so oft rebel against their Prince, and that they have not improved my Lordship there all this while, since our Ancestors Conquest there; the Countrey being, as is reported, a fruitful Soil, and a place for good Trading?

The Archbishop replied, I signified it unto your Highness in my Letter, among other things, touching your Highnesses Affair there. The King replied, I think you have. Now, for the better satisfaction of the Reader, we shall insert so much of that Letter as now in this discourse is convenient for the purpose; which is as followeth: *The greatest and chiefest thing that not only impoverisheth this your Highnesses Lordship of Ireland, as also causeth so many Stirs and Fars with them (is idleness;) for if the Father have an Estate, and dies, though he have never so many children, they all banker on that name, who is Prince or Chief of them, rather than to take an Employment or Trade, supposing it a disgrace so to do; their Fathers afore them having acquired an Estate. This is the custom of the Countrey, which your Highness Subjects have learned of the Natives, filling their panches, care not for any other than brawling, and plotting. There are so many Straglers, and Poor, that it is more charity to put them to Work, than to succour them with Victuals.* This passage, among other things, Sir James Ware collected out of Sir Thomas Cotton's Antiquities, in that Famous Library, in the year 1656.

Having read another Passage between this Grave Father and King Henry the 7th. during his stay in England, as aforesaid.

Walter being in the presence of the King, and other of his Nobles, when

when one made an Oration before him, the King demanded of this *Walter*, what he found most material therein, *Truly*, quoth *Walter*, if it please your Highness it pleaseth me, I find no fault, save only he flattered your Highness too much. Now in good Faith replied the King, our Father of Dublin, we minded to find the same fault our selves.

An. Reg.  
X.

Anno Domini 1494. Et Anno Regni X.

### CHAP. X.

**T**He King now resolving to send some prudent and faithful persons for *Ireland*, as well to detect *Perkins* the Impostor, as to undermine the Plots of his Abettors. Whereupon at one and the same time, viz. on the 13<sup>th</sup>. of *September*, he ordained *Sir Edward Poynings*, one of his Counsellors, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, *Henry Dean* Bishop of *Bangor* in *Wales*, and Prior of both *Lanthons*, Lord Chancellor; also he made *Sir Hugh Conway* High Treasurer, by the resignation of *James Ormond*: also about the same time new Judges were appointed, viz. *Thomas Bouring* Chief Justice of the Court of *Kings Bench*, *John Tapclip* Chief Justice of the *Common Pleas*, and *Walter Evers* Chief Baron of the *Exchequer*, men very well versed in the Laws of *England*: He presently dispatched all these for *Ireland* together, with some Forces under *Poynings* Command, scarce amounting to 1000 men. These a few days after landed safely at *Hoath*, within seven miles of *Dublin*, where *Poynings* with them marched up to *Dublin*; then he received the Sword after the usual manner of his Predecessors, and the rest of the Kings Ministers above-mentioned were made of his Majesties Privy Council.

Soon after *Poynings* uniting his Forces together, as well those of his own, which he brought out of *England*, as others collected by the Earl of *Kildare* and *James Ormond*, he hastened towards *Ulster*, against *Perkins* Abettors, who with other Rebels had fled thither. There he began with Fire and Sword to destroy the Territories of *O Hanlan*, *Magenis* and other Neighbours: the *Irish* in the mean time flying to the Bogs and Woods; *James Ormond* was at that time in the Army, who is said to have added Oyl to that Flame. They say that the Earl of *Kildare* (who was there at that present) was highly incensed against *Poynings*, as if he were indulgent to his Adversaries, and had promoted their Designs; and that thereupon he had entred into a close Combination with certain *Irish* Lords to oppose the Deputy, and more especially with *Malachi O Hanlan* (in whose Country the Deputy then was) to murder him: yet there be some who imagine this Report to have been given out (not without cause) by the Earls Adversaries, to hasten his downfall; and this seems to be more likely, as well because *O Hanlan* being two years after sworn, did declare the Earl to be free of that Wickedness; as also because the Earl being sent soon after for *England*, and heard by the King, was happily quit; as you shall know further hereafter. About

The coming over of *Sir Edward Poynings*, and several other prime men, for to order the affairs of *Ireland*.

*Poynings* receives the Sword, and all the above-mentioned persons of Quality were sworn Privy Counsellors,

*Poynings* marched to *Ulster*, and what feats he did in that progress.

Several rumours and reports of the Earl of *Kildare* against the Deputy.



An. Dom.

1494.

*James the Earls Brother strengthens Carlogh Castle against Poynings.*

*Poynings calls a Parliament at Droghedagh.*

*No Parliament to be summoned without the great Seal of England in Ireland.*

*The English Statutes to be observed here.*

*The Lords to sit in Parliament in their Robes.*

*The Kilkenny Acts confirmed in this Parliament.*

*(Protection.)*

*Several Acts passed for the Hospital of St. Johns of Jerusalem by Dublin, which be as follow.*

the same time *James* the Earls Brother, by his advice and counsel, (as is said) suddenly seized on *Carlogh Castle*, which is thirty miles from *Dublin*, and strengthened it with a Garrison. As soon as the Deputy heard this news he hastened his return, and taking Pledges from *O Hanlan* and *Magennis* to observe the Peace, he marched to *Carlogh*, where he straightly beleaguered the Castle, and after a weeks Siege or two he took it by surrender.

About this time the Deputy calls a Parliament, which Parliament began at *Droghedagh* the *Munday* next after the Feast of *St. Andrew* the Apostle, in which those heavy Impositions of Coyn and Livery, &c. were wholly abolished, and in lieu of that Subsidies were granted to the King.

There were also many other Laws made at that time, among which one was, that for the time to come no Parliament should be called in *Ireland*, without transmitting or yielding of Reasons and Acts to be made for calling the same under the Great Seal of *Ireland* to the King and Council, with an Approbation of the said Acts, together with His Majesties leave, under the Great Seal of *England*, to summon a Parliament.

Also that memorable Law, which (as well as the former) is at this day commonly called *Poynings Law*, of the publick Statutes of *England* then lately ordained to be received also in *Ireland*; for before that in old times (as Lawyers do observe) the *English* Statutes were admitted in *Ireland*.

Also in another Law was made that the Lords should appear in Parliament in their Robes, as they were wont to do twenty or twenty four years before.

Also certain Statutes of *Kilkenny* were confirmed, for the Preservation of the publick Peace, with an honourable *Elogium* of *Ireland*s Fidelity: while these Statutes were there observed, Murder, and the raising War against the Lord Lieutenant, the Deputy and the *English* Nation were made High Treason: Power to treat of Peace or War, and to keep Guns or pieces of Ordnance without the Governours leave were restrained; also the Words or Motto's of unlawful Patronage, and which nourished Dissention between Noble Families, viz. *Crom-abo Butlerabo*, (the one used by *Ormond*, the other by *Kildare*) and such like things were abrogated: amongst which numbred *Desmonds Shannet-abo*, and *Clanriccards Galriagh abo*, and some other things of this kind, fit for the times; were established.

Also in this Parliament, upon the Petition of Mr. *John Kendall* Prior of the Hospital of *St. Johns of Jerusalem*, in the name and stead of the great Master of *Rhodes*, a Law was made, whereby all the Alienations and Concessions made by *James Keating*, already mentioned, *Thomas Talbot* his Predecessor, and other Priors of the Hospital of the same Order in *Ireland* were made void.

Also other Orders were made for restoring of the Jewels, Ornaments and Reliques of the said Priory, which were engaged and pawned by *Keating*: also to make good those Preceptories which were constituted by him; and not to grant that Priory to any in *Ireland*, except he were descended of an *English* Race, and likewise to receive a Support from the same Order in *England*.

Lastly,

Lastly, among other Acts, *Gerald* Earl of *Kildare* and *James Fitz Thomas Gerald* the Earls Brother (as I take it,) whom we have already mentioned, and many more of the *Geraldines* and their partakers were declared Traytors; also the Earl himself was by *Poynings* commanded, apprehended, and sent to *Droghedab*, and was soon after sent Prisoner for *England*: but the event hapned beyond expectation; for he was at length approved of by the King, and restored to all his Right, wick shall more opportunely appear in its due time.

The Parliament being not yet dissolved, the Deputy undertook another Expedition against the Rebels; but even at that time, by reason of the Woods and Boggs unto which they fled, he reaped not his expected Fruit; in the mean time before his departure he committed a certain Authority to *Dean* then Chancellor in his absence, to continue the Parliament, as also adjourn, prorogue and dissolve the same. The Statutes of this Parliament (which is noted by the by) are written in *English*, whereas the Laws of former Parliaments were done in the old *French* tongue, and digested into Rolls.

About that time the Military Fraternity of *St. George* ceased, which was by Act of Parliament in *December* 1479. under *Edward* the 4th. established, for the Defence of the Counties of *Dublin*, *Kildare*, *Meath* and *Lowth*. This Society consisted of thirteen principal men, who yearly at *Dublin*, on *St. Georges* day, chose a Captain or Leader out of the above number for the year to come; but the Captain had but very few armed men at his Command, being only 200.

The first men, when they were elected into this Society, were,

#### Out of the County of *Kildare*

*Gerald* Earl of *Kildare*, then Deputy under *Richard* second Son to *Edward* the 4th. Duke of *Tork*, and Lord, Lieutenant of *Ireland*.  
*Rowland Eustace* Baron of *Portlester*, and Treasurer of *Ireland*.  
*Sir Nicholas Wogan*.

#### Out of the County of *Dublin*.

*James Keating* Prior of *St. Johns* Hospital of *Jerusalem* in *Ireland*.  
*Robert St. Lawrence* Baron of *Hoath*, and  
The Mayor of *Dublin*.

#### Out of the County of *Meath*.

*Robert Preston* Viscont *Gormanstown*.  
*James Flemming* Baron of *Slane*.  
*Sir John Plunket* Knight.  
*Alexander Plunket* Esquire.

#### Out of the County of *Lowth*.

*Richard Bellew* Esquire.  
The Mayor of *Droghedagh*.  
*Nicholas Taffe* Esquire.

But to proceed, on the 28th. of *April* *James Waley* Doctor of Divinity departed this life, he was a Minorite, and some time Bishop of *Kildare*, and

Hen. Reg.  
X.

The Earl of *Kildare* declared a Tray or, and all his followers like-wise.

Yet *Kildare* came off at last notwithstanding the Act of Parliament.

*Poynings* goes against the Rebels, and leaves *Dean* the Chancellor orders for the Parliament.

The Statutes written in *French* till this Parliament altered them.

The Fraternity of *St. George* is now annull'd and set aside by Act of Parliament.

Of what number this Order consisted.

How this number was ordered at the first Election.

*Kildare* County

*Dublin* County

*Meath* County.

*Lowth* County

Two Bishops resigned their Places before their Deaths.



An. Dom.

1495.

Ardmagh Registry, fol. 405. b.

Cormock Lord of Muskery murdered.

The English Laws for a long time not observed with the Irish notwithstanding Poynings Acts.

The Reliques of St. Paladius was this year translated out of Ireland into Scotland.

Perkin this year comes and lands in Kent, but beaten back again.

and was buried at *London* in the Abbey of the same Order, whereof he was Guardian, when he had lived long in great tranquility in the same Abbey, having of his own accord renounced the Bishoprick of *Kildare*, and was in the mean time made the Bishop of *Londons* Suffragan. In *September* following *Nicholas* Bishop of *Elphin*, by reason of his crazy old age, and the dimness of his sight, finding himself unable for so great a burthen, did willingly also quit the Bishoprick, reserving only to himself during his life an annual Pension of 50 Marks, payable out of the said See. The Instrument of this Resignation is to be had in the Register of *Octavianus* Arch-Bishop of *Ardmagh*, in the end whereof he entreats the Pope, that he would transfer *George* Bishop of *Down* to the same resigned See of *Elphin*.

About the latter end of this year *Cormock Carty* Lord of *Muskery*, a small Territory not far from *Cork*, was cruelly murdered by *Owen* the Son of *Teige* his Cousin German; *Cormocks* Body was brought to the Abbey of the *Friars Minors* of *Killareah*, which the said *Cormock* had founded, and was there intombed. Whether or no the Fratricide was judged according to the Laws I find not.

This is certain, that although many good Laws were in those days established for the benefit and welfare of the Common-Wealth, yet the Force and Vertue of them did neither then or for a long time after extend beyond those Countries inhabited by *English* people.

Also this same year (that now we may conclude the year) the Reliques of *St. Paladius* the Bishop were in a Golden Box translated to *Tordon* in *Scotland* by *William Schewes* Arch-Bishop of *St. Andrews*; I say that *Paladius*, who in the first times of the Church of *Ireland* was by Pope *Celestinus* sent into *Ireland*, there to propagate the Christian Faith, in which Employment, when he had laboured a little, being about to return for *Rome*, he went into *Scotland*, where he died at *Tordon* the 18th. Calend of *January*, anno 431. being the very same year that he came into *Ireland*, But in *MSS. Annals of Inisfallen Abbey*, I hear, he is said to have tarried a Twelvemonth in *Ireland*; and then in *Britan* to have slept in Christ: *Tirechanus* in the *Life of St. Patrick* says, that he suffered Martyrdom there. But now to proceed to other affairs.

---

Anno Domini 1495. Et Anno Regni XI.

---

CHAP. XI.

**T**His year *Perkin Warbeck* broke out of his Sanctuary in *Flanders*; for after that he had resolved, by the Dutches persuation, to hazard the Dye of War in *England*, he got a few Souldiers together, viz. about 500 or 600 Men, being strangers for the most part, and the scum of the people, he steered his course for *England*, and about

bout the beginning of *July* arrived on the Coast of *Kent*, he soon landed some of his men on that open shore, on purpose to try the minds of the *Kentish* men: but 169 of his men were taken by the Townsmen of *Sandwich*, and other Inhabitants of the neighbouring Countries; the rest were partly slain, and partly repulsed to their Ships again. Then he bent his course for *Ireland*, where he likewise expected more Aid: In the mean season the Prisoners were brought to *London*, being bound with Ropes, where some were soon after hanged at *London* and *Wapping*, others on Gibbets about the Sea coasts, as a terrour for the like Rogues. But when *Perkin* after his arrival in *Munster* had there also failed of his hope, and likewise justly fearing an imminent tempest from the Kings Ministers, he did, by the advice of his abettors, set sail for *Scotland* to demand Aid of King *James* the 4<sup>th</sup>. There he was decently attended, being very honourably received by him, as if he were the true Duke of *York*; and, which is to be wondred at, not long after, by the Kings Assent, he married the Lady *Catherine Gordon* Daughter to *Alexander* Earl of *Huntley*, being a Virgin and in the flower of her age, both fair and modest, and allied to the King himself.

Some do report that the King of *Scotland*, who bore no good will to *Henry* the 7<sup>th</sup>. did lay hold on this proffered occasion to proclaim Wars against him, being also edged on by private Letters from *Maximilian* the Emperor, *Charles* King of *France*, and *Margaret* the Dutches Dowager of *Burgundy* written in the favour and on the behalf of this counterfeited Prince.

Nor was he altogether out of some hopes from *Ireland*; *Perkins* therefore (under the feigned name of *Richard* Duke of *York*) writ to *Maurice* Earl of *Desmond*, in which he earnestly entreated him to send him Aid into *Scotland*, for the recovery of his Right in *England*, but all in vain; for the Earl (by what reasons induced I know not) yet sent to him no help.

In the mean time while these were in agitation in *Ireland*, that we may return to *Poynings*; he at that time governed *Ireland*, being in a peaceable condition: in *January* following he was called back from thence and went for *England*, where not long after his return King *Henry*, for the good and profitable Service that he did him, as well in times of Peace as in War, made him a Knight of the Garter: besides he afterwards for many years flourished in favour and power, as well with our *Henry* the 7<sup>th</sup>. as with his Son *Henry* the 8<sup>th</sup>.

In *Poynings* stead, as was said, *Henry* Dean Bishop of *Bangor* immediately was substituted by the Title of Justice of *Ireland*, so that now at one and the same time he was both Justice and Chancellor of *Ireland*, as also Bishop of *Bangor* and Prior of *Lanthen*, to which also the Cells of *Colp* and *Duleek* in *Meath* did belong: when he had enjoyed these Honours for almost nine months he was recalled by the King for *England*, as shall hereafter appear. In the mean time on the 26<sup>th</sup>. of *April* the King continued *William Ratcliffe* Vice-Treasurer of *Ireland*, and the next day he made *John Pimpe* Treasurer of the Army there.

In the Month of *July* *Ostavianus* Archbishop of *Armagh* celebrated a Synod at *Droghedagh* in *St. Peters* Church, where the Indulgences of *George* Bishop of *Dromore* were confirmed, of the Indulgences to the Hos-

An. Reg.  
XI.

He fails for  
*Ireland*.

How *Perkin*  
was received  
in *Scotland*, and  
of his Marri-  
age.

The Reasons  
why the King  
of *Scotland*  
married his  
Kinswoman  
to *Perkin*.

*Perkin* hoped  
for aid out of  
*Ireland*, but  
failed therein.

*Poynings* ruling  
*Ireland*, at his  
return was  
made Knight  
of the Garter.

The Bishop of  
*Bangor* Justice  
of *Ireland*.

An Hospital  
for the Order  
of the Holy  
Ghost to be in  
*Ireland*,

pital



An. Dom.

1495.

Georg. Brannus  
Procurator bu-  
jus Hospitalis.

Odo O Donnell  
his return  
from Scotland,  
and what ensu-  
ed after.

Gasper Duke of  
Bedford Lord  
Lieutenant of  
Ireland died  
this year.

Kildare in En-  
land endeavor-  
ing to purge  
himself.

This year his  
Countess died.

Oliver Cantwell  
Bishop of Oss-  
ory confirmed  
by K. H. 7.

John Fitz Ge-  
rald made Bi-  
shop of Ard-  
fert.

James Ware de  
Præsulibus Hi-  
bernæ 237.

The Bishop of  
Dromore trans-  
lated to Elphin.  
fol. 259.

Ja. Ware de  
Præsulibus Hi-  
bernæ.

pital of the *Holy Ghost* in *Saxony* (or in the Town of the *Saxons*.) of the City granted to the Benefactors, of the Minister thereof; and also to build a new Hospital of the *Holy Ghost*, viz. a member of the Proctor of the said Hospital in *Ireland*.

I have seen, as I suppose, a Seal of this *George*, which he used before he took on him his Episcopal Habit, with this Inscription, SIGIL. GEOR. GII BRANNI VICARII GENERALIS SANCTI SPIRITUS; he was a *Grecian* born, and an *Athenian* by his Country. Of the rest of the Acts of this Synod there are none extant that I know of.

In *August* following *Odo* or *Hugh Rufus O Donnell* being lately return- ed from *Scotland*, he overthrew the *O Connors* in a Battel near *Sligoe*, he also beleaguer'd, though in vain, the Castle of *Sligoe*, which *Maurice* the Son of *Gerald* had built in the year 1252. for at the approach of *Ulick Bourk* Earl of *Clanriccard* with a potent Army, being terrified therewith, he immediately withdrew his Army into *Tyrconnell*. *Ulick* in the mean time burnt up and destroyed in the bordering County the Possessions and Te- nements of all his Abettors. This was the Son of that *Ulick* whom we have mentioned to have deceased in the first year of this Kings Reign.

It may not seem here to be altogether besides the purpose to menti- on in a word or two, that this year was the last of *Gasper de Hatfield* Duke of *Bedford*, some time (as we have said before) Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, who being aged and unmarried deceased on the 21<sup>st</sup>. of *De- cember*, and was buried at *Keinsham* in *Summersetshire* in *England*: also this year *Kildare* remained in *England*, endeavouring to purge himself of the Crimes objected against him (but whether he were till this time kept in Prison I know not;) *Alison* his Wife, Daughter to *Rowland Eustace* Ba- ron of *Portlesfer*, died in *Ireland* with grief (as is thought) which she con- tracted by reason of the afflictions and dangers of her Husband, and was buried in the Abbey of the *Friars Minors* near *Kilcullen* Bridge, which his Father had built.

*Oliver Cantwell* was not confirmed in the Bishoprick of *Ossory* till this year of our Lord 1495. *Henry Dean* being Justice of this Kingdom, *In- nocent* the 8<sup>th</sup>. nominated him to be the Man that should succeed *John O Hedian* in that See, anno 1488. but it was not confirmed till this said year by King *Henry* the 7<sup>th</sup>.

*John Fitz Gerald*, descended of the *Fitz Gerald*s the Earls of *Kildare*, formerly a Canon of *Ardfert*, was this year 1495. by Pope *Alexander* the sixth provided and consecrated Bishop thereof on the 12<sup>th</sup>. *Kalends* of *December* aforesaid.

This year of our Lord 1495. in the Synod held at *Droghedah* by *Octavianus de Palatio* aforesaid, was *George Brann*, then Bishop of *Dro- more*, translated to the See of *Elphin*, being in the Month of *July*, anno aforesaid.

An. Reg.  
XII.

Anno Domini 1496. Et Anno Regni XII.

## C H A P. XII.

**T**He Earl of *Kildare* was this year admitted in the Kings presence to defend his Cause, and to answer to the Crimes which were objected against him, in which affairs he so behaved himself, that his business being fully understood, he was received into favour. The last Article produced against him concluded with this sharp and nipping expression, *That all Ireland was not able to Rule him*; and that thereupon the King should reply, saying; *Is it so? then he shall therefore Rule all Ireland*: And indeed soon after he was by His Majesty restored to all his Rights, and on the 6th. of *August* after he was by the Kings Letters Patents made Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*. Thus *Stainburst* with some little alteration has it; nor did he betray the Trust reposed in him by the King; for after his return to his native Country, he shewed himself both valiant and faithful to his Prince: some do mention that he left his eldest Son *Gerald* at that time in *England*, there to remain as a Pledge for his future Fidelity.

While matters were a doing in *England* on the 25th. of *June* by an Order of the Kings Council at *Dublin*, *Dean* then Justice ordained *Richard Nugent* Baron of *Delphin* to be General of all the Forces, or Commissary, (for so are the words of the publick Records) Commander in chief for the Defence of the Counties of *Dublin*, *Kildare*, *Meath* and *Vriell*.

The Earl of *Kildare* returned for *Ireland* in the Month of *August*, with his second Wife *Elizabeth Saint Johns*, whom he had lately married, and as soon as he had received the Sword, according to the custom, from his Predecessor the Bishop of *Bangor*, he gathered together his Forces, and undertook an Expedition against *O Brian*, and passing through *Limerick* into *Thomond*, he took by Assault, and dismantled *Feyback*, a Castle belonging to *Finin mac ne Marra*, and soon after *Ballynice* Castle, and other fortified places: also after his return, (that the Kings Officers might proceed) he and *Octavianus* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, who had lived long in debate and contention, were reconciled to each other, from which time forward the Arch-Bishop passed the remainder of his days in great tranquility.

During these transactions *Dean* Bishop of *Bangor* was recalled for *England*, and *Walter* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin* succeeded in the Chancellorship; who at this mutation was but a little before returned out of *England*, he was of a comely presence, a grave and learned man, and able to strike a Reverence.

The Earl of *Kildare* came off, and afterwards made Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*

The Lord of *Deluin* made General and chief Commander.

The Earl of *Kildare* received the Sword, and immediately went against *O Brian* and others.

*Deane* the Chancellor recalled, and *Walter Fitz Symons* placed in his stead.

Gratior est Pulchro veniens è Corpore virtus.



An. Dom.

1496.

*Virtue the more esteemed is  
That from a lovely Feature springs.*

What *Walter Fitz Symons* did to encourage Learning.

An Oration being made before K. H. 7. he asked *Walt. Fitz Symons* his opinion therein.

*Walters* answer.

King *Henry's* reply.

Flattery too much used at Court at present, but down-right dealing were better.

A relation of *Deanes* Preferences after he had left *Ireland*.

*Rowland Eustace* Baron of *Portlester* died this year.

See *Sir James Wares* *Antiquities*, fol. 174.

A relation of *Rowland* Lord Baron of *Portlester*, and whose Son he was.

*Thomas*, dieth and *Gilduff* his Brother succeeded.

King *Henry's* mercies in pardoning *Desmond* and others.

Nor must we pass over in silence, at a Provincial Council held in *Christ Church* in *Dublin*, he assigned certain Stipends to the Lecturers of the University at *Dublin*, payable yearly by himself and his Suffragans. It is likewise said, that when he was in *England* a certain Orator made a learned Oration, His Majesty being then present; and that when it was ended, the King turning about to the Archbishop (who was present at it) should demand of him what is opinion thereof might be, and that the Archbishop (who knew that Flattery was the perpetual evil of Kings) should freely return an answer in these words, *My Liege, I find no fault but Flattery in this Oration*: and that then the King should smilingly conclude, *As God is my help, my Lord of Dublin, even We our selves took notice of that fault*. And thus the Ingenuity of the Archbishop was worthily approved of by a most excellent Prince.

As for *Dean*, having been four years in *England*, after his return, for his many excellent Parts and faithful Services performed to the King, he was first made Bishop of *Salisbury*, and a year or two after he was translated to the See of *Canterbury*, where he ruled but a short time: for on the 15th. day of *February English stile*, 1502. he deceased at *Lambeth*; from thence his Corps was carried to *Canterbury*, and was there buried in the Cathedral Church, viz. in the midst of the place called the *Martyr-dome*, under a Marble Stone, adorned with Brass Plates, with an Epitaph expressing particularly his Ecclesiastical Promotions.

Now to proceed, on the 19th. day of *December* *Rowland Fitz Eustace* Baron of *Portlester*, being very aged, departed this life; (whom *Edward* the 4th. advanced to that Dignity on the 4th. of *May* 1462. and was buried in the Abbey of the *Friars Minors*, of the *Observance*, near to *Killcul-len Bridge*, in the County of *Kildare*, which he himself raised from the Foundation. Notwithstanding he built a goodly Monument for himself and his deceased Wife *Margaret Feincks* at *Dublin*, anno 1455. in *St. Andrews Church*, viz. in *St. Marys Chappel*, founded likewise by himself, as by the Tombs Inscription appears.

He had tryal of the various changes and chances of Fortune, he was for a time Deputy under *George Duke of Clarence* Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, he then being Chancellor of *Ireland*, and for 38 years and more High Treasurer of the same; in which Employments, whilst he held the same, he very much enriched himself. But mark the vicissitude of humane affairs; a few years before his death he was discharged of his Treasurership, and suffered other troubles, and those none of the least, as we have already spoken: he was Son to *Sir Edward Fitz Eustace*, whom *Henry* the 6th. had ordained Deputy under *Richard Duke of York*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* in the year 1454.

Neither is it to be omitted, that *Cornelius O Bren*, the Son of *Tirlagh*, dyed before the said *Portlester*, being Lord of *Thomond*, to whom succeeded his Brother *Gilduff*, by a popular Election. These things changed about the end of the year.

On the 26th. of *August* King *Henry* having an inckling of certain clandestine contrivances and endeavours of *Perkins Abettors*, the easier to break



break them, and to keep those of *Munster* in their duty, he pardoned *Maurice* Earl of *Desmond* for all his Offences, and some others of the great ones of *Munster*: he extended the like to *David* Archbishop of *Cashell*, and to some of his Suffragans, viz. the Bishops of *Corke* and *Waterford*: also about this time he confirmed to the Townsmen of *Toughall* their antient Liberties, adding new ones thereunto.

*ORATE pro Anima Rolandi Fitz Eustace de Portlester, qui hunc locum sive Capellam, dedit in honorem beatæ Mariæ Virginis; etiam pro Anima Margaretæ Uxoris suæ, & pro Animis omnium fidelium defunctorum. Anno Dom. 1455.*

*John Payne* Bishop of *Meath* was this year, on the third of *October*, made Keeper of the Rolls of the *Chancery* of *Ireland*.

*Anno Domini 1497. Et Anno Regni XIII.*

### CHAP. XIII.

**A**Bout this time a Treaty of Peace was set on foot between our King *Henry* and *James* the 4<sup>th</sup>. King of *Scotland*; King *Henry* among other things urged by Letters, that *Perkin* might be delivered up into his hands; because he was an Impostor, and by the Law of Nations not to be protected; but King *James* refused to do it; saying, that he was no competent Judge, to question his Title whom he had received as a banished Prince: however, being desirous of a League, if it might be done on equal terms, and withal perceiving that *Perkin* was the greatest impediment to the Peace, he at last desired him to pass over into some other Kingdom, because he had resolved to renew the League with the King of *England*; notwithstanding he promised to supply him with Monies, and all other things necessary for his Voyage.

*Perkin* left no stone unturned to dehort the King from his purpose, but finding a deaf ear to be given him, and seeing no ways to prevail, he soon after suppressing his inward Grief prepared himself for his new Voyage, and shipping himself with his Wife and Family; he sailed towards *Ireland*, and his late Felicity vanished like a dream. He again arrived at *Corke* on the 26<sup>th</sup>. of *July*, where some out of Affection, others for desire of Change, flocked unto him; among whom, as some do report, was *Maurice* Earl of *Desmond*: soon after the Mayor and Citizens of *Waterford* did both by Letters and a Messenger signify unto King *Henry* the arrival of this mock Prince, with a Discovery of the Conspirators; and as heretofore they manfully and wisely behaved themselves against *Lambert*, so now they did the same against *Perkin*; by which act they deservedly flourished in the Kings Favour, and received many benefits

An. Reg.  
XIII:

The Inscription of the Baron of *Portlesters* Monument.

*Animalibus:*

*Episcopus Mendensis Custos Rotulorum. Canc.*

How *James* the 4<sup>th</sup> King of *Scotland* refused to send *Perkin Warbeck* although King *H. 7.* sent to him.

*Perkin Warbeck* flies from *Scotland* into *Ireland*.

The City of *Waterford* give King *H. 7.* notice and do as they did to *Lambert Simnel*.



An. Dom.

1497.

Perkin is invited by Rebels to turn back into England.

of him: Nor did it at that time misbecome them to have this Motto, *Waterford remains untainted*. But to return to *Perkin*, he after a month or two received Letters by Messengers, advertising him, that although the *Cornish-men* had received a great defeat the *June* afore by the Kings Forces in a Battel at *Black Heath* in *Kent*, yet notwithstanding they were again resolved to hazard the Die of War, and in case he were not wanting to himself, and that he would repair unto them, they would furnish him with Auxiliary Forces to recover his Right. This business he instantly communicated to his Friends, and by their advise, with all possible speed, in the Month of *September*, he with his Wife and a few Souldiers, not exceeding 120 Men, passed over for *Cornwall*, the Citizens of *Waterford* chasing him with four Ships, but Fortune favouring not their Attempts. He that is desirous to be further informed of *Perkin*, that Prince of Knaves (as King *Henry* was wont to call him) may read the *English Chronicles*, where he is spoken of at large. It may seem sufficient here to mention, that after the Relief of *Exeter*, by the approach of the Kings Army, which *Perkin* by the assistance of the *Cornish-men* had straightly beleaguered, he fled, and took sanctuary in the Abbey of *Bellew* in *Hampshire*; he came out from thence and submitted himself to the Kings Mercy; he was afterwards brought Prisoner to *London*, and after a second flight was retaken, and in some scorn led through the City, publicly reading over the whole course of his Life and his Confession, such as it was, which he had subscribed with his own hand. But at length, after he had obtained his Pardon, he fell to plotting new devices, which cost him his Head, as we shall mention in its due place: the King commanded the said Confession to be printed; but not the least mention was made therein of the Dutcheß, of *Burgundy*, which is to be admired at; especially, it being a thing well known to the King, that these Troubles were stirred up by the Villainies and Forgeries of the Dutcheß: but this is attributed to the Kings Wisdom, who by that means hoped to oblige the Dutcheß, or at least to avert her from raising of new troubles; nor was he altogether deceived in his hopes; for the Dutcheß was so far appeased herewith, that she enterprized nothing against him afterwards.

K. H. 7. sends a Venetian to discover unknown Lands.

In those days *Sebastian Cabbot* a *Venetian*, and famous Cosmographer, and one well vers'd in Nautick affairs, was, by the Kings Authority and Letters Pattents, sent to discover unknown Countries, and to annex them to the Crown of *England*; in which Navigation he first discovered that Island which now we call *New found Land*, and the Sea-coast of the North Continent of *America*, a high Attempt indeed, and not to be passed over in silence.

Concerning a Discord which hapned this year between the Butlers Family.

But to proceed in our purpose, a great Discord hapned about this time between *Peter Butler* (afterwards Earl of *Ormond*) and *James Ormond*, of whom we have spoken in *Anno* 1492, and 1493. which at last was destructive to *Ormond*: for he on the 16th. Calends of *August*, being only attended with six Horse, was smitten through with a Dart by the said *Peter Butler* (having a certain Cruc with him) in the way between *Donmore* and *Kilkenny*.

On the 17th. day of *March*, which is dedicated to *St. Patrick*, Purgatory in *Lough-derg* was pulled down by the Guardian of the Convent of



of *Donnegall*, together with others who were sent by the Bishop of *Clogher* from the Deanery of *Lough-ern*, by the Authority of Pope *Alexander* the 6th. as the Author of the *Annals of Ulster* mentions it, who then lived; it being a countessit business, which he affirmed to be known to the Natives out of the *Knights History*, and other authentique Books: by the *Knights History* he understands (as I suppose) the *History of Owen*, an Irish Knight mentioned in the year 1152. by *Gilbert* a *Cistercian* Monk of the Abbey of the Blessed Virgin *Mary* of *Luden* in *Lincolnshire*: of which matter he that desires to know more may peruse *Henry* the Monk of *Salterey*, who published a little Book of that *Owens* Entrance into *St. Patricks Purgatory*, out of the said *Gilberts* Relation, or *Matthew Paris* in the *History of King Stephen*.

This year (to return to our purpose) on the last of *May* Friar *Dionisius White*, who had long demeaned himself as Bishop of *Glendelach*, being now eighty years old, and quite spent with old age, he in the Chapter-House of *St. Patricks* in *Dublin* surrendered his Right, such as it was, being troubled in Conscience (as he confessed) because that See of *Glendelach* from King *Johns* time had been joyned to that of *Dublin*. Notwithstanding there were others also, who about this time enjoyed the same Title; for by the Death of one *John*, called also Bishop of *Glendelach*, *Luke Wadding* of *Waterford* in his 7th. Tome of the *Annals of the Friars Minors* (to whose learned labours that Order is much indebted to) sheweth that *Ivo Russi* a Minorite was promoted to the same Bishoprick in the year 1494. who deceasing soon after, another *John* of the same Order also was ordained on the 21th. of *August* 1495. (or as it is elsewhere in the year 1501.)

But to hasten to the end of this year; on the 28th. of *January* English stile *Walter Champflour* Abbot of *St. Mary* Abbey near *Dublin*, one of the Visitors of the *Cistercian* Order in *Ireland*, a prudent and learned man, paid Nature her debt, being very aged, there being a great miss and loss of him, having ruled almost 30 years, and was for a while made Keeper of the Great Seal: He in the year 1486. among other benefits done to his Monastery purchased for 450 Marks, that is 1000 French Crowns, from *Thomas* Prior of the *Benedictine* Abbey of *S. Egidius* the less in *Malvern* in *Worcestershire* in *England*, all the Possessions belonging at that time to the said Priory in *Ireland*, *John Alcock* Bishop of *Worcester*, with the assent of the Prior and Chapter of the Cathedral Church, confirming the Sale thereof: *John Orum* a Monk of the same House, and afterwards Prior thereof, succeeded him in the Government of the said Abbey.

Lastly, so great a Dearth of Corn did this year afflict almost all *Ireland*, that many perished by Famine, especially in *Ulster*: but in some parts of *Leinster* the Scarcity was not so much; For at *Dublin* a Peck of Wheat, a measure there used, containing two medinni, being almost 4 English Bushels, was then sold at Ten shillings, and the like measure of wetted Barley, which the *Greeks* call *Bynen*, and we Malt, for Eight shillings; Prices indeed dear enough, according to these times. In *Meath* a Peck of Wheat was worth 5 lesser Ounces of Silver, and a Gallon of Ale Six pence, or the 12th. part of a Golden French Crown. But in *Ulster* a Bert of Oats was worth a Cow, and a Milch Cow, two Cows with

Ann. Reg.  
1111.

Denis.

The Chair or  
Archbishop-  
rick of *Dublin*.

The death of  
the Abbot of  
*St. Mary* Abby  
by *Dublin*.

*John Orum*  
succeeded Ab-  
bot of this Ab-  
bey.

Corn scarce  
this year.



An. Dom.

1498.

In his Treatise  
of Monies.

with Calf and Two shillings. It is observable, that in *Ireland* almost each County had heretofore a distinct and different Measure from the rest, not without evident detriment to the Common-Wealth.

*Budellius de Monetis* thus expresseth the great Profit, that by a fixed Rule might accrew to Monies and Measures.

*Una fides, pondus, mensura, moneta sit una,  
Et status illæsus totius orbis erit.*

*One Faith, one Weight, one Measure, and one Coin  
Would soon unite this Worlds Fabrick into one.*

Thus much by the way, and now to return.

*Anno Domini 1498. Et Anno Regni XIV.*

#### C H A P. XIV.

Henry O Neal  
slain by the  
Sons of Con,  
whom Henry  
had formerly  
killed.

**I**N *Ulster* on the tenth *Calend* of *August* Henry O Neal, who slew his Brother *Con*, as abovesaid, was slain himself by *Con* and *Tirlagh*, the Sons of *Con*, Vengeance though slowly following the Murther at the heels. The Earl of *Kildare* mustering up his Forces to suppress the Insolency of *Neal Mac Art O Neal*, marched this year into that Province, where, with the joint Forces of *O Donnell*, *Maguire*, *Tirlagh O Neal*, *Cons* Son, and others of the Family of the *O Neals*, he by assault won the Fort of *Dungannon*, and set free the Prisoners, who were shut up there by *O Neal*; he marched afterwards to *Omey*, and took that Castle also; and a few days after he reduced *Neal Mac Art* to obedience, and took Pledges of him.

Soon after his return in *October* he undertook an Expedition into *Munster*, and went to *Corke*, where, by reason of the Cities former Defect, and to prevent the like, he placed a Garrison; and then on the 15th. day of the same Month he caused the principal Citizens of *Corke* and the Townsmen of *Kinsale* to take the Oath of Allegiance to the King in his and the Councils presence, which to observe he made them both enter into Bonds and put in Pledges. These things being done according to his mind, and Winter approaching, he went home. On the 1st. of *March* after he summoned a Parliament at *Dublin*, as Deputy to *Henry* the Kings second Son, and Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*. But what Laws were then made appear not upon Record, nor of other Acts which were passed, except some *Amerciaments*, or small pecuniary Fines, imposed on some of the Nobles and others that were summoned who were absent. Some do report, that the Roll of the Laws then established was heretofore surreptitiously taken away, and that afterwards one *Nangle* and *Skegan* were

were accused of this Crime in *England*; especially *Nangle*, who was therefore committed to Prison, and there detained all the days of his life.

At this time *Richard Talbot* being displaced, who for a year or two had the Government and Custody of the Priory of *St. Johns of Jerusalem* in *Ireland*, *Robert Evers* an *English*-man, descended of the Noble Family of the *Evers*, was made Prior thereof by the great Master of the Isle of *Rhodes*. Also on the 12th. Calend of *January* *Alexander* the sixth confirmed *Innocent* the eighths Bull, of which mention is made in the year 1486. The said Bull of Confirmation is to be had in *Sir Thomas Cottons Library*, under *Cleopatra B. 3.*

And now let us mention the Death of certain learned men. On the 11th. of *January* *David of Winchester* Prior of *Christchurch* in *Dublin* deceased; he was a grave and learned man, and was buried in the same Church, when he had worthily ruled the Priory for nine years and ten months. They say, he was a great Benefactor to this Church; but I cannot particularly set down what he did. We find indeed by the Charter of the Foundation thereof, dated the 28th. of *August*, 1493. that he erected and endowed the same with one Master and four Choristers. *Richard Skerret* succeeded him in the Priory, who ruled there for twenty years. Also on the 10th. Calend of *April* *Charles Macguire*, Canon of the Church of *Adrmagh*, paid Nature her debt; he was a Divine, a Philosopher, and an Historian: he was taken away by a kind of Wheals, or Pushes, which the Physicians call the Small Pox, in the sixtieth year of his age.

An. Reg.  
XV

*Talbot* displaced, and *Rob. Evers* made Prior of *Saint Johns of Jerusalem*, now called *Kilmaham*, a mile from *Dublin*.

This year fatal to learned men.

Anno Domini 1499. Et Anno Regni XV.

## CHAP. XV.

AT this time the Affairs were very troublesome in *Connaght*: and therefore the Earl of *Kildare* led his Army this year into that Province; where he took and Garrisoned four Castles, viz. *Athleagh*, *Roscommon*, *Tuilske* and *Castlereagh*: whilst these things were doing in *Connaght*, a Battel was fought in *Munster* between *Peter Butler* (of whom we have above spoken) and *Tirlagh O'Brian*, who the year before had been elected Earl of *Thomond*, by the death of *Gilduff*; at first they fought stoutly on both sides, but at last *Butler* and his Men were put to the flight, and many were slain, of whom the Sovereign of *Kilkenny* was one, for so at that time the City Magistrate was called: what may be the cause of the Fight I cannot for certain affirm: some do avouch this Dissention to have taken its first rise about certain Lands and Limits, which each of them claimed to himself.

A Rising of the *Irish* in *Connaght*.

A Battel between the *Butlers* and the *O'Brians* in *Munster*.

On



An. Dom.

1499.

A Parliament  
held at *Castle-  
Dermot*.  
Or *Desart*.  
The Acts that  
passed in this  
Parliament.

*Perkin* and  
*John Water*  
found guilty of  
Treason, and  
hanged at *Ty-  
burn*.

*Perkins* Con-  
fession displea-  
sing to his A-  
bettors.

On the 26th. of *August* a Parliament was held at *Tristle-Dermot*, (or as it was commonly called *Castle-Dermot*) in the County of *Kildare*. The Town was thus called from *Dermotius*, who at the beginning of Christian Religion in *Ireland* lived there with singular Piety; in whose time and long after it was called the Wilderness of *Dermotius*. In this Parliament a Law was made for the Punishment of Frauds and Cheats committed by Customers and other Toll-gatherers: also another Law was enacted for Setting an Excise on all Wares, as well imported as exported, except Wines and Oyl, with some Cautions notwithstanding expressed in the same Statute. Moreover at the same time two other Laws were made; which contained some Punishments against certain of the Nobles: the first was against those, who when they rode used not Saddles, after the *English* manner: the latter against those who in Parliament wore not their Parliament-Robes. A Subsidy was likewise granted to the King, as well by the Clergy as the Layety.

Not long after, in *England*, in the month of *November*, *Perkin* and *John Water* (already spoken of) late Mayor of the City of *Corke* in *Munster*, who was numbred among *Perkins* chief Abettors in his Treasons and Councils, were by a Jury of Twelve men at *Westminster* found Guilty of High-Treason, and were hanged at *Tyburn* (the publick Gallows so called;) their Heads were taken off their Carcasses, and set on *London Bridge*, which is an unusual thing at the committal of great Crimes. *Perkin* being led to the place of Execution, and there ascending the Scaffold, he again publickly read over his Confession, and the Course of his Life a little before his Death, and acknowledged it to be true; many of his Abettors bewailing his condition, and secretly whispering, that he did it in hope of a Pardon. And thus was the end of *Perkin*; and so at last King *Henry* was rid of these kind of Fanaticks. As for *Philip*, *John Waters* Son, of whom we have already spoken, he was afterwards pardoned by the Kings Clemency. About this time, they say, that another Conspiracy of some *Irish* men was discovered; who were so devoted to the House of *Torke*, that they entred into a private Consultation, how to free a Base Son of *Richard* the 3d. out of Prison, where he had been detained Prisoner for a long time, with an Intention to bring him for *Ireland*, and promote him to the Kingdom: this hastned the Base Sons Destruction. The Names of the Conspirators I find not; nor what afterwards became of them. This year the Islands of *Fearsy* and *Guernsy* (called *Cæsaria* and *Sarina* by *Antonius*) who always faithfully adhered to the Crown of *England* since the *Norman* Conquest; but as to the affairs Ecclesiastick they were subordinate to the See of *Constance* in *Normandy*, from whence they were taken, and added to the Diocess of *Winchester* in *England*: also this year *James Courcey* Baron of *Kinsale*, abovementioned, departed this life: this *English* Family flourished a long time in great Power and Lands; but those ample Possessions vanished away by degrees.

to be a  
in the  
of the

to be a  
in the  
of the

Ann

*Anno Domini 1500. Et Anno Regni XVI.*

## CHAP. XVI.

**N**OW we are come to the year of our Lord 1500. which was a year of Jubile. *Boniface* the eighth did first institute the Jubile to be celebrated every hundredth year; but afterwards *Clement* the sixth, because that time seemed too long, to reduced it to the fiftieth year; and at length *Sixtus* the 4th. brought it to the five and twentieth: this year *Alexander* the sixth impowred *Jasper Pow*, or *Poo*, a Spaniard, who was Protonotary and Doctor of Divinity, and one *William Butts* to hold forth this Jubiles Indulgence to all the *English*, *Irish*, and others of the Kings Subjects, who by reason of the Wars, and the difficulties of the Journeys were hindred from going to *Rome*, in case they raised a Subsidy in Monies to be employed against the *Turk*, according to the Rules set down in a certain Instrument; and prolonged the time until the last Vespers within eight days after *Easter* following. The Copy of the Instrument translated into *English* is extant in Sir *Thomas Cottons* Library under *Cleopatra E. 3.* The fruitless Success of the Mony collected for this use, you may see out of *Polydor Virgil*, in the same year.

This year a  
year of Jubile  
with the Ro-  
mans.

Scarce was the Flame of the iornier years Sedition in *Connaght* quenched, when lo another no less violent broke forth in *Ulster*, which occasioned the Earl of *Kildare* to make another Journey this year into that Province; where among others he won the Castle of *Kinard*, and gave the Command thereof to *Tirlagh O Neal*, Cons Son, (by whose assistance he had two years afore taken the Fort of *Dungannon*) and put a new Garrison therein. About that time (by an Act of Grace) the Citizens of *Corke* were received into the Kings Favour, he being oftner appeased by Repentance than Punishment; on the first of *August* he confirmed and enlarged the Immunities and Priviledges of the City; true is that of *Ovid*, *lib. 2. de Ponto, Eleg. 9.*

*Ulster* riseth in  
Rebellion this  
year.

The City of  
*Corke* received  
into favour, al-  
though their  
Mayor was  
hanged.

*Regia (crede mihi) res est succurrere lapsis.*

*A Kingly thing it is, that Merits praise,  
The weak to help, the succourless to raise:*

In the mean of these affairs *David Barry*, Archdeacon as well of *Corke* as *Cloyne*, suddenly slew his Brother the Lord *Barry* (expecting nothing less;) a person commendable for his Fortitude and Liberality: but I know not the cause that moved him to do it; but the Fratricide was immediately apprehended, and put to Death, by *Thomas Barry*; and twenty days after his Body was digged up and publicly burnt, by  
the

The Lord *Bar-  
ry* slain by his  
Brother.



An. Dom.  
1500.

the Command of *Maurice* Earl of *Desmond*. Oh the various Chances of mortals!

—————*En quo discordia fratres.  
Perduxit miseros!*

*See here what mischief discord wrought,  
And to what end the Brother's brought!*

The death of  
the Bishop of  
Derry.

About this very time *Donnall O Fallon*, a *Friar Minor* of the Order of Observance, and Bishop of *Derry*, when he had ruled that See about fifteen years, departed the world, a man of great account in his time, by reason of his Learning and constant Preaching throughout *Ireland* for thirty years together. Perhaps it will not be amiss to mention here that a great part of the City of *Gallway* (which is as it were the Eye of *Connaght*) was by chance consumed by Fire. This City (which I here observe by the way) had first a Provost, then a Sovereign and Bailiffs, and afterwards, by a Concession from *Richard* the third, a Mayor and Bailiffs, and lastly (if we may here make any mention of latter times) a Mayor and two Sheriffs.

Most part of  
*Gallway* burnt.

K. H. 7. made  
Protector of  
the Order of  
St. Johns of Je-  
rusalem.

In these days King *Henry*, as he was highly accounted of by his neighbouring Princes for his great Wisdom (being esteemed the *Solomon* of *England*;) so also this added to his worth, that by the far distant Knights of *Rhodes* he was this year made Protector of that Order.

Learned men,  
or to the time  
of learned etc.

Now we come to the age of Wits, where a great number of learned men in all parts of *Europe* excelling in divers Sciences did appear. But to end the year, of the latter part whereof we have hitherto treated, I conceive it not to be omitted, that the most learned men of *Ireland*, who flourished in this age, *Mauritius de Portu*, alias *O Fibely* a Minorite may worthily be ranked, being an Ornament to his Country, who after some years was by Pope *Julius* the second ordained Archbishop of *Tuam*, whom we have already mentioned at large: but none has better celebrated his memory than *John Camers*, Doctor of Arts and Divinity; a Minorite also, in his *Animadversions* or *Comment on the 35th, Chapter of Solinus*; whom, as he entirely loved and respected, so also he was beloved of him again. Nor is it to be passed by, that *Walter Fitz Symons* Archbishop of *Dublin*, and born at *Dublin*, of whom often mention is already made, for his knowledge in good Arts, especially in Divinity and Philosophy, was celebrated by *Richard Stainburst*. But it is not necessary in this place to specify every one of them, among Foreigners there of the best account, who then had Preferment in *Ireland*; *Octavianus de Palatio* a *Florentine*, Doctor of the Canon Law and Archbishop of *Ardmagh*, is for his Learning worthy to be numbred: he was by *Sixtus* the fourth substituted in the stead of *Edmund Connesburg*, his Predecessor, who had resigned his Place: he was consecrated in the latter end of *March* 1480. after he had for three years, or thereabouts, ruled the See of *Ardmagh* under *Connesburg*; he deceased, being very aged, in *June* 1513. thirty three years and three months after his Consecration: he is commendable in this also, because in the time when *Henry* the 7th. was forsaken of many Great Men in *Ireland*, he could never be withdrawn from

from his Allegiance, nor joyn with the adverse party; although he suffered much sorrow and affliction on that account. Those common Rhimes made on the barbarous Manners of the vulgar people of *Ardmagh* were done by him.

*Civitas Armachana,  
Civitas vana,  
Absque bonis moribus:  
Mulieres nudæ,  
Carnes crudæ,  
Paupertas in ædibus.*

He lived for the most part at *Droghedagh*, or at his Mannor of *Termon-Fechan* in the County of *Louth*; but seldom or never at *Ardmagh*: for albeit the City of *Ardmagh* was in times past preferable to most Cities of *Ireland*, by reason of its Antiquity, the famous University, and the Greatness thereof: yet it is not to be wondred at, if by the long continuance of War (in *Ulster*) it were at that time reduced to extreame poverty, and in a manner ruined, and who among the learned knoweth not, that far more renowned Cities perished by War? But to proceed; this year, from the middle of *September* till the end of Winter, *Ireland* endured continual Rains and many Tempests.

*Anno Domini 1501. Et Anno Regni XVII.*

## CHAP. XVII.

**L** *Einster* and *Munster* were very peaceable all this year: but in *Connacht* and *Ulster* affairs were turbulent; the Fort of *Sligo* in *Connacht* was besieged, and taken with Scaling Ladders, by the Sept of *Rory O Connor*, Son to *Tirlagh Carragh* (*id est Scald*;) also in *Ulster*, through the often Dissentions of the Nobles, many Murthers were committed: also the *O Neals* and certain *Scotch* men, or *Albani* (as they are termed by the *Irish* Historiographer,) fought together, in which Battel the *Scots* lost a Son of the Laird of *Aig*, of the Family of the *Mac Donnells*; the three Sons of *Colli Mac Alexander*, viz. *Tirlagh*, *Donatus* and *Ludarus*, and about sixty common Souldiers: this Battel was fought on *St. Patricks* day.

On the the 28th. of *December* *William Shyog*, alias *Seog*, Archbishop of *Tuam*, departed this life, having ruled that See about twenty years, and was buried (if I mistake not) in *St. Nicholas* Church at *Gallway*, where his Predecessor *Donnogh Immurry*, alias *Imirdle*, had founded a Colledge of Vicars and their Guardian.

Moreover, this year was remarkable by two Marriages, in *England*,  
G 2 from

An. Reg.  
XVII.

In *Connacht*  
*Sligo* taken by  
*Rory O Connor*.

In *Ulster* the *O*  
*neals* and the  
*Scots* against  
each other.

The death of  
the Archbi-  
shop of *Tuam*.



An. Dom.

1502.

Two Marriages remarkable this year.

Supra statem  
maximam.Deputies of  
the King, by  
what Title so-  
ever called, yet  
generally the  
same Power.

from the 14<sup>th</sup> of November; (being dedicated to St. *Erkenwalde* Bishop of *London*) the Nuptials between *Arthur* the Kings eldest Son and Prince of *Wales* and the Lady *Catherine*, Daughter to *Ferdinand* King of *Spain*; were consummated; he being fifteen years of age, and she eighteen: also on the 25<sup>th</sup> of *January* following the Match between *James* the 4<sup>th</sup> King of *Scotland* with the Lady *Margaret*, King *Henry's* eldest Daughter, contracted first by proxy, was likewise published at *Pauls Cross* in *London*, the Hymns of St. *Augustine* and St. *Ambrose* being solemnly sung there at that time. And as these things were done with great pomp, so they were received with the joyful applause of all sorts: but according to that of *Solomon* after joy comes sorrow; for not long after the said *Arthur*, a Prince of great hopes, who (by the help of his Master *Bernard Andreas*) by his great forwardness made a progress in good Letter, above his years: as also *Elizabeth* his Queen Mother, a discreet, chaste, and most vertuous Woman, being the Ornament both of her Age and Sex, deceased, to the great sorrow and grief both of King and People; he on the second of *April*, 1502. and she on the eleventh of *February* following, being delivered of a Girl in Child-bed.

But to go on with our *Irish* affairs; *Holinshed* (from what Author I know not) affirms, that this year the King ordained *Henry*, the said *Arthur's* younger Brother, to be Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*. However it was, certain it is, that the Records do mention this Title to be granted him by the King on the 12<sup>th</sup> of *September* 1494. the day before the Lord *Poynings* (already spoken of) was ordained Lord Deputy, *Henry* being then but four years of age. That Title of Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* was accounted very powerful and honourable; and (to note thus much by the way) it was in times past conferred not only on those who were sent for *Ireland* to govern the Common-Wealth, but sometimes on those also who, being detained in *England*, enjoyed indeed that Title: but the Administration thereof was conferred on their Deputies. Moreover, as they were sometimes made Deputies of the Lord Lieutenants, so at times, at the Princes Will, the Kings Deputies, sometimes Justices, and in old times Keepers: but for the most part they had one and the same Power, which indeed was large and Kingly, not unlike that of the Pro-Prætors and Pro-Consuls among the antient *Romans*.

---

Anno Domini 1502. Et Anno Regni XVIII.

---

CHAP. XVIII.

This year fatal  
to Cattel in  
*Ireland*.

**T**His year a great Murrain was in all parts of *Ireland*, which destroyed a world of Cattel. This year affordeth little of publick Affairs, that I may know: notwithstanding it must not be omitted, that *Ulster* was at that time full of Slaughters and Murders, whilst some were slain by their own Countrymen of the adverse party,

ry, and others killed by their Enemies of the Neighbouring Counties.

Upon the translation of *Edmund Courcey*, sometime Bishop of *Clogher*, unto the Bishoprick of *Ross*, *Nehemias Clonine* was by *Pope Alexander* the sixth (upon the twenty fourth of *January* this year) made Bishop of *Clogher*.

An. Reg.  
XIX.

Addition.  
*Nehemias Clonine* made Bishop of *Clogher*, viz. *Ja. Ware de Praesulibus Hiberniae* p. 49.

Anno Domini 1503. Et Anno Regni XIX.

### CHAP. XIX.

**A**Bout the latter end of *April* the Earl of *Kildare*, being sent for by the King, left *Dublin* and went for *England*: but before his departure, he left (in his absence) *Walter Fitz Symons* Archbishop of *Dublin* to act in his stead; the principal causes of his Journey were as well to give an account of his Office, as to receive His Majesties Commands in certain affairs of great consequence: and after he had tarried three months at the *English* Court, having done what he came for according to his hearts desire, he was sent back for *Ireland* as Deputy from the King, with great Honour and new Instructions: he arrived at *Dublin* in *August* with his eldest Son *Gerald* and *Elizabeth* his Wife, the Lord *Zouch* of *Codners* Daughter; his return being joyfully entertained by the Common people.

Before the end of Autumn the Earl of *Kildare* went for *Ulster*, where he took and demolished the Castle of *Belfast*; he afterward made his entrance into the Town of *Knock Fergus*, alias *Carrick-Fergus*, or *Fergusius his Rock*, constituting one *Stanton* as Governour and Constable of the Castle there, for the security of the place; which being done he returned home.

Whilst matters went thus in *Ulster*, *Theobald Bourk* Lord of *Muskerri-cuire* in *Munster* was killed by *Donatus O Carroll* and *Cornelius O Duir* in a certain skirmish (if I mistake not). But in *Connaght* about the same time *Ulick Bourk* overthrew *Malachi O Kelly*, assisted by some of the Family of the *Bourks*.

On the 18th. of *February* following *Henry* Duke of *Tork*, his Brother *Arthur* being dead, (as we have already said) was created, according to the usual custom, Prince of *Wales* and Earl of *Chester*. Ten days after *Gerald* the Earl of *Kildares* Son was made High Treasurer of *Ireland*, and took the Oath the same day at *Dublin*, in the presence of the Deputy and the Kings Council, well and faithfully to discharge that place.

This year Sir *Alexander Plunket* late Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*, and a person of great account, died in Autumn; *David Creagh* Archbishop of *Cashell* followed him the same year, being a Doctor of Divinity, and

*Kildare* sent for, and the Archbishop of *Dublin* in his stead.

The causes of the Earls journey.

The Earls return.

The Earls journey into *Ulster*.

The Lord *Muskerri* slain.

King *H.* the 8th. now Duke of *Tork* created Prince of *Wales*.

Sir *Alexander Plunket* Lord Chancellor of *Ireland* died, and also the Archbishop of *Cashell*.

vers'd



An. Dom.

1503.

Capas Chorules.

The Bishop of  
Fernes his  
death.The first Lord  
of Gormans-  
town departed  
this life.Philip Pinson  
made Arch-  
bishop of Tu-  
am.

vers'd in the Laws, he died on the 5th. of September, being above twenty years Archbishop, one *Richard* succeeding him. In *David's* Government the Earl of *Kildare* (a thing not to be omitted) being offended with him, burnt the Cathedral Church of *St. Patricks* at *Cashell*; of which the Archbishop made a great Complaint to the King in the year 1496. But it availed him nothing; a thing indeed to be wondred at: although the Earl himself openly confessed the Fact, the matter depending before the King and Council, and (which aggravated the Crime) being interrogated the reason of so hainous an attempt, made answer, that he would never have done it, had he not thought that the Bishop was then in the Church. And thus was the Archbishop worsted in this contest; who, when he found he had stroven in vain, suppressing his Grief, he returned to his Country, where he this year exchanged Life for Death. In the mean time the Earl of *Kildare* being received into the Kings Favour, (and as we have already mentioned) sent back with Honour for *Ireland*, he with great trust and care managed the publick Affairs; many in the interim not without cause commiserating the Archbishops misfortune. What the Earl of *Kildare* did afterwards in compensation of this injury I find not; likely it is that he, who besides Vestments for the Quire of great price, and the Ornaments given to *Christchurk*, endowed the same also with a Village called the *Great Caparaw*, (if it be true what the vulgar give out) being touched with remorse of Conscience, did lay out Mony for Reparation of the Church of *Cashell*, which he had burnt. But to proceed.

Also this year *Lawrence Nevill* Bishop of *Fernes* departed this life, when he had governed that See about 23 years; he was come of a good Family in the County of *Wexford*. *Edmund Comerford* Dean of *Kilkenny* succeeded him, and was consecrated the next year at *Kilkenny*, in the Cathedral Church of *St. Canicks*. In the mean time on the 5th. Ides of April 1503. the Lord *Robert Preston* the first Viscount of *Gormanstowne* departed the world, of whom we have formerly often made mention. He left this Dignity to his Son *William*. And lastly, this year on the 11th. of December *Philip Pinson* an English man, and a Friar Minor, Professor of Divinity, was, at the desire of *Henry* the 7th. promoted at *Rome* to the See of *Tuam*, and deceased of the Plague three days after; as we find by the Letters of *Hadrian de Castello* Cardinal of *St. Cryfogonus*, and written to *Henry* the 7th. bearing date the 4th. of January, which is to be seen in *Sir Thomas Cottons* Library: it appeareth also by the same Letters, that *Pinson*, before his Promotion to the same Archbishoprick, was Suffragan to the said *Hadrian*, then Bishop of *Hereford*, and afterwards Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells* in *England*. The See of *Tuam* was vacant afterwards for two years and six months.

*Anno Domini 1504. Et Anno Regni XX.*

## C H A P. XX.

**A**Bout this time *Ulick Bourk* Lord of *Clanriccard*, commonly called *Mac William*, and others of the same Family, made a League with *Tirlagh O Brian* Lord of *Thomond*, *Michael Malrony O Carroll* and others of the prime men of *Leigh-mor*, which in times past was called the South middle part of *Ireland*. Of their particular drifts and intentions I can give no certain account. However it was, the Earl of *Kildare* being advertised of their Councils, he mustered up his Forces, and about the beginning of *August* advanced his Colours against them; many of the Nobility of *Leinster*, of *English* Extraction, joyned themselves to him, viz. the Lord Viscount *Gormanstown*, and the Barons of *Slane*, *Delvin*, *Kilkenney*, *Houth*, *Trimlestone* and *Dunsany*; also *John Blake* the Mayor of *Dublin* with a Band of armed men, besides the Townsmen of *Droghedagh*, as also *O Donell*, *O Reley*, *William Ferall* Bishop of *Ardagh*, sometimes Lord of the Annally; even after his Consecration, and some others of the chief men of *Legh-con*, or *Legh-cuin*, so they called the middle North of *Ireland*, with their Auxiliary Forces. *Mac William* on the other side assembled his Army too, being very numerous. The Earl of *Kildare* encountred his Forces on the 19th. of *August*, in a place called *Knock to*, alias *Knocktnagh*, or the Mount of Axes, distant a few miles from *Gallway*: the Fight was sharply continued for some hours with equal loss on both sides; but at last the Victory fell on *Kildares* side, the Enemies being put to flight, In this Battel and Chase on *Ulick Bourks* side there fell about 2000 men. but the Book of *Houth* says that a greater number were slain, viz. 9000. but without doubt it is a mistake: many were also taken Prisoners at the same time, among whom were the two Sons of *Ulick*: on the Deputys side there were some lost, but the number of them were uncertain; a wonderful and almost incredible thing it is which was set down in the White Book of the Exchequer in *Dublin*, that in that same bloody Battel there was not one *English* man hurt, (on the Earl of *Kildares* side, for so I understand it): the original was burnt by chance in the year of our Lord 1610. But I have some historical Notes taken out of it long since. When the Conqueror had laid waste the neighbouring County, and taken *Gallway* and *Athenry* by Surrender, they returned home with rich Spoils: the Deputy brought away the two Sons of *Ulick* with him, and, as some say, his two Daughters also; but *Ulick* himself escaped by flight. He was indeed a man of great account among his Relations, valiant in War, and good to advise with; although in this Battel he was surmounted by the chance of War. He derived his Pedigree from *William* the Son of *Andelm* Sewer to *Henry* the second King of *England*, and for a time Governour of *Ireland* under him. *Kildare* after his return distributed thirty

Tuns

*Clanriccard*  
and *Thomond*  
make a league  
and combine  
against the  
*English*.

The Earl of  
*Kildares* prepara-  
tions against  
them, joyning  
with the *Eng-  
lish* Lords.

2000 men of  
*Clanriccards*  
killed.

Not an *English*  
man hurt in  
this battel.

*Kildare*  
brought up  
*Clanriccards*  
two Sons Pri-  
soners.



An. Dom.

1504.

*Kildare made Knight of the Garter.*

*The Archbishop of Dublin sent to King Henr. and how he disposed of his Crosier in his absence, and how he behaved himself in England.*

*Hen. 6. canonized for a Saint by Julius 2.*

*The Translation of the original Bull, being in Latin, and in Sir Tho. Cottons Library.*

Tuns of Wine among well deserving persons. Some do not stick to report (how true I know not) that all this business took its first rise from a private Grudge between *Kildare* and *Ulick*, which at last broke out into that open War.

In the Month of *July* the Earl of *Kildare* (as some say) was made Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter: yet others say, that he received that Honour as the Reward of his Valour somewhat later, viz. after his return.

Soon after *Walter Fitz Symons* Archbishop of *Dublin* was by the Earl of *Kildare* and the Kings Council sent for *England* to the King, to give him an account of these and other publick Affairs. On the 20th. of *September* he took shipping at *Houth*, first delivering his Crosier, according to custom, to *Richard Skeret* Prior of *Christchurch* in *Dublin*, as Keeper thereof. The next day, having a fair gale of Wind, he arrived in *England*; and a few days after coming to Court, he did there so discreetly and with such prudence manage and execute the Imployment laid upon him, that the King made a very great account of him, and not long after sent him into his own Country, with Letters and Thanks testifying his Good will.

At this time the King dealt with Pope *Julius* the second about the Canonization of *Henry* the sixth, the last King before him of the House of *Lancaster*; and to forward this business, he caused a little Book to be written, of his Virtues, and the Miracles done by him, which at this day is extant. The Pope by his Bull committed the Examination of this business to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, as also to the Bishops of *London*, *Winchester* and *Durham*: which I thought not amiss wholly for the Reader (it being not published heretofore as I know of) out of the original, which is now to be seen at *Westminster* in the famous Library of that honourable Gentleman Sir *Thomas Cotton* Baronet, under the Head of *Cleopatra*, E. 3.

*Julius Bishop Servant of the Servants of God, to the Venerable Brothers the Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Bishops of Winchester, Durham and London Health and Apostolical Benediction, the height of Divine Providence not to be shut up by limits, nor limited by any bounds, whose Power is inscrutable, and whose Ways are past finding out, for the strengthening and Exaltation of the Catholick Faith, besides which no other Foundation can be laid to Salvation: and that he may, according to the Prophet, be praised in his Holy ones, beautifying more apparently by the Infusion of his Grace, some of the Sons of men, whom he hath made after his own similitude, preventing and adorning them with his particular Benedictions, that even by those Beams of his Grace, being more fully surrounded, and born up by a singular kind of prerogative of Virtues and Merits, shewing thereby the Power of his Majesty; and by the Eye of Faith which he hath firmly fortified in them, his Goodness being known, the faithful may be thereby the more earnestly induced to praise and magnifie him, and by the Prayers and Merits of the Saints, in whom he is blessed and praised, they may happily be led on to a Glory of eternal and incorruptible Mansion. We are given to understand by Letters from our dearly beloved Son in Christ Henry the seventh the Illustrious King of England; as also by more than common report, that Henry the sixth*

of



of Glorious memory King of England, during his abode in this world, did by his Holiness of life, his Honesty, his fervent Charity towards his Neighbours, and all kind of Virtue and Sanctity, grow famous and renowned, being continually given to Fasting and Alms-deeds; and having erected, founded and endowed two great and famous Colledges for the Relief of poor Scholars, to the Honour of Almighty God and his most glorious Mother the Blessed Virgin Mary; and that as well in his life time as after his death, the Lord did by his Merits and Intercessions shew forth and declare (and likewise daily manifesting) many and most evident Miracles: for when the blind with due Devotion approach to his Tomb they are said to see, the deaf to hear, the lame to walk, and those that are troubled with any kind of infirmity, are said to recover their Health by the Intercession of Henry the sixth, sometime King by the Power of the Almighty; the Report whereof being not only wonderfully divulged throughout the said Kingdom; but also made known to other neighbouring places; whereby the frequent concourse of men from divers parts joyned with a singular devotion drawing them thither, being still more and more increased; so that the constant opinion of all the people of those parts is, that the said sometime K. Henry deserves to be canonized to the Catalogue of Saints. Wherefore the said now reigning King Henry humbly besought Us, that We would vouchsafe, out of our Apostolical Goodness, to imploy some Prelates of those parts, who should make a diligent and prudent enquiry of his Life, Merits, Miracles, and other things abovementioned, and by their Letters give us a faithful account of these affairs, and of what else they can find; and also seasonably to provide for other matters in and about the premisses, that may be effectual for the Canonization of the said King Henry. We therefore, although we are desirous to assent to the Request of the now King Henry, yet having an Eye more to a divine consideration than a humane respect; and therefore according to the Greatness of an affair of such consequence, intending to proceed therein gravely, maturely and accurately, being forward as to this matter, to the Request of the now King Henry; treading also in the steps of Innocent the eighth, and Alexander the sixth, Popes of Rome, our Predecessors of happy memory, who in like manner drew up a Commission: wherefore by our Apostolical Letters we commit to your Fraternity, whom in these, as also in other great and weighty occasions, We have especial trust and confidence in the Lord, commanding you, or any three or two of you as far as in you lieth, to make enquiry, by our Authority, of the like Manners, Sanctity, Charity, Devotion towards God and pious Works of the said sometime King Henry; and likewise of the Miracles wrought by him as well in his life time as after his death, and of such like other things which are necessary and expedient for a matter of such weight; and that diligently, carefully, prudently, exactly, warily and and maturely in any or every place and places, as may seem most meet and expedient for you to come to the knowledge of the premisses: and likewise that you receive lawful Witnesses, first tending an Oath to them, and strictly examining them of the Place, Time, Month, Day, Names, Surnames, the Cause of their Knowledge, with other circumstances, making a diligent enquiry into such necessary and requisite affairs: and also diligently to examine the Records and other Writings, together with all other kind of Proofs and Essays making for and conducing to this matter, and to cite without Appeal, by Excommunication and other lawful remedies, the persons in whose custody they are, to be shewn unto you. And whatsoever you shall find in the premisses,



An. Dom.  
1504.

that you take care to transmit the same to Us and the See Apostolick in your Letters, sealed with your Seals, and sent by a faithful Messenger; that so we seeing and diligently perusing the same, and communicating them to our venerable Brothers, may be able to proceed in this affair, as the Greatness thereof requireth, by Gods permission, to his Praise and Glory, and the Advancement of the Orthodox Faith; and so to go on further and to more peculiar matters, if it shall so seem meet to Us and the said Brothers. Given at Rome at St. Peters, in the year of the Incarnation of our Lord 1504. the Kalend of June, and in the first year of our Popedome. Thus far the Bull it self.

How this Canonization came to no-thing.

Notwithstanding all this the business of this Commission did by degrees come to nothing. As for *Henry* the sixth himself, as he commonly was esteemed, by reason of his Piety and Christian Patience, a most holy man; so also by reason of his Sloth he was by some numbered among the worst of Kings, as one that basely lost the Kingdom of *France*, which his Father had conquered, and was afterwards also put by that of *England*. I must not omit here (of which I find mention to be made) that *Henry* the sixth, whilst he on a time washed his Hands; in the heat of the Civil Wars of *England*, is said to have foretold that our King *Henry*, then a Youth, and standing by him, should at length take upon him the Kingly Government; and that soon after he privately sent him beyond Sea, to shun thereby with more ease the imminent storm. With admiration of this Prediction, and other holy Virtues of *Henry* the sixth, it is said, that *Henry* the seventh was afterwards induced to promote and forward the aforesaid Canonization, although without success.

The Pestilence this year, and whom it swept away.

This year the Pestilence swept away many people, almost every where, but especially in *Ulster*; and among others *Patrick Conally* Abbot of *Glunais*, being then lately returned from *Rome*, where he was ordained Bishop of *Clogher*, by the resignation of *Nehemias Clontine* of the Order of the Hermits of St. *Augustine*, who the foregoing year, on the 29th of *August*, is said to have resigned that Bishoprick, at the instance of the said *Conally*, reserving a small Pension of some Ducats to be paid himself per annum out of the Camera, during his natural life. The See of *Clogher* was afterwards vacant until the year 1508. at which time *Eugenius mac Camail* Dean of *Clogher* was consecrated Bishop thereof, by *Ochavianus* Archbishop of *Ardmagh*, being assisted by *Thomas* Bishop of *Kilmore*, and *Tiberius* Bishop of *Down* and *Conner*. But in the mean time, in the Month of *July* this year 1504. the Provincial Synod which *Ochavianus* Archbishop of *Ardmagh* had summoned to *Droghedagh*, by reason of the Pestilence, which was very rife there, was translated to *Lowth*, to the Church of the blessed Virgin *Mary* of *Atherdy*, and there also (as near as I can guess) was suddenly broke up by reason of the Contagion.

This year was the Synod translated (by reason the Pestilence) to *Lowth*.

Though a Pestilence, yet blessed be God for Peace.

We come now to a time more peaceable indeed, yet not so memorable as the former with signal passages, and divers occurrences. For Peace, golden Peace, does not afford such plentiful matter to write, as Wars doth: but (which is far more glorious) it blesteth and adorneth Kingdoms with the fruits of Civility, Riches, Learning, and wholesome Laws.

-----*Pax una triumphis*  
*Innumeris potior.*

*Peace is preferrable*  
*To Triumphs innumerable.*

But never so desirable as after the Calamities of War.

*Volaterran* in the third Book of his *Geography* observes, (a thing not here to be passed by) that a Question being started in these days, about Priority of place in sitting, between the Embassadors of our King *Henry* the 7<sup>th</sup>. and the King of *Spain*, that Pope *Julius* the second should adjudge the upper hand place to the *English*, and yet this Priviledge was no new thing: for in the General Councils of *Pisa*, *Constance*, and others, the Kings of *England* peaceably enjoyed the same place, and now at last let us pass on to the subsequent year.

*Anno Domini 1505. Et Anno Regni XXI.*

## CHAP. XXI.

**T**He Plague not yet ceasing (of which we have already spoken) did even this year also grievously afflict *Ireland*, a great Dearth of Corn following it, by reason of the continual Rains that fell in Summer and Harvest. The same year was the last to *John Allen* Dean of *St. Patricks* in *Dublin*, a very courteous and learned man, who died at *Dublin* January the 2<sup>d</sup>. *English* stile, 1505. being about 40 years Dean, viz. from the death of *Philip Norris* Doctor of Divinity, his last Predecessor, and was there buried in the Nave of the same *St. Patricks*, to which Church he had fairly contributed. Not long afore his death he founded an Hospital in *St. Kevins-street* at *Dublin*, for poor and sick folk, principally to be chosen out of the *Allens*, *Barrets*, *Beggs*, *Hills*, *Dillons* and *Rodiers*, to whom he assigned Lands for their maintenance. On the 8<sup>th</sup>. of *June* 1504. *Walter Fitz Symons* Archbishop of *Dublin* gave the Ground to the said Hospital, before *Allen*, *Patrick O Fibely*, of the Order of the Friars Minors of the Observance, departed this life, being famed for his Learning, and was buried at *Corke*, in the Abbey of his Order of *Temolag*.

*Edmond Comerford* Dean of *Kilkenny* was consecrated Bishop of *Fernes* in *St. Kennys* Church in the Town of *Kilkenny*, that See being vacant from the year 1503. until this year 1505. Vide *Ja. Ware de Præsulis Hiberniæ*, p. 136.

An. Reg.  
XXI.

This Pestilence causeth dearth of Corn

This year *John Allen* then Dean of *St. Patricks* in *Dublin* died.

*John Allens* Hospital in *St. Kevens-street* in *Dublin* ought to be enquired into.

Addition.  
The Dean of *Kilkenny* made Bishop, of *Fernes* this year.



An. Dom.

1506.

*Thomas Clerk*  
the Bishop of  
*Kilalla* resigns  
his Bishoprick  
and who suc-  
ceeded him.

*Thomas Clerk* resigned up his Bishoprick of *Kilalla*, and afterwards succeeded *Malachias O Clowan*, alias *O Cluan*, who was preferred thereunto by Pope *Julius* the second, upon the 12th. of February 1505. but not consecrated until 1508.

Anno Domini 1506. Et Anno Regni XXII.

## C H A P. XXII.

The Town of  
*Trimme* burnt.

A blazing Star.

The Bishop of  
*Meath* died, a  
further descri-  
ption of this  
Bishop.

**T**His year a great part of *Trimme* (the chief Town in the County of *Meath*) is said to be fired by Lightning. In the Month of *August* a Blazing Star shone, but it vanished a few days after.

On the 6th of March *John Payne* Doctor of Divinity, a Friar Preacher, and Bishop of *Meath* deceased, when he had sat above twenty three years, and was for a time made Master of the Rolls: a man famous for his Charity and Hospitality. He was by *Sixtus* the 4th. ordained Bishop of *Meath*, and was installed by the Clergy of *Meath* in *St. Patricks Church* at *Trimme*, on the Feast of *St. Dominicks* (on the 4th. of *August*) 1483. as it is set down by *George Cogley*, publick Notary and Register of the Bishop of *Meaths* Court. They say he was buried at *Dublin*, in the Abbey of his Order. Notwithstanding he built heretofore a Marble Tombe in *St. Patricks Church* in *Dublin* for himself and his Successors, adorned with Brass plates, and scituate near the West door; which a rude Epitaph with an imperfect Verse engraven thereon does even to this day testifie.

*Maurice a Por-  
tu* preferred to  
the See of *Tu-  
am*.

The same year, on the 26th. of June (as *Luke Wadding* mentions out of the Consistorial Books) *Mauritius à Portu*, alias *O Fihely*, a Minorite, and a very learned man, was promoted to the See of *Tuam*; of whom we have already spoken, but more fully in our Book *De Scriptoribus Hiberniæ*.

Anno Domini 1507. Et Anno Regni XXIII.

## C H A P. XXIII.

The King falls  
into Diseases.

**A**Bout these days King Henry began to be troubled with the Gout in the Foot, and afterwards with a Defluxion of Rheum which fell on his Lungs; whereby, after a year or two, he fell into a deep Consumption. In the mean time perceiving his Death to approach, he began to prepare for it: wherefore he bestowed much Alms on the Poor,

poor, and laid out much Money on other pious uses; and a little before his death he commanded in his Will, that if his Exchequer had unjustly taken ought from any person, the same should be restored to the person injured: but the issue made it apparent, that it is much better for every one to order such things with their own hands and eyes, than to leave it to the disposal of others after his decease.

This year *William Rokeby* Doctor of the Canon Law, and a *Yorkshire* man, was consecrated Bishop of *Meath*, and soon after was made one of the Kings Privy Council of *Ireland*. He was afterwards translated to the See of *Dublin*, after the Death of *Walter Fitz Symons* Archbishop of *Dublin*, who died at *Fingluc*, two miles from *Dublin*, on the 14<sup>th</sup>. day of *May* 1511. he celebrated a Provincial Synod in the year 1518. whose Canons are extant in the Red Book of the Bishop of *Offory*. But this by the way.

An. Reg.  
XXIV.

*William Rokeby*  
made Bishop  
of *Meath*.

Anno Domini 1508. Et Anno Regni XXIV.

#### CHAP. XXIV.

**I**N the Month of *October* the Earl of *Kildare*, by the Kings Assent, summoned a Parliament at *Dublin*, wherein a Subsidy was granted, as well by the Clergy as the Laity. But of other Laws there established, there are none extant, besides those usual ones of confirming the Liberties and Priviledges of the Church and Land of *Ireland*. That Subsidy or Tribute was laid only on Lands, and that after the rate of thirteen shillings and four pence out of every hundred and twenty acres of profitable Land. For these Impositions were not laid but by Act of Parliament: nor were they always imposed on Lands only, but sometimes also either according to the value of the Lands or Goods; especially in later times, according to the Rules and Cautions prescribed in each Statute.

This year took away *Walter Blake* Bishop of *Clone*, or *Clonmacnoise*, when he had ruled that See about twenty years: also this year died *Thomas Ccngalan* Bishop of *Elphin*, a man famous for his Wisdom and Liberality towards the Poor. Also took away *John Orum* the 35<sup>th</sup>. Abbot of *Mary Abbey* near *Dublin*, who deceased on the 5<sup>th</sup>. Ides of *December*, and was buried in the Church of this Abbey, near *Richard Grace*, sometime a *Reclusum*. *Richard Begg*, or *Little*, succeeded him, who scarce lived two years and six months after.

A Parliament  
summoned at  
*Dublin*, and  
what proceed-  
ed.

The death of  
the Bishop of  
*Clonmacnoise*.

Anno



An. Dom.

1509.

Anno Domini 1509. Et Anno Regni XXV.

## CHAP. XXV.

The Earl of  
Kildare still  
Lord Deputy.  
Vid. pag. 87.

Kildares de-  
signs against  
O Caroll.  
Vide plura in  
Anno 1513.

Where Kildare  
was buried,  
and a Chara-  
cter of this  
Nobleman.

Clanriccard  
when he died  
and where bu-  
ried.

King Henry  
the seventh's  
death and bu-  
rial.

And now there remains only the latter part of the last year of *Henry* the 7<sup>th</sup>. about which time the Earl of *Kildare*, by the persuasion of some of the Family of the *O Neals*, mustered up his Forces and went from *Dublin* to *Tyrone*, to recover the Forts of *Omey* and *Dungannon*: but *Dungannon* being surrendred before his arrival, he proceeded farther, and won the Castle of *Omey* by Assault, which he razed to the ground, after he had released *Arthur*, Cons Son, who was kept Prisoner there. And thus we see the Earl of *Kildare* to be Lord Deputy of *Ireland* both in the beginning and ending of King *Henrys* Reign; who although he for a long time had struggled with great Difficulties; yet he passed over his later age with great tranquility of mind, Affairs almost continually falling out according to his own desires. But see the brittleness of humane affairs. He a little afore his death had undertaken an Expedition against *O Caroll*; but he fell sick at *Athy*, in his journey (in the very midst as it were of his Course): and withdrawing to *Kildare*, he after a few days deceased there, viz. on the 3<sup>d</sup>. Nones of *September*, 1513. his Body being brought to *Dublin*, was there buried in *Christchurch*, near the Chappel built by himself on the North side of the high Altar. Thus much by the way. He was a valiant man, tall, and of a goodly presence, and famous withal, by reason of his many Victories; but withal rigid and severe, he fortified some of the *English* Borders with Forts, whereby he afforded them both safety and security.

About the beginning of this year died *Ulick Bourk* (called also *Mac William*) Lord of *Clanriccard*, of whom we have formerly made some mention, and was buried at *Athenry*, in the Abbey of the Friars Preachers. But let us now lay aside the Nobles, being about to speak of the King, the Fountain of Nobility.

And now come we to the period of *Henry* the seventh's Reign, who departed this life on the 22<sup>th</sup>. of *April*, in his Palace of *Richmond*, which he had built a new, in the 53<sup>th</sup>. year of his Age, and of his Reign the 24<sup>th</sup>. his Body was intombed at *Westminster* on the 11<sup>th</sup>. of *May* following after a Kingly manner, in the midst of that Chappel of exquisite workmanship, (*Leland* calls it the Worlds Wonder) which he had built from the very Foundation, on the East end of *St. Peters* Church, the Charges thereof amounting to 14000 pounds sterl. where the Executor of his last Will and Testament did afterwards erect a most stately Tomb of solid Brass guilded over, beautified with his and his Queens Statues. He was a valiant and fortunate Prince, wise also, and of admirable dexterity in appeasing the Troubles of his time, he was frugal too, by which word

(as

(as Cicero of Deiotarus) *I know Kings are not wont to be praised: and for some years before his Death (that we may conceal nothing from the Reader) he seemed burthensome to the people, by reason of the Fines of penal Laws executed by his Authority. Among the Delators were Richard Empson and Edmond Dudley, both English Lawyers, who about the beginning of Henry the eighths Reign were condemned to dye, and were beheaded, as a Sacrifice to appease the peoples wrath. Polydor Virgil, Archdeacon of Wells, and Sub-Collector to Hadrian de Castello Cardinal and Bishop of Bath and Wells in England, shall declare the rest of King Henry for me in his own words: He was a spare and slender Body, but strong and well set; his Stature being somewhat taller than ordinary; his Presence comely, his Countenance (especially when he spoke) cheerful, his Eyes grey, his Teeth few, and so was the Hair of his Head; he was of great and piercing Wit, and learned withal; he was very valiant and courageous in greatest dangers; and by a habitual custome of Nature he was almost of a Divine Temper; he managed his Affairs both wisely and gravely; whereby the Opinion of his Wisdom did the easier take place in the Minds of men. And a little after. He was also moderate, honest, thrifty and courteous, and so great a hater of Pride and Arrogancy, that he was rigid and severe to those that were addicted to such faults. To proceed, the Marriage between him and Elizabeth, Daughter and Heir to King Edward the 4th. being happily consummated, that Title so long disputed between the two Families of York and Lancaster was ended; and so the Roses were united; the White being the Arms of the House of York, and the Red that of Lancaster: of which Bernardus Andreas of Tholouse, a Poet of his time,*

An. Reg.  
XXV.

Glaucis.

*Ecce nunc omnes posuere venti  
Murmures, præter Zephyrum tepentem:  
Hic Rosas nutrit, nitidosque flores  
Veris amæni.*

*Quando ceu longus tenuit colonos  
Imber, & nubes resoluta fluxit,  
Et diu pendens aratrum reliquit  
Tristis arator.*

And not long after Sir Thomas Moore,

*Purpureæ vicina fuit Rosa candida, utramque  
Utraque dum certant sic prior ultra, premit.  
Utraque sed florem Rosa jam coalescit in unum,  
Quoque potest uno lis cadit illa modo.  
Nunc Rosa se pandit, nunc se explicat una, sed omnes  
Una habet hæc dotes, quas habuere duæ.  
Scilicet huic uni species, odor atque voluptas,  
Et color & virtus est utriusque Rosæ:  
Alterutram ergò Rosam, vel solam quisquis amavit,  
Hanc in qua nunc est quicquid amavit amet.  
At qui tam ferus est, ut non amet, ille timebit:  
Nempe etiam spinas slos habet iste suas.*

And



An. Dom.

1509.



And thus at last a firm Peace, so often wished for by our Ancestors, was confirmed, which put an end to that civil and bloody War, which had for many years most grievously afflicted *England*: so that King *Henry's* Enemies did afterwards but labour in vain, to disturb the Peace of the Kingdom, as sufficiently appears by what hath already been said.

His Son *Henry* the 8<sup>th</sup>. of that Name, succeeded him, being scarce eighteen years of age, who reigned afterwards thirty seven years nine months and six days; and then being spent rather with Delights and Pleasures than Years or Labour, he departed this mortal life.

ANNALS

T H E  
A N N A L S  
O F  
I R E L A N D

During the REIGN of  
KING HENRY  
THE EIGHTH,

*Anno Domini 1509. Et Anno Regni I.*

C H A P. I.

**H**ENRY the only surviving Son of *Henry the 7th.* a Youth not not fully eighteen years of age, begun his Reign on the 22th. of *April.* On the 21th. of *May* he performed his Fathers Funeral Rites, and on the 24th. of *June* (being *St. John Baptists* day) he and *Catherine* his Wife, who a little before he had married, were (by the hands of *William Warham* Archbishop of *Canterbury*) with the usual Solemnities crowned and anointed in *St. Peters* Church at *Westminster*; and as these things were performed with very great pomp, so were they received with no less applause and acclamations of persons of all Qualities.

But let us now proceed to the Affairs of *Ireland* transacted this year. *Gerald* Earl of *Kildare* was at this time Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, him the King by new Letters Patents did constitute Lord Justice of the same, and intimated unto him by Letters both his Fathers Decease and his own Succession to his Fathers Kingdoms: moreover he confirmed Counsellors, Judges, and other Officers in their former places: the Earl receiving these Letters at *Dublin*, immediately summoned the Council, communicating the Letters unto them; which being read, the whole Council

I

did

An. Reg.  
I.

King H. 8. intimating to *Kildare* the death of H. 7. and his own Succession, and so proclaimed King, and Lord of *Ireland.*



An. Dom.

1510.



Kildare goes  
into Ulster to  
recover Dun-  
gannon.

The Bishop of  
Fernes death,  
who succeeded  
him.

did unanimously own and acknowledge *Henry* as true and lawful King. Then the Mayor and Aldermen, together with the Nobility and best of the City (as many as could be got together) were summoned, all of them passing through the chief streets of the City, where (with the sound of Trumpet) *Henry* was proclaimed King of *England* and *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*. The City itself by joyful acclamations of the people, ringing of Bells and kindling of Bonfires in the streets, according to custom, did testify a publick Joy. This Edict was soon after proclaimed and received with like approbation in the other Cities and prime Towns. These things were done in the Month of *May*.

Soon after the Earl of *Kildare* collecting his Forces, made an Invade into *Ulster*, at the instigation of some of the Family of *O Neals*, with an intention to recover the Forts of *Dungannon* and *Omev*; but the Castle of *Dungannon* being surrendred up before his coming, he proceeded further, and won the Castle of *Omev* by assault, and there released *Arthur* the Son of *Con O Neal*, who was there detained prisoner.

*Edmond Comerford* Bishop of *Fernes*, sometime Dean of *St. Canicks* Church in *Kilkenny*, of whom we have elsewhere made mention, departed this life on *Easter* day. *Nicholas Commin* was designed to succeed him, born at *Limerick*, as I take it, who on the 20th. of *January* following was consecrated in the Cathedral Church of *St. Paul* at *London*: also *David de Burgo* (or *Bourk*) departed this world in the first year of his Consecration, to whom succeeded *Dionysius* (or *Denis*) a Friar Minor, ordained by Pope *Julius* the second *November* the 7th.

---

Anno Domini 1510. Et Anno Regni II.

---

## CHAP. II.

King H. 8th.  
continues *Kil-  
dare* Lord De-  
puty.  
He goes into  
*Munster*.

*Kildare* en-  
countred as he  
returned, and  
a great fight  
on both sides  
with loss.

**T**He Earl of *Kildare* being again made Deputy of *Ireland*, made an Expedition this year into *Munster*, being furnished with great Forces out of the Counties of *Dublin*, *Meath*, *Kildare* and *Lowth*; unto whom *Odo* or *Hugh O Donnel* did joynè himself, these entring the Enemies Territories, bordering upon one *Desmond* (where not long after they took certain Forts) depopulated the whole Country, scarce meeting with or being resisted by any. But at their return being laden with spoils, they were encountred by the Enemy in the County of *Limerick*, at a place called *Monetrarr*. The Enemies Army were at that time very numerous; and amongst them *James* eldest Son of *Maurice* Earl of *Desmond*, *Tirlagh O Brian* Lord of *Tuomond* and *Mac William*, a Nobleman descended of the *Bourks*, were men of chief account: both parties resolved on a Battel, and begun a fore Fight, with great loss on either side; but on the Earls side fell the greatest loss, his Army being laden with spoils, and spent with long marchings. Night ended the Battel. The next day the Deputy,

by

by the advice of his Officers) (the Armies keeping their Ranks) withdrew, and without any other loss returned home.

This year in the month of *April* did happen great inundations of Waters, which overturned Trees, Houses and Bridges.

An. Reg.  
III.

Great Floods  
in Ireland.

Anno Domini 1511. Et Anno Regni III.

### CHAP. III.

**R**obert Evers, who for the space of thirteen years had the charge of the most noble Priory of *St. Johns of Jerusalem* in *Ireland*, was this year discharged of that most honourable Employment by the great Master of the Isle of *Rhodes*, the Preceptory of *Slebich* in *Pembrokeshire* in *Wales* being only assigned him for his support and maintenance during his natural life. I have not found out what may be the crime that was alledged against him. *John Rawson* (an *English* man) did succeed him in the Priory, who by reason of indisposition of body landed not in *Ireland* till the following year, when by the Kings Command he was sworn one of his Majesties Privy Council. In the mean time, *May* the 14th. *Walter Fitz Symons* Archbishop of *Dublin* departed this life, at *Finglas*, two miles from *Dublin*, his Body was brought from thence to the Cathedral Church of *St. Patricks*, scituate in the South Soburbs of the City of *Dublin*, where with great Funeral solemnities his Body was buried in the body of his Church, neer to the Image of *St. Patrick*. Then *Richard Skerrett* Prior of *Christchurch* carried away the Archiepiscopal Cross to his Priory, according to custom, as *Custos Natus* thereof, there to be kept for the use of the succeeding Archbishop of this Prelate (famous for his Learning and other Episcopal virtues), of whom there is often mention made in our *Annals of Ireland* during the Reign of *Henry the seventh*.

Robert Evers  
expulped from  
his Priorship  
of *St. Johns* of  
*Jerusalem*, and  
*John Rawson*  
put in.

Rawson made  
a Privy Coun-  
sellor.

The Archbi-  
shop of *Dublin*  
died.

*William Rookeby* an *English* man (and a Doctor of the Cannon Law) succeeded him, being by Pope Julius the second translated from the See of *Meath* to this Archbishoprick: *Hugh Ingy* an *English* man also, and a Doctor of Divinity, was ordained to succeed *Rokeby* in the Bishoprick of *Meath*, both of them the next year, and on the very same day, to wit, the 22th. of *June*, obtained of the King a Restitution of their Temporalities. In the mean time *Thomas Bradey* (otherwise called *Andrews* Son) Bishop of *Kildare* died this year, to whose See one *Dermitius* (or *Der-mott*) was preferred, a man well vers'd in good Letters. This man (by reason of the growing troubles in *Ulster*) retired to *Swords* in the County of *Dublin*, being a person of a mild and peaceable disposition, where for a long season he discharged the part or Office of a Vicar. In these days *Charles* or *Cahir O Connor* Lord of *Osaly* was slain by his own Countrymen,

*William Rokeby*  
succeeded in  
the See of *Dub-  
lin*.

The death of  
the Bishop of  
*Kilmore*, and  
who succeeded  
him.

*Cahir O Connor*  
slain.



An. Dom.

1512.

Q. Catharine  
bore a Son to  
K. H. 8th.

near the Abbey of the Friars Minors of *Monaster-Feoris*. These things were done in *Ireland*. This very year the fifth general Council of *Lateran* was begun under Pope *Julius* the second, and ended in the year 1518. in the Papacy of *Leo* the tenth. In the beginning of this year Queen *Catherine* bore the King a Son at *Richmond* in *England*, named *Henry*. But behold,

*Ostendent terris hunc tantum fata, nec ultra  
Esse sinent.*

*This Prince the Fates to Earth did shew,  
And so from thence they him withdrew.*

The young  
Prince dies  
within a  
month.

Within less than a month after this Prince, to the great grief of his Parents, and sorrow of all persons, was snatched away by Death; and, to heighten their grief, the Queen did afterwards often miscarry: yet she afterwards left a surviving Daughter behind her, named *Mary*. As for the Queen her self, as she was descended of most Illustrious Parents, so she far exceeded in her most noble qualities of Mind, the which not only they which have written of her do publish as it were with a general assent, but even the King himself, when afterwards he prosecuted a Divorce, (in the year 1528.) did in a Speech to the people ingenuously profess:

*Anno Domini 1512. Et Anno Regni IV.*

#### C H A P. IV.

The Castle of  
*Belfast* demolished and *Ulster*  
made waste.

The death and  
burial of the  
Bishop of  
*Leghlin*.

Who succeeded  
this Bishop.

**T**HE Earle of *Kildare* marched with an Army this year into *Ulster*, and there took and demolished the Castle of *Belfast*, which had been lately repaired, and which about nine years before he had defaced. Besides this he destroyed the Country on all sides, and at length returned back with the preys of the Country. The greatest part of the Cash was afterwards distributed among the Souldiers. About the same time *Nicholas Mac Guire* Bishop of *Leghlin* deceased. He was born in *Idrone*, but brought up in the University of *Oxford*; he was an industrious and learned man, and by reason of his manifold Endowments worthy of that Charge. He was Bishop of that See about 22 years, and was buried in his own Church. *Thomas Brown* (a Chaplain of his) wrote his Life. *Thomas Halsay*, an *English* man and Doctor of the Laws (who was at *Rome* at the same time) was ordained to be his Successor, by the means and endeavours of *Christopher Bambridge* Cardinal of *Tork* (then residing at *Rome* as Legate from *Henry* the 8th.) This *Halsay* was afterwards present at the *Lateran* Council in the years 1515, and 1516. In his absence he constituted *Charles* or *Cahir Cavenagh*, Abbot of the Abbey of *Duisk*, his Vicar General, whom *Richard Stanikurst* by a mistake calleth Bishop of *Leghlin*.

Anno

An. Reg.

V.

Anno Domini 1513. Et Anno Regni V.

## CHAP. V.

**T**He Earl of *Kildare* (the Spring approaching) did resolve with sufficient Forces to prosecute the War in *Ely O'Caroll*, at length in the month of *August* collecting his Forces he begun his March: but in his journey he fell sick at *Athy*, (in the midst as it were of his course) where he kept his bed a few days, and deceased the 30th. Nones of *September*. His Body was brought to *Dublin*, and was honourably buried in *Christchurch* (unto which he had been a great Benefactor) in a Chappel there built by himself on the North side of the high Altar. His Army in the mean time being disheartned by this unexpected accident, did suddenly disband. The Earl being dead the Government of *Ireland* was immediately (by the Assent of the Privy Council) conferred on his Son *Gerald* (at that time High Treasurer of the Kingdom) by the Name of Lord Justice, whom the King did afterwards (by new Letters Patents) constitute Lord Deputy of *Ireland*. On the sixth of *November* Sir *Will. Crompton* Knight was made Lord Chancellor of *Ireland* and on the 13th. day of *January* following *Christopher Flemming* (alias *Flanders*) Lord Baron of *Slane* was made High Treasurer of the said Kingdom. On the 25th. of *May* *Maurice de Portu*, alias *O. Fihely*, of the Order of the Friars Minors Archbishop of *Tuam*, scarce fifty years of age, departed this life at *Gallway*, and was buried there in a Church of his own Order. He was held by some in such estimation, by reason of his Learning and other excellent Endowments, that he was termed by them the Flower of the world. I have written elsewhere more at large of him. *Thomas Laley* succeeded him, who was likewise of the same Order a Minorite. In the month of *June* (for this year is memorable by the Death of famous men) *Octavianus de Palatio*, a *Florentine* born, Doctor of the Canon Law, and Archbishop of *Ardmagh*, having ruled that See 33 years and 3 months, exchanged life for death; but of him I have treated at large elsewhere, it being needless here to repeat it. *Octavianus* being dead, *John Kyte* (born in *London*) was ordained his Successor: he was sometimes King *Henry's* Legate in *Spain*, on the 20th. of *May* following he received the restitution of his Temporalities. This same year *Donald Mac Guillin* took the Fort of *Dunluse* in *Ulster* by assault.

Nor is it to be omitted here, seeing it is a thing tending to the Honour of the *English* Nation, that this year *Maximilian* the Emperor disdained not to fight under the Colours of our *Henry* the Eighth, then making War against the *French*, and did then wear *St. Georges* red Cross and a party coloured Rose, the usual cognisance of the *English* Warfare; as also took for pay a hundred Crowns a day, besides what was paid to his Souldiers.

*Kildare* his designs against *O'Caroll*, how he fell sick and died.

This Earl built that Chappel which is by the North side of *Christchurch* Altar. This Earls Son succeeded in the Government.

*Crompton* Lord Chancellor.

The Lord of *Slane* High Treasurer.

Archbishop of *Tuam* died.

Who succeeded this Archbishop, a Minorite.

The death of the Archbishop of *Ardmagh*.

One *Kyte* his Successor.

The Emperor fought under the Command of *K. H. 8th.* against the *French*.



An. Dom.

1514, 1515.

Anno Domini 1514. Et Anno Regni VI.

## CHAP. VI.

Kildare goes against O Moore and O Rely.

**T**He Earl of *Kildare* marched with his Army into *Leix*, where he vanquished *O Moore*, who rebelled, in a Battel, forcing him to fly to the Woods. The Earl upon his return took his way towards the *Breny* against *O Rely*, who had lately preyed and harassed the neighbouring *English* territories, where having won and razed the Castle of *Cavan*, *Hugh O Rely* and many others being slain, the rest were dispersed in the Woods and *Glynns*, and then firing the adjacent Villages, with a great drove of Cattel returned home. Some do give out that a great Sedition arose this year in *Ireland*; but seeing they give us no account of the prime Authors thereof, nor of the Province where it brake out, nor yet of the manner of its suppression; I cannot, I confess, by that Sedition conceive or imagine it to be any other than the aforesaid Insurrection of *O Moore* and *O Rely*, which for that cause the Earl (as we have said) did dispute and compel to their Fastnesses.

Anno Domini 1515. Et Anno Regni VII.

## CHAP. VII.

A Parliament at Dublin.

**O**N the 25th. of *January* a Parliament was begun in *Dublin* by the Kings Command, the Earl of *Kildare* being Deputy; where (besides the usual Laws in confirming to the Church and *Irish* Nation its Liberties and Priviledges) a Subsidy was granted to the King: Also a Remedy was prescribed in the Court of Chancery in *Ireland*, to restrain malicious Sutes among private persons, (that is against those who procured a Summons under the Privy Seal, or Signet); of matters relating to the Courts of Judicature in *Ireland*.

The Archbishop of *Dublin* made Lord Chancellor. *Gormanstown* made Lord Justice of *Ireland*. Tho. Earl of *Ormond* died, a further description of this noble Lord,

About the beginning of Spring *William Rokeby* Archbishop of *Dublin*, then residing in *England*, was by the Kings Letters Patents made Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*, which Dignity (after his return into *Ireland*) he enjoyed the remainder of his days. June the 13th. *William Preston* Viscount *Gormanstown* was made Lord Justice of *Ireland*, which long he enjoyed not (as I take it). August the 3d. *Thomas Butler* Earl of *Ormond* deceased at *London*; *England* at that time saw not a richer Subject, if what was related of him betrue: for they report him to have left behind him

forty

forty thousand pounds sterl. in his coffers, besides Silver-Coins and Jewels. He was buried in the Abbey of *St. Thomas of Acres* in *London*. He left Issue two Daughters behind him, *Anne*, who was married to *James St. Léger*, and *Margaret*, who was married to *William Bolen* Knight of the Bath. He was in such favour with *Henry* the 7<sup>th</sup>. and *Henry* the 8<sup>th</sup>. that he only of all the *Irish* Nobility (or Peers) had the freedom to sit and vote in the Parliaments of *England*, taking place of all the *English* Barons. Sir *Peter* (or *Pierce*) *Butler* of *Carrig* took his Honour upon him, being lineally descended of the same Progeny. The same year *Eugenius* (or *Owen*) *Camel* Bishop of *Clogher*, departed this life, having ruled that See about ten years, and was buried in his own Church, of which he was sometime Dean. The See of *Clogher* was void for the space of four years after, and then *Patrick Cullen* (of the Order of the Hermits of *St. Augustine*) was advanced to that Bishoprick; a man commendable for his skill in Antiquities and Divine Poems.

An. Reg.  
VIII.

The great favour *K. H. 7<sup>th</sup>.* and *K. H. 8<sup>th</sup>.* shewed to this Earl of *Ormond*.

The Bishop of *Clogher* died. ...

Who succeeded him in that See.

Anno Domini 1516. Et Anno Regni VIII.

#### CHAP. VIII.

**T**HE Earl of *Kildare* made an inrode this year into *Imaly*, where in a skirmish he slew *Shane O-Toole* whose Head he sent to the Mayor of *Dublin*. Afterwards he took his journey through *Ely O-Carroll*, against *O-Carroll*; in which Expedition not a few of the Nobility of *Leinster* and *Munster*, of *English* descent, did side with him, among which were *Peter Butler* Earl of *Ormond*, and *James* eldest Son of the Earl of *Desmond*. From thence he fell into the Enemies Country, and surrounded the Castle of *Lemevan*; which after a weeks siege he took, the Garrison deserting by night; and soon after he razed it. Thence he marched with all possible speed to the fenced Town of *Clonmell*, (situate on the *Sure*) that he might anticipate the fame of his coming. Not long after the Town was yielded up unto him by the Inhabitants, upon what Conditions I know not; and thence he returned home with certain Hostages and Prisoners, and was received of his Friends with great joy: the rest betook themselves in safety to their own homes.

*Kildare* made an inrode into *Imaly*, he slew *Shane O-Toole*.

Who joyned with him in this journey.

On the 28<sup>th</sup>. of *June* *Elizabeth St. John*, Widow of *Gerald* late Earl of *Kildare*, departed this life. And before her, to wit, on the 7<sup>th</sup>. of *May* *Menelaus* (or *Melaghin*) *Cormican* Bishop of *Rapho*, sometimes Dean of the said Church and of *Donnegall*, was (according to his desires) buried in the Abbey of the Friars Minors of the *Observance*: *Cornelius Cahan* succeeded him. This same year *William Ferall* Bishop of *Ardagh*, being well stricken in years, departed the world.

7 nempe *Idus* May the Bishop of *Rapho* buried.

The Bishop of *Ardagh* died.

I know not whether it be here worth the while to mention an old Prophecy, wherein it was given out, that the *Irish* Nation being at the lowest ebb, should this year become a most potent and warlike People.

A Prophecy touching *Ireland*.

The



An. Dom.

1517.

De Salute Po-  
puli.  
Pandari Hiber-  
nia.

The Author of a Book intituled *The Peoples Welfare* gives a touch of this Prophecy, it is extant under the borrowed Name of *Irelands Pandar*; but the Event did sufficiently discover the Contrivers Vanity: which *Horace* excellently points at, in his third Book of Verses and 29th. Ode.

*Prudens futuri temporis exitum  
Caliginosa nocte premit Deus, &c.*

Anno Domini 1517. Et Anno Regni IX.

## CHAP. IX.

Kildare journi-  
eth into Ulster  
and taketh  
Dundrom.

His fight a-  
gainst Magen-  
is.

The Fort of  
Dungannon  
burnt by Kil-  
dare.

The death of  
Kildares Coun-  
tess, and where  
she lies buried.

The Citizens  
of Dublin went  
into Imaly,  
Christop. Usher  
was then May-  
or.

The death of  
Slane.

The Sub-Prior  
of Christchurch  
died.

The Bishop of  
Waterford died  
and who suc-  
ceeded.

A hard Winter  
this year.

**T**His year the Earl of *Kildare* gathered his Forces together to prosecute the War in *Ulster*, and entring first into *Lecale*, he took by Storm the garrisoned Fort or Castle of *Dundrom*, out of which the *Irish* had expelled the *Englisk*. Thence he advanced his Colours against *Phelim Magen*, whom in a skirmish he easily vanquished. *Magen* was taken at the same time, and many of his men lost. The Earl (after he had preyed and burnt up the Villages of *Magen*'s Abettors) marched to *Tyrone*, which he likewise depopulated, where he took and burnt the Fort of *Dungannon*. These things being accomplished, he returned with a great Prey to *Dublin*.

It hapned, not long after his return from these Victories, that on the 9th. of *October* his Wife, the Lady *Elizabeth Zouch* was by sudden death taken away (to his great grief;) a Woman every way commendable for her excellent qualities; she lieth buried in the New Abbey of the Friars Minors hard by *Kilcullen*, in the County of *Kildare*, near *Alison Eustace* her Husbands Mother, where her obsequies were performed with great solemnity.

Not long afore a small handful of the Citizens of *Dublin* were sent into *Imaly* against *O Toole*; but missing their Armies, some of them being slain, and the rest terrified, they soon returned home.

On the 7th. of *August* *Christopher Flemming* Baron of *Slane*, and High Treasurer of *Ireland*, deceased at *London*, leaving behind him *James* his Heir, a Child of nine years of age.

The same year took away *Thomas Fich* Sub-Prior of *Christchurch* in *Dublin*, to whose learned Labours that Church is much indebted. This year, or the next, *Thomas Purcel* Bishop of *Waterford* and *Lismore* bade adieu to this life, to whom succeeded *Nicholas Comin* Bishop of *Fernes*. In this year was a very hard Winter, so that the Ice of the Rivers did not only for a long season bear up Men upon it, but also loaden Carts or Cars. These things were done in *Ireland*. On the 11th. of *February* Queen

*Catherine*

*Catharine* bore the King a Daughter, named *Mary*, at *Greenwich* in *England*, who was afterwards *Queen of England*, after the decease of her Brother King *Edward*.

An. Reg.  
X.

Q. *Mary* born.

Anno Domini 1518. Et Anno Regni X.

## CHAP. X.

**A**LL this year *Ireland* was peaceable. Also in *England*, in *September*, the Peace was concluded with the *French*, which was afterwards also publickly proclaimed at *Dublin*, and mutual Commerce restored. The chief Heads of the Conditions were these; That *Francis* the Dauphin of *France* should marry the Lady *Mary* our Kings Daughter, not yet two years old, as soon as she should be of age fit for Marriage: that *John Stuart* Duke of *Albany* should be recalled out of *Scotland*: that the City of *Tournay*, possessed by ours should be restored to the *French*: and lastly, that the *French* should pay to King *Henry* six hundred thousand Crowns for the City, and for the Cittadel four hundred thousand, besides three and twenty thousand pounds *Tournois*, which the City of *Tournay* owed the King, and besides a yearly pension of one thousand Marks assigned to Cardinal *Woolsey*, for his resignation of the Bishoprick of *Tournay*; for payment of which Sums the *French* gave eight Noblemen for Hostages.

*Ireland* pretty quiet this year and Peace between *France* and *England* also the Conditions and Proposals.

During these transactions, the adversaries of the Earl of *Kildare* made a diligent search into his actions in *Ireland*, and by their Letters and Messengers framed all things to his disadvantage in the *English* Court. Nor was *Kildare* wanting to himself; for as soon as he understood their designs, by his Letters to the King he earnestly implored him to give no credit to their Calumnies, affirming their Accusations to be grounded upon malice, and professed that he always persisted firm and faithful to his Prince, and would so continue for ever. He also instructed his Messengers and Friends in *England* with Answers to those things which he conceived might be objected against him. The sequel of this will appear in the year following.

*Kildare* had many adversaries this year.

A Provincial Synod was this year held at *Dublin* by *William Rokeby* Archbishop of *Dublin*, whose Canons are extant in the Red Book of the Bishop of *Offory*. But to insert them here may be too long, and peradventure superfluous. He called another Provincial Synod likewise at *Christchurch* in *Dublin*, in *September* 1512. But the Statutes then ordained (if I be not mistaken) are lost. On the 10th. of *March* died *Edmond Courcey* of the Order of Friars Minors, and Professor of *Divinity*, who was at first Bishop of *Clogher*, in the year 1484. and ten years after Bishop of *Ross*. He was buried in the Church of the Monastery of his Order, to which he had been a great Benefactor. Touching his singular

A Synod held at *Dublin*.

The death of the Bishop of *Ross* sometime Bishop of *Clogher*.



An. Dom.

1519.

The Successor  
of this Bishop.The Prior of  
*Christchurch* in  
*Dublin* his  
death.

His Successor.

lar and firm Fidelity to King *Henry* the 7<sup>th</sup>. I have spoken elsewhere. To him succeeded *John Imurily* at first a Cistercian of the Monastery of *St. Mary de Fonte vivo*, afterwards Abbot of the same place. Also on the 5<sup>th</sup>. of *March* died *Richard Skerrett* Prior of the Cathedral Church of the Holy Trinity, commonly called *Christchurch*, at *Dublin*, a prudent man. To whom succeeded *William Hassard*, a Canon Regular of the said Church.

Anno Domini 1519. Et Anno Regni XI.

II

## CHAP. XI.

How *Kildares*  
enemies com-  
bined against  
him.

**T**HE Enemies to the Family of the *Geraldines* (or *Fitz Gerald*s) being mightily afraid, lest the Earl of *Kildare*, being now irritated, should continue Deputy of *Ireland*, and that he would sit on their skirts more than ever, left no stone unturned to have him sent into *England*, there to be detained till he should purge himself of the Crimes objected against him. This they effected by the means of Cardinal *Woolsey*, who was now in great favour with the King. And now we come to the times wherein *Woolsey* bore so great a sway with the King, that scarce any Affairs of consequence in *England* or *Ireland* were treated of without his Advice. And thus *Kildare* was at last called over, to answer the Crimes objected by his Adversaries, of the male Administration of the Affairs of *Ireland*: and particularly, that by his unjust Seizure of His Majesties Revenues and Crown Lands, he both enriched himself and his, and that he had won many of the *Irish* Natives to him and his Heirs. Before his departure out of *Ireland* (with the Kings leave) he substituted in his stead *Maurice* the Son of *Thomas de Lackagh*, a Knight, and one of his own Family, by the Title of Justice of *Ireland*. He was afterwards admitted to Court, to defend his Cause in the Kings Presence, which for a season being sifted and canvassed to and again, he soon perceived a candid and favourable construction to be set on his Actions. To be short he was at last quit, and received into former favour; and the year following, among other Noblemen, he waited on His Majesty to a Parley, or Conference, which was long afore appointed by him and the *French* King, between *Andres* and *Guines*. The Counsels of Princes are hard to be sounded. This year *Inis Oen*, a *Peninsule* in *Tir-Connell*, was miserably wasted by the *O Neals*.

King *Hen. 8.*  
gave *Kildare*  
leave to nomi-  
nate a Gover-  
nour in his  
stead.How the King  
received *Kil-  
dare* at Court.*Kildare* came  
off.The King pre-  
pares to send  
aid into *Ire-  
land*.

It was the Opinion of wise men, that the King did hitherto neglect too much his *Irish* Affairs: whereupon a serious debate was had in *England* to rectifie this error, and to send some fit person, of the chief of the Nobility, with Forces into *Ireland*, to suppress the Rebels, and reduce them to their Allegiance. *Thomas Howard* Earl of *Surrey* did seem to be the fittest person of all the Council for this Expedition, who for his former warlike Atchievements was highly prized by the King.

About

About the later end of this year he was declared Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and an Army appointed him to be transported for *Ireland* the next Spring, with Monies, Arms and other necessaries for his dispatch and expedition. *Polydor Virgil* affirms this Province to be committed to *Surrey* chiefly by the means of *Woolsey*, and more out of hatred to *Kildare* than love to the Earl of *Surrey*. This year *James Mahonides*, or *Mahon*, departed this life, a little before *Christmas*; he was Bishop of *Derry*, and Prior Commendatory of the Abbey of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul de Knock* (or of the *Knock*) near *Louth*. On the 9th. of *January* following *John Imurily* Bishop of *Ross*, already mentioned, gave up the Ghost, in the Habit of a *Franciscan* Friar, and lies buried in the Abbey of the Friars Minors of *Temolagy*. A certain person called *Bonaventure* succeeded him, and unto *James*, *Roderick*, or *Rory*, *O-Donell*, who was Dean of *Rapho* (if I mistake not) enjoyed the Bishoprick until the 8 Ides of *October* 1551. where he also deceased in the Habit of a *Franciscan*, and was interred at *Donnegall* in an Abbey of the same Order. Nor is it to be omitted, that this very same year *Arthur O Neal*, the Son of *Con*, or *Cuin*, Lord of *Tir-Oen*, paid Nature his last debt. His Brother *Con*, surnamed *Bacca*, that is, *Lame*, succeeded him by a popular Election; of whom more hereafter. This year *Nicholas Comin* Bishop of *Fernes* was translated to the Bishoprick of *Waterford* and *Lismore*. *John Purcel* succeeded him in the Bishoprick of *Fernes*, who was consecrated at *Rome* on the 6th. of *May*, 1519.

An. Reg.  
XII.The Earl of  
*Surrey* Lord  
Lieutenant of  
*Ireland*.The late Bi-  
shop of *Ross*  
died.This Bishops  
successor.The death of  
*Artkur O Neal*.The Bishop of  
*Fernes* transla-  
ted to *Water-*  
*ford*, and who  
succeeded  
*Fernes*.

Anno Domini 1520. Et Anno Regni XII.

## C H A P. XII.

**T**He *Wednesday* before *Whitsontide* *Thomas Howard* Earl of *Surrey*, Lord High Admiral of *England*, *Wales* and *Ireland*, and Knight of the Garter (being sent by the King Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*) landed at *Dublin*, together with his Wife, Daughter to *Edward* Duke of *Buckingham*. As soon as he took the Government upon him, on *Whitsunday* he had notice of the approach of *Con O Neal* Lord of *Tir Oen*, hoping by his unexpected arrival to destroy the County of *Meath*, wholly unprovided of Defence. The Lord Lieutenant did resolutely intend to meet him with a gallant Courage, knowing it available to heighten the esteem of his first undertakings. He had then with him one hundred of the Kings Guard, (which he brought with him out of *England*) besides one thousand Horse and Foot. With these and the choice Flower of the Citizens of *Dublin* (and perhaps with some others gathered up in haste out of the neighbouring County) he marched against *O Neal*. But at his arrival at *Slane* in *Meath*, he had intelligence that *O Neal*, hearing him to be in Arms, became Crest-fallen, being fled with his men to the Fastnesses of *Ulster*, *Surrey* supposing it not safe at that

The Earl of  
*Surrey* landed  
at *Dublin*.He was not 3  
days landed  
when *O Neal*  
began with  
the *English* to  
molest *Meath*.*O Neal* crest-  
fallen at *Sur-*  
*reys* preparati-  
ons.



An. Dom.

1520.

*O Neal* craves  
the Earls par-  
don.

The number  
of *O Neals*  
men when he  
thus submitted

*Maurice Fitz*  
*Thomas* mur-  
thered.

The Earl of  
*Desmond*.  
died.

The Earl of  
*Surrey* routed  
the *O Birnes*.

*Leinster* pretty  
quiet.

The Earl of  
*Kildare* afore-  
said marrieth  
the Lady *Eliz-  
abeth Grey*, by  
which he  
strengtheneth  
himself.

time to proceed any further against the Enemy, (who fled into the Woods and Boggs,) chiefly because his Victuals grew scant; wherefore by the advice of a Council of War he returned to *Dublin*. *O Neal* despairing, and distrusting his Men, and doubting the event of these things, he soon after (by Letters) in a submissive manner craved Pardon of the new Lord Lieutenant, promising for the future to do His Majesty faithful Service, if he might be received into favour, or on condition to be received into favour. The Earl of *Surrey* granted his Request, deeming it to be for the good of the Common-wealth, as the case stood then. *Paulus Jovius* (following I know not what uncertain report) relates, that *Con* or *Conatius O Neal* (whom he terms Prince of *Ulster*) had four thousand Horse and thrice as many Foot in his Army, and that he was at last by the Gifts and Industry of *Howard* reduced to Friendship, demeaning himself peaceably to King *Henry*. But I follow our own Writers, who frankly affirm, that *O Neal* distrusting his Forces, and hoping for Pardon, did humbly submit himself.

In those days *Maurice* the Son of *Thomas* (of whom I have already spoken) was cruelly murdered by the *O Moores*, in *Leix*; but the cause thereof I know not. About the same time, another of the same Name, that *O Neal* to wit, the Earl of *Desmond*, departed this life, his Son *James* assuming his Honour.

A few days after, by *Surreys* endeavours, the Earls of *Ormond* and *Desmond* were reconciled together at *Waterford*, where they both met, giving their Bonds and Pledges to perform Conditions. In the month of *October* the Lord Lieutenant roundly charged the *O Birnes*, being near Neighbours unto *Dublin*, and rebelling at that time: he routed this pillaging crew, and drove them into their *Glynnes*. In other parts of *Leinster* all was quiet: but Corn and Provisions began to grow dear, by reason of the wet Summer. At this time the Lord Lieutenant disbanded fifty Horse, under the Command of Sir *John Bulmer* Knight, being no way serviceable for the Wars. *Bulmer* himself (by reason of sickness) had leave to go for *England*. In the interim of these affairs, the Earl of *Kildare* espoused a second Wife in *England*, *Elizabeth Grey*, Daughter to *Thomas Grey* Marquess of *Dorset*. This Marriage did afterwards very much advance and promote *Kildares* affairs, acquiring thereby great Friends at Court. The Earl had by this Wife two Sons, besides Daughters; *Gerald* and *Edward*, the former, by the Bounty of Queen *Mary*, succeeded in the Earldom.

An. Reg.  
XIII.

Anno Domini 1521. Et Anno Regni XIII.

## CHAP. XIII.

**O**N the 4<sup>th</sup>. of *June* the Earl of *Surrey* summoned a Parliament at *Dublin*, in which it was enacted, that the malicious burning of Corn should be High Treason. Transportation of Wool was likewise prohibited, upon pain of Forfeiture double the value thereof: and other Laws were established fit for the times. On the 22<sup>th</sup>. of *March* following this Parliament was dissolved.

*Surrey* summoned a Parliament, and what was enacted.

We have already spoken of the Death of *Maurice* the Son of *Thomas*, who was slain by the *O Moores* in *Leix*. To revenge whose Death, the Earl went this year with some Forces into *Leix*, to whom flocked not a few of the *English* Nobility and Gentry, and amongst them *Thomas Trew*, Mayor of the City of *Dublin*, with an armed Band, or Company, of the Citizens.

*Surrey* went to revenge the death of *Maurice Fitz Thomas*.

In this Expedition, whilst the Earl destroyed *Leix* with Fire and Sword, a Bullet discharged out of a Musquet hit the Earls Helmet, but by Gods great mercy without any hurt, or detriment. The Gunner, who out of the next Wood shot at him, was immediately taken and slain.

How the Earl of *Surrey* escaped in this combat.

At this time *O Connor*, *O Caroll*, and other *Irish* Natives made a League with joint Forces to invade the *English* Territories. *Surrey* having notice of their Consultations, on the 9<sup>th</sup>. of *July* he with his Forces advanced his Colours towards *Osaly*. Many of the *Leinster* Nobility of *English* Race sided with him, besides the Citizens of *Dublin*, the Townsmen of *Droghedagh*, and some *Irish* Lords with their Ax-bearing *Galloglas-fies*, and *Kearns*, or light armed Footmen. On the 13<sup>th</sup>. of *July* he entered the Enemies Country, where after a day or two, by fitly placing, mounting and discharging three pieces of Ordinance he took the Abbey called *Monaster-Feoris*, which *O Connor* had strengthened with a Garrison, which made an escape by night. Then securing the place with a Guard, he destroyed all the adjacent Country with Fire and Sword, until the 23<sup>th</sup>. of the same month. *O Connor*, before the Earls arrival, had swept away the Cattel and Flocks. In the interim whilst *Surrey* thought to return, *O Connor*, *O Caroll*, and other Confederates returning out of *Meath*, which they had depopulated, shewed themselves and their Forces. This proffered occasion made *Surrey* to face them: But they distrusting their own powers, and willingly declining an unequal conflict, immediately fled; many of them were slain in their flight. However this Victory was unpleasant, by the sad disaster of *Edward Plunket* Baron of *Dunfany*, who was killed valiantly fighting in the midst of the Enemy.

*O Connor* and *O Caroll* joyn against the *English*.

*Surrey* and the *English* rose against the *Irish* and how they charged *O Connor*.

How *O Connor* and *O Caroll* thought to surprise *Surrey*, but all in vain.

About



An. Dom.

1521.

*Hugh O Donell*  
his submission  
to *Surrey*.

His submission  
granted, but  
behold it was  
a counterfeit  
one.

The broil be-  
tween *Des-*  
*mond* and *Cormac*  
*mac Car-*  
*ty reagh*.

*Desmond* put to  
flight.

Monies not  
coming to sup-  
ply the wants  
of the *English*,  
*Surrey* desires to  
be recalled in-  
to *England*, and  
how he was at  
Court receiv-  
ed.

*Surrey* employ-  
ed against  
*France*.

*Ormond* substi-  
tuted in *Sur-*  
*reys* stead.

About the same time *Hugh* or *Odo O Donnell* Lord of *Tir-Connell*, lately returning from his *Roman* Pilgrimage, interceded by Letters and Messengers, with the Lord Lieutenant in order to his Submission, promising most faithfully to adhere to his Lordship, having once plighted his Faith to him, if he might be received into favour. Besides, he promised to bring Auxiliaries out of *Tir-Connell*, and to hire a great number of *Scottish Highlanders*, or *Isle-landers*, and *Redshanks*, to be employed against the Kings Enemies.

His Petition was readily granted by the Lord Lieutenant, who received him into favour. But the event shewed all this to be counterfeited by *O Donell*: For the Earl of *Surrey* being not long after about to undertake an Expedition against *Connell Mac-Melaghlin*, he demanded his promised Succours and Assistance. *O Donell* having intelligence of *O Neals* sending of Auxiliary Bands to that Expedition, viz. four thousand Horse, four thousand *Gallowglassies*, and eight thousand *Kearnes*, he took that occasion to fall on the Territories of *O Neal*, and the former *Magenis*. In this Incurfion he burnt up seventeen Villages, and drove away a great flock of Sheep, or many head of Cattel.

This compelled *O Neal* (in his own defence) to recal his Forces. And thus the Expedition against *Mac-Melaghlin* fell to the ground.

In the mean time, the overtures of Peace proposed at *Waterford* in *Munster*, by *William Rokeby* Archbishop of *Dublin*, and other Delegates, or persons therunto authorized, between *James* Earl of *Desmond* and *Cormac Mac-Carty reagh* the younger, vanished into smoke. For *Desmond* began to burn and prey upon the Country of *Cormac*. *Cormac* was not wanting to himself: For, clapping up a Peace (or making a League) with *Sir Thomas Desmond*, a known enemy to the Earl, he advanced his Colours against him. In the month of *September* a Battel was fought betwixt them, where the Earl and his Men were overthrown with a great slaughter. The Earl escaped by flight; but his Uncles, *John* and *Gerald* (among others) were taken prisoners, and above a thousand slain.

Winter now approaching, *Surrey* having in vain for a long time expected the promised supplies of Monies out of *England*, in order to the carrying on of the War, and wearied with delays, he dealt with Cardinal *Woolsey* and his Friends in *England*, that he might be recalled. The King granted his request, and the rather, because he wanted Monies, his Treasury being exhausted. *Surrey* having leave to depart, being welcomed by all Estates, by reason of his Gentle Disposition. About *Christmas* following, attended by his *English* Forces, he and his Lady sailed into *England*. On the 25th. of *January* following he came to Court, and had there a favourable Reception, according to his Deserts. Wars being proclaimed with *France*, he was sent with His Majesties Fleet into *Aremorica*, or *Bretaign* the less.

Of his taking and burning the Town of *Morley*, an other Actions of his in *France*, he that desireth may read the *English* Writers. But to proceed, *Peter Butler* Earl of *Ormond*, and intimate Friend to *Surrey*, was substituted in his stead, by the Title of Lord Deputy of *Ireland*. The Earl of *Surrey*, whilst he governed *Ireland*, did in matters of greatest consequence principally rely on his Advice.

The



The same year, to make some mention of Bishops and learned Men, *John Kyte* Archbishop of *Ardmagh* (famed for his Hospitality) resigned his Archbishoprick, and was afterwards made Archbishop of *Thebes* in *Greece*, and Bishop of *Carlisle* in *England*. He lived afterwards until the 9th. of *June* 1537. on which day, being very aged, he deceased at *Stepney* near *London*, and was there buried, almost in the middle of the Chancel, towards the North, under a Marble Stone, whereon is engraven an imperfect *English* Epitaph. *George Cromer*, a grave and learned man, (who was consecrated in *England* the *April* after the said Resignation) succeeded him in the Primacy, or Archbishoprick, of *Ardmagh*.

This year on the 29th. of *November* *William Rokeby* Archbishop of *Dublin*, Doctor of the Canon Law, and a *Yorkshire* man, deceased at *Dublin*, and was honourably buried in his Cathedral Church of *St. Patricks*: his Heart was sent to *England*, and there intombed in his Ancestors Monument. *Hugh Ingey*, Doctor of Divinity and Bishop of *Meath*, succeeded him, whom *Polydor Virgil* terms an Honest man, being familiarly acquainted with *Kildare*, between whom passed many good Offices.

Two years after *Richard Wilson*, an *English* man, Prior Commendatory for a time of *St. Bartholomews* Hospital in *London*, succeeded *Ingey*, by the Popes Ordination, in the See of *Meath*. Much about this time *Thomas Halsay*, an *English* man too, Doctor of the Laws, and Bishop of *Leghlin*, departed this life before he saw his See, being lately arrived in *England* from *Rome*, where for some years he lived in *St. Peters* Church, as Penitentiary to the *English* Nation; and was buried in *Westminster*, in the *Savoy* Chappel. *Maurice Deoran*, of the Order of the Friars Minors (as *Douling* hath it) or of the Friars Preachers, as *Wadding* writes, to whose opinion I rather encline, succeeded him in the Bishoprick; a man highly esteemed for his excellent Qualities, and eloquent Preaching. About the beginning of his Prelacy being perswaded by some to lay a double Imposition on his Clergy, thereby to recompence the Charges of his Election; he, being free from all dissimulation, replied, according to the old phrase, that *It was enough for his Flock to be shorn, and not to be flea'd*. *John Folan* Bishop of *Limerick* shall be last of all spoken of, who left this world on the 30th. day of *January*. After his death the King laboured to substitute *Walter Wellesley*, Prior of the Abbey of *Conalley*, (afterwards Bishop of *Derry*.) But he being afterwards, for I know not what, rejected; one *John Coyn*, or *Quin*, a *Dominican* Friar obtained the Bishoprick of *Limerick*, which he afterwards held till the 9th. of *April* 1551. on which day he resigned it.

And now we think it not amiss to mention, that this year Pope *Leo* the Tenth, by his Bull dated the 5th. Ides of *October*, decreed that King *Henry* the Eighth, for the Book he wrote against *Luther*, should be stiled by the honourable Title of *Defender of the Faith*; which I thought not amiss to transcribe from the Original, which is now extant in *Sir Thomas Cottons* famous Library.

An. Reg.  
XIII.

*Ardmagh* resigned up his Archbishoprick to be an Archbishop in *Greece*. Vide plura in *Fa. Ware* in libro de *Presulibus Hibernia*. p. 24.

The death of the Archbishop of *Dublin*.

*Hugh* Bishop of *Meath* succeeded him.

Who succeeded in the See of *Meath*.

The Bishop of *Leghlin* died, and who succeeded him:

The death of the Bishop of *Limerick*. *Walter Wellesley* rejected, and *John Coyn* alias *Quin* succeeded in the See of *Limerick*.

Pope *Leo* the tenth gave K. H. 8. the Title of the *Defender of the Faith*.



An. Dom.

1521.

The Translation of Pope  
Leo's Bull for  
this Title.

Leo Bishop, Servant of the Servants of God, to our most dearly beloved Son in Christ, *Henry King of England*, Defender of the Faith, Health and Apostolical Benediction.

**WE**, by Divine permission, the chief Overseer for the Government of the universal Church, though unsufficient for so great a work, do pour forth the Cogitations of our heart, that the Catholick Faith, without which no man can attain to Salvation, may receive continual increase, and that those good Laws and Constitutions decreed, by the Wisdom and Learning of such as are in Authority, especially the faithful in Christ, for restraining the attempts of all that labour to oppress the same, or by wicked lies and fictions seek to pervert and obscure it, may prosper with perpetual increase, do bestow our pains and utmost endeavour in our Office and Ministry. And like as the Roman Bishops our Predecessors were wont to shew especiall favour to the Catholique Princes (according as the quality of matters and times required) especially to them that in troublesom times, when the madness and perfidious dealings of Schismatics and Hereticks most of all abound, did abide constant and immoveable not only in soundness of Faith, and pure devotion to the holy Roman Church, but also as the most legitimate Sons and valiant Champions of the same opposed themselves both with Mind and Body against the furious madness of Schismatics and Hereticks. So also do we desire to extol your Majesty with worthy and immortal praises, for your high and immortal deserts and labour toward Us and this holy See, wherein by Gods permission we sit, to grant unto it those things for which it ought to watch, and drive away the Wolves from the Lords Flock, and to cut off with the material Sword rotten Members which infect the mystical Body of Christ, and to confirm the Hearts of the faithful in soundness of Belief. Now where of late our beloved Son John Clerk your Majesties Orator with Us, being in our Consistory before our venerable Brethren of the holy Roman Church, the Cardinals and many other Prelates of the same, exhibited a Book unto Us to be examined and allowed of Us, which Book your Majesty, (who doth all things with diligence and nothing amiss) enflamed with Charity and Zeal to the Catholick Faith, and with ardent Devotion towards Us and this holy See, hath composed, as a most worthy and soveraign Antidote against the Errors of divers Hereticks, often condemned by this holy See, and of late stirred up and brought in by Martin Luther: and your said Orator hath also largely declared unto Us, that Your Majesty is ready and purposeth, like as you have confuted the notorious Errors of the said Martin, by true Reason and invincible Authority of sacred Scripture and antient Fathers; so you will punish to the uttermost of your power all those of your whole Kingdom, that shall presume to follow or defend them: And we have diligently and exactly perused and viewed the admirable Doctrine of your said Book, watered with the Dew of heavenly Grace, and do heartily thank Almighty God, from whom every Good and perfect Gift doth come, who hath vouchsafed to inspire your noble Mind, inclined to every good thing, and to endue you with so great Grace from Heaven, as to write those things, whereby you are able to defend his holy Faith,



Faith against such a new Innovator of damned Errors : and also incite by your example all other Christian Kings and Princes to be willing to favour and to further, with all their best aids, the Orthodoxal Faith, and Evangelical Truth, whensoever it be brought into danger or doubt. And We think it also meet, that they who have undertaken such godly Labours for the Defence of the Faith of Christ should have all Praise and Honour of Us : And We are desirous that not only the things themselves which Your Majesty hath written, being both of most sound Doctrine, and no less Eloquence, should be extolled and magnified with condign Commendations, and allowed and confirmed by our Authority ; but also that Your Majesty should be graced with such an Honour, and such a Title, as that both for our time and ever hereafter all men may perceive, how grateful and acceptable this Gift of Your Majesties hath been unto Us, especially offered unto Us at this time. We who be the true Successors of Peter, whom Christ at his Ascension into Heaven left his Vicar on Earth, and to whom he committed the Care of his Flock : We, I say, who sit in this holy Seat, from which all Dignities and Titles do flow, upon mature deliberation had with our said Brethren about these things, have by the general agreement and consent of them decreed to bestow upon Your Majesty this Title, namely The Defender of the Faith. And accordingly by these presents do instill you with such a Title ; commanding all faithful Christians that they name Your Majesty with this Title ; and when they write to you, that after the word King, they adjoyn Defender of the Faith. And truly, We diligently considering and weighing your singular Merits, were not able to be-think Us of a Name more worthy and convenient for your Majesty, than the Excellency and Dignity of this Title ; which so often as you shall hear and read, so often you may call to mind this your singular Virtue and great Desert : nor may you by this Title puff up your self with Pride ; but according to your wonted prudence become more humble, and be more valiant and constant in the Faith of Christ, and in devotion to this holy See, by which you have been exalted, rejoicing in the Lord the Giver of all good things, leaving this as a perpetual and immortal Monument of your Glory to your Children, shewing them the way unto the like ; that if they shall desire to be graced also with such a Title, they must labour to do such Works, and to follow the excellent steps of Your Majesty, whom, accordingly as you have well deserved of Us and this said See, together with your Wife and all your Children that shall be born of you or of them, We bless with your Benediction with a large and liberal hand, in the Name of him from whom the Power of granting this Blessing is given unto Us, praying and beseeching that Almighty one, who saith, By me Kings reign and Princes rule, and in whose hand are the Hearts of Kings, that he will confirm Your Majesty in your holy purpose, and increase your Devotion, and by your worthy Endeavours for the sacred Faith ; so to illustrate your Renown, and make you glorious through all the world, that this our Testimony which We have given of you, adorning you with so excellent a Title may never be judged by any to be false or vain. Lastly, We desire God, that after this life ended he would make you partakers of his eternal Glory. Given at Rome at St. Peters, in the year of the Incarnation of our Lord God, 1521. the fifth Ides of October, the ninth year of our Papacy.

Ego Leo X. Catholicæ Ecclesiæ Episcopus SS.

L

Ego



An. Dom.

1521.

The names of  
the subscribers  
to this Bull.

Ego B. Episc. Ostien. Car. ff.

Ego N. Car. de Flisco, Episco. Albanus ff.

Ego A. Episc. Tuscul. d. Farnesius, ff.

Ego A Episc. Alban. ff.

Ego P. tit. S. Eusebii Presbyt. Car. ff.

Ego A. tit. S. Mariæ Transiberin. Presbyt. Car. Bonon.

Ego Lau. tit. S. quatuor Coronatorum, Presbyt. Car. prop. manu, ff.

Ego Jo. Do. tit. S. Jo. an. Por. Lat. Presb. Car. Racanaten. manu propria ff.

Ego A. tit. S. Priscæ, Presbyt. Car. de valle, manu propria ff.

Ego Jo. Bap. tit. S. Apollinaris, Presbyt. Car. Cavallicen. ff.

Ego S. tit. S. Cyriaci in Thermis Pref. Car. Comen. ff.

Ego D. tit. S. Clementis Presbyt. Car. Jacobinus. ff.

Ego L. tit. S. Anastasiæ Presbyt. Car. Campegius. ff.

Ego F. Ponzettus tit. S. Pancratii, Presbyt. Car. ff.

Ego G. tit. S. Marcelli, Car. Pref. de Vic. ff.

Ego F. Armellinus Medices, tit. S. Calisti, Pref. Car.

Ego Tho. tit. S. Xisti, Car. Pref.

Ego E. tit. S. Matthæi Pref. Car.

Ego Ch. tit. S. Mariæ Aræ cœli, Pref. Car, ff.

Ego F. S. Mariæ in Cosmedin, Diacon. Car. Urfinus, manu prop. ff.

Ego P. S. Eustachii Diaconus Car. manu propria ff.

Ego Alex. S. Sergii &amp; Bacchi Diacon, Car. Cæsoninus, manu propria ff.

Ego Jo. S. Cosmæ &amp; Dam. Diacon. Car. de Salviatis, manu propria ff.

Ego N. \* S. Viti ::: Diacon. Car. Rodulphus, manu propia ff.

Ego Her. S. Agathæ Diac. Cat. de Rangon. manu propria ff.

Ego Aug. S. Hadriani Diac. Car. Trivultius, manu propria ff.

Ego F. S. Mariæ in Porticu, Car. Pisanus, manu propria ff.

P. de Comitibus.

\* *Al. Viti &  
Modesti in Mac-  
cello,*

This Pope *Leo*s  
death, and who  
succeeded in  
the Papacy.

The said *Leo* the Tenth deceased at *Rome* the 4th. Nones of *December* following; to whom succeeded *Hadrian* the Sixth, a *Hollander*, and sometime Tutor to the Emperor *Charles* the Fifth: he was elected by the Cardinals when he was Vice-Roy in *Spain*, before the arrival of *Richard Pacey* Dean of *St. Pauls* in *London*, who was then sent as a Messenger to *Rome* by Cardinal *Woolsey*, then aspiring to the Papacy. But to return to our *Irish* affairs.

Anno

An. Reg.  
XIV.*Anno Domini 1522. Et Anno Regni XIV.*

## CHAP. XIV.

**I***reland* was at this time quiet enough. But without doubt the Kings Army was much lessened by reason of the Forces that *Surrey* carried over with him for *England*. *Ormond* therefore on the one side fearing the sudden defection of many of the *Irish* Nobility, and on the other side the Rapines and Pyracies of the *Scottish Isle-landers*, or *Redshanks*, the Spring now approaching, he by Letters to Cardinal *Woolsey*, who as yet bore all the sway with the King, signed by the Privy Council in *Ireland*, desired five or six of the Kings Ships to scour the Channel betwixt *Scotland* and *Ireland*, to be a terror both to *Scots* and *Irish*. I find no mention made of the success of these Letters. It is likely that the King granted his request by sending the demanded Ships.

This year the Enmities between *O Neal* and *O Donell*, broke out into open War. They both took Arms: but *O Neal*, after a few slight skirmishes, giving out a departure for *Tir-Oen*, hastened for *Tir-Connell*, where he burnt and spoiled the Villages, and especially *Belashanin*, *O Donells* chief Seat (or Castle) situate near the mouth of *Loghbearn*. In the mean time *O Donell* was not wanting to himself; for making an Expedition into *Tir-Oen*, he burnt and destroyed the Country, brought away many Prisoners, and returned home without opposition. And thus both of them in a short time paid for their Ambition.

The City of *Limerick* was sadly visited with the Plague, which took away (among others) *David Comin* Mayor thereof, in whose stead *Nicholas Arthur* was elected.

About the end of this year *Edmond Lane* Bishop of *Kildare* departed this life, very aged, having fate above forty years in that See, and was buried in his own Church. He erected a Colledge at *Kildare*, where the Dean and Chapter should live collegiately. *Felim Corcran* Doctor of the Canon Law and a famous Poet died this year, in his return from *Droghedah*, and was buried at *Louth*. Neither may it seem to be beside the purpose in a word or two to mention, that *Edward Poyning* Knight of the Garter, a valiant and prudent man, and for a time Deputy of *Ireland* under *Henry* the Seventh, departed the world about this time, being well stricken in years.

And finally, this year the Isle of *Rhodes* was gallantly defended for some months against the Assaults of the *Turks*, by the Knights Hospitallers of *St. Johns of Jerusalem*, and was surrendered on *Christmas* day to *Solyman* the 11th. Emperor of the *Turks*, to the great loss of *Christendom*.

Quietness in *Ireland* between *English* and *Irish* by the Earl of *Ormonds* means, by procuring Shiping to scour these coasts.

*O Neal* and *O Donell* fall out with each other this year.

The Plague in *Limerick*.

The Bishop of *Kildare* died.

*Poyning* sometime Deputy of this Nation died.

The Isle of *Rhodes* taken by the *Turks*.



An. Dom.

1523.

Anno Domini 1523. Et Anno Regni XV.

## C H A P. XV.

The Earl of Kildare with leave from the Earl of Ormond Lord Deputy falls on the Irish.

**K**ildare (who in the beginning of *January* returned out of *England* into *Ireland*) getting leave from the Earl of *Ormond* the Deputy, made an inrode with his Forces, into *Leix*, being attended by *John Fitz Simon* Mayor of *Dublin* and some of the Citizens. But after he had fired a few Cottages there, he fell into an Ambuscade of the enemy, and losing many of his Men, he was easily induced to hasten his return.

The House of Ormond and Kildare begun to quarrel.

In these days the variance between *Kildare* and *Ormond* (who married *Kildares* Sister) increasing, *James Fitz Gerald* added fewel to it: for he in the month of *September* slew *Robert Talbot* of *Belgard*, near *Ballimore*, in his passage towards *Kilkenny*, where he purposed to keep his *Christmas*, as if he were *Ormonds* Spy on *Kildares* actions: *Ormond* being nettled with this deed, he writ Letters for *England* and charged *Kildare* himself with many Crimes. What became of this business the next year will discover. Hence it may easily appear how little Affinity is to be trusted, where other ties are wanting. There was great scarcity of Corn this year in *Ireland*, by reason of the continual Rains in Summer.

A dearth of Corn this year

*Gerald Cavenagh* died, and who succeeded him.

*Gerald Cavenagh*, a man of great esteem among the *Irish* in *Leinster*, dyed in the month of *January*; *Maurice* (being of the same Blood succeeded him by a popular Election; who afterwards lived till the year 1531. and then dyed, together with his two Sons, *Dermot* and *Donagh*. *Charles Cavenagh* succeeded him the year after, in the Lordship, by a popular Election. Nor is it to be omitted, that *Maurice* Archbishop of *Cashell* is said to have deceased this year. I cannot but imagine *Maurice Gerald*, chosen Archbishop of *Cashell* in the year 1504. to be one and the same person with this man.

The Archbishop of *Cashell* died.

Anno

An. Reg.  
XVI.*Anno Domini 1524. Et Anno Regni XVI.*

## C H A P. XVI.

**T**His year the King sent out of *England* into *Ireland* (by the means, as some say, of the Marquess of *Dorset*) Sir *Ralph Egerton*, a *Cheshire* Knight, *Anthony Fitz Herbert* second Justice of the Common Pleas, and *James Denton* Dean of *Lichfield*, with an ample Authority, or Commission, to end certain Controversies among his Subjects, especially those of greater moment between *Kildare* and *Ormond*. They arrived at *Dublin* about *Midsummer* day, and the Accusations and Defences of both Earls being soon after heard by them, in the Priors House of *Christchurch* (where they then abode,) *Ormond* was immediately removed from the Government, and *Gerald* Earl of *Kildare* invested with the Deputyship; who after he had taken the Oath faithfully to discharge that place, *Con O Neal* carrying the Sword of State before him, he went on to the Abbey of *St. Thomas*, situate in the West suburbs of the City, where he entertained the Nobles and Commissioners with a costly Feast. Matters being thus ordered, to pass by affairs of less consequence, the Commissioners returned into *England*, and carried along with them *James Gitz Gerald* a prisoner, of whom we have formerly spoken. When they came to *London* they delivered him into the hands of Cardinal *Woolsey*, a known enemy to the whole Family of the *Geraldines*; who presently caused him to be led through the principal streets of the City, with a Halter about his Neck, for the greater Ignominy, and afterwards to be cast into Prison till he were brought to his Tryal. But a while after *Fitz Gerald*, by *Dentons* Intercession, was pardoned and dismissed by the King, against the Cardinals will. Hitherto *Kildare* was attended with a gentle calm: But that Serenity at first was converted into a Cloud, and at last into a horrible Tempest, as shall appear in its due place.

About the same time (or, as others have it, in the year 1523.) *James* Earl of *Desmond* was discovered to plot new Designs. He was one that bore a great sway in *Munster*, and wealthy besides; but not content with this, he by his Letters and Messenger *Anthony d' Oily* earnestly implored *Francis* King of *France* (then an Enemy and in Wars against our *Henry*) to send him Auxiliary Forces into *Ireland*, thereby to subject it to himself; although soon after a Peace was clapped up between both Kings, but without success. About the same time the King sent Letters to *Kildare*, commanding him to apprehend *Desmond*, being charged with High Treason. He, drawing his Forces together, went for *Munster*: but *Desmond* always declined the Fight, being (as it was thought) privily advertised thereof by the Earl of *Kildare*: whereupon nothing of consequence was then done. We may not here omit a wonderful Priviledge which

Commissioners ordered to appease Quarrels in *Ireland*.The quarrel of *Ormond* and *Kildare* ended.*Kildare* made Lord Deputy.The Commissioners return into *England*.*Woolsey* no friend to the House of *Kildare*.*Desmond* discovered to be in a Plot, and how he craves aid of *France*.K. Hen. 8th's Order to apprehend *Desmond*.



An. Dom.

1525.

The great Priviledges that Desmond assumed.

Trimlestone made Vice-Treasurer. Kildare and Con O Neal join against O Donnell, and how Hugh O Neal was slain. The Duke of Norfolk died.

which the Earls of *Desmond* assumed to themselves in these days, viz. to absent themselves from Parliament and walled Towns according to their pleasure.

On the 30th. of *September* John Barnall Baron of Trimlestone was made Vice-Treasurer of Ireland. About the same time Kildare and Con O Neal with joint Forces marched into Tir-Connel, against O Donell: But scarcely had they entred the Enemies Country, when they were advertised that Hugh O Neal, Cons Competitor, had raised troubles in Tir-Oen; whereupon they made a Truce for a time with O Donell, and returned for Tir-Oen, where in a Battel they vanquished and slew Hugh. This year deceased Thomas Howard Duke of Norfolk, to whom succeeded his Son Thomas, a wise and warlike man, of whose Actions whilst he was Lord Lieutenant of Ireland we have already made mention.

Anno Domini 1525. Et Anno Regni XVII.

## CHAP. XVII.

The cruel murder committed by Maurice Cavenagh, and how he was afterwards hanged.

About the end of this year a cruel Murther was committed by Maurice Cavenagh Archdeacon of Leghlin: His Kinsman Friar Maurice Deoran Bishop of that place, for his insolent stubbornness, and I know not what other Crimes, did threaten to correct him for the same; wherewith the Archdeacon being irritated, and fraught with Rancour, accompanied by I know not what Crew, he most wickedly slew him in the way near Glen-reynold. He was afterwards taken, and by Kildares Command he was hanged on a Gallows, in the very same place where he had committed that Villany, and his Bowels were afterwards burt. His Copartners suffered the same punishment. Matthew Saunders succeeded Deoran; he was born near Droghedagh, and ordained by Clement the Seventh on the 11th. of April 1527.

The death of the Bishop of Killaloe.

The death of the Bishop of Killaloe.

This year Terence or Tirlagh O Brien Bishop of Killaloe departed this life, being descended of a Noble Irish Progeny, highly commended for his Liberality and Hospitality; but more addicted to Warfare than became his Episcopal Robes. The Pestilence was rife all this Autumn, especially at Dublin.

Anno

Anno Domini 1526. Et Anno Regni XVIII.

## C H A P. XVIII.

**A**Bout the beginning of Spring *Con O Neal* and *Manus* eldest Son of *Hugh O Donell*, Lord of *Ter Connell*, went to *Kildare*, that an Accord might be made between them, if it might be commodiously brought about: but after much debate and contention they returned without concluding any thing.

*Kildare* was soon after recalled by the King into *England*, to answer the Crimes objected against him: he left in his stead *Thomas* the Son of *Fitz Gerald* of *Leixlip*. These were the Heads of his Accusation;

*That he had neglected the Kings Command, by the not apprehending of James Earl of Desmond, accused of High Treason.*

*That he had contracted Affinity with Irish Enemies.*

*That he had caused certain good Subjects to be hanged, for no other reason, but that they were Friends and Favourites to the Family of the Butlers. And lastly, that he had held private Intelligence and Counsels with O Neal, O Connor, and other Irish Lords, to make an inroad into Ormonds Territories, then Lord Deputy.*

Among the Earls Adversaries in *England* Cardinal *Woolsey* and the Earl of *Ormond* are chiefly to be named, by whose endeavours he was soon after committed to the *Tower of London*, and was at last condemned to Death, which (by report) he had undergone, especially by the Malice of *Woolsey*, had not the Lieutenant of the *Tower* (who entirely loved him, after he had received the Cardinals Command to execute the Sentence of Death) gone at midnight to the King to know his Pleasure about the execution of the said Command. But as soon as the King understood the matter he was much moved; saying, that all this was wholly done without his knowledge; and immediately prohibited any further proceedings against the Earl; and for an assurance thereof, he took his Ring off his Finger and gave it the Lieutenant, to shew to the Cardinal. Soon after the Earl by the endeavours of his Friends was freed from his Imprisonment, giving Security to appear before the King and Council when he should be called upon. His Sureties were the Marchioness Dowager of *Dorset*, the Marquess of *Dorset*, the Viscount *Fitz Walter*, the Baron of *Mountjoy*, Henry Standish Bishop of *St. Asaph*, Richard Lord Grey, John Lord Grey, Leonard Lord Grey, Sir Henry Gifford Knight, John Abbot of the *Royal Vale*, and Sir John Zouch Knight.

Soon after the King pardoning his Crimes received him into the number of his Friends, and after some years restored him to his former Honour,

*Con O Neal* and *Manus O Donell* desires *Kildare* to reconcile them, but it came to nothing.

K. H. 8. sends for *Kildare*, and he constitutes *Thomas* Son of *Fitz Gerald* of *Leixlip* his Deputy. *Kildare's* crimes.

This Earl condemned by *Woolsey* but freed by K. H. 8.

*Kildare's* sureties.

*Kildare* again restored to his Honor and Deputyship in spite of *Woolsey*.



An. Dom.

1527.

How *Kildare* retained the former grudge between him and *Ormond* still.

*Thomas* of *Leixlip* removed, and *Delvin* in his stead.

The death of the Lord of *Houth*.

The Abbot of *Thomas Court* died, and who succeeded.

The Bishop of *Offory* died, and who succeeded.

*Buda* taken by the *Turks*.

nour, and did again intrust him (as Deputy) with the Government of *Ireland*. But these things relate to later times. Who would not imagine but that *Kildare* being freed from this great danger, sprung by Dissentions, should not carry himself more warily for the future? But his hatred against *Ormond* and the Faction of the *Butlers* how destructive soon after it was both to himself and his Family the sequel will declare. Histories are full of such examples. In the mean time *Thomas* the Son of *Fitz Gerald* was this year removed from the Deputyship, as a Favourer of *Kildare*, and *Richard Nugent* Baron of *Delvin* substituted in his place. And this very year, on the 10th. of *July*, *Nicholas St. Lawrence* Lord Baron of *Houth* (of whom we have made mention elsewhere) deceased, his Son *Christopher* succeeded him. Soon after on the 12th. of *September* *Thomas Holder* Abbot of *St. Thomas* Abbey near *Dublin* exchanged life for death; to whom succeeded *James Cotterell*, a Canon of the same Abbey, elected by the Convent the 22th. of *November* following.

On the 9th. of *January* *Oliver Cantwell*, being very aged, and of the Order of the Friars Preachers and Bishop of *Offory*, died; to whom *Miles Baron*, alias *Fitz Gerald*, was designed Successor: he was Prior of *St. Columbs* Abbey de *Inistiock* in the County of *Kilkenny*; which Priory he held as it were by Dispensation till the Suppression of the Abbeyes, at which time he by his Charter made it over to *Henry* the Eighth. These things passed at home.

This year *Buda*, the Metropolitan City of *Hungary*, was taken by the *Turks*, and the greatest part of that Kingdom, (to the great loss of *Christendom*) was reduced to the *Turkish* Power. The Christian Princes, by their unhappy differences, affording this occasion to the most cruel Enemy to the Christian Religion.

Anno Domini 1527. Et Anno Regni XIX.

## CHAP. XIX.

The Earl of *Ormond* made Earl of *Offory*, and *Tho. Bolen* Earl of *Ormond* and how it afterwards was recalled as formerly.

**S**IR *Peter* (or *Pierce*) *Butler*, who hitherto enjoyed the Honour and Title of Earl of *Ormond*, was on the 23th. of *February* at *Windsor*, by a new Title of Honour, created Earl of *Offory*. The King afterwards transferred the former Title of Earl of *Ormond* on *Thomas Bolen* Viscount *Rockfort*, who was soon after his Father in Law, born of *Margaret*, the other Heir of *Thomas Butler* late Earl of *Ormond*. But soon after *Bolen*, by reason of his Childrens misfortunes, died; and *Offory* was restored to his antient Honour, viz. on the 22th. of *February* 1537. (according to the *English* account, on the 25th. of *March*, on which the New year begins.) And the same Honour was afterwards by Law confirmed, at the entreaty of *James* Earl of *Ormond*, in a Parliament under *St. Leger*, begun at *Dublin* on the 13th. of *June* 1541.

This

This year *Edmond Butler*, Base Son of the said *Peter* Earl of *Offory*, was consecrated Archbishop of *Cashell*, and soon after was made one of *Henry* the Eighth's Privy Council in *Ireland*. He was so great a Friend of *Desmonds*, (much to be wondered at) that he promoted his Interest even against *Offory* himself.

ANNO REG.  
XX.

*Edmond Butler* Base Son to *Peter* Earl of *Offory* was made Archbishop of *Cashell*, yet some hold a Bastard cannot be a Priest.

*Anno Domini 1528. Et Anno Regni XX.*

### C H A P. XX.

**A**Bout the beginning of Spring *O Connor* fell on the *English* Borders and drove away some Preys into *Osaly*. As soon as *Delvin* heard of this, he commanded his annual Pension to be detained, which *O Connor* affirmed to be due unto him out of certain Plough Lands in *Meath*. But soon after it was appointed that on the 12th. day of *May* both should meet to make an accord between them; *Sir William Darcy's* Castle near *Ruthen* was the place appointed for a Parley; but *Delvin* was surprized and detained by *O Connor's* Ambuscade; his Foot were slain, and many of his Horse were wounded, and not a few taken Prisoners. *Delvin* being thus carried away Prisoner, *Peter* Earl of *Offory* was designed by the Kings Council to succeed in the Government. He soon after came to *Dublin*, being attended by *O Carroll*, *O Moore*, *O Connor* and many more. He took his Oath in the Abbey of the blessed Virgin *Mary*. A little afore *Walter Wellefley* Prior of *Conally*, and *Sir Walter de la Hilde* were sent to *O Connor*, to expostulate this Injury, and to admonish him to give *Delvin* his Liberty: but they lost their labour. As for *O Connors* Pension, a Decree or Order of the Deputy and Council (remaining on record in the Exchequer) is extant, to repay him again, dated the 25th. of *February* following. Those of the Secular Power that subscribed unto it were the Earl of *Offory* Lord Deputy, the Lords Barons of *Houth*, *Kilkenny*, *Trimlestone*, and *Dunsany*, The Judges of both Benches and the Lord Chief Baron; those of the Ecclesiastical Power were *John Alan* Archbishop of *Dublin* elect and Chancellor of *Ireland*, *Edmund* Abbot of *Baltinglass*, and *James Cotterell* Abbot of *St. Thomas* Abbey near *Dublin*. I know not whether *Delvin* was restored his Liberty at that time; however not long after those *Irish* Impositions paid by the *English* Colonies were by a Law wholly exterminated.

This year a certain grievous pestilential Disease, commonly called the *English* Sweat, did overpread a great part of *Ireland*: *Hugh Ingey* Archbishop of *Dublin* and Chancellor of *Ireland* died thereof (among others) at *Dublin*. He deceased on the 3d. of *August*, and was buried at *St. Patricks*. He was a most upright and just man.

*O Connor* falls on the *English*, and how *Delvin* was taken prisoner.

*Peter* Earl of *Offory* in *Delvin's* stead, and Messengers sent to *O Connor* to release *Delvin*.

For this Decree, see the Records in the Exchequer.

The sweating-Sickness came into *Ireland* this year, of which the Archbishop of *Dublin* died.



An. Dom.

1529.

*John Alan, a learned man and a great friend to Wolsey succeeded the Archbishop.*

*How Kildare contrived against the Earl of Ossory.*

*Tirlagh Earl of Thomond his death.*

*The Emperor and K. H. 8. at variance, and how the Emperor encourageth Desmond to war against King H. 8.*

In September following *John Alan*, Doctor of the Laws, Treasurer of *St. Pauls Church* in *London*, and one of *Wolseys* Chaplains, was designed his Successor, as well in the Archbishoprick as the Chancellorship, by the means of Cardinal *Wolsey*, partly for the many good Offices done to him by *Alan*, and partly out of envy to *Gerald Earl of Kildare*, whom the Cardinal by his means did hope the easier to suppress. But *Alan* came not to *Dublin* before the Feast of the Purification of the Blessed Virgin *Mary* following, at which time he brought with him his Secretary *John Allen*, afterwards Secretary of State, then Master of the Rolls, and lastly for some time Chancellor of *Ireland*. It may not here be omitted, that in these days *Wolsey* made use of him as the Popes Legate in granting Faculties in *Ireland*. About the same time *Kildare* (who had long born a spleen against *Ossory*, by reason of the abovementioned Accusation, having his Judgment surmounted by his Passion, sent his Daughter *Alice*, Wife to *James Baron of Slane*, into *Ireland* this year, from *Newington* in *Middlesex*, where she then lived, that by her power she might privately incite *O Neal*, *O Connor*, his Brothers and other Friends to stir up Wars against *Ossory* the Deputy. His Daughter managed this affair in such wise, that *Ossorys* and his Friends Territories were wasted far and near. *O Wrath* foolish madnes! In what calamities did *Kildare* precipitate himself by this, will hereafter be manifested in its due place.

*Tirlagh O Brien* Lord of *Thomond* departed the world this year, a man highly valued among his own Countrymen, of whom we have already made mention. His Son *Cornelius* or *Concubar O Brien* succeeded him. From him descended *Donatus* who was afterwards created Earl of *Thomond*.

About this time Wars were proclaimed by King *Henry* against the Emperor *Charles* the Fifth; *Gonzago Fernandes*, one of the Emperors Privy Council, arrived in *Ireland*, being sent on a Message to *James Earl of Desmond*, to make a League and Agreement with him on certain Conditions, in case he would take up Arms against the King. I find no mention of the Contents of the League. But it appeareth that all these endeavours vanished away: yet whether it proceeded from the Earls Death, which soon after happened, or by some other cause, is not known to me.

---

Anno Domini 1529. Et Anno Regni XXI.

---

## CHAP. XXI.

*Things touching K. Henry's Divorce.*

**T**His year, after long delays, in the beginning of *April* the Cause of the Kings Divorce began to be publicly canvassed in the *Dominicans Abbey* at *London*, in the presence of the Cardinals *Camporius* and *Wolsey*, Legates to Pope *Clement* the Seventh. But it was labour in vain: for the Pope at length took cognizance of the Cause himself,

himself, and recalled *Campegius*. The King did afterwards pour forth all his anger against *Woolsey*, which the year after was his ruine. The King (to sum up all in one) after a year or two, being weary of longer delay, took to Wife *Anne Bullen*, on whom he had long doted. Soon after his Marriage with *Catherine*, Daughter to *Ferdinand* King of *Spain*, was declared void in a Parliament held at *Westminster*, the same being afterwards done in a Parliament begun at *Dublin* the 1<sup>st</sup>. of May 1536.

But to return to this year: On the 18<sup>th</sup>. of June *James* Earl of *Desmond* deceased at *Dingen-Icouse* in *Kerry*, without lawful Issue-Male, and was buried at *Traley* in the Abbey of the Friars Preachers. He left behind him, by his Wife, a Daughter called *Joan*, married to *James* eldest Son to *Peter* Earl of *Ormond*. His Uncle *Thomas*, surnamed *Moil* (that is Bald) succeeded him in the Honour.

Much about that time *Wilson* Bishop of *Meath* deceased. *Edward Stapley*, a *Lincolnshire* man was by Pope *Clement* the Seventh ordained to succeed him, who the next year came with the Deputy *William Skeffington* into *Ireland*, and was soon after made one of the Kings Privy Council. In the mean time *Skeffington* being this year commissioned and sent away by the King, arrived in *Ireland* in the month of *August*, with Instructions (among others) to find out a means to bridle the Souldiers Exactions; and that the Bishops and Clergies Possessions might be subject to bear the Country burdens. This Employment he discharged with so much care and fidelity, that he made way for himself to those Gifts and Preferments which he soon after enjoyed.

About the beginning of June *Edmund Butler* Archbishop of *Cashell* summoned a Provincial Council at *Limerick*, at which were present *Nicholas Comine* Bishop of *Lismore* and *Waterford*, *John Coin* Bishop of *Limerick*, and *James O'Corrin* Bishop of *Killalow*. In this Synod Power was granted to the Mayor of *Limerick*, to commit to Prison Ecclesiastical persons that owed Debts, without any prohibition to the contrary, till their Creditors should be satisfied. The Clergy did grievously complain of this Decree, as an injury and violation of their Ecclesiastical Privileges.

An. Reg.  
XXII.

The death of the Earl of *Desmond*, and what Issue he left.

The Bishop of *Meath* died, *Edward Stapley* succeeded.

The possessions of the Bishops and Clergy to bear the Country burdens.

A Provincial Council held at *Limerick*.

The Clergy made to pay their debts, or to be committed prisoners.

Anno Domini 1530. Et Anno Regni XXII.

## CHAP. XXII.

SIR *William Skeffington*, a *Leicestershire* man, being constituted Deputy, *Henry* Duke of *Richmond* Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* was sent into *Ireland*, to curb the Insolencies of *O Neal*, *O Connor* and *O Moore*. He brought with him *Gerald* Earl of *Kildare*, being now fully freed from those troubles which he had undergon and suffered. Both of them were received there in a solemn Procession, near *St. Mary* Abbey, with great

Sir *Will. Skeffington* being Lord Deputy, the Duke of *Richmond* came into *Ireland*. How the Duke was received by *Dublin*.



An. Dom.

1530.

The Dukes  
Acts against  
O Moore.

Cardinal Woolsey  
accused of  
High Treason  
in Parliament,  
and cast out of  
the Kings fa-  
vour.

A short relation  
of two fa-  
mous men of  
these days.

The death of  
the Bishop of  
Kilmore, and  
who succeed-  
him.  
The Prior of  
Tristernagh in  
West Meath  
made Bishop  
of Kilmore, and  
held that Prio-  
ry.

Skeffington and  
Kildare at va-  
riance.

applause of the Citizens. The Deputy receiving the Sword according to the custom, and immediately collecting his Forces, he took a journey into *Leix* against *O Moore*, whom by slight skirmishes he easily subdued, and driving away a great prey of Cattel, he returned home. And this was the first Atchievement of his new Charge.

In the mean time Cardinal *Woolsey*, who was King *Henry's* prime Favorite, thereby enriched himself exceedingly, (by a sudden turn of the wheel) was accused of High Treason in the Parliament of *England*. But that Contrivance failing, they alledged that he had incurred the penalty of a certain Law punishable by the Loss of all his Goods. Under colour of this he was despoiled of all his Goods. He was afterwards sent away to his Archbishoprick of *York*, and was soon after by the Kings Command apprehended by *John Dudley* Duke of *Northumberland*, and was led away Prisoner towards *London*, to plead to his Charge there. But in his journey (pining away with Grief) he fell into an incurable Disease, whereof he died in *Leicester Abbey*, the last of *November*, and was there buried in a Church, in the midst of the Chappel of the Blessed Virgin *Mary*. This so great and sudden cause of Change is attributed to the Kings Anger, which he had conceived against *Woolsey*; because the management of the Divorce with *Queen Catherine* did not succeed according to his desires. For the King perswaded himself, that if it had pleased *Woolsey*, he might have ordered the business otherwise. Behold the inconstancy and brittleness of humane affairs; but especially how uncertain are those things which do rely on humane Favour.

At the same time flourished *Theobaldus Anguilbertus*, an *Irish* man, who left his Country, and went to *Paris*, where he was made Doctor of Arts and Physick; he fix'd his abode there and practised Physick with great applause; besides he was well seen in Philosophical Studies. I do not find the year of his death. *Dermitius Rian*, very well versed in both Laws, may be added as a Companion to him, being accounted of in *Ireland*, with no less fame of Learning. About this time *Dermitius* Bishop of *Kilmore* (of whom we have already spoken) paid nature her debt. *Edmund Nugent* Prior of *Tristernagh* Abbey succeeded him. But he held the Priory as Commendatory till the Suppression of the Abbeys, at which time *Henry* the Eighth passed it away by his Charter. The King did afterwards, on the 20th. of *March* 1540. grant him during his natural life an annual Pension of 26 pounds 13 shillings 4 pence, to be paid him out of the Possessions of the said Abbey.

About the end of this year private grudges arose between *Skeffington* and *Kildare*, which soon after broke out into open Hostility. The sequel will manifest the end of their Dissentions.

Anno

An. Reg.  
XXIII.*Anno Domini 1531. Et Anno Regni XXIII.*

## CHAP. XXIII.

**S**keffington being accompanied with *Kildare*, contracting his Forces this year, he made an inrode into *Ulster*, and having taving taken and demolished the Castle of *Kinard*, he destroyed the neighbouring Territories, burnt up the Villages and with preys and spoils returned home. By these slight yearly skirmishes, depredations, and small supplies now and then sent out of *England*, some taste of the Irish affairs of these times may easily be seen: To which may be added the often Clashings of the Grandees, sordidly waving the publick Good for private Interests. On the 6th of May Sir *Odo O Donell* Lord of *Tir-Connel*, being then detained by Sickneſs, did (by his Messengers *Conatius O Fraghill* Abbot of *Derry*, and *Richard O Grayhan* of *Droghedagh*) perform before *Skeffington* his bounden Fidelity to the King.

*Skeffington* and *Kildare* made an inrode into *Ulster*.

*Tir-Connel* performed obedience to the King.

The same year, *Thomas Dillon* Bishop of *Kildare* being dead, *Walter Welleſly* Prior of the Abbey of *Conall* in the County of *Kildare* succeeded him; he was sometime Master of the Rolls, being ordained by *Clement* the 7th. at the entreaty of King *Henry*, being one of his Privy Council in *Ireland*. Moreover he held his Priory by Dispensation as long as he lived. About Midsummer *John Burgesſ* Abbot of *St. Mary* Abbey near *Dublin* deceased; to whom succeeded *William Laundy*, who immediately saving his Order) yielded Obedience to *John Alan* Archbishop of *Dublin*. This man was the last Abbot of that place before the Suppression.

Bishop of *Kildare* died, and the Prior of *Conall* succeeded him.

The death of the Abbot of *St. Mary* Abby near *Dublin*, and who succeeded. Here begins the enmity between *Skeffington* and *Kildare*.

And now we come to the time wherein the enmity between *Skeffington* and *Kildare* grew to that height, that both of them in all places sought matter of accusation to suppress each other, if it might be possible. *Skeffington* afterwards, by Letters and Messengers which he sent into *England*, laid many and hainous Crimes to *Kildares* charge. *Kildare* on the other side, lest he should be wanting to himself, did endeavour, by his Letters and Messengers, to prove *Skeffingtons* Administration to be naught and corrupt, and left no stone unturned to cast him out of his Place and the Kings Favour, that he might obtain his room. The event for the time favoured his proceedings, as it shall appear in the next years History. But how vain and frail this felicity was (if it may be called a happiness,) the unhappy end thereof (which happened a few years after) will inform us in its place; the fall being so much the greater; because from an high standing. What evil doth not Ambition beget it self.

*Kildare* his endeavours to cast out *Skeffington*.



An. Dom.

1532.

Anno Domini 1532. Et Anno Regni XXIV.

## C H A P. XXIV.

The policy of Kildare at Court with K. H. 8. and how he put out Skeffington to get in himself.

Alan Archbishop of Dublin being no friend to Kildare was by his means removed from being Chancellor, and Ardmagh put in the place

The Son of the Earl of Ossory made Treasurer. Kildare disobligheth Ossory this year to get the favour of the Irish, and how he matched his Daughters to them.

How Kildares actions ruined himself.

Three Blazing Stars appeared in two years space.

**K**ildare, a man of a high spirit, finding himself to be daily baited at by his adversaries, he went for *England* about *Easter*, and behaved himself so at Court that he was approved of the King, and caused *Skeffington* to be recalled out of *Ireland*, and himself to be placed in his stead. In the month of *August* he returned for *Dublin*, where he was received with great acclamations of many. He received the Sword of State from *Skeffington*, the Oath being tendred unto him according to the usual manner. Hence the Contentions between him and *Skeffington* (who harboured revenge in his breast) did dayly more and more break out. Also about the same time *Alan* Archbishop of *Dublin* being removed from the Chancellorship, *George Cromer* Archbishop of *Ardmagh*, by the means of *Kildare*, succeeded in his place, and the Great Seal of *Ireland* was delivered unto him, which likewise gave occasion of increasing the Dissentions between *Kildare* and *Alan*. On the 5th. of *July* *James* Lord *Butler*, *Ossorys* eldest Son, was made High Treasurer of *Ireland*; *John Raufon* Prior of *Kilmainan* giving way to it, perhaps so designed to ballance the *Geraldine* Faction. However it was, *Kildare* getting now again the Reins into his hands, with precipitate haste, commonly attended by repentance, he with his Army fell into the County of *Kilkenny*, and brought away many preys belonging to *Ossory* and his Friends, burning and spoiling all: and to strengthen himself the better by the Friendship of the *Irish*, he gave one of his Daughters to Wife to *O Connor* of *Osaly*, and the other to *Fergananim O Carroll*. Also about the same time *Con O Neal*, by *Kildares* persuation, being attended by his Brother *John Fitz Gerald* and a great Company of his own, depopulated the County of *Lowth*, burnt up the *English* Villages, drove away their Cattel, scarce any making resistance: But these doings, among others, afforded just cause to *Kildares* adversaries to charge his Administration of the Government to be corrupted; which in conclusion was almost destructive to him and his whole Family; he being an Example to posterity moderately to manage a granted Power.

Out of what hath been spoken it's plainly apparent how miserably *Ireland* was in those days distracted into Factions.

Three Blazing Stars shone in the space of these two years, whence many did presage the Calamities of succeeding times. It is a vulgar saying, that a Comet is never seen without wo: according to *Suetonius*, it is commonly supposed to portend the downfal of the greatest States. And if we consult *Tacitus*, he says, that it is the messenger of approaching evils. What may be thought of this matter I leave to the Judgment of others.

Anno

An. Reg.  
XXV.*Anno Domini 1533. Et Anno Regni XXV.*

## C H A P. XXV.

**K**ildare summoned a Parliament this year, which was begun at *Dublin* on the 19th. of *May*, and after some Prorogations, it ended the *Thursday* next immediately after the Feast of *St. Michael* the Archangel. In which (among other Acts then made) a Law was enacted, that the King should resume into his hands the plentiful Fishing of the *Ban*; all former Concessions thereof being declared void. During the sitting of this Parliament the old Controversie was renewed between *John Alan* Archbishop of *Dublin* and *George Cromer* Archbishop of *Ard-magh*, (at that time Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*) about Precedency in the Diocess of *Dublin*; the which *Alan* himself confesseth in his own Register, but makes no mention of the success thereof: whence some do imagine him to have received a foil in the Cause.

The Parliament being prorogued, the Earl of *Kildare* made an inrode with his Army into *Ely O Carroll*, by the advice of his Son in Law *Fergananim* (that is, without a Name) *O Carroll*, (who assumed the Right of that Country to himself,) where, whilst he was destroying and harassing those parts, when he came near the Castle of *Bir*, which was prepossessed by the Son of the deceased *O Carroll*, he was wounded in the Thigh with a Bullet, which hastned his return: nor did he ever after fully recover his former health. A Story goes of the Earl, being thus hurt, and groaning with the pain of his Wound, that a Common Souldier standing nigh him should say, *My Lord, why do you sigh so, I my self was thrice shot with Bullets, yet I am now whole*; and that the Earl should sharply reply in these words; *I would you had received the fourth in my stead*. But to proceed.

About this time *John Allen* Master of the Rolls was sent on a Message into *England* from the Privy Council in *Ireland*, to inform His Majesty and Council of the state of *Ireland*, and of many Grievances necessary to be rectified. *Allen*, besides what puulick Instructions he had to communicate, had other matters to certifie, at the instigation of certain of the Council of *Ireland*, to complain even of *Kildare* himself, as if he had perfidiously managed the publick Affairs. Moreover *Alan* Archbishop of *Dublin*, the Earl of *Offory*, *Skeffington*, *Thomas Cannon*, *Skeffingtons* Secretary, and *Robert Cowley*, afterwards Master of the Rolls, sought for matter of Complaint, wherewith they threatned *Kildare*.

These Accusations prevailing at length with the King, He by his Letters commanded *Kildare* to hasten for *England*, to defend his Cause there. So uncertain are the affairs of great ones. *Kildare* at the receipt of these Letters, greatly fearing what might be the event of this business, he daily deferred his Voyage. In the first place he sent his Wife into *England*,

A Parliament at *Dublin* this year.King *Henry* to resume the Fishing in the *Ban*.A quarrel for precedency between *Dublin* and *Ard-magh* in this Parliament.*Kildare* goes against *O Carroll*, and how he was wounded by making this inrode.A short discourse betwixt *Kildare* and a common Souldier.*Allen* sent messenger to *K.H.*How *Allen* had other Instructions from several of the Council.*Kildare* sent for to come over to the King.



An. Dom.

1534.

How *Kildare* ordered his business upon the receipt of King *Henry's* Letters by sending his Wife over first.

How *Kildare* strengthened his Castles before he went over.

The birth of  
Q. *Elizabeth*.

Mary Q Dowager of *France* died in *England*.

*England*, that by the Intercession of her Friends (if it might be) his Voyage for *England* by the Kings Command might be revoked, under the specious pretext of the great detriment that might befall the Kings Affairs in his absence: but when he plainly saw that his labour was lost, he at last prepared for his Journey. We may not here pass by how the Earl not long afore his departure out of *Ireland* did furnish his Castles with great Guns, Musquets, Powder, Bullets, Pikes and other warlike preparations, taken out of the Castle of *Dublin*. And that which aggravated his Crime was, that he did it after that *Allen* Master of the Rolls (in the presence of *Stapley* Bishop of *Meath* and *Rawson* the Prior) did expressly signify unto him the Kings Prohibition to the contrary. Of the success of these Accusations we refer you to the next year.

During these transactions in *Ireland*, *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Henry* the Eighth by *Anne Bullen*, was born on the 7th. day of *September*, at *Greenwich* near the *Thames*, and was there baptised in the Church of the Friars Observants. She afterward, by the decease of her Brother *Edward* and Sister *Mary*, came to sway the *English* Scepter. Not long afore, (on the 24th. of *June*) *Mary* Queen Dowager of *France*, and our Kings Sister, departed this life, and was buried in the Abbey of *St. Edmonds* Bury in *Suffolk*. She was Wife to *Lewis* the Twelfth, King of *France*, who scarcely lived three months after his Marriage. She was espoused to *Charles Brandon*, whom now King *Henry* did, for his Sisters sake, create Duke of *Suffolk*. The Duke lived above twelve years after, until the month of *August* anno Domini 1545. Now the time requires us to return to our *Irish* affairs.

Anno Domini 1534. Et Anno Regni XXVI.

## CHAP. XXVI.

*Kildare* goes for *England*, and leaves his Son and Heir, not 21 years of age, to rule this Land,  
*Vel Regno cum Puer regat.*

A young Governor, like to the Youth in *Phaetons* Chariot.

**T**He Spring now approaching, *Kildare* did at last pass into *England*, where he was immediately by the King recommitted to the Tower, till he should purge himself of the Crimes objected against him. Before his departure from *Ireland* he received a Command from the King to choose out such a Successor, of whose Fidelity he himself might be confident of: whereupon he in an unlucky hour laid this so great a Charge on the weak shoulders of his eldest Son, scarce 21 years of age (at *Droghedagh*, where he afterwards took shipping) in the presence of the Kings Council. One may upbraid him with that, which long since was objected to *Phaeton*, as *Ovid* hath it.

*Magna petis, Phaëton, & quæ non viribus istis  
Munera conveniunt, nec tam puerilibus annis.*

This

This continuance proved destructive to both: For the Enemies to the Family of the *Geraldines* do now go to work deceitfully: giving out falsly, that no sooner was the Earl cast into prison, but he was be-headed, and that the same Fate threatned *Thomas*, his two Brothers, and Uncles. This rash Youth suffering himself to be deceived with these Lyes, on the 11th. day of *June*, being guarded with an hundred and forty weil armed Horse, he hastens towards *St. Mary* Abbey near *Dublin*, where he resigned up the Sword and Robes of State, the Lord Chancellor *Cromer* perswading him in vain to the contrary. He now (the Dice being cast) broke out into open Rebellion, and collecting a tumultuous Crew of Souldiers together, he destroyed and spoiled the Lands of those that favoured not his Enterprises: He likewise seized on some of the Nobles, and not a few other prime men, whom he compelled to swear unto him: but others (who absolutely refused to do it) he commanded to be apprehended and clap'd up in Prison at *Maynouth*, The Mayor and Citizens of *Dublin* having notice given them of the apprehension of these men, sent a small Band of armed men to way-lay their Leaders, and to take from them their Prey and Prisoners by force; but they found them more numerous than they imagined; so that they lost eighty in the Skitnish, and were compelled to return without doing ought. I find not how many the *Geraldines* lost. In the mean time many fled for *England*, being terrified with these Troubles, and among those of chief account were *Stapley* Bishop of *Meath*, and *Rawson* the Prior of *St. Johns* of *Jerusalem* in *Ireland*; also *Alan* Archbishop of *Dublin*, together with *Finglasse* Chief Baron of the Exchequer, withdrew to the Castle of *Dublin*, which *John Fitz Simon*, one of the Aldermen of the City had victualled at his own Charges. The Archbishop soon after intending to fly into *England*, took Ship by night near to *Damsgate*; but either by contrary Winds, or carelesness of the Mariners, he was cast upon the shore near to *Clantarf*, from whence he went to *Tartain*, or *Ardtain*, a Village not far distant, where he purposed to lurk a while: the which as soon as *Thomas* heard, being now the more elated by his success against the Citizens of *Dublin*, he came thither the next morning, a little afore day, being accompanied with his two Uncles, *John* and *Oliver*, and divers other Attendants, then without delay *John Teling* and *Nicholas Wafer*, two of *Kildares* Servants, were sent to bring *Alan* with them. These men breaking into the House did violently dragg the old man out of his Bed, and led him away half naked to their Master, whom *Alan* did on his bended knees most earnestly beseech to spare his life: but when in vain he had laboured to bend his mind to Compassion, he then betook himself to divine Meditations, and whilst on his knees he poured forth his Prayers unto God, he was villanously slain, having his Brains dashed out in his adversaries sight, and his Fardles were immediately rifled. This Murther was committed on the 28th. of *July*; but the Author and his Consorts escaped not unpunished. Of *Thomas* and his Uncles mention shall be made hereafter. The rest perished, being consumed by divers Diseases, particularly *Teling* died of the Leprosie, and *Wafer* of the Pox. Nor must we here pass by, that in the same month, a little before *Alans* death, about five of the clock in the morning, an Earthquake hapned at *Dublin*, which accident is so rare in

An. Reg.  
XXVI.

How this Act of *Kildares* proved fatal to that honourable House.

The *Irish* invented a Lie to stir up this Youth, the Earls Son, and how Rebellion ensued.

The Citizens of *Dublin*, their care at this time.

The Castle of *Dublin* victualled by one of the Aldermen of the City of *Dublin*.

Archbishop *Alan* flies for *England* but is driven back, and murdered by the *Kildares* family.



An. Dom.

1534.

How these proceedings shortened the Fathers death. The Earl of Kildares Son besieged Dublin, and how the Citizens defended it.

Skeffington made Lord Deputy upon this Rebellion.

Cromer removed from the Chanceryship.

Trimlestone made Chancellor.

The chief Baron of the Exchequer made chief Justice of the K. Bench. Tho. Lutterel of the Common Pleas.

Aylmer chief Baron.

Brabazon Vice-Treasurer.

Preparations against Kildares Son, but they were routed.

Skeffington lands at Dublin.

The Lord Grey Marshal of Ireland.

How the Citizens of Dublin received Skeffington, and received thanks from the King for their Fidelity.

Ireland, that when it falls out so, it is esteemed of as a Prodigy.

In the mean time *Kildare* having notice of these proceedings in Prison, was struck through as with a deadly Arrow, giving himself wholly up to sadness, and living a few days after, he died in the month of *September*, and was buried in the Chappel of the *Tower* at *London*.

But I return to his Son, who commonly was called *Silken Thomas*, he besieged *Dublin* in the month of *August*, but in vain: for the City was valiantly defended by the Citizens. But *Francis Herbert* is chiefly to be mentioned, who was afterwards Knighted for his extraordinary Valour, and was chosen one of his Majesties Privy Council in *Ireland*. He also lost his labour in his Letters that he writ to the Lord *James Butler*, eldest Son to the Earl of *Offory*, wherein he promised him the one half of *Ireland*, in case he would take up Arms with him against the King. But when he saw himself to sing to a deaf man, being assisted by *O Neal* and others, he destroyed with Fire and Sword the Lands of *Offory* and his Friends; the Lord *Butler* himself being in a Skirmish hurt, and put to flight. He soon after sent *Charles Reynolds* Archdeacon of *Kells* to Pope *Paul* the third, and *Dominick Poër* to the Emperor *Charles* the fifth, to demand Succours of them, but all in vain.

As soon as the King had notice of this Rebellion, he again made Sir *William Skeffington* Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, an Army being appointed him to quell the *Geraldines* and their Abettors; for in extremities middle courses are to be laid aside. *Cromer* Archbishop of *Armagh* was then remov'd from the Chanceryship, in whose stead *John Barnewall* Baron of *Trimlestone* was substituted. About which time also *Patrick Finglafs*, Chief Baron of the Exchequer (the Author of the Book Of the Causes of Irelands Calamities, and the Remedies thereof) was made Lord Chief Justice of the Kings Bench: also *Thomas Lutterell* was declared Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, *Gerald Aylmer* Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and *William Brabazon*, a *Leicestershire* man, Vice-Treasurer. On the 15th. of *October* Sir *William Brereton*, a *Cheshire* man, being sent afore with 500 Souldiers, arrived at *Dublin*. *Musgrave* and the two *Mamertons* followed *Brereton* with some small supplies of Men. These arrived at *Houth* the third day after, and in their way to *Dublin* were met by *Thomas Fitz Gerald* and 200 Horse near *Clantarf*, by whom (being far more numerous) they were slain valiantly fighting, together with nineteen common Souldiers; the rest were carried Prisoners to *Maynouth*. In this Skirmish, they say, *Thomas* was hurt in the Forehead by one of the *Mamertons*. Soon after on the 11th. of *October* *Skeffington* himself landed at *Dublin*, being very well furnished with warlike preparations, bringing with him *Leonard* Lord *Grey* (youngest Son to *Thomas* Marquess of *Dorset*, the Kings Cousin lately deceased) appointed Marshal of *Ireland*. The Mayor and Citizens of *Dublin* received him with great joy, to whom he immediately delivered the Kings Gracious Letters, rendring them thanks for their approved Fidelity. He afterwards receeived the Sword of State from the Lord Baron of *Trimlestone*, and wholly bent his thoughts to provide all things necessary for the expedition against *Thomas Fitz Gerald*, who was instantly proclaimed Traytor by publick Proclamation. But soon after falling sick, and having notice withal of *Fitz Gerald*s Supplies and Machinations with *O Neal*, *O Connor* and others, expecting also a supply

ply of Men and Monies (the sinews of War) out of *England*, Winter now approaching, he deferred his purpose till the ensuing Spring.

In the mean time a great part of the *English Pale*, so called as if it were fenced about with Pales, was burnt and destroyed by the Rebels. At the same time *Fitz Gerald* had six garrisoned Castles, viz *Maynouth*, *Port-lester*, *Rathangan*, *Catherlagh*, *Ley* and *Athy*, whereof *Maynouth* and *Ley* were the principal places, as being not only better stored than the rest were with Householdstuff and Goods, but also better furnished with Men and Warlike preparations. Some report a Truce to have been made between *Skeffington* and *Fitz Gerald* until the 5th. of *January*.

But let us proceed to other matters. *Patrick Cullin* Bishop of *Clogher* deceased this year, to whom that See oweth much for the History of the Bishops and other Antiquities chiefly by his care committed to Writing. *Hugh* or *Odo O Cerbalan* succeeded him, whose Ecclesiastical Constitutions are yet extant. This very same year *Thomas* Earl of *Desmond* died at *Rathkele* in the County of *Limerick*, being of a great age, but he was buried at *Tonghall* in the County of *Cork*. *James*, a Youth, his Granchild by his Son *Maurice*, was by some nominated his Successor; he then lived in *England*, which opened a great window to his Competitors Ambition. But others laying *James* wholly aside, do place *John* the Son of *Thomas* (commonly termed Mr. *John Desmond*) to succeed him next in the Earldom: he immediately after the death of *Thomas* carried himself as Earl, and seized on the Lands belonging to the Earldom, and wholly excluded *James* of the Possession. Nor must we here pass over, that the same year *James*, being newly then returned from *England*, was treacherously slain by *Maurice*, *John's* second Son.

During these passages the first Fruits of all Ecclesiastical Promotions were granted to the King in *England* by Act of Parliament. It was also decreed, that the King should be called *Supream Head of the Church of England upon Earth*. What the Estates of *Ireland* being afterwards assembled in Parliament) did do in reference to these Statutes and Ordinances, see the Year 1536.

Anno Domini 1535. Et Anno Regni XXVII.

# C H A P. XXVII.

**I**N the beginning of the Spring *Skeffington* did resolve to besiege the Castle of *Maynouth*, *Thomas Fitz Gerald's* chief Fortrefs, ten miles distant from *Dublin*, which *Thomas* had fortified with a strong Garrison. He therefore took along with him the Flower of the Army, and on the 15th. of *March* he beleaguered the place. In the beginning reasonable good Conditions were offered to the besieged, which being rejected, the Castle Walls begun to be battered with the Cannon: but

N 2

after

An. Reg.  
XXVII.

*Tho. Fitz Gerald* had 6 Fortifications well furnished and man'd.

The Bishop of *Clogher* died.

This Bishops Successor.

The Earl of *Desmond* died; and how that Family quarrelled about the Earldom.

K. Henry 8th. styled Supream Head of the Church in England.

*Maynouth* besieged by *Skeffington*.



**In. Dom.**

1535.

*Tho. Fitz Gerald* Collector delivered up *Maynooth* for a certain sum of Money, but made no provision for his Life, and so was hanged.

The Store that was then in the Castle.

*Skeffington* returns to *Dublin*.

*Tho. Fitz Gerald* came out of *Connaght* with a great aid of *Irish* men. *Maynooth* being taken they are all daunted.

*Skeffington* advanced his Colours against *Fitz Gerald*, and thereby gained all his Holdings.

A new supply of Men sent out of *England*.

*Fitz Gerald* forced to wander and fly.

after a weeks Battery, or thereabout, *Christopher Pareis* Collector to *Thomas*, to whose Fidelity and Care the Guard of the Castle was principally committed, being blinded with Avarice, privately agreed with *Skeffington*, for a certain sum of Mony to be paid him, to deliver up the Castle: he also certified him of the time and manner thereof, but foolishly enough, without mentioning his own future Security. The appointed night being come, he made the Guard drunk, who being then

———— *Somno vinoque sepultis,*

*Buried in Sleep and Wine,*

The Castle was easily won, a little afore day, the scaling Ladders being applyed to it, *Brereton* being one of the first that mounted the Walls, and those few that resisted were slain. In the Castle was found great store of rich Householdstuff, besides Provision and warlike Instruments. On the very same day *Pareis*, having received the Monies that was promised him, was put to death. Some pitied his misfortune, as he was too rigourously dealt withal, others commended the act as just, according to that

———— *Neque enim Lex æquior ulla est,  
Quàm nœcis artifices arte perire suâ.*

Some others also of the Prisoners suffered the same death that *Pareis* did, among whom the Dean of *Kildare* is numbered.

Affairs being thus performed, and a new Garrison being left there, *Skeffington* in a triumphing manner returned for *Dublin*. While these things were doing *Thomas* came back from *Connaght*, assisted by *O Connor* and other persons of great power, having (as they report) an Army of Seven thousand Men, with whom he hastned to raise the Siege: But in his journey, having notice of the taking of the Castle, he began to faint; and many of the Souldiers (as it commonly falls out in adversity) slunk away daily and returned home. Notwithstanding all this he continued on his Journey. *Skeffington* having notice of his approach, he committed the Government of *Dublin* to *Brereton*, and advanced with his Colours against him, and drew towards him with his Army near the *Naas*, in the County of *Kildare*. But a little afore the Armies joined, two or three Brads Ordnance being discharged, many of the *Geraldines* were slain, which so terrified the rest, that they fled as soon as they were seen, first a few, and lastly the whole Body, leaving their Ranks, betook themselves to flight, many were slain as they fled, and some taken. *Skeffington* did soon after compel *Rathangan*, and other Castles of *Fitz Gerald*, to surrender themselves. In the mean time a new supply of Men was sent out of *England*, under the Command of *William Sentlo*: these he fitly placed in Garrisons to defend the *English Pale*.

*Fitz Gerald* was now daily straightned, insomuch that he was oft compelled to shift places, and to sustain himself and his with preys, for the most part taken away by night, nor was ignorant of their wavering Fidelity in these Calamities. He lost also about this time *John Burnell*,

one

one of his prime Counsellors, who being apprehended by *James Lord Butler*, was sent into *England*, there to plead to his Charge, where he suffered Death. Wherefore in these Straights he was admitted to a Parley by *Leonard Lord Grey*, who went forth against him with an Army to the borders of *Munster*; he acknowledged his Offence, and implored the Lord Greys assistance to beg his Pardon of the King. Some do affirm that *Grey* did promise him a Pardon. However it was, *Thomas* rendred himself to *Grey*, and was brought to *Dublin*, and from thence (about Autumn) he was sent Prisoner for *England*, with Letters to the King on his behalf: but in his way to *Windsor* (where the King then lay) he was apprehended by the Kings Ministers, and committed to the *Tower of London*, from whence he was afterwards brought out to suffer Death, as shall be declared in its place.

While these things were acted, *Skeffington*, to distract the Armies of the Rebels, prepares himself for an Expedition into *Ulster*: but as soon as *Con O Neal* heard of this, he humbly desired to parley with him, which he granted; and at the appointed day, they both met at *Droghedab* some prime Men being admitted on each side, Where they treated of an Agreement, which (on the 26th. of *July*) was on certain Conditions agreed on, and so *O Neal*, was received into favour.

On the 11th. of *May* *James Lord Butler* Treasurer of *Ireland* was also made Admiral of *Ireland*, and not long after (his Father yet living) he was made Viscount *Thurles*, and at the same time *Leonard Lord Grey* was made Viscount *Grane*. Also on the 13th. of *September* *Thomas Eustace* was made Baron of *Kilcullen*, and Sir *Richard Power* Knight Baron *le Power* and *Croghmore*; the former of these came afterwards to be Viscount *Baltinglass*.

The See of *Dublin* was now for a long time vacant, when at last it seemed good to King *Kenry* to prefer thereunto *George Brown* Provincial of the Order of the Hermits of *St. Augustine* in *England*, who on the 23th. of *March* following was restored to the Temporalities of his See.

About the end of *December* *William Skeffington* Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, died in the Priory of *Kilmainan*, a mile distant from *Dublin*, where his Body was brought, and was there buried in *St. Patricks Church*, with a stately Funeral befitting his Quality. A Monument was afterwards erected to him at *Skeffington* in *Leicestershire* in *England*, where he dwelt, and from whence his Family derived their Name. The *Irish* called him *Master Gunner*, because he was Master of the Ordnance in *England*. *Leonard Lord Grey* was immediately by the Kings Council, for the present, substituted in *Skeffingtons* place, and was soon after approved of by the King, by the Title of Lord Deputy, *Henry Duke of Richmond* and *Summerfet* being Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*. This year also *John Courcey* Baron of *Kinsale* exchanged life for death; he was of a good and antient Family, which yet underwent the trials of good and bad Fortunes. His Son *Fitz Gerald* succeeded him. And, to conclude the year, a raging Pestilence did this year sweep away many, especially in *Ulster*.

VII

*Fitz Gerald* makes application to the Lord *Grey* for Pardon. *Thomas Fitz Gerald* rendred himself, and is sent over.

*Skeffington* prepares for *Ulster*

*Con O Neal* desires to parley.

*James Lord Butler* made Admiral of *Ireland*. The Lord *Grey* made Viscount *Grane*, and several Knights made Lords.

*George Brown* made Archbishop of *Dublin*.

The Lord Deputy *Skeffington* died, and where he was buried.

*Leonard Lord Grey* substituted Deputy.

The Baron of *Kinsale* died.

A Pestilence in *Ulster* this year.



An. Dom.

1536.

Anno Domini 1536. Et Anno Regni XXVIII.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

Fitz. Gerald's 5  
Uncles submit  
to Grey.

The Sum that  
this Rebellion  
of Fitz. Gerald's  
stood the King  
then in.

How an old  
Prophecy was  
fulfilled by  
carrying these  
Geraldines in  
the Ship called  
the Cow.

These Gerald-  
ines condem-  
ned and suffer  
death.

How a young  
Geraldine was  
preserved,  
whereby his  
Posterity hold  
still the Ho-  
nour.

A Parliament  
at Dublin, in  
which several  
were found  
guilty of High  
Treason.

**A**Bout the beginnig of this year *Thomas Fitz Gerald's* five Uncles surrendred themselves to *Grey*, viz. *James, Oliver, Richard, John* and *Walter*, who sent them Prisoners for *England*. And thus at length this *Geraldinian* Rebellion was ended, in which the King had spent out of his Treasury in *England* Twenty thousand, or (as others have it) Forty thousand Pounds sterling. The Report went, that three of the Uncles, to wit, *James, Richard, and Walter*, did at the first give good and wholesome Council to their Nephew, earnestly labouring to dissuade him from so unhappy and detestable a design: yet at last they also fell off, and sided with the rest. They always had good hope of themselves, till in their passage they learned of the Owner of the Vessel wherein they were carried, that the Ships Name was called the *Cow*, then their Courage fell, occasioned by a Prophecie that they had heard, which said, *That an Earls five Sons should in time to come be waisted for England in a Cows Belly, but should never return.* However it was they were all in *England*, as well Nephew as Uncles, found guilty of High Treason, and condemned and on the the third day of *February* following they suffered the Punishment due to Traytors. Thus Blood commonly calls for Blood.

About the same time *Jacob De la Hide*, one of *Thomas Fitz Gerald's* prime Counsellors fled into *Scotland*, and there ended his Life.

In the mean time *Gerald, Thomas* his young Brother, a Boy of thirteen years of age, was stole away by his careful Nurse, and committed to the charge of *Thomas Levereus*, afterwards Bishop of *Kildare*, by whom he at length procured means to escape, first into *France*, thence into the *Low Countries*, and lastly into *Italy*, to Cardinal *Poole*, with whom he sojourned, being honourably treated by him. But at length, on the 25th. of *April* 1552. he was by *Edward* the Sixth restored to his prime Possessions, and two years after he was by Queen *Mary*, in the month of *May* 1554. re-instated in his former Honour. Of his wonderful escape in *Italy* out of a deep pit, wherein he fell when he was hunting, see *Staniburst*.

But to return to this year, a Parliament was begun at *Dublin* under *Grey*, wherein *Gerald* Earl of *Kildare* (deceased) was proclaimed Traytor; and at the same time Sir *John Fitz Gerald* and *Oliver Fitz Gerald*, Uncles to *Thomas, James, John* and *Edward*, Sons to Sir *Walter De la Hide* of *Mayclare*, and *John Burnell, Richard Walsh* Rector of *Lough-seudy*, *Charles Reynolds* Archdeacon of *Kells*, and some others were condemned of High Treason, and all their Estates confiscated.

Also

Also at that time the Kings Matrimony with Queen *Catherine* was by Law nullified, and his Marriage with Queen *Anne Bullen* adjudged valid. Also in the same Parliament all the Possessions in *Ireland* which the Duke of *Norfolk*, the Lord *Berkley*, the Earl of *Waterford* and *Shropshire* and the Heirs general of the Earl of *Ormond* had were confiscated to the King, by reason of their absence, and carelessness in defending their rights; for they all kept their residence in *England*. Moreover all the Abbots and Priors in *England*, who had Lands in *Ireland* underwent the same fate; viz. the Abbot of *Furnes*, the Abbot of *St. Augustines* Abbey at *Bristol*, the Prior of *Christchurch* in *Canterbury*, the Prior of *Lanthon*, the Prior of *Cartmell*, the Abbot of *Keinsbam*, the Abbot or Prior of *Osney*, the Abbot or Prior of *Bathon*, and the Master of Saint *Thomas of Acres*, with certain Cautions notwithstanding expressed in the Statute of *Absentees*.

At that time it was ordained that King *Henry* should be called *Supream Head of the Church of Ireland upon Earth*. The first Fruits, or *Annates*, as they call it, of all Ecclesiastical Promotions, and the twentieth parts were granted him. Also a Law was made, that none, upon a penalty, should upon any pretence or cause whatsoever appeal to *Rome*. Another Law was made too, whereby the Popes Authority was abrogated in *Ireland*. Also at the same time an Act did pass whereby the Abbeyes of *Beilif*, *St. Peters* near *Trim*, *Douisk*, *Duleek*, *Holm Patrick*, *Baltinglass*, *Grame*, *Tagh-Moling*, *Dunbroody*, *Tintern*, *Ballybo-gan*, *Hoggis* and *Fernes* were suppressed, and granted to the King. And by another Special Statute the Priory of *St. Wolfsons* in the County of *Kildare*. And lastly, to pass by other Acts established in the same Parliament, the Tributes, Impositions and Exactions, at that time claimed by the *Irish* out of the *English* Colonies, under colour of Protection, were wholly exterminated. Also all those that acknowledged themselves to be the Kings Subjects were commanded to speak *English*, and to be clothed after the *English* fashion. We learn out of *Tacitus*, that *Julius Agricola* made use of the like Counsel, thereby the easier to mollifie the Manners of the ancient *Britains*, when as he did introduce the Honour of the *Roman* Tongue and Habit.

About this *O Connor* being backed, by a great company of his followers out of *Osaly*, made an inrode into *Carbry*, a Territory in the County of *Kildare*, where he preyed and burned all afore him. But in the mean time *Trimlestone* the Chancellor, and *Brabazon* the Vice-Treasurer, collecting a few Souldiers together, they hastned for *Osaly*, where they burnt up many Villages, and carried away the Preys. As soon as *O Connor* heard of this, he with all possible speed returned for *Osaly*. In the mean time *Brereton* was by the Deputy and Kings Council sent to the Borders of *Ulster*, to parley with *O Connor*, where the Articles of Peace first concluded on by *Skeffington* were again confirmed. For *O Neal* complained that *Skeffington* had broken the Peace.

This year it pleased King *Henry* to send Mr. *William Wiseman* to the Mayor and Citizens of *Waterford* with Gracious Letters, and a Cap of Maintenance as an honouaable Gift, to be always born before the Mayor of the City. He had before sent unto them by the same Messenger a Guilt Sword, for their renowned Fidelity, to be carried afore the Mayor.

An. Reg.  
XXVIII.

In this Parliament Queen *Catharines* Matrimony nullified, *Anne Bullens* valid. Several Lords Possessions confiscated to the King for being absent in this Parliament.

The Abbots and Priors in *England* lost their Holdings here.

Enacted that K. H. 8. should be Supream Head of the Church in *Ireland*.

No Appeals to *Rome*, and the Popes Authority abrogated in *Ireland*.

A list of those Abbeyes in *Ireland* at this time granted to the King.

*Irish* Impositions on the *English* put down.

The *English* Tongue and *English* Apparel to be observed.

*O Connor* and his followers fall on the *English* Holdings.

The Chancellor and Vice-Treasurer appear against *O Connor*.

*Brereton* sent to parley with *Con O Neal*.

*Waterford* this year received a Cap of Maintenance.

John



An. Dom.  
1536.

John Earl of Desmond died, and his Son James raiseth troubles.

James Lord Thurles sent to curb James of Desmond.

James Earl of Desmond submits for a while.

How Ormond marched with his forces.

The Archbishop of Tuam died.

Who succeeded him.

The Bishop of Cork died, and who succeeded him.

The Lieutenantcy of Richmond this year ceaseth by his death, and how H. 8. bewailed his death.

John Earl of Desmond deceased this year at Traley in Kerry, when he had enjoyed that Honour for a very little season, leaving his Son James his Successor, whose Ambition could not contain it self; for he instantly began to stir up new Troubles in Munster. James Viscount Thurles was seasonably sent to curb his Insolencies, who with his Army, in the beginning of August, did destroy his Territories in the County of Limerick, and repaired his ruinous Castle of Lough gir, strengthening it with a Garrison against him. Desmond, who lived at that time in Kerry, had notice of these misfortunes, and fearing worse, he began to be crest-fallen, he saw his Error, and bethought himself of sending Letters of Submission to Grey, that he might obtain some tolerable Conditions of Peace. But for a time he deferred his purpose. How he behaved himself in this affair the next year will declare.

Ormond in the mean season and his Son Thurles marched on to O-Briens Bridge, and beleaguered the Castle; but the Garrison enduring for a day or two the brunt of the Siege, and terrified with the Shot of the Ordnance, quitted the Fort and fled. Afterwards the Castle and Bridge were razed, and Ormond and Thurles returned to Limerick.

A little before, on the fourth Kalends of May, Thomas Laley Archbishop of Tuam, of the Order of the Friars Minors, departed this world, when he had sate almost 22 years, and was buried at Gallway in the Abbey Church of the Minorites, in the same Tomb that his Predecessor Mauritius de Portu was laid. Christopher Bodekin Bishop of Kilmackough, a Gallway man, succeeded, who did as Commendatory govern the Church of Kilmackough.

Nor must it be passed by, that this year took away John Bennet, alias Ferret, Bishop of Cork and Cloin. Dominick Tirrey Rector of Shandon Church succeeded him, being consecrated by Edm. Archbishop of Cashell, assisted by the Bishops of Ross, Limerick and Emely.

This year was the last to Henry Duke of Richmond and Somerset, Base Son to King Henry (by Elizabeth Blount,) commonly called Henry Fitz Roy, a Youth endowed with many excellent Qualities both of Body and mind, whom the King had some years before appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; albeit the Administration was conferred on his Deputies, first on Skeffington, then on Kildare, and lastly on Grey (as we have already mentioned.) He deceased at St. James's near Westminster on the 22th. of July without Issue. The King bewailed his Death a long time after.

Anno Domini 1537. Et Anno Regni XXIX.

## CHAP. XXIX.

ON the 23<sup>th</sup>. of April Grey, with his Army, undertook an expedition into *Ofaly*, against *Charles O Connor*, and about the end of this month he entred the Enemies Country, but effected nothing; being hindred by continual Rains. He afterwards advanced his Colours first against the *Cavenaghs*, afterwards against *O Caroll* and other Neighbours: he after that, upon their submission, taking pledges, received them to protection. During these transactions *James Earl of Desmond* did supplicate Grey, by his Letters, that by his means he might be received into the Kings Favour, acknowledging his Offence, and by an Oath under his hand writing he promised to confirm his Submission: but he deceived him so long with promises, that for lack of Provision, without doing ought, he was forced with his Army to return for *Dublin*. However he left Commissioners behind him, impowering them to conclude with *Desmond*. These persons went to *Clonmell*, where the Earl should come to parley; but he refused to come, saying, that he would not enter a walled Town; whereupon the Commissioners, that this might be no impediment to his Submission, assented (how wisely I mention not) to give him a meeting in the same place where he had pitched his Tents, and there he at last, in their presence, took the Oath of Fidelity to the King, which to keep, he sent his Base Son *Thomas* (surnamed the Red) as a Pledge for *England*. The Earl obtained a Pardon afterwards for all his Offences, and was received into favour.

About this time the animosity between Grey and Ormond broke out into open action; the event whereof was thus; that Grey being a man of a high spirit, and herewith incensed, sent out certain Forces, which spoiled and destroyed Ormonds Territories and his Friends. This grudge took its first rise from an Indignation which Ormond conceived against Grey, as if he were more indulgent to the Family of the *Geraldines*. But these Dissentions, with other Differences between Grey and *Browne* Archbishop of *Dublin*, *Allen* Master of the Rolls and others, were at last destructive to Grey.

Now *Ulster* calls me back; *O Neal* (now breaking his Promise) had resolved to send some Forces for *Lecale*, under the Conduct of his Son, to seize on the Kings Castle of *Ardglass*: as soon as Grey had intelligence of this, he assembled his Men; but before he advanced his Colours for *Ulster*, by the advice of the Kings Council, he sent *Trimlestone* the Chancellor, *Stapely* Bishop of *Meath*, and *Aylmer* Chief Justice, as Commissioners, to treat with *O Neal* on the Borders of *Ulster*. They met at the set time, and after many words passed on each side, and ob-

Grey marched into *Ofaly*, and how he steered his course after.

The Earl of *Desmond* desires the Kings Favour in his Letter to Grey, but deceives him with promises. Upon the Earls promises the Lord Grey left Commissioners to parley with him, and the Commissioners offers.

Grey and Ormond now begin to clash for destroying of Ormonds Territories. How this quarrel took its rise.

*O Neal* breaks his promises.

Grey's preparations against *O Neal* and the Commissioners that were sent to *O Neal*.



An. Dom.

1538.

Four Commis-  
sioners sent to  
settle this King-  
dom out of  
England, and  
how they or-  
dered the af-  
fairs thereof.

Hugh O Donell  
died, and who  
succeeded  
him.

The Birth of  
Prince Edward  
afterwards cal-  
led King Ed-  
ward the sixth.

jected Grievances, at last O Neal submitted himself, and both Armies were a few days after disbanded.

The Winter approaching, four Commissioners sent by the King to settle the Commonwealth arrived at *Dublin*, viz. *Anthony Sentleger* a *Kentish* man (soon after Knighted, a man of great Fame,) *George Powlet*, *Thomas Moyle*, and *William Barnes*. These men being backed by the Kings Authority made enquiry of the prime Abettors of the late Treason, in which affair they moderately demeaned themselves. Soon after the rest had an Act of Pardon and Oblivion granted them. Moreover those persons, with an additional number of the Kings Council, by Commission from the King, to augment His Majesties annual Revenues, did farm for one and twenty years those Possessions that were long since annexed to the Crown, reserving the yearly Rents payable into the Exchequer. Lastly, by their means *Grey* and *Ormond* were reconciled to each other. Yet after the death of the Earl of *Ormond*, those spoils that were committed in his Territories, (whereof we have already made mention) were, among other Crimes, objected to the Lord *Grey*, which was at last his Destruction. But more of this in its due place.

This year about the Month of *July* Sir *Hugh* or Sir *Odo O Donell* deceased, he was Lord of *Tirconnell*, unto whom his Son *Manus*, by a popular Election, succeeded; he was inaugurated by the Stone near the Church of *Kilmacrenan*, with the usual Ceremonies.

On the 12th. of *October* (being the Eve of the Translation of *St. Edward*) Queen *Jane* a most virtuous and excellent Lady, being as well adorned with Beauty as exquisite Manners, long struggling with the pangs of Childbirth, bore *Edward* at *Hampton Court*, who was cut out of his Mothers Womb. The Queen lived but two days after, and then deceased, and was honourably buried at *Windfor*. You may see out of *Theophilus Raymundus*, in his Book of the Production of Children against Nature by Incision, the various Opinions of learned men, of the Causes whereby a Section may be lawful. On the eighteenth day of the same Month, the said *Edward* was created Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cornwall*, and Earl of *Chester*.

Anno Domini 1538. Et Anno Regni XXX.

### CHAP. XXX.

The death of  
*Trimlestone*, and  
who succeed-  
ed in his place;

ON the 25th. of *July* *John Barnewall* Baron of *Trimlestone* and Chancellor of *Ireland* died on the last day of the same Month, *John Allen* Master of the Rolls was summoned before the Kings Council in the Priory of *Kilmaynam*, and was (by another Name) designed his Successor; for he was at that time made Keeper of the Great Seal; and

on

on the eighteenth of *October* following he was by the Kings Command made Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*.

This year about the beginning of *May* the Lord Deputy *Grey* made an inrode into *Lecale*, a great part whereof he burnt up and destroyed. It is said that he prophaned the Cathedral Church of *St. Patricks* in *Downe*, and set it on fire. They say, that at that time the Tombs of *St. Patrick*, *Columb*, and *Brigid* were there demolished at that time by a certain Commander. However it was, the Prophonation and Burning of this Church was afterwards in *England*, among other Crimes objected to the Lord *Grey*, who was hurried to Judgment, condemned to dye, and beheaded, of which more hereafter. Also about the same time, among other famous Images whereunto Pilgrimages were designed, the Statue of the Blessed Virgin *Mary* was burnt, then kept at *Trim* in the Abbey of the Canons Regular, and the Gifts of the Pilgrims were taken away from thence. The Image of Christ crucified in the Abbey of *Ballibogan*, and *St. Patricks* Staff in the Cathedral Church of the Holy Trinity at *Dublin*, which *William* the Son of *Aldeline* brought from *Ardmagh*, and gave it as a Gift to that Church, in the year 1180. underwent the like fate. The same was done in many other places, according to the example of *England*.

About this time *Quintinus* Bishop of *Cloymacnois*, of the Order of the Friars Minors, departed this life, when he had sate about two and twenty years. Nor may we pass over in silence, that *Richard Nugent* Baron of *Delvin*, an aged man, died this year, of whom we have already spoken. From this mans Issue male *Richard*, by the Favour of King *James*, was created Earl of *West-Meath*.

Anno Domini 1539. Et Anno Regni XXXI.

### C H A P. XXXI.

**I**N the beginning of *May* the Lord *Grey* undertook an expedition for *Ulster* against *Con O Neal*, in which he spared *Ardmagh*, where he lay two days; but he burnt, pillaged and depopulated the Neighbouring Counties, scarce any making resistance: and so with rich spoils he returned home.

In *August* following *O Neal* (to repair to his loss) and *O Donell*, by his perswasion, with joint Forces invade the *English* Borders, and, among manifold other mischiefs, they burnt *Atherdee* in the County of *Louth*, and *Navan* in *Meath*. As soon as the Lord *Grey* had notice of this, he with all expedition mustering his Army, and with some other Forces gathered out of the Counties of *Dublin*, *Meath* and *Kildare*, he marched against them, and at last, joyning Battel, he overthrew them at the Foord of *Belaho*. Of the *Irish* four hundred men were slain, and the rest fled.

An. Reg.  
XXXI.

*Greys* Inrode into *Lecale*. This Journey of the *L. Greys* lost him his Life for Prophonation.

How these Relicks thus taken were disposed of.

The death of the Bishop of *Cloymacnois*, and of the Baron of *Delvin*.

*Grey* goes against *Con O Neal* into *Ulster*.

*O Neal* and *O Donell* invade the *English* Pale, and *Greys* preparations against them.



An. Dom.

1539.

The Mayors of  
Dublin and  
Droghedah  
Knighted for  
their valour  
herein.

A great  
drought and  
sickness this  
year.

The Abbays  
in Ireland sur-  
rendred.

The Names of  
the Abbays  
and Monaste-  
ries this year  
surrendred.

The Battel being ended, *James Fitz Simon* Mayor of *Dublin*, *Michael Courcey* Mayor of *Droghedah*, *Gerald Aylmer* Lord Chief Justice of the Kings Bench, and *Thomas Talbot* of *Malahide* were by the Lord Deputy dubbed Knights. In this Fight *James Flemming* Lord Baron of *Slane* behaved himself most valiantly. The Lord Grey being busied in this War, *O Connor* of *Osaly* on the one hand, and *O Toole* on the other, laid immediate hold on this occasion, to invade the *English* Borders, and there destroyed the Lands, and burnt and spoiled not a few Houses and Farms.

This Summer so great a Drought was in *Ireland*, that many Rivers were almost dried up. The Autumn also was very sickly; Feavers and Bloody Fluxes being rife every where, wherof many died. An extream hard Winter followed, insomuch that store of Cattel perished in many places.

At this time many Abbots and Priors, with their Fraternities in *Ireland*, treading in the steps of their Brethren in *England*, they surrendred by Charters their Abbays and all their Goods to the King. Afterwards Pensions were assigned them out of the Revenues which the King had reserved to himself, to be paid to them yearly during their lives. And lastly, a Law was enacted by the Parliament, confirming the Disposall of all the Abbays in *Ireland* to the King. But this was done in the year 1541.

A Catalogue now follows of the Abbots, who before the time of the Suppression had their Places and Suffrages among the Peers in the Assemblies of Parliament.

The Abbots of

*Mellifont*,  
*St. Thomas* near *Dublin*,  
*Blessed Virgin Mary* near *Dublin*.  
*Baltinglas*,  
*Feripont*,  
*Tintern*,  
*Douk*,  
*Tracton*,  
*Donbrody*,  
*Magie*, al. *Nenaw*.  
*Wony*,  
*Rosglasse*, al. *Mon. S. Ewin*,  
*Beltiff*,  
*Rathto*.

The Priors of

*St. Johns* of *Jerusalem*,  
*Holy Trinity* of *Dublin*,  
*St. Peter* of *Newtown* near *Trim*,  
*Conall*,  
*Kenlis* in *Offory*,  
*St. Patricks* of *Downe*,  
*All Saints* near *Dublin*,  
*St. Edmund* of *Athassel*,  
*Killagh*,  
*Blessed Virgin Mary* of *Louth*.

Of

Of these the first three Abbots, and the Prior of *St. Johns of Jerusalem*, were constantly summoned; the rest, especially they that were far distant, were seldom called upon.

There died of Bishops this year *Walter Wellesley* Bishop of *Kildare*, *John Purcell* Bishop of *Fernes*, and *Richard Hogain* a Friar Minor, first he was Bishop of *Killaloe*, afterwards, a little afore his death, Bishop of *Clonmacnois*, *William Miagh* succeeded *Wellesley*, who was soon after made one of the Kings Privy Council: *Alexander Devereux* Abbot of *Donbrody* succeeded *Purcell*, and *Florence* (alias. *Flane*) Gerawan, a Minorite, ordained this year, on the fifth day of *December* by Pope *Paul*, the Fifth, succeeded *Hogaine*, and was restored to his Temporalities, or the Profits of his Episcopal Revenues, doing homage first to the King, according to the custom, on the three and twentieth of *September*, 1541.

Also *Peter Butler* Earl of *Ormond* and *Offory* departed the world on the twenty sixth day of *August*, being well stricken in years, and was buried in the Quire of the Cathedral Church of *St. Canicks Church* in *Kilkenny*, he left behind him his Wife *Margaret Fitz Gerald* (besides six Daughters), his eldest Son *James*, who succeeded him in the Honour, and *Richard*, whom *Edward* the Sixth, on the twenty third of *October*, 1550. created Viscount of *Mountgarret*. A few years after his said Countess followed him; she was a Woman endowed with Wisdom and Courage almost above her Sex. Among other Testimonies of her Bounty, she founded a School at *Kilkenny*, near the Churchyard of the Cathedral Church, out of which, as from a *Trojan Horse*, many learned men afterwards proceeded. Besides this, her Husband by her advice, hired and placed the Polymitary, and other skilful Artifices, out of *Flanders*, and other Countries beyond Seas.

But to proceed, this year was also the last to *Cornelius* or *Concobare* *O Brien* Lord of *Thomond*, to whom succeeded his younger Brother *Maurice*, of whom more hereafter.

About the beginning of Spring two Ships and one Gally were by the Citizens of *Waterford* committed to the charge of Captain *Woodlock*, four hundred Souldiers being sent under his Command, by whom he might punish the perfidiousness of *Finin O Driscole*, and repair the loss sustained by him. For the Winter afore *O Driscole* surprized a Ship of *Waterford* laden with a hundred Tun of Wines in its return from *Portugal*, being tossed to and fro, by distress of Weather, and at last by much ado reached the Haven of *Baltimore*; the Merchants, under colour of Friendship, being inticed to come ashore; he took them, contrary to the Treaty, detained the Merchants and *Portuguez* Prisoners, and distributed the greatest part of her Lading to his Friends and himself. Soon after the Citizens intercepted, and recovered the Ship it self and the Prisoners therein found, together with the fourth part of the Merchandise under the Command of *Dobbin*. But now to revenge this Slaughter, they rigged forth this Company, who, arriving first at the Island of *Inishircan* in *Baltimore Bay*, they took the Fort thereof without any resistance. *Woodlock* stayed here five days, and destroyed and burnt the Houses on all sides, and lastly demolished the Fort it self. From thence he sailed to the next Island of *Inchepite*, where he pulled down the principal Castle of *O Driscole*. He afterwards,

An. Reg.  
XXXI.

What Bishops  
died this year.

What Abbot  
succeeded *Pur-*  
*cell* of *Donbrody*.

*Peter* Earl of  
*Ormond* and  
*Offory* died.

The Earl of  
*Thomond* died,  
and who suc-  
ceeded



An. Dom.

1540.

The Law called the Six Articles established this year in England.

Margaret Q. of Scots deceased.

afterwards, among other Feats, destroyed *Baltimore* and the adjacent Country with Fire and Sword, and then with rich spoils, and O *Drifcoles* prime Gally, he on *Good Friday* arrived at *Waterford*. These things were done at home.

This year King *Henry* in *England*, fearing he might seem to depart from the Religion of his Ancestors, he was a means in Parliament to establish a Law, called the *Six Articles*, against those who impugned the Real Presence of Christs Body in the Sacrament, the Eucharist to be administered under one kind, the Non-marriage of Priests, Vows of Chastity undergone after mature deliberation, private Mass and Auricular Confession. The same year *Margaret Queen of Scots*, Sister to King *Henry*, deceased in *Scotland*, and was buried in the *Carthusians Church* in *St. Johnston*.

Anno Domini 1540. Et Anno Regni XXXII.

C H A P. XXXII.

The L. Grey fails for England, and Brereton Justice.

Greys Enemies follow him.

How Grey was at first receiv'd kindly, but it lasted not long.

The Irish Nobility combine against the English.

Sir W. Brereton makes himself ready, but the Irish decline fighting.

Sir Anth. Sentleger succeeded Brereton in the Government.

**A**Bout the beginning of Spring *Leonard Lord Grey*, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, being recalled out of *Ireland*, sailed for *England*, and left *Sir William Brereton* behind him as Justice. *James Earl of Ormond* High Treasurer of *Ireland*, *John Allen* the Chancellor, *William Brabazon* Vice-Treasurer, and *Sir John Travers* one of the Kings Council, being for the most part known Enemies to the Lord Grey, followed him. The Lord Grey at his first arrival was graciously received by the King, and on *Whitsunday* carried the Sword afore him (according to the custom used by the Kings); but soon after, by the Plots of his Adversaries, he began to go down the wind, was committed to the *Tower of London*, and a Charge of High Treason was drawn up against him. Of the chief Crimes objected against him, and the Success thereof, we shall hereafter mention in its due place.

In the mean time *O'Brien*, *O'Neal*, *O'Donell* and *O'Connor*, being of the powerfulest Lords of the *Irish* Descent, made a League, and with common consent appointed the meeting place at *Fowre*, about the beginning of *July*, as Maintainers of their Liberties; and at that time with united Forces to fall on the *English*. *Brereton* having intelligence of these Agreements, mustered up his Forces, amounting (as they say) to eight thousand Men, and marched against them; but to little purpose: For the *Irish*, distrusting their own Strength, declined the Fight, and went away without seeing the Enemy: However *Brereton*, laying hold on this occasion, burnt and harrassed the neighbouring Counties of the *Irish*; and thus was the Tempest dispelled, which threatned so much.

*Brereton* being soon after removed, *Sir Anthony Sentleger* succeeded him; he was one of his Majesties Bed-Chamber, and a *Kentish* man, on the seventh of *July* he was by the King made Lord Deputy, and was soon



soon after sent into *Ireland*; and on the five and twentieth of the same Month, being *St. James's day*, he took the Oath of his Place in *Christchurch Dublin*, before the Kings Council; which Oath in these words were tendred unto him.

**Y**E shall swear, that ye shall faithfully and truly to your power, serve our Sovereign Lord the King, in the Room and Authority of Deputy and Governour of this His Graces Land and Dominion of *Ireland*: and especially Ye shall maintain and defend the Laws of God and the Christian Faith; and, as far as the Kings Laws do or shall permit, the Usages, Rites, Ceremonies and Liberties of Holy Church. And Ye shall likewise, to your power, not only keep the Kings Peace amongst his People; but also maintain the Kings Officers and Minsters in the Execution and Administration of Justice; and defend the Kings Garrisons, Castles, Dominions, People, and Subjects of this same Land; and repress the Kings Rebels and Enemies. Ye shall not consent to the Damage or Disherison of the King, his Heirs, nor Successors: neither Ye shall not suffer the Rights of the Crown to be destroyed by any way; but Ye shall let it to your power: And if ye cannot let the same, Ye shall certifie the King clearly and expressedly thereof. Further, Ye shall give your true and faithful Council for the Kings Profit; and the Kings Council Ye shall conceal and keep, and all other things for the Preservation of this his Dominion of *Ireland*. And the Peace among his People, and Execution of Justice, according to His Graces Laws, Usages and Customs of this Land, Ye shall perform and do to your power. So God you help, all Saints and holy Evangelists. Thus far the Oath.

But to proceed, *Sentleger* brought with him into *Ireland* three industrious Commissioners, viz. *Thomas Walshe* one of the Barons of the Exchequer in *England*, *John Myn* and *William Cavendish* Auditors, by whose endeavours exact Rolls of the Crown Lands were afterwards made into Surveys.

Two other Commissions were a little afore transmitted for *Ireland*, one was directed to *George Browne* Archbishop of *Dublin*, and the other to *Robert Cowley* Master of the Rolls, to make an estimate of the Goods which the Lord Grey had left in *Ireland* to be delivered to *Sentleger*, and to be disposed of at His Majesties Pleasure; the other was directed to *Allen* the Chancellor, *Brabazon* the Vice-Treasurer, and the said *Cowley*, to grant Annual Stipends to the Monks of the suppressed Abbeys. Both Commissions took effect.

*Brereton* in the mean time was constituted Marshal of *Ireland*, and was sent into *Munster* by the Lord Deputy, to receive the reiterated Submission of *James Earl of Desmond*, and to bring him along with him to *Dublin*. But he fell into a desperate Disease at *Kilkenny*, in his way towards *Limerick*, and deceased a few days after, whose Corps was there buried in *St. Canicks Church*. As for the Earl himself, after his Submission, and acknowledged Fidelity to the King, he was received into Favour at *Cahir* on the *Sure*, on the sixteenth day of *January* following, in the presence of the Lord Deputy and Council. He afterwards delivered up his Son *Gerald*, to remain a Pledge for his future Fidelity. Besides all this he renounced, under his Hand-writing, that wonderful

Privi-

An. Reg.  
XXXII.

The Oath that  
Sir Anthony  
*Sentleger* took  
in *Christchurch*,  
when he was  
sworn Lord  
Deputy.

Three industri-  
ous men came  
over with *Sent-  
leger*.

An Order for  
Greys Goods to  
be given to  
*Sentleger*.

An Order for  
Stipends to the  
Monks of sup-  
pressed Abbeys.

Sir Will. *Brere-  
ton* Marshal of  
*Ireland*.

Sir Will. *Brere-  
ton* dieth at  
*Kilkenny*, and is  
there buried.

E. of *Desmond*  
received into  
favour.

*Desmonds*  
pledge.  
*Desmond* re-  
nounced his  
priviledge.



**An. Dom.**

1541.

Monies coined  
in Ireland this  
year.

Transporting  
of Mony out  
of Ireland for-  
bid by Parlia-  
ment.

Sir Will. Darcey  
deceased.

K. Henrys two  
Marriages this  
year unfortu-  
nate.

Priviledge which the Earls of *Desmond* assumed to themselves, to absent from Parliaments and Walled Towns at their pleasure.

In these days new *Irish* Monies were coyned by the Kings Command, as well Four-pences (which we call Groats) as Two-pences and Pence, each whereof had on the reverse an *Irish* Harp stamped.

In *November* following it was forbid by Proclamation to transport any of the said Monies into *England*, that not only under pain of forfeiting treble the value of the Monies so exported, but also to be fined and imprisoned.

The same year Sir *William Darcey*, born in *Meath*, being now aged, deceased in his Native Soil: he was a while Vice-Treasurer of *Ireland*, a wise and learned man he was, and one that deserved well at the hands of the *English*. He writ a Treatise, in *English*, of *Ireland*s Ruin, and the Causes thereof.

This year King *Henry*s two Marriages were very unfortunate unto him. At the Feast of the *Epiphany* he (principally by *Cromwells* Advice) took to Wife *Anne*, Sister to *William* Duke of *Clare*; who six months after was divorced from him by reason of Impotency; which Marriage was nullified by Act of Parliament. The King did soon after, in an evil hour, marry his fifth Wife, viz. *Catherine Howard*, Neece to *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk* by his Brother *Edmund*. But she, within less than eighteen months after her Marriage, was by Act of Parliament condemned to Death for Adultery, and was beheaded on *Tower-hill* in *London*: *Jane* Lady *Rochford* suffered the same death with her, as an Abettress.

Anno Domini 1541. Et Anno Regni XXXIII.

### CHAP. XXXIII.

Several Noble  
men created  
this year.

**M**Any of the Gentry this year were created Viscounts and Barons; Mr. *Edmund Butler* was on the eleventh of *June* made Baron of *Dunboyne*, at the same time *Bernard* or *Brien Fitz-Patrick* was created Baron of *Upper Ossory*; also Sir *Oliver Plunket* was on the fifteenth of *June* made Lord Baron of *Louth*; and likewise Sir *William Birmingham* on the seventeenth of *June* was made Baron of *Carbry* in the County of *Kildare*. Moreover Sir *John Raufon*, late Prior of the Hospital of *St. Johns of Jerusalem*, was on the twentieth of *June* for term of life made Viscount of *Clantarf*, in *Ireland*, and *Thomas Eustace* Baron of *Kilcullen*, was on the twenty ninth of *June* advanced to the Honour of Viscount *Baltinglass*.

On the thirteenth of *June* a Parliament was begun at *Dublin*, under *Sentleger* (who was lately returned from *Limerick*, where he had proposed certain Conditions at *O Briens* request, fit for that time,) where *Hen-*

A Parliament  
at *Dublin*.

ry was declared King of *Ireland*, and *Ireland* made a Kingdom; whereas before our Kings stiled themselves Lords of *Ireland*, without the Title of King. *Notwithstanding under the former Name the said Kings* (as they are the words of the Statute then set forth) *had all manner of Regal Jurisdiction, Power, Prebeminence, and legal Authority belonging and appertaining to the Regal State and Majesty of a King. Forasmuch as the Kings most Excellent Majesty, and his most Noble Progenitors, justly and rightly were, and of right ought to be Kings of Ireland, and so to be reputed, accepted, named and called.* So the Statute. The Contents of this Statute was proclaimed the Sunday following in *St. Patricks Church near Dublin*, and at *London in England* on the three and twentieth of *January* following. There were present at the publishing of this Proclamation in *St. Patricks* the Lord Deputy *Sentleger, James Earl of Ormond, James Earl of Desmond*, and the rest of the Peers, clad in their Parliament Robes, and many other principal persons, as well Ecclesiastick as Secular; on which day by a publick Proclamation some Prisoners were pardoned, who were guilty of certain Crimes. It is needless to mention the Feasts, Comedies and Sports which followed. In the same Parliament the full and free disposal of all the Abbeyes in *Ireland*, in the Statute expressed, was confirmed to the King, who soon after disposed of their Lands and Possessions to his Nobles, Courtiers and others, reserving to himself certain annual Rents: at that time as a way was prescribed of electing Knights, Citizens and Burgesses to sit in the House of Commons; so also a means was contrived for the Choosing of a Justice of *Ireland* after the Death, Resignation, &c. of every preceding Governour; and then also (to pass by things of lesser note) the County of *Meath*, being too large for one Sheriff to manage, was divided into two parts, the East part whereof was called *Meath*, and the Western Division *West-Meath*.

It must not be here omitted that the Earl of *Desmond* came up to *Dublin* before the beginning of this Parliament, shewing himself to be very penitent, tending his Submission in Writing, and promising also to do the same to the King himself in *England*, which the next year he faithfully performed, and craved Pardon, and was by the King received into favour, and was at last courteously dismissed.

On the twenty eighth of *July*, in *England*, *Leonard Lord Grey* being accused and condemned of High Treason, was led to *Tower-hill*, and there publickly beheaded; he took his Death with admirable constancy; the chief Heads of his Crimes were, That whilst he was Lord Deputy of *Ireland* he suffered *Gerald* youngest Son to *Gerald* late Earl of *Kildare*, his Sisters Son, to make an escape, being declared an Enemy; that he had prophaned the Church of *St. Patricks* of *Downe*; that he cherished *Fergananim O Caroll* and other known Rebels; and that he had spoiled and destroyed the Lands of very many faithful Subjects in the County of *Kilkenny* and elsewhere, whom he supposed to be Friends to the Earl of *Ormond*, out of hatred to the Earl. Thus was the end of the Lord Grey, of whose Assistance and Counsel the King had made so long use of in the Affairs of *Ireland*. *Claudian* rightly notes.

*Definat elatis quisquam considerare rebus.*

An. Reg.  
XXXIII.

K. Henry and his Heirs proclaimed to be Kings, and not Lords, of *Ireland*.

The names of those who were present at this Proclamation.

Mercy shewn to Traytors at the proclaiming thereof. An Act to dispose of Abbies and Pories.

An Act in case a Deputy died to elect another. *Meath*, divided into 2 Counties.

The Earl of *Desmond* came to this Parliament, and was very submissive.

The Lord Grey beheaded at *Tower-hill*.

The chief heads of his Crimes.



An. Dom.

1541.

How Con O  
Neal submitted  
himself to  
Sentleger.

The whole  
Race of the  
Irish begin to  
submit at this  
time.

Several Edicts  
prepared for  
Ireland.

A Reason for  
these Edicts.

Where these  
Edicts are yet  
to be seen, and  
the Chief Seals  
thereof.

*Let each one leave off to be  
Elated in prosperity.*

But to proceed,

About the end of *December* or beginning of *January* following *Con O Neal*, whose Power was suspected by the King, being deprived of his old Friend the Earl of *Kildare*, came to *Maynouth*, where the Lord Deputy *Sentleger* was at that time, to whom in most humble wise he submitted himself, and promised him besides to go soon after for *England*, and to surrender himself and all that he had into the Kings hands: nor did he fail of his promise, as in the next year shall appear in its place.

About this time almost all the great ones of the *Irish* Extraction did likewise submit themselves to the Lord Deputy, and took the Oath of Allegiance, as *O Caroll*, *O Moore*, *O Mulloy*, *O Connor*, *O Doyn*, *Mac Mahon*, *Magenise*, *O Donell*, *O Rourke*, *O Flagerty*, *O Rely*, *O Melaghlin*, *Mac Carty*, *O Sullivan*, and others; and of the Nobles of *English* Descent that took it, were *Barry*, *Roch*, *Birmingham*, and *Mac Guillin*, who alledged, that himself and his Ancestors were descended of an *English* Offspring: their Agreements and Submissions are to be had in the Red Book of the Privy Council of *Ireland*.

Matters being thus stated, the Lord Deputy and Council prepared certain Edicts not altogether consonant to the Rules of the Laws of *England*, but fitted for the temporary Government of the *Irish* Natives in *Thomond* and *Connaght*; the reason whereof is thus set down in the Preface; *Quia nondum sic sapiant Leges est fura ut secundum ea jam immediate vivere aut Regi possint.* The chief Points or Articles of which Orders (registered in the Council Book) are these; That King *Henry* the Eighth should be accepted, reputed and named King of *Ireland* by all the Inhabitants of the Kingdom; that all Archbishops and Bishops should be permitted to exercise their Jurisdiction in every Diocese throughout the Land; that Tythes should be duely let out and paid; that Children should not be admitted to Bonfires; that for every Manslaughter, and Theft above Fourteen Pence, committed in the *Irish* Countries, the Offenders should pay a Fine of Forty Pounds, Twenty Pounds to the King, and Twenty Pounds to the Captain of the Country; and for every Theft under Fourteen Pence a Fine of Five Marks should be paid, Forty Shillings and Eight Pence to the Captain, and Twenty Shillings to the Tanister; that Horsemen and Kearns should not be imposed upon, the Common People to be fed and maintained by them; that the Master should answer for his Servants, and the Father for his Children; that Cuttings should not be made by the Lord upon his Tenants, to maintain War with his Neighbours, but only to bear his necessary Expences. These Ordinances of State being made and published, there were nominated and appointed in every Province, certain Orderers, or Arbitrators, who in stead of these *Irish* *Brehons* should hear and determine all their Controversies; in *Connaght* the Archbishop of *Tuam*, the Bishop of *Clonsfert*, Captain *Wakeley* and Captain *Ovington*: in *Munster* the Bishop of *Waterford*, the Bishop of *Cork* and *Ross*, the Mayor of *Cork*, the Mayor of *Toughall*: in *Ulster* the Archbishop of *Ardmagh*, and the Lord of *Louth*: and if any Difference did arise, which they could not end, either for the difficulty of the Cause,

or

or for the obstinacy of the Parties, they were to certify the Lord Deputy and Council, who would decide the matter by their Authority. That of *Leland*, in his *Cygnean Song*, speaking of *Henry* the Eighth, may relate to these affairs, and the Submission of the *Irish*.

*Fraſtos undique pœnitudo Iberos  
Sylveſtres domuit, ſuave Legis  
Ferre & perdocuit jugum Britanniæ:  
Quæ Victoria comparanda magnis.*

*Repentance made the Irish yield  
On all ſides, the Kearns were tam'd,  
And the Laws and Britiſh Yoke  
It inured them to brooke.  
And thus this Act may vie  
With the greateſt Victorie.*

Now we ſhall give a touch of the Biſhops; and firſt we will mention *Owen Magenife* (of ſome called *Urban* by a miſtake,) ordained Biſhop of *Downe* and *Connor* by Pope *Paul* the third, who after his Oath of Allegiance to the King, was on the four and twentieth of *October* reſtored to his Temporalities; on which day *Rowland de Burgo* (or *Burgh*) was alſo by the Pope made Biſhop of *Clonfert*, and after the like Submission he obtained the Kings aſſent. A little afore (on the fourteenth of *July*) *Richard Ferrall* Biſhop of *Ardagh*, before that Abbot of *Granard*, obtained the Reſtitution of the Temporalities of his See.

Alſo this year was the laſt to *Roderick Caſſidy* Archdeacon of *Clogher*, who was a Divine, a Phyſitian, a Canonist, and an induſtrious Hiſtorian, who heretofore aſſiſted *Patrick Cullin* Biſhop of *Clogher* to collect the Antiquities of that See, and afterwards ſet forth certain brief Annals of *Ulſter* of his time.

Finally, this year King *Henry* converted the Prior and Convent of the Cathedral Church of the *Holy Trinity* in *Dublin* into a Dean and Chapter, and made *Robert Caſtle* (alias *Painſwick*) the firſt Dean of that place, who was the laſt Prior thereof. Unto theſe he confirmed the former Poſſeſſions and Immunities.

An. Reg.  
XXXIII.

The names of  
thoſe Biſhops  
made by the  
Popes Order,  
that took the  
Oath of Alle-  
giance.

*Roderick Caſſi-  
dy* a great  
Scholar died.

*Chriſtchurch*  
turned from a  
Priory into a  
Deanery.



An. Dom.

1542.

Anno Domini 1542. Et Anno Regni XXXIV.

C H A P. XXXIV.

Con O Neal sails for England, and receives Honour from King Henry, also how he became Tenant to the King.

add. v. 1  
add. O. 1  
add. O. 1  
add. O. 1  
add. O. 1

The heads of O Neals Conditions, to which he subscribed his hand.

Con O Neal made a Privy Councillor to K. H. 8.

James Earl of Desmond sails for England, and submits to the King, and is made a Privy Councillor.

The O Birnes desire their Country may be made a County.

G. Archbishop of Ardmagh died, and who succeeded.

**C**ON O Neal Lord of *Tir-Oen* set sail for *England* this year, being accompanied by *Hugh O Cervalan* Bishop of *Clogher* and others, where, at *Greenwich*, on the twenty fourth of *September*, he in most humble manner acknowledged his Fault, and disclaimed the Name of *O Neal*, and also with it the Title of Prince, surrendring all that he had into the Kings hands. But he soon received them again (as a Tenant) by Letters Patents under the Great Seal of *England*, bearing date at *Greenwich* the first of *October*, together with the Title of Earl of *Tir-Oen*, and at the same time *Matthew*; (falsly supposed to be his Son) was created Baron of *Dungannon*, and two of his consorts, viz. *Dionysus Mac Gennis* and *Arthur Mac Gennis* were dubbed Knights; at that time the Bishop of *Clogher* was confirmed by the Kings Patent, and all of them are honoured with Gifts. These were the Heads of the Conditions which *O Neal* subscribed; That he shall renounce the Name and Stile of *O Neal*, that he and his Followers should wear *English* Habits, that their Children should learn the *English* Tongue, that they should build and plow according to the *English* way, and that they should submit themselves to the Laws of *England*. These things being done, he was favourably dismissed by the King; and after his return for *Ireland*, viz. on the seventh day of *May* following, he was by the Kings Command admitted into the number of his Majesties Privy Council.

In the mean time *James* Earl of *Desmond* came to *Dublin*, according to his promise, and procuring Letters of Recommendation from the Deputy, he went to *Houth*, and from thence he passed over for *England* to the King, of whom, in the Month of *August*, after his Submission, he was received into Favour, and honoured with Gifts, and was soon after taken into the number of His Majesties most Honourable Privy Council of *Ireland*; whom afterwards *Edward* the Sixth made High Treasurer of *Ireland*.

This year the *O Birnes*, who bordered on the County of *Dublin*, humbly desired that their Country might be made a County, but without their expected success; but for what cause I know not.

And now to commemorate some Prelates, this same year *George Cromer* Archbishop of *Ardmagh* departed the world on the sixteenth day of *March*, to whom *George Dowdall*, at the entreaty of *Sentleger*, succeeded; he was both a grave and learned man, and a constant Preacher, he was consecrated about the beginning of *December* 1543. by *Edward Stapley* Bishop of *Meath* and other Bishops; his Ecclesiastical Constitutions are

are yet extant, being published in the year 1553. in the Provincial Council of *Droghedah*, celebrated in *St. Peters Church*.

Nor must it be omitted that this year *Thomas Hurley* Bishop of *Emely* ended his days, being well stricken in years; a Canonist he was of great account, and was buried in his own Church, where he had erected a Colledge to the Secular Priests. *Aneas O Hernan*, alias *Hesernan*, succeeded him; he was sometime Master of the Hospital of *Aney* at *Limerick*. On the nineteenth of *November* Sir *Thomas Butler*, of the Family of the Earles of *Ormond*, was created Lord Baron of *Cahir*.

An. Reg.  
XXXV.

*Tho. Bishop of Emely* died, and who succeeded him.

Anno Domini 1543. Et Anno Regni XXXV.

C H A P. XXXV.

**I**N the beginning of Summer two Noblemen of great power, viz. *Maurice O Brien*, descended of the antient Kings of *Limerick*, and *Ulick Bourke*, called also *Mac William*, after they had submitted themselves to the Lord Deputy, they, by his advice, set sail for *England*, and transferred all that they enjoyed to His Majesty, which notwithstanding soon after (on the first of *July*, at *Greenwich*, where the King then lay) they by Letters Patents were received as Tenants, together with the Title of Earls; for *Maurice* was at that time by a solemn Rite created Earl of *Thomond*, and *Ulick* Earl of *Clanrickard*. *Maurice* returned for *Ireland* about the beginning of the next month, and was by the Kings Command made one of the Privy Council. We may not omit here that the Title of Earl was conferred on him during his Life only: but he procured for himself and Heirs the Title of Baron of *Inchequin*. Also at the same time the King gave unto *Donagh O Brien*, Son to the abovementioned *Concobarius* (by *Honora Bourke*) the same Title and Honour of *Thomond* to be enjoyed by him for term of life, immediately after the death of the said *Maurice*, together with the Dignity of Baron of *Ibrackan*, to him and his Heirs males. The Earls Expences were born by the King. But *Donagh* (to sum up all at once) afterwards procured for himself and his Heirs males the same Title of Earl from *Edward* the Sixth, on the seventh of *January* 1551. which Honour his Posterity now enjoy. Nor must we doubt but that by their Submissions honorary Titles and Grants of Land, which they held by Service or Homage, the Kings Authority was somewhat confirmed thereby.

The same year *Francis* King of *France* having notice of the War that was denounced against him by *Henry* King of *England*, and likewise of his Agreement with the Emperor; in opposition to him, he dispatched away for *Ireland* *Theobald de Bois*, with a Message to proffer Mony and Arms to *O Donell*, in case he would make war against the *English* there. This endeavour came to nothing: but I find no mention of the cause thereof.

*Maur. O Brien* and *Ulick Bourke* sail for *England*, and submit to K. H. 8. and were created Earls. *Maurice* made Earl of *Thomond*, and *Ulick* Earl of *Clanrickard*, and Privy Counsellors.

Further descriptions of the Honour of the House of *Thomond*.

Wars between *France* and *England*, and how that King would have *Ireland* to rise.



An. Dom.

1544.

The Parliament dissolved and *Sentleger* went for *England*, *Brabazon* Lord Justice. *K. H.* married *Cath. Parr*, his sixth wife. New Seals for the Courts sent over.

On the nineteenth of *November* the Parliament was dissolved, which lasted two years and five months, being prorogued from time to time. On the tenth of *February* following the Lord Deputy *Sentleger* went for *England*, and left behind him *William Brabazon* as Lord Justice of the Kingdom.

At this time, on the twelfth day of *July*, the King married his sixth Wife, *Catharine Parr*, at *Hampton Court* in *England*; she was Widow to *John Nevill* Lord *Latimer*: she afterwards survived the King.

In these days, two new Seals for the Chancery and the Exchequer were first transmitted into *Ireland*, by reason of the change of the Kings Title in *Ireland*; and soon after two others were sent for the use of both the Benches: moreover the former Seals were broken in *England*, being according to the custom laid aside.

Anno Domini 1544. Et Anno Regni XXXVI.

# CHAP. XXXVI.

Forces recalled out of *Ireland*, to go against *France*.

Irish and English Forces join and land at *Calice*, and how they proceeded

**K**ing *Henry* (as we have already mentioned) proclaimed War against *France*. Whereupon the Lord Justice *Brabazon* was commanded to send Forces out of *Ireland* for the *French* Expedition. As soon as he received the Kings Command, he sent away seven hundred *Irish* Foot with all expedition under the Command of *Poer*, *Finglass* and *Scurlock*. These men, when they came to *London*, were added to the *English* Army then in a readiness. The whole Army arrived at *Calice* about the beginning of *July*: at first they besieged *Montreal*, but in vain: afterwards, by the Kings Command, who landed at *Calice* on the fourteenth of *July*, they beleaguered *Boloign*, and took it by surrender, after two months straight Siege. Then the King, on the five and twentieth of *September*, made his entrance into it in a triumphant manner. Then he hastened his return, conferring the Government of the Town on *John Dudley* Viscount *Lisle*, and thence with a prosperous gale he arrived at *Dover*, from whence he went up to *London*, and was there received with great Applause.

At this time Sir *Anthony Sentleger* was made Knight of the Garter, and being again made Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, he landed at *Dublin* on the eleventh of *August*, where he was splendidly entertained by the Council and Common people, and received the Sword according to the custom. He found the State of the Kingdom peaceable enough, and carefully endeavoured to preserve it so. Some, whom he suspected, he caused to give in their Bonds, and deliver up Pledges, thereby to oblige them to be faithful to their Prince; and commanded one or two turbulent Spirits to be apprehended, and kept in safe custody, lest they should break out into Rebellion.

In

In the same year *Ulick Bourk*, the first Earl of *Clanrickard*, deceased in his own House at *Loughbreagh*, surnamed *Ni-gan* by the *Irish*, because he made a Mount of dead mens Skulls, covered with Earth, who were slain in a Battel. As soon as he was dead a tumult immediately arose in *Clanrickard* among the Competitors, the which to appease, the Earl of *Ormond* and others were sent by the Lord Deputy and Council, by whom a timely Remedy was found out.

To *Ulick* succeeded his Son *Richard* in the Earldom; he was surnamed *Anglicus*, or the *English*, because he had lived long in *England*; he deceased in Queen *Elizabeths* Reign, being of great years; he was disquieted with divers troubles, by reason of the Offences of his younger Son.

An. Reg.  
XXXVII.

The death of the first Earl of *Clanrickard*, tumults rose thereon.

Who was *Ulicks* Successor.

Anno Domini 1545. Et Anno Regni XXXVII.

C H A P. XXXVII.

**M** *Atthew Steward* Earl of *Lenox* fled out of *Scotland* the year before to K. *Henry*, of whom he had a most honorable Reception. And soon after he gave him to Wife his Niece *Margaret* a Maid, Daughter to *Margaret* his eldest Sister: She was in the flower of her age, being a beautiful and modest Lady. At this time the King dispatched him with Letters for *Ireland*, to the Lord Deputy *Sentleger*, that an Army should be raised for him there, to be sent for *Scotland*, in order to the Recovery of his antient Patrimony. He landed at *Dublin* on St. *Michaels* day, and from thence he went to the Priory of *Kilmaynam*, a mile distant from *Dublin*, where at that time the Lord Deputy lay, to whom he delivered the Kings Letters, and was honourably entertained by him. The Deputy used such expedition therein, that before the midst of *November* he collected fifteen hundred Souldiers out of the Neighbouring Counties about *Dublin*, under the Command of Sir *John Travers* Master of the Ordnance, to which *James* Earl of *Ormond* added the like number, being for the most part his own followers, and was made General of all these Forces. This Army being soon after shipped in eight and twenty Vessels, he set sail for *Scotland*; but either the levity of certain *Scotch* men, or the repression thereof by *Hamiltons* Faction, rendred the endeavours of this Preparation fruitless, promising to deliver up the Castle of *Dun-Britton* to the Earl of *Lenox*: For whilst he endeavoured to land his Party in the Haven near to *Dun-Britton* Castle, he found no Friends, but so vast an Army to fight him, that it was not safe for him to cope with them. Whereupon by consent of all he declined this Expedition, and returned without delay for *Ireland*.

About the same time Contentions daily increased between *Charles* (or *Cahir Mac Art*) *Cavenagh* of *Polmonty*, and *Gerald Mac Cahir* of *Garochil*, men of great renown in those parts, each of them assuming to themselves the

King *Henry's* Niece married to the Earl of *Lenox*, and how he sent *Lenox* into *Ireland* to raise Forces against *Scotland*.

*Charles* al. *Cahir Mac Art* contends with *Gerald Mac Cahir*.



An. Dom.  
1546.

A Relation of  
a certain Bi-  
shops Body  
found in a  
tomb in *Christ-  
church* in *Dub-  
lin* untainted,  
and buried ma-  
ny years be-  
fore.

the Lordship of the Country. At length both of them collected their Forces, and resolved to try it out by Battel: also the time and place was appointed to fight. They fought with equal loss: for (as they say) *Charles* lost about an hundred Men, and *Gerald* as many. However, *Charles* at that time obtained the Lordship alone, whether by an Agreement or no I know not. He was afterwards by *Queen Mary* created Baron of *Balian* during his Life, on the eighth of *February* 1553. *English* stile; but he lived only a year after, and deceased.

I suppose it will not be amiss here to mention, out of a nameless Chronographer of that time, that in a certain Tomb in the Church of the *Holy Trinity* of *Dublin*, which at that time was opened and demolished, the Body of a Bishop was found, buried there some hundreds of years afore, being whole and uncorrupted, besides Rings, a Golden Chalice, and Episcopal Vestments; let others mention what were the Oyntments and Spices of the antient *Europeans*, wherewith they were wont to embalm their dead Bodies, to preserve them from Corruption. Concerning the manner of Burials among the old *Egyptians*, their Bodies being wrapt up with Unguents, and sweet Spices, out of which Mummy is gotten, see *Augustine Kircher* in his *Egyptian Oedipus*, tom. 1. pag. 123, & 124. and among the Antients, *Herodotus* in his *Euterpe*. This occasion puts me in mind of incerting the like accident, which besel the Body of *Thomas Grey* Marquess of *Dorset*, who died on the tenth of *October*, in the year 1530. and was buried in the Collegiate Church of *Astley* in *Warwickshire*. But in the seventy eighth year after his decease the same Church fell down, and whilst the Parishioners were laying the Foundation of the new Chancel, the Vault wherein the Corps of the Marquess lay was opened, the Coffin broken, and his embalmed Body taken out of the Winding Sheet, was found uncorrupted, seeming to the lookers as if it had been lately intombed.

But of these things enough, and too much: we hasten now to matters of more consequence.

---

Anno Domini 1546. Et Anno Regni XXXVIII.

---

## CHAP. XXXVIII.

How the Earl  
of *Ormond* op-  
posed the Lord  
Deputy for  
imposing Tri-  
butes upon the  
*Irish* Subjects,  
and how the  
same ended.

*Sentleger* accu-  
seth *Ormond* of  
the like crime.

**A**Bout the beginning of this year the Lord Deputy *Sentleger* resolved to impose certain Tributes on the *Irish* Subjects; because the Exchequer yielded but little. Which the Earl of *Ormond* did so vehemently oppose, that at last he sent against the Deputy himself a Charge of High Treason to King *Henry*. Nor was the Lord Deputy in the mean time wanting to himself; for he framed the like Accusation against *Ormond*: whereupon they were both summoned for *England*. Moreover the Lord Chancellor *Allen* was called into *England*, who in all

all places sought for matter of Complaint against the Deputy.

*Sentleger* did again substitute in his place, during his absence, *Sir William Brabazon* as Lord Justice of *Ireland*, who on the first of *April* took the Oath of his Place in the Cathedral Church of the *Holy Trinity* in *Dublin*: *Sir Thomas Cusack* then Master of the Rolls succeeded *Allen*, as Keeper of the Great Seal. Their Accusations being heard in the presence of the King and Council in *England*, and their Crimes, after examination, found to be of no great consequence, *Sentleger* and *Ormond*, by the endeavours of the Council, were reconciled. And not long after *Sentleger* was again sent Lord Deputy for *Ireland*: but *Allen*, being found an ambidexter, was committed to the *Fleet*, and discharged of the Chancellorship. At that time *Sir Richard Read* was ordained to succeed *Allen*. On the sixteenth of *December* the Deputy and he landed at *Dublin*.

About the same time a Commission was directed by His Majesty to these persons, and others joyned with them, about the Resignation of the Opulent Church of *St. Patricks* near *Dublin* (being one of the Cathedral Churches of the Diocess of *Dublin*) with all the Lands and Possessions thereof, to be taken from the Dean and Chapter. At first the Chapter refused to do it, yet soon after they yielded; and on the eighth day of *January* following the Resignation thereof was made by the Dean (*Edward Basnet*) and Chapter. But these Possessions, which were converted to the Exchequer, *Queen Mary* did afterwards restore them to the Church in the year 1554, and made *Thomas Levereus* Dean of the place, who soon after was consecrated Bishop of *Kildare*.

Now to proceed: This year (during the Lord Deputies stay in *England*) *Brien* Baron of *Upper Ossory*, sent his Son *Thady* (for some Crime committed by him) as a Prisoner to the City of *Dublin*, where he was heard, and condemned to die, and suffered death. Summer approaching, *James Corrin* Bishop of *Killalow* quitted his Bishoprick, to live a retired life. Upon his Surrender *Cornelius O Dea*, Chaplain to *Maurice* Earl of *Thomond*, was by the King appointed to succeed him.

About the same time *Patrick O Moore* and *Brien O Connor*, joyning their Forces together, drew out of *Leixe* and *Osaly*, and fell into the County of *Kildare*, where, among other mischiefs, they set fire on a great part of *Athy*; whereupon *Sir William Brabazon* marched with an Army against them; and in the way, leaving a Garrison in the Castle of *Athy*, he by a publick Edict proclaimed them both Traytors, and then he fell into their Territories, and destroyed them with Fire and Sword. Besides all this he built a Fort at the *Dingen*, now called *Philipstown*, and forced *O Connor*, by the assistance of the Neighbours, to flie into *Connaght*. These two Territories, *Leixe* and *Osaly*, with other adjacent places, called *Slewemarg*, *Irry* and *Glenmalery* were afterwards forfeited to the Exchequer, in a Parliament held at *Dublin* by *Thomas Radcliffe* Earl of *Suffex*, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, in the year 1557. under the Reign of *Philip* and *Mary* King and Queen of *England*. But this by the by, Now I proceed.

About this time King *Henry*, to maintain his Charges in *Ireland*, being now hard put to it for lack of Monies, by reason of the vast Treasure he had wasted in his Expeditions into *France* and *Scotland*, and compelled



An. Dom.

1546.

by necessity, he gave Directions to coyn Brass Mony, and commanded it to pass by Proclamation for currant and lawful Mony in all parts of Ireland.

During these passages, on the twenty eighth of October, *James Butler*, Earl of *Ormond* and *Offory*, High Treasurer of *Ireland*, died in the flower of his age, in *Holborne*, in the Suburbs of the City of *London*; some say he died of Poison which was mixed with his Meat, in a Feast made to him by his Servants. *James White* Steward of his Household and sixteen more of his Servants perished at that time of the same kind of death. The Earl was buried at *London*, among his Ancestors, in the Hospital Church of *St. Thomas of Acres*. But his Heart, according to his command, was carried to *Kilkenny* in *Ireland*, and there laid up in the Cathedral Church of *St. Canicks*. He was a person of untainted Fidelity towards his Prince. His Son *Thomas*, being scarce twelve years of age, succeeded him in the Honour; he was afterwards by *Queen Elizabeth* (after the death of *James Earl of Desmond*) made High Treasurer of *Ireland* in the first year of her Reign, which Employment he held during his life, and maintained the Place committed unto him by his Ancestors with great Splendor and much Faithfulness.

But now to hasten to the end of these Annals: About the beginning of *December* King *Henry* for a long time abounding with Fatness, and troubled with sore Feet, occasioned by the obstructed passage of his impostumated Thigh, he fell into a Fever, which, increasing by degrees, did at last bring him to his end, at *Westminster* on the 28th. of *January* following, when he had reigned thirty seven years, nine months and six days, having lived fifty five years, seven months and six days. His Body (after the Funeral Solemnities were past) was on the 15th. of *February* intombed at *Windsor* in a Monument of solid Brass, not fully finished, which Cardinal *Wolsey* had ordained for him. He was a magnanimous and munificent Prince, and a great Favourer of Learned men, he was tall of stature, and of a goodly Majestick Presence, in whose excellent Understanding (saith *Camden*) great Virtues and no less Vices were in a confused kind of measure imprinted. His Son *Edward* the Sixth of that Name, scarce ten years of age, succeeded him, who on the twentieth of *February* following was solemnly anointed and crowned at *Westminster*, after the manner of his Ancestors. We leave the History of succeeding times to the care of others, and a more copious Style.

THE

T H E  
A N N A L S  
O F  
I R E L A N D

During the REIGN of

KING EDWARD  
THE SIXTH.

*Anno Domini 1547. Et Anno Regni I.*

C H A P. I.

**H**ENRY the Eighth being dead, his only Son *Edward*, the Sixth of that Name, remained of the *Norman* Extraction, who in the tenth year of his age, being as it were Inheritor of his Fathers Soul, immediately succeeded him in his Kingdom, *England* not admitting of an Inter-Reign. He was born, or rather cut out of his Mother *Jane Seimers* Womb, at *Hampton Court*, on the twelfth of *October* 1537. his Mother outliving his Excision not above two days. Among the antient *Romans* they who had such a passage as this into the world were called *Cæsones*, and afterwards *Cæsures*, and were esteemed sacred to *Apollo*. He began his Reign the twenty eighth of *January* 1547. if we compute the beginning of the year from the *Calends* of *January*, or if from the twenty fifth of *March*, (according to the *English* Computation) in the year 1546. *Edward Seimer* (otherwise à *Sancto Mauro*) Earl of *Hartford*, afterwards Duke of *Sommerſet*, the Kings Uncle, and one of the late Kings sixteen Executors (which also he assigned as Tutors to his Son) was on the first of the ensuing *February* proclaimed Governour of the Kings Person, and Protector of his Kingdoms: the fifteenth of the same month the Funeral

An. Reg.  
I.



An. Dom.

1547.

Obsequies of the late King were performed at *Windsor*; and the twentieth day after *Edward* was solemnly, according to the custom of his Predecessors, anointed and crowned at *Westminster*.

During these transactions in *England*, *Anthony Sentleger* Knight of the Garter, first under the Name of Justice, then of a Vice-Roy or Deputy, governed *Ireland*. And on the twenty sixth of *February* proclaimed *Edward* the Sixth King; as he afterwards caused to be done in the Cities and chief Towns of the Kingdom. On the twenty ninth of *March* *James* Earl of *Desmond* was made Treasurer of *Ireland*. Afterwards on the seventh of *April*, besides the Lord Deputy, these nine were made Privy Councillors; viz. *Sir Richard Read* Chancellor of *Ireland*, *George Browne* Bishop of *Dublin*, *Edward Stapley* Bishop of *Meath*, *Sir William Brabazon* Vice Treasurer, *Sir Gerald Aylmer* Chief Justice of the Kings Bench, *Sir Thomas Lutterell* Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, *James Bath* Chief Baron of the Exchequer, *Sir Thomas Cusack* Master of the Rolls, and *Thomas Houth* one of the Judges in the Kings Bench; to which afterwards more were added. About the same time, by the Kings Letters directed to the Vice-Roy, the Chancellor, the Vice-Treasurer, to the Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, the Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and the Master of the Rolls, there were Pensions granted to the Canons or Prebends of the Cathedral Church of *St. Patricks*, then lately suppressed, and all the Jewels, the carved Plate, and Ornaments of that Church were given to the Dean and Chapter of the Cathedral Church of the *Blessed Trinity*; to which Cathedral there were also added six Priests and two Singing Boys, to which the King assigned the yearly Pension of Forty five pounds six shillings and eight pence, to be paid *durante bene placito* out of the Exchequer, but afterwards *Queen Mary* established and confirmed this Pension for ever.

In the month of *May* the Vice-Roy severely chastised the rebellious *O Birnes*, and drove them to the Woods, killing soon after their Leader, afterwards two Noblemen of the Family of the *Fitz Gerald*s were outlawed for adhering to the *O Birnes* and the *O Tooles*, and thrice at several skirmishes beaten, and with many more Captives taken, and brought to the City of *Dublin*, where they received their last punishment; then he intercepted the *O Moores* and the *O Connors*, as they were returning home from the County of *Kildare* laden with Prey, put them to flight, and killed two hundred of them; but their chief Leaders, *Patrick O Moore* and *Brien O Connor* escaped by flight.

About Midsummer the Protector and Privy Council of *England* sent over *Edward Bellingham* one of the Nobles of the Kings Privy Chamber, a man of great Courage and Conduct, under the Title of Captain General, and together with him, and under his Command, an Army of six hundred Horse, and four hundred Foot, which landed at *Waterford*; to which the Vice-Roy joyned his Army: and so with united Forces they marched to *Leixe* and *Osaly*, where *O Moore* and *O Connor* being declared Traytors, their Followers were dissipated. Then they repaired the two Forts, to wit, *Dingen* in *Osaly*, and *Campaw*, lately called *Protector*, in *Leixe*. A while after *O Moore* and *O Connor* finding themselves deserted by their Followers, and being in a great streight, they humbly and penitently submitted themselves to the Vice-Roy.

*Bellingham*

*Bellingham* at length for his good Service was Knighted, and made Marshal of *Ireland*.

Concerning the Souldiers Pay, (for this may not be unworthy the taking notice of) the Horse had monthly Seven hundred seventy pounds, and the Foot Four hundred fifty six pounds out of the Exchequer; but these small beginnings were but the forerunners of the *English* Colonies in these parts: for this work was not thoroughly compleated before *Thomas* Earl of *Suffex*'s time, Vice-Roy of *Ireland* under *Philip* and *Mary*. But concerning this affair more hereafter.

During these transactions in *Ireland*, on the nineteenth of *June* at *London* in *St. Pauls* Church, according to the Fashion used among Kings, the Funeral Rites of *Francis* the late deceased *French* King were celebrated in answer to the like Complement performed by him at *Paris* in *France*, to our late Sovereign *Henry* the Eighth.

About the latter end of this year the Privy Council (the Vice-Treasurer *Brabazon* moving them thereto) ordered that the Kings Fort at *Athlone* (in the very midst of the Kingdom) should be repaired, fortified and strengthened with a Garrison; which was done, maugre all the opposition of *O Kelly* and other petty Kings of *Connaght*.

How great a Victory King *Edwards* Forces under the Duke of *Somerset* had over the *Scots* at *Masselburgh*, killing thirteen thousand, and taking one thousand five hundred of them Prisoners; the *English* *Chronicles*, I suppose does recount. But we hasten to our own affairs.

---

Anno Domini 1548. Et Anno Regni II.

---

## C H A P. II.

THE Spring now drawing on, the Vice-Roy, accompanied by *Bellingham* and *Brabazon*, marched against *Richard* and *Alexander*, the two younger Sons of *Thomas* Lord Viscount *Baltinglass*, then moving Sedition in *Kildare*, where, accepting the Submission of the Incendiaries, and suppressing that Plot in its very Contrivance, he appeased the Country, and returned home; the Viscount also, as if he were guilty of the same Crime, posted over for *England*, and implored the Kings Mercy, which at last, by *Bellingham*'s means, together with the Pardon of the other Delinquents, was granted him. Within a month after this time *Bellingham* was sent back Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and about *Easter* landed at *Dublin*, and two days after received the Sword according to the custom, at the Cathedral Church of the *Blessed Trinity*. Immediately after which he marched down and pacified the Country of *Osaly* and *Leix*: but proclaimed *Cahir O Connor* (then moving Sedition) Traytor. Then he went to the lower *Delvin* against *Mac Coghlan*, and destroyed that



An. Dom.

1548.

that whole Country. In the mean time *Sentleger*, being recalled, brought for *England* to the King along with him *Patrick O Moore* and *Brien O Connor*, formerly petty Kings of *Leixe* and *Ofaly*, that he might do with them according to his Pleasure. But His Majesty receiving their humble Submission, granted to each of them a yearly Pension of a hundred pounds out of the Exchequer. But *O Moore* enjoyed not his Pension long: for before this year was ended he died suddenly at *London*.

We are not to forget that *Bellingham*, after his return, by the Kings Mandate, caused a Mint-house to be erected in the Castle of *Dublin*. But after a while, for want of *Bulloign*, the Work by little and little decayed. Give me leave to digress a little, in telling you, that formerly in this City of *Dublin* Money was stamped, as appears.

Neither is it to be denied, that there was a Mint-house in this City even in the time of the *Danes*; as I have elsewhere more largely declared.

This noble City, for her Antiquity, the Residence of the Vice-Roy, the Archiepiscopal See, the Courts of Justice for the whole Kingdom, her great Commerce, University, and her two stately Cathedral Churches, is almost without parallel famous; and if we believe *William Neubrigenfis* (who flourished under King *John*), this City was in Trade and Commerce very near equalling our *London*. Also long before this, in a certain Charter of King *Edgar*, dated at *Glocester* in the year 964. it is called *Nobilissima Civitas Dublinia*, the most Noble City *Dublin*. But this by the by. It will be enough to subjoyn here, that in this year King *Edgar*, on the twentieth of *April*, by a new Charter (*Thadeus Duff* being Mayor) changed *John Ryan* and *Thomas Fining*, the last Bailiffs, into Viscounts, or, as they are commonly called, Sheriffs.

*April* the twenty second Sir *John Allen* of *Northfolk*, formerly Chancellor of *Ireland*, in the Reign of *Henry* the Eighth, was again raised to the same Office by the Kings Letters Patents, and *Read* deprived of that Dignity, who soon after returned for *England*.

In the mean time Sir *Francis Brian* Knight Baneret succeeded *Bellingham* in the Marshalsey of *Ireland*, who a little before was married to *Joanna* the Countess Dowager of *Ormond*, and made President of the Counties of *Kilkenny* and *Tipperary*. between this person and the Vice-Roy there rise great Contention, while the one would not admit of a Superior, nor the other of an Equal. This Dissention at last broke out into open Enmity; and *Brian* consulting his own affairs (and being said to be gracious with the King) sent over Letters and a Messenger to him, accusing *Bellinghams* Government; which at last prevailed so with the King and Council, that *Bellingham* was recalled back for *England*, there to plead his own Cause; but none will be innocent, if to accuse him be enough to make him guilty. His Success I will give you an account of in the year following.

In the mean time One-eyed *Thadeus O Caroll*, petty King of *Ely*, burned and destroyed all the Village of *Nenagh* in the County of *Tipperary*, except the Castle, which strongly the besieged defended against him; and afterwards he routed the *English* Force out of his Country,

*William Birmingham*, first Baron of *Carbry* in the County of *Kildare*, died

died the seventeenth of *July*, leaving *Edward* an Infant of two years of age, his Son and Heir. About the Calends of *February* there hapned such a strange violent Tempest, or rather Hurricane in the most part of *Ireland*, that by the force of it Trees were rooted up, and Churches and other Edifices quite blown down.

In *Ulster* there were great Commotions, but chiefly in that part of it called *Tir-Conell*; for the Dissention that was between *O Dowell* the Great and his Son *Calvacus* or *Calvatius* broke this year into open War, both took up Arms, and on the seventh of *February* a most bloody Fight hapned between them, the Victory at last falling to *O Donells* lot, *Fitz Donagh O Cohan* and many more persons of note being slain of *Calvatius's* party, and *Calvatius* with the rest put to flight. Another no less cruel outrage hapned a little after in the *Lower Delvin*, where almost *Mac Coghlan's* whole Country was destroyed by *Teig Roe O Melaghlin's* and *Edmond Fay's* Forces. About this time King *Edward* waged War with the *Scots*; wherefore, by the Lord Lieutenant and Councils Order, *Irish* Forces led by *Donatus O Connor* (*O Connor* of *Osaly's* Son) were transported over to the King, that he might use them in his War against the *Scots*. But the Success of this Expedition read in the *English* Writers.

On *Sunday* the eighteenth of *November* *Charles Roe O Connor* (the great Incendiary in *Osaly*) humbly submitted himself to the Vice-Roy and Council in *Trinity* Church, begging publickly upon his knees, and with tears, that he might have his Pardon granted him; which was seen so submissively and heartily requested, that it was accordingly confirmed him: but the man being of an unquiet and troublesome Head, soon after rebelled, and was taken by the Earl of *Clanrickard*, and sent up to *Dublin*, where he received his last punishment.

About the middle of *Winter*, the Vice-Roy writ to the Earl of *Desmond* about some urgent business (which I could not come to the knowledg of,) desiring him to come up to *Dublin*, which the Earl denied; and the Vice-Roy, taking it very ill, with a small Band of Souldiers hastened to *Munster*, and about the *Christmas* Holidays apprehended the Earl (not expecting or fearing any Warlike Force, but sitting securely by his own fires side,) and brought him up to *Dublin*. But a few days after, by *Bellinghams* means, the Earl was pardoned and received into Favour. *Hooker* adds, that *Desmond* being before rude and slovenly in dress, became, by the Vice-Roy's advice and persuasions, grave, quiet, well carried, and decent in his apparel; and he failed not daily to pray for the *Good Bellingham*, as he called him; and, what is stranger than all this, became faithful to his Prince. Thus far *Hooker*; and, as he seems to me, much mistaken in what he says about the Earls rude Manners.

This year on the fifteenth of *December* died *William Miagh* Bishop of *Kildare*, after that he had presided over that See about eight years. After his death that See was vacant for thirteen months; and then *Thomas* of *Lancaster* was made Bishop of it.

In *England* about *September*, *Queen Catharine Parr*, Wife to *Thomas* Lord *Seimer* High Admiral of *England*, and Uncle to the King, died in Childbed. Neither did her Husband long survive her: for the Court being divided into Factions, and he accused of High Treason, was publickly



An. Dom.

1549.



likly beheaded on the twentieth day of the following *March*. His Death was variously talked of, according to mens several inclinations.

*Anno Domini 1549. Et Anno Regni III.*

### CHAP. III.

**I**N this year *Con O Neal* Earl of *Tir.Oën*, *Philem Roe O Neal*, *Maguire*, and other petty Kings of *Ulster*, quairrelling among themselves, came up to *Dublin*, that a Peace (if possibly it might be) should be made between them by the Lord Lieutenant and Council.

At length, about the twentieth of *June*, after many Complaints heard from both sides, upon certain Conditions they were reconciled one to another. But concerning *Maguire* the Lord Liutenant and Council ordered, *That he should be free from all Subjection or Homage to the said Earl or his Heirs; that he should be immediately subject and obedient to his Lord the King; and that under his Peace and Protection he should for ever remain; and that he should pay to his Excellency from time to time, as oft as he is thereto required by the Council, all the Homage, Debts, and what ever else of the like nature other Subjects use to pay.* On the eighteenth of *July*, after much wrangling, a Peace was concluded between *O Donell* the Great and his Neighbours of *Tir-Conell*, and the formerly unlimited Power of *O Donell* restranied, and they obliged themselves to the performance of this Peace under the penalty of the Loss of all their Lands, Houses, and Tenements; or, at least, according to the greatness of the Crime, as to the Lord Lieutenant and Council should seem convenient. These are the words of their Covenant.

In the mean time the Scots sent Forces into *Ulster*, that the Irish might use them in their Wars against the English; but two hundred of these *Andrew Brereton*, with no more than thirty five Horse, assaulted, and with a great slaughter destroyed them. Furthermore, by his Industry those rebelling parts of *Ulster* were appeased. For these and other Tokens of his good Courage and Conduct he was made General of *Ulster*. In those days died *Thomas Eustace* Viscount *Baltinglass*, who was succeeded in his Title and Estate by his Son *Rowland*.

During these transactions, the Quarrel between *Magnus O Donell* petty King of *Tir-Conell* and his two Sons was appeased, and agreement made between them, in disposing the Forts of *Fin* and *Liffer*, and other pretended Grievances, by the the Lord Lieutenant and Council, on the eighteenth of *July*. Somewhat before this (to wit) on the fifteenth of *July* the Lord Lieutenant received the Submission of *Max Mahon*, made to him in a set Form, and accepted him as a true Subject, after swearing Allegiance

Allegiance to the King in the Priory or great Hall of *Kilmaynam*, and granted Pardon to the other Delinquents.

This year *Bellingham*, by the undermining of his Adversaries, was recalled from the Government, and took shipping at *Houth* the 16th of *December*, and thence hoisted sail for *England*. Immediately after his departure Chancellor *Allen* by the Kings Writ summoned the Noblemen and the Privy Council, that they should vote (according to their custom) for a new Governour; and they accordingly met at the Cathedral Church of the *Blessed Trinity* the twenty seventh of *December*, and chose for their Governour, *durante Regis bene placito*, *Francis Brian*, and this Election was confirmed by the Votes and Subscription of *Ienicus Preston* Viscount *Gormanstown*, *Rowland Eustace* Viscount *Baltinglass*, *Edward Staple* Bishop of *Meath*, *Richard Nugent* Baron of *Delvin*, *John Plunket* Baron of *Kilteny*, *Patrick Barnewall* Baron of *Trimlestone*, *Robert Plunket* Baron of *Dunsany*, *Oliver Plunket* Baron of *Louth*, and *Brien Fitz Patrick* Baron of *Upper Ossory*. Two days after this Election *Francis Brian* in the same Church took Oath of performing the Office committed to his Charge faithfully. But it was but for a small time that he administered this Justiciary Office. For, going down to quiet *Tipperary*, and defend it against the Incursions of *O Caroll*, he was taken sick at *Clonmell* and the second of the ensuing *Februrary* died, whence his Body was carried to *Waterford*, and with great Pomp and Solemnity buried in the Cathedral Church of the *Blessed Trinity*. After his death the Government of *Ireland* was committed to Sir *William Brabazon*, under the Title of Justice of *Ireland*, and the Overseeing of *Ormond* committed to *Edmund Butler* Lord Archbishop of *Cashell*.

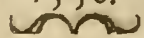
While affairs went thus in *Ireland*, *Bellingham* (whom Envy that cruel Fury had almost destroyed) prepared himself for his Defence in *England*, and rejects the Intercession of some of the Kings Privy Council for him; saying, that *If his Innocence was not enough to protect him, he would be contented, that he believed the Resurrection of the Dead; for his Adversaries might kill, but not overcome, him.* Whatever his Innocence was, immediately after *Briens* Death his Accusers and Accusations vanished, and there was no more heard of them. Nay some say, that his Innocence was thereby so much cleared, that the Privy Council once decreed that he should be sent back for *Ireland* with his former Dignity and Honour; but he excused himself from so hazardous a task: and being tossed with the Tempest of a Factious Court, he at last met with a peaceable quiet Haven in which he expected to live without disturbance. But the year after he died of Grief (as it is thought) rather than any Bodily disease. Sir *Thomas Chaloner* writ his Funeral Praises. He was a smart man, and full of spirit, learned besides, and famous for his Hospitality; for the Pension allowed him by the King he altogether spent in House-keeping; saying always, *That the Meat and Drink he kept in his House was not his, but his Dear Masters.*

A few days after this *Brabazon* went to *Limerick*, where *O Caroll* humbly begging Pardon, submitted himself to him. And having his Pardon granted him, he subscribed to some Articles, by which he was bound not to assume to himself the Title of President of *Ormond*; but to pay to the Exchequer an yearly Rent, and to maintain at his own Charges



An. Dom.

1550.



a certain number of Horse and Foot for the Kings Service. Then by O Carolls Intercession Letters of Protection were granted to *Mac Murrrough*, O Kelly, and O Melaghlin. Then also it was that *Brabazon* composed the Quarrels between the Earls of *Desmond* and *Thomond* about their Bounds, which before by their continual Fighting much disturbed the Peace of *Munster*.

About this same time *Dermot O Sulivane*, a petty King of *Ireland*, was in his own Castle in the County of *Cork* burnt, by a casual firing of some Powder which he had in his Castle. And his Brother *Amlasus* succeeded him, who also was soon after killed.

The twenty fourth of *December* *Matthew Sanders* Bishop of *Leghlin* died, and was buried in his own Church, the Choire of which he built a little before, and has a Monument over him. One *Robert Travers* succeeded him, who is called *Thadeus Dowling* Chancellor of that place, a cruel, covetous Oppressor of his Clergy. *England* in the mean time was much disturbed with the continual Jars and Dissentions of the Nobility, the Insurrections of the Commonalty, and the robbing and spoiling of Churches.

---

Anno Domini 1550. Et Anno Regni IV.

---

#### CHAP. IV.

THE twenty fifth of *April*, *Bolonia* (six years before taken by *Henry* the Eighth) was restored to the *French*, and out of the first Payment made to the King for it there were eight thousand pounds of *English* Mony sent into *Ireland*, besides a number of four hundred Souldiers.

In the month of *August* *Brabazon* declared *Charles Cavenagh Mac Art* (then again rebelling) Traytor, and with indefatigable labour prosecuted him killing vast numbers of the Rebels, putting the rest to flight, and burning the greatest part of his Territories, returned to *Dublin*.

May the tenth, *Arthur Magenise* was by the Pope made Bishop of *Dromore*, and his Loyalty being known to the King, he was confirmed in that See by the Kings Letters. In the month of *July* also *Thomas Lancaster* was consecrated at *Dublin* Bishop of *Kildare*, and the third day of the following *September* got Faculties for the keeping, together with his Deanary of *Kilkenny*. But because he was married he was deprived of both of them by *Queen Mary*.

This year King *Edward* sent Men and Provision to the North of *England*, neer the Borders of *Scotland*, whether to prevent the Incurfions of the *Scots*, or to invade them is not known. But hereby King *Henry* of *France* was much moved, as if King *Edward* had broke the Peace between them: and therefore, to help the *Scots* he prepared an hundred and sixty Sail

Sail of Ships with Provision, Powder, and great Guns: but meeting, on their Voyage to *Scotland*, with a dangerous Tempest, sixteen of the greatest burthen were cast away on the *Irish* shoars, the rest, miserably shattered and scattered, were driven back to the Coasts of *France*. This Accident being certified to the King, to prevent the like design upon *Ireland*, he sent four Men of War, well manned and ammunitioned, four Pinnaces, and twelve Barges under the Conduct of the Lord *Cobham*. This Fleet guarded three Ports, two of which were in the South of *Ireland* towards *France*, and the third in the North towards *Scotland*.

Chancellor *Allen* being recalled out of *Ireland*, was succeeded by Sir *Thomas Cusack* of *Coffinstone* in *Meath*, formerly Master of the Rolls, and now confirmed in the Chancellorship by the Kings Letters August the fourth.

September the tenth, Sir *Anthony Sentleger* was again made Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and immediately upon his arrival at *Dublin*, and getting the Sword from *Brabazon*, *Mac Carty* humbly submitted himself to him, and having obtained pardon for all his Faults, he was received into Favour. But before his departure out of *England*, he was commanded at *Windsor*, by the Assent of the Council, to call a Parliament.

October the twenty third, *Richard Butler*, youngest Son of *Peter* Earl of *Ormond*, was made Viscount of *Mountgarret*; he was a Youth of seemly Stature, a gallant Presence, and of a great Soul.

November the fourth, *Charles Cavenagh Mac Art*, in a great Council held at *Dublin* before the Lord Lieutenant, the Earls of *Desmond*, *Tir Oen*, *Thomond* and *Clanrickard*, the Viscounts of *Mountgarret* and *Dunboyne*, the Barons of *Cahir* and *Ibrackane*, submitted himself, and publicly renounced the Title of *Mac Murrough*, which his Ancestors usurped. Then also was his Power limited, and large Possessions taken away from him. Somewhat after this, *Brown* Archbishop of *Dublin* accused the Lord Lieutenant of Treason, (what the Article against him was I cannot tell.) But he was recalled, and in all probability cleared himself: For in the Reign of Queen *Mary* he was again preferred to this Government.

This year *Milo Fitz Gerald* Bishop of *Offory* died, being frightened (a thing very dangerous to aged people,) and was buried in the Priory of *Inistiock* (of which he was formerly Prior) among his Ancestors. His Father was Baron of *Burnchurch*; but yet was not reckoned among the Nobility. There were several of this sort of Barons in *Ireland*, an account of which I cannot give: but they that lived in our memory were the Barons of *Navan*, *Scrine*, *Galtrim*, *Rheban*, *Norragh*, *Sleumarg*, *Brownsford*, *Thomastown*, *Ardmail*, and *Loughmo*.

This year also died *Fergallus Wardeus*, famous all over *Ireland* for his great skill in Poetry, his Hospitality, and for being Master of the Revels, which Office he with great diligence administred, for the perfecting in *Ireland* the Youth of *Ireland*.



An. Dom.

1551.

Anno Domini 1551. Et Anno Regni V.

## C H A P. V.

**T**HE twenty ninth of *April* Sir *James Crofts*, a *Herefordshire* man and one of the Kings Bedchamber, was made Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and immediatly sent into *Ireland*; and having notice that *Sentleger* was in *Munster*, he steared his Course towards *Cork*, where *Sentleger* was, and there on the twenty third of *May* received the Sword of him. About that time a petty King of *Ireland*, of the Family of the *O Murroughs*, was executed for Treason. Hence the Vice Roy marched against the Rebelling *Irish* in *Ulster*, and their Abettors the *Scotch Islanders*.

From thence, to wit, from the Town of *Knockfergus*, he sent some of his Forces to the *Island Raghlina* (by *Ptolomy*, called *Ricina*) where they had very ill success, not a few of them being slain by the *Scots*, and one of his Ships suffering Wrack, he himself being taken Prisoner by the *Mac Donells* (*James* and *Collus*) and their Leader *Bagnall*, and not set at liberty till their Brother, then a Captive in *Dublin*, had Freedom granted him of coming home to his own Country; but before he departed *Ulster*, he accepted the Submission of some petty Kings, and others he drove into the Woods and Boggs, burning and destroying their Country. Being returned to *Dublin*, a great Complaint was made to him by *Matthew* (or *Ferdorach*) Baron of *Dungannon* against *Tyroen* the Father, and with that success that the Earl was imprisoned: which so much incensed his Sons, that gathering together what Forces they were able invaded that part of *Ulster* which belonged to *Matthew*: but he being strengthened with *English* Forces, defended his Country against them, till in a pitched Battel two hundred of his party were slain, and he with the rest put to flight.

On *April* the ninth, *John Coyn*, blind, though otherwise in good health, gave up the Bishoprick of *Limerick*; to whom, by the Kings appointment, *William Casey*, succeeded, who (the See of *Cashel* being vacant) was consecrated by *George* Archbishop of *Dublin*, the Bishop of *Kildare*, *Fernes* and *Leghlin* assisting him.

King *Edward* this year changed the Title of King at Arms from that of *Ireland* (which formerly was the denomination) to that of *Ulster*: and *Nicholas Narbon* was the first King at Arms under the name of *Ulster*. He was formerly one of the *English* Heralds, and called *Richmond*. But he did not hold this place long; for we find that on the twenty fifth of *June* 1552. *Bartholomew Butler* performed that Office.

In this year also the Liturgy was read to the People in *English*; it was printed in *Dublin* by *Humph. Powell*, by the Command of the Lord Lieutenant

tenant *Sentleger* and the Council, with Rules annexed concerning the Vestments permitted them to wear at Church, as well the Bishops as the other Clergy. About the same time *O Connor* of *Ofaly* being detained Prisoner in *London* endeavoured to make his escape; but was taken, and again cast into Prison. What afterward happened to him shall be told you.

*October* the twentieth, *George Brown* obtained a Charter of the King, confirming to him and his Successors the Primacy of all *Ireland*, which was in his life time, upon Archbishop *Dowdalls* request, made void by Queen *Mary*. In the same month *Nicholas Comin* being very old gave up his Bishopricks of *Waterford* and *Lismore*; and was succeeded by *Patrick Walsh* Dean of *Waterford*. He was consecrated in the month of *August*, and retained his Deanery for a time, but his Bishoprick during his life. In this year *Rodericus O Donell* Bishop of *Derry*, and formerly, if I mistake not, Dean of *Rapho*, was buried in the Habit of the Friars Minors, in a Monastery of the same order at *Dunagall*, and was succeeded by *Eugenius Magenise*. Neither is *Edmond Butler* Lord Archbishop of *Cashel* to be forgotten, who on the third of *March* died, and was interr'd neer the Archbishops Throne, under a Marble Monument, adorned with his Arms and his Portraiture. After his Death the See was void two years and nine months. In this year also died *Maurus O'Brien* Earl of *Thomond*, to whom succeeded his Brothers Son, the Baron of *Ibracken*, who a while after was slain; as will further be declared.

*November* the eighth, the Lord Lieutenant, fearing lest *Tir-Oen* would again rebel, commanded him not as yet to begin his Journey for *Ulster*, and prohibited him going further than the *English Pale*. He lay under this restraint three months, and at last, giving Hostages, he obtained leave to return to his own Country.

In the same month *Archiva Regia* were, by Order of the Lord Lieutenant and Council, transferred from *Birmingham's* Tower in the Castle of *Dublin* to *St. Patricks* Church's Library. In this year it was that *Mac Coghlan* came to *Athlone*, where (after his Submission) he was received into Favour by the Vice-Roy, and upon some Conditions restored to his former Territories of *Delvin*.

These transactions hapned at home. But abroad, to wit, at *Paris*, on the tenth of *December* in a Meeting of the Jesuits there died *Robert Waucop* (or *Venantius*) an *Irish* man, who though blind from his Childhood, yet was so studious, and made such proficiency in Learning, that he was made Doctor of Divinity in *Paris*; at length he was made Archbishop of *Ardmagh* even in the life time of the Incumbent *George Dowdall*. He was present at the Council of *Trent* from the first Session in the year 1445. to the eleventh in the year 1547. They say that he was sent Legat à Latere from the Pope into *Germany*, whence did arise that Proverb, *Legatus cæcus ad oculos Germanos*, that is, *A blind Legat to the seeing Germans*. By his means it was that the Jesuits came first into this Kingdom.

The sixteenth of *October*, the Duke of *Sommerfet*, who (for two years before was deprived of the Protectorship) was committed to the Tower in *London*, and on the first of *December* accused of High Treason, and of contriving the Duke of *Northumberland's* Death: He was quitted of

Treason;



An. Dom.

1552.

Treason; but by the Law which he promulged himself he was condemned, and on the twenty second of January publickly beheaded.

Anno Domini 1552. Et Anno Regni VI.

## CHAP. VI.

**J**anuary the seventh 1552. (or in the English account 1551.) Donagh O'Brien obtained for himself, and for the Heirs Males of his Body, the Earldom of Thomond, and had it confirmed to him by the Kings Patent; whereas before he was only Earl during his own life, it being not to descend to his Posterity.

April the twenty fifth, Gerald (Son to that Gerald Earl of Kildare, who in the Reign of Hen. the eighth by Act of Parliament was declared Traytor) was received into Favour, and by the Kings Letters was restored to Maynouth, and other his Mannor Houses in Ireland; and two years afterwards by Q. Mary was honoured with the Titles of his Ancestors. The ninth of May the Feuds between Donagh Earl of Thomond and Donald his Uncle (laying claim, by virtue of the Law of Tanistry, to the Dominion of that Country) were for that time appeased by the Lord Lieutenant and many of the Council; but the Succession, as shall appear, about the year 1558. was broke off.

About this time Nicholas Bagnall Knight was made Leader of some Forces against Hugo Mac Murrough. They fought eagerly, not without the damage of both parties; men of chief account slain of Bagnalls party were John Morton and John Bellingham; but a considerable, though uncertain, number of the Irish were slain. Clonmacnois (formerly the Seat of St. Kieran the younger) was by the Souldiers that inhabited Athlone spoiled and robbed, carrying thence what ever was of any value, not sparing so much as the Books that belonged to the Cathedral Church. A while after the Vice-Roy marched into Ulster, and repaired the Castle of Belfast; leaving a strong Garrison there. The Baron of Dungannon endeavoured to joyn his Forces with the Vice-Roys; but had ill luck: For, being not far from the Vice-Roys Army, Shane the Brother suddenly assaulted him by night, broke into his Camp (not expecting an Enemy,) put him to flight, and killed and took many of his party. The Vice-Roy at last, after he had destroyed all about him, returned home.

The King being certified this year, that Mary Queen of Scots (James the fifth's Widow) sent O Connors Son (whose Father was then Prisoner in England) into Ireland, to move the Natives to war against the Lord Lieutenant, commanded Sir Henry Knolles immediately into Ireland, that he might prevent the Vice-Roy Crofts his Voyage into England, which just then he was beginning. But when a while after the Queens endeavours



deavours in this enterprize failed, *Crofts* having obtained the Kings leave, sail'd from *Houth* on the fourth of *Decemler* into *England*, and along with him *Andrew Wise* Vice Treasurer. Two days after their departure the Privy Council and Nobility chose, in the Cathedral Church of the *Blessed Trinity* in *Dublin*, for Justices, *Thomas Cusack* Lord Chancellor, and *Gerald Aylmer* Chief Justice of the Kings Bench, both of them being Knights. For in those days the Order of Knighthood (which I observe by the by) was conferred as well on Gown men as Sword men, as at this day it is used as a Reward of Virtue.

About the same time one of the *Tir Oens* was committed to the *Tower* in *London*, for falsely accusing and spreading slanderous Rumors of the Lord Lieutenant: What afterwards became of him I have not heard. In this year also *Ulster* was miserably impoverished by the Differences between *Tir Oen* and *Shane* the Son.

In this year there was such scarcity of Corn in *Ireland*, that a Peck of Wheat (which contains four Bushels of *English* measure) was sold in *Dublin* for twenty four Shillings, and a Peck of Malt for eighteen Shillings, a Price considering those times extraordinary: but the following year carried such plenty with it, that a Peck of pure Wheat was sold for five shillings, and a Peck of Meal for two Shillings. What is to be thought of the Lord Viscount St. *Albans* Conjectures, to wit, that Predictions may be made of the Plenty or Scarcity of Fruit, of Comets, Earthquakes, Pestilences, and of all Natural and Civil Motions or Innovations in Government, Ple not, but leave others to, determine.

The King this year, at the request of the Council of *Ireland*, by Proclamation commanded, that the *Irish* Groats which had too much Brass Alloy should pass only for Two pence in value, which conduced very much to the good of the people.

'Tis said, that *Thaddeus O Caroll* in those days was created Baron of *Ely*; but this I do not find recorded; though it be certain, that he was Chief Lord of *Ely* at that time.

The seventh of *July* Sir *William Brabazon* Vice-Treasurer, who was twice Justice of *Ireland*, died in *Ulster*; his Body being carried to *Dublin*, and buried in *Trinity* Church; but his Heart for *England*, where in his Ancestors Monument it is said to be interr'd.

This year also died *Dermot Mac Domnuil* Bishop of *Ross*: the See being vacant for several years after. But at last *Thomas Herlihy* a learned man, and educated in *Italy*; (who was at the Council of *Trent*, together with *Donagh* Bishop of *Rapho*, and *Eugenius* Bishop of *Ardagh*) succeeded him.

About this time the King intended to raise a Fort well Garrisoned at *Baltimore* in the County of *Cork*, to receive Custom for Licence to fish of strangers, who came to fish in those adjacent Shoars. But this Design was crossed by the Death of the King, which a while afterwards hapned. Concerning the Custom to be taken for Licence given to every Fishing Ship, see the *Irish Statute*, Anno. 5. *Edw.* 6. Ch. 4.



An. Dom.

1553.

Anno Domini 1553. Et Anno Regni VII.

## C H A P. VII.

**A**Bout this time Feuds and Strife were renewed between *Donagh O Brien* Earl of *Thomond*, and *Donell* and *Tirlagh* his Brothers; in-  
somuch that these having collected a Band of Tories, invaded by  
night *Clanrickard*, and burned all the Town save the Castle, in which  
the Earl defended himself; but he could not defend himself long: For  
about the beginning of *April* his Brother *Donell* slew him; yet the Fra-  
tricide (which is strange) was not punished. Such was the liberty of  
those times. *Cornelius*, notwithstanding *Donaghs* Son by *Helen* Daugh-  
ter to *Peter* Earl of *Ormond*, succeeded his Father in the Earldom.

About this time also *Thadeus Roe O Melagblin* slew *Neil Mac Phelim*  
(of the same Family) upon his return from *Mollengare*. He was much  
lamented, being of great esteem among his Kindred. But his Murtherer  
was a while after overcame in Battel, and deprived of his Territory by  
the Baron of *Delvin*, and the *English* of *Athlone*. The affairs of *Connaght*  
were also much disturbed by the Difference between *Richard de Burgh*,  
and the Sons of *Thomas de Burgh*. At last they fought, and *Richard*  
was taken Prisoner, and an hundred and five of his Men slain. Nei-  
ther was the Quarrel less between *Richard* Earl of *Clanrickard* and *John*  
*de Burgh*: For the Earl, rushing into his Confines, besieged a Castle of  
his; but *Daniel O Brien* coming to his aid, the Earl did not think it safe  
to fight, and therefore withdrew his Forces.

The seventeenth of *March* died *Catherine Butler* Countess of *Desmond*,  
and Wife to *James Fitz Gerald* Earl of *Desmond*.

The second of *February* 1553. (or according to the *English* computa-  
tion 1552.) *Hugh Goodacre* Bachelor of Divinity (together with *John*  
*Bale* Bishop of *Ossory*) was consecrated at *Dublin* in *Trinity* Church, by  
*George* Archbishop of *Dublin*, *Thomas* Bishop of *Kildare*, and *Eugenius*  
Bishop of *Downe*. *Goodacre* died at *Dublin* the first of the following *May*,  
and *Bale* about *October*, of his own accord, left his See, and fled to *Ger-*  
*many*, where he stayed five years, till *Elizabeth* was raised to the Crown,  
at which time he returned to *England*, and there contented himself with  
a Prebendary not minding again his own See.

This I think also worthy to be recorded, that in this year King *Ed-*  
*ward* was persuaded by *Sebastian Cabot*, a *Venetian* and a famous Cos-  
mographer, to send 3 Ships under the Conduct of Sir *Hugh Willoughby* to  
find out a short Passage to the *East Indies* by the Frozen Sea. *Willough-*  
*by* himself under the Latitude of seventy four degrees was cast on a Desert  
shoar; where, together with all those that were in the same Ship with  
him, he was frozen to death. But *Richard Cancellarius* his Lieutenant  
had

had better success; for he found a passage into *Russia*, before unknown to the *English*. But the third Ship, being much shattered with Tempests, and separated from the other, suspecting her inability to perform the designed Voyage, turned Sail back for *England*.

It remains only now that we conclude the Reign of *Edward* the Sixth, who before his time died at *Greenwich*, (not without the suspicion of being poisoned,) being sixteen years of Age, and having reigned six years, five months and nine days. I had almost forgot to mention, that there is in *Sir Robert Cottons* Library at *Westminster* (where I remember I have seen it) a Diary, written by his own hand, of the most memorable Transactions of his Kingdom in his own Reign; which is writ with so much Judgment above his years; that Posterity might expect extraordinary Performances from him if God would have permitted him longer to live. So wonderful Learning and Knowledge in the Languages in such tender years is much celebrated by *Cardan*, in his Book *De Genituris*, in which, lamenting this Princes untimely Death, he concludes, *O quam bene dixerat ille.*

*Immodicus brevis est ætas, & rara senectus.*

It cannot be denied, that through his whole Reign Factions of great Men were so prevalent, that they were not only dangerous to themselves, but proved (as it is thought by most and as I before mentioned) mortal to the King. Neither am I to omit, that King *Edward*, but a little before his Death, being grievously sick, was wrought and prevailed upon by the cunning and deceitful Circumventions of *John Dudley* Duke of *Northumberland*, to exclude, by his Will, both his Sisters, *Mary* and *Elizabeth*, from their lawful Succession to the Crown, and all others whosoever, save the Duke of *Suffolks* Daughters: *Jane* the eldest of which (the rest being already match'd) was then lately married to *Gilford Dudley*, *Northumberlands* fourth Son. But this Plot did not raise *Jane* nor her Husband to the Crown, though it did to the Scaffold: for it being injuriously contrived, had a wicked end; such like designs seldom prospering. The ninth of *August* the Kings Body was buried at *Westminster*, near his Grandfather *Henry* the Seventh, under the Brass Altar gilt with Gold.



T H E  
A N N A L S  
O F  
I R E L A N D  
During the REIGN of  
QUEEN MARY.

*Anno Domini 1553. Et Anno Regine I.*

C H A P. I.

An. Dom.  
1553.

The Lords and Justices of Peace of England acquaint the Lords Justices of Ireland with the clashes that hapned by K. Edwards death, betwixt the Lady Jane Grey and Mary K. Edwards Sister, who was proclaimed Queen.

**J**ANE (as we have said before) in King Edwards last Will was declared Heir of the Kingdom; and soon after his death, viz. on the tenth of July, with a great many Peers and Justices, at London was publickly proclaimed Queen. In the mean while Mary for her own security retired into Suffolk, where notwithstanding she took the Name of Queen. While these things were in agitation, the Justices of the Kingdom with their Letters acquainted the Justices of Ireland with those proceedings. Forthwith Jane being brought to Subjection, when bearing the Name of a Queen nine days only; and in like manner, Mary the true Heir being publickly proclaimed Queen at London the nineteenth day of the same month: the second day following the Justices of England sent Letters to the Justices and Privy Council of Ireland, in which they signified that Queen Mary had got the upper hand; together with which they sent an Edict to be published throughout the Kingdom of Ireland, to which the thirteen enquiring persons subscribed;

*Thomas Archbishop of Canterbury,  
Thomas Bishop of Ely,  
Henry Grey Duke of Suffolk,  
Francis Talbot Earl of Shropshire.  
John Russell Earl of Bedford,  
Thomas Lord Darcy.*

Sir

An. Reg.  
I.

Sir Richard Cotton,  
Sir William Peter,  
Sir John Baker,  
Sir John Mason,  
Sir William Cecil,  
Sir John Cheek,  
Sir Robert Bowes.

The Justices and Privy Council having received and read these Letters, took care, as it is their custome, to see the Proclamation first published at *Dublin*, and afterwards in all other chief Cities and Towns, in which it was received with general shouts and acclamations. Moreover Patents soon after, by the Queens Command, were renewed to the Justices and other chief Magistrates.

In the month of *August*, *Donagh O Connor* and his private Confederates conspired with other Rebels of invading *Osaly*: but the Relicks of this Rebellion, through the Wisdom of the Justices, were soon scattered.

In those days there issued a Proclamation, wherein it was lawful for all to hear Mass, yet that none should be compelled; for there was nothing done as yet concerning Religion. In the mean while in *England*, on the tenth of *August*, the Funeral Rites of King *Edward* at *Westminster* were publickly performed. And on the first of *October* Queen *Mary* with great pomp (after the custom of her Ancestors, in the same place) was anointed and crowned in *St. Peters Church* by *Stephen Gardiner* Bishop of *Winchester*. And then Pardons being given to some guilty persons. The like Favour soon after, by the Queens Command, was proclaimed in *Ireland*.

In the month of *September* the Justices received word, that *O Neal* on a sudden rushed into the County of *Louth*, and with Fire and Sword destroyed and plundered several Country Villages. The Justices therefore, that in the beginning they might suppress *O Neals* haughtiness, having mustered an Army, especially out of the City of *Dublin*, without any delay marched towards *Dundalk*, neer which having slain a great many, they routed *O Neal*.

On the eleventh of *November*, the Lord *Anthony Sentleger*, who by the Queen was made Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, landed at *Dalky* in the County of *Dublin*, and from thence coming to *Dublin*, there, upon the nineteenth of the same month, after having taken the usual Oath in *Christchurch*, he received the Kings Sword from his Predecessors *Cusack* and *Aylmer*. The same month *Cormack Mac Coghlan* and the Race of *O Ferralls* begged assistance of *Richard* Baron of *Delvin*, against *Mac Coghlan* Baron of *Lower Delvin*, the which he granted: and having gathered his Forces, he marched to *Delvin*; yet there was no memorable exploit done, only that some few Villages were burnt. Yet out of this Expedition there arose so cruel a War betwixt *Mac Coghlan* and the Race of the *Ferralls*, that all the Country (I mean *Delvin*) was almost wasted.

About the latter end of *November*, *Rowland* Baron, otherwise called *Fitz Gerald*, by the Dean and Chapter of *St. Patricks Church* of *Cashel*, by the Queens Command, was elected Archbishop (in stead of *Richard*

*Mary* proclaimed Queen of *England*, *France* and *Ireland* at *Dublin*, by the Justices of *Ireland*.

*O Connor* conspired against *Q. Mary*.

How *Q. Mary* begun to bring in Mass in *Dublin* by degrees.

*O Neals* Insurrection against *Q. Marys* Government.

Lord *Sentleger* landed, and the Sword delivered to him, and how the Country of *Delvin* became waste.

*Rowland* Baron consecrated Archbishop of *Cashel*.



An. Dom.

1554.

*John Thonor*  
consecrated  
Bishop of *Os-*  
*ry*.

The Bishop of  
*Ardagh's* death  
and who suc-  
ceeded.

*Magenise* made  
Governour of  
his own Coun-  
try.

A Synod cal-  
led by *George*  
*Dowdall*.

*Creagh*, that refused that See being offered him by the Queen) and on the following *December* was consecrated.

At the expiration of that month *John Thonor*, a native of *Kilkenny*, Bachelour of Divinity, by the Queens Favour, was elected Bishop of *Os-*  
*sory*, in the runnagate *Bales* place, was consecrated at *Kilkenny* in the Con-  
vent of *St. Columb* of *Inistiock*.

About the same time *Richard Ferall* Bishop of *Ardagh*, that enjoyed the Government of *Annaly* during his life, died: *Patrick Mahon* succeed-  
ed him in the Bishoprick, in the Government *Connor Ferall*.

*December* the sixth, *Owen Magenise*, by my Lord Lieutenant and Coun-  
cil, was made Governour of his own Country, having first subscribed to  
certain Articles of his Loyalty towards the Queen. That year being  
spent *Dowdall* Primate of *Ardmagh* called a Provincial Assembly at  
*Droghedagh* in *St. Peters* Church, in which several Decrees were made  
of receiving the Rites that were formerly in use into the Church again,  
and some Decrees past against Ecclesiastick Debauches. About the same  
time, or a little before, Mass begun to be celebrated in all the Churches  
of *Ireland*.

In the mean while in *England*, on the twenty second of *August*, *North-*  
*mer*, as a disturber of his Country, being impeached of High Treason,  
was beheaded; and on the twelfth of the following *February* *Gilford* the  
fourth Son of *Northmer* underwent the same Fate, together with his  
Wife *Jane Grey*, who, being brought to the place of Execution, in a speech  
to the people confessed her Fault, Not she coveted the Kingdom, but  
that being offered it, she did not refuse it.

This *Jane* above her Sex and Age was versed in *Greek* and *Latin*.

Anno Domini 1554. Et Anno Regine II.

## CHAP. II.

The Title of  
Primate of all  
*Ireland* resto-  
red to *Dowdall*  
as formerly.

ABOUT the beginning of the Spring, (that is, on the twelfth of *May*)  
*George Dowdall* Archbishop of *Ardmagh*, that lived in exile du-  
ring King *Edward* the Sixth's Reign, but is recalled by Queen  
*Mary*, anno 1553. and called Primate of all *Ireland*, which Title before  
was given by the afore said King *Edward* to *George Browne* Archbishop of  
*Dublin*; and so returned to the Archbishoprick, and to the Title annexed  
to it, as it were again by stealth. And then the Priorship, commonly  
called the Priorship of *St. John the Baptist of the Hall of God*, in the  
County of *Lowth*, was given him as a Maintenance, being elected Bi-  
shop of *Meath*.

This *Dowdall*, and *William Walsh* Doctor of Divinity, and others were  
authorized in *April* to deprive & divest the conjugated Bishops & Priests.

The



The twenty ninth of *June* (being the day of *St. Peter and St. Paul*) *Edward Stapley* Bishop of *Meark* was put out of Authority by the afore-said persons.

About the latter end of that year, or about the beginning of the subsequent, 'tis dealt in like manner with *Browne* Archbishop of *Dublin*, with *Launceston* Bishop of *Kildare*, and with *Travers* Bishop of *Leighlin*.

All the other Bishops, except *Bale* Bishop of *Offory*, that fled beyond Seas, and *Cassey* Bishop of *Limerick*, of whom hereafter, kept their Bishopricks.

The thirteenth of *May*, *Gerald* the Son of *Gerald* Earl of *Kildare*, whom *Edward* the Sixth, as we have said before, restored to the chief places of his Estate, was by *Queen Mary* restored to his former Honour, and in the month of *November* returned into *Ireland*, and was received of the people with great joy. The which time *Thomas* Earl of *Ormond* landed in *Dublin*, a hopeful young Man, who in his last Expedition against *Wiat* in *England*, shewed manifold tokens of his Courage. Together with *Thomas Brien Fitz Patrick* returned to his Country; being the eldest Son of the Barony of *Upper Offory*, whom King *Edward* the Sixth loved so dearly, that he could scarce be out of his company, he affected him so entirely, and the King was interchangeably loved of *Brien*, the which their Letters written to and fro (while *Brien* was in *France*) do abundantly testify.

The ninth day of the precedent *February*, *Cahir Mac Art Cavenagh*, that was of great esteem among the *Leinster Irish*, of whom we spoke above, was created, during his Life time, Baron of *Balian*, which Honour he enjoyed for a short time; for he died before the end of that year. This degree of Honour is esteemed with us among the chief Titles; for the Parliamentary Barons are Peers of the Kingdom, Princes and Justices born, and do enjoy a great many Priviledges and Immunities.

In those days (which is not to be given to oblivion, the Royal Forces in *Ireland* were by my Lord Lieutenant and Council reduced to six hundred Footmen and four hundred & sixty Horsemen, besides some few *Irish* Footmen lightly armed, commonly call'd *Kerns*. And although they were commanded by the Queen in her Edicts, that they should reduce the Army to five hundred; yet this was not performed, for several urgent causes conducent to the Peace of the Kingdom. And soon after the Army was augmented, and supplied out of *England*, for the Suppression of the *Hebridian Scots*. Of which more hereafter.

And that we might treat something of the *English* affairs, *July* the twenty-fifth, on *St. James's* day (the *Spanish* Patron) the Marriage of *Philip* the *Spanish* Prince and *Mary* Queen of *England*, at *Westminster*, were celebrated with great Pomp and Magnificence, and their Titles were written in *Latin*, *French* and *English*, by *Gartherus* Herald at Arms, and so proclaimed; *Philip* and *Mary* by the Grace of God King and Queen of *England*, *France*, *Naples*, *Jerusalem* and *Ireland*, Defenders of the Faith, Princes of *Spain* and *Sicily*, Archdukes of *Austria*, Dukes of *Milan*, *Burgundy* and *Brabant*, Earls of *Hauspurg*, *Flanders* and *Tyrols*.

*Hadrian Junius* writ a very elegant Nuptial Verse, which was received with great applause. Who would not judge out of this Marriage should

An. Reg.  
II.

The Protestant  
Bish of *Meark*  
expulsed.

*G. Browne* A.B.  
of *Dublin* with  
other Bishops  
expulsed.

The Bishop of  
*Offory* fled.

The House of  
*Kildare* resto-  
red to their  
Honor by *Q.*  
*Mary*.

The Earl of  
*Ormond's* Va-  
lour against  
*Wyat*.

*Charles Mac*  
*Art* created a  
Baron.

How the army  
were reduced  
this year in  
*Ireland*.

The Celebra-  
tion of *Q. Ma-*  
*ry's* Marriage.



An. Dom.

1554.

A great quarrel in the House of Thomond, and amongst that Kindred: also other of the Irish Nobles.

should be great advantage to both Kingdoms, which notwithstanding soon vanished, being an evident example of the frailty of human affairs.

About this time great Differences rise between *Connor O'Brien* Earl of *Thomond* and *Daniel* his Uncle, who having slain (as we have said before) *Donagh, Connors* Father, to whom he bore private malice, took on him the Title of *O'Brien*. But about the end of *September*, upon certain terms by my Lord Lieutenants and Councils means, they were reconciled. But this infirm Reconciliation broke out again into open Hostility, as it will appear in its place. Soon after *Richard Nugent* Baron of *Delvin* marched into *Lower Delvin*, which they call *Mac Coghlan's Country*, and wasted it with Fire and Sword; and returned home again with preys and spoils. This year also *Cahir O'Carroll* Baron of *Ely*, who slew *Teig O'Carroll*, was killed by the Sword himself, by one *William Odar* of the Family of *O'Carroll*; and soon after his Killer enjoyed the Government. And so one Wickedness is requited by another: For within four years he forfeited the Government.

While these things were in agitation, the Earl of *Kildare* and Baron of *Delvin*, at the request of *John (Doulough) O'Neal* the Earl of *Tir-Oens* Son, went into the North with their Forces against *Phelim Roe O'Neal*, who was at odds with *John*. In that expedition there was hardly any remarkable thing done. Truth it is, they drove great preys, and received no small losses, fifty of their Men being slain.

There was a fierce Battel fought soon after betwixt *Tir-Oen* himself and *Hugh, Neal junior's* Son, to whom for a long time he bore a private Grudge, touching the Lordship of *Claneboy*, which he claimed, in which Battel the Earl with great slaughter was routed by *Hugh*, three hundred of his Men being slain, and a great many taken Prisoners. But of *Hugh's* party 'tis uncertain how many were lost.

*October* the twenty ninth, *William Fitz Williams* and *John Allen* Knights, landed in *Dublin*, and were sent by Royal Authority to my Lord Lieutenant as Delegates, to set the Lands that belonged to the Royal Revenues. About this time died *Florence Gerawan* a Minorite, Bishop of *Clanmacnoise*, Suffragan to the Bishop of *Ardmagh*. *Peter Wale* succeeded.

About this time *Queen Mary*, by the running of Water betwixt her Skin, or, as others will, by a Distemper which Physicians do call *Mola*, she declared to be with Child by her Husband; but the error was found out the next year, through the assistance of an *Irish* Doctor, she never feeling any motion of her imaginary Conception. Notwithstanding she never thereafter enjoyed any perfect health.

The same time the *Spaniard* (as *Gerald Malinius* has it in his *Merchant Law*) got leave of *Queen Mary*, to Fish in the Northern *Irish* Seas for one and twenty years, and thereby raised the Royal Revenue a thousand pounds yearly in *Ireland*. But the Records of this time treating of the Kings Revenue being lost, this matter is clearly given to oblivion. This year there was a very sad Winter, especially from the 21. of *December* to the end of the following Spring, either perpetual Rain, Hail or Tempest. The sixth of *March* *Walter Hussy*, Clerk of the *Pipe Office* in the Exchequer, well known for his long days, died. He lived an hundred and

Further Broils amongst the Irish Nobles.

Delegates sent from *Q. Mary* to the Lord *Sentleger*.

The death of the Bishop of *Clonmacnois*.

*Q. Mary* supposed to be with child.

The *Spaniard* got leave to fish on the *Irish* coasts.



and seven years, having entire Senses of both Body and Mind. Histories are full of such examples of long aged men, who in our own Age lived above a hundred years also in a high degree.

About the end of that year *Brien O Connor* of *Osaly* obtained the Favour of the Queen, through the Intercession of his Daughter *Margaret*, that he should be allowed to returne to *Ireland*, retaining his annual Pension.

But after his landing, lest he should make new Factions, he was committed to the Castle of *Dublin*; but from thence he was soon after restored, having given his Heir *Roderick* and others as Pledges.

While these things in *Ireland* were in agitation, in the mean while in *England*, in the month of *April*, *James Crofts* Knight, sometime Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, in the Reign of *Edward* the Sixth, of whom we have made mention before, was impeached of High Treason, for being concious of the *Wiatan* Plot. But on the eighteenth of *January* following, through the Benignity of the King and Queen, he was dismissed from the *Tower of London*, and restored to his Liberty; with a great many other Prisoners, by *Stephen Gardiner* Bishop of *Winchester* then Lord Chancellor of *England*. He was for a long time after that in favour with Queen *Elizabeth*, to whom he was a Privy Councillor: Besides he was made Governour of *Barwick*, and Steward of *Whitehall*.

This year also, in the month of *December*, *Reynold Pole* Cardinal came to *England*, being made Embassador of *England* and *Ireland*, by Pope *Julius* the third.

Notwithstanding he, being kept in *England*, never visited *Ireland*, he died the third hour of the ensuing night after the death of Queen *Mary*, in the year 1558. having lived four years only in *England*.

*Robert Traver*, consecrated Bishop of *Leghlin*, anno 1550. was this year expelled by Authority from Queen *Mary*, because he was married, *George Dowdall* giving Order for the said Expulsion. *George Dowdall* caused a day of Jubile to be observed in all *Ireland*, for the Restoration of the *Romish* Religion into these Territories; as appears by an old Register of the Diocese of *Rapho*.

This year several of the Protestants of *England* fled over into *Ireland*, by reason Queen *Mary* begun to prosecute them for their Religion, viz. *John Harvey*, *Abel Ellis*, *John Edmonds* and *Henry Haugh*, all *Cheshire* men, who, bringing over their Goods and Chattels, lived in *Dublin*, and became Citizens of this City; it not being known wherefore they came hither until Queen *Maries* death. These Families having one *Thomas Jones* a *Welshman*, a Protestant Priest, privately amongst them, who read Service and the Scripture to them upon *Sundays* and other days secretly; all this not being discovered until Queen *Maries* death. Then the Lord *Fitz Walters* Earl of *Suffex* took him, the said *Thomas Jones*, for one of his Chaplains, to read to his Servants.

An. Reg.  
II.

O Connor of O.  
saly restored,  
and pledges taken for his fidelity.

Cardinal Pole  
Legate of Eng-  
land and Ire-  
land.

Addition.  
The Bishop of  
Leghlin expelled.

Several Prote-  
stants fled into  
*Ireland* secretly from Eng-  
land for fear of  
persecution.

Anno



An. Dom.

1555.

Anno Domini 1555. Et Anno Reginae III.

## C H A P. III.

St. Patrick's  
Church resto-  
red again as  
formerly.

**T**HE Cathedral Church of St. *Patrick's* in *Dublin*, which the same month that *Henry* the eighth died, was suppressed, this year, by a Royal Patent, from the twenty fifth of *March*, was restored, and *Thomas Lever* made the first Dean of the place.

Afterwards, on the twentieth of the next ensuing *May*, there were Prebendaries installed in the same place.

*Lever* succeed-  
ed *Lancaster* in  
*Kildare*.

This *Lever*, being a learned man, is afterwards provided for by the Pope, being made Bishop of *Kildare*, was consecrated before the end of this year, who together with the Bishoprick, by a dispensation kept, the Deanery.

Mutations of  
Bishops.

About the same time *Thomas Field*, or *O Fihel*, a Minorite, a *Munster* man, is provided by the Pope with the Bishoprick of *Leghlin*, and shortly after *Terence O Brien*, is promoted to the Bishoprick of *Clonmacnoise*.

*Ireland* made a  
Kingdom by  
the Popes  
Bull.

The seventh of the Ides of *June*, the Title of the Kingdom of *Ireland* is confirmed by a Brief or a Bull of Pope *Paul* the fourth.

How *Ireland*  
was a King-  
dom before  
Pope *Paul* 4th's  
Bull, see *Usher's*  
Epistle concer-  
ning the anti-  
ent *Irish* Reli-  
gion. p. 95.

That *Ireland* was remarkable and well known by the Name of a Kingdom, with general *Irish* Circuits in the year of our Lord 1541. is a thing most certain, of which we have spoken already.

And although that our Kings used the Titles of Lords of *Ireland*, and not Kings; notwithstanding from the time of King *Henry* the Second they exercised all manner of Rites and Offices belonging to supream Kings.

It is well known by the Titles that the *Cæsars* used, in what veneration the old *Romans* held the word LORD.

The Gold of *Constantine* the Great doth testify this, which may be seen with this Inscription; FELICITAS PERPETUA AUGEAT REM DOMINI NOSTRI. Item nummus æreus Magnentii ita inscriptus D. N. MAGNENTIUS P. F. AUC. Atque hoc confirmat *Lucan* illud Lib. V.

*Namque omnes voces, per quas jam tempore tanto  
Mentimur DOMINIS, hæc prima reperit ætas.*

*Augustum* quidem acerbè increpuisse eos qui ipsum Dominum dixerant, è *Tacito* discimus. Unde *Ovidius* de eo, ad *Romulum*.

*Tu Domini nomen, Principis ille tenet.*

*Henry* 2. called  
King and Lord  
of *Ireland*.

This Name LORD is not much used in this sense with the *English*. *Roger Hoveden*, *Matthew Paris* and *John Brompton*, Authors that were not

not of the inferior sort, to the year 1171, and 1172. do give the Title of King and Lord of Ireland to our *Henry the Second*, under whom *Ireland* is joyned to *England*. Touching which thing, see moreover what the same *Hoveden* has in the years 1171, 1185, & 1187. *This sacred Appellation, as it is commonly taken, is proper to God alone.* But let's return to our business.

July the third, *Cusack* the Chancellor delivered the Great Seal of *Ireland* to the Lord *Anthony Sentleger* then Lord Lieutenant, by the King and Queens Command, who kept it till the seventh of the ensuing *August*, on which day the Custody of it was given to *William Fitz Williams* Knight.

Whilst these things were in agitation, the *Hebridian Scots* attempted to take the Town of *Knockfergus*; but that attempt being opportunely detected, they were frustrated of their intent.

*Brown* the Archbishop of *Dublin* being (as is aforesaid) deprived, *Hugh Corren*, or *Curwine*, a *Westmorland* man, Doctor of the Civil Law, Archdeacon of *Oxford* and Dean of *Hereford*, he was consecrated at *London* in *St. Pauls*, together with *James Turbervil* Bishop of *Exeter*, and *William Glinn* Bishop of *Bangor*, on the eighth day of *September*; and the fifth day following he was by *Queen Mary* (whose Chaplain he was) made Chancellor of *Ireland*. The twentieth day of the next ensuing *October* he came to his own See, and within two days was sworn before the Lord Lieutenant and Council. He held a Provincial Assembly the same year, in which there were many things instituted touching Ecclesiastical Rites.

This same year, the Peace being very weakly made up between *Manus O Donell*, the Earl of *Tir Conell*, and *Calaugh* his Son, they broke out into open Enmity, in such wise, that *Calaugh* went over into *Scotland*, to beg aid from *Gilaspeck Mac Allen*. In the month of *November* he entred *Tir-Conell* with these Forces, and took his Father at *Rosrach*, that was already weakened, and quite spent with Age, and always kept him in Prison till he ended his days.

Moreover, he took the new Fortress of *Inis Oen*, and the Tower of *Enagh*, and levelled them to the ground: neither did he dismiss the *Scots*, till about the middle of the subsequent *May*. In the mean while that these things were a stirring, *Hugh* the Son of *Neal junior*, Governor of the *Claneboys*, a man of great esteem among his own Kindred, in the Skirmish with the *Scots*, being shot through with a Bullet, he died. *September* the fifteenth *Claneboy* was divided, by the Lord Lieutenant and Council, betwixt *Phelim O Neal* and the Sons of *Phelim Bachach*.

*October* the twenty fifth, the Emperor *Charles* the Fifth (being a Prince of very great Fame) gave up his Interest voluntarily to his Son *Philip*, the Husband of our *Queen Mary*, of the *Low Countries*, at *Bruxells* in *Brabant*; and also in the following days, gave up to him all his Hereditary Kingdoms and Titles. Thereafter the Empire being resigned to Electors, he went for *Spain*, and the Emperor himself went into the Convent of *St. Justus*; he being only given to his divine Meditations forsook the World. He that is desirous to know any more of him, let him see the History of *V. C. Jacobi Augusti Thuani*, being the *Livius* of our Age.

An. Grq.

III.

Chancellor Cusack delivered up the Great Seal.

Knockfergus attempted by the Scots.

Hugh Curwine put in Archbishop Browns place.

The O Donells quarrel among themselves.



An. Dom.

1555.

How the Lord  
Deputies En-  
emies ordered  
affairs to have  
him revoked.

George Browne  
Archbishop of  
Dublin

Addition.

George Browne  
Archbishop of  
Dublin

George Browne  
Archbishop of  
Dublin

Queen Maries  
Letter to the  
Dean of Christ-  
church, to re-  
ceive Hugh  
Curwine.

In those days *Sentlegers* Adversaries endeavoured by all means to turn him out of all his Dignity, and Favour with the Queen. And seeing that all other devices were successeless, they urged at last, (as *Campion* has it) that in the Reign of King *Edward* the Sixth, accommodating himself to the time, he composed certain Rhymes against the Existence of Christs Body in the Eucharist. However it hapned, (whether it be for this cause or for some other) 'tis certain that he was called from *Ireland*. What became of him afterwards shall be declared in the ensuing year.

*George Browne* Archbishop of *Dublin* being expulsed, Queen *Mary* wrote to the Dean and Chapter of *Christchurch* in *Dublin*, to receive *Hugh Curwin* for their Archbishop, as follows;

To our Trusty and Well beloved the Dean and Chapter of the Cathedral of *Christchurch* in *Dublin*, within our Realm of *Ireland*.

MARY Queen.

**T**rusty and Well beloved, We greet you well; and forasmuch as the Right Reverend Father in God our right trusty and well beloved Councillor the Archbishop of *Dublin*, being lately chosen for that See, repaireth speedily to that our Realm of *Ireland*, as well to reside upon the Cure of his Bishoprick, which now of long hath been destitute of a Catholick Bishop: as also to occupy the Office of our High Chancellor of that our Realm. Albeit We have good hopes, ye will in things of your selves carry your selves towards him as becometh you: yet to the intent, he might govern the Charge committed unto him, to the Honour of Almighty God, and for the Remain of our Service, We have thought fit to require and charge you, that for your part ye reverently receive him, honour and humbly obey him in all things, as appertaineth to the Duties tending to Gods Glory, Our Honour, and the Common Weal of that our Realm; where by ye shall please God, and do Us acceptable Service.

Given under our Signet, at our Mannor of *Greenwich*, the fifteenth day of September, in the third year of our Reign.

Anno

Anno Domini 1556. Et Anno Regina IV.

## CHAP. IV.

**I**N the month of *March* there appeared a Comet in the twentieth degree of *Libra*, for twelve days together. In the beginning of *May* the *Cavenaghs* and others having made up a spoiling and wasting Army, and having rushed into the South part of the County of *Dublin*, made havock of their Goods. But shortly after, for to stop their progress, the *Dublinians* besieged them, and routed them, having slain many of them, in such wise, that there were one hundred and forty of them sent into *Powerscourt* Fortrefs, where the Rebels declared openly, that they would run the last hazard of the Encounter. But by the approach of Sir *George Stanley*, and of the Marshals Company, and of other aids out of *Dublin*, they were affrighted, and gave themselves up to their mercy; and on the day of *Pentecost*, or *Whitsunday*, they were carried to *Dublin*, and seventy four of them were hanged, and the rest pardoned.

A little before, on the twenty seventh of *April*, by Royal Command, *Thomas Radcliffe* Viscount *Fitz Walters*, at *Westminster*, was made Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and on the Feast of *Pentecost*, or *Whitsunday*, landed in *Dublin*. Within two days after, in *Christchurch* before the great Altar, he took the accustomed Oath (*Sentleger* giving up his Place.) He brought over with him out of *England*, amongst others, *Henry Sidney* Treasurer, and *William Fitz Symons* Knights, men afterwards of great Authority. Before the Lord Lieutenants departure from *Whitehall*, the aforesaid *William* received of the Kings Revenue twenty five thousand pounds, to be delivered to the Treasurer in *Ireland*, towards the Charge of the Expedition against the *Scotch Islanders*, that invaded the Northern part of *Ulster*, and some few *Irish* Rebels. *May* the twenty seventh, *Dermot Cavenagh* was created Baron of *Balian* during life.

In the beginning of *July*, the Lord Lieutenant having mustered his Forces, marched directly towards the North, against the *Islanders*, and on the eighteenth of the same month, in a Battel fought with them, he got the Victory. Of the *Scots* more than two hundred were slain, a great many taken Prisoners, and the rest put to flight. In this Battel *Thomas* Earl of *Ormond*, and *Stanley* Marshal, behaved themselves manfully. And having decreed something to the advantage of the publick Peace in the City of *Knockfergus*, and *Stanley* Marshal left Lieutenant General of *Ulster*, the Lord Lieutenant returned in safety to the Court of *Kilmainam*. Afterwards he went to *Munster*, where he gave Protection to several, as well *English* as *Irish*.

The *Cavenaghs* and other *Irish* assault the County of *Dublin*, but were routed.

*Thomas Radcliffe* Viscount *Fitz Walters* made L. Lieutenant, and what men of fame he brought over with him.

This L. Lieutenants preparations against the Rebels.



An. Dom.

1556.

*Sentleger* examined, and how he answered to the matter alledg'd against him.

A further description of this *Sentleger*.

*Tir-Oens* Son's Submission to the Lord Lieutenant.

Other submissions to the L. Lieutenant.

A pretended King *Edward* or a second *Perkin Warbeck* sets up for the Crown.

The occasion of *O Neals* Son and others to submit to the L. Lieutenant.

In the mean while *Sentleger* was called into *England*, and there being admitted to defend his own Cause, he answered so exactly to those Crimes that were objected, that there remained some hopes of his being restored to his former Favour. But being prevented by the Drifts of his Adversaries, he withdrew from Court; and he survived for a long time after. He was buried in *Kent*, where he was born, among his Predecessors, on the twelfth day of *March* 1559. the fourth day after his Wifes death.

He was a man very well versed in *Irish* Affairs, and very desirous of pleasing three Princes (*Henry*, *Edward* and *Mary*;) under whom he ruled in *Ireland*, and was partaker as well of their Proportions, as adverse Fortune. He was a real Image of human Affairs in this world.

September the thirteenth, *John O Neale*, *Tir-Oens* Son, having received Letters of Protection, and being doubtful what to do, submitted himself most humbly to my Lord Lieutenant, in the Court of *Kilmaynam*. How dissemblingly this Submission hath been done, the following times will declare. *The end doth prove the Acts.* Some grave people thought this use of granting Protections to the Nobles to be very hurtful to the Common Wealth, and that these Protections were sometimes obtained by the Mony they got by Stealth and Robbery.

The fourth of *October*, *Roderick* and *Donagh O Connor* submitted themselves to my Lord Lieutenant and Council, at *Dingen* in *Osaly*; but not long after, taking Arms again, they suffered for their ingrateful Minds, and after being proclaimed Rebels, were destroyed by the Royal Army. Afterwards *Osaly* was wasted, and the *O Connors* expelled. In *December* many Church Ornaments that were unjustly taken, especially from *Dublin* and *Droghedagh*, were restored by the Industry of certain persons that were thought fit and chosen for that purpose.

About the end of the year, *John O Madden* being killed by *Brasil Dubh O Madden*, the Barony of *Silanchia* was divided betwixt *Mac Loghlin Modhar* and the Killer.

These things being done at home. In the mean while in *England*, in the month of *March*, a certain feigned *Edward*, a young man eighteen years old, by name *William Fetherstone*, who for King *Edward* the Sixth (whose Face and Lineaments he resembled, and his Age agreeing) took his Name; but the following year being thrice whipt through *London*, he was now also found again guilty of the same Crime, very deservedly he received a fit reward at *Tyburn* Gallows. The Histories are full of such examples. Let's pass on to the following matters.

This year the *Irish* hearing of the Magnificence and Courage of this new Lord Lieutenant, and how Gracious he was at Court, and how *John Challoner* Mayor of the City of *Dublin* (together with the Sheriffs and Citizens of this City) had offered their Service to assist his Lordship against the Rebels, they were dashed; and so upon these Preparations several of them submitted unto Her Majesties Powers here authorized: For this Mayor having a Ship this Summer arrived from *Spain*, brought over several Pieces of Ordnance, an hundred and fifty Fire Arms, with which he armed the Citizens for the Queens Service. The Lord Lieutenant would have knighted *John Challoner*; but he replied, No, my Lord, it will be more to my Credit and my Posterities, to have it said, that



that John Challoner served his Queen upon occasion, than that Sir John did it. This was one of the Cities Memorials; given to Sir James Ware by Sir Nathaniel Catline, sometime Recorder of this City of Dublin.

An. Reg.  
V.

Anno Domini 1557. Et Anno Regine V.

## CHAP. V.

**A**Bout the beginning of the year *Hugh Lees*, aliàs *Lacy*, Canon of the Church of *Limerick*, at the Request of Queen *Mary*, is made Bishop of *Limerick* by Pope *Paul* the Fourth, (*Casy* being put out of Authority) and is restored to all the Temporalities of the See, having taken this Oath, as is to be seen in the Royal Rolls. *I Hugh, elected and consecrated Bishop of Limerick, do declare my self to have and to hold all the temporal Possessions of the said Bishoprick from your Hands; and from your Successors the Kings of England, as by the right of your Crown to the Kingdom of Ireland; and that I will be faithful to you, and to your Successors the Kings of England. So help me God, and Gods holy Gospels.* Shortly after, *Roger Skiddy* Dean (if I be not mistaken) of *Limerick* was consecrated Bishop of *Cork*. About the same time also *William O Carol* (of whom we spake before) by Royal Patent was made Governor of the *Carols Ely*, that is to say, after he had subscribed to certain Conditions, viz. to fight for the King and Queen of *England*, and for their Successors, and to send the Queen a certain number of Horse and Foot on any necessary Expedition or Voyage. But the Fruit of this Power was mighty brief, as will appear in the next year.

A new Bishop  
of *Limerick*.

*June* the first, the Parliament (which we call the chief Assembly of the Kingdom) by the King and Queens Authority was kept at *Dublin*, under *Thomas* the Earl of *Suffex* his Father, in which Parliament by Law it was established, that the Queen was legitimately begotten, and all Laws and Sentences published to the contrary were disannulled, and also all Decrees made against her from the twenty eighth year of King *Henry* the eighth were abrogated.

A Parliament  
assembled, and  
what passed in  
this Assembly.

And in the same Parliament it was also decreed, that the First Fruits and the Twentieth Parts of the Churches concerns, given in the year 1536. to the Kings advancement, should be restored again to the Church. A Subsidy was after granted. The which Taxes are never imposed, without the Consent of both Houses in Parliament. Then also *Leixe* and *Osaly*, with other neighbouring Baronys, to wit, *Slewmaré*, *Irry* and *Glenmalery*, were confiscated to the King; and besides Power was given to the Lord Lieutenant, of planting Colonies in the Baronies. A new Fort was also erected in *Leixe*, which under *Edward* the Sixth obtain'd the



An. Dom.

1557.



the name of *Protector*, and afterwards called *Mary-Borough*; and another Fort in *Ofaly*, before called *Dingen*, afterwards *Philipstown*. Then also *Letke Slewmar*, *Irry*, and that part of *Glenmallary* that lies by the River *Io*, joyning to *Mary-Borough*, in Honour to the Queen, was called the *Queens County*; and *Ofaly*, which is another part of the *Glenmallery*, in Honour to the King, was called the *Kings County*. And also the Lord Chancellor of *Ireland* was impowered of establishing the Law against Murther, Robbery, &c. likewise Commissions under the Broad Seal were given to fit persons (to be named by the Lord Lieutenant) for measuring and reducing all the Territories into Counties. Also (which I had almost forgotten) for the constant Incurfions of the *Scotch* Pyrates into the North, there was a Law made, that the coming of any armed *Scots* into *Ireland*, or the Reception of them should be High Treason; and also that any Intermarriage with the *Scots*, without my Lord Lieutenants assent, in *Ireland* should be Felony, for so they call all capital Crimes, except Treason.

The Parliament prorogued, the Lord Lieutenant makes ready against O Madden, for protecting O Connor.

In the month of *July*, the Parliament being prorogued, the Lord Lieutenant marched against O Madden, because he protected *Donagh O Connor* a declared Rebel, and besieged his Castle *Melick*, upon the Bank of the River *Shannon*; the Garrison being amazed at the shooting of the great Guns, forsook the Castle, and betook themselves to their heels. The Castle being taken, and a Garrison left in it, the Lord Lieutenant returned to *Dublin*.

The Earl of Ormond joyns with the Earl of Sussex.

*August* the tenth, the Lord Lieutenant having mustered his Forces (being accompanied with the Earls of *Kildare* and *Ormond*, Viscount *Baltin-glass*, the Barons of *Delvin*, *Dunboyn* and *Dunsany*) marched from the Hall of *Kilmainam* (being the Lord Lieutenants place of Retire) towards the North, against *James Mac Donell* a *Scot*. There he drove away Preys, the *Scots* every where shunning the Battel, and hiding themselves in the Woods. He received also several into Protection, and among them *Donald Mac Donell*, whom he created Knight of the Garter, and adorned with a Golden and Silver gilded Spurs; also *Richard Mac Guillin*, whom the *Scots* banished from house and home, neither did he return till the expiration of six Weeks in this expedition.

and in the mean while these things were passing in the North, the Victory that King Philip obtained of the French King, at St. Quintins in Picardy, was received with great applause by my Lord Lieutenant, the Peers, and all the Army, and the Hymn *Te Deum* was solemnly sung.

In the mean while these things were passing in the North, the Victory that King Philip obtained of the French King, at St. Quintins in Picardy, was received with great applause by my Lord Lieutenant, the Peers, and all the Army, and the Hymn *Te Deum* was solemnly sung.

In the month of *October*, the Lord Lieutenant undertook another Journey into the North, where he wasted the Rebels Lands, as far as *Ardmagh*; yet he touched not the Chathedral Church, nor any of its Ornaments.

In these days, the Lord Lieutenant, being concerned for his Queen in *England*, that he might leave the Kingdom more peaceable, he caused some suspected persons to swear Allegiance, and give Pledges, to wit, O Carroll, O Mulloy, Mac Geoghegan, O Doyn, Mac Coghlan, and the two O Maddens (*Brasil* and *Mac Laghlin*) and Phelim, called Dubber, that is Black, from the colour of his Hair, and commanded those Pledges that were given to be detained in custody.



The nineteenth of *September*, by a publick Edict in *England*, that those Pence, called the *Rose Pence*, coyned under King *Henry* the Eighth and *Edward* the Sixth (for they were mixt with Brasse) should be currant no where but in *Ireland* only.

*December* the fourth, the Lord Lieutenant was recalled from *Ireland*, who, together with his Lady, went to *Houth*, seven miles from *Dublin*, and from thence into *England*. Upon this Transportation of my Lord Lieutenant, and his delay in *England*, after the first day of the ensuing *March* the Parliament, that was adjourned at *Droghedagh*, was dissolved. The second day after my Lord Lieutenants departure, *Curwine* Chancellor, and *Sidney* Treasurer of the Army were made Justices, after they had taken the Oath in *Dublin*, at *Christchurch*, before the great Altar, having first heard Mass, they received the Royal Sword from *Stanley* the Marshal (with whom *Suffex* had left the Sword to be delivered to them.) They enjoyed the Place till the sixth of *February*, on which day *Sidney*, by the Queens Command, alone was constituted Justice, and received the Sword in the same Church, after the accustomed manner. And soon afterwards, he directed his Colours against *Arthur O Mulloy* Lord of *Fercally*, who harboured Rebels, and begun new Factions; and a great part of that Country being burned and plundered, he conferred the Lordship on *Theobald Mulloy*, *Arthurs* Brother, who gave his Son as a Pledge, that he should be faithful to the Queen. Afterwards he supplied the Garrisons of *Leix* and *Osaly* with Victuals, out of the Pension which is called *Ceass*, collected to that end in the Country called the *English Pale*. This year it was also publickly proclaimed, that no Victuals should be carried out of the *English* District, to any other possessed by the *Irish*. About the same time *Maurice Cavenagh* and *Conall O Moore*, as stubborn Rebels, were sentenced to death, and likewise executed at *Leghlin Bridge*.

In the mean while that these things were in agitation in *Leinster*, *John O Neal* with great Forces entred *Tir-Conell*, in the North, which he intended to bring into his Subjection; but *Calvagh O Donell*, instructing his own people, and fearing to run the hazard of Battel, used such an Expedition, that by night, without any resistance, he broke into the Enemies Camp, who suspecting no danger, as if they were safe from hostile IncurSIONS, were so unprepared, that when they saw themselves assaulted by the Enemy, without making the least resistance, they immediately fled, and among the rest *John* himself, being a great Example of overthrown Ambition. In this conflict a great many were slain, and not a few taken Prisoners, but the number of them is uncertain.

During the Reign of Queen *Mary*, as is manifest by the Royall Rolls, several Monastries remained as Lay Fee Farms. But about the end of this year Cardinal *Pole*, the Popes immediate Legate, came to King *Philip* and Queen *Mary*, and upon their request, as he had power, gave the former possessors the Priorship of *St. Johns of Jerusalem*, commonly called *Kilmainam*, Mr. *Oswald Messingberd* being made Prior of it. This Institution was confirmed by the Queens Patent on the eighth day of the ensuing month. But *Messingberd* in the year 1559. being the first year of Queen *Elizabeths* Reign, fled over Seas; where at length he died.

An. Reg.  
V.

An Order that the Mixt Coyns of H 8. and E. 6. should go no where but in *Ireland* currant.  
The L. Lieutenant recalled.

*Curwine* and *Sidney* made Lords Justices.

*Sidney* alone made Lord Justice.

*John O Neal's* entrance into the North.

Several of the Monastries that were in Fee Farm were now restored by Cardinal *Poles* means.



An. Dom.  
1558.

died. And the Priorship it self, before the expiration of a year, by Law, in a Parliament held at *Dublin* before the Earl of *Suffex*, was again suppressed, and the whole disposing of it was left to the Crown. This year being spent, in a Provincial Assembly held at *Droghedagh*, by *Dowdall* Archbishop of *Ardmagh*; power of working was given to Tillers of the Ground, and other Labourers, upon several Festival days specified in the Assembly.

Anne of Clive  
died,

In the mean while, on the fiftcenth of *July*, *Anne* of *Clive* died at *Chelsey* in *England*, sometime Wife to *Henry* the Eighth, but rejected for (I know not what) feminine Weakness, in the year 1540. for which slander she was so much ashamed, that she lead a single life for many years in *England*, and could not endure to return to her own Country. She is buried at *Westminster*, on the South side of the Church, on the third of the following *August*.

This year the *Irish* in *Ulster* were up in Arms, which caused the Lord Deputy to go in person, to fight those *Irish* then in Rebellion; for his further Aid, he (according to the usual custom) took the Mayor of *Dublin* with him, who was attended with a Troop of Horse and a Foot Company of the Citizens of *Dublin*, containing in number two hundred and twenty men in Arms, besides fourscore Archers, with Bows and Arrows, who attended on *Jo. Demsy* the Sheriff. The Mayor of *Droghedagh* met the Lord Deputy, and so made great expedition into that Province, where the *Ulaghs* fled, and several of them were slain.

Anno Domini 1558. Et Anno Reginae VI.

## C H A P. VI.

The Earl of  
*Suffex*'s return  
into Ireland.

**A**Pril the twenty seventh, *Thomas* Earl of *Suffex* Lord Lieutenant returned out of *England* into *Dublin*, with five hundred armed Souldiers, as well for the suppressing of the Rebels, as also of the Roberies and Pyracies of the *Islanders*.

The first of *May*, on the Sabbath day, he received the Sword again, and the Badges of Government. Two days before his landing, *O'Rely* Lord of *Breny*, in the Priory of *Kilmmainam*, exhibited himself very humbly to Justice *Sidney*, and he shewed due Fidelity to the King and Queen, and afterwards he subscribed to certain conditions demanded at that time.

Copper Mony  
coyned.

In those very days they caused Brass Mony to be coyned, and that through necessity, and to be received as current and lawful, towards the Maintenance of the War in *Ireland*.

*Suffex* takes his  
Progress thro  
*Leinster*.

In the month of *June*, *Suffex* with all his Forces marched through *Limerick*, towards *Thomond*, against *Donald O'Brien*, Uncle to *Cahir* the Earl of *Thomond*, who begun a new Rebellion. There he drove the Rebels

Rebels every where to the Woods and Groves, and restored to the Earl the Castles and Possessions, which *Donald* unjustly usurped.

Before his return, he went to *Gallway*, where he was received by the Mayor and Citizens with wonderful great joy, and especially by the Clergy, the Archbishop of *Tuam*, Bishop of *Clonsfert*, the Bishop of *Clanmacnois*, being present in their Robes with a great Procession. On the Ides of *August* in the evening, a Comet appeared under the Seven Stars, its Tayl bent towards *Spain*, which by degrees declining towards the East, (as *Thuanus* observes) upon the Nones of *September* it vanished.

*September* the fifteenth, *Suffex* with his Forces, as well those that were brought out of *England*, as those that came out of the City of *Dublin*, and other neighbouring places, taking shipping at *Dalk*, sailed unto the Isle *Ragblin*, against the *Scots*, having left Sir *Henry Sidney* Knight, who within three days took the Oath. In that while that my Lord Lieutenant was a landing, one of his Vessels by force of the Tempest was split near the shoar, whereby some of the Citizens of *Dublin* were swallowed up by the Waves, and perished. However the Lord Lieutenant himself with the rest landed, and having killed those that resisted, they wasted the Island. And leading his Forces from thence to *Cantire*, there he made a vast destruction. So he did at *Arran* and *Comber*. It was his resolution to make a violent assault into the Island: yet a great Tempest arising, he was forced to turn back; and soon after he landed and *Knockfergus*. Before his return out of the North, he plundered and burned several Villages inhabited by the *Scots*.

These and several other things being done conducive to the Peace in them parts, he returned safe to *Dublin* the eighth of *November*, and two days afterwards in *Christchurch* he took the accustomed Oath. Afterwards going into the Council Chamber (which was then adjacent to the Churh) there he delivered to *Curvine* the Chancellor, before the Privy Council, the new Broad Seal of *Ireland*, sent out of *England*. The same time the Chief Justices of both Benches received new Seals, and so did the Chief Baron of the Exchequer. Afterwards the first Seals, as it is the custom, were soon broken. In the mean while the *Islanders* were called out of the North, into *Connaght*, by some Families of the *Bourks*, as an assistance against *Richard* Earl of *Clanrickard*; but they were routed with great slaughter by him in a Battel. About this time *John O Neale* the Son of *Con* Earl of *Tir-Oen*, being a publick terrour to his Country, being netled that himself was despised by his Fathers means, and that his Brother *Matthew*, being a Bastard, was created Baron of *Dungannon* and Heir to the Country, he was incensed against *Matthew*, that he put him out of the way; and having violated the bonds of Nature, he so afflicted his Father, that he being an old man died with Grief, being a manifest token of the falseness of Fortune. *John* being examined by Justice *Sidney* about this matter, and other Tyrannies that he exercised against the inferior *Irish* Barons in the North, he answered, that he was the Son and Heir of *Con* and *Alice* his Wife, and that *Matthew* was the Son of a Smith in *Dundalk*, born after his Fathers Marriage with his Mother *Alice*; and that he claimed his Fathers Estate justly, and that the Surrender which his Father made to King *Henry* the Eighth, and the Restoration which the King made to his Father again, were of no force, that

An. Reg.  
VI.

Sir Henry Sidney left Deputy whilst Suffex pursued the Scots into Scotland, into the Isle of Ragblin.

Suffex landed at Knockfergus, and after came to Dublin.

A new Broad Seal for Ireland, and new Seals for the Judges Courts.



An. Dom.  
1558.

his Father had no right to the Lands that he surrendred to the King, but during his own life; and that he himself in the County by the Law of *Tanistry*, and by a popular Election, was created *O Neal*, and that he assumed to himself no Superiority over the Peers of the North, but what was used by his Ancestors. Yet he obtained that Government but few years; for in the year 1567. in his own Tent he was stabbed by the *Islanders*, in vindication of their Cousins that he killed. And this was his Reward, who by Lust, Drunkenness, and Cruelty purchased the ill will of many.

The Death of  
George Dowdall  
Primate of  
Ardmagh.

In the mean while in *England*, August the fifteenth, *George Dowdall* the Archbishop of *Ardmagh* died at *London*, whither he went about some affairs of his Church. That man, in the Reign of *Edward* the Sixth being banished, for a while lived over Seas with the Abbot of *Centre* in *Brabant*; but understanding *Edwards* Death, and *Maries* Succession, he came into *England*, and from thence (as is said before) he returned into *Ireland*, where he received his Archbishoprick again by way of Restitution. In *Ireland*, a little after, to wit, the fourteenth of *October*, died *James Fitz Gerald* Earl of *Desmond*, High Treasurer of *Ireland*, at *Asketine*, with the people of *Limerick*, having left behind him *Gerald* his Son and Heir, and that was the last Earl of this Family. Of whose unhappy end, after he violated and betrayed his Princes Trust, he that hath a mind to know, let him look for it in the Histories of the ensuing times. In him the Family of *Desmond* suffered wreck just as on a Rock, and their vast Estate to the Crown for High Treason is confiscated.

The Death of  
the Earl of  
*Desmond*.

About the same time, *William Odar O Caroll* Baron of *Ely* was overcome in a Skirmish that he had with the *English*, and made his escape by the lightness of his heels. Afterwards *Teig O Caroll* is put in his place by my Lord Lieutenant and Council.

Queen *Maries*  
Death.

*November* the seventeenth, *Q Mary* died at *St. James's* neer *Westminster*, in the forty second year of her Age, and the sixth year of her Reign, by Grief (as is reported) as well for the loss of *Calice* in *France*, as also for the absence of her Husband, and the Death of her Father in Law the Emperor *Charles* the fifth, that died in *Spain* the twenty first of *September*, on *St. Matthews* day, after having forsaken and given up his Kingdom and Empire for to lead a private life, a rare example among the *Cæsars*. The said Queen *Mary* is buried at *Westminster*, on the North side of the great and Royal Chappel of King *Henry* the Seventh. And so I conclude the times of Queen *Mary*.

*Elizabeth*, the other Daughter of *Henry* the Eighth, succeeded; a Woman of a manly Mind and Prudence (as *Thuanus* saith) above her Sex, who some hours after her Sisters death, by the Peers of the Realm, (that perhaps were then gathered together in Parliament) was proclaimed Queen, and ruled the Kingdom afterwards for forty five years.

The End of the Reign of Queen *MARY*.

The ANNALS of IRELAND, to the end of Queen *Mary*, and beginning with the Reign of King *Henry* the Seventh, was by my Father (Sir *James Ware* Knight) published in *Latin*, in his life time, all which ANNALS I have here faithfully translated and published in *English*, for the benefit of such as do not understand the *Latin* tongue, and for the publick too; for that the said Book is out of Print, and not easily to be obtained. And because it may not be said, any thing is published under the Name of Sir *James Ware* which is not his, care has been taken that nothing should be mix'd with or added to any of the said ANNALS, other than what is obvious, by [*Addition*] being set in the Margine to such Additions. And therefore I have here added [*The Life and Death of George Browne sometime Lord Archbishop of Dublin, and one of the first of the Clergy of Ireland that adhered to the Reformation of the Protestant Church of England;*] although it belongs to (and might well have been added in) the two last Reigns, viz. *Edward* the Sixth and Queen *Mary*, as to series of time; yet for the reasons before-mentioned I here add it. And this being published by me in three Sheets about two years since, I have inserted it as then was published; although there may be a Letter or two therein, which was published in the ANNALS; yet I have not omitted them here, they relating particularly to his Life.

*The Reformation of the Church of Ireland, in the Life and Death of George Browne sometime Archbishop of Dublin, being the first of the Romish Clergy that adhered, here in Ireland, to the Reformation of the Protestant Church of England; being then reformed within this Realm of Ireland. Anno 1551.*

**G**eorge Browne, by Birth an Englishman, and of the Order of St. *Augustine* in *London*, who by space of time became Provincial of the Fryars of the same Order in *England*, being a man of a meek and peaceable Spirit, upon the sad accident that befell *John Allen* his Predecessor, who had been Archbishop of *Dublin*, a Description of whom may at large be read not only in the Chronicle called *The Second*

*George Browne*  
his first Fun-  
ction, and  
when he was  
consecrated  
Archbishop of  
*Dublin*.



Vid. *Ja. Ware*  
*de Præsulibus*  
*Hiberniæ*, pag.  
119.

Primate *Usher*  
his description  
of this *George*  
*Browne*.

*Addition to Giraldus Cambrensis of Ireland*, but also in *Sir James Ware's* Book titled *De Præsulibus Hiberniæ*, pag. 118, & 119. to whom we refer the Reader, where he may find that this *George* was preferred to the Archiepiscopal See of *Dublin* by King *Henry* the Eighth, and consecrated before his arrival into *Ireland*, by *Thomas* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, two other Bishops assisting him, viz. *John* then Bishop of *Rocheſter* and *Nicholas* then Bishop of *Sarisbury*, on the 19th of *March*, Anno 1535. *Styl. Angl.*

The Reverend *James Usher* late Primate of *Ardmagh*, amongst his *Memorials of Ireland*, gives this holy Father this Description; *George Browne* a man of a cheerful Countenance, in his Acts and Deeds plain down right, to the Poor merciful and compassionate, pitying the state and condition of the Souls of the people, advising them, when he was Provincial of the *Augustine* Order in *England*, to make their applications solely to Christ, which Advice coming to the ears of *Henry* the Eighth, he became a Favourite, who upon the decease of *John Allen* late Archbishop of *Dublin* became his Successor; within five years after that he had enjoyed that See, he (much about the time that King *Henry* the Eighth began to demolish the Pories, Abbies and Monastries formerly built by the *Romish* Clergy within these His Majesties Dominions of *England* and *Ireland*) caused all Superstitious Reliques and Images to be removed out of the two Cathedrals in *Dublin*, and out of the rest of the Churches within his Diocess, he caused the Ten Commandments, the Lords Prayer and the Creed to be placed, being gilded and in Frames about the Altar in the Cathedral of *Christchurch* in *Dublin*, he was the first that turned from the *Romish* Religion of the Clergy here in *Ireland*, to embrace the Reformation of the Church of *England*; for which Fact he was by Queen *Mary* laid aside, and his Temporality taken from him, yet he patiently endured Affliction for the Truth to the end.

Upon the Reformation of King *Henry* the Eighth in *England*, and at his Renouncing the Papal Power or Supremacy of *Rome*, his Chief the Lord *Thomas Cromwell*, then Lord Privy Seal, wrote unto *George Browne* then Archbishop of *Dublin*, signifying from His Highness the King, (then terming the King by that Title,) he was fallen absolutely from *Rome* in Spiritual matters within his Dominion of *England*, and how it was his Royal Will and Pleasure to have his Subjects there in *Ireland* to obey his Commands as in *England*, nominating the said *George Browne* Archbishop one of his Commissioners for the Execution thereof, who in a short space of time wrote to the Lord Privy Seal, as follows:

My most Honoured Lord;

YOur most humble Servant receiving your Mandate, as one of His Highness's Commissioners, hath endeavoured almost to the danger and hazard of this temporal Life, to procure the Nobility and Gentry of this Nation to due Obedience, in owning of His Highness their Supream Head as well Spiritual as Temporal; and do find much oppugning therein, especially by my Brother *Ardmagh*, who hath been the main oppugner; and so hath withdrawn most of his Suffragans and Clergy within his See and Jurisdiction; he made a Speech to them, laying a Curse on the people whoſoever should own His Highness's Supremacy; saying, that this Isle, as it is in their Irish

*George Cromer*  
then Archbi-  
shop of *Ard-*  
*magh* against  
the Suprema-  
cy of K. H. 8.

*Chronicles,*



*Chronicles, Insula sacra, belongs to none but to the Bishop of Rome, and that it was the Bishop of Romes Predecessors gave it to the Kings Ancestors. There be two Messengers by the Priests of Ardماغ. and by that Archbishop, now lately sent to the Bishop of Rome. Your Lordship may inform His Highness, that it is convenient to call a Parliament in this Nation, to pass the Supremacy by Act; for they do not much matter His Highness's Commission which your Lordship sent us over. This Island hath been for a long time held in Ignorance by the Romish Orders; and as for their Secular Orders, they be in a manner as ignorant as the people, being not able to say Mass, or pronounce the Words, they not knowing what they themselves say in the Roman Tongue: the Common people of this Isle are more zealous in their Blindness than the Saints and Martyrs were in the Truth at the beginning of the Gospel. I send to you my very good Lord these things, that your Lordship and His Highness may consult what is to be done. It is feared O Neal will be ordered by the Bishop of Rome to oppose your Lordships Order from the Kings Highness; for the Natives are much in Numbers within his Powers. I do pray the Lord Christ to defend your Lordship from your Enemies. Dublin 4. Kalend. Septembris, 1535.*

George Browne desires a Parliament to be in Ireland to confirm the Kings Supremacy. George Brown's complaint of the Irish Clergys Ignorance. The zeal of the Commonalty of Ireland. O Neal of the Irish Papists a great Stickler for the Pope against the King.

The year following a Parliament was called in Ireland, the Lord Leonard Grey being then King Henry's Vice-Roy of that Nation, in which George Browne, then being not many Months above a Year in his Archiepiscopal Chair in Dublin, stood up and made this short Speech following:

My Lords and Gentry of this His Majesties Realm of Ireland.

**B**Ehold, your Obedience to your King is the Observing of your God and Saviour Christ; for He, that High Priest of our Souls, paid Tribute to Cesar (though no Christian;) greater Honour then surely is due to your Prince His Highness the King, and a Christian one: Rome and her Bishops in the Fathers days acknowledged Emperors, Kings and Princes to be Supream over their Dominions, nay Christs own Vicars: And it is much to the Bishop of Romes shame, to deny what their precedent Bishops owned; therefore His Highness claims but what he can justifie: The Bishop Elutherius gave to St. Lucius the first Christian King of the Britains; so that I shall without scrupling vote His Highness King Henry my Supream over Ecclesiastick matters as well as Temporal, and Head thereof, even of both Isles England and Ireland, and that without Guilt of Conscience or Sin to God; and he who will not pass this Act, as I do, is no true Subject to His Highness.

G. Browne the Archbishop of Dublin his Speech.

This Speech of George Browne startled the other Bishops and Lords so, that at last through great difficulty it passed, upon which Speech Justice Brabazon seconded him, as appears by his Letter to the Lord Thomas Cromwell then Lord Privy Seal of England, which original is in that famous Library of Sir Robert Cotton, out of which Sir James Ware, that learned Antiquary, transcribed the same.

Justice Brabazon seconded George Browne.

Within few years after that the Act of Supremacy had past in Ireland, we do find by a Letter written by George Browne to the Lord Cromwell,

Cromwell,



*Cromwell*, complaining of the Clergy, and how they fell off from what had past, and how the Bishop of *Rome* and *Ireland* had contrived matters against the then Reformation: Collected by Sir *James Ware*, out of an old Registry sometime in the custody of *Adam Loftus*, *Hugh Curwins* Successor, and also Archbishop of *Dublin*.

Geo. Browne his complaint to the Lord Privy Seal of the unsteadfastness of the then Irish Clergy.

Right Honourable and my singular good Lord,

**I** Acknowledge my bounden Duty to your Lordships Good will to me, next to my Saviour Christ, for the Place I now possess; I pray God give me his Grace to execute the same to his Glory and His Highness's Honour, with your Lordships Instructions. The people of this Nation be zealous, yet blind and unknowing; most of the Clergy, as your Lordship hath had from me before, being ignorant, and not able to speak right words in the Mass or Liturgie, as being not skilled in the Latin Grammar; so that a Bird may be taught to speak with as much sense as several of them do in this Country. These sorts, though not Scholars, yet crafty to cozen the poor common people, and to dissuade them from following His Highness's Orders: George my Brother of Ardmagh doth underhand occasion Quarrels, and is not active to execute His Highness's Orders in his Diocess.

His complaint of Images and Reliques.

I have observed your Lordships Letter of Commission, and do find several of my Pupils leave me for so doing. I will not put others in their Livings till I do know your Lordships Pleasure; for it is meet I acquaint you first. The Romish Reliques and Images of both my Cathedrals in *Dublin*. of the Holy Trinity and of *St. Patrick's*, took off the common people from the true Worship, but the Prior and the Dean find them so sweet for their Gain, that they heed not my Words: therefore send in your Lordships next to me an Order more full, and a Chide to them and their Canons, that they might be removed. Let the Order be, that the Chief Governours may assist me in it. The Prior and Dean have written to *Rome* to be encouraged, and if it be not hindred before they have a Mandate from the Bishop of *Rome*, the people will be bold, and then tuzg long before His Highness can submit them to His Graces Orders. The Country Folk here much hate your Lordship, and despitefully call you in their Irish Tongue the Blacksmiths Son.

His complaint of the Prior of the Holy Trinity and Dean of *St. Patrick's* in *Dublin*, and how the Irish hate the Lord Privy Seal.

The Duke of Norfolk and the Irish combine together.

The Duke of Norfolk is by Ardmagh and that Clergy desired to assist them not to suffer His Highness to alter Church Rules here in Ireland; as a Friend I desire your Lordship to look to your Noble Person; for *Rome* hath a great kindness for that Duke (for it is so talked here,) and will reward him and his Children. *Rome* hath great Favours for this Nation, purposely to oppose His Highness; and so have got, since the Act passed, great Indulgences for Rebellion, therefore my hopes is lost; yet my Zeal is to do according to your Lordships Orders. God keep your Lordship from your Enemies here and in England. *Dublin* the third Kalends of April. 1538.

Romes Indulgence to rebel in Ireland.

To the Lord Privy Seal  
his Honourable good  
Lordships  
Ex Antographo.

Your Lordships at  
Commandment,

George Browne.

Soon

Soon after this Letter had been written, News came to the Castle of *Dublin*, that the Bishop of *Rome* had sent over a Bull of Excommunication of all those who had or shall own the Kings Supremacy within the *Irish* Nation; which caused the Archbishop to write accordingly.

A Bull from *Rome*, excommunicating those who own'd the Kings Supremacy.

Right Honourable,

**M**<sup>T</sup> Duty premised, it may please your Lordship to be advertised, sithence my last there has come to *Ardmagh* and his Clergy a private Commission from the Bishop of *Rome*, prohibiting His Gracious Highness's people here in this Nation to own his Royal Supremacy, and joyning a Curse to all them and theirs who shall not within forty days confess to their Confessors, (after the publishing of it to them) that they have done amiss in so doing: the substance, as our Secretary hath translated the same into English, is thus.

**I** *A. B.* from this present hour forward in the presence of the holy Trinity of the Blessed Virgin Mother of God, of Saint *Peter*, of the holy Apostles, Archangels, Angels, Saints, and of all the holy Host of Heaven, shall and will be always obedient to the holy See of St. *Peter* of *Rome*, and to my holy Lord the Pope of *Rome* and his Successors, in all things as well spiritual as temporal, not consenting in the least that his Holiness shall lose the least Title or Dignity belonging to the Papacy of our Mother Church of *Rome*, or to the Regality of St. *Peter*.

The form of their Confession to their Popish Priest.

I do vow and swear to maintain, help and assist the just Laws, Liberties and Rights of the Mother Church of *Rome*.

I do likewise promise to confer, defend and promote, if not personally, yet willingly, as in ability able, either by Advice, Skill, Estate, Mony or otherwise, the Church of *Rome* and her Laws against all whatsoever resisting the same.

I further vow to oppugn all Hereticks, either in making or setting forth Edicts or Commands contrary to the Mother Church of *Rome*, and in case any such to be moved or composed, to resist it to the uttermost of my power, with the first convenience and opportunity I can possible.

I count and value all Acts made or to be made by Heretical Powers of no force or worth, or to be practised or obeyed



obeyed by my self, or by any other Son of the Mother Church of Rome.

I do further declare him or her, Father or Mother, Brother or Sister, Son or Daughter, Husband or Wife, Uncle or Aunt, Nephew or Neece, Kinsman or Kinswoman, Master or Mistress and all others, nearest or dearest Relations, Friend or Acquaintance whatsoever accursed, that either do or shall hold for the time to come, any Ecclesiastical or Civil, above the Authority of the Mother Church, or that do or shall obey, for the time to come, any of her the Mother Churches Opposers or Enemies, or contrary to the same, of which I have here sworn unto: so God, the Blessed Virgin, St. Peter, St. Paul, and the holy Evangelists help, &c.

The condition of Ireland in An. 1538. how the Natives begged foreign powers against King Henry.

*His Highness's Vice-Roy of this Nation is of little or no Power with the old Natives, therefore your Lordship will expect of me no more than I am able: This Nation is poor in Wealth, and not sufficient now at present to oppose them: It is observed, that ever since His Highness's Ancestors had this Nation in possession, the old Natives have been craving Foreign Powers to assist and rule them; and now both English Race and Irish begin to oppose your Lordships Orders, and do lay aside their National old Quarrels, which I fear, if any thing will cause a Foreigner to invade this Nation, that will: I pray God I may be a false Prophet, yet your good Lordship must pardon mine opinion, for I write it to your Lordship as a Warning.*

Dublin May 1538.

*Your humble and true Servant*

*To the Lord Privy Seal  
with speed.*

GEORGE BROWNE.

A Letter found in a Friars Pocket.

Upon the Feast of St. John Baptist following the said George Browne seized on one Thady O Birne, one of the Order of St. Francis, who had Papers from Rome, as follows, being sent to the Lord Privy Seal by a special Messenger.

The Bishop of Metz's Letter to stir up O Neal.

My Son O Neal,

**T**Hou and thy Fathers were all along faithful to the Mother Church of Rome, His Holiness Paul now Pope, and the Council of the holy Fathers there, have lately found out a Prophecy, there remaining, of one St. Lacerianus an Irish Bishop of Cashell; wherein he saith, That the Mother Church of Rome falleth when in Ireland the Catholick Faith is overcome: Therefore for the Glory of the Mother Church, the Honour of Saint Peter, and your own Secureness, suppress Heresie and his Holiness's Enemies; for when the Roman Faith there perisheth, the See of Rome falleth also: therefore the Council of Cardinals have thought fit to encourage your Country of Ireland, (as a sacred Island) being certified, whilst the Mother Church

Church hath a Son of worth as your self, and of those that shall succour you, and join therein, that she will never fall, but have more or less a holding in Britain, in spite of Fate. Thus having obeyed the order of the most sacred Council we recommend your Princely Person to the Holy Trinity of the Blessed Virgin, of St. Peter, St. Paul, and of all the heavenly Host of Heaven. Amen.

Romæ 4 Kalend.

May 1538.

Episcopus Metensis.

Upon further Examinations and searches made, this *Thady O Birne* Was pillar'd, and confined a Prisoner until His Highness's further Order for his Tryal; but News coming over that he must be hanged, he made himself away in the Castle of *Dublin*, on the Eve of the Feast of St. James; yet his dead Corps was carried to the Gallows Green and hanged up, and after there buried: but it was said by the Register of St. Francis Monastery of *Dublin*, that they brought him from thence and buried him in that Monastery.

George Browne having enjoyed the See of *Dublin* Seven years or thereabouts, King *Henry* the Eighth, upon the dissolution of the Abbeyes, Priories and Monasteries here in *Ireland*, changed the Priory of the Blessed Trinity of *Dublin* into a Deanery and Chapters, since which Mutation, it hath generally bore the name of *Christchurch*.

Upon this alteration, as it appears upon Record, this Cathedral consisted of a Dean and Chapters, a Chanter, a Treasurer, six Vicars, Chorals, and two Singing Boys, allowing to them 45 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* *English*, (*durante bene placito*) which Sum his Daughter Queen *Mary* confirmed for ever, having confirmed the Deanery, yet with Alterations, as she was a Romanist.

This Cathedral continued after this said form (though not in Popery) even until King *James* his days, who then altered all what King *Henry* and his Daughter had done, and upon this second Alteration he constituted a Dean, a Chanter, a Chancellor, a Treasurer, three Prebends, six Vicars, Chorals, and four Singing Boys, ordering likewise that the Archdeacon of *Dublin* should have a Place in the Quire, and a Vote in the Chapters. As for a further Description of this Cathedral, we shall omit it; having reserved the same for a large Narrative of the said Cathedral, in a Book which is ready for the Press, entituled, *The Antiquities of the City of Dublin*, which wanteth only the Liberality of Lovers of Antiquities and Learning to contribute to the Cuts which are intended for the same.

King *Henry* the Eighth deceasing, and his hopeful Offspring King *Edward* the Sixth succeeding within a short space after his Royal Fathers Death, that hopeful Prince (by the Advice of his Privy Council) began to consider what good Effects the Translation of the Holy Bible had done, also how much it had enlightned the Understanding of his Subjects, they altered the Liturgy Book from what King *Henry* had formerly printed and established, causing the same to be printed in *English*, commanding the same to be read and sung in the several Cathedrals and Parish Churches of *England*, for the common benefit of the Nobility,

X

Gentry

As much as to say, *England* not safe whilst Popery is admitted in *Ireland*.

The Frier his punishment, and how he died before his execution.

Anno 1541. K. Hen. 8 turneth the Priory of the Blessed Trinity into a Deanery.

The alterations upon this mutation of K. H. 8 vid. James Ware de Antiquitatibus et de Præsul. Hibern.

What alterations K. James made in this Cathedral.

VWhen the Liturgy of the Church of *England* was first read in *Dublin*.



Gentry and Commonalty; and that his Subjects of *Ireland* might likewise participate of the same sweetness, he sent over Orders to his Vice-Roy Sir *Anthony St. Leger*, then being Lord Deputy of that Nation, that the same be forthwith there in *Ireland* observed within their several Bishopricks, Cathedrals and Parish Churches; which was first observed in *Christ Church* at *Dublin*, on the Feast of *Easter* 1551. before the said Sir *Anthony*, *George Browne*, and before the Mayor and Bayliffs of *Dublin*, *John Lockwood* being then Dean of the said Cathedral.

*The Translation of the Copy of the Order for the Liturgie of the Church of England to be read in Ireland runs as follows.*

EDWARD by the Grace of God, &c.

K. Edwards  
Order for the  
Liturgy of the  
Church of En-  
gland to be  
read in Ireland

WHEREAS our Gracious Father, King *Henry* the 8th. of happy memory, taking into consideration the Bondage and heavy Yoak that his true and faithful Subjects sustained under the Jurisdiction of the Bishop of *Rome*, as also the Ignorance the Commonalty were in, how several fabulous Stories and lying Wonders misled our Subjects in both our Realms of *England* and *Ireland*, grasping thereby the means thereof into their hands, also dispensing with the Sins of our Nations by their Indulgences and Pardons for Gain, purposely to cherish all evil Vices, as Robberies, Rebellions, Thefts, Whoredoms, Blasphemy, Idolatry, &c. He, our Gracious Father King *Henry* of happy memory, hereupon dissolved all Priories, Monastries, Abbies, and other pretended Religious Houses, as being but Nurseries for Vice and Luxury, more than for sacred Learning: He therefore, that it might more plainly appear to the World, that those Orders had kept the light of the Gospel from his People, he thought it most fit and convenient for the Preservation of their Souls and Bodies, that the Holy Scriptures should be Translated, Printed and placed in all Parish Churches within his Dominions for his Faithful Subjects to encrease their Knowledge of God and of our Saviour Jesus Christ. We therefore, for the general Benefit of our well-beloved Subjects Understandings, when ever assembled or met together in the said several Parish Churches, either to pray or to hear Prayers read, that they may the better join therein, in Unity, Hearts and Voice, have caused the Liturgy and Prayers of the Church

Church to be translated into our Mother Tongue of this Realm of *England*, according to the Assembly of Divines lately met within the same for that purpose. We therefore Will and Command, as also Authorise you Sir *Anthony St. Leger* Knight, our Vice-Roy of that our Kingdom of *Ireland*, to give special notice to all our Clergy, as well *Archbishops*, *Bishops*, *Deans*, *Archdeacons*, as other our *Secular Parish Priests* within that our said Kingdom of *Ireland*, to perfect, execute, and obey this our Royal Will and Pleasure accordingly.

Given at our Mannor of Greenwich the 6th. of February  
in the Fifth Year of our Reign,

E. R.

To our trusty & well-beloved Sir *Anth. St. Leger* Knt.  
our Chief Governour of our Kingdom of *Ireland*.

*Several Collections from Anthony Martin, formerly  
Bishop of Meath.*

**B**Efore Proclamations were issued out, Sir *Anthony St. Leger*, upon his Order, called an Assembly of the Archbishops and Bishops, together with other of the then Clergy of *Ireland*, in which Assembly he signified unto them as well His Majesties Order aforesaid, as also the Opinions of those Bishops and Clergy of *England*, who had adhered unto the Order, saying, that it was His Majesties Will and Pleasure, consenting unto their serious Considerations and Opinions, then acted and agreed on in *England* as to Ecclesiastical matters, that the same be in *Ireland* so likewise celebrated and performed.

Sir *Anthony St. Leger* having spoken to this effect, *George Dowdall*, who succeeded *George Cromer* in the Primacy of *Ardmagh*, stood up, who (through his Romish Zeal to the Pope) laboured with all his power and force to oppose the Liturgy of the Church, that it might not be read or sung in the Church; saying, then shall every illiterate Fellow read Service (or Mass) as he in those days termed the word Service.

To this Saying of the Archbishops, Sir *Anthony* replied, No, your Grace is mistaken, for we have too many illiterate Priests amongst us already, who neither can pronounce the Latine, nor know what it means, no more than the Common people that hear them; but when the people hear the Liturgy in English, they and the Priest will then understand what they pray for.

Upon this Reply, *George Dowdall* bad Sir *Anthony* beware of the Clergies Curse.

An Assembly  
called on this  
Order of King  
*Edwards*.

Sir *Anthony St. Leger* his Arguments with  
*Geo. Dowdall*,  
*Armachanus*.

Sir *Anthony*  
his Reply to  
*Geo. Dowdall*.

*Geo. Dowdall*  
to Sir *Anthony*.



Sir Anthony to  
George Dowdall

Sir Anthony made answer, I fear no strange Curse, so long as I have the Blessing of that Church which I believe to be the true one.

George Dowdall's  
Reply.

The Archbishop again said, Can there be a truer Church than the Church of St. Peter, the Mother Church of Rome.

Sir Anthony's  
Return.

Sir Anthony returned this answer, I thought we had been all of the Church of Christ; for he calls all true Believers in him his Church, and himself the Head thereof.

George Dowdall  
Sir Anthony.

The Archbishop replied, and is not St. Peters the Church of Christ.

Sir Anthony returned this Answer, St. Peter was a Member of Christs Church, but the Church was not St. Peters, neither was St. Peter, but Christ the Head thereof.

George Dowdall  
leaves the As-  
sembly.

Then George Dowdall the Primate of Ardmagh rose up, and several of the Suffragan Bishops under his Jurisdiction, saving only Edward Staples then Bishop of Meath, who tarried with the rest of the Clergy then assembled, on the Kalends of March according to the old stile, 1551. but if we reason as from the Annunciation of our Lady, which was the 25th. of March, it was 1550.

George Browne  
his Speech up-  
on King Edw.  
Order.

Sir Anthony then took up the Order, and held it forth to George Browne Archbishop of Dublin, who (standing up) received it, saying; This Order, good Brethren, is from our gracious King, and from the rest of our Brethren, the Fathers and Clergy of England, who have consulted herein, and compared the Holy Scriptures with what they have done; unto whom I submit, as Jesus did to Caesar, in all things just and lawful, making no question why or wherefore, as We own Him our true and lawful King.

Geo. Browne's  
Speech  
wrought on  
several of the  
Irish Bishops  
and Clergy to  
adhereto Pro-  
testantism. Vid.  
Plura cum Ja.  
Warao in Pra-  
sul. Hib.

After this several of the meeker or most moderate of the Bishops and Clergy of Ireland cohered with George Browne the Archbishop of Dublin, amongst whom Edward Staples Bishop of Meath, who was put out from his Bishoprick, for so doing, in Queen Mary's days, on the twenty ninth of June 1554. John Bale, who on the second of February 1552. was Consecrated Bishop of Ossory for his Fidelity, and afterwards by Queen Mary expelled. Also Thomas Lancaster Bishop of Kildare, who was at the same time put from his Bishoprick, with several others of the Clergy, being all expelled upon Queen Mary's coming to the Crown.

Sir Anthony re-  
called, and Sir  
James Crofts  
made Lord  
Deputy of  
Ireland.

When these passages had passed, Sir Anthony was in a short time after recalled for England, and Sir James Crofts of Herefordshire Knight, placed Chief in his stead; who began his Government from the twenty ninth of April 1551,

George Dowdall  
deprived of  
the Title of  
Primacy of all  
Ireland, and  
Geo. Browne,  
though Arch-  
bishop of Dub-  
lin enjoying  
that Title.

Sir James Crofts, upon his coming over, endeavoured much for the perswading of George Dowdall to adhere to the Order aforesaid; but Dowdall being obstinate, his Majesty and the Learned Privy Council then of England, (for his perverseness) upon the twentieth of October following, took away the Title of Primate of all Ireland from him, and conferred the same on George Browne then Archbishop of Dublin, and to his Successors, by reason that he was the first of the Irish Bishops who embraced the Order for Establishing of the English Liturgy and Reformation in Ireland; which place he enjoyed during the remainder of King Edward's Reign; and for a certain time after; as you shall know further in its due course and place.



Alterations following one after another, (even upon this Reformation of the Church of *England*) and the Title of Primacy being disposed of, as we have already mentioned, unto *George Browne* aforesaid; some Writers saying that *George Dowdall* was banished, others that he was not, but went voluntary of his own will; yet, not to dispute the case, another Archbishop was consecrated in lieu of him, though then living; by which it was then held lawful: as also that constituting of Archbishops and Bishops was in the power of Kings, and not in the power of Popes, or of the Bishop of *Rome*, which would be much to the Abasement of the Powers of the Crown of *England* ever to resign, or to acknowledge to the contrary.

*Hugh Goodacre* Bachelour of Divinity was consecrated Archbishop of *Ardmagh* by the said *George Browne*, together with *John Bale* Bishop of *Offory*, (already mentioned) in *Christchurch* in *Dublin*, on the second of *February*, Anno 1552. *Thomas* Bishop of *Kildare* and *Eugenius* Bishop of *Down* and *Connor* assisting him; yet notwithstanding *Hugh Goodacres* Consecration, *George Browne* then held the Title of Primacy of all *Ireland*.

This Reformation and Alteration having not time to settle, or to take root, it was soon quashed and pulled down, by that lamentable loss of that hopeful Prince King *Edward* the Sixth, who died at *Greenwich* the sixth of *June*, 1553.

Upon King *Edwards* Decease, the Council having met to consult together upon the affairs of these Dominions, as also how they might confirm and establish what they had already ordered and enacted, as well in Ecclesiastical matters as Temporal, a Division soon sprung up, some being for the Choice of the Lady *Jane Grey*, others for Queen *Mary*, at last upon conclusion *Mary* the Kings Sister was voted Queen, upon the Proposals and Promises which she made to the Council, to confirm all that had been perfected by her Father King *Henry* the Eighth, and her Brother King *Edward* and his Honoured Council.

After she was crowned and enthroned, she for the space of three or four months seemed moderate to the Protestant Reformers, yet all that while combining with *Rome* and her Emisaries; but having accomplished her designs, she revoked her fair Promises, (which with Papists is a Rule) esteeming it no sin to break Contracts or Covenants with Hereticks and Protestants, numbred with such sort of people, especially with Papists, these promises vanished; and then began the *Romish* Church not only to undo what King *Henry* and his Son King *Edward* had reformed, but to prosecute the Reformers and Reformed with Fire and Faggot.

But to our purpose, upon the eleventh of *November* anno 1553. she recalled Sir *James Crofts*, and sent over Sir *Anthony St. Leger* Lord Deputy into *Ireland*. This Sir *Anthony* had not been half a year Chief Governour of *Ireland*, before Queen *Mary* revoked the Title of Primacy from *George Browne*, expulping *Hugh Goodacre* out of the Archbishoprick of *Ardmagh*, and recalling *George Dowdall* to his See, and restoring him to the Primacy of all *Ireland*, as formerly, which Title hath ever since stood firm in *Ardmagh*, without any Revocation, either by Queen *Elizabeth*, or by any of her Successors.

A prebent shewing how it lies in Kings to expulse and to constitute Archbishops or Bishops.

*Hugh Goodacre* consecrated Archbishop of *Ardmagh*, though *George Dowdall* was living.

K. *Edwards* Death alters what hath been done before.

The Lady *Jane Grey* and Q. *Mary* contend for the Crown.

Q. *Mary* recalls what K. *Hen.* and K. *E.* had done.

Sir *James Crofts* recalled and G. *Dowdall* restored.



George Browne  
by George Dow-  
dall expelled.

George Browne, upon this Revocation, was by George Dowdall expelled, and not thought fit to continue in his See of Dublin, as being a married man, and it is thought, had he not been married he had been expelled, having appeared so much for the Reformation, in both these former Kings days, upon the expulsi<sup>o</sup>n of this George Browne, all the Temporalities belonging to the Archbishoprick were disposed of unto Thomas Lockwood then Dean of Christchurch in Dublin. It having been an antient Custom ever upon the Translation or Death of any of those Archbishops, to deposite the Temporalities into the hands of the Priors formerly of that Cathedral, when it was a Priory, and called by the name of the Cathedral of the Blessed Trinity. And it is observable, the last Prior became the first Dean upon the alteration as aforesaid.

Hugh Curwine  
succeeded G.  
Browne in the  
Archbishop-  
rick of Dublin.

The See of Dublin after this Expulsion lay vacant for two years or thereabouts, until Hugh Corrin, alias Curwine, was placed therein: This Hugh was born in Westmorland, a Doctor of the Law, being formerly Archdeacon of Oxford and Dean of Hereford, he was consecrated Archbishop of Dublin in the Cathedral of St. Pauls in London on the eighth of September, Anno 1555. He after, upon the thirteenth of the same Month, was by Queen Mary made Chancellor of Ireland, and upon the twenty fifth of the said September, he received this Letter from the Queen, directed to Thomas Lockwood the Dean of Christchurch, it being an antient custom formerly to recommend the Archbishop, whensoever constituted for that See, to the Prior of that said Cathedral.

Queen Maries Letter to the Dean and Chapter of Christchurch in Dublin, to receive the Archbishop of Dublin honourably, and with due respect.  
*Copia vera, ex Libro nigro Sanctæ Trinitatis Dublinii.*

#### MARY QUEEN.

TRUsty and Well beloved, We greet you well; and forasmuch as the Right Reverend Father in God our right trusty and well beloved Councillor the Archbishop of Dublin, being lately chosen for that See, repaireth speedily to that our Realm of Ireland, as well to reside upon the Cure of his Bishoprick, which now of long hath been destitute of a Catholick Bishop: as also to occupy the Office of our High Chancellor of that our Realm. Albeit We have good hopes, ye will in things of your selves carry your selves towards him as becometh you: yet to the intent, he might govern the Charge committed unto him, to the Honour of Almighty God, and for the Remain of our Service, We have thought fit to require and charge you, that for your part ye reverently receive him, honour and humbly obey him in all things, as appertaineth to the Duties tending to Gods Glory, Our Honour, and the Common Weal of that our Realm; whereby ye shall please God, and do Vs acceptable Service.

Given under our Signet, at our Mannor of Greenwich, the twenty ffth day of September, in the third year of our Reign.

To our trusty and well beloved the Dean and Chapter of the Chathedral of Christchurch within our Realm of Ireland.

I have

I have here inserted this Letter upon two accounts; first as being a Record remaining in the Cathedral; secondly, because there hath been some discourse of late, whether the Archbishop of *Dublin* had power herein, or whether it was upon King *Henries* Mutation made a Deanery, as *Whitehall* Chappel is, and no Cathedral, but by this Letter it shews it is both still a Cathedral, and subject to the Archbishop of *Dublin*.

*George Browne* lived not long after the Consecration of this *Hugh Curwine*, yet I have amongst my Manuscripts a Writing of a Papist, who would fain have persuaded the world, that this *George Browne* dyed through Joy, having had a Bull from the Pope to be restored to his See of *Dublin*, which must needs be false, upon this account of Sir *James Wares*, who writeth these very words of him in his Book titled *De Præsulibus Hiberniæ*, pag. 120. 1554. Circa id tempus Georgius Browneus (quod conjugatus esset) per Dowdallum Archiepiscopum Armachanum & alios Delegatos ex Autoritatus est: otherwise the Pope, if he had granted such a Bull, must likewise have dispensed with his Marriage, it being contrary to the *Romish* Tenents for Bishops to marry. Having related thus much of *George Browne*, and of Ecclesiastical matters during his life, we shall proceed a little further concerning a short Sermon of his, preached unto the people in *Christchurch*, upon the first Sunday after *Easter*, anno 1551. being a Copy of the same given to Sir *James Ware* Knight, by *Anthony Martin* late Bishop of *Meath*, who formerly was Tutor to the said Sir *James Ware*, when he was a Student in *Trinity Colledge Dublin*.

### The TEXT, Psal. 119. Ver. 18.

Open mine eyes that I may see the wonders of thy Law.

**T**He Wonders of the Lord have for a long been time hid from the Children of Men, which hath hapned by *Rome's* not permitting the common people to read the holy Scriptures, for to prevent you, that you might not know the comfort of your Salvation, but to depend wholly on the Church of *Rome*, they will not permit it to be in any tongue but in the *Latin*; saying, that *Latin* was the *Roman* tongue: But the wonderful God inspired the holy Apostles with the knowledge of all Languages, that they might teach all people in their proper Tongue and Language, which caused our wise King *Henry*, before his death, to have the holy Scriptures transcribed into the *English* Tongue, for the good of his Subjects that their eyes may be opened to behold the wondrous things out of the Law of the Lord. But there are false Prophets at this instant,

This decides the Controversie between the Dean and the Archbishop lately set on foot.

Geo. Browne's Death, and a Popish aspersi-on wiped off.

Let the Reader consider the old manner of Preaching, and compare it to these days.

Geo. Browne sheweth how *Rome* hath absconded the truth of the holy Gospel from the people.



How *Rome*  
will have false  
Teachers to  
delude us.  
This Prophecy  
is fulfilled by  
the Sectarics  
that are now  
in the Church  
amongst us.

instant, and will be to the end of the World, that shall deceive you with false Doctrines, expounding this Text, or that purposely to confound your understandings, and to lead you captive into a Wilderness of Confusion, whom you shall take as your Friends, but they shall be your greatest Enemies; speaking against the Tenents of *Rome*, and yet be set on by *Rome*; these shall be a rigid people full of Fury and Envy.

K. Henry 8. his  
providence to  
provide for his  
Son *Edw.* be-  
fore his death.

But to prevent these things that are to come, observe Christ and his Apostles; *Let all things be done with decency, with mildness, and in order*, fervently crying unto God, *Open thou mine Eyes, that I may behold the wondrous things out of thy Law*, then should ye rightly keep the Law and the Prophets. It is the part of a Prince to be Wise, for he hath a great Charge to Rule and Govern a Nation: Your late King foreseeing *Rome* and her Pope's intentions, how that he intended to enslave his Subjects, and to keep them in the state of Ignorance, consulted with the Learned of his Realm, knowing that Youth might quickly be wrought on, therefore he prepared before his death a Wise and Learned sort of Counsellors for his Sons Overseers, not trusting to one or two, but to several, that he might the better Rule his people, whose Eyes the Lord God Almighty hath opened betimes to behold his *wondrous works*.

By the word  
Eyes, is meant  
our Under-  
standing.

How the Pa-  
pists Eyes be  
blinded in  
worshiping  
Images.

Though the words of my Text be plainly thus (*Open thou mine eyes*) the meanest of you that hear me have Eyes, but the true meaning of the words is, *Endue us with Understanding*; For a Fool hath Eyes, and sees Men, Women, Beasts, Birds, and other things, but yet wants Understanding: So when we say, *Open thou our eyes*, we desire the Lord God to instruct and teach us the knowledge of his Laws.

When you were lately led in blindness, your Eyes beheld the Images that then stood in several of the Monasteries and Churches until they were removed; yet all this while were your Understandings blinded, because ye believed in them, and placed your trust in them.

Suppose

Suppose an Artist or Workman make an Image either of Man or Woman, and at last a Clergy-man of Rome give it such a name, calling it *St. Peter*, or *St. Paul*, or *St. Mary*, or *St. Anne*; must not that man, though he behold his own handy-work, and knows in his heart that it was his own work, be blind, and void of reason and understanding of the Law of God, and of the *wondrous things that are contained in the Law of the Lord*? Yes, surely he must be blind, and void of Reason, and of the true Faith, that would worship the same.

The follies of such as put confidence in them.

The Workman carved the Eyes, but these Eyes see not; he likewise carved the Ears. but they hear not; the Nose, and it smells not; the Mouth, and it neither breaths or speaks; the Hands, they feel not; the Feet, but they stand stock still.

A good Argument to confute Image-worshippers.

How therefore can your Prayers be acceptable unto this Image that sees you not approaching towards it, that hears you not when you pray to it, that smells not the sweet smells, be they of *Myrrhe* or *Frankincense* burning before it? How can it absolve you, when the mouth is not able to say, *Thy sins are forgiven thee*? And if you place a certain sum of Money in the palm of the hand of that Image; come you again to morrow, the Money it is true, shall find a customer, but the Image never the wiser, who took it; and if you desire to have it come unto you, it cannot without help; therefore the Workman that made this Image, is as blind, as deaf, as dumb, and as void of sense as the Image it self, and so be ye all that do put your trusts in them.

Another good Argument.

Therefore of late new Artificers, by springs have made artificial ones, which for a certain time shall move, and ye shall believe it to be real and certain: But beware good people, for they be but lying wonders, purposely that ye may break the Law of God. And thus hath the Devil devised a lying wonder, that ye may be deluded to break the Law of the Lord, which is, *Thou shalt not make unto thy self any Graven Image*. O Lord open thou our Eyes, our Ears, and our Understanding, that we may behold the wondrous things that are in thy Law. The Law of God is an undefiled Law. Oh! why should we be so wicked

Pretty cheats to delude poor Souls. viz. the Image of our Lady Lauretta.



A Prophecy of  
the Jesuits,  
how all  
Schisms shall  
come from,  
and by their  
means.  
This Prophecy  
is fulfilled in  
the story of  
Herb, and  
Faithful Com-  
mine.

then as to defile that Law, which the Almighty God hath made so pure without blemish. *Jesus came to fulfil the Law, and not to abolish the Law.* But there are a new fraternity of late sprung up, who call themselves Jesuits, which will deceive many, who are much after the Scribes and Pharisees manner: Amongst the Jews they shall strive to abolish the truth, and shall come very near to do it; for these sorts will turn themselves into several forms, with the Heathen, an Heathenist; with Atheists, an Atheist; with the Jews, a Jew; and with the Reformers a Reformade, purposely to know your intentions, your minds, your hearts, and your inclinations, and thereby bring you at last to be like the Fool that said in his heart there was no God. These shall spread over the whole World, shall be admitted into the Council of Princes, and they never the wiser; Charming of them, yea, making your Princes reveal their hearts, and the secrets therein unto them, and yet they not perceive it, which will happen from falling from the Law of God, by neglect of fulfilling of the Law of God, and by winking at their sins; yet, in the end, God to justifie his Law, shall suddenly cut off this Society even by the hands of those who have most succoured them, and made use of them; so that at the end they shall become odious to all Nations; They shall be worse than Jews, having no resting place upon the Earth, and then shall a Jew have more favour then a Jesuite. Now to arm you all, good Christians, against these things that are to come, lest ye be led into temptation; Cry unto the Lord your God, and heartily pray that he would be so merciful unto you as to open the eyes of your Understanding, that you may behold the wonders and pleasantness that is in his Law. Which God of his mercy grant that you may all do.

Thus concluding with the Acts and Deeds of this Reverend Father, we shall end with Queen *Maries* Designs, how she intended to have persecuted the Protestants in *Ireland*; but by Providence prevented; as you shall further know by this following Relation, being ayerred by several sufficient persons, as well Ecclesiastical as Civil.

Queen

Queen *Mary*, towards the end of her Reign, this year granted a Commission for to call the Protestants in question here in *Ireland*, as well as they had done in *England*; and to execute the same with greater force, the nominated Doctor *Cole*, sometime Dean of *St. Pauls* in *London*, one of the Commissioners; and so sent the Commission by this said Doctor; and in his journey coming to *Chester*, the Mayor of that City, hearing that Her Majesty was sending Commissioners into *Ireland*, and he being a Church-man, waited on the Doctor, who in discourse with the Mayor took out of his Cloak-bag a Lether Box, and said unto him, *Here is a Commission that shall lash the Hereticks of Ireland*, calling the Protestants by that Title. The Good Woman of the House being well affected to the Protestants and to that Religion, and also having a Brother, named *John Edmonds*, a Protestant and a Citizen in *Dublin*, was much troubled at the Doctors words: but she waiting her convenient time, whilst the Mayor took his leave of the Doctor, and the Doctor complementing him down the stairs, she opened the Box, and took the Commission out, and placed in lieu thereof a Pack of Cards, with the Knave of Clubs faced uppermost, and wrapt them up. The Doctor coming up to his Chamber, suspecting nothing of what had been done, put up his Box as formerly: the next day, going to the Water side, Wind and Weather serving him, he sailed towards *Ireland*, and landed on the seventeenth of *October* 1558. at *Dublin*; then coming to the Castle, the Lord *Fitz Walters* being at this time Lord Deputy, sent for the Doctor to come before him and the Privy Council, who coming in, after he had made a Speech relating upon what account he came over, presented the Box to the Lord Deputy, who causing it to be opened, that the Secretary might read the Commission, there appeared nothing save a Pack of Cards, with the Knave of Clubs uppermost; which not only startled the Lord Deputy and the Council, but the Doctor, who assured them he had a Commission, but knew not how it was gone. Then the Lord Deputy made answer, *Let us have another Commission, and we will shuffle the Cards in the mean while*. The Doctor, being troubled in his mind, went away, and returned into *England*, and coming to the Court, obtained another Commission: but staying for a Wind at the Water side, News came to him, that the Queen was dead. Thus God preserved the Protestants in *Ireland* from the Persecution intended.

How miraculously God preserved the Protestants in *Ireland* from Persecution in her days.

This being a Copy of *Richard* Earl of *Cork* his Memorials, as also of *Henry Usher* sometime Lord Primate of *Ardmagh*, being also entred amongst Sir *James Wares* Manuscripts, who hath often heard the late *James Usher*, Nephew to the said *Henry*, and also Primate of *Ardmagh*, averr the same, and wondred that Mr. *Fox* had not inserted it in his *Acts and Monuments*: there was lately living a Reverend Father of the Church, viz. *Henry* late Lord Bishop of *Meath*, who did affirm he had this Relation from the said *James Usher* late Lord Primate of all *Ireland*.

Upon the recalling the Lord *Fitz Walters* into *England*, Queen *Elizabeth* by the Grace of God &c. succeeding, discoursing with the said Lord concerning several passages here in *Ireland*, amongst other so discourses he related the aforesaid passage that happened in *Ireland*, which so delighted the Queen, that Her Majesty sent for the good



Woman, named *Elizabeth Edmonds*, by her Husband named *Mattershed*, and gave her a Pension of Forty Pounds *per ann. durante vita*, for saving her Protestant Subjects of *Ireland*.

---

### ADVERTISEMENT.

I shall hereto add the ANNALS of Queen *Elizabeth*, being Transcripts out of the Papers and Records of my said Father Sir *James Ware*, and some of them by him written, and fitted (upon a Review) to be published.

---

THE

1

T H E  
A N N A L S  
O F  
I R E L A N D,

During the REIGN of  
Queen ELIZABETH.

*Anno Domini, 1558. Et Anno Reginae, I.*

C H A P. I.

**U**PON the Death of Queen *MART*, the Parliament being Met, Proclaimed the Lady *ELIZABETH*, Queen of *England, France, and Ireland*; Sir *Henry Sidney* being Lord Justice of *Ireland*, when the News came. Queen *Elizabeth* was Proclaimed at *Dublin*; the very same Month, with the usual Ceremonies, *John Spencefield* being then Mayor of *Dublin*, waiting on the Lord Justice to *Christs-Church*.

The Privy Council of *England*, having sent Notice to the Lord Justice and Council, that two days were appointed to be kept here, at the same time, as in *England*, (*viz.*) the Twelfth of *January* for Queen *Mary's* Funeral, and the Fourteenth for Queen *Elizabeth's* Coronation; were accordingly Observed and Celebrated, pursuant to the Letter, they bearing Date the 29th of *December, 1558*.

In all this time, the Publick Service had not been read in *English*, since the Decease of King *Edward*, till the Second coming of *Thomas* Earl of *Suffex*, as will appear hereafter.

A \*

*Anno*

*Anno Reg.*  
I.

*November the*  
*17th, 1558.*



Anno Dom.  
1559.

Anno Domini, 1559. Et Anno Reginae, II.

## C H A P. II.

Thomas E. of  
Suffex comes  
over a Second  
time.The Litany  
Sung in En-  
glish.A Parliament  
held at Dub-  
lin.Why so soon  
dissolved.

**A**ugust the 27th, Thomas Earl of Suffex, together with Sir William Fitz-Williams, Landed at Dalkey, and lay that Night at Mounstown at Sir John Travars's House: On the Morrow being Sunday, he came to Dublin, the Mayor and Aldermen meeting him on St. Stephens-Green, where the Lord Deputy took the Mayor by the hand, and asked the Aldermen how they did, said, *You be all happy, my Masters, in a Gracious Queen.* That Night he lay at one Mr. Peter Forth's House, because the House of Killmainham had been damaged by a great Tempest the Year before, and was not yet Repaired.

The next Morning he rode to St. Patricks, and then to St. Sepulchers where he kept his Court. On the 30th day he came to Christ's-Church, where Sir Nicholas Dardy Sang the Litany in English, after which the Lord Deputy took his Oath, and then they began to sing [*We Praise thee O God, &c.*] at which the Trumpets Sounded: At the same time was the Earl of Ormond Sworn one of Her Majesty's Privy Council, and made Lord Treasurer of Ireland.

These Ceremonies being ended, the Lord Deputy rode back to St. Sepulchers, inviting the Mayor and Aldermen to Dine with him.

Soon after, a Proclamation was sent over the whole Kingdom, to cry down the Mass, as you'll find in the Year following.

January the 12th, began the Parliament to Sit in Christ's-Church, which also ended in the beginning of February following, having Enacted, the Act of Uniformity, and several other Laws. On the 15th of February the Earl of Suffex went for England, leaving Sir William Fitz-Williams Lord Justice in his place.

At the very beginning of this Parliament, Her Majesties well-wishers found, that most of the Nobility and Commons, were divided in Opinion about the Ecclesiastical Government, which caused the E. of Suffex to dissolve them, and to go over to England, to Consult Her Majesty about the Affairs of this Kingdom: These Differences were Occasioned by the several alterations, which had happened in Ecclesiastical Matters, within the compass of Twelve Years.

1st. King Henry the Eighth, held the Ecclesiastical Supremacy, with the First Fruits and Tenths; Maintaining the Seven Sacraments, with Obits, and Mass for the Living, and the Dead. Then,

2d. King Edward abolished the Mass, Authorizing the Book of Common-Prayer, and the Consecration of the Bread and Wine, in the English Tongue, and Establishing only two Sacraments,

3d. Queen Mary (after King Edwards Decease) brought all back again to the Church of Rome, and to the Papal Obedience.

4th. The

4th. Queen *Elizabeth*, in Her First Parliament in *England*, took away the Pope's Supremacy, Reserving the Tenth, and First Fruits, to Her Heirs and Successors: She put down the Mass; and for a General Uniformity of Worship in Her Dominions, as well in *England* as *Ireland*, she Established the Book of Common-Prayer, and forbade the use of Popish Ceremonies.

Anno Reg.  
III.

Queen *Elizabeth* had sent 500 Men into *Ireland* this Year, on two accounts, partly to tame the Rebels here, and partly out of regard to the French King, *Henry* the Second; who on the behalf of the *Dauphin* his Son, and *Mary* Queen of the Scots, did (instead of withdrawing his Soldiers out of *Scotland* as he had promised) secretly send over more Forces thither, intending to join with the Pope, in pronouncing Queen *Elizabeth* an Heretick, and Illegitimate; in which Design the Emperor and King of *Spain* were Confederate: But not obtaining his End according to his desires, he caused the Arms of *England* and *Ireland* to be Quartered with the Arms of *Scotland*, and in all Patents to Write *Francis* and *Mary*, King and Queen of *Scotland*, *England*, and *Ireland*; of which the English Embassador complained, but *Henry's* dying suddenly, put an end to these Matters.

See the Life  
of *Mary Q.*  
of Scots by  
*William Udall*,  
Anno 1559.

This Year Orders were sent to *Thomas Lockwood* Dean of *Christ's-Church*; to remove out of his Church all Popish Relicks, and Images, and to Paint and Whiten it a new, putting Sentences of Scripture upon the Walls, in lieu of *Pictures* or other the like Fancies; which Orders were Observed, and Men set to Work accordingly on the 25th of *May*, 1559.

Doctor *Heath* Arch Bishop of *York*, sent to the two Deans and Chapters of *Dublin*, viz. of *Christ's-Church* and *St. Patrick*, a large Bible to each, to be placed in the middle of their Quiers; which two Bibles, at their first setting up to the Publick view, caused a great Resort of People thither, on purpose to Read therein, for the small Bibles were not common then, as now; and it appears by the Account of *John Dale* a Bookseller, that he Sold Seven thousand Bibles in Two Years time, for the Booksellers of *London*, when they were first Printed, and brought over into *Ireland*, in the Year, 1566.

7000 Bibles  
Sold in Two  
Years.

*Anno Domini*, 1560. Et Anno Regine, III.

### C H A P. III.

THE Earl of *Suffex* having been in *England* some Months, returned again, and took his Oath as Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*: Within three Weeks, after which, came Letters from Her Majesty to him, signifying Her Pleasure, for a General Meeting of the Clergy of *Ireland*, and the Establishment of the Protestant Religion through the several Dioceses of this Kingdom.

Among the Bishops, *William Walsb*, then Bishop of *Meath*, was very Zealous for the Romish Church; not content with what Offers Her Majesty

Earl of *Suffex*  
Lord Lieuten-  
ant of Ire-  
land.



Anno Dom.  
1560.

Majesty had proposed, but very much enraged, (after the assembly had dispersed themselves) he fell to Preach against the Common-Prayer (in his Diocese at *Trim*) which was newly come over, and ordered to be Observed; for which the Lord Lieutenant confined him, till he Acquainted Her Majesty with it, who sent over Her orders to clap him up in Prison: Within a few Months after, Persisting in the same mind, he was Deposed, and the Bishoprick of *Meath*, was about two Years vacant, till by Her Majesty's Provision, *Hugh Brady* became *Walsh's* Successor; who was Consecrated Anno 1563. and enjoyed that place for the space of Twenty Years, dying *February* the 13th, 1583.

\* Ex Regist.  
San. Patritii.

Soon after the Assembly of the Irish Clergy had dispersed themselves; Queen *Elizabeth* by Her special Letters; ordered, *Alexander Craike*, then Dean of *St. Patricks*, to succeed *Thomas Leverons* in the Bishoprick of *Kildare*: \* He was consecrated in *St. Patrick's* Church, by *Hugh Curwin* Arch Bishop of *Dublin*, in the Month of *August*; and because the Bishoprick was but small, and insufficient to support the Episcopal Dignity; he was permitted by Her Majesty's Favour, to enjoy with it, the Deanry of *St. Patricks*, which two Places he did not long possess, for he dyed in the Year, 1564.

These alterations in Church and State, so affected the Roman Catholics in *Ireland*; especially the *Natives*, that (being encouraged by the *Pope*, and the King of *Spain*, who promised to send them some assistance) they rose up in a great Body, under *Shane O Neal*, and Rebelled against Her Majesty, consuming all before them with Fire and Sword, where ever they came, within the *English Pale*: So that Queen *Elizabeth* had now a hard Task upon Her Hands; what with *Francis* the French King, and *Mary* Queen of the Scots; what with *Philip* King of *Spain*, and the *Pope* with his Excommunications, besides Her Enemies and Rebels, in *England* and *Ireland*: Her Difficulties were so various and great, that 'tis to be wondred at, how She waded thro' the Depth of them; but being a Prudent Princess, and having a wise Council, God Prospered Her undertakings greatly.

November.  
1560.

Winter now approaching, and *Shane O Neal* having destroyed and burnt up the Corn (which made a great Scarcity of Food) he was Necessitated to withdraw from the *English Pale*, into his own Territories till the next Spring: In the mean time, the Earl of *Sussex* made great Preparations; and in the Month of *January* following, Her Majesty sent over Two hundred Men, with an Hundred and Twenty Gun-men, and Eighty Archers, with Four Cannon, One Morter-piece, and Sixty Barrels of Powder, with other Ammunition; all which on the Fifth day of the same Month, were landed at the Key of *Dublin* (now called the *Old-Crane*.)

This Year, the Coyn, which had been much debased, thro' the great Expences of King *Henry* the Eighth, was raised near to its intrinsic value: A sort of Coyn was Stamp'd for this Kingdom, with Her Majesty's Effigies on the one side, and three Harps on the other, which was twelve pence here, but was valued at Nine pence only, in *England*.

Clocks set up  
in *Dublin*.

This same Year, the Queen caused the Castle of *Dublin* to be Repaired and Enlarged for Her Lieutenants, or Deputies to Dwell in, at which time, the Castle Clock was put up, also the City Clock, and *St. Patrick's*,



Likewise the Province of *Connaught*, He divided into six Counties, viz. *Clare* (which contains all *Thomond*) *Gallway*, *Sligo*, *Mayo*, *Roscommon*, and *Leitrim*.

Anno Reg.  
VI.

The See of *Ardmagh* having lain vacant about Eight Years (ever since the Death of *Hugh Goodrack*, who died in *Dublin*, and was Buried in *St. Patrick's-Church*, *Anno Domini*, 1554.) was now Conferred on *Adam Loftus*, a *Yorkshire* Man, Chaplain to the Queen; who was Consecrated Arch-Bishop of *Ardmagh* this Year, in the Month of *March*, by *Hugh Curwin*, Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*; concerning whose Translation, more shall be said hereafter.

*Anno Domini*, 1563. Et *Anno Regine*, VI.

C H A P. VI.

**T**HIS Year, *Hugh Brady* (as was said before) was Consecrated Bishop of *Meath*, in the place of Doctor *William Walsh*, who was after other Troubles banished, and died in *Spain*, *Anno Dom.* 1577.

About this time was Established a Form of Declaration, which every Arch-Bishop and Bishop was to make at the time of his Consecration, which was as follows; Allowing for the change of the Name and Place.

*Ego Dubliniensis Archiepiscopus, Electus, & Consecratus, profiteor me habere & tenere, Omnes Temporales, & possessiones dicti Episcopatus de manibus Elizabethæ Reginæ, Angliæ, &c & de Successoribus ejus, Angliæ Regibus, ut in Jure Coronæ, Regni sui Hiberniæ; Ei & Successoribus suis, Angliæ Regibus, Fidelis Ero: Ita me Deus adjuvet & Sancta Evangelia.*

A Form of  
Declaration  
for the Bi-  
shops.

At this time the Lord Lieutenant received some Intimation that *Shane O Neal*, was contriving New Conspiracies: A Kinsman of his, Named *Hugh O Neal*, Drinking in Company with the Collector of the Arch-Bishop of *Ardmagh's* Revenues at *Drogheda*, was heard to Swear, by his Soul, that his Cousin was a patient Fool, and so were his Ancestors; in taking an Earldom from the Kings of *England*, when, by Right themselves were Kings: He further added by way of Question to the Bishop's Servant [Is it not so?] The man was glad to comply, and to say, *It was so*, seeing Six of the *Irish* in the Room, with their Skeans by them; but as soon as he came to his Master *Adam Loftus*, he cryed out, *Pardon me Master*; the Arch-Bishop asking him *Why! What hast thou done?* he told him the whole Story; whereupon he Wrote to the Lord Lieutenant of it; and this Created a Suspicion of what afterwards came to pass, for he was presently up in Rebellion again; against whom the Earl of *Sussex* Marched, and had some Advantages, killing several of the Rebels, and taking a good Booty of Cattel.

Hereupon, *O Neal* was perswaded by *Melchior Hussey* (who was sent to him for that End, by *Gerald Earl of Kildare*) to Submit; and having made his Submission to the Lord Lieutenant, he went over to *En-*



Anno Dom.  
1564.

gland, and did the like to the Queen, before the Embassadors of Sweden and Savoy; and by fair Promises of Amendment for the future, he Obtained Her Majesty's Favour, who gave him some Presents, and he returned home. After which he Expelled the Scots out of Ulster, where they intended to make a Conquest; James Mac-Connel their Chief, he wounded and took Prisoner; and he Ordered the North so well, that if any Subject cou'd prove the loss of any Money or Goods, he wou'd either force the Robber to Restitution, or make up the Loss himself.

The mixt Money of England, not passing there any longer, great Store of it came over hither: The Bungalls (as called by the Irish) went for six pence, and the broad Pieces for twelve pence at first; but because the Coyn had been lately Amended, the six pences went here for two pence, and the shillings for a Groat, for a while; and since that, they continued to pass in Connaught, the Former for a penny, and the latter for two pence.

A Penalty on every House-keeper that came not to Church every Sunday.

The Lord Lieutenant set forth a Proclamation this Year, against the Meetings of the Fryers and Popish Priests in Dublin; Ordering that none of them shou'd lye within the Gates of the City; also a Tax was laid on every House-keeper, who Omitted coming to Church on Sundays, and it was Collected exactly; so that many came to Church rather than they wou'd pay that Tax: At first they went to Mass in the Morning, and to Church in the Afternoon; but to prevent that, a Roul of the House-keepers Names was called over by the Church-Wardens in every Parish, as appears by an Old Registry belonging to St. Warborough's-Church, which was given to Sir James Ware, by Dr. Sibbald, Anno Dom. 1646.

Anno Domini, 1564. Et Anno Regina, VII.

## C H A P. VII.

SHane O Neal, having had such Favour shown him from the Queen, pretended now great Affection to the Earl of Suffex, and Invited him to his House, as he passed through Munster, in his Progress this Year; But he went another way: Most of the Irish Nobility were displeased with Shane; who under a Pretence of keeping all Quiet within his own Territories, Domineered greatly over them: The Lord Lieutenant informed the Queen of this, and that he feared some Mischief was Brewing; in Answer to which, Her Majesty Wrote as follows.

*As touching your Suspition of Shane O Neal, be not Dismayed, nor let any of My Men be Daunted; but tell 'em, that if he arise, it will be for their Advantage, for there will be Estates for them who want; nor must he ever expect any more Favour from Me.*

O Neal being asked what he intended, by Raising Men; Answered, that it was to Defend his Territories from the Scots; thinking thereby, to delude the English: But the Lord Lieutenant Issued out a Proclamation; that whosoever served under any Officer, not having a Com-

mission

*tricks, which being a Novelty, was very pleasing to the common People: And hereupon an Old Poet of those days, made the following Ballad, or Song, which, tho' bald enough, was in great esteem then, both in England and Ireland, with the common People; which I here insert.*

Anno Reg.  
IV.

**T**riumphant Joys may Ireland sing,  
Of Henry the Eighth our gallant King:  
For He has left us an Off-spring;  
To be the Good Queen of Ireland.

This Song was made for England, but the People of Dublin changed, and fitted it to Ireland.

Let Bonfires shine in every place,  
Sing, and Ring the Bells apace;  
And pray that long may live Her Grace,  
To be the Good Queen of Ireland.

The Gold and Silver, which was so base,  
That no man could endure it scarce;  
Is now New Coynd with Her own Face,  
And made go currant in Ireland.

She is the Nurse, that still doth rock  
The Cradle of Her loving Flock;  
She held the Diall and the Clock,  
Throughout the whole Realm of Ireland.

*Anno Domini, 1561. Et Anno Reginae, IV.*

## CHAP. IV.

**T**homas Earl of *Suffex*, having been Four Months and odd days absent in *England*, Landed again at *Dublin*, June the 25th; was immediately Sworn Lord Lieutenant, and had the Sword delivered up to him: He might have Landed at mid-night, but chose rather to stay till the next day, that he might Receive the Sword, the same day of his Landing.

E. of *Suffex*  
Returns.

After he had taken the Oath in *Christ's-Church*, *Thomas Fitz-Simmons*, then Mayor of *Dublin*, invited the Lord Lieutenant and Council to Dinner: After Dinner he Entertained Them with a Play, in which the *Nine Worthies* were Acted; at Evening, he gave Them a Rich Banquet; after which the Mayor and his Brethren, with the City Musick, attended the Lord Lieutenant and Council, to *Thomas-Court*, by Torch-light.

All this while great Preparations were making against *Shane O Neal*; against whom the Lord Lieutenant Marches, with an Army of Five hundred Men, and Six Weeks Provision: And the City of *Dublin* to shew their Fidelity to Her Majesty, sent *John Bedlow* their Sheriff, with Fourscore Men (and Provision for Six Weeks also) to attend the Lord



Anno Dom.  
1562.\*See the Re-  
gistery of the  
Mayors of  
Dublin.

Lieutenant. These Marched from *Dublin*, on the First day of *July*; and on the last day of *August* following, Mr. *Gough* the other Sheriff, was sent by the Mayor of *Dublin*, to assist the Lord Lieutenant with Forty Archers, and as many Gun-men, having with them One and twenty days Provision; all which was at the Cities own Cost.

The *Irish* hearing of these great Preparations, and new Supplies against them, dispersed themselves; and for the Present there was no great Action on either side. \* But *Shane O Neal* began soon after, to make Proposals to the Lord Lieutenant, which he accepted of; and on the Twenty third of *November* he came to *Dublin*, went to the Castle, and submitted himself to the Lord Lieutenant, who received him Honourably: But suspecting the Lord Lieutenant would send him over to the Queen under a Guard (which was whispered among some) he resolved to prevent him; and on the Third of *December* took Ship, and went over to Her Majesty. Soon after which, She sent for the Earl of *Sussex* to consult with him; and by Her Letters, Patents, dated the Tenth of *January*, and the Third Year of Her Reign, She Nominated Sir *William Fitz-Williams* Lord Justice, a Second time: The Earl of *Sussex* went away the Twenty second of *January*; and Sir *William Fitz-Williams* was Sworn *February* the Second, in *Christ's-Church*.

Anno Domini, 1562. Et Anno Regiæ, V.

## CH A P. V.

Strongbow's  
Tomb broken.

ON the Third day of *April*, the Roof, and part of the Body of *Christ's-Church* fell, and brake the Ancient Monument of *Richard* Earl of *Chepstow*, commonly call'd *Strongbow*: On the 25th of *June* following, the Masons began to repair the Church, as appears by the Records belonging to the said Church.

On the 25th of *May*, *Shane O. Neal* having been in *England*, landed at *Hoath*, boasting of the Favour the Queen had shewn to him; but it will appear by what follows, how ill he requited it; when he Rebelled again after he had been Pardoned.

May, 1562.

In the same Month was *George Elcock*, the Mayor of *Drogheda* brought before Sir *William Fitz-Williams*, upon suspicion of his keeping correspondence with the Rebels, and committed to the Tower of *Dublin*.

On the 24th of *July*, *Thomas* Earl of *Sussex* was again Sworn Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*; and because *Christ's-Church*, which had been the usual place formerly, for Swearing the Governours, was fallen: He was Sworn in *St. Patrick's*, and during the Repairation of *Christ's-Church*, he went to that Cathedral, on Sundays and Festivals.

At his coming into *Ireland* this time, he reduced it into Shires, tho' we call them Counties: Thus he caused *Annaly* in *Leinster* to be called by the Name, of the County of *Longford*; the First Baron whereof, was Sir *Francis Aungier*, Anno Domini, 1621.

Likewise



mission from Her Majesty, or under the said Lord Lieutenant only, his Permission shou'd be Esteem'd a Traytor; Commanding Them to lay down their Arms, and to come in by a certain Day, upon pain of Forfeiture of their Lives, and Estates; which greatly moved O Neal and his Party.

The Lord Lieutenant took great Care to Encourage the Soldiers that were to Guard the *English* Pale, and Quartered on the Borders; by appointing them Greater Pay, than the Ordinary, which was *Four pence* a Day, to each of them who were so Posted; which Asses was laid upon the Country.

On the First of *February*, there was a Bloody Battel, between the Earls of *Ormond* and *Desmond*, at *Athmáan*, or *Affane*, in the County of *Waterford*, where the latter lost near Three hundred Men.

Anno Reg.  
VIII.

See the Council Book for that Year.

Anno Domini, 1565. Et Anno Reginae, VIII.

C H A P. VIII.

THE Earl of *Suffex* was now Recalled, and Returned no more into this Kingdom, but was made Lord President of the North of *England*; his Government was much lik'd here; and *Campion* gives him a great Character. At his Departure, Sir *Nicholas Arnold* was Sworn Lord Justice on the 25th day of *May*; from which Post he was Recalled in the *January* following; several Complaints being sent to *England* against him; who was Observed to have much Correspondence with the Earl of *Kildare*: He brought over with him a New Supply, of 1596 Men.

On the 20th of *January* Sir *Henry Sidney* was Sworn Lord Deputy, when the whole Kingdom was in a Miserable State: The *Pale* was overrun with Robbers; the Country-man was Poor, and the Soldier Beggary and Insolent: *Leinster*, *Munster*, and *Connaught*, were almost Waste, and Ruined with intestine Dissentions; and *Ulster* which for some time had been Enriched with Plunder gotten out of the other Provinces, was in open Rebellion under O Neal, who Stiled himself the Chief Monarch of this Realm.

This Year *Mac-Carthy-More*, the Chief of that Name, and a Great Lord in *Munster*, went over to the Queen, and Surrendred his Estate to Her, which She Reconveyed to him by Her Letters, Patents, and made him Earl of *Glencar*; at which Honour Conferred on *Mac-Carthy*, O Neal was so Enraged, that he Spake with great contempt of the *English* Titles of Honour; telling the Commissioners, sent to Parly with him, that the Queen had made a Wise Earl of *Mac-Carthy-More*; but that he kept a Servant as good as he, that his Ancestors had been Kings of *Ulster*, and he wou'd keep it by the Sword; as for a while he did.

Hooker Chro.  
p. 110.  
Campion 126

Mac-Carthy-More Surrenders to the Queen.



Anno Dom.  
1566.

Anno Domini, 1566. Et Anno Reginae, IX.

## C H A P. IX.

Campion.

**T**HE Lord Deputy being for a while absent in *England*, the Town of *Drogheda* was in Danger to be Taken by the Rebels; but at the Request of the Lady *Sidney*, then residing in *Drogheda*, Mr. *Sarsfield*, then Mayor of *Dublin*, Marching with a chosen Band of Citizens, Relieved it; for which the Lord Deputy Returning, Knighted him.

Among the Officers, who came over with the Supplies of Men and Ammunition, sent by the Queen this Year, came over Captain *William Pierse*, a Man of Valour and Courage, whose Posterity Remains in this Kingdom to this Day.

O Neal Rebels and Burns the Cathedral of Ardmagh.

Upon the Complaint of the Nobility, the Lord Deputy Raised a great Army, both of *English* and *Irish*, in Order to Root out *Shane O Neal*; who presently ruined *Mac-Guire*, who was one of the *Irish* Lords, which Complained on him: He likewise about this time burned the Metropolitan Church of *Ardmagh*; saying, he did it lest the *English* should Lodge therein: For which Fact, the Sentence of Excommunication was Pronounced against him by *Adam Loftus*, then Lord Primate of *Ireland*, and all the Clergy of his Diocese.

O Neal Consults about Submission, but persists in his Rebellion.

*O Neal* having vanquished the *Scots*, and taken *Mac-Connell* their Chief, being Nevertheless afraid of the Forces levied against him; consulted with his Secretary *Neal Mac-Connor*, whither he should Present himself in *Cognito* to the Lord Deputy, with an Halter about his Neck, who possibly might Pardon him on such Submission: But *Mac-Connor* telling him it wou'd be time enough to make his Submission, after he had tryed the Extremity, Perswaded him in the mean while to join with the *Scots*, whom he had lately Subdued: Which Advice he hearkened unto; and issued Letters to Promote a General Rebellion; which being Intercepted and brought to the Lord Deputy, a Proclamation came forth, Proclaiming *O Neal* a Traytor, and all his Adherents, if they came not in by a certain day therein limited.

Anno Domini, 1567. Et Anno Reginae, X.

## C H A P. X.

Presidents of Munster and Cannought Established.

**A**Bout this time Sir *Henry Sidney* Established *Warham St. Leger*, President of *Munster*; he also Ordered a President for *Cannought*. *Shane O Neal*, hoping to Engage the *Scots* on his side, came to *Clandeboy*, where *Alexander Oge* (Brother to *Mac-Connell*, before Spoken of)

of) lay encamped with 600 *Scots*; and the more to Ingratiate himself with them, he released *Alexander's* Brother, whom he had for some time kept Prisoner : Great Cheer was prepared for him; but in the midst of the Entertainment, a Nephew of the said *Mac-Connells*, challenging *O Neals* Secretary, as being the Author of a dishonourable Report; that *Mac-Connell's* Wife did Offer to forsake her Country and Friends to Marry *Shane O Neal*, who was her Husbands Destruction; to which the Secretary answered, if his Aunt had been Queen of *Scotland*, it might beseem her full-well to seek such a Marriage : And *Shane O Neal* maintaining his Secretaries discourse, it bred a Fray between their Soldiers; in fine, the *Scots* rushed into the Tent, and with their Skeans killed the Secretary, and Mangled *Shane O Neal*; and afterwards wrapt him up in an Old Shirt, and cast him into a Pit; where, about Four days after Captain *Pierse* before spoken of, cut off his Head, and brought it to the Lord Deputy; who Ordered it to be Set on a Pole, on top of the Castle of *Dublin* : And Captain *Pierse* Received a 1000 Marks, which was the reward promised by Proclamation, to him who should bring up his Head.

Anno Reg.  
XI.

*Shane O Neal*,  
Betrayed and  
Slain.

Vid. Proclam.  
Numb. 234.  
Anno 1566.

Council Book  
for this year.  
Numb. 250.

About this time, Indentures were Drawn between the Lord Deputy and Council, and *O Donnell*; in which there is one Article for the owning the Queens Supremacy.

After this, Sir *Henry Sidney* returned into *England*, leaving behind him the then Lord Chancellor, Doctor *Weston*, and Sir *William Fitz-Williams*, Lords Justices, who were Sworn on the 14th of *October*, 1567. and continued till *October* following; when the Lord Deputy returned.

*Anno Domini*, 1568. Et Anno Reginae, XI.

## C H A P. XI.

**D**URING the Government of these Lords Justices, great contentions happen'd about the Succession to *Shane O Neal*: At length one *Turlogh Lynogh* Assumed the Title of *O Neal*; but for fear of the Children of *Shane*, promised Obedience to the Queen; yet he made War upon *O Donnell*, and the *Scots*, amongst whom he killed *Alexander Oge*, who Destroyed *Shane O Neal*.

This Year it appears there was a general Hosting; and that the Mayor of *Dublin* was Fined in the Sum of 100 l. *Irish*, for Disobeying the Deputies Commands, and committed to the Castle of *Dublin*; and after Two days, enlarged.

Numb. 312.

An Accompt was returned to the Queen, what it Cost Her Majesty, during the Rebellion of *Shane O Neal*; and it amounted unto 147407 l. 3 s. 9 d. over and above the Cesses laid on the Country, and the Damages sustained by the Subject : And there were no less then 3500 of Her Majesty's Soldiers slain by *Shane* and his Parcy, during that time, besides what they slew of the *Scots* and *Irish*.

Ex Libro  
Scaccar.



Anno Domini  
1569.

Fitz-Morris  
and others  
Rebel.

Sir Peter  
Carew sent  
to suppress  
them.

About this time *Edmond, Edward, and Pierce Buttler, James Fitz-Morris or Desmond, Mac-Carty-More, Mac-Donogh*, together with the Seneschal of *Imokilly*, and others of the Gentry of *Munster* conspired against Her Majesty, and Wrote Letters to the Pope, and the King of *Spain*, imploring their Assistance for the rescue of their Religion and Country, from the Oppressions of the Queen. The Messengers they sent on these Errands, were the Titular Bishops of *Cashell* and *Emly*, and the youngest Brother of the Earl of *Desmond*.

But the Lord Deputy, having Notice hereof, Proclaimed them all Traytors; and Ordered Sir *Peter Carew* to make War upon Sir *Edmond Butler*, which he did, taking his Castle of *Cloghgriman*, and giving all the Spoil thereof to the Soldiers, for their Encouragement.

From thence Sir *Peter* Marched to *Kilkenny*, near which Place were about 2000 of the Rebels; whom he attack'd so Successfully, that 400 *Gallowglasses* were slain, without the loss of one *English-man*; except only a Servant of Captain *Mulby*; who with the Captains, *Gilbert Davells* and *Basnet*, had the best share in this Action.

After this, *James Fitz-Morris* besieged *Kilkenny*; but was so well received by the Governour and Citizens, that in revenge, he spoiled all the open Country most unmercifully. Another Party over-run the Counties of *Wexford*, *Waterford*, and particularly the Lord *Powers* Estate; and committed unheard of Insolencies; Ravishing, Killing, and Imprisoning every where; nor did the *Queens-County*, and *Ossory* escape this Desolation; which reached even the County of *Dublin*.

This Year by Authority of Parliament, was the Bishoprick of *Clonmacnoise* annexed to the Bishoprick of *Meath*.

Anno Domini, 1569. Et Anno Regine, XII.

## CH A P. XII.

The Earl of  
Ormonds  
Fidelity.

THE Earl of *Ormond* at this time in *England*, was not so much Troubled for the spoiling of his Territories, and the Damages he thereby sustained, as for the Disloyalty of his Brethren; against whom he offered his Service, and Engaged to Reclaim them by Force; if he could not Prevail by fair Means: And accordingly, the Queen being assured of his Fidelity, sent him over to *Ireland*. He arrived at *Waterford* the 14th of *August*; from whence, having first sent the Lord Deputy Notice of his Arrival; made all speed to wait upon him in Person, in or near *Limerick*: He had not been long there; when, by his Persuasion his Brother *Edmond* came, and in sight of the whole Camp, Submitted himself to the Lord Deputy, craving Her Majesty's Pardon; and was thereupon set at liberty, upon his own and his Brothers Recognizance, for his Appearance before the Lord Deputy, at his coming to *Dublin*; and accordingly he did appear there with his other two Brothers on the 16th of *October* following: When the Lord Deputy Demanding



manding of them, why they took such courses as they had done; Sir *Edmond* attributed all to the Lord Deputies Partiality, and refusing to do him Justice, and his threatening to kill all the *Butlers* in *Ireland*; for which bitter Reflections, he not producing any Proof, he was not admitted to Bail as his Brother *Pierce* was, but committed close Prisoner to the Castle of *Dublin*; out of which he shortly after made his escape. Nevertheless the Earl brought him again with his other Brothers to appear before the Lord Deputy and Council at *Dublin*, the last Day of *February* following; where after a short Confinement and humble Submission, they were by the Earl's Mediation with the Queen, all Pardoned.

The Lord Deputy hearing that Sir *Warham St. Leger*, the President of *Munsters* Lady, was in her Husbands Absence much distressed in *Cork*; resolved to March that way to her Relief, and came to *Clonmell*, and from thence sent to *Waterford* for assistance of Men, only for three days; but the Mayor very Arrogantly answered, *they would send none*, insisting on a Privilege granted unto that City by King *Henry* the Seventh, for their holding out against *Gerald* Earl of *Kildare*, who had Proclaimed *Lambert Simnel* King: The Tenour of which Privilege, among others, not granted them by any former King, is thus;

*Item*, They shall not at any time be compelled to go and serve in any Hosting, except the King or Kings Son be there in Person, &c. Nevertheless, the Deputy was well Treated by the Sovereign and his Brethren in *Clonmell*; to whom he made an Excellent Speech, in commendation of Obedience, and thence Marched to *Cork*, where he found 400 Soldiers, which he had formerly desired, newly arrived from *England*.

Her Majesty about this time, in consideration of the Loyalty of the Earl of *Ormond*, and the Damages he had Sustained by the Rebels; sent Her Gracious Letter to the Lord Deputy and Council, to free the said Earl's Lands from Cess, which was accordingly Performed.

This Year the Parliament began to Sit on the Seventeenth of *January*, in the Eleventh Year of Her Majesty's Reign.

The Acts that passed from the Seventeenth of *January*, till the Twenty first of *February*, were as followeth.

- 1st. An Act for Subsidy, granted to the Queens Majesty.
- 2d. An Act for Limitation of Places, for Tanning of Leather.
- 3d. An Act for Confirming the Queens Title, and the Interests of Patentees in the Lands; of late, belonging to *Christopher Eustace* and others
- 4th. An Act, that Five Persons of the best, and Eldest of every Nation among the *Irisbry*, shall bring in all the idle Persons of their Surname, to be justified by Law.

5th. An Act for Reviving the Statute against Grey Merchants; the Statute for Servants Wages; and the Statute of *Jeofayles*.

On the Twenty third of *February*, the Parliament Met again, and made the following Acts.

- 1st. For the Attainder of *Shane O Neal*, and Extinguishing the Name of *O Neal*, and Entituling the Queen to the County of *Tyrone*, &c.
- 2d. For making of *Trinity* Term shorter.
- 3d. To Entitle Her Majesty to the Estate of *Thomas Fitz-Gerald*, Knight of the *Glin*.

Anno Reg.  
XIII.

*Waterford* refuseth to assist the Lord Deputy, Insisting on their Privilege.

Rot. Parl. c. 6

Rot. Parl. 7.



Anno Domini.  
1570.

- 4th. For the Preservation of Salmon, and Eel Fry.
  - 5th. Against laying Hemp, Flax, or limed Hides in any fresh River.
  - 6th. For giving the Chief Governor of *Ireland* the Nomination of all Deans, Arch-Deacons, Chantors, Chancellors and Treasurers of all Cathedrals in *Munster* and *Connaught*, for the space of Ten Years to come, those of *Waterford*, *Cork*, *Limerick* and *Cashell* excepted, and that no Man shall be presented, unless of full Age, and in Orders, and can Read and speak English, and will reside.
  - 7th. That no Man take upon him to be Captain of a Territory, without a Patent for it; or use any sort of *Irish* Exactions.
  - 8th. Against certifying any Bill to repeal *Poynings* Act into *England*, until first it be agreed upon by the Majority of the Parliament of *Ireland*.
  - 9th. For the dividing the rest of the Kingdom into Shires.
  - 10th. Against Transporting Wooll, Flocks, Yarn, unwrought Skins, Beef, Tallow, Wax, or Butter till it pay the Custom; as also the petty Duties to Corporations, in the Act mentioned.
  - 11th. For the Impost on Wines.
  - 12th. For restoring the Earl of *Kildare's* Brothers and Sisters in Blood.
- After which the Parliament was Adjourned to *May* the Twelfth, when they Sat again, and Enacted.
- 1st. That Schools be Erected in the Shire-Town of every Diocese, whereof the School-Masters shall be *English*.
  - 2d. That Exemplifications under the Four Seals, shall be as Effectual in all Courts, as the Original Record.
  - 3d. For the Standard of Measures for Corn.
  - 4th. For Impowring the Chief Governor and Council, to Grant Patents to such of the *Irish* as the Queen shall Direct.

Anno Domini, 1570. Et Anno Regine, XII.

C H A P. XII.

Strongbow's  
Monument  
Répaired.

THE Lord Deputy began to Repair that Ancient Monument of *Richard Strongbow*, Earl of *Chepstow*, which had been broken by the fall of the Roof of the Cathedral of *Christ's-Church* in *Dublin*, as appears by the Inscription upon the Wall over the said Monument. The Marbles of the two Effigies are of different colours; that which is commonly reputed to be the Fathers being Black, the Sons Grey. The Effigies which was first put up for the Father, being broken all to pieces by the fall of the Church, as aforesaid: The Lord Deputy caused a Monument of the Earl of *Desmond*, which was at *Drigheda*, to be removed and placed instead of that of *Strongbow*; so that the Sons is the Ancienter of the two: The Sons Effigies being but from the Thighs upwards, Occasioned a false Story, that his Father cut him off in the middle with a Sword; but it is a mistake, for it was the fall of the Church that



that brake the other parts of the Effigies to pieces; and Strongbow did no more then run his Son through the belly, as appears by the Monument, and the Chronicle.

This Year died the Lord Chief Baron *Bath*, and was succeeded by *Luke Dillon*, Esq;

The Lord Deputy sent Captain *William Pierce* against the *Irish*, who were got together, in and about *Knockfergus*: He soon quashed the Rebellion; for which Service he was by the Queens Orders, liberally Rewarded. This Capt. *Pierce* was the Man that once conveyed Queen *Elizabeth* away, in the Reign of Queen *Mary* her Sister, when she had a Design against her.

Sir *John Perrot*, was now made Lord President of *Munster*, when *James Fitz-Morris* with his Followers (by the Instigation of Pope *Pius* his Bull of Excommunication against Queen *Elizabeth*) began to Rebel; but the President soon forced him to beg for Mercy: He also reduced that Province to a Peaceable condition, so that, Whereas, before none hardly durst turn his Cattle into the Fields, now Men might safely Travel through the Province without any Guard or Arms: He likewise brought the *Irish* to abandon several of their Barbarous Customs, and to use the *English* habit, and to contribute towards the Charge of the War.

*George Bouchier*, Third Son to the Earl of *Bath*, and *George Walsh* a Lawyer, assisted the President in the aforesaid Affairs, they being in Commission with him; the former for Martial, the latter for Civil Matters.

Anno Domini, 1571. Et Anno Regine, XIII.

C H A P. XIII.

THE Lord Deputy went into *Connaught*, to make an End of the Rebellion which they had Raised against the Lord President there; which having soon accomplish'd, he took his Course to the North, and afterwards to *Munster*, where he was pleased to see all Things in good Posture, by the Care of the Lord President, whom he promised to Represent to Her Majesty, as one, that had not only Reform'd the *Irish* of his Province in their Habit, but likewise in Manners and into Civility.

Upon the Request of the Lord Deputy, Her Majesty by Her Letters of the 13th of *December*, gave him leave to Return to *England*, and to Substitute his Brother Sir *William Fitz-Williams* in his Place.

This Year the *Irish* Characters for Printing were first brought into this Kingdom, by *Nicholas Walsh*, Chancellor of *St. Patrick's* in *Dublin*, and *John Kerne*, then Treasurer of the same; and it was Ordered that the Prayers of the Church should be Printed in that Character and Language, and a Church set apart in the chief Town of every Diocese, where they were to be Read, and a Sermon Preached to the common People, which was Instrumental to Convert many of the Ignorant sort in those Days.

Anno Domini  
1571

Capt. Pierces  
Actions.

Sir John Per-  
rott made Ld.  
President of  
Munster, who  
Settl'd that  
Province.

rolled do A A  
Aggravated  
1571

The Lord  
Deputies Pro-  
gress.

Sir Wm. Fitz-  
Williams Ld.  
Justice. 1571

The first Prin-  
ting in Irish  
Characters.



Anno Dom.

1572.

Anno Domini, 1572. Et Anno Reginae, XIV.

## C H A P. XIV.

**S**IR *William Fitz-Williams* Lord Justice, Received a Commission to be Lord Deputy.

This Year *Brian Mac-Cahir* committed many Outrages, and killed *Robert Brown* of *Malrenkam*; but about two Years after was Pardoned, and became a Faithful follower of *Sir Peter Carew*, soon after whose Death, he died also: This *Brian* was a *Cavenagh*, and a Son of *Cahir Mac-Art*, whom King *Henry* the Eighth made a Baron for Life.

Almost all *Connaught* was in Rebellion, which was headed by the Sons of the Earl of *Clanrickard*, assisted by a Thousand *Scots*: The Earl himself then a Prisoner, was set at liberty, upon his Promise to suppress the Rebellion; but he soon forgot his Promise, and performed nothing at all. Nevertheless, a most wonderful Victory was obtained by Captain *Collier*, who with one Foot Company, killed and dispersed the Thousand *Scots* which were hired to assist the Rebels. This Rebellion was seconded by the *O Mores*, and the *O Connors*, who burnt *Athlone*, and Wasted and Destroyed whatsoever came in their way: Nor was *Ulster* quiet, for *Carrickfergus* was Taken and Burnt by *Bryan Mac Felimy*.

About this Time died the Lord Chancellor *Weston*, whose Excellent Qualities were such, as that his Death was Lookt upon, not to be the least Misfortune which then happened.

The Council Settling the Laws of the Nation, made an Act against the *Brehon* Law.

Anno Domini, 1573. Et Anno Reginae, XV.

## C H A P. XV.

**W**ALTER *Devereux* Earl of *Essex*, having Obtained a Grant of the Moyety of certain Signiories in *Ulster*, in Order to Settle an *English* Plantation therein; and being made Earl Marshal of *Ireland*, came over Accompanied with several Persons of Quality, with great hopes of Success in the Undertaking; but Notwithstanding all their Trouble and vast Expence, the Event not answering the Expectation, Returned the next Year to *England*.

The Money which the Queen had sent to *Ireland* since Her Accession to the Crown to this time, being Computed, came to 490779l. 7s. 6d. half penny, whereas the whole Produce of the Revenue of *Ireland*, during all that Time, amounted but to 120000l.

This

A Rebellion  
in *Connaught*  
and other  
parts.

E. of *Essex*  
Arrives.

This Year the Earl of *Desmond* having promis'd upon his Oath to be faithful to Her Majesty, and not make any Escape, was by the Lord Deputy put into the Hands of the then Mayor of *Dublin*, with Orders to provide him good Accommodation, and to permit him to go abroad, upon his Parole to return at Noon and Night; which having kept for about a fortnight, one day he told the Mayor, that he desired to divert himself a hunting, but that he would see him at Night; but as soon as the Earl had got as far as *Grange-Gorman*, he changed his course, and so Escaped, and Retired to his own Territories. Whereupon he was Proclaimed a Traytor, with a promise of a 1000 l. *Sterl.* and 40 l. Pension, to any who should bring him in alive, and 500 l. *Sterl.* and 20 l. Pension to him that should bring in his head.

Anno Reg.  
XVI.

The E. of  
*Desmond*  
makes his E-  
scape.

*Anno Domini, 1574. Et Anno Reginae, XVI.*

## C H A P. XVI.

THE Earl of *Kildare*, who at this time Commanded the Forces which were for the Guard of the *Pale*, had the Allowance of One hundred Horsemen in Pay; he Commanded also the Rising out of the *Pale*, being 500 Horse.

This Summer the Plague Raged in *Dublin* for several Months, and did not cease till the latter end of *October*, during which time the Council stay'd not in the City.

The Pesti-  
lence in *Du-  
blin.*

The *Irish* still persisting in their Rebellion, some Letters and Advices from *Rome* (encouraging them to Persevere therein, by promises of Money and Assistance, together with a general Pardon of all Sins, not only for themselves, but for their Posterity, to the Third Generation) were Intercepted, and by the Lord *Fitz-Williams* sent unto Her Majesty.

*Anno Domini, 1575. Et Anno Reginae, XVII.*

## C H A P. XVII.

THE *English* were in a most lamentable condition, for the Plague increased again in the Spring, not only in the City and County of *Dublin*, but also all over the *English Pale*, whilst the *Irish* Rebelled all the rest of the Kingdom over. Her Majesty considering the Calamities of Her faithful Subjects in *Ireland*, not only sent over new Supplies of Men and Ammunition, but also granted a Discharge to Sir *William Fitz-Williams* of the Deputyship which he had long desired of Her Majesty to be eased of, and sent over Sir *Henry Sidney* in his place

The King-  
dom in a de-  
plorable con-  
dition.



Anno Dom  
1575.

Sir Henry  
Sidney Lord  
Deputy.

His Progress

(than whom no Man was better vers'd in the Affairs of this Kingdom, having been several times Justice and Deputy of the same) and promised him a Remittance of Twenty Thousand Pounds *per Annum*, out of *England*.

Sir Henry Sidney Landed at *Skyrries*, on the 12th of *September*, from whence he went to *Tredagh*; where he was Sworn on the Eighteenth; the Plague then Raging in *Dublin*: But upon advice, that *Surleboy* had immediately after his Landing assaulted *Knockfergus*, in which Encounter Captain *Baker* and above Forty Men were Slain, Nevertheless the Prey was Rescued, and the *Scots* Repelled by the valour of the Defendants; Sir Henry Sidney March'd with 600 Horse and Foot, and speedily brought *Surleboy* to terms of Agreement and Submission, as also *Mac-Mahon*, *O Donell*, and the chief of the *Mac-Guires*; and soon after *Turlogh Lynough* himself, came and Submitted, and was permitted to return Home.

This being perform'd, the Lord Deputy March'd into *Leinster*, where he found the County of *Kildare* almost ruined, as was also the Barony of *Carbery*, by the *O Mores*, and the King and Queen's Counties, by the *O Connors*; but *Rory Oge*, the Principal amongst them, was perswaded by the Earl of *Ormond* to come to *Kilkenny*, and Submit himself to the Lord Deputy, which he accordingly performed.

At *Kilkenny* the Lord Deputy heard of Sir *Peter Carew's* Death, which he much lamented, and honoured his Funeral at *Waterford*, with his Presence.

During the Lord Deputies stay at *Waterford*, he was Nobly Entertained by the Mayor and Aldermen, for which he returned them Thanks, after he had given the City a check for their former behaviour in insisting on their Privileges, when the publick requir'd their assistance.

From *Waterford* he proceeded to *Cork*, where the Earls of *Desmond*, *Thomond*, and *Glencar*, with others of the Nobility, and Prime Gentry of *Munster* waited on him, and kept their *Christmas*: After which, he began his Sessions there; and many Complaints coming before him of great Out-rages, Murthers, Spoils and Thefts, committed in that Province; Twenty three of the most notorious Offenders were executed. And the better to prevent the mischiefs usually done by Tories, every Nobleman and Gentleman were oblig'd to give in the names of all their Servants and Followers, to be Registred in a Book; and if any of them were found not Registred, he was to be accounted and used as a Felon wheresoever he should be taken, and their Lords and Masters were to answer for all such as were Registred; which at that time they seemed chearfully to comply with; and order thereunto, a Proclamation was Published all over *Munster*.

After his departure from *Cork*, the Lord Deputy March'd to *Limerick*, where he was magnificently receiv'd; and having kept his Sessions there a few Days, hearing the complaints of the Poor, and Ordering the Idlers and Vagabonds to be Registred, as he had done at *Cork*, he went towards *Thomond*; where being arrived, he banished some, and executed others, for the Thefts, Rapes, Murthers, and other Out-rages by them committed.

He



He staid not long there, but having Appointed Commissioners to hear and Determine the rest of their Complaints, he continued his Progress to *Galway*; which together with the Adjacent Country, was then almost desolate; for most of the inhabitants had forsaken it, by reason of the great Ravage made by the two Sons of the Earl of *Clanrickard*, against whom all the People made sad complaints, which the Lord Deputy promis'd to redress. But the said Earls Sons coming unexpectedly into the Church of *Galway*, in time of Divine Service; upon their knees humbly submitted themselves, and Supplicated for a pardon, which after a short confinement, and a severe Rêprimand, was by Advice of the Privy-Council granted them.

From *Galway*, the Lord Deputy returned towards *Dublin*, where he Arrived the 13th Day of *April*, 1576. having kept Sessions in every County, and placed Garrisons in all most convenient places through which he March'd.

*Anno Domini, 1576. Et Anno Regine, XVIII.*

### C H A P. XVIII.

AT his Arrival at *Dublin*, the City and the *English* Pale were pretty well cleared of the Plague, which had raged all the Summer before; but the State of the Kingdom both as to Civil and Ecclesiastical Affairs was in a very Ruinous Condition, which he very lively represented by his Letters to Her Majesty; who by Advice of Her Council, Commissioned the Arch-Bishops and Bishops, together with others, to take care of Matters Ecclesiastical, and sent over *William Gerald*, Esq. to be Lord Chancellor, and *Sir William Drury*, to be President of *Munster*, who both Arrived in *Dublin*, in the Month of *June*.

The Chancellor was settled presently; and the Lord Deputy intending to go to *Waterford*, to settle the Lord President; he received Letters from the Mayor of *Waterford*, that the Sons of *Clanrickard*, who but about two Months before, had submitted to the Queens Mercy, which was extended unto them, were again in open Rebellion; and by the Assistance of the *Scots* and others, had set the new Gates of *Athenry* on Fire, Defaced the Queen's Arms, Pillaged the Inhabitants again, and destroyed their Habitations, which they then newly had Rebuilt or Repair'd, killed some of the Masons that were building, and drove away the rest. The Lord Deputy hereupon altered his Resolution, and march'd with such Expedition into *Connought*, that within Three Days he was there; the News whereof so startled the Rebels, that they all betook themselves to the Mountains, and soon after the Earl of *Clanrickard*'s Castles were taken, and himself sent to the Castle of *Dublin*, Prisoner. The Lord Deputy having no regard to his excuses, promises, or Oaths, which he had so often violated. After this the Deputy went to *Galway*, to encourage the Towns

Anno Reg.  
XVIII.

*Clanrickards*  
Sons Submit.

*William Gerald*  
Chancellor,  
*Sir William*  
*Drury* Lord  
President of  
*Munster*.

*Clanrickards*  
Sons Rebels  
again.

The Earl of  
*Clanrickard*  
imprisoned.



Anno Dom.  
1576.

The Lord  
Presidents  
proceedings  
in Munster.

Men; where having stayed some days, he went to *Limerick*, where he settled the Lord President *Drury*, (who had accompanied him in all his Journey) and from thence they both together accompanied by the Nobility and Gentry, went to *Cork*.

The Lord President by a due execution of the Law, wrought a Wonderful Reformation throughout the whole Province, except only in *Kerry*, which the Earl of *Desmond* pretended to be Privileged, from being Amenable to Law; So that County became a Harbour for Thieves and Rebels. Notwithstanding the Lord President resolv'd to take his Progress into that County also, to settle good Order there: The Earl of *Desmond* endeavoured by all means to dissuade him, but all in vain; which as soon as he perceived, he then offered his utmost Assistance to Sir *William Drury*, and invited him to his House at *Tralee*, which the President accepted of; and accordingly, after keeping Sessions, and executing the Laws in all places in his way, came thither; whereafter some compliments past between the Earl and him, he was like to have been murdered unawares, with all his followers: For *Desmond* had Assembled Seven or Eight Hundred of his Stoutest Men for that Purpose. But the President Apprehending the Danger he was in, encouraged his followers to charge the Earl's Men, which they performed with such bravery, that though they were Seven to One, they all fled in great Amazement and Confusion, together with the Earl himself (who had just before gone out from the Lord President, on purpose to head his Men) and betook themselves to the Bogs and Woods for their safety.

The Countess of *Desmond*, hereupon endeavoured to persuade the Lord President; that the Earl Her Husband had no design against his Lordship, but that those Men had been assembled for a general hunting; only to welcome his Lordship; but being astonished to see his Lordship's Men advance towards them in an hostile manner, they took themselves to flight. With this excuse though he seemed at present to be satisfied, he nevertheless used his Authority, and executed the Laws during his stay in *Kerry*, over all that County. Hereupon, *Desmond* exclaimed against Sir *William*; and afterwards Articled against him to the Lord-Deputy, especially for taking Cess.

Clanrickards  
Sons again  
in Rebellion.

The Earl of *Clanrickards* Sons Rebelled again in *Connaught*, and with the Assistance of 2000 *Scots* besieged *Ballyriagh*, a Seat of their Fathers, then confiscated for his Treasons, but were forced to raise the Siege with loss, by the valiant defence made by *Thomas L'Estrange*, and Captain *Collier*, who with 100 Foot and 50 Horse lay there in Garrison. The Lord Deputy march'd his Forces to suppress this Rebellion; and in his way, he was joyned by *Mac William Oughter*, whose Country was laid waste by the Rebels; and by his help and advice, dividing his Forces, he routed several of their Parties, executed some, and killed many more. The *Scots* upon his approach dispers'd, themselves, and fled to the *Routs* and *Glinns*: So that the Rebels no longer appearing any where in a body, the Lord Deputy, after he had restored *Mac William Oughter* to many of his Castles, and left Sir *Nicholas Malby* Governour of *Connaught*, returned to *Dublin*.

During this Progress *Walter* Earl of *Essex*, who had made a Second Expedition into *Ulster* with good success, but was forced to resign his Command

Command by the Artifices of his Enemies at Court, dyed of a Dysentery. About three days before he Expired, he sent a Letter to the Lord-Deputy, returning him Thanks for his manifold Favours, and Recommending his Son to his care; as also the Ordering of his Funeral, and Presented him with his little George, as a Memorial of his Friendship and Affection to him.

Anno Reg.  
XIX.

Earl of Essex's  
Death.

*Anno Domini, 1577. Et Anno Reginae, XIX.*

### C H A P. XIX.

**T**HE Gentry of the *Pale* repined at the Cess that was laid on them, and some Lords Petitioned against it, as Arbitrary and Illegal; whereupon the Chiefest of them were committed, but upon their Submission and Acknowledgment under their Hands, that the Cess was due by the Prerogative, were enlarged; and the Cess was moderated to Five Marks *per* Plow'd-land.

*Rory Oge, O Moore*, surprized and burnt the *Naas*; he also burnt and destroyed the Towns of *Catherlogh, Leighlin-Bridge, Rathcoill, Ballymore*, and many more in *Leinster*.

*Rory Oge* his  
Cruelties.

This Year the Lord-Deputy and Council, Ordered the Office of the Master of the Rolls to be Sequestred; for that *Nicholas White*, Esq; then Master of the Rolls, had not returned the *Estreat's* of the *Chancery* into the *Exchequer*.

*Anno Domini, 1578. Et Anno Reginae, XX.*

### C H A P. XX.

**R**ORY Oge, hearing that Sir *Bernard Fitz-Patrick*, Lord of *Upper-Ossory*, had Submitted himself to the Government; sent a Messenger to him, who pretending himself to be an Enemy to *Rory Oge*, inform'd him, that a great number of Cattle and Household Goods had been taken by *Rory Oge*, in the County of *Kilkenny*, which might easily be retaken, Nay, *Rory* himself with all his Crew, which he pretended was then very small, might be made Prisoners, provided his Lordship would Adventure to do it. *Fitz-Patrick*, though he suspected this Message to be a Trap laid for him; having a strong Party, both of Horse and Foot with him, March'd to the place, and sent Thirty of his Men into the Woods, to search for *Rory Oge*; himself with all the Rest remaining on the Plain. *Rory Oge* presently appeared at the Head of Thirty Men, but was so stoutly attacked by *Fitz-Patrick's* Kerns, that his party were routed, and he himself slain on the spot. F\* Soon

*Rory Oge*  
slain.



Anno Dom.  
1579.

Desmond Submits.

Sir Henry  
Sidney returns  
for England,  
and leaves  
Sir William  
Drury Lord  
Deputy.

The Lord  
Deputy's  
Progress.

Soon after this, the Earl of *Desmond*, who had refused to come to the Lord President, came to the Deputy at *Kilkenny*; and submitted himself, promising upon his return to disperse his Men, and obey the Lord President; and indeed for a while he pretended great Loyalty in Discovering some Plots, but this proved in the end to be but a cover for his Traiterous Designs.

This Year *Connaught* being reduced to peace and good order; Her Majesties Revenues there, increased to the Sum of 1800*l.* per Ann.

The Lord-Deputy made humble suit to Her Majesty, that he might return into *England*, which was granted; but before he returned, advice was sent to him and the Council, that *Thomas Stukely*, whom Pope Gregory the 13th had created his General, with the addition of many Titles was Arrived in *Spain* from *Italy*, and was preparing to invade *Ireland*; with great numbers of *Italians* and *Spaniards*: Against whom the Lord-Deputy having put the Kingdom in a Posture of Defence, and all things being for the present quiet, he delivered up the Sword by Her Majesties Order, unto Sir *William Drury*, then Lord President of *Munster*, upon the 26th of *May*, 1578. and returned into *England*, (as *Hooker*, who wrote when those Transactions were fresh in Memory, and Papers easy to be come by, relates.)

This Sir *Henry Sidney*, was Son of Sir *William Sidney*, Godson to King *Henry* the 8th, Companion and Bedfellow to King *Edward* the Sixth, who dyed in his Arms; several times Embassador for Queen *Elizabeth*, Lord President of *Wales*, Treasurer of War in *England*, Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, and had been Four times Lord Justice of *Ireland*, and Thrice Lord-Deputy; in which places he most Honourably acquitted himself.

Sir *William Drury*, being Sworn Lord Deputy, aimed in all matters of Government, to follow as much as possible the steps of his Noble Predecessor; and on the 29th of *September* took his journey into *Munster*; where having redressed sundry abuses, and received the Submissions of several great Men, he returned to *Dublin*.

Anno Domini, 1579. Et Anno Reginae, XXI.

## C H A P. XXI.

James Fitz-Morris, with the Jesuits Allen and Sanders, lands in Kerry.

THAT Arch-Rebel, *James Fitz-Morris*, though formerly upon his humble Submission, and taking the Oath of Allegiance, he had obtain'd Her Majesties Pardon, nevertheless retired into *France*; where for two Years he in vain solicited the Assistance of that Court, to begin a new Rebellion; but afterwards he addressed the Pope and King of *Spain*, who furnished him with Three Ships, some Men and Money; with whom about the latter end of *July*, he Landed at *Smerwick*, (Alias *St. Mary-wick*) in the County of *Kerry*, together with the Jesuits *Allen* and *Sanders*, who was the Popes Legate. The Legate

Hallowed



Hallowed the place, where they built a Fort, and promised them all safety and success; but notwithstanding all his Benedictions, Captain *Courtney*, Commander of one of Her Majesties Ships, made bold to take and carry away their whole Fleet.

Upon the First Advice of their Landing, Sir *John* and Sir *James* of *Desmond*, made all speed to attend *James Fitz-Morris*; but Sir *John* finding he was something jealous of him, by reason of the Friendship betwixt him and *Henry Davells*, who had been his Old Friend, to remove this suspicion, he made no Scruple to Murder *Davells*, and one *Carter* at *Tralee*; which villanous Action the Legate *Sanders* applauded, as a pleasing sacrifice in the sight of God.

In the mean time, the Earl of *Desmond*, though he durst not at first appear openly to encourage this Invasion, yet suffered as many of his followers as would to go and join the *Spaniards*: but the *Spaniards* expected far greater Assistance pursuant to the promises made them, which they not finding, began to despair of Success, and talk'd of returning Home; but *James Fitz-Morris* perswaded them to have a little patience, and he would speedily procure sufficient aids. In order to which he designed to go into *Connaught*; and coming into *Burks* Country, ordered his Men to take the first Horse they met with, for his use, which they did, out of a Plough belonging to Sir *William Burk*; the Ploughmen hereupon set up the Hue and Cry; Sir *William* hearing the Cry, he and his Four Sons, together with some Kerns followed the Tract, and at last overtook his Cousin *Fitz-Morris* in a Wood, who seeing Sir *William's* Eldest Son, addressed himself to him, saying, *Cousin Theobald, the taking of Garrons between you and me shall be no breach; if you knew the cause we now have in hand you would assist us*, and then related to him all his designs, and the assistance he had from the Pope and King of Spain. To which *Theobald Burk*, replied, *That he and his Father and Brethren had too much medled that way already; and had cause to curse the day when they first opposed the Queens Authority; and that having sworn fidelity, they were resolved never more to break it*. Which answer being not at all agreeable to *Fitz-Morris*, he refused to part with the Garrons he had taken, and thereupon happened an encounter; wherein *Theobald* and his Younger Brother were killed; and on the other side *James Fitz-Morris*, and most of his followers had the same fortune; *Fitz-Morris* his Quarters were set upon the Gates of *Kilmallock*; and Sir *William Burk* was not only gratified with a gift, but was afterwards created Baron of *Castle-Connell*, and had an Annual Pension of 100 Marks out of the *Exchequer*.

Sir *John* of *Desmond*, who supplied *Fitz-Morris* his place, did all he could to Reanimate the *Spaniards*, who were much daunted at this News. Against who the Lord-Deputy March'd with Four hundred Foot, and Two hundred Horse, Accompanied with his best Officers, and were joined by the Lords of *Kildare*, *Upper-Ossory* and *Dunboyne*, who brought in with them Two hundred Horse, and Encamped hard by *Kilmallock*; whither he summoned the Earl of *Desmond* and other chief Men of those parts. *Desmond* was unwilling to come to him, but at last attended upon the Deputy, who committed him to the custody of the Knight-Marshal, until he had humbled himself, and again Sworn

Anna Reg.  
XXI:

An execrable  
Murder.

*James Fitz-Morris* killed.

The Loyalty  
of Sir *William*  
*Burk* and his  
Sons.

*Desmond* com-  
mitted and  
set again at  
Liberty.



Anno Dom.  
1579.

Allegiance to Her Majesty, and then set him at liberty : And so much the rather, because he had advice, that Sir *John Desmond* with a great number of Rebels, was encamped on the borders of *Slevelogher*. The Lord-Deputy March'd towards him, but could not overtake him, tho' by the Earl of *Desmond's* advice he had divided his Army into two parts, the more easily to accomplish his Design; so that no Action happened for some time, only the two Captains *Price* and *Herbert*, with a hundred Men, advancing into a Wood called *Blackwood*, met with, and Killed several of Sir *John of Desmonds* Men; but returning towards the Camp, fell into an Ambush, and were themselves and most of their Men cut off, with little loss to the *Irish*.

New Succors,  
Arrive to the  
Deputy.

The loss of these brave Men much troubled the Deputy; however, he soon after had his Army Re-inforced with Six hundred Men, whom Her Majesty had sent to *Waterford*, under the Command of the Captains *Bourchier*, *Dowdal*, and two of the *Carews* who were Brothers. Sir *John Perrott* also arrived at *Cork*, with Six Ships for the guard of the Coast. The Deputy was resolved to prosecute the Rebels with all vigour, but they still avoided him; so that at last, through the Fatigue he had undergone, he fell Sick, and retired to *Waterford*, having first for the encouragement of his Officers, Knighted *Bourchier*, *Stanly*, *Carew*, *Moore*, and others in the Field; and left the Command of the Army during his Absence with Sir *Nicholas Malby*.

Sir *John* of  
*Desmond*  
Routed, and  
Doctor *Allen*  
Slain.

During the Lord-Deputy's Sickness, the Marshal *Malby* with about Six hundred Foot, and a hundred Horse, Marched into *Conilo*; and at *Monaster-Neva*, had the Fortune to meet with Sir *John* of *Desmond* and Two thousand Rebels : And Sir *John* finding it hardly possible to avoid coming to a Battel, by the encouragement of Doctor *Allen*, who caused the Pope's Banner to be display'd, and assured him of success, disposed all things for his best advantage, and gave Battel. The Fight was fierce and obstinate during the First and Second charges, which the *Irish* sustained with more than usual valour; but at the third they betook themselves to Flight, Sir *John* of *Desmond* leading them the way, and left Two hundred and Sixty of their Army, together with the famous Doctor *Allen*, dead on the spot.

Earl of *Des-*  
*monds* Fal-  
lhood.

The Earl of *Desmond* who pretended to continue Loyal, and had sent his only Son to the Deputy as a Pledge of his Fidelity; together with the Lord of *Kerry*, from a Hill within a Quarter of a Mile of the place of Battel, was a sorrowful Spectator thereof : Nevertheless, he sent the next day a Congratulatory Message unto *Malby*, who two or three Days after removed to *Rakele*, where he beat a Party of the Earl of *Desmonds*, who came too near his Camp, and took several Prisoners, who discovered the Earls Designs. The very Night after, the Earl of *Desmond* made an Assault upon the *English* Camp, but was beaten off with shame and loss.

Sir *William*  
*Dunrys* Death.

About this time *Malby* receiving advice, that the Deputy died at *Waterford*, on the last Day of *September*; having placed Garrisons at *Rakele* and *Adare*, he put the Army into Quarters.

Sir *William*  
*Pelham*, Lord  
Justice.

Upon notice of the Lord-Deputy's Death, the Privy-Council Met, and Chose Sir *William Pelham* Lord Justice, who was the 11th of *October* Sworn in *Christ's-Church*, Dublin; where he Knighted the Lord-Chancellor *Gerard*.  
The



The same day the Council ordered a Patent to make the Earl of *Ormond* Governour of *Munster*, and Sir *Warham, St. Leger*, Provost-Marshal thereof; and Signed a Warrant for conveying the Earl of *Desmond's* Son, to be secured in the Castle of *Dublin*.

The Lord Chancellor was sent to *England*, to acquaint Her Majesty with the State of Affairs in *Ireland*, and *Adam Loftus* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, made *Custos Sigilli* in his Absence: The Earl of *Kildare*, was Appointed by the Lord-Justice, for the Defence of the Borders of the Pale, Northwards. Matters being thus settled, the Lord-Justice taking with him the Three Bands lately come from *Berwick*, made his Progress towards *Munster*; coming to *Kilkenny*, he kept Sessions, and Ordered *Edmond Mac-Neil* an Arch-Traytor, and other Malefactors to be executed; after which he reconciled the Earl of *Ormond*, and the Lord of *Upper-Offory*, each of them giving Bonds for the restitution of Preys taken from each other.

After two Days stay at *Kilkenny*, the Lord-Justice came to *Cashel* on the 22d of *October*, where the Earl of *Ormond* met him with 200 Men from whence he wrote to *Desmond*, to repair to him in order to a Reconciliation between him and *Malby*; from thence he proceeded to *Limerick*, where he was welcom'd by Sir *Nicholas Malby*, and the Army; as also by the Mayor of *Limerick*, who presented him with a Thousand Men of that City well Arm'd. After one Nights stay there, he went to a village call'd *Fannings*, where the Countess of *Desmond* presented him with Letters from her Husband, to excuse himself for not coming to the Lord-Justice, according to his Orders. His excuses did not satisfy the Lord-Justice, who therefore sent the Earl of *Ormond* to him, to know his Resolution; but *Desmond* instead thereof, returned only trifling Evasions, which were seconded with other Letters full of Protestations of Loyalty, though at the very same time the Lord-Justice was in danger of being surprized by his Party, which alarm'd the Camp; and some of them being kill'd, *Desmonds Butler* was found amongst them; nor was the Earl himself far off at that time. Which vile practises so incensed the Lord Justice, that he caused the Earl of *Desmond* to be Proclaimed Traytor, if he surrendred not himself within Twenty Days, and Ordered the Army to enter his Country with Fire and Sword. In their March towards *Cork*, they took a Prey of 1500 Cows: At *Cork* most of the Army being divided to go into several Garrisons, the Remainder went to *Cashell*; having by the way hang'd the Mayor of *Youghall* at his own door; for that having formerly refused a Garrison, and pretended to Defend the Town to the last: Yet upon *Desmonds* appearance before it, he basely caused it to be surrendred to him without a Blow. Orders were given for the rebuilding the Walls, and a Garrison of Three Hundred Men, under the Command of the Captains, *Pierce* and *Morgan*, were left in *Youghall*, the better to encourage the old Inhabitants to return.

After this the Lord-Justice went to *Galway*, where he renewed their Charter, and from thence to *Athlone*, from whence he continued his Journey to *Dublin*, where he continued till about the middle of *January* following.

Anno Reg.  
XXI.

His Progress  
into *Munster*.

*Desmonds* perfidious practises.

The Mayor  
of *Youghall*  
hang'd.

See Hooker  
fol. 165.



Anno Domini.  
1580.

Another Progress of the  
Lord-Justice.

Rebels defeated.

Carrigisfoyl  
taken.

On the 18th of *January*, the Lord-Justice left *Dublin*, and came to *Wexford*, and thence to *Waterford*; at which places he was honourably received, and kept Sessions: From *Waterford* he went to *Clonmell*, and so to *Limerick*; where the Chancellor of that Diocese was committed, for Treasonable correspondence with *Desmond*; and the Bishop himself (who was also suspected to be guilty of the same) confin'd to his house for speaking of some words.

On the 10th of *March* at *Rakele*, the Lord-Justice and the Earl of *Ormond*, having consulted how to prosecute the War, soon after divided their Forces: *Ormond* Preyed and burnt the Country as far as *Slevelogher*, where he defeated a Body of the Rebels, killing above 400 on the spot: Which so terrified the Lord *Lixnaw*, that he came in the next Day and Submitted. The Lord-Justice marched to *Carrigisfoyl*, which was *Desmond's* strongest hold, and laid siege to it; and having Batter'd the Castle till a Breach was made, Captain *Mackworth* assaulted it, and took it with Sword in hand; the Garrison consisting of 50 *Irish*, and 19 *Spaniards*, under one *Julio* an *Italian* Engineer, were every one was either kill'd in the storm, or taken, and afterwards executed.

Anno Domini, 1580. Et Anno Reginae, XXII.

## C H A P. XXII.

Ballyloghlane  
taken.

The Castle of  
*Askeaton* de-  
serted.

ON the 3d of *April*, three Companies under the Command of Captain *George Carew*, came before *Ballyloghlane*, another Castle belonging to the Earl of *Desmond*; the Garrison no sooner perceived them, but they quitted the Castle and fled, but many of them were Slain in the flight, being hotly pursued by Captain *Carew*, and his party.

The same day the rest of the Army came before *Askeaton*, which was extream difficult of access, being built upon Rocks; but the Garrison fearing to be used as those of *Carrigisfoyl* were, saved the Army a labour; for taking the advantage of the darkness of the Night following, they stole out of the Castle, leaving a train of Gun-Powder, which taking Fire, burnt some buildings in the Castle, but did not prejudice the Principal Towers, which were the next day taken and possessed by the *English*, so that the Earl of *Desmond* had not one Castle now left in *Munster*.

On the 15th of *May*, Sir *William Pelham* received a Patent under the Great-Seal of *England*, to be Lord-Justice of *Ireland*; he having hitherto executed that Office, by vertue of the Election of the Council.

The 15th of *June* he passed through *Mac-Aulies's* Country, Destroying all with Fire as he went; and going over the boggy Mountain of *Slevelogher* into *Kerry*, took a Prey of Two thousand Cows, besides Garrons and Sheep; the Earl of *Desmond* and his Lady, with Doctor *Sanders*, narrowly Escaped, being gone but a little before the Prey.



About this time *James of Desmond* took a Prey from *Cormack Mac-Teige*; whereupon his Brother *Donnell Mac-Teige*, gathering together all the Force he could, and endeavouring to rescue the Prey, a smart conflict ensued, betwixt him and *Sir James of Desmond*, but at last *Donnell Mac-Teige* prevailed, and *Sir James Desmonds* party consisting of about One hundred and Fifty Men were all Slain, and himself made Prisoner, and sent to *Cork*, where he was hanged and quartered.

*Cormack Mac-Teige* was hereupon Knighted, and made High-Sheriff of the County of *Cork*.

Upon Report of *Sir James Desmond's* Execution, the Earl himself was in great Apprehensions of Danger, and wandred up and down, fearing he should be taken also: Mean while the Countess, his Lady, made humble Intercession with many Tears for him, but all in vain; for without an intire Submission, which the Earl would not hear of, the Lord-Justice was resolved not to pardon him.

*Sir John of Desmond*, and Doctor *Sanders* were in a like desperate condition, flying from place to place for shelter; and as they endeavour'd to go to the Lord *Baltinglass*, who was then in the County of *Kildare* for Refuge, were like to have been both taken, as their Servants were; so that they were forced to return into *Kerry*.

*Arthur Lord Grey*, Baron of *Wilton*, Knight of the Garter, Lord-Deputy, Landed at *Dublin* the 12th of *August*, while the Lord-Justice was at *Limerick*; where he settled *Sir George Bouchier* Governour of *Munster*, and gave him instructions for the Government of that Province, and left all the Forces with him, consisting of Two thousand Eight hundred and Twenty Foot, and Three hundred and Ninety five Horse.

Before the Lord-Justice returned to *Dublin*, the Lord *Grey* being inform'd, that the Lord *Baltinglass* being joined by *Fitz-Gerrald*, *Pheagh Mac-Hugh* and other Rebels, lay in the *Glinns* in the County of *Wicklow*, Marched with a good Force to attack them, and ordered his Foot to enter into the Woods, whilst he with the Horse remained on the Mountains hard by: The Foot being entred about half a Mile or more into the Woods, were so surrounded by the Rebels, who had planted Ambushes under Covert on every side, that the *English* unable, either to annoy the Enemy, or defend themselves, whilst they stuck fast in the Boggs, were killed by the Enemies Shot, with their brave Officers *Sir Peter Carew*, Colonel *Moore*, and the Captains *Cosby* and *Audly*, a few only escaping who were rescued by the Horse.

The Lord-Justice came to *Dublin* the Sixth of *September*, and surrendered the Sword to the Lord-Deputy; who soon after receiving Advice that Seven hundred *Spaniards* and *Italians* were Landed at *Smerwick*, with Money, Arms, and Ammunition for Five thousand Men; hoping to make amends for his former Misfortune, Marched with about Eight hundred Men, with the Captains *Raleigh*, *Denny*, *Mac-Worth* and others, as far as *Rakele*, whither the Earl of *Ormond* retired, after he had caused the *Spaniards* to desert a Fort which they built at their Landing, and to repair to a Fastness call'd *Glanigall* (where perceiving that the Earl's Party was not near so strong as they at first believed, they detached Three hundred of their Men, who took possession of the Fort again, which *Ormond* did not think fit at that time to attack, for that he wanted Ammunition and other Necessaries.

Annals Reg.  
XXII.

Sir James of  
Desmond taken  
and executed

The Lord  
Grey Lands.

His unfortun-  
ate expedi-  
tion into the  
County of  
*Wicklow*.

Ormond joins  
the Deputy.



Anno Dom.  
1579.

The Spani-  
ard's Fort  
Summoned.

When the Deputy decamped from *Rakele*, Captain *Walter Raleigh* stayed some Hours behind in Ambush, when several of the *Irish* according to their Custom came to the Camp, to take whatsoever might be left therein, who were all surprized and taken by *Raleigh*, who treated them as they deserved. Among the rest, there was one who was loaden with Withs, and being asked for what use they were, he answer'd, *They were to hang up English Churls*, but the Captain told him, *they should serve an Irish Kerne*, and so Ordered him to be hanged.

Sir *William Winter* coming with a Fleet from *England* into *Semrwick-Bay*, besieged the Fort by Sea, as did the Lord-Deputy by Land. To the Summons they sent in, they received an answer, that *some of them were sent by the Holy Father Pope Gregory*, the rest by the King of Spain, on whom the Pope had bestowed the Kingdom of Ireland; and for them they were resolv'd to hold it.

The Fort  
Surrenders at  
discretion.

That night some Culverin and other Ordinance being Landed from the Fleet, a Battery was raised, and a second Summons was sent them, offering them mercy, if they would surrender; but they resolutely answer'd, *they would keep what they had gotten*. Hereupon the Fort was batter'd both from Land and Sea. The next day the besieged Sallied out, but very faintly. On the Fourth day, being close pressed and despairing of Relief, either from *Spain*, or from the Earl of *Desmond*, with whom they had deposited their Treasure, they proposed to Surrender on certain Conditions; which being all refused them, they all upon a sudden cried out, *Misericordia, Misericordia*, and yielded up the Fort without any Conditions at all. The Garrison was all put to the Sword, excepting the Commanders only; the cause of which extreme severity, was the great Numbers who were then in Rebellion, and the smallness of the *English Army*.

The Deputy  
returns to  
*Dublin*.

The Deputy having Disposed of the Arms, Ammunition, and Provisions, which were found in the Fort, and set at liberty Sir *John Fitz-Gerrald*, whom the Earl of *Desmond* had left a Prisoner; Razed the Fort, and put the Army into Garrisons; made Captain *Zouch* Governour of *Kerry* and *Desmond*: He sent over to Her Majesty an Account of this whole Affair, and returned to *Limerick*; and leaving *Ormond* Governour of *Munster*, returned to *Dublin*.

A New Re-  
bellion in  
*Connaught* &c.

In the mean time, he received Advice that the Earl of *Desmond* was gone into *Connaught* with Two hundred Men, where the two Sons of *Clanrickard* began to raise new Commotions; and that *Baltinglass*, the *Birns*, *O Mores*, *Cavenaghs* and *Keatings*, were all joined in a Body together; so that besides what was in *Munster*, all *Connaught*, and a great part of *Leinster* was in Rebellion at the same time. But the Arrival of 150 Horse, which the Clergy of *England* had sent at their own Charges, under the Command of *William Russel*, Son to the Earl of *Bedford*, besides Six Companies of Foot which came to his assistance before he left *Munster*, did greatly encourage the Deputy in these perplexities.

New succors  
out of En-  
gland.

The Earl of  
*Kildare*, con-  
fined and  
sent to En-  
gland.

Before his Lordship left *Dublin*, the Earl of *Kildare*, and Lord *Delvin*, were committed to the custody of the Master of the Ordinance, upon suspicion of a correspondence with the Rebels of *Leinster*. Hereupon the said Earl's Followers, perswaded his Son the Lord *Henry Fitz-Gerrald*, to fly into *Ophalia*, whereof he was Lord-Baron, where he was taken



taken by the O Connors, and kept against his Will for his Safety, until they heard what became of his Father the Earl. But the Earl of Ormond being sent by the Deputy to demand him, though at first they refused; yet afterwards, for fear his Detainer might be prejudicial to his Father, they sent the young Lord to Ormond, who brought him up to Dublin; from whence, together with his Father and the Lord Delvin, he was sent to England, where they were secured in the Tower.

This Year dyed *Rolandus de Burgo*, who was Bishop both of *Clonsfert* and *Elphin*; he was made Bishop of *Elphin* by King *Edward* the Sixth, when the Assembly of Divines Sat to Establish the Affairs of the Church, in the Year, 1552. He dyed an old Man, and had been Bishop Thirty nine Years, or thereabouts.

Anno Reg.  
XXIII.

*Rolandus  
de Burgo.*

Anno Domini, 1581. Et Anno Reginae, XXIII.

### C H A P. XXIII.

HER Majesty being informed of several Miscarriages of *Nicholas Nugent*, Chief Justice of the *Common-Pleas*; she wrote to the Lords of the Council to Displace him, and to put Sir *Robert Dillon* in his place.

*Irish Council  
Book, fol. 240.  
241.*

This Year Orders were given for putting the Horse into Garrisons for ease of the Country, and the proportion of Horse-Meat and Mans-Meat, with the Prices fixed.

*Ibid fol. 241.  
242.*

In *August* the Lord-Deputy took his Progress into *Munster*, where he Establish'd Captain *Zouch* to be Governour-General and General at Arms; after which, taking his way through *Connaught*, he returned to *Dublin*.

New was brought to *Zouch*, who with the Captains *Raleigh* and *Dowdall*, then kept his head Quarters at *Cork*; that a great Quarrel had hapned between *David Lord Barry*; and the Seneschal of *Imokilly*, which the Earl of *Desmond* and *John* his Brother, who lay on the other side of the River in *Patrick Condon's* Country, laboured to reconcile; Captain *Dowdall* sent an Irish Man as a Spy to *Dunfrinmen*, where *Barry* and the Seneschal had their Camp; to whom a Messenger of the Earl of *Desmond* discovered, that Sir *John Desmond* would be there the next Morning to make them Friends. The Spy prevailed with the said Messenger to go with him to *Cork*; where *Zouch* and *Dowdall* being satisfied of the Matter, by his Examination, they dismissed the Messenger with a Reward; bidding him Report, that the Governour designed for *Limerick* the next Morning: So leaving the Garrison to the Care of Captain *Raleigh*, *Zouch* and *Dowdall* with their Party, came to a Wood not far from *Castlelyons*, early in the Morning; and placing some Shot between the said Wood and a Bogg, they perceived two Horsemen, who proved to be Sir *John of Desmond*, and *James Fitz-John of Stroncully*, whom they enclosed between their Horse and Foot, and took them both, and



Anno Dom.  
1582.

David Lord  
Barry Sub-  
mits.

The Army  
reduced.

The Baron  
of Lixnaw  
Rebels.

carried them to *Cork*; Sir *John* being wounded before he was made Prisoner, dyed by the Way; but his Body was hang'd by the heels on a Gibbet by the North-Gate of *Cork*, and his Head sent to *Dublin* to be placed on a Pole upon the Castle; but *James Fitz-John* was Hanged and Quartered.

After this *Zouch* fell upon *David Barry* in his Camp, and put most of his Men to the Sword; which Defeate so disabled him, that he was forc'd to Submit, and beg Pardon, which was Granted him.

The Rebellion in *Munster* being thus quash'd, and *Desmond* not daring to appear publicly; the Lord-Deputy Disbanded the Army in *Munster* (except Four hundred Foot and Fifty Horse) to save Charges: But this course was no sooner taken, but the Lord *Lixnaw* and his Son flew into open Rebellion, and made themselves Masters of *Adare*, killing Captain *Achin* and the Garrison; they took also the Castle of *Lisconnell*, and Burnt and Plunder'd the Counties of *Ormond*, *Tipperary*, and *Watersford*, at their Pleasure.

Anno Domini, 1582. Et Anno Regine, XXIV.

## G H A P. XXIV.

Baron of  
*Lixnaw* totally  
defeated.

**Z**OUCH incensed hereat, Marches with Four hundred Men into *Kerry*, where he found *Adare* forsaken by the Enemy: Thence had advanced towards *Lisconnell*, near which place he defeated Seven hundred of the Baron of *Lixnaw*'s Men, and took a great Prey of Goods and Cattle. Afterwards he came to *Limerick*, whence he detached Captain *Dowdall* to pursue the Baron, whom he overtook and Routed; with the slaughter of One hundred and Fifty of the Rebels, taking Eight hundred Cows, and Five hundred Horses, besides Sheep, Goats, Money, Cloaths and Victuals. The Baron after this Defeat, was utterly Disabled; and finding himself in a desperate Condition, and forsaken by all his Friends, threw himself on the Earl of *Ormond*'s Mercy, to whom he of all Men, had done the greatest Injuries; humbly intreating him to intercede for his Pardon, which the Generous Earl did accordingly procure for him.

The Earl of  
*Ormond*'s  
Generosity.

*Desmond* Re-  
bels again.

This Insurrection was scarce over, but the Earl of *Desmond*, whom some reported to be Dead, others to be fled beyond the Seas; appeared again in the head of a great Party, and Encountred the Garrison of *Adare* so fiercely, that with the loss of many of their Men and two Officers, they were glad to retreat to their Fortres.

The Lord De-  
puty recall'd.

The Lord-Deputy was upon his earnest Request recalled into *England*; and *Adam Loftus* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, and Sir *Henry Walop* Treasurer at Wars, Nominated by Her Majesty to be Lord-Justices, to whom he delivered the Sword the last Day of *August*.

The misera-  
ble End of  
Doctor *San-*  
*ders*.

In the beginning of the Government of these Lords-Justices, Doctor *Sanders* the Pope's Nuntio, died of Famine and the Bloody-Flux in a Wood, where his Carcass was most part devoured by Wolves.

The

The Lords-Justices being desirous to put an End to the Troubles, which had so long vexed the Kingdom; Resolv'd once more to try whether they could reclaim the Earl of *Desmond* to his Allegiance, by fresh Offers of Grace and Pardon to himself and his followers; but all in vain: For *Desmond* Obstinately persisted in his Rebellion, and continued wasting and spoiling the Country all about him.

About the latter end of *January*, the Earl of *Ormond* Arrived at *Waterford*, with a new Supply of Four hundred Men from *England*; whom he put under the Command of Sir *George Boucher*, Sir *William Stanley*, Captain *Edward Barkley*, and Captain *Roberts*: He brought also with him a Commission, Constituting him Lord-General of *Munster*; He Obtained likewise of Her Majesty Two pence a Day, additional Pay to every Soldier; which, together with his permitting the Soldiers to enjoy whatsoever Spoil they took from the Enemy, procur'd him the general love of the Army.

*Ormond* upon Information that the Earl of *Desmond* was Encamped at *Harlow-Wood*, March'd thither to attack him, which he did with that Success, that a great number of the Rebels were Slain, and the rest forsook *Desmond*; so that ever after, the Force he appeared with, was very Inconsiderable.

This Year in the midst of Winter, *Robert Daily* Bishop of *Kildare*, was driven out of his House, and strip'd naked by the Rebels, who Rifled and took all his Goods: They had served him so twice before; but this third Out-rage was the cause (as 'twas thought) of his Death.

Before the Lord-Deputy had delivered up the Sword, he Received Instructions from Her Majesty, to Set to Farm the Impost upon Wines in *Ireland*, and to Remove the Courts (for hitherto the Terms had been kept in the Castle of *Dublin*) to the Inns, called the *King's-Inns* in *Dublin*, which place was formerly a Monastery belonging to the Dominican Order.

Anno Reg.  
XXV.

*Desmond*  
fleights the  
Offers of Par-  
don.

E. of *Ormond*  
arrives from  
*England*.

*Desmond* for-  
saken by his  
Friends.

Cruelty of  
the Rebels  
to the Bishop  
of *Kildare*.

Anno Domini, 1583. Et Anno Reginae, XXV.

## C H A P. XXV.

**D***esmond* still persisted in his Rebellion, and was joined by some of the *Gallowglasses*, who, together with the Earl, Harboured in and about *Harlow-Wood*; of which Captain *Dowdall* received Intelligence, and March'd from *Kilmallock*, with that speed and Secrecy, that he came upon them unawares, and put them all to the Sword, but *Desmond* himself escaped. About a Month after, *Desmond* Accompanied by two or three Horsemen and a Priest, was met by some of the Lord *Roche's* Men, who took the Priest; but *Desmond* and the Horsemen being well Mounted, got off clear. The Priest being Examined, Confess'd, that *Desmond* was in the utmost Distress, and was forc'd to lurk up and down amongst poor mean People, to avoid Suspicion. Cap-



Anno Domini,  
1581.

Goron Mac-Swiny killed.

The E. of  
Desmond slain.

The King-  
dom quieted.

tain *Dowdall* was hereupon dispatched to *Dingle*, whilst *Desmond*, with what followers he could get, applied himself to one *Goron Mac-Swiny*, who with his Brother *Morrogh Mac-Swiny* promis'd to Assist him to the utmost of their power. In Order hereunto, *Goron Mac-Swiny*, made an Incurfion into *Carbery*, whence he return'd with a great Prey of Cattle, but by Reason of the length of the way, was forc'd to stay for one night at a place three or four Miles short of the Earl's abode, where suspecting nothing, he walk'd a little way out of his Lodgment with one Servant, without Arms; which three *Irishmen* (from whom some of the Cattle had been taken, and who followed at a distance in hopes to steal some of the Prey) perceiving on a sudden, rush'd in upon them, and cut off their Heads, and fled away. After they had thus revenged themselves, *Goron's* Servants a while after wondring why their Master staid so long, went out to look for him, and tell him, that his Supper was ready, but to their great Surprize found him lying headless. This accident caused his Party to make all speed to Join the Earl of *Desmond*, and acquaint him therewith, who was exceedingly troubled when he heard it; but in hopes to repair this loss, by Preying upon such of his Followers as had forsaken him, and taken Protection, he March'd into *Kerry*; and sent some of his Servants to take a Prey near *Tralee*; which they did; but among the Prey they took, were some Cows of a Poor Womans, which were all she had: She complained hereof to a Brother of hers; who with three other of his Brethren, went to the Governour of *Castle-Mange* to desire his Assistance, in Order to Recover the Prey; who complied with their Request, and gave them seven Shot, and twelve Kern to assist them; who following the Tract of the Cattle, came to a Wood where they resolved to stay that night: But one of them in the Night espying a Light, informed the Rest of it, who all made towards the Place, where they found only an Old Man sitting by the Fire in a Cabbin; one *Kolly* or *Kelly* an *Irishman* who headed the Party, struck him with his Sword on the Arm, and afterwards on the side of the head, which Wounds bled so abundantly, that, though the Old Man cryed out, *Save me, for I am the Earl of Desmond*; *Kolly* finding he could not live, bid him prepare to dye, and cut off his Head, which was afterwards sent to *England*, and placed on a Pole on *London-Bridge*.

The Earl of *Desmond's* Death put an end for the present to the Rebelions in almost all parts of the Kingdom (most of the *Irish* now Sueing for Protections, and desiring to live peaceably) and drove that Arch-Rebel *Baltinglass* to such despair, that he quitted the Kingdom, and Embark'd for *Spain*, where he dyed for Grief, not long after his Arrival.

Anno Domini, 1584. Et Anno Reginae, XXVI.

## C H A P. XXVI.

Sir John Perrott made Lord-Deputy.

SIR John Perrott Landed the 21st of June, but was not Sworn Lord-Deputy till the 26th, by reason of the Absence of the Lords-Justices from *Dublin* at that time of his Landing. The

The Kingdom being now quiet; Her Majesty sent over Orders to Survey the Estates of such as had been obstinate in their Rebellion, in order to distribute the same among the Officers and Soldiers, who had best deserved.

A Commission also passed the Great-Seal, with instructions for Musters in every County.

*John Norris* Lord-President of *Munster*, *Thomas L'Estrange*, and *John Long* Primate of *Ardmagh*, were this Year Sworn Privy-Councillors.

A Pardon was granted to the Earl of *Clanrickard* by Her Majesties Order.

The Deputy being to take His Progress into *Connaught*, Five Counties were obliged to provide for his Carriages at their charges.

The Pay of such Soldiers as lay in the Fields, was ordered to be Six pence *per diem* *sterl.*

Anno Reg.  
XXVII.

Council Book  
fol. 261.

*Anno Domini, 1585. Et Anno Regine, XXVII.*

C H A P. XXVII.

**T**HIS Year Her Majesty sent for the President of *Munster* over, to Employ him in the *Netherlands*, and made his Brother *Thomas Norris* Vice-President.

Her Majesty sent to the Lord-Deputy and Council complaining, that though She had sent them many Orders and Instructions, yet few of them had been put in Execution as they ought to be; to which the Lord-Deputy and Council answer'd; that they could not so well Execute them; as was expected from them; by reason of the perpetual Troubles, and frequent Changes of the Chief Governours in the Kingdom of Ireland; so that the succeeding Governours were Strangers to what instructions had been given to their Predecessors; besides the multiplicity of business they had always on their hands.

Hereupon Secretary *Fenton*, who solicited all Affairs in *England* for the Lord-Deputy and Council; and had an Allowance of Twenty Shillings *per diem* over and above his Salary as Secretary during his stay there, came over with fresh instructions; which among other things ordered, That for the future all Instructions and Establishments sent from *England* should be publickly Read at the Council-Table by the Secretary once every Quarter of a Year at the least, except only, that in especial Matters, which for Secrecy were not fit to be Read openly: The Lord-Deputy had a discretionary power to direct the Secretary to communicate them only to such of the *English* Council; as for the most part were attendant on the State. It was also Ordered, that the Secretary should keep the Privy-Signets Instructions were likewise given for quieting the *North* and the Province of *Munster*, forbidding all suspicious Persons; who had been formerly in Rebellion; though now Pardon'd, especially of the Commonalty to carry any offensive Weapons. I \* A-

President of  
*Munster* re-  
called.

Lord-Depu-  
ties answer, to  
the Queens  
Letter.

New Instru-  
ctions from  
*England*.



Anno Dom.  
1586.

Parliament  
held at Dublin.

Statute of  
Baltinglass.

Sir Richard  
Binghams,  
good Govern-  
ment in Con-  
naught.

Thomas Roe  
Burk.

Roe Burk kil-  
led.

About this time *Breny* was divided into Baronies, and hath ever-since been called by the name of the County of *Cavan*.

This Year the Parliament Met at *Dublin*, April the 26th, where appeared besides the Lords-Spiritual, these Temporal Lords, viz. The Earl's of *Ormond*, *Kildare*, *Tyrone*, *Thomond*, *Clanrickard*, *Clancarty*; the Viscount's *Buttriant*, *Gormanstown*, *Fermoy*, and *Mount-Garrett*; and the Baron's *Anthenry*, *Kinsale*, *Slane*, *Delvin*, *Kileen*, *Houth*, *Trimlestown*, *Dunsany*, *Upper-Ossory*, *Louth*, *Curraghmore*, *Inchiquin*, *Bourk*, *Castle-Connell*, and *Cahir*.

Among many other good Laws, passed this Session the famous Statute, commonly call'd, *The Statute of Baltinglass*, was one, whereby *James Eustace* late Viscount *Baltinglass* was attainted, and any kind of Inheritance, made forfeitable for Treason.

*Sir Richard Bingham*, by due Execution of Justice in his Government of *Connaught*, had brought the Commonalty of that Province not only to a peaceable behaviour, but also to a liking of the *English* Government, and an aversion to such great Persons as they were wont headlong to follow into Rebellion: But several of the Gentry and chief Men were much discontented thereat; and disdaining to be subject to the Laws as others were, began to contrive among themselves how they might draw back the common People to their party; Nevertheless, most of the Gentry appeared at the Sessions held by *Sir Richard Bingham* in the Month of *September* at *Donemony*, in the County of *Mayo*, for the perfecting of the last Composition made in that Province; only *Thomas Roe Burk* during the said Sessions kept himself in one of his Castles, which stood in an Island on *Lough-Mask*, within sight of the Governour and the rest of the Commissioners, and refused to come, though sent for by them. *Sir Richard* was resolved to punish this his contempt, and to prevent further mischief, was resolv'd to cut off, or apprehend such as he thought most inclined to kindle new Combustions: Wherefore, soon after he gave Order to the Sheriff of the County of *Mayo* to apprehend the said *Thomas Roe Burk*, who sent his Sub-Sheriff to put it in Execution. The Sub-Sheriff was wounded as he endeavoured to apprehend him; but *Roe Bourk* received an Wound of which he dyed, and even his own Relations were not sorry for it, for he oppressed them all to the utmost of his power: There weretwo others of the *Burks* hang'd at this time for sowing sedition among the People, and for conspiring with the said *Thomas Roe Bourk* to Murther *Sir Richard Bingham*, as some of their own name inform'd him, and caution'd him to take care of himself.

Anno Domini, 1586. Et Anno Regine, XXVII

## C H A P. XXVII.

Sir Richard  
Binghams im-  
partiality.

**S**IR *Richard Bingham*, as he was severe in the Execution of Justice; so he was Impartial; for he would not connive at the Crimes committed by the *English* under his Government; and in one of his Sessions punished



punished Six of them very severely; which as on the one hand gained him Repute; so on the other, gave occasion to some malicious persons to deal underhand with divers of the *Burks*, who were too apt of themselves to relapse into their former practises, to be upon their keeping till their pardons should be sent them by the Lord-Deputy; insinuating that the Governour was a cruel man, and not fit to be trusted: By these instigations the *Burks* soon began a new Rebellion, and fortified the Castle of *Lough-Mask*, otherwise call'd the Castle of *Necally*, and *Thomas Roe's* Castle.

When this Insurrection began; Sir *Richard Bingham* with only 100 *English* Soldiers and a few Kern, was besieging the Castle of *Clan Owen* in *Thomond*, which was defended by *Mahowne O Bryan*, a great Champion of the Popes; but the valour of the Assailants was such, as that in Seven days time they took the Castle, which they Razed, and slew *O Bryan*. This done, he march'd towards Castle *Necally*, and sent a Message to the Defendants, admonishing them to submit; and offer'd them pardon upon that condition: To which they answer'd, *that they kept that Castle only for their own safety, and that they durst not trust to the promise of an English man*. Sir *Richard* hereupon attack'd the Castle, which was very difficult of access, being seated far within the Lough, in an Island, and the Walls thereof built so near the brink of the Water, as that there was hardly any space where he could Land his Men; Nevertheless, putting his Men in Boats he attempted it; but his party being but small, and much Fatigued at the Siege of *Clan Owen*, and the weather altering, on a sudden he was forc'd to retire with the loss of his Boats, and several of his Men; which the Enemy perceiving and fearing to be attacked again with a greater force, they Imbark'd themselves in their own Boats; and such of Sir *Richards* as fell into their hands, and so Escaped into the Woods, where they were joined by many more of their Accomplices. In the mean time, *Richard Burk* one of the Principal of them came in to Sir *Richard Bingham*, and submitted himself, promising to do him great service, but under that pretence intended to betray him and all his Company; which being discovered, and made out by many apparent Proofs, he was deservedly Executed by Martial-Law. After his Execution, the party being almost in despair, might have been easily subdued; the Gentry of the Country offering to pursue them at their own charges, without abating a peny of their Composition-Rents, with which offer Sir *Richard* was mightily pleased, reckoning it the best Policy to set them one against another; but unexpectedly he received from the Lord-Deputy a strict Order to receive them into Protection; which Protection was sent him, Signed by the Lord-Deputies own hand. This order did not a little grieve Sir *Richard*; however, he managed the matter to the best advantage he could, causing them first to sue to him for Protections; which when they did, he Signed them with his own hand, under the Seal of the Province, as was formerly accustomed.

The *Burks* soon had intelligence from their well-wishers in *Dublin*, of the favour the Lord-Deputy intended them; which, notwithstanding Sir *Richard Bingham's* prudent Management, was an Encouragement to them, to attempt greater matters than before. For soon after Sir

Anno Reg.  
xxvii.

The *Burks*  
begin a new  
Commotion.

Castle of *Clan-  
Owen* taken.

*Richard Burk*  
Executed.



Anna Dom.  
1587.

The Burks  
abuse the  
Lord-Deput-  
ies favour.

*Richard* coming to *Dublin*, was blamed by the Lord-Deputy for Signing the Protections with his own hand; and Sealing them with the Seal of the Province; to which *Sir Richard* reply'd; that *when Her Majesty should know what a Condition the Burks had been reduced; and how after that, his Lordship had granted them such ample Protections, he doubted not, but he should have Thanks for his Proceedings; and his Lordship would receive a check for his.* The Lord-Deputy herewith offended, wrote Letters to be sent to the Lords of the Council in *England* against *Sir Richard*: But the next day *Sir Richard* had advice from *Connaught*, that the *Burks* were up again as high as ever; upon Receipt of which, he went to his Lordship and Council, and flung his Lordship the Letter, saying, *Now let your Lordship behold the fruits of your Protections.* The Lord-Deputy gave it *Adam Loftus* Lord Chancellor to read it; which he had no sooner done, but he and *Sir Richard* were made friends again, and the Letters which he had written against *Sir Richard* were burnt. *Sir Richard* hearing that the *Burks* had joined their Forces with the *Clandonnells* and *Clangibbons*, sent the Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*, the Lord *Birmingham*, the Chief Justice, and the Attorney of the Province of *Connaught*, with others as Commissioners to Parley with the *Burks*; and to know the reason of their insolent Attempts; and offer them Peace and Pardon, upon such Terms as were consistent with the Credit of the State: But their demands were not only unreasonable; but their insolence was such, as that they Burnt and Destroyed the Country while the Commissioners were with them. Nevertheless, the Lord-Deputy sent such Directions to *Sir Richard* and the Commissioners, that Articles of Agreement were made; and the *Burks* promised to perform them Punctually: But the Commissioners were no sooner departed, but these Perfidious Traytors began to Burn and Demolish the Towns and Castles in the open Country, and Proclaimed their Intentions in the most Opprobrious and Seditious Speeches; saying, *What have we to do with that Calliagh? meaning the Queen; how unwise are we, being so mighty a Nation, to be subject to a Woman so long? have we not the Pope and the King of Spain to Rule over us? we will acknowledge no other supremacy but theirs.*

Notwithstanding all these Provocations, *Sir Richard* did forbear to Raise Forces against them; for the Lord-Deputy had frequently caution'd him against beginning a new War. But this forbearance gave the Rebels Opportunity to Augment their Strength and Numbers; so that in a short time they had between Seven and Eight Hundred Men in a Body: They also invited the *Scots* to come to their Assistance; assuring them, that they never could expect the like Opportunity to Conquer *Connaught*; for the Queen had sent so many Soldiers into the Low-Countries; that she had very few left in *Ireland*.

The Lord-Deputy received intelligence of all these proceedings, and was at last convinc'd that 'twas high time to Quench the Flame of this Rebellion, which every day spread it self more and more; and therefore by advice of the Council, commanded *Sir Richard Bingham* to prosecute the Rebels with all the Forces he had; or could levy.

*Sir Richard* pursued these directions speedily and effectually; and having taken care to secure the Country behind him, on the 12th of

July

The Burks  
Sollicit the  
Scots for Aid.



July, March'd with One hundred Foot and Fifty Horse of his own Garrison towards *Ballinrobe*, where he Arrived on the 14th, and spent Six or Seven Days in Parleying with the *Burks*, whilst he Assembled his whole Force together; and was joined by the Earl of *Clanrickard*, the Lord *Bermingham*, Baron of *Athenry*, Sir *Hübert Mac-Dany*, *Teige O Kelly* and others. Having gathered all his Forces into a Body, he sent the Earl of *Clanrickard* and others to confer with the *Burks*, and to try whether they could bring them to Reason by fair means; but all in vain. When he had received their final Resolutions; he was resolved to take other measures; and in the first place Executed several of their Hostages, which they had formerly given him as Pledges for their Loyalty and good behaviour: For he had found by experience, that the sparing of their Hostages did encourage them to Rebel again; trusting still to the mercy and good nature of the *English* Government. After this, he immediately March'd to the Abbey of *Ballintubber*, from whence he sent his Foot and Kerns into the Mountains and Woods, under the Command of Captain *John Bingham*, to attack the Rebels in their fastnesses; which he performed with that Success, that in Six or Seven Weeks time they all submitted to the State: Sir *Richard* with the Horse all the while kept the Campaign-Country, as well for the Defence of the good Subjects in those parts, as to hinder the escape of the Rebels, who had taken to the Boggs and Fastnesses.

About this time came into the Camp a Person, who to encourage the Rebels, and animate others to join with them; reported, that the Earl of *Leicester* was slain, and most of the *English* in the *Low-Countries* cut off; that two great Armies of *Spaniards* were Landed in *England*; and a great *Spanish* Navy was come to *Baltimore*; that the King of *Scots* was in Arms against Her Majesty; and that Her Majesty was dangerously sick; for which false Stories Sir *Richard* caused him to be hanged in view of the whole Camp.

During the time in which Captain *John Bingham* hunted the Rebels from one Fastness to another, he had taken from them Four or Five thousand head of Cattle, a Thousand of which were reserved towards the defraying the extraordinary Charges of the Expedition; and the rest were by Sir *Richard* distributed as booty among the Officers and Soldiers, or given to the Kerns in consideration of their Entertainment; who were thereupon Discharged and Dismissed.

This Broil was hardly over, when Two thousand *Scots* Landed in the County of *Sligo*, with *Edmond Kerragh Burk* and others, who went to crave their Assistance; they were also aided by Sir *Arthur O'Neal* and *Hugh Mac-Guire*, so that in all they amounted to Three thousand Men and upwards: They daily expected more *Scots* to come out of *Scotland* to join them; but 'twas not long before Sir *Richard Bingham* gave them Battle, and totally routed them, with the slaughter of above Two thousand upon the Spot.

Anno Reg.  
XXIX.

Sir Richard  
Bingham care  
to appease  
them.

He Executes  
some of their  
Hostages.

A spreader of  
false news  
hanged.

A great Prey  
taken, and  
how disposed  
of.

The Scots  
routed.



Anno Domini.  
1587.

Anno Domini, 1587. Et Anno Regine, XXX.

## C H A P. XXX.

Hugh O Neal  
Petitions to  
be Earl of  
Tyrone, &c.Condition of  
Tyrone's Grant.Acts of State.  
Vid. Council-  
Book, fol. 304.  
and 315.Lilies Gram-  
mars only or-  
dered to be  
Taught.

**H**UGH O Neal, who in the Service against the Earl of *Desmond* had the Command of a Troop of Horse in Her Majesty's Pay; Petitioned the Parliament of Ireland, *That by Vertue of Letters-Patents, Granted to his Ancestors, he might have the Place and Title of Earl of Tyrone; and be admitted to the Inheritance heretofore annexed to the Earldom*: The Parliament Granted him the Title and Place, but told him, *The Inheritance (which was Vested in the Crown by the Attainder of Shane O Neal) must be referred to the Queen's Pleasure*. Hereupon *Hugh O Neal* got the Lord-Deputy's Letters of Recommendation to Her Majesty, upon his promise of a great Rent to be reserved to the Crown; which Letters and his own Addresses at the Court of *England* procured him a Grant under the Great-Seal of *England*, of the Earldom of *Tyrone*, without any Reservation of Rent. The Lord-Deputy out of respect to the Great Lords, who had procured this Grant, forbore to Oppose it, tho' he was much offended at *Hugh O Neal's* Breach of Promise: The Conditions of this Grant were, *That the Bounds of Tyrone should be limited; That one or two Places should be reserv'd for building of Forts, and keeping Garrisons; That the Sons of Shane and Turlogh should be provided for, That the Earl of Tyrone should challenge no Authority over the Lord's bordering upon that County*: Upon this and certain Conditions for his Maintenance, *Turlogh Lynogh* was induced to surrender the County to him.

This *Hugh O Neals* Father was *Mathew O Kelly*, who was Bastard to *Con O Neal*, by a Smiths Wife of *Dundalk*, who never confess'd it till her Death. *Con O Neal* appointed the said *Mathew* to succeed him; whom also the King Created Baron of *Dungannon*; but *Shane* the Legitimate Son of *Con O Neal*, killed him in his Fathers Life-time.

This Year an Act of State Passed, for the continuance and levying the Composition for another Year, in regard of the Charges Her Majesty was at in quashing the late Troubles: As also for ordering the Five Counties of the *Pale* to bear their Proportions for the Lord-Deputy's House. A Commission also issued for a General Muster throughout the Realm.

About this time, it was Ordered that no Grammar but *Lilies* should be Taught in this Kingdom; for, that whilst other Grammars were Taught in some Schools, the Youth who had used no other but *Lilies*, upon their Removal to such Schools, were put back in their Learning, being forc'd to begin to learn a new Grammar.

The 15th of May, very angry words passed between the Lord-Deputy and Sir *Nicholas Bagnal Marshall*, in the presence of the Chief Justice; the Master of the Rolls, and the Secretary of State, upon Occasion,



casion, that one *Patrick Cullan* (who used to go into *England* in the name of *O Neal*, with Complaints to Her Majesty against the Lord-Deputy) was Ordered to be Examined before the Council. The Marshal required, that the Lord-Deputy should not be present at the Examination; upon which the Lord-Deputy taking it ill, to be directed by him, told him. *That though he would not be present at it, yet he would do what he thought fit*: The Marshal reply'd, *he mistrusted false measure would be used*; the Deputy said, *He defyed him or any man who should think any false measure should come by him*; the Marshal told him, *He defyed him also*: Hereupon the Deputy with the flat of his Hand touch'd his Cheek once or twice, and laying his other hand on his right shoulder, said, *Well, well Marshal, if you defyed a man in my place in another Country, he would have hanged you*. The Marshal hereat, held up his staff as if he would have struck the Deputy; but Mr. *Fenton* the Secretary, and Sir *Nicholas White* Master of the Rolls interposing themselves, the Marshal fell back, and rising up said; *It will be prov'd you have done ill in this Matter*; the Lord-Deputy answer'd, *You lye*; if you say *I have done ill in this Matter*, said the Marshal *Tou lye*, and correcting himself, *If you were not Lord-Deputy, I would say you lye; but because you are Deputy, I will not say you lye; but I care not for Sir John Perrott*; the Deputy said, *If I were but Sir John Perrott, I would teach you to use me thus; and if you did not dote, I would commit you to Prison*: If you do, answer'd the Marshal, *I would come out whether you would or no*: The Lord-Deputy said; *Get you hence, for 'tis not reason to talk with you; for a Man would think you are drunk*: *You are drunk*, replied the Marshal. What was the end of this Discourse is not known, nor the cause of it; only 'tis believed, that the Marshal was a great Friend to *Cullan*.

The Queen supposing all things to be in a settled Condition in *Ireland*; recalled many of Her Officers and Soldiers, and sent them into the *Low-Countries*. Hereupon the *Northern* Lords began to create new stir; The Forces which used to keep them in awe being now withdrawn, *Mac-Mahon* accused the Earl of *Tyrone* for Cessing and wronging the Country, which the Government ordered to be redressed. *Mac-Guire* complained of *Mac-Mahon* and *Tyrone's* having done him innumerable Injuries; and he himself was Comanded by the Deputy to perform some things which he had neglected; or else to appear before his Lordship, to answer his Contempt. *Mac-Guire* desired to be excused from coming, by reason he was Sickly, and troubled with the Gout; but offer'd to double the Pledges he had given; if there were any doubt of his good disposition towards the State.

About *Christmas*, Sir *John Perrott* finding he had many Enemies; who represented him to the Queen to his Disadvantage, wrote to Her Majesty to recall him; but most of the Gentry with many of the Nobility, Signed a Letter, and sent it to Her Majesty, desiring Her to continue him in the Government, as being a very Good Governour, and acceptable to the Natives and Commonalty in general.

Anno Reg.  
XXX.Council Book  
fol. 261.The Northern  
Lords accuse  
one another.



Anno Dom.  
1588.

Anno Domini, 1588. Et Anno Regine, XXXI.

## C H A P. XXXI.

**T**HE Lord-Deputy and Council now began to perceive the Mischiefs, which were like to proceed from withdrawing the Northern Garrisons, and from Tyron's aspiring Ambition : They therefore certified Her Majesty of his daily Seditious Practises, which they look'd upon to be fore-runners of Rebellion.

Tyron's disloyal Practises.

*How he sent to Mac-Connell (who was a Chief among the Island-Scots) many of his Men; upon Condition to receive Supplies from him upon any Occasion whatsoever he required. How he Claimed the Chief Men of Ulster to depend on him as his Vassals. How he had sent his Son to be Fostered among the O Cahans, to whom he had been formerly a great Enemy, which shewed a great Combination to make way for his further Greatness; Fostering being accounted the Greatest bond of amity among the Irish : They also desired that the Hostages of Munster, who were then in the Castle of Dublin for prevention of their Escape, might be removed into England. They concluded with an earnest request, That some Treasure might be sent over to supply the Soldiers Wants.*

O Donell hires Men of the Scots.

Her Majesty had hardly received these Advertisements, but the Council had Intelligence, that O Donell had practised with the Island-Scots for hired Men to assist him in some Undertaking, which he had resolv'd on. The Lord-Deputy hereupon desiring the advice of the Council, how he should deal with O Donell : After they had severally deliver'd their Opinions, against all which he gave Satisfactory Reasons; and at length told them, *If they would leave the Matter to his Management, he doubted not, but that he should be able to bring in either O Donell, himself, or his Son, without any extraordinary Charge to Her Majesty, hazarding of Her Subjects, annoyance to the Country, or interruption of the Peace;* the Council were herewith so Satisfy'd, that they all consented to leave it to the Lord-Deputy, to do herein whatsoever he should think Convenient.

The Deputy was resolv'd to lose no time, but speedily put his Project in Execution; and therefore ordered a Merchant in Dublin, who had a Ship Laden with Spanish Wine, to Sail up by Donegal, as far as he could into O Donell's Country, and pretending to come directly from Spain, to offer to sell his Wines at a cheap Rate; and be very liberal in giving Wine to such as should come on board him; but if O Donell or his Son should come on board, to treat them so plentifully as to make them forget themselves, and then clap them under hatches, and bring them away for Dublin : Nor did the Project miscarry, for by this means was O Donell's Son Surprized, and brought away, and kept as a Pledge for his Fathers good behaviour. Nevertheless, in the ensuing Troubles there were some, who thinking to please O Donell, and

O Donell's Son taken.



and by that means to perswade him to return to his Obedience; much blamed the Deputy, as if he had done a very injurious Act, and thereby interrupted the Peace of the Country; not considering that *O Donell* was by Forreign Practise quite alienated from Loyalty; and by his Marriage with *Tyrone's* Daughter, wholly devoted to his Faction and Service.

And indeed the Deputy had many Enemies, who not only put sinister constructions on his Actions, but stuck at nothing which might do him a mischief; for this Year a Letter was written in *Turlough Lynogh's* Name, to the Queen's Majesty, highly reflecting on the Deputy; which, when he was certified of, he was much troubled, because one of his greatest Services had been to oblige *Turlough*, to be a faithful Servant to the State. But *Turlough* himself hearing of it, sent his Secretary into *England*, to disavow the said Letter; and to desire the Author of the Forgery might be punished; declaring, *That the Deputy was so far from having done him any injury, that on the contrary, he had done him many Kindnesses, and bestowed many Favours on him.*

Sir *John Perrott* finding that many of the *English* were much alienated by the *O Neals*, *Burks*, and *O Donells's* Marrying their Sons into their Families; On the 22d of *April* wrote unto Her Majesty, that, *He desired to be Re-called, because he could please and pacifie Her Majesty's Irish Subjects better than Her English; and that he feared Her English Subjects would shortly learn the Irish Customs, sooner than the Jews did the Heathens; and concludes in these words: My Soul is a Witness to my Saviour JESUS, this is Truth, which Your true and faithful Subject speaketh; I am weary of my Place, but never to serve Your Highness:* Her Majesty did at last return him an Answer, wherein She promised shortly to provide him a Successor.

Before the Lord-Deputy divulged the Contents of this Answer, or signified his Intention of leaving the Kingdom speedily, he sent for all the Chiefs among the *Irish*, who might be any ways suspected of corresponding with a forreign Enemy, in case of an Invasion, which was then feared of this Kingdom; and by fair Speeches, perswaded them to give in Pledges for their Fidelity, and the good behaviour of their People and Followers; telling them; *the doing of it would not be more for the quiet of the Kingdom in General, than for their own Good; and that by this Testimony of their Loyalty, at such a time, when the Deputy declared, He had rather himself be bound, than be at liberty under suspicion; they would not only procure a speedy release of their Pledges, but Trust and Esteem with Her Majesty for the future.* By this means he prevailed with them to deliver in their Pledges into the Castle of *Dublin*; and having provided the best he could for the preservation of this Kingdom, for he was not ignorant of the Preparations of the *Spaniards*, and their pretended Invincible *Armada*; he Obtained his Discharge, and was Succeeded by Sir *William Fitz-Williams* in the Government.

Before he delivered the Sword, he sent for the Mayor and Citizens of *Dublin* to the Castle; where he presented the City with a large Silver Cup Gilt, with a Cover, and a Spire over the Cover with this *Motto*, *IN PACE RELINQUO*, meaning that he had left the City and Kingdom in Peace:

Annals Reg.  
XXXI.

A Letter forged against the Lord-Deputy.

The Deputy desires to be re-called.

He takes Pledges of the Irish.

Sir William Fitz-Williams Succeeds him



anno Domini.  
1588.

Sir John  
Perrott's  
Speech.

As soon as Sir William Fitz-Williams was Sworn, Sir John Perrott made the following Speech in hearing of all who were present at the Ceremony, which was Perform'd in Christ's-Church.

Now my Lord, since that by Her Majesty's Directions I have given up the Government of this Kingdom into your hands; I must give your Lordship to understand (and I thank GOD I may say so) that I leave it in perfect Peace and Tranquility, which I hope your Lordship will Certifie unto Her Majesty, and the Lords of Her Council: I must add thus much, If there be any Man in this Kingdom suspected to be evil-minded to the State, who is able to draw but six Sword-men after him into the Field, (if he hath not already put in Pledges for his Fidelity) so your Lordship shall think it Necessary, I will undertake (tho' now but a Private Man) to send for him, and if he come not in within twenty Days, I will forfeit the Credit and Reputation of my Government.

The Lord-Deputy replied, that, All was well, and that it needed not; wishing that he might leave the Kingdom no worse than his Lordship had done. After this they parted, and the new Lord-Deputy went to his House, but most of the Nobility and Gentry stayed to attend on Sir John Perrott, who that Day was Invited to Dine with the Mayor of Dublin; and when he returned to his Lodging, they went all to take their leave of him: As he came from his Lodging to the Key of Dublin to take Boat, the Throng of the People coming to Salute him, (some with Cries of Applause, and some with Tears, bemoaning his departure) was so great, that he was almost two hours before he could pass the Streets, and was forced twice or thrice to take House to avoid the press; Turlogh Lynogh accompanied him to the Boat, and standing on the River-side, whilst he saw the Ship under Sail, with many Tears lamented his Departure; and the City of Dublin; as a Testimony of their Love and Affection to him, sent some of their young Men with Shot, who waited on him as his Guard, till he arrived at his Seat, called Carew-Castle in Pembroke-shire.

His Actions during his Government, are thus Expressed by Sir Nicholas White.

His Character.

*Pacificavit Conaciam, Relaxavit Mediam,  
Ligavit Momoniam;  
Extirpavit Scotos,  
Refrenavit Anglos:  
Et his omnibus peraque rectigal acquisibit. Regina.*

Tyrone Plots  
with the Spaniards.

Sir William Fitz-Williams had not long received the Sword, when he was informed by several of the better sort of the Irish, that Tyrone was Plotting with the Spaniards, who were daily expected by him; and that he made great Preparation for their Reception: And indeed this Year their Navy, which they deem'd Invincible, being by the Special Providence of the Almighty, dispersed by Storms; many of them were forced on the Northern Coasts of Ireland; and no less than Seventeen Ships; and Five thousand Three hundred and Ninety four Ship-wreck'd. The Earl of Tyrone did not only relieve and cherish the Spaniards in their Distress, and harboured the rest of their Ships; But new Combinations were made betwixt them to the prejudice of the State.

Ann



Anno Reg.  
XXXII.

Anno Domini, 1589. Et Anno Regine, XXXII.

## C H A P. XXXII.

**T**HIS Year the Lord Viscount *Gormonstown*, Complained to the Lord-Deputy and Council against *Tyrone*, *Turlough Lynogh*, and *Mac-Mahon*, how they had spoiled his Tenants; Whereupon the Lord-Deputy and Council Granted him an Order against them.

An Order also was made for delivering all the Warrants of Sir *Edward Barkley*, Deceas'd, to the Lord-Deputy; for that he dyed Indebted to Her Majesty.

The Lord-Deputy received Information, that the *Spaniards*, who the last Year were wreck'd on the Coasts of *Ulster* and *Connaught*, had left much Treasure behind them, which the *Irish* in those parts had Possessed themselves of: He therefore issued a Commission to enquire after it, and to Seize it for Her Majesty's Service; which turning to no account, he himself in Person took a Journey into *Ulster*, after *Allhallontide*, to the great Charges both of the Queen and Country, in hopes to find some of it; but to no purpose: But being Disappointed of his Hopes, he brought away Sir *Owen Mac-Toole*, and Sir *John O Dogherity*, Prisoners; who of all the *Irish* were the two best Affected to the State; and kept the first in Confinement during the time of his Government; and the other for two Years, when he was forced to Purchase his Liberty. This his hard usage of two such Persons, caused a General Dissatisfaction among the Gentlemen in *Ulster*.

*Richard Meredith*, Bishop of *Loughlin*, who had been a great Friend to Sir *John Perrott*, endured many Troubles for his sake, and was this Year committed to the Tower.

Vid. Orders  
of Council.  
fol. 328.

Ibid. fol. 328

The Deputy  
goes into *Ulster*, in hopes  
to gain Treas-  
ure, but finds  
none.He Imprison  
*Mac Toole* and  
*O Dogherity*.Bp. of *Loughlin*  
committed to  
the Tower.

Anno Domini, 1590. Et Anno Regine, XXXIII.

## C H A P. XXXIII.

**I**N Easter Holy-days, *Adam Loftus*, Lord Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, and Lord-Chancellor of *Ireland*, with others of the Clergy, Met the Mayor, and Aldermen, and Commons of the City, at the *Tholsel*, where he made a Speech to them; setting forth; How advantageous it wou'd be to have a Nursery of Learning founded here; and how kindly Her Majesty wou'd take it, if they would bestow that Old decay'd Monastery of *Allhallows* (which Her Father King *Henry the Eighth* had at the Dissolution of the Abbey's given them) for the Erecting such a Structure;

The City of  
*Dublin* gives  
the Monastery  
of *Allhallows*  
for the founda-  
tion of an  
University.



Anno Dom.  
1589.

whereupon the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons; Unanimously Granted his Request.

Within a Week after, *Henry Usher*, Arch-Deacon of *Dublin*, went over into *England* to the Queen, to procure a License for the said Foundation; which being obtained, the Arch-Bishop went a Second time to the *Tholsel*, and returned them Thanks, not only from the Clergy, but also from Her Majesty, whose Letter he shewed them for their Satisfaction; and immediately Labourers were set at work, to pull down the Old ruinous Building, which they quite demolish'd save only the Steeple.

Tyrone goes  
for England  
without leave

In the Month of *May*, 1590. the Earl of *Tyrone* went over to the Court of *England*, where he was put under an easy Confinement, because he went without the Lord-Deputy's leave; but upon his Submission he was freed of his Restraint: During his stay in *England*, he entered into Bonds for the security of the *Pale*; and that he and his Neighbours, particularly *Turlogh Lynogh*, shou'd live in Peace; with this Proviso, *That the Pledges should not be confined in the Castle of Dublin, but should live with some Gentlemen of the Pale, or Merchants of Dublin; and be exchanged every three Months.*

How Tyrone  
Evaded  
Mac-Shane's  
Accusation.

In the Month of *July*, *Con Mac-Shane*, the Son of *Shane O Neal*, accused the Earl of *Tyrone* of many unlawful Practises, to make himself great in the *North*; and of making a League with the King of *Spain*, to Aid him against Her Majesty. *Tyrone* Endeavoured by all means, that this Accusation should not find Credit; not only by denying the Truth of it, but by affirming, that *Con Mac-Shane* did it out of Malice, because Her Majesty had raised him to the Earldom of *Tyrone*; and that he had laboured to extinguish the Name of *O Neal*, which *Con* did still aim to Usurp, as his Father had done before him: By which crafty Allegations; and by causing *Con Mac-Shane*, whom he found means to get into his hands, to be hang'd; he for the present stifled the Information; but the Event at last demonstrated, that all this was meer Disimulation; for when *Turlogh Lynogh* dyed, he made no scruple to Assume the Title of *O Neal* to himself, tho' it was made Treason by Act of Parliament, so to do.

Tyrone's  
Falshood and  
Subtilty.

On the last of *August*, *Tyrone* appeared before the Lord-Deputy and Council; where he promised, not only by word of Mouth, but also under his Hand, punctually to Perform the Articles which he made with the Council of *England*: But when the time came, which required, that these his Promises shou'd be turned into Performances; the better to gain time, to defer what he was utterly averse from doing, he cunningly wrote Letters, as well to the Lords of *England*, as to the Lord-Deputy and Council in *Ireland*; desiring that equal Security might be also taken of Sir *Turlogh Lynogh*, and all the Lords which then Bordered upon him, which he knew would be a most difficult thing to Effect.

The Death of  
Mac-Mahon.

About this time dyed *Mac-Mahon*, who was the Chief of the County of *Monaghan* in his time: He formerly Surrendered his Country, which he held by Tanistry, according to the *Lish* Custom, into Her Majesty's Hands; and received a Grant thereof under the Great-Seal of *England*, to him and his Heirs-Males, and for default of such, to his Brother *Hugh Roe Mac-Mahon*, with other Remainders.



Anno Reg.  
XXXIV.*Anno Domini, 1591. Et Anno Regine, XXXIV.*

## C H A P. XXXIV.

**T**HIS Year Complaint was made to the Lord-Deputy, that *Turlogh Lynough* was wounded by *Tyrone*, who not only received a severe Check from the Lord-Deputy, for it, but was also informed, that the Council of *England* were made acquainted with it : But *Tyrone* in a Letter to the Lords of *England*, to Excuse himself, pretended that *Turlogh Lynough* was hurt by his Men, whilst he Prey'd his Territories.

Tyrone  
wounds Tur-  
logh Lynough.

About the same time, *Tyrone* permitted his Country of *Tyrone*, by Commissioners appointed for that purpose, to be bounded on every side, and to be made *Shire* Ground, and divided into several Baronies; and *Dungannon* was made the County-Town, where the Gaol was ordered to be kept.

Tyrone first  
made a Coun-  
ty.

Complaint was made to the Lords of *England*, by Sir *Henry Bagnal*, that *Tyrone*, though Married to another Woman, had forcibly taken away his Sister; and kept her as his Wife : But *Tyrone* wrote a Letter to Them, in which, with many Oaths and Asseverations, he denies that he did steal away the Marshal's Sister, but that she willingly went away with him, and was Married to him; and that before that time his first Wife had been lawfully Divorced from him.

Tyrone car-  
ries away  
Marshal Bag-  
nal's Sister,  
and Marries  
her.

*O Rourk*, who for his Treasons had fled into *Scotland*, was by Order of the King of *Scots* taken and sent to *London* to Her Majesty, who Ordered him to be Arraigned for High-Treason; of which being found Guilty, he was Executed at *Tyburne*, the 3d of *November*, 1591.

*O Rourk*  
executed.

This Year also, *Arthur Cavenagh*, with seven of his Associates were taken at *Monely*, and hang'd at *Catherlogh*.

On the 13th of *March*, 1591. according to the Computation of the Church of *England*, *Thomas Smith*, then Mayor of *Dublin*, laid the first Stone of *Trinity-College*.

The Founda-  
tion of the  
University of  
*Dublin*.*Anno Domini, 1592. Et Anno Regine, XXXV.*

## C H A P. XXXV.

**H**ER Majesty's Charter, for the Foundation of this University, beareth date the 30th of *March*, 1592. And Sir *William Cecil*, Lord-Baron of *Burleigh*, Lord High-Treasurer of *England*, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, and one of Her Majesty's Most Honourable Privy-Council, was the First Chancellor thereof; Adam

The First  
Chancellor,  
Provost, Fel-  
lows & Scho-  
lars thereof.

M \*

Loftus



Anno Dom.  
1593.

Eleven Priests  
and Jesuits seized  
for stirring  
up Rebellion.

*Loftus*, Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, the First Provost, *Lucas Challoner*, *William Daniel*, *James Fullerton*, and *James Hamilton* the First Fellows; *Able Walsh*, *James Usher*, and *James Lee* the First Scholars of the same.

About *Michaelmas* Term, Eleven Priests and Jesuits were seized in *Connaught* and *Munster*, and brought up to *Dublin*, where they were Examined before the Lord-Deputy. Several Witnesses at their Examination testified, That these Priests sowed Sedition and Rebellion in the Kingdom; and among the Witnesses, there was one *James Raily*, who made Oath, that *Michael Fitz-Simons*, one of the said Priests, stirred up above a Hundred Persons, amongst whom he himself was one, who otherwise would have lived peaceably, to assist *Baltinglass* in his Rebellion against the Queen; He further said, *Sir Richard Bingham* hath my Name entred in his Register; and can testify I have not took part with any against the Queen; ever since, but have been several times urg'd so to do, by this *Michael Fitz-Simons*: I am sure I shall be Murdered by my own Relations for giving this true Evidence, if ever I return to *Connaught*; so that I know not now what Course to take. The Lord-Deputy hearing the Poor Man speak so concernedly, asked him, if he would go to Church, and serve Her Majesty against the Rebels? he asked the Deputy, whether his Lordship were in earnest? who answering that, he was; the Poor Man said, Then truly I will forsake the Devil, and serve GOD and the Queen: Whereupon the Lord-Deputy Cloathed him, and made him turn-Key of the Prison of the Castle of *Dublin*. This *Fitz-Simons*, was the Son of *Fitz-Simons* an Alderman of *Dublin*; and was Executed in the Corn-Market there, for having a hand in *Baltinglass's* Rebellion.

*Fitz-Simons* a  
Priest executed.

Anno Domini, 1593. Et Anno Reginae, XXXVI.

C H A P. XXXVI.

*Mac-Guire*  
begins to be  
troublesome.

ABOUT the beginning of this Year, *Mac-Guire* Chief of *Fermanagh*, upon pretence, That though he had given the Deputy Three hundred Cows to free his Country of a Sheriff during the Lord-Deputy's Government, yet one Captain *Willis* was made Sheriff of *Fermanagh*; who with Two hundred Men, Women and Boys, liv'd upon the Spoil of his Country; took his advantage, and set upon the Sheriff and his Followers, and drove them into a Church, where he would have Killed them all, had not *Tyrone* interposed, and made Composition for their Lives, on condition they should leave the Country.

Hereupon the Lord-Deputy sent Forces into *Fermanagh*, who took *Mac-Guire's* Castle of *Enniskillen*; he also Proclaimed *Mac-Guire* a Traytor; and let fall some threatening words against *Tyrone*, reflecting on him as a Traytor: These words *Tyrone* afterwards pretended were the first cause of his Combination with *O Donell*, and other Lords of the North; But certain it is, that about this time he plotted the Rebellion, which after-

*Tyrone* provides  
for his  
Rebellion.

afterwards broke out; and in order thereunto, by frequent changing the Men of Six Companies, which he had allowed him at the Queen's Pay, he caused almost his whole Country to be Trained to the perfect use of Arms; and getting a License to Transport a great quantity of Lead to *Dungannon*, under pretence it was to cover a Great House, which he designed to Build there; he made use of it to provide himself with Bullets for the War.

Anno Reg.  
XXXVII.

*Anno Domini, 1594. Et Anno Reginae, XXXVII.*

C H A P. XXXVII.

**E**Arly this Year, *Mac-Guire* broke into open Rebellion, and invaded *Connaught* by persuation of one *Gauran*, whom the Pope had made Titular Primate of all *Ireland*; but Sir *Henry Bingham* soon made him retire with the Slaughter of many of his Men, and the pretended Primate with them.

*Mac-Guire*  
routed.

Though *Tyrone* had serv'd against *Mac-Guire*, and received a Wound in the Service; yet his refusal to deliver the Sons of *Shane O Neale* after their Escape out of the Castle of *Dublin*, when required so to do; together with his frequent Complaints against the Lord-Deputy, the Marshal, and the Garrison Soldiers, gave sufficient ground to believe, that he only cover'd his Treacherous Intentions, till he might be ready to put them in Execution.

About the Month of *August* Sir *William Fitz-Williams* being recalled into *England*, Sir *William Russell*, youngest Son of *Francis* Earl of *Bedford* took the Sword. In the First Month of his Government, *Tyrone* voluntarily appeared before the new Lord-Deputy, at *Dublin*; where both by Words and Writing he made the greatest Protestations and Promises of his Loyalty to the Queen, and the Respect he had for his Lordship, and how ready he was to serve him; pretending, all his Dislike was, at the former Deputy; Nay, he called GOD to Witnes, that his greatest Grief was, the displeasure of Her Majesty, whom he owned to have been as Gracious to him, as any Prince in the World ever was to a Subject; and that he renounced GOD, if he should ever lift his Hand against Her Majesty. Nevertheless, Marshal *Bagnall*, at that very time offered to prove several Articles of High-Treason against him; and to avow, That he kept Correspondence with the Traitors *Mac-Guire*, and *O Donell*; that he had sent the former with his Primate into *Connaught*, and aided the Rebels in wasting of *Monaghan*, and Besieging *Enniskillen* by his Brother *Cormack Mac-Baron*, and by Con his own base Son; and that by threats he had withdrawn several Captains from the Service of the Queen. The Lord-Deputy was hercupon of Opinion, that he should be presently secured, but most of the Council thought it best to let him go for that time; whose advice, as being long Experienced in *Irish* Affairs, was followed by the Lord-Deputy; though when the Queen heard

Sir *William*  
*Russel* Lord-  
Deputy.

*Tyrone* in  
Person Sub-  
mits himself.



Anno Dom.  
1595.Enniskillen  
Relieved.

of it; She was much displeased. The Lord-Deputy shortly after took the Field, and March'd the Forces into *Fermanagh*; in order to relieve *Enniskillen*, which he perform'd, tho' not without some loss, and return'd to *Dublin* on the 9th of *September*.

Walter Riagh  
Executed.

In *January* following, *Pheagh Mac-Hugh*, *Walter Riagh*, and *Girald* his Brother, with many others in *Leinster*, began to commit Acts of Hostility against the *English*; which the caused Lord-Deputy to March to *Ballynecor*, in which expedition he Destroyed *Girald* and *James*, two of *Walter Riagh's* Brothers, with some of their Followers; and shortly after *Walter* himself was Taken, and hanged in Chains.

Anno Domini, 1595. Et Anno Regine, XXXVIII.

C H A P. XXXVIII.

Tyrone assaults  
and Takes the  
Fort at Black-  
water.

ABOUT the beginning of this Year, *Tyrone* hearing that General *Norris* was coming Lord-General into *Ireland*, with Two thousand *Veterane* Soldiers, besides One thousand; which were newly raised in *England*; and that Garrisons were to be planted at the Castles of *Ballishannon* and *Relike*, lying upon the Lake *Earne*; drew his Forces together, and by sudden Assaults took the Fort of *Blackwater*, built upon the Passage into *Tyrone* on the *South-side*, and then Razed it, and Burnt down the Bridge, and March'd into the *Brenny*, and besieged *Monaghan*: Nevertheless, this perfidious Rebel wrote Letters to the Earl of *Ormond* and Sir *Henry Wallop*, to procure Pardon for him and his Followers; and that they might have free Exercise of Religion (which as yet never had been punished, or so much as inquir'd into) together with the Redress of some other pretended Grievances; and on these Terms, promised to behave himself as a good Subject for the future. The like addresses were made by *O'Donell*, and *Shane Mac-Bryan*, *Mac-Phelim O'Neal*, *Hugh Mac-Guire*, *Bryan Mac-Hugh Oge*, *Mac-Mahon*, and *Ever Mac-Cooly*, complaining of several Wrongs and Grievances, especially of placing Sheriffs in their Countries.

Tyrone Sues  
for Pardon.A Treaty  
with them  
broken off.

Sir *Henry Wallop*, and Sir *Robert Gardner* Chief-Justices of *Ireland*, were by Commission appointed to confer with *Tyrone* and his Confederate Rebels. These Commissioners having heard their Demands, judg'd some of them ought to be redress'd, others to be refer'd to Her Majesty's Pleasure: But when on the Queen's part, they propounded to the Rebels some Articles to be perform'd by them; they insolently refused them, and so the Conference was broken off; and Her Majesty's Intentions of giving them any reasonable Conditions to prevent the Effusion of Blood, were wholly frustrate.

The Truce, which was granted for holding the said Conference, was no sooner ended, but the Lord-Deputy and Lord-General advanc'd with their Forces to *Ardmagh*, with such Terrour to the Rebels, that *Tyrone* quitted the Fort of *Blackwater*, Burnt the Town of *Dungannon*, pull'd down



down his own House there, Destroyed all Villages, and Retired into the Woods : After which the Lord-Deputy and the General returned to *Dublin*; and *Tyrone*, who in this last Expedition had been Proclaimed Traytor in his own Country, *Hugh O Donnell*, *Bryan O Rourke*, *Hugh Mac-Guire*, *Bryan Mac-Mahon*, *Sir Arthur O Neal*, *Art Mac-Baron*, *Henry Oge O Neal*, *Turlogh Mac-Henry O Neal*, *Cormack Mac-Baron*, *Con O Neal*, *Bryan Art Mac-Bryan*, and one *Francis Mounsford* were Indicted and Condemned (tho' absent) of High-Treason.

About this time the *Leinster* Rebels, *Pheagh Mac-Hugh* of the *O Byrns*, and *Donell Spaniagh* of the *Cavenaghs*, who when in a Declining Condition, and in want of Ammunition, upon a feigned Submission, had been received into Protection, and thereby got an Opportunity to recruit and provide for their Forces, began to oppress the Subjects, and Spoil the Country, from the Gates almost of *Dublin*, to the County of *Wexford* : The *O Connors* did the like in *Ophalia*; *Connaught* also was in a bad Condition; for the *Irish* Rebels there, being joined by the *Scots*, were so numerous, as not only to Besiege *Abbey-Boyle*, but also to pass the *Shannon* in a great body; which being met with, as they were Burning the Country, by a Party which the Lord-Deputy sent against them, were put to flight, having lost seven score of their Number. After which the Lord-Deputy March'd, and Summoned the Castle of *Loismage*, belonging to *O Madden*; but being answer'd that, *They would not Surrender, though his whole Army were Deputies*; he attacked, and Took it with the Slaughter of Forty six of the Defendants.

Anno Reg  
XXXIX.

*Tyrone* proclaimed Traytor, and with his accomplices Indicted and found Guilty of High-Treason.

New Insurrections in *Leinster* and *Connaught*.

A new Rebellion in *Connaught*.

Anno Domini, 1596. Et Anno Reginae, XXXIX.

## C H A P. XXXIX.

ON the 19th of *April*, *Sir John Norris* Lord-General, and *Sir Geffery Fenton* Secretary of State, (having Receiv'd a Commission from Her Majesty, Authorizing them to offer Pardon and Restitution of Lands and Goods to such of the *Irish* Lords as should with due humility submit themselves, and seek Her Royal Mercy) began their Journey towards *Dundalk*, whither *Tyrone* came; and on his Knees craved Her Majesty's Pardon, which was Granted him on certain Conditions. Soon after, *O Donell*, *Mac-Guire*, and most of his Associates, by a Submission too honest to be truly intended by them, Obtained the like Favour : So, that whilst their Pledges were expected, and Pardons drawn, they were freed from the Prosecution of the Queen's Forces this Summer.

In the latter end of *May* following, *Tyrone* sent a Letter, which he had Received from the King of *Spain*, to the Lord-Deputy, thinking thereby to perswade him, that he was clear of all Foreign Correspondence, tho' at the same time he Solicited Aid in *Spain*; and depended on their promis'd Succours. He also, together with *O Donell*, and the rest of

*Tyrone* and his Associates, submit themselves again.

*Tyrone's* Treacherous dealing.



Anna Dom.  
1596.

the *Ulster* Lords, intended nothing less than to perform the Conditions, upon which Peace and Pardon had been Granted them : For he not only declined taking his Pardon till the latter end of *July* (by absenting himself on purpose from those places, where he that was sent with it thought to find him) and even then refused to Renounce forreign Aid upon Oath ; but also stirred up *Pheagh Mac-Hugh*, and other Rebels in *Leinster*, to create new Troubles ; and with others of his Associates, Signed a Letter, to be dispersed in *Munster* for the like Seditious purpose.

*Pheagh Mac-Hugh* Rebels again.

In *August*, *Pheagh Mac-Hugh* broke his Protection, and began Acts of Hostility ; and surprized the Fort of *Balline-Cor* : The *O Mores*, *O Connors*, *O Byrns*, *O Tooles*, the *Cavenaghs*, and *Butlers*, and the Chief Names of *Connaught* combined together, Demanding their barbarous Titles, and the Lands they Claimed, to be Restored to them ; and Spoiled the Country on all sides.

The Lord-Deputy March'd against *Pheagh Mac-Hugh* ; took many Preys from him, Killed many of his Followers, and Executed two of the Pledges which he had formerly given for his Loyalty. The *Butlers* were Prosecuted by the Earl of *Ormonde* ; the *O Mores* and *O Connors*, by Sir *Anthony St. Leger* ; the *Burks* and *O Rourks*, by Sir *Richard Bingham*.

*Tyrone* Rebels again.

In the mean time, *Tyrone* endeavoured to Surprize the Garrison of *Ardmagh*, killed Five and Thirty Soldiers belonging to it, besides Eight, whom he caused to be Murthered as they went out for Wood, and Opposed the Convoy of Provisions thither ; as likewise all Relief to the Fort of *Blackwater* ; he also attempted by surprize to Possess himself of *Carlingford* Castle ; and by his Son-in-Law *Henry Oge*, made inrodes into the *Pale* as far as the *Boyn* : For all which Proceedings, so contrary to his repeated Agreements, Protestations, and Oaths, when question'd by a Letter from the Lord-Deputy and Council ; all that this Impudent Rebel Alledged for his Justification was, That his Confederate *Pheagh Mac-Hugh* (who never was comprehended in any of the Articles made with *Tyrone*) was Prosecuted by the State.

Sir *Richard Bingham* Recalled from his Government.

In the Month of *January*, Sir *Richard Bingham* being upon Complaints of the *Irish* by some of the *English* States-Men, thought too severe, was called into *England* from his Government of *Connaught*, and was Succeeded by Sir *Conyer's Clifford*.

A new Treaty with *Tyrone*.

Soon after, General *Norris*, together with Sir *George Bourcher*, and Sir *Geffry Fenton*, being by Commission directed to Treat again with *Tyrone*, were met by him as they went to Re-victual *Ardmagh* : When he made use of his accustomed Artifices, pretending great Remorse for his Relapse from his Duty since his last Pardon ; and Promising to Redeem all his past Faults by his future Services, provided they would procure a new Commission, Impowring them to receive him as a Subject : Whereupon, such a Commission was soon Granted them ; whereof they gave him Notice, that he should meet them on the Second of *April* ; but in his Letter to them, he alledged some trivial Reasons to delay the time ; and though by theirs of the Tenth of *April*, they assured him of all reasonable Satisfaction ; on the Seventeenth of the same Month he sent an Answer, containing the like frivolous Excuses, as before.

fore; together with his doubts, whether the Lord-General had Power to make good what he should promise to him, without the Lord-Deputy's consent; and his desire of Meeting them on a farther Day at *Dundalk*: But his appointment of the Day and Place being contrary to the final Resolution of the Commissioners, and Her Majesty's Directions; an End was put to this Treaty.

Anno Reg.  
XL.

*Anno Domini, 1597. Et Anno Regine, XL.*

## C H A P. XL.

**I**N *May*, This Year the Deputy March'd against *Pheagh Mac-Hugh*, whom on the Eighth he Killed, and Took a great Prey of Cattle, which he divided among the Soldiers. In the mean time, Her Majesty complied with the Lord Deputy's earnest Request, to Revoke him into *England*; and accordingly *Thomas Lord Burrough* was sent over Lord-Deputy in his Room, who had the Sword delivered him on the Twenty Second of the same Month.

*Pheagh Mac-Hugh* killed.

This new Lord-Deputy coming over with Supreme Authority, as well in Martial, as in Civil Causes; Commanded General *Norris* to his Government of *Munster*, and not to stir thence without leave: Which, together with the many Baffles and Abuses put upon him by *Tyrone*, so wrought upon his high Spirit, as that he soon after dyed of Grief.

Lord *Burrough* made Deputy.

General *Norris* dyed.

When the Deputy entred on his Government, all *Connaught*, and the Earl of *Ormonde's* Nephews the *Butlers* in *Munster*, and all the *North*, except Seven Castles, viz. *Newry*, *Knockfergus*, *Carlingford*, *Green-Castle*, *Ardmagh*, *Dundrum*, and *Oldersfleet*, were in open Rebellion.

But *Tyrone* soon after his Arrival, according to his usual slights; thinking to abuse his Credulity by Letters, requested a Truce or Cessation for a Month, which was for the Convenience of Her Majesty's present Affairs, granted by the Deputy, who was Resolv'd not to Slack the pursuit of him and his Confederates, and to hearken to no more of their Submissions.

A truce for a Month.

Accordingly, as soon as the Month was expired, the Deputy drew the Forces towards *Tyrone*; and having with Sword in Hand forced his way through a Pass near *Ardmagh*, where the *Irish* had Interlaced the low Boughs of the Woods, and cast the bodies of Trees across the Way; he March'd towards the Fort of *Blackwater*, which he assaulted, and soon was Master of; and having put a Garrison therein, as with the whole Army he was rendring Thanks to GOD for this good Success, the Rebels advanced out of the Woods towards them: The *English* Army perceiving it, soon Engag'd them, and forc'd them to retire to their Dens again. In this conflict were Slain *Francis Vaughan*, Brother-in-Law to the Lord-Deputy, and two Foster Brethren to the Earl of *Kildare*, who for Grief thereof shortly after dyed.

The Lord-Deputy, procures *Tyrone*.



Anno Dom.  
1598.

A brave Retreat.

Tyrone lays Siege to the Fort of Blackwater, but is forc'd to Raise it.

The Lord-Deputy dies.

Adam Loftus, and Robert Gardner Lords Justices.

The Earl of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant of the Army.

Vid. Morrison, Part 2. p. 22. 23. 24.

Sir Conyers Clifford Governour of Connaught, with Six or Seven Hundred Men endeavour'd, as he was Ordered, to Join the Lord-Deputy at *Blackwater*, but was hindered by a Body of Two thousand Rebels, who attack'd him; nevertheless he made good his Retreat for above Thirty Miles in view of them.

The Lord-Deputy was no sooner on his return towards the *Pale*, but Tyrone attempted to Recover the Fort of *Blackwater*: Upon advice whereof the Deputy March'd back to raise the Siege; at whose approach Tyrone quitted his Enterprize. The Lord-Deputy pass'd the *Blackwater*, purposing to March to *Dungannon*, Tyrone's chief Seat; when suddenly falling sick he was carry'd back to *Dublin*, but dyed by the way.

After whose Death, Sir Thomas Norris Lord-President of Munster was under the Great-Seal of Ireland Provisionally made Lord-Justice; but in a Months time he was weary of the Office; and upon his request, Her Majesty Ordered Adam Loftus the Lord-Chancellor, and the Chief Justice Robert Gardner, to be Lord's-Justices for the Civil Government; and the Earl of Ormonde with the Title of Lord-Lieutenant of the Army, to Command in Martial Affairs.

Tyrone immediately applies to the Earl of Ormonde, to procure a Commission to Treat with him, which being obtain'd, Tyrone met him and the other Commissioners at *Dundalk*; where upon certain Articles, a Cessation was concluded for Eight Weeks.

O Rourke also made his Submission to Her Majesty, in the most ample manner that could be desired: But this goodly Submission had the same Issue, with those of the Perfidious Tyrone.

Anno Domini, 1598. Et Anno Regine, XLI.

## C H A P. XLI.

Tyrone after his Pardon, as disloyal as ever.

He sends aid to the Leinster Rebels, and besieges the Fort of Blackwater.

AT the Instance of the Lord-Lieutenant, a General Pardon pass'd the Great-Seal of Ireland for Tyrone, bearing date the Eleventh Day of April, in the Fourtieth Year of Her Majesty's Reign, and of Our Lord, 1598. Which tho' Tyrone received, yet being resolv'd to continue his Disloyal Courses, he never Plead'd. So that in the Year, 1600. he was Out-law'd upon an Indictment brought against him in September, 1595.

In pursuance of his usual Practise, Tyrone sends Aid to Phelim Mac-Pheagh, the Son of Pheagh Mac-Hugh (killed in Sir William Russell's Time) to begin a new Rebellion in Leinster; and in the mean time, with the main of his Forces, laid Siege to the Fort of *Blackwater*, but met with so vigorous a Resistance; that despairing to take it by assault, he designed to reduce it by Famine. The Lord-Lieutenant hearing that the Garrison was in great extremity, in August, Ordered Marshal Bagnal with the flower of the English Army to March to their Relief; but as he advanc'd into the thick Woods beyond *Ardmagh*, Tyrone fell upon them



them with his whole Force, and after an obstinate Fight, over-powered and totally routed them; killing the Marshal with Thirteen Captains, and One thousand Five hundred private Soldiers on the Spot. After this defeat, which was the greatest, which the *English* ever received since their first Arrival in *Ireland*, that Garrison at *Blackwater*, being sent to by the *English* which retired to *Ardmagh*, Surrendered the Fort, and March'd to re-inforce the Army.

Her Majesty, upon the News of this Defeat, sent over Sir *Richard Bingham*, who had been unworthily removed from his Government of *Connaught*, to Succeed *Bagnal* in the Marshalship of *Ireland*; and Two Thousand Foot and One hundred Horse, under the Command of Sir *Samuel Bagnal*, who were intended for *Loughfoyle*, were Countermanded to strengthen the Forces in the heart of the Kingdom.

This Victory furnish'd the Rebels with Arms and Provisions, and Encouraged them to that degree, that not only all *Ulster* was in Arms, but the Rebels of *Leinster* immediately swarmed in the *English Pale*, and all *Connaught* revolted. *Tyrone* also sent *Owen Mac-Rory-Oge*, and one *Tyrrell*, an unnatural Enemy to the *English Race*, from which he was descended, with some Thousands of Men into *Munster* to kindle a Rebellion there; which in one Month brake out with such violence, that the Lord-President, who endeavoured to put a stop to it, was obliged to retreat to *Cork*, with the Forces under his Command. In the mean time, the *Munsterians* having joined the Forces sent by *Tyrone*, spoiled the Country, burnt the Houses, murdered and stript all the *English* they could light on; and committed most abominable out-rages on the Female Sex. This great Destruction of the *English* was in part owing to their own Negligence; for, whereas they should have built Castles, and brought over *English Colonies*, and have admitted no *Irish* Tenant, as the Undertakers were oblig'd by Covenant; on the contrary, some of them never came over; others brought no more *English* with them but their own Families; and all, to make the greater Profit of their Lands, entertained *Irish* Tenants and Servants, which were now the first to betray them.

Whilst these barbarities were Acted; *Tyrone*, who was among the *Irish* celebrated as the Deliverer of their Country, and in his Letters to the King of *Spain*, magnified his Victories; and assur'd him, that he would never seek, or accept of any Terms of Peace from the *English*, but remain stedfast in his Fidelity to him, did nevertheless at the same time Entertain the Lord-Lieutenant with frequent Offers of Submission, tho' he insisted on higher terms than before.

Anno Domini, 1599. Et Anno Regine, XLII.

C H A P. XLII.

THE Earl of *Essex*, whom the Queen had pitched upon as the most proper Person to put an end to this Great Rebellion, Landded the 15th of *April*, at *Dublin*, and received the Sword as Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

O \*

His

Anno Reg.  
XLII.

He routs Marshal Bagnal.

The Fort of Blackwater Surrendered to him.

Sir Henry Bingham made Marshal of Ireland

Connaught revolts.

A great Rebellion in Munster.

Tyrone's falsehood.

The Earl of Essex Lord-Lieutenant.



Anno Dom.

1599.

His ample  
Commission.The Charges  
of this Year.The Number  
of the Army.  
and of the Re-  
bels.The Lord-  
Lieutenant's  
unfortunate  
Expedition.A severe  
punishment.The O Mores  
and Connors  
subdued.Sir Conyers  
Clifford and  
his Party  
defeated.

His Commission was larger than any of his Predecessors; for it Impowered him; not only to Pardon all Treasons, and grant many great Offices, but also to displace all Officers that had no Patents, and suspend those who had; to make Martial-Laws; to Command all Ships in the Absence of the Lord High-Admiral of *England*; to dispose of the Forfeited Lands of the Rebels, with the Reservation of a small Yearly Rent to the Crown; and to issue Money out of the Treasury at pleasure, within the bounds of the Establishment: The Charges on the Establishment for this Year, amounted unto Two hundred Ninety nine Thousand One hundred and Eleven pounds, Three shillings, and Seven pence half peny, besides; at least Fifty thousand pounds more for Contingencies. The Army at his coming over, consisted of Seventeen thousand Three hundred Horse and Foot, and was afterwards Augmented to Twenty thousand Men: The Rebels at the same time, in all parts of the Kingdom, if computed together, were upwards of Twenty thousand.

The Lord-Lieutenant, instead of attacking *Tyrone* and the *Ulster* Rebels, with his principal Force, and planting Garrisons at *Loughfoyle* and *Ballyshannon*, as Her Majesty's Instructions directed him pursuant to his own Advice whilst in *England*, by some sinister Counsel advanc'd with his Forces towards *Munster*, from whence, after the taking the Castle of *Cahir*, and obliging some Lords to submit; and some other Actions not at all worthy of his Reputation, or the Forces which he Commanded, towards the End of *July* he return'd to *Dublin*; his Army being much diminished in Number, and fatigu'd, and in a sickly Condition.

Whilst the Lord-Lieutenant was Engaged in this Expedition; Six Hundred Men; which were left in the Glins, under the Command of Sir *Henry Harrington*, and some Young unskilful Captains, were defeated by the *O Byrns*; which disgrace the Lord-Lieutenant severely punished, by disarming the Soldiers, and Executing every Tenth Man; and by Sentence of a Court-Martial, Cashiring the Captains, and causing an *Irish* Lieutenant, who had Parlied with the Rebels, to be Shot to Death.

The Lord-Lieutenant soon after, had certain Advice, that Her Majesty was not pleased with his Atchievements in *Munster*: But to Excuse himself, he laid all the blame on the Council of *Ireland*; and promised Her Majesty, that he would forthwith March into *Ulster* against *Tyrone* himself; yet he soon altered his Resolution; and with Two thousand Five hundred Men turned into *Leix* and *Ophalia*, where he easily subdued the *O Mores* and *O Connors*; and thence returned to *Dublin*; but his Army was so weakned, that by Letters from himself and the Council, he desired a Re-inforcement of One thousand Foot out of *England*, to Enable him for his *Ulster* Expedition. In order to which, he Commanded Sir *Conyers Clifford*, Governour of *Connaught*, to draw to *Belick*, to divert *Tyrone* on that side, whilst himself attacked him on the other: *Clifford* with One thousand Five hundred Men March'd accordingly, but was met by *O Rourk* on a Pass, and Encountred; where at first, *O Rourk* and his Party were Repulsed; but the Rebels perceiving the *English* had spent their Ammunition, renewed the Charge with so much

fury,

fury, that they forc'd them to retire with the loss of their Commander, and Sir *Alexander Ratcliff*, and about One hundred and Twenty private Soldiers killed, and as many more wounded.

In the mean time, the Earl of *Essex* received the Supply of Foot, which he desired; but all he did this Year, after their arrival, was only to March to the Borders of *Ulster* with One thousand Three hundred Foot, and Three hundred Horse, where he Parlied with *Tyrone*, and made a Cessation for six Weeks, and so from six Weeks to six Weeks, until the First of *May*, with this Proviso, *That either side might renew the War on Fourteen Days notice given.*

Upon his return to *Dublin*, the Lord-Lieutenant and Council received a sharp Reprimand from the Queen, for disobeying Her Orders, and their ill Conduct; which so galled the Earl, that leaving *Adam Loftus* Lord Chancellor, and Sir *George Cary*, Treasurer of War, Lords-Justices, he went for *England*, and arrived at Court the Twenty eighth of *September*.

Fryar *Matthew d'Oviedo*, Titular Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, and *Don Martin de la Cerda*; having brought over Indulgences from the Pope, for all such as would take Arms against the *English*; together with a Crown of *Phoenix's* Feathers for *Tyrone*; and from the King of *Spain* a Sum of Money and promises of more: He was resolved to renew the War; and accordingly taking upon him the Title of *O'Neal*, after Fourteen Days notice given, in the Month of *December*, he commenced Acts of Hostility: And in *January* he went into *Munster* to consult with *James Fitz-Thomas* (who had taken upon him the Title of Earl of *Desmond*, and was by a Nick-name called the *Sugan Earl*;) *Florence Mac-Carty*, and others; and during his stay there, burning and spoiling all such as refused to join him; and taking Pledges of all such as he doubted; he mightily Encouraged the Rebels in that Province, and increased their Numbers. The Death of the Lord-President, Sir *Thomas Norris*, and of Sir *Warham St. Leger*, one of the Commissioners of *Munster*, (the former of which dyed of a Wound he had receiv'd in an Engagement with the *Burks*; and the latter, as he was taking the Air near *Cork*, was killed by *Mac-Guire*) did not only dishearten the Subjects, but also animated the Rebels in those parts. Her Majesty, as well to supply the defect of a Governour for that Province, as to provide for the safety of the whole Kingdom; made choice of two Excellent Persons, (*viz.*) *Charles Lord Mountjoy*, and Sir *George Carew*; the former, to be Lord-Deputy, and the latter, Lord-President of *Munster*, who Landed both together at *Hoath*, the 24th of *February*.

Anno Reg.  
XLII.

September the  
8th, 1599.

A Truce.

The Lord-  
Lieutenant  
returns to  
*England*.

*Tyrone*  
assumes the  
Title of  
*O'Neal*, and  
renews the  
War.

The Death of  
the President,  
and one of  
the Commis-  
sioners of  
*Munster*.

Lord Mount-  
joy made De-  
puty; and Sir  
*George Carew*,  
Lord-Presi-  
dent of  
*Munster*.



Anno Domini.  
1600.

Anno Domini, 1600. Et Anno Regine, XLIII.

C H A P. XLIII.

ON the 7th of April, the Lord-President left *Dublin* to repair towards his Charge; and coming to *Kilkenny* on the 10th, at the desire of the Earl of *Ormonde*, went with him Eight long Miles, to Parley with *Owen Mac-Rory O More*, where the Earl of *Ormonde* was made Prisoner by the Rebels; and the President himself, by the assistance of the Earl of *Twomond*, and the swiftness of his Horse, narrowly Escaped.

E. of Ormonde  
made Prisoner.

After this, the Lord-President proceeded on his Journey, and came to *Waterford* on the 16th; where he received the Submissions of some of the *Fitz-Gerralds*, of the *Decies*, and some of the *Powers*; and on the 21st to *Toughall*, Accompanied with Nine hundred Foot, and a Hundred Horse; and from thence to *Cork*, on the 24th of the same Month. Hearing that *Florence Mac-Carty*, and others in *Carbry* were in Rebellion; he sent thither One thousand Two hundred Foot, and a Hundred Horse under the Command of Captain *Flower*, who, tho' they fell into an Ambush of Two thousand of the Rebels; nevertheless defeated them, and killed *Carbry O Connor*, with a Hundred more, without the loss of any Person of Note of the *English*. In a short time after, the *White Knight* and *Florence Mac-Carty*, and many others submitted themselves; and *Desmond O Connor* for a Reward, promised to Seize on the *Sugan* Earl of *Desmond*, and the Governour of *Loghguir* Castle, for the Sum of Sixty pounds; delivered it up to the Lord-President; *John* and *Theobald Burk*; were forced to submit upon the President's entring into *Clan-William* with Fire and Sword: After which, *Ballytrasney* Castle was Deserted by the Enemy, who left a great quantity of Corn therein; and the *Owney* being *O Mulrian's* Country, was destroyed by the Army: The *Sugan* Earl was Taken, and Rescued again by a strong Party of the Rebels; and the Earl of *Twomond*, with part of the President's Army, beat *O Donnell*, who had Invaded his Country quite out of it. All this was done before the End of *June*, in the Province of *Munster*.

The Lord  
President's  
great Success.

In the mean time, the Lord-Deputy placed Garrisons in *Dundalk*, *Atherdee*, *Kells*, *Newry*, and *Carlingford*; and sent One thousand Foot, and a Hundred Horse under Sir *Oliver Lambert*, to observe the Rebels of *Leinster*, and put a Convoy of Provisions into *Phillipstown*; which he performed with much Conduct and Bravery. A Garrison was likewise planted at *Loughfoyle*, by Sir *Henry Dockwra*; a Fortification was also made at *Derry*: Which Proceedings of the Lord-Deputy, amazed and disanimated the Rebels to the utmost Degree; for they were at the same time attacked by a flying Army, and surrounded with Garrisons on every side: So that many of them submitted themselves.

The Lord-  
Deputy's  
way of man-  
aging the War  
against the Re-  
bels.

On

On the 23<sup>d</sup> of April, the Lord-Deputy kept St. Georges's-Feast in the Castle of Dublin, and the Rebels were Invited, whom his Lordship had upon their Submission received to Mercy; viz. *Thirlagh Mac-Henry*, Captain of the *Fewes*, *Ever Mac-Cooly*, Chief of the *Fearny*, *O Hanlan*, a Lord of *Ulster*, *Phelim Mac-Pheagh*, who was Chief of the *O Byrns*, and *Spaniagh* of the *Cavenaghs* : They were nobly Entertained; and the Magnificence of the Feast (the Captains bringing up the Meat, and several Colonels attending his Lordship at the Table) together with his Lordship's assuring them, that, *as he would be a Scourge to such as persisted in their Rebellion; so he would be a Friend and Protector to such as had returned to their Obedience*, so wrought upon them, as it did not only Retain them in their Duty, but prevailed with others, to whom they related it, to make their Submissions. Accordingly *Mac-Carty Reough*, Chieftain of *Carbry* *O Sullivan Beare*, *O Sullivan Bantry*, *John O Doyre* of *Tipperary*, *James Fitz-Gerrald*, *Teige Mac-Moreretagh* *O Bryan* with others followed their Example, and received their Pardons, which included their Menial-Servants, Tenants, and all their known Followers, except such as were already in custody, or upon Bail,

Anno Reg.  
XLIV.

Many of the  
Rebels sub-  
mit.

Anno Domini, 1601. Et Anno Reginae, XLIV.

C H A P. XLIV.

ABOUT the 10th of May, the Lord-Deputy Granted a Pardon to *Phelim Mac-Pheagh O Toole*, and a Protection to *Ross Mac-Mahone*, till he might Sue out his Pardon. At the same time *Sir Henry Dockwra*, Governour of *Loughfoyle*, had taken in *O Doghertie's* Country; and Employed *Shane Mac-Manus Oge O Donnell*, who Commanded certain Islands in the Sea, to walte *Hugh Mac-Hugh Duffes's* Country, who suddenly entring into it, took away above a Thousand Cows, with great numbers of Garrons, Sheep and Goats : He also made use of *Neal Garve*, who had the keeping of the Country of *Tirconnell* committed to him, but was a most rude insolent barbarous Fellow, against *Owen Mac-Oge Swinedoe*, *Mac-Swine Bane*, and *O Boyle*, who were forced to submit and Sue for Her Majesty's Mercy.

This Month was published a Proclamation, to make a new Standard of mixed Money, to be only currant in this Kingdom, all other Coynes being to be brought into the Treasury, which was a great Loss to the Soldiers, who ventred their Blood in Her Majesty's Service; and enriched the Pay-Masters, who sat idle at home.

The Lord-President of *Munster* having pretty well quieted that Province, obtained leave to grant a General Pardon to his Province, with very few Exceptions; and accordingly, above Four thousand Persons had the benefit thereof.

*Sir Henry Dockwra* employs the *Irish* one against another.

Mixt Money made currant.

A General Pardon in *Munster*.



Anno Reg.  
XLIV.

The Deputy  
Marches to-  
wards Ulster.

His Success.

Ardmagh Gar-  
rison'd by the  
English.

A new Fort  
built at Black-  
water.

About the same time, Sir *Henry Dockwra* took the Submission of *Hugh Boy*; from whom he received perfect Intelligence of the practises of *Florence Mac-Carty*; and the certainty of the intended Invasion of *Munster*, by the *Spaniards*.

*Munster* being reduced, and *Leinster* also (saying that the *O Moires* and *O Connors*, who were dispers'd, and could not obtain Her Majesty's Pardon, were yet on their Keeping) and the borders of *Ulster* well assured, and Garrisons Planted at *Loughfoyle* and *Carrickfergus*: The Lord-Deputy March'd from *Dublin* to the *Moyry*, where he arrived on the 13th of *June*; and built a Fort at *Three-Mile-Water*. On the 16th he proceeded toward *Dundrum*, which was surrendred to him by *Phelim Mac-Ever*; the next Day two Castles at *Ardglash* were delivered up; and a third Castle which one *Jordan* had Maintained for the Queen, against the Rebels for three Years past, was relieved; and the Governour bountifully rewarded. After this Submission of *Phelim Mac-Evre*, *Mac-Cartane*, and *Mac-Rory*, Captain of *Kilwarden* submitted likewise, and were received to the Queen's Mercy. The *English* about the same time Took *Balinsbore*, a strong Castle, with a good Booty in it. On the 22d Sir *Henry Davers* endeavoured to possess himself of the Abbey and Town of *Ardmagh*; but not being able to effect his Design, March'd to *Mount-Norris*, where he met the Lord-Deputy, by whose assistance he soon planted a Garrison of Seven hundred and Fifty Foot, and a Hundred Horse at the Abbey of *Ardmagh*. On the 28th Sir *Henry Davers* with the Garrison of *Ardmagh*, entred the Fastness; where *Bry Mac-Art* had secured himself, and killed several of his Men, destroyed his Baggage, and took from him many Horses, and Three Hundred Cows; which he had taken from *Mac-Genis*. Not long after, the same Garrison took several good Horses from *Tyrone's* Camp; and Preyed the Country of *Mac-Cartane*.

About the middle of *July*, the Lord-Deputy advanced near the *Blackwater*, on the other-side of which, *Tyrone* appeared with his Forces; but upon the discharge of two small Pieces of Artillery, retired into the Woods, whither they were followed by the *English*; who after some small Skirmishes they passed the River, and possessed themselves of the Old ruined Fort at *Blackwater*; and immediately began to Build and Fortifie a new one not far from it. On the 23d Captain *Williams* and his Company, who had valiantly defended the Old Fort, were left to Garrison the new One. The Army Decamped, and (after a Proclamation had been made, wherein *Two thousand Pounds* was promised to any who should bring in *Tyrone* alive, and a *Thousand* to whosoever should bring in his Head; Her Majesty being resolved never more to Pardon him) for several Days together, were employed in cutting down and destroying all the Corn they could meet with in the Rebels's Country. The Lord-Deputy sent dispatches to Sir *Henry Dockwra*, and Sir *Arthur Chichester*, who were at *Loaghfoyle* and *Carrickfergus*, about their concurring in the present Service. At the latter end of the Month, his Lordship received advice of the Defeat of Three hundred of the *Leinster* Rebels, and that *O Connor Mac-Lyer* and most of his Men were Slain.

In the beginning of *August*, his Lordship March'd North-wards, beyond *Blackwater*, towards *Dungannon*, and in order thereunto cut



a Passage through the Woods; and the Rebels now and then appearing, several Skirmishes happened, wherein they were worsted, and forced to retreat to their Fastnesses: On the 3d his Lordship drew back towards *Ardmagh*, for the better conveniency of Forrage, and on the 4th repulsed the Rebels; who appear'd again, and with great Cries, sound of Drums and Bag-pipes, poured two or three Thousand Shot into his Camp, which only hurt two or three Men: After which, having Visited the Abbey of *Ardmagh*, and the Fort of *Blackwater*, and put most of the Forces into the Garrisons, in the latter End of the Month he came back to the *Newry*. During his Lordship's Northern Expedition, the President of *Munster* sent a Thousand Foot under Serjeant Major *Flower*, to assist Sir *John Berkely*, who then Commanded in *Connaught*, against *Redmond Burk*, *Hugh Mostian*, *Teigh Burk*, *Donough Mac-Cormock*, *John Fitz-Thomas*, and *Pierce Lacy*, who with One Thousand Five hundred *Ulster* and *Connaught* Men, designed to March through *Connaught*, and Invaded *Munster*: *Flower* effectually performed what he was sent to do; and in several Encounters routed divers of the Rebels Parties, killed some of their Leaders, and dispersed the rest. In the latter End of *May*, the *Sugan* Earl of *Desmond* was brought Prisoner by the White Knight to the Lord-President at *Cork*, who sent him, together with *Florence Mac-Carty* into *England*, where they both afterwards dyed in the Tower of *London*. The President also caused *Mac-Donogh Teigh*, *Mac-Dermot Carty*, and *Moyle O More*, *O Mahon* of *Kilmalecky*, to be Seized and secured, all of which had dispensations from the Priests to temporize until the *Spaniards*, who were daily expected to come, and with whom they had engaged to join, should Land in *Ireland*. Much about the same time the Earl of *Ormonde* had good success against the Rebels near *Kilkenny*, and in the County of *Tipperary*.

The Lord *Dunsany*, who had a Company of *Irish* in Her Majesty's Pay, took away One thousand Six hundred Cows from *Mac-Mahon*, but was followed by a Party of One hundred and Forty Men, who Engaged them and rescued the Prey, about Fifty of each side were killed in this Conflict, but not one good Subject lost.

Sir *Henry Dockwra* was very active and successful in *Ulster*, where he regained the Castle of *Derry*, which his *Irish* Soldiers had betrayed to the Rebels; he also surprized *Donegal*; *Ballyshannon* was soon after surprized and Taken by two Companies, under the Command of *Edward Digges*.

In the latter End of *August*, the Lord-Deputy upon advice from the Lord-President of *Munster*, that *Tyrrell* with the *Munster Fugitives* and some aids of Northern Men out of *Connaught*, designed to Invade his Province, held Consultations how he might best prevent *Tyrrell's* Project, and at the same time make head against the *Spaniards* at their Landing, who, as he was advertised, were now at Sea: And in *September*, the Lord-President having Two Thousand Soldiers newly Landed at *Cork* and *Waterford* from *England*, met the Lord-Deputy at *Leighlin* on the 19th, to Concert Matters with him.

On the 22d of the same Month, the Lord-Deputy and Lord-President being at *Kilkenny*, received Intelligence, that the *Spaniards* were seen off the Old-Head of *Kingsale*; and on the 23d Sir *Charles Wilmott*

and *Dem.*  
1601.

The Lord-Deputy puts his Forces into Garrison.

The Connaught Rebels scattered.

*Sugan* Earl Taken.

*Ormonde's* success.

*Donegal* and *Ballyshannon* Taken.

*Tyrrell* designs to Invade *Munster*.

The *Spaniards* Land at *Kingsale*.



Anno Dom.  
1601.

The Lord-  
Deputy goes  
to Munster.

The number  
of the Spaniards  
at King-  
sale.

The number  
of the Lord-  
Deputy's  
Army.

The Spanish  
Out-guards  
beaten.

The Spaniards  
beaten out of their  
Trenches.

A Prey of 300  
Cattle taken  
from the  
Spaniards.

Rincorran  
Fort Surrendered.

The Lord-  
President  
Detach'd to  
observe  
Tyrone.

whom the Lord-President had left to Command at *Cork*, sent them word, that *they were actually Landed at Kingsale*.

Hereupon Orders were immediately issued for the Assembling of the Forces of the *Pale*, and providing Necessaries for the supply of the Army; the Garrisons also of *Ardmagh* and *Navan* were Ordered to March.

The Lord-Deputy and President made haste to *Cork*, where they arrived on the 27th. The Lord-Deputy was glad to find a good Magazine of Provision laid up there, by the Provident care of the Lord-President.

Whilst the Deputy staid at *Cork*, he was Informed that the number of the *Spaniards* at *Kingsale* amounted unto Four thousand effective Men, under the Command of *Don John del Aguila*, one of the greatest Soldiers the King of *Spain* had.

The Lord-Deputy continued at *Cork* till the arrival of Sir *Benjamin Berry*, Sir *Richard Wingfield*, Sir *John Barkley*, and Sir *Henry Davers*, with the Forces they had drawn from *Leinster*, *Connaught*, and the *Northern* Garrisons, which in Conjunction with those of *Munster*, Composed an Army of about Seven thousand Six hundred Men.

On the 17th of *October* the Army Encamped within half a Mile of *Kingsale*; and on the 19th Sir *John Barkley* Alarm'd the Town, and beat the *Spanish* Out-guards into their Trenches. The next Day, *Cormock Mac-Dermot* Chief of *Muskery*, with the *Irish* under his Command, Skirmish'd hotly with the *Spaniards*, being well supported by the *English* Horse. The 23d, Captain *Button* arrived with one of Her Majesty's store Ships from *Dublin* under his Convoy, and was by the Lord-Deputy Ordered to keep the Harbour of *Kingsale*, to hinder any relief from coming by Water, either to the Town or Castle of *Rincorran*. On the 25th Sir *John Barkley* with about Three hundred Foot, so furiously assaulted the *Spaniards* in their Trenches, as forc'd them to fly into the Town. The day following the *English* Army Entrench'd themselves strongly on *Spittle-Hill*, about a Musket Shot from *Kingsale*, from whence they discover'd a Prey of Three hundred Cows and Sheep, which the *Spaniards* were driving under *Castleny-Park*, whereupon Captain *Taaf* was detached with a Party of Horse and Foot, who (tho' they were forc'd to take a Compass of about eight Miles to a neck of Land, which was the only way they could come at them) after a smart Encounter brought away the Prey that Night. Two or Three Days after, *Rincorran* Castle was batter'd, and after the *Spaniards* with Five hundred Men had in vain attempted to Relieve it, was obliged to Surrender on the First day of *November*.

The Lord-Deputy received advice, that *Tyrone* was advancing with a great Army to join the *Spaniards*; whereupon the Lord-Deputy fortified his Camp with a strong line of Contravallation; and on the 7th, the President with Two thousand One hundred Foot, and Three hundred and Twenty Five Horse, was sent to the borders of the Province to observe *Tyrone* and impede his March: On his way the President met with *S. Lawrence's* Regiment, which he took with him, hoping to engage with *Tyrone's* Forces, but by a Prodigious March of Thirty Two Miles in one Day, *Tyrone* avoided coming to a Battle.

The



The *Spaniards* hearing, that by the Detachment under the Lord-President, the Army before the Town was so lessen'd, as that they were inferiour in number to the besieged, made a vigorous Sally, but were beaten back with great slaughter.

On the Fourteenth the Lord-Deputy being reïnforc'd with some Thousands of Men from *England*, gave Orders for attacking *Castleny-Park*, which on the Twentieth was surrendred. After which the Artillery, both from the Camp, and the Men of War which brought the Forces out of *England*, plaid upon the Town; and a new Camp was planted on the *West-side* of the Town by the Forces, which returned with the Lord-President. On the Second of *December*, the besieged made a very resolute Sally on the new Camp, with Two thousand Men, but were repulsed with the loss of Two hundred of their number.

The next day the Lord-Deputy had Intelligence, that Two thousand *Spaniards* more were Landed at *Castlehaven*; whereupon, it was resolv'd in Council more strongly to fortify the Camp, and to draw all the Horse in it ! And that the Men of War in the Harbour, should go in quest of the *Spanish* Fleet; which Landed the Forces at *Castlehaven*. Accordingly Sir *Richard Leviston* Sailed with Four Men of War (which the Wind being contrary, He was forc'd to tow out of the Harbour) and on the Sixth came to *Castlehaven*, where he sunk one of the *Spanish* Ships, forc'd their Admiral on the Rocks, and the Vice-Admiral with two others, were driven likewise on Ground. The next day a *Scotch* Vessel with Eighty *Spaniards* on board, which designed with the rest for *Castlehaven*, but in a Storm separated from them, put into *Kingsale*, where the *Spaniards* were made Prisoners.

Upon the Landing of the *Spaniards* at *Castlehaven*, the whole Province of *Munster* joined them; as also did O'Donnell's Army : And soon after, *Tyrone* with his Forces appeared in view of the Camp.

Many Messengers passed between *Tyrone* and Don John del *Aguila*, the latter of whom, perswaded the other to attack the Camp of the Lord-Deputy, whilst he would Assault that of the President at the same time; assuring him, that the *English* were so much diminished in their numbers, as they had not Men enough to maintain so much Ground as they had taken for their Camps : And indeed the hardships of a Winter Siege were such, as that by Sicknes, and Desertion, notwithstanding a reinforcement of Four thousand Foot, the Army was as weak, as when they first sate down before the Town.

On the Twenty Fourth, the Lord-Deputy being advertised, That *Tyrone* and O'Donnell, with the *Spaniards* who had joined them, were advancing towards his Camp; about break of day, leaving a strong Guard in his Camp, with about a Thousand Two hundred Foot and Four hundred Horse Engaged the Enemy, and totally routed them : Of the Rebels One thousand Two hundred were left Dead in the Field, besides what

Q\*

were

Anna Donnell  
1601.

The *Spaniards* Sally out but are repulsed.

2000 *Spaniards* arrive at *Castlehaven*.

The *Spanish* Ships destroyed.

*Tyrone* is discovered to approach the Camp.

*Tyrone's* Army defeated.



Anno Dom.

1602.

Don John  
Capitulates.More Spaniards  
arriv'd,  
but return'd  
again.

were Killed in two Miles pursuit, and above Eight hundred Wounded; nine Colours, all their Drums and Powder, and Two thousand Arms were taken. One Cornet and Five or Six Soldiers were all the *English* lost in this Battle. After the Fight, the Lord-Deputy caused Thanks to be given to the *Almighty*, in the Field of Battle, and before Noon, returned to his Camp; where Commanding Vollies of Shot to be discharged for Joy of the Victory, the *Spaniards* mistaking the cause, and thinking it to be upon the approach of *Tyrone's* Army, Sall'd out, but were soon beaten into the Town.

This Defeat caused the *Spanish* General to think of Capitulating; and accordingly on the last of *December* he offer'd a Parley, which after several Debates, concluded in certain Articles, whereby the *Spaniards* were obliged to quit, not only *King'sale*, but *Castlehaven*, *Baltimore*, *Bearehaven*, and what ever else they held in *Ireland*; and for their Money, to be furnish'd with Ships and Provisions for their Transportation into *Spain*.

In the mean time, advice came to the Lord-Deputy, That one *Syriago*, arriving with more *Spaniards* at *Castlehaven*, no sooner heard of the defeat of *Tyrone*, but he immediately Sailed back for *Spain*, and carried the great Rebel *Hugh O Donnell* with him.

*Tyrone* after his Rout; flying with more haste than good speed, lost many of his Men and Carriages in his Passage over the *Blackwater*, and at other places.

Soon after the *Spaniards* Evacuated all the places in their possession, but the *Irish* surprized *Dunboy*. The Lord-Deputy put his Army into Quarters, and on the Twenty eighth of *March* came to *Dublin*.

---

Anno Domini, 1602. Et Anno Reginae, XLV.

---

### C H A P. XLV.

The Deputy  
marches a-  
gainst *Tyrone*.

IN the beginning of *June*, the Lord-Deputy having gathered his Forces together, took the Field, and March'd to the *Blackwater*, and built a Bridge over it, and a Fort to guard it, which, after his own *Christian* Name, he called *Charlemont*; from thence he sent a Regiment to possess themselves of *Dungannon*, which was on their approach set on Fire and Deserted; the Deputy with the rest

rest of the Army followed, and *Tyrone* fled to *Castle-Roe* on the *Ban*. Whereupon the *English* Army wasted the Country wherever they came : And Sir *Henry Dockwera*, who had lately placed a Garrison at *Ony*, was Ordered to prosecute *Tyrone* from thence, whilst Sir *Arthur Chichester* was to do the same by the way of *Toome*, and the Lord-Deputy from another Quarter. On the Nineteenth of *August*, a strong Castle, wherein *Tyrone* had secured his Plate and Richest Moveables, was surrendered to Sir *Arthur Chichester*, and the Garrison made Prisoners.

The Lord-Deputy hearing that *Tyrone* was in *Fermanagh*, on the Twentieth of *August*, march'd after him, wasting the Country as he went; but *Tyrone* retreated into an inaccessible Fastness near *Lougherne*. Soon after the Lord-Deputy returned to *Newry*, and from thence to *Dublin* : O *Cane* and *Mac-Guire* had submitted themselves before; and in *November*, *Rory O Donnell*, and the *O Releys* followed their Example.

From *Dublin* the Deputy took a Journey into *Connaught*, where all the principal Rebels, except only *O Rourk* submitted themselves: During his stay there; he ordered the Fort at *Galway* to be finished; and three small Armies to prosecute *O Rourk*. After his return to *Dublin*, he sent more Forces to Sir *Arthur Chichester*, to Enable him to expel *Bryan Mac-Art*, who had entred *Kilultagh* with Five hundred Men.

On the Eighth of *March*, One thousand Six hundred and One, *Don John* and his *Spaniards* Embarked, and Sailed on the Sixteenth with a fair wind for *Spain*.

In the mean time, *O Sullivan* fortified *Dunboy*, but the Lord-President in the latter End of *April* took the Field, and after the taking several Castles, and wasting and Destroying the Rebels Country, on the Eighteenth of *June* he assaulted the Castle of *Dunboy*, and took it by Storm; after a most obstinate Defence made by the Garrison, who were every Man either put to the Sword, or Executed.

The Fourth of the same Month, a *Spanish* Ship arrived and brought some Money and Ammunition to be distributed amongst the Rebels; together with large promises of Assistance from *Spain*, which were Published among them by *Owen Mac-Egan*, who was sent by the Pope as an *Apostolical Vicar*:

The Rebels were after the taking of *Dunboy*, rather more obstinate than before; and many who had submitted relapsed into Rebellion : But the arrival of Sir *Edward Wingfield*, with One thousand Recruits in *Munster*, which were followed by Two thousand Men more out of *England*, enabled the Lord-President to prosecute them so effectually, That *Tyrrell*, *Hugh Burk*, *O Connor Kerry*, and *O Sullivan* were glad to quit the Province of *Munster*, and to fly for shelter into *O Bourk's* Country.

And *Owen Mac-Egan*, the *Apostolical Vicar* (who caused every *Irish*-man who served the Queen, and fell into his Hands, after he was Confess'd and Absolv'd, immediately to be Executed) was himself Slain in the Month of *January*, by Captain *Taaf*.

Almo Reg.  
XLV.

The Deputy  
goes into  
*Connaught*.

*Dunboy* taken  
by Storm.

A new Com-  
bustion in  
*Munster*.



Anna Reg.  
XLV.

The Rebelli-  
on entirely  
quash'd

Tyrone sub-  
mits himself  
to mercy.

Soon after *Munster* was entirely reduced to Obedience; and *Tyrone* himself, his Party being almost Destroyed by Famine, not knowing that the QUEEN Dyed Six days before, came to *Mellifont*, and in the most humble manner before the Lord-Deputy, Submitted himself to Her Mercy.

---

*The End of Q. Elizabeth's Reign.*

---

# Gesta Hibernorum :

O R,

A Brief CHRONOLOGY of the *Actions* and most Signal Events, which have happened in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, from the Year, 1603. or from the beginning of the Reign of King *JAMES* the First, unto this present Year, 1704.

April 5	Anno. 1603. <b>K</b> ING <i>JAMES</i> Proclaimed in <i>Dublin</i> .	--He submitted and abjur'd, tho' he privately denied all again.	Dec. 22
May. 15	O <i>Rourke</i> submits to him. Rebellious Insurrections in <i>Cork</i> , and several places in <i>Munster</i> .	Anno, 1607. <b>A</b> Conspiracy of the <i>Irish</i> in <i>Ulster</i> , to surprize the Castle of <i>Dublin</i> , and to destroy the Lord-Deputy, discovered.	May 7
June 1	11 <i>Cork</i> Surrendred to the Lord-Deputy. <i>Charles</i> Lord <i>Mount-Joy</i> ; made Lord Lieutenant. Sir <i>George Cary</i> Sworn Lord-Deputy, who appointed the first Sheriffs for the County of <i>Tyrone</i> .	Anno, 1608. <b>S</b> IR <i>Cahir O Doharty</i> rebels, he surprizes and burns <i>Derry</i> , with the Governor and Protestants. He also surprizes the Castle of <i>Calmore</i> , by Stratagem.	May 1
Feb. 3.	Anno, 1604. <b>S</b> IR <i>Arthur Chichester</i> Sworn Lord-Deputy, and soon after Establishes a Circuit for Judges of Assize; for <i>Connaught</i> and <i>Munster</i> .	--- 511465 Acres forfeited to the Crown, in the <i>Northern</i> Countries.	
July 4	Anno, 1605. <b>A</b> Proclamation published, commanding the popish Clergy to depart the Kingdom. The Customs of <i>Tanistry</i> and <i>Gavelkind</i> this year abolished by Judgment in the Kings-Bench.	Anno, 1609. <b>T</b> HE Cities of <i>Dublin</i> , <i>Waterford</i> , <i>Cork</i> , <i>Limerick</i> , <i>Tredagh</i> , <i>Galway</i> , <i>Ross</i> , <i>Wexford</i> , <i>Tonghall</i> , <i>Kinsale</i> , and <i>Knockfergus</i> , had their Charters renewed by the Lord-Deputy.	
Nov.	Anno, 1606. <b>R</b> obert <i>Lalor</i> , Vicar-General of <i>Dublin</i> , &c. was Indicted on the Statute of 2 <i>Eliz.</i> Cap. 1.	The Lords of the Council in His Majesty's behalf, entred into Articles with the City of <i>London</i> , about the Plantation of <i>Ulster</i> .	Jan. 8.
		Anno, 1611. <b>T</b> He <i>Ld. Carew</i> came over Commissioner, to inspect the affairs of <i>Ireland</i> .	June 24



The Order of *Baronets* was Instituted.

May  
18

Anno, 1613. **A** Parliament called which had not been in 27 Years before.

The *Papists* refuse to attend the House, upon a difference between them and the Protestants in the choice of a Speaker.

Mar.  
4.

Doctor *Thomas Jones* Chancellor, and Sir *Richard Wingfield* Marshal, were Sworn Lords-Justices.

Octob.  
11.

Anno, 1614. **T**he Parliament Met again --  
-- The Lord of *Kerry*, and Lord of *Slane*, dispute Precedency, which was adjudged to the former.

A Convocation was this Year held at *Dublin*, which Established Articles of Religion.

Octob.

Anno, 1615. **T**he Parliament was dissolved after several Acts passed.

Dec.

Sir *Oliver Lambert* was sent to the Island of *Ila*, to reduce some seditious *Scots*.

Febru.  
23.

Sir *Arthur Chichester* Lord-Deputy, was created Baron of *Belfast*, and made Lord High-Treasurer.

Doctor *Thomas Jones* Archbishop of *Dublin*, and Sir *John Denham* Lord Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench, were Sworn Lords-Justices.

Aug.  
30.

Anno, 1616. **S**ir *Oliver St. John* (afterwards Viscount *Grandison*) was Sworn Lord-Deputy.

Octob.  
13.

Anno, 1617. **A** Proclamation issued for banishing the *Papish* Regular Clergy.

The City of *Waterford's* Liberties, Revenues, and Ensigns of Authority seized by Order, under the Great Seal, for several Crimes.

Anno, 1620. **T**HE famous Dr. *Usher*, made Bishop of *Meath*.

Anno, 1621. **T**HE Congregation de *propagandâ fide*, which has had so much Influence on *Ireland*, was this Year erected at *Rome*.

*Thomas* Viscount *Thurles*, Father to the first Duke of *Ormond*, drown'd.

Sir *Dudly Digs*, Sir *Thomas Crew*, Sir *Nathaniel Rich*, Sir *James Perrot*, &c. came over Commissioners, to inquire into the Estate of this Kingdom, upon some Complaints of the *Irish*.

Anno, 1622. **T**HE Lord Deputy removed (tho' soon after created Viscount *Grandison*) and *Adam Loftus* Viscount *Ely*, Lord Chancellor; with *Rich. Wingfield* Viscount *Powers-Court*, Sworn Lord's-Justices.

They allow (by the King's Order) the new Lord-Deputy, viz. the Lord *Falkland*, all the profits, abating only at the Rate of 2000 l. per *Annum*, till he shou'd come and receive the Sword.

Lord *Falkland* comes over Deputy and Sworn; Bishop *Usher* Preaches before him, and the *Papists* take exception at his Sermon, as provoking the Government to destroy them; so that he Preach'd an Explanatory Sermon to appease them.

A Fire in *Cork* consumes the most part of the City.

Mar.  
5.

May  
4.

Sept. 8.

Anno



- April 1. Anno, 1629. **A** Proclamation issued against the *Popish* regular Clergy.
- Octob. 26. *Adam Loftus* Viscount Ely, Lord-Chancellor, and *Richard* Earl of *Cork*, Lord High-Treasurer, were Sworn Lords-Justices, and were allowed each 100 l. per Month.
- Anno, 1630. **T**HE Lords-Justices caused St. *Patrick's* Purgatory a small Island in the County of *Donegal* to be digged up, to the disgrace and loss of the *Popish* Clergy.
- Anno, 1631. **T**HE Earl of *Castlehaven*, Condemned and beheaded in *England* for beastly Crimes.
- July 25. Anno, 1633. **T**H<sup>O</sup>. Viscount *Wentworth*, Sworn Lord-Deputy.
- July 14. Anno, 1634. **A** Parliament Met at *Dublin*, which granted Six Subsidies, in all 240000 l. also a Convocation of the Clergy; the King having before determined the Precedency of the Arch-Bishop of *Armagh* to that of *Dublin*. A new Book of *Canons* was Compiled.
- April 18. Anno, 1635. **T**HE Parliament was dissolv'd. The Lord-Deputy and Council made a progress into *Connaught*, to inquire into His Majesty's Title to several Lands in that Province, by which the King's Title was found to most part of that great Province; tho' afterwards quitted by His Majesty.
- Anno, 1636. **T**HE Lord-Deputy going over into *England*, *Adam Loftus* Viscount Ely, and Sir *Christopher Wandesford*, Master of the Rolls, were Sworn Lords-Justices. The Lord-Deputy Returns. *John Atherton* made Bishop of *Waterford* and *Lismore*, whose Tragical end (for scandalous Crimes) by the common Executioner, was about Four Years after.
- Anno, 1638. **D**OCTOR *Redell* Bishop of *Killmore*, held a Synod in his Diocess, which made excellent *Constitutions*.
- Anno, 1639. **R**Obert Lord *Dillon* of *Kilkenny-West*, and Sir *Christopher Wandesford* left Lords-Justices. Soon after a Parliament is called, which Met on the 16th of *March*. The Earl of *Strafford* returns Lord-Lieutenant. The Revenue Emproved to above 80000 l. per *Annum*. The Lord-Lieutenant raises 8000 Foot, and 1000 Horse additional to the *Veterane* Forces; but most of 'em *Papists*, who were hereby Trained to the use of Arms. *Archbald Adair*, Bishop of *Killalla* was depriv'd, on suspicion of being too favourable to the *Scotch* Covenanters, tho' afterwards made Bishop of *Waterford*.
- Anno, 1640. **S**IR *Christopher Wandesford* left Lord-Deputy.
- July 3. Nov. 23. Sept. Mar. 18. April 3.

A Committee from the House of Commons goes over to *England*, to Impeach the Earl of *Strafford*.

Nov. 12. The Parliament was Prorogued.

Dec. 3. The Lord-Deputy dies suddenly.

30. Robert Lord *Dillon*, and Sir *Will. Parsons*, are Sworn Lords-Justices.

Feb. 10. The Lord *Dillon* removed, and Sir *William Parsons* and Sir *John Forlace*, Sworn Lords-Justices.

The *Irish* Parliament send over two Petitions (containing their Grievances) to *England*, one to the King, the other to the Parliament.

Mar. 4. An Impeachment from the Commons was brought to the House of Lords, against Sir *Rich. Bolton*, Lord-Chancellor, *John* Lord Bishop of *Derry*, &c. for introducing Arbitrary Government, and giving unjust Decrees, &c.

16. By His Majesty's Command, Secretary *Vane* sends the Lords-Justices notice, of an intended Rebellion in *Ireland*, which his Majesty had been advised of from *Spain*.

May 11. Anno, 1641. **T**he Parliament Sits again.

July 10. The new Army raised by the Lord *Strafford* is Disbanded.

Aug. 7. The Parliament is Adjourn'd to the 9th of *November*.

The *Irish* Committee returns, having obtained many Privileges.

Oct. 23. On *Saturday*, *October* the 23d (a Day Dedicated to *St. Ignatius*) broke out the dreadful Rebellion, and General defection of the *Irish*, and even of most of the

Old *English* Papists, who by a General Massacre, attempted to Extirpate the whole race of *Protestants*, and in the first *Three* Months, destroyed 154000 *Protestants* with great cruelty; the Design not Discovered till the Night before.

A Proclamation from the Lords-Justices, to take off the Rebels pretence of a Commission from the King.

The Parliament Meet, where the Papists of the *Pale* discover their disaffection to the Government.

The Parliament of *England* Voted a Supply of 50000*l.* for the relief of *Ireland*; and that a Pardon be Offer'd to the *Irish* Rebels, which was Printed in *Dublin*.

-- The County of *Wicklôw*, *Letrim*, *Westmeath*, *Longford*, *Louth*, *Wexford*, *Catherlogh*, and *Kildare*, appear disaffected.

The King sends some Arms from *Scotland*, to Sir *Robert Steward* and others in *Ulster*, with Commissions to raise Forces.

Sir *Phelemy O Neal* having taken *Dundalk*, Marches with 4000 Men to *Lisnegarvy*, and is Repulsed.

Six hundred Foot and a Troop of Horse sent to Reinforce the Garrison at *Tredagh*, were met by the *Irish* and routed.

The same Day Sir *Charles Coot*, beat *Luke Toole* and a Thousand Rebels in the County of *Wicklôw*.

*Tredagh* besieged by Fourteen thousand Rebels.

Sir *Simon Harcourt* Lands at *Dublin* with One thousand Two hundred Foot, and soon after is made Governor of that City.



Jan. 1.	The King, by Proclamation declares the <i>Irish</i> to be Rebels.	The Battel of <i>Ballintobber</i> was fought, and near Two thousand <i>Irish</i> Slain.	
24.	The Lord-Lieutenant's Regiment of Foot under Lieutenant-Colonel <i>Monk</i> ; as also Sir <i>Michael Earnly's</i> and Colonel <i>Cromwell's</i> Regiments of Foot, with others of Horse, landed at <i>Dublin</i> .	General <i>Lesly</i> comes over with the rest of the <i>Scotch</i> Forces.	Aug. 6
Feb.	The Parliament in <i>England</i> accept the Proposals of the Adventurers, about the Forfeited Estates in <i>Ireland</i> .	A General Assembly of the Lords-Spiritual, and Temporal, and other Representatives of the Confederate <i>Irish</i> , meet at <i>Kilkenny</i> , where they Ordain a Supreme Council for Government, and are dissolved on the Ninth of <i>January</i> following; leaving the Supreme Council to Govern all.	Octob. 24.
Mar.	The Siege of <i>Tredagh</i> raised.		
26.	Anno, 1642. <b>D</b> undalk Taken by the <i>English</i> .	The Lords-Justices and Council Write to the King, to prevent a Cessation of Arms, or a Peace with the <i>Irish</i> .	Mar. 16.
April 15.	Was Fought the Battel of <i>Killrush</i> .		
May 12.	Lord <i>Lambert</i> made Governor of <i>Dublin</i> .	Anno, 1643. <b>S</b> IR <i>John Borlace</i> and Sir <i>Henry Tichburn</i> Sworn Lords-Justices.	May 12.
Jul. 21.	The <i>Irish</i> Parliament Sate.	The Pope sent over his Bull of Indulgence, which was Published by the <i>Irish</i> .	25.
Aug. 19.	They revoke all Protections given to the <i>Irish</i> .	Sir <i>Robert Meredith</i> , Sir <i>William Parsons</i> , Sir <i>John Temple</i> , and Sir <i>Adam Loftus</i> are committed, by His Majesty's Orders, to the Castle; being averse to the Cessation of Arms, with the <i>Irish</i> .	July 2.
Octob. 9.	Mr. <i>Robert Godwin</i> , and Mr. <i>Robert Reynolds</i> arrive at <i>Dublin</i> , with Money and Orders to inquire into the State of the Army and Kingdom, from the Parliament in <i>England</i> , who procured a Subscription of most of the Officers in the Army to take Debentures on the forfeited Lands, for part of their pay.	<i>Galway</i> Surrenders to the <i>Irish</i> .	
Dec.	Was the Battel of <i>Tymachoo</i> .	The Marquis of <i>Ormond</i> concludes a Cessation of Arms, by the King's Order, which is declared against by the Parliament of <i>England</i> , and the Estates of <i>Scotland</i> .	Aug. Sept. 15.
Jan. 20.	The Battel of <i>Raconnell</i> .	-- The Parliament of <i>England</i> order the solemn League and Covenant to be taken in <i>Ireland</i> .	Nov.
Mar. 18.	By the Lords-Justices Order, the Citizens of <i>Dublin</i> brought in their Plate to be Coyned, for a supply in Extremity, to the Value of Twelve hundred Pounds.	Several Regiments sent out of <i>Ireland</i> , to the assistance of the King in <i>England</i> .	Jan.
June 23.	Was fought the Battel of <i>Ross</i> .	<i>JAMES</i> Marquis of <i>Ormond</i> is Sworn Lord Lieutenant of <i>Ireland</i> .	21.
July 1.	The Castle of <i>Limerick</i> Surrendred to the <i>Irish</i> .		
	-- The <i>Scots</i> gain a Victory at the Battel of <i>Rapho</i> .		
	The Town of <i>Sligo</i> taken by Sir <i>Frederick Hamilton</i> .		



<i>Apr.</i> 7.	Anno, 1644. <b>A</b> Parliament was held at <i>Dublin</i> , which prohibits the Officers of the Army, to take the Solemn League and Covenant.	So that new Hostilities are begun, and <i>Dublin</i> threatned by the <i>Irish</i> Armies.	
<i>July</i> 26.	The Lord Lieutenant receives a Commission from the King to make peace with the <i>Irish</i> , with Orders to continue the Cessation for another Year.	The Lord Lieutenant and Council apply to the Parliament of <i>England</i> for Succour.	<i>Sept.</i> 26.
<i>Aug.</i> 8	The Marquis of <i>Antrim</i> sends over Two thousand Five hundred <i>Irish</i> to join <i>Montross</i> in <i>Scotland</i> , to hinder more Recruits from thence into <i>Ireland</i> .	Commissioners arrive from that Parliament with One thousand Four hundred Foot, for the preservation of <i>Dublin</i> . But the Lord Lieutenant refuses to resign to them; so that they carried their Supplies to <i>Ulster</i> .	<i>Nov.</i> 14.
	The Citizens of <i>Dublin</i> were numbred, and found to be of Protestants, Two thousand Five hundred Sixty Five Men, and Two thousand Nine hundred Eighty Six Women; of Papists, One thousand Two hundred and Two Men, and One Thousand Four hundred and Six Women.	A new Reconciliation made with the <i>Irish</i> , which the <i>Nuncio</i> defeats and Opposes.	
<i>Aug.</i> 25.	Anno, 1645. <b>S</b> EEret Articles of Peace, concluded between the <i>Irish</i> , and the Earl of <i>Glamorgan</i> in the King's Name, which took no effect.	The Marquis of <i>Ormond</i> agrees to Surrender <i>Dublin</i> ; and the Government to the Parliaments Commissioners.	<i>Feb.</i>
<i>Octob.</i> 22.	The Pope's <i>Nuncio</i> arrives, who presides in the general Assembly of the <i>Irish</i> soon after.	The <i>Irish</i> Parliament made an Address of Gratitude to the Marquis of <i>Ormond</i> .	<i>Mar.</i> 17.
<i>June</i> 5	Anno, 1646. <b>O</b> Wen Roe obtains a great Victory over the <i>Scots</i> and <i>English</i> at <i>Bemburb</i> .	Anno, 1647. <b>C</b> OL. <i>Castle's</i> Regiment arrives	30.
11.	The King prohibits the Marquis of <i>Ormond</i> , by his Letter, to Treat any further with the <i>Irish</i> .	Colonel <i>Hungerfords</i> & <i>Longs</i> Regiments also.	<i>April</i> 30.
<i>July</i> 30.	By other Orders from His Majesty, a Peace is Concluded with them.	The Commissioners from the Parliament of <i>England</i> , land with One thousand Four hundred Foot; and Six hundred Horse; and the Marquis of <i>Ormond</i> Surrenders <i>Dublin</i> and <i>Tredagh</i> , and his other Garrisons to them.	<i>June</i> 7.
<i>Aug.</i> 12.	The <i>Romish</i> Clergy Assembled by the <i>Nuncio</i> , reject the Peace, and censure all that yield to it.	The Common-Prayer Prohibited by Proclamation.	20.
		He delivers up the Ensigns of Authority, and goes for <i>England</i> .	<i>July</i> 25.
		Colonel <i>Michael Jones</i> , Governor of <i>Dublin</i> , gains a great Victory at the Battel of <i>Dungan-Hill</i> , slaying Six thousand <i>Irish</i> , with the loss of only Twenty <i>English</i> .	<i>Aug.</i> 8.
		<i>Owen Roe</i> burns the Country about <i>Dublin</i> ; so that Two hundred Fires were seen from a Steeple there.	<i>Nov.</i> 24.



	This Month the <i>Ld. Iniquin</i> overthrows the <i>Irish</i> at the Battel of <i>Knockinoss</i> .	He make an Agreement with Sir <i>Charles Coot</i> , and obliges the Lord of <i>Ardes</i> to raise the Siege of <i>Derry</i> in <i>August</i> following; the Parliament in <i>England</i> disapprove both these Agreements.	25.
April 14.	Anno, 1648. <b>T</b> he <i>Ld. Iniquin</i> declaring for the King, is Voted a Traytor, by the Parliament of <i>England</i> .	The Kings Army under <i>Ormond</i> , Encamps at <i>Finglass</i> , near <i>Dublin</i> .	June 18.
May 20.	He concludes a Cessation of Arms with the <i>Irish</i> .	<i>Tredagh</i> Surrenders to the <i>Ld. Iniquin</i> ; who having soon after taken <i>Dundalk</i> and other Garrisons, returns to the Camp at <i>Finglass</i> .	30.
27.	The Pope's <i>Nuncio</i> issues an Excommunication against all that adhere to the <i>Cessation</i> .	<i>Ormond</i> Marches to <i>Rathmines</i> , on the South of <i>Dublin</i> .	July 25.
June.	War was Proclaimed between <i>Owen Roe</i> , and the Supreme Council.	-- On the same Day Land the Colonels <i>Reynolds</i> , <i>Venables</i> , and <i>Hunks</i> , with Six hundred Horse, and One thousand Five hundred Foot, with other Supplies for the City.	
Sept.	Colonel <i>Monk</i> surprizes <i>Monroe</i> , and takes <i>Carrickfergus</i> and <i>Belfast</i> for the Parliament.	Colonel <i>Jones</i> , sallying out of the City, totally routs the King's Forces at <i>Rathmines</i> , killing Four thousand, taking prisoners Two thousand Five hundred and Seventeen, with all the Artillery, and Baggage.	Aug. 2.
Jan. 17.	Articles of Peace ratify'd between the Marquis of <i>Ormond</i> , on the Kings behalf, and the General Assembly of the <i>Papists</i> at <i>Kilkenny</i> .	<i>Oliver Cromwell</i> Lands at <i>Dublin</i> , and with him Nine thousand Foot, and Four thousand Horse.	14.
Feb.	<i>Charles</i> the Second Proclaimed King, by the Lord Lieut. at <i>Toughall</i> .	-- He Marches out with Ten thousand Men, to besiege <i>Tredagh</i> .	30.
10.	Prince <i>Rupert</i> comes to <i>Kinsale</i> with Sixteen Frigats, and raises some Forces for <i>Scilly</i> , and is block'd up all the Summer by the Parliaments Navy.	<i>Cromwell</i> began his Battery, and the very next Day Storm'd the Town, and after two repulses, carry'd it the third time, and put the Garrison to the Sword.	Sept. 9.
23.	The <i>Nuncio</i> departs the Kingdom.	--- <i>Dundalk</i> immediately submits, with some other places.	
Mar. 9.	The King from the <i>Hague</i> confirms the late Peace.	--- Colonel <i>Hewson</i> , Governor of <i>Dublin</i> .	
28.	Anno. 1649. <b>O</b> liver <i>Cromwell</i> Voted General of all the Parliaments forces in <i>Ireland</i> .	<i>Cromwell</i> comes before <i>Wexford</i> and summons the Town, which he takes three Days after, by Storm, slaying Two thousand.	Oct. 1.
April.	The <i>British</i> Army, under the Lord of <i>Ardes</i> , join with the Kings Party; and soon after besiege <i>Londonderry</i> .		
May 8.	<i>Owen Roe</i> enters into Articles with Colonel <i>Monk</i> , for three Months Cessation, and mutual assistance.		Owen

Owen Roe and Ormond come to an Agreement.

After the taking of *Ross*, *Cromwell* besieges *Waterford*, but draws off again.

Nov. The Garrisons in the County of *Cork* revolt to *Cromwell*.

Dec. 6. The Parliaments Forces in the *North* beat the *Scots* near *Lisnegarvy*.

Feb. *Cromwell* Marches out of Winter-quarters, and takes many small places in *Munster*.

Mar. 28. Anno, 1650. *K* *Ilkenney* Surrenders to him.

Apr. *Clonmell* besieged, and Surrendred after a Vigorous defence, which cost *Cromwell* Two thousand Men.

May 10. The Battel at *Macroon* fought, where the *Irish* are routed.

*Ormond* sends to treat with *Cromwell* about the Terms, on which the Protestants of his party might be relieved.

29. *Cromwell* Embarks for *England* at *Toughall*; and leaves his Command to *Ireton* his Son-in-Law.

June 21. Was fought the Battel of *Skirifolas*, and the *Irish* routed, by Sir *Charles Coot*.

Aug. 10. *Waterford* Surrendred.

12. The Assembly of the *Irish* Clergy at *James-Town*, Issue forth a Declaration, and Excommunication against the *Ld. Lieutenant Ormond*, and all his adherents.

16. The *Scots* prevail with the King, to Declare against the Peace that had been made with the *Irish* Confederates.

Dec. The Marquis of *Ormond* goes for *France*; leaving the Marquis of *Clanrickard* Lord-Deputy.

The Duke of *Lorrain's* Agent arrives with some small Supplies for the *Irish*, and promises of assistance from his Master.

Anno, 1651. *A*rticles were Signed by the Duke of *Lorrain*, and the *Irish* Agents that were sent over to him to treat; which the Lord-Deputy disowns, because they had not acted in the *Kings* Name, but that of the People of *Ireland*.

The last Battel fought in this War, at *Knocknaclashy*; where the *Irish* are utterly overthrown by the Parliaments Forces.

*Limerck* is Surrendred to *Ireton*.

*Ireton* dyes at *Limerick*, and Lieutenant-General *Ludlow* is made Commander in Chief of the Army, by the Commissioners at *Dublin*.

Anno, 1652. *G*alway Surrenders which was the last Town of Importance.

*Ross* in the County of *Kerry*, [a Castle in an Island] is yielded up to *Ludlow*, after he had caused a small Ship to be carried over the Mountains and set afloat in the Lough; which terrified the Enemy.

Colonel *Charles Fleetwood*, comes over Commander in Chief.

--- An Act passes in *England*, for the Settling of *Ireland*; in which *Ormond*, *Inchiquin*, and Bishop of *Derry* are excepted from Pardon.

At *Kilkenny* was held the first High Court of Justice, for Tryal of such as were accused of barbarous Murders in the Rebellion.

Afterwards another was held at *Dublin*; where Sir *Phelim O Neal*, was Condemn'd, and Executed.

Feb.

July 12.

Oct. 29.

Nov. 26.

May 12.

June 27.

Aug.

Oct. 4.



Jan. 15.	The Lord of <i>Mayo</i> was Condemned in <i>Connaught</i> , and shot to Death.	The Officers of the Army, in favour to the Kings Restoration, surprize the Castle of <i>Dublin</i> , and <i>Jones</i> in it : And Declare for a free Parliament.	Janu. 29.
	Anno, 1653. <b>T</b> HE Government Managed by Commissioners of the Parliament, viz. <i>Fleetwood</i> , Lieutenant-General of the Army; <i>Ludlow</i> , Lieutenant-General of the Horse; <i>Miles Corbet</i> , <i>John Jones</i> , and <i>John Weaver</i> .	The Convention Met; Sir <i>James Barry</i> their Chair-Man.	Feb 7.
Sept. 26.	-- It's declared that the Rebellion is ended.	Anno, 1660. <b>T</b> HEY accept His Majesty's Declaration from <i>Breda</i> , and concur to His Restoration.	May 14.
Nov.	The Commissioners of Delinquency, Sit at <i>Athlone</i> , to determine the qualifications of the <i>Irish</i> , for Transplantation into <i>Connaught</i> .	Sir <i>Maurice Eustace</i> , Lord-Chancellor, and <i>Charles</i> Earl of <i>Montrath</i> Sworn Lords-Justices.	Dec. 31.
	Anno, 1654. <b>F</b> leetwood is made Lord-Deputy.	The Earl of <i>Overy</i> Sworn also.	Jan. 17.
	Anno, 1655. <b>H</b> enry Cromwell is made Commander in Chief : but in the Civil Government, others were joined in Commission with him.	Doctor <i>Michael Boyle</i> and Eleven more were Consecrated Bishops in <i>St. Patrick's Church</i> in <i>Dublin</i> .	27.
	In this Year the City and County of <i>Londonderry</i> was restored to the Society, who had been deprived of it by a Decree in the <i>Star-Chamber</i> , Anno, 1636.	This Year ( <i>Robert Deey</i> being Mayor) King <i>Charles</i> gave a Collar of S. S. to the City of <i>Dublin</i> ; and a Foot Company to the Mayor.	
	Doctor <i>James Usher</i> , Archbishop of <i>Armagh</i> dyes.	Anno, 1661. <b>A</b> Parliament was Summoned, Sir <i>Audley Mervin</i> Speaker; which gave the Duke of <i>Ormond</i> 30000l.	May 8
	Anno, 1658. <b>A</b> fter <i>Oliver's</i> Death, the new Protector <i>Richard</i> made his Brother <i>Henry Cromwell</i> , Lord-Lieutenant of <i>Ireland</i> .	The Duke of <i>Ormond</i> Appointed Lord-Lieutenant of <i>Ireland</i> , by the King.	Oct. 4.
		The Earl of <i>Montrath</i> Dies.	18.
	Anno, 1659. <b>A</b> fter <i>Richard's</i> Resignation, the Parliament sent over <i>Jones</i> , <i>Thomlinson</i> , <i>Corbet</i> , and <i>Berry</i> , to Govern <i>Ireland</i> .	Anno, 1662. <b>A</b> N Indulgence to Dissenters, Publish'd by the Lords-Justices.	April 30.
May 7.		The D. of <i>Ormond</i> was Sworn Lord-Lieutenant.	July 28.
		The Bill of Settlement passed into an Act in the Parliament of <i>Ireland</i> .	Sept. 15.
		A Court of <i>Claims</i> was Erected, to adjudge the qualifications of <i>Nocent</i> and <i>Innocent</i> .	

The Commissioners were, Sir *Edward Dering*, Sir *Richard Rainsford*, Sir *Thomas Beverly*, Sir *Ed. Smith*, *Will. Coventry*, Esq; (in whose stead came Sir *Allan Brodrick*) Sir *Winston Churchill*, and Colonel *Cook*.

Feb. 13. They Sat at the *Kings-Inns*, and heard Causes in this Month and afterwards.

May Anno, 1663. **T**HE Plot of *Jepson, Thompsons, Blood, &c.* to seize on the Castle of *Dublin*, was discovered, and prevented; and Four Persons Executed.

July. The Lord-Lieutenant and Council receive a Letter from the King, in favour of the Lord of *Antrim*. which they Answer.

April. Anno, 1664. **H**IS Excellency went for *England*, leaving his Son the Earl of *Offory* Lord-Deputy.

Sept. Anno, 1665. **T**HE Lord-Lieutenant returns to *Ireland*, and raises a Protestant *Militia*.

Octob. 26. The Parliament, after many Prorogations, Sat again.

Dec. 15. The Act of Explanation passes into a Statute.

In this Year Pope *Alexander* the Seventh, absolv'd the *Irish* from the Excommunication of the *Nuncio*, upon their doing Penance.

This Year the Magistracy of the City of *Dublin* was honoured with the Title of *Lord-Mayor*; Sir *Daniel Bellingham* being the First that bore that Character; 500*l.* per *Ann.* being allow'd by the Crown to support the Honour.

May. Anno, 1666. **A** Mutiny of the Soldiers at *Carrickfergus*, they seizing on

the Kings Money in the Receivers Hands : Upon the Surrender, Ten of 'em were Executed.

The Popish Clergy met in a national Synod, at *Dublin*.

The Parliament was dissolved.

*Edmond Riley*, Titular Archbishop of *Armagh*, is sent Prisoner to *England*.

The Second Court of *Claims* Sat at *Dublin*; disposing Lands by Lot, to the Officers of Forty nine.

The Lord-Lieutenant and Council consider about sending One hundred Five thousand Bulls for the relief of *London*, lately Burnt.

The *Tory* Colonel *Costilo*, was killed.

Anno, 1667. **T**HE *Militia* is raised in all parts, on frequent Alarms of an Invasion by the *French*.

Anno, 1668. **T**HE Ld-Lieutenant Embarks for *England*, and leaves the Earl of *Offory* Lord-Deputy.

The high Spire of St. *Andoens* Steeple in *Dublin*, blown down with a Storm, brake the roof of the Church.

Anno, 1669. **T**HE Sword is Surrendered to *John* Lord *Roberts* of *Truro*.

Anno, 1670. **J**ohn Ld. *Berkly*, is Sworn Lord-Lieutenant; who soon returns for new Instructions.

The Hospital for poor Children (commonly called the *Blue-Coat Boys*) built this Year by the City of *Dublin*, by Contributions.

Also the Wooden-Bridge, commonly call'd, the *Bloody-Bridge*.

June

11.

Aug. 7

Sept.

27.

Octob.

May.

Febr.

Sept.

18.

May

21.



June  
12.

Anno, 1671. **T**HE Lord-Chancellor, and Sir *Arthur Forbus*, Sworn Lords-Justices.

July

A Company of Apprentices, &c. gathered together to break down the said bridge; Twenty of whom were seized, and committed to the Castle, but afterwards, as they were carrying to *Bridewell*, under a Guard of four Files of Soldiers, they were rescued by the way, on the *Merchants-Key*, by a body of their Companions, tho', four of their Company were killed: Hence 'tis call'd the *Bloody-Bridge*.

Sep. 23  
Dec.

His Excellency returns.  
On *St. Stephens-Day* the Play-House in *Smock-Alley, Dublin*, fell, killing several, besides divers bruised, and hurt.

Aug. 5

Anno, 1672. **A**Rthur Earl of *Essex* Sworn Lord-Lieutenant.

Jan.  
17.

A Commission is given to Prince *Rupert*, E. of *Shaftsbury*, &c. to inspect the Affairs of *Ireland*; the Execution of the Acts of Settlement and Explanation, and the disposing of the forfeited Lands; &c.

Mar. 9

The Parliament of *England*, Addressed his Majesty, that he would recall that Commission of Inspections.

July 2

Anno, 1673. **T**HAT Commission was superseded.

Anno, 1675. **T**HE Ld.-Lieutenant leaves the Lord-Chancellor, and the Lord *Granard* Lords-Justices; till his return from *England*.

This Year *Peter Fox*, and five more, pretending to be Passengers

in a rich Ship in *Holland*, bound for *France*, Murdered the Master and some of the Crew, and brought her to *Ireland*; Five of the Malafactors were taken and Executed here.

Anno, 1676. **T**his Year was *Essex-Bridge* begun to be built, by Sir *Humphry Jervis*.

Anno, 1677. **J**AMES Duke of *ORMOND*, is Sworn Lord-Lieutenant.

Aug.

Anno, 1678. **U**Pon the news of the *Popish* Plot in *England*, *Peter Talbot*, Titular Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, is Imprisoned at *Dublin-Castle*.

Sept.

The Wife of *William Peters*, at the Bunch of Keys in *High-Street*, was brought to Bed of four Sons, and all liv'd to be Christen'd.

By Proclamation, all Titular Arch-Bishops, Bishops, &c. and all that Exercise Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction under the *Pope*, and all *Jesuits* and other regular Priests, are required to depart the Kingdom by the Twentieth of *November*.

Oct.  
16.

By another Proclamation the Papists are forbidden to come into the Castle of *Dublin*, and the Markets of *Drogheda*, *Cork*, *Waterford*, *Limerick*, *Wexford*, *Toughall*, and *Galway*, order'd to be kept without the Walls.

Nov.  
20.

A Letter being found in the Streets of *Dublin*, intimating a Conspiracy against the life of the Lord-Lieutenant; a reward of Two hundred Pounds was promised, by Proclamation, to the Discoverer; and one *Jepson* and two Priests were imprisoned for the Fact.

Dec.

Anno,

- Mar. 26. Anno, 1679. **A** Proclamation issues for seizing the near Relations of *Tories*, and Imprisoning 'em, till such *Tories* be killed, or taken; also for apprehending the *Parish Priest* where a Robbery is committed; that the Criminals be taken or discovered.
- July. 1. Anno, 1681. **O** *Liver Plunket* Titular Primate of *Ireland*, was Executed at *Tyburn*.
- May. Anno, 1682. **H**IS Excellency went for *England*, leaving the E. of *Arran* Lord-Deputy, till his return in *August*, 1684.  
Ormond-Market in *Dublin* first opened.
- July 28. Anno, 1683. **P** *Princess Anne* (Our present Gracious Queen) Married to P. *George of Denmark*.  
--- This Year the *Tholsel* of *Dublin* was built at the Cities Charge; a fair and handsome building for the publick uses of the City; under which the Merchants keep their Exchange.
- Mar. 14. There issued a Commission of *Grace*, to the Chief Governor, the Chancellor, the Chief Judges, &c. to grant His Majesty's Title to those that were in Possession; and to grant Manors, and other Privileges, for a reasonable Fine, &c. This Court of *Grace*, Sat at the King's-Inns, and was dissolved by the King's Death.
- Feb. 11. Anno, 1684. **U** Pon the Death of *Charles* the Second, On the 6th instant, King *James* was Proclaimed at *Dublin*.
- The D. of *Ormond* delivered up the Sword to the Primate, and Lord *Granard*, as Lords-Justices; but the Earl of *Tyrconnell* was Lieutenant-General of the Army.
- A great part of the Castle of *Dublin* was consumed by a dangerous Fire, that began about two in the Morning; His Excellency the Earl of *Arran* narrowly escaping: The Great Magazine of Powder (as also the Tower, in which the Ancient Records of the Kingdom were kept) was happily preserv'd from the approaching Flames, which else had laid the City in rubbish and ruins.
- This Year *Ormond*-Bridge, and *Arran*-Bridge, were built by the City; the former having been built of Timber two Years before, by Sir *Humphry Jervis*.
- This Year the Royal Hospital of *Kilmainham*, at the West End of *Dublin*, was built at the charge of the Army; being a very specious, stately, and Commodious Building, for Aged and Maimed Soldiers, who are here well Maintained, to the number of about 400.
- Anno, 1685. **T**HE Earl of *Clarendon* is made Lord-Lieutenant, and Sir *Charles Porter*, Lord-Chancellor.
- Anno, 1686. **T**HE Earl of *Tyrconnell* was Sworn Lord-Deputy.  
He issues *Quo Warrantos* against all the Charters.  
-- Appoints *Papish* Judges in every Court.  
Sir *Alexander Fitton*, Sworn Lord-Chancellor of *Ireland*.
- Mar. 20.
- April. 7.
- Jan. 9.
- Feb. 12
- April 16.



Aug.	Anno, 1687. <b>T</b> HE Lord <i>Tyrconnell</i> , Lord Deputy of <i>Ireland</i> , went for <i>Chester</i> to meet the King, in his progress into those parts.	The Protestants were disarmed through the Kingdom, except in the <i>North</i> .	Febru. 24.
Dec. 45.	By excessive Rains, and a violent Storm, the Wind at E. and S. E. there happened a great Inundation in <i>Dublin</i> , which put the lower parts of that City under water, up to the first floor, and in some Houses higher; so that Boats plyed in the Streets, and great quantity of Goods was damag'd, and carried away with the stream: At which time, <i>Essex-bridge</i> was broken down, when a Coach and Horses passing over it, fell into the River, where the Coach-Man and one Horse perished.	The People of <i>Bandon</i> disarm the Garrison, but soon surrender, and purchase their Pardon for One thousand pounds. King <i>James</i> Lands at <i>Kinsale</i> , and Marches to <i>Dublin</i> the 24th; and next Day, <i>March</i> 25th, calls a Parliament.	25. Mar. 12.
	Anno, 1688. <b>T</b> Hree thousand of the choicest <i>Irish</i> Soldiers are sent over into <i>England</i> , which disquiets and alarms that Kingdom. <i>James</i> Duke of <i>Ormond</i> died at <i>Kingston-Hall</i> , in <i>Dorsetshire</i> , in <i>England</i> , in the 79th Year of of his Age.	Lieutenant-General <i>Hambleton</i> routs the undisciplined Protestants of the <i>North</i> , at <i>Dromore</i> , many of whom flee to <i>Derry</i> . Anno, 1689. <b>C</b> aptain <i>James Hambleton</i> brought Arms and Ammunition to them in <i>Derry</i> . Colonel <i>Richards</i> , and Colonel <i>Cunningham</i> , were sent to their relief, with two Regiments, but returned without relieving them; and were broke at their return.	14. 25. April 13.
Dec. 7.	The Gates of <i>Londonderry</i> were shut against the Earl of <i>Antrim's</i> Regiment, who were sent to Garrison it.	King <i>James's</i> Parliament Sat till the Twentieth of <i>July</i> , and passes an Act of Repeal, of the Act of Settlement; and by an Act of Attainder, attaint near Three thousand Protestants.	May 7
21.	The Lord <i>Mountjoy</i> , upon Articles, was permitted to put five Companies of Protestants into that City, under Colonel <i>Lundy</i> .	Brass-Money made current by King <i>James's</i> Proclamation. The Siege of <i>Derry</i> raised; after that, the <i>Dartmouth</i> Frigate forced her way up to the Town: Major-General <i>Kirk</i> , with his own, Sir <i>John Hammers</i> , and Brigadier <i>Stuarts</i> Regiments, having lain two Months at Anchor in the <i>Lough</i> , while the besieged suffered great hardships.	June 18. July 31.
Jan.	<i>Tyrconnell</i> sends the Lord <i>Mountjoy</i> , and Baron <i>Rice</i> , on a pretended Embassy to King <i>James</i> , in <i>France</i> ; to beg leave to surrender the Kingdom, since it was impossible to keep it: Where <i>Mountjoy</i> is treacherously thrown into the <i>Bastile</i> .	Two thousand <i>Inniskilliners</i> , did the day before that Siege was raised, meet Major-General <i>McCarty</i> with Six thousand Men, whom they took Prisoner, routing his Army, and destroying	near

	near Three thousand Men, with the loss of about Twenty Men on their side.	Colonel <i>Lutterel</i> , the Governor of <i>Dublin</i> , issues an Order; forbidding more than five Protestants to meet together, on pain of Death.	18.
Aug. 13.	D. <i>Schomberg</i> Lands at <i>Bangor</i> , with about Ten thousand Men.	King <i>William</i> in viewing the <i>Irish</i> Army by the <i>Boyne</i> , narrowly escapes; being wounded on the right Shoulder, by a Great Shot.	30.
27.	<i>Carrickfergus</i> is surrendered upon Articles.		
31.	The Army Musters at <i>Belfast</i> .		
Sept. 7.	The Army came to <i>Dundalk</i> ; and the <i>Irish</i> Army retreats to <i>Drogheda</i> .	On <i>Tuesday</i> happened the memorable Battel of the <i>Boyne</i> , in which the <i>Irish</i> Army were routed, by K. <i>William</i> ; where Duke <i>Schomberg</i> was slain, much lamented.	July 1.
	A Thousand <i>Inniskilliners</i> under Colonel <i>Lloyd</i> , rout Five thousand <i>Irish</i> going to <i>Sligo</i> , killing Seven hundred.	<i>Drogheda</i> surrenders to the Victorious King <i>William</i> .	2.
Octob.	A great Sickness in the Army, where many died; and among them Sir <i>Edward Dering</i> , Col. <i>Wharton</i> , Sir <i>Thomas Gower</i> , C. <i>Hungerford</i> , &c.	K. <i>James</i> flees to <i>Waterford</i> , and thence to <i>France</i> .	
	<i>Richard</i> Lord <i>Coot</i> , Baron of <i>Colloony</i> , created E. of <i>Bellomont</i> .	The <i>Irish</i> quit <i>Dublin</i> .	
Nov.	Both Armies decamp.	<i>Athlone</i> began to be besieged by Lieutenant-General <i>Douglas</i> .	17.
24.	A party of the <i>Irish</i> repulsed at <i>Newry</i> , by a few.	The Siege is raised.	25.
Dec.	The Brass Coin raised, by calling in the half-Crowns, and stamping 'em a new for Crowns, at <i>Dublin</i> .	<i>Limerick</i> is besieged.	Aug. 11.
	The <i>Irish</i> beaten at the Battel of <i>Cavan</i> , near <i>Belturbet</i> .	<i>Sarsfield</i> surprizes, and destroys the Great Guns, with Tin-Boats, Ammunition, and Provisions, at <i>Ballynedy</i> , within Seven Miles of the Besiegers Camp; to which they were coming.	
Feb. 2.	Six thousand <i>Deans</i> Land in the <i>North</i> , under the Duke of <i>Wertenberg</i> .	The Town attack'd, but not carried.	27.
Mar.	Five thousand <i>French</i> on the other side, Landed at <i>Kinsale</i> to assist King <i>James</i> ; for whom some <i>Irish</i> were sent back in exchange, with <i>Mackarty</i> .	The Siege is raised.	31.
14.		<i>Henry</i> Lord-Viscount <i>Sidney</i> , Sir <i>Charles Porter</i> , and <i>Thomas Conningsby</i> , Esq; were Sworn Lords-Justices; King <i>William</i> being returned to <i>England</i> .	Sept. 15.
Apr. 18.	Anno, 1690. SIR <i>Cloudsly Shovel</i> takes a Frigot out of the Harbour of <i>Dublin</i> , in sight of the <i>Irish</i> .	Count <i>Solms</i> going for <i>England</i> , Lieut.-General <i>Ginckle</i> is Commander in Chief of the Army.	
May 14.	<i>Charlemont</i> is surrendered by the <i>Irish</i> .	The Earl of <i>Marleborough</i> arrives with several Regiments at <i>Cork</i> .	22.
June 14.	King <i>William</i> Lands at <i>Carrickfergus</i> .	The Duke of <i>Grafton</i> is mortally wounded.	



28. Oct. 7.	<i>Cork</i> surrenders. An Earthquake in <i>Dublin</i> , at Seven a Clock in the Morning; but did no harm.	A Proclamation issued out by their Majesties Order, offering a Pardon and Restoration of Estates, to such of the Enemy as shou'd submit.	July 7.
15. Dec.	<i>Kinsale</i> surrenders on Articles.	Was fought the sharp and decisive Battel of <i>Aghrim</i> , in which <i>St. Ruth</i> the General was slain, with near Seven thousand <i>Irish</i> , and about Seven hundred on the other side.	12.
15. 29.	The Lord <i>Sidney</i> Embarks for <i>England</i> .	<i>Galway</i> surrendred upon Articles, for their Religion and Estates; confirmed afterwards by their Majesties.	26.
Jan.	Sir <i>Charles Porter</i> is Sworn Lord-Chancellor.	General <i>Ginckel</i> , by a new Declaration, extends the favour of the former Proclamation, of July the Seventh, Ten days longer.	Aug. 11.
Febru.	The Lord <i>Tyrconnell</i> , Sir <i>Richard Neagle</i> , Sir <i>Stephen Rice</i> , arrives at <i>Galway</i> , from <i>France</i> , with Eight thousand Pounds in Money.	The Lord <i>Tyrconnell</i> died at <i>Limerick</i> , a Day before Our Army approach'd to it.	14.
13. 17.	Sir <i>Richard Reynold</i> , made Lord Chief-Justice of the Kings-Bench; and Sir <i>Richard Pyne</i> , of the Common-Pleas.	One hundred and Forty Commission-Officers taken at <i>Athlone</i> , <i>Aghrim</i> , &c. were sent from <i>Dublin</i> to <i>Chester</i> as Prisoners.	17.
13. 17.	The <i>Irish</i> burnt <i>Edenderry</i> .	The Island of <i>Buffin</i> surrenders; <i>Mac-Cabe</i> , and four of his Men hanged at the <i>Naas</i> .	19.
26.	The Judges were appointed for the Circuits of <i>Munster</i> , <i>Leinster</i> , and <i>Ulster</i> .	Sir <i>Albert Cunningham</i> was killed by a party of <i>Irish</i> at <i>Colloony</i> , near <i>Sligo</i> , upon a surprize.	Sep. 14
26.	The Duke of <i>Berwick</i> , and other great Officers went from <i>Limerick</i> to <i>France</i> .	My Lord <i>Lisburn</i> was shot in the Trenches before <i>Limerick</i> , much lamented.	15.
Mar. 28.	The <i>Irish</i> defeated at the Mote of <i>Greenoge</i> .	--- Part of the <i>English</i> Army pass over the <i>Shannon</i> , where the <i>Irish</i> Army was Encamped, who presently retreat.	16.
Mar. 28.	Anno, 1691. <b>M</b> ark <i>Baggot</i> taken at <i>Dublin</i> as a Spy, in Womens Cloaths; was Condemned, and hanged in <i>May</i> after.	<i>Sligo</i> is surrendred to the Lord <i>Granard</i> .	22.
April.	Count <i>Shcomberg</i> , (Second Son of the late Duke) was Created Duke of <i>Leinster</i> .	Most of the rest of our Army pass over the <i>Shannon</i> , and approach the Town of <i>Limerick</i> on that side.	
May 30.	Monfieur <i>St. Ruth</i> Lands, being sent to Command the <i>Irish</i> Army.		
June 8	General <i>Ginckel</i> goes to the Camp at <i>Mullingar</i> .		
20.	<i>Ballymore</i> surrendred.		
30.	<i>Athlone</i> attacked, and the <i>English</i> Town taken.		
	Major-General <i>Mackay</i> and <i>Talmash</i> , passing through the <i>Shannon</i> , with a party, the <i>Irish</i> Town was taken by Storm; and the <i>Irish</i> Army Decamped.		

- |           |   |   |          |
|-----------|---|---|----------|
| 23.       | The Besieged beat a Parley, and a Cessation, is Concluded for three days.   | of the <i>Irish</i> , that went thither, which made several Regiments Desert, who were not yet Shipp'd off.   |          |
| 24.       | Galloping <i>Hogan</i> , with his Party of <i>Rapparees</i> set upon some Carrs, coming to the Camp, and took away 70 Horses nigh to <i>Gallen</i> .  | The Lord <i>Lycan</i> , and the rest of the <i>Irish</i> Officers, went off at <i>Cork</i> .  | 22. 7    |
| 28.       | Articles are agreed on for <i>Limerick</i> , and all the other Forts, then in the Possession of the <i>Irish</i> .  | The <i>Irish</i> Soldiers that came over, are all ordered to be discharged, but 1400 choice Men. Began a great Frost, which held till the middle of February. | Jan. 19. |
| Octob. 1. | The Lords-Justices, come to the Camp.   | Lieutenant General <i>Ginckel</i> is made Baron of <i>Aghrim</i> , and Earl of <i>Athlone</i> .   | 20. 11   |
| 3.        | The Articles above said were Signed by the Lords-Justices, and General <i>Ginckel</i> , which afterwards were Ratified, by their Majesties Letters Patents.   | Orders are given out for raising 500 <i>Irish</i> for the Emperor's Service, to be Commanded by the Lord <i>Wagh</i> .  | Mar. 3.  |
| 4.        | The <i>English</i> take Possession of the <i>Irish</i> Town.  | Lieutenant-General <i>Rovigny</i> Landed in <i>Ireland</i> , being made Commander in Chief of the Army, and Lord Viscount <i>Galway</i> .                     | 17.      |
| 14.       | A Proclamation of Pardon is Published, for such <i>Rapparees</i> as should come in and Submit within a Month.   | A Proclamation is Publish'd Declaring the War of <i>Ireland</i> to be at an end, Dated Mar. 3.  | 23. 11   |
| 19.       | <i>Hogan</i> and his Crew, take the benefit of the Proclamation. He is afterward Murdered by <i>Rapparees</i> .   | Anno, 1692. THE Lord <i>Sydney</i> arrives, and is Sworn Lord Lieutenant; Sir <i>Cyril Wyche</i> and Mr. <i>Poulney</i> , Secretaries.                        | Aug. 25. |
|           | The <i>French</i> Fleet arrived in the <i>Shannon</i> , being 18 Men of War, 4 Fire ships, and 20 Ships of Burthen, with Ammunition and Provision for the Relief of <i>Limerick</i> . In a day or two after Articles were Signed, there was News of their being come to <i>Dingle Bay</i> . | The Parliament meet; Sir <i>Richard Leving</i> is chosen Speaker, being then His Majesties Solicitor-General. They Adjourn to April 6th.                      | Oct. 5.  |
| Nov. 1.   | The last of the <i>Irish</i> March out of the <i>English</i> Town. Many of whom were Shipp'd off for <i>France</i> ; 120 of 'em were cast away on a Rock in the <i>Shannon</i> . Their Horse are Shipp'd off at <i>Cork</i> afterwards.   | Anno, 1693. THE Parliament Pro-rogued to September 5th.   | Nov. 3.  |
|           | General <i>Ginckel</i> departs for <i>England</i> , with great applause.  | Commissioners appointed by the King for Enquiry into Forfeited Lands and Goods, &c.   | Apr. 6.  |
| Dec. 5.   | The Transport-Ships return from <i>France</i> , and bring an account of the Mean Reception  | The Lord Lieutenant goes for <i>England</i> , and leaves Sir <i>Charles Porter</i> , and Sir <i>Cyril Wyche</i> , Lords-Justices.                             | July 3.  |
| 6.        | The Transport-Ships return from <i>France</i> , and bring an account of the Mean Reception  | The Parliament Dissolved. The Lord <i>Capel</i> , Sir <i>Cyril Wyche</i>  | 28.      |



- Wyche, and Will. Duncomb, Esq;*  
Sworn Lords-Justices : Mr.  
*Aldworth* and Mr. May, Secreta-  
ries.
- Feb 1 2. The Tower of *Limerick* (be-  
ing old) fell Suddenly, in which  
were 218 Barrels of Powder,  
which by the striking of the  
Stones, took Fire, and blew up ;  
it greatly shattered the Town,  
killing about 100 Persons, be-  
sides the wounded.
- May 23. Anno, 1694. **A** Proclama-  
tion Issu-  
ed, requiring thote within the  
Articles of *Galway*, and *Lime-  
rick*, to make out their Claims.
- Dec. 28. Died *Mary* Qu. of England,  
&c. of the Small-Pox; a Prin-  
cess of Illustrious and Peerless  
Vertue.
- May 27. Anno, 1695. **T**he *Ld. Ca-  
pell* Sworn  
Lord Deputy.
29. The Coin was raised by Pro-  
clamation, A *Luisd'or* 21 sh.  
a *Ducat* to 6 s. 8 d. &c.
- June. Capt, *Welsh*, a Subject of this  
Crown, but Commanding a  
French Privateer on these coasts,  
was taken, and hanged, *April*  
15th following.
- Aug. 27. The Parliament meet, *Robt.*  
*Rochford* is chosen Speaker.  
They Vote a supply of 163325l.
- Oct. 2. Pursuant to an Act of Parlia-  
ment, the Rolls, Records, Pa-  
pers, &c. relating to the Acts  
of Attainder, and other Acts,  
in the late *K. James's* time,  
were Cancelled, and publick-  
ly burnt.
8. Was kept a day of Thankf-  
giving, in *Dublin*, for the pre-  
servation of His Majesty's Per-  
son, and the taking of *Namur*,  
in the sight of the French Army,  
tho' 100000 strong.
- The Parliament Adjourn  
three Weeks. They Adjourn to *March* 28,  
and then to *June* 27.
- This year the Four Court,  
for Justice, were New Built, in  
*Christ-Church Lane, Dublin*, at  
the charge of the Crown; du-  
ring which the Courts Sat un-  
der the *Tholsell*, where the Mer-  
chants keep their Exchange.
- About this time his Excel-  
lency the Lord *Capel* and the  
Council, on the Account of a  
late Conspiracy to Assassinate  
His Majesty (having Issued a  
Proclamation for Discovering  
and Taking the Conspirators.)  
Signed an Association in the  
Council Books, there to re-  
main on Record, as a Testimo-  
ny of their Zealous Affection  
to King *William*.
- Anno, 1696. **T**HE Lord  
*Blessington*;  
and Brigadier *Woolsey*, Lords  
Justices, in the Lord *Capell's*  
Sickness.
- His Excellency the Lord *Ca-  
pel* Died at *Chappel-Izod*, much  
lamented; and the Lord Chan-  
cellor, Sir *Charles Porter*, was  
by the Council chosen Gover-  
nor, till his Majesty's pleasure  
should be known, according to  
an Act of 33 of *Henry VIII*.
- The Parliament meet, and  
Mr. *Robert Sanderson* (for the  
County of *Cavan*) is Expelled  
the House, for not Signing the  
Association. They Adjourn from  
time to time, till *July* 1697.
- The Lord Chancellor *Porter*,  
Earl of *Montrath*, and Earl of  
*Drogheda*, are Sworn Lords Ju-  
stices, Mr. *Dering* and Mr. *Pal-  
mer* Secretaries.
- A Proclamation for Appre-  
hending *Henry Every* the Pirate,  
and



	and his Crew, several of whom were taken.	ed in each of the two latter by a Tax on the Parish.	
No. 10.	The <i>William</i> Pacquet boat with two Mails, and about 80 Passengers (among whom was Brigadier <i>Fitz-Patrick</i> , and Mr. <i>O Neal, &amp;c.</i> ) was cast away in a violent Storm, in <i>Dublin-Bay</i> , near <i>Sutton</i> ; only the Master and a Boy sav'd.	Upon the <i>Commons</i> Address, his Majesty King <i>William</i> gave 3000 <i>l.</i> to <i>Trinity-Colledge, Dublin</i> , Enlarging it by some new Additional Buildings, which are since Erected.	
Dec. 8.	The Lord Chancellor <i>Porter</i> , one of the Lords-Justices, died most suddenly in his Chamber.	The Parliament is Porogued to the 10th of <i>May</i> , and after that Adjourned from time to time, till <i>Sept.</i> following.	Dec. 3.
Feb. 6.	The Earl of <i>Galway</i> is made Lord Justice. and <i>John Methuen</i> , Esq; Lord Chancellor.	This year <i>Barthol. Van-Homrigh</i> , Esq; one of the Commissioners of the Revenue, was Ld. Mayor of the City of <i>Dublin</i> , and being a person very Serviceable to the Crown, and City, he obtained a Collar of S.S. a <i>Royal Donation</i> , for the chief Magistrate of that City, to the value of near a 1000 <i>l.</i> The former Collar having been lost in <i>K. James's</i> time.	
May 29	Anno, 1697. <b>C</b> harles, Marquis of <i>Winchester</i> , <i>Henry E. of Galway</i> , and the E. of <i>Jersey</i> , Lords-Justices, the last came not over.	<i>Abram de Grove</i> was Executed, and hung in Irons below <i>Ring-end</i> , for an horrid Murder of a <i>Dutch Skipper</i> , whose Body was cut into Joints, and cast into the River, but most of it was found.	Feb.
July 27	The Parliament sits. About this time several Persons in <i>Dublin</i> , and other Corporation Towns, Associated, for promoting Reformation of Manners, by bringing Swearers, and leud Persons to publick punishment.		
Sept. 15	The Parliament adjourns to <i>Octob. 20.</i> and then to the 26. then to <i>Nov. 8.</i>	Anno, 1698. <b>T</b> HE Parliament Sits, and soon after gives a Tax of 120000 <i>l.</i>	Sept. 27
Oct. 27	The Magazine of <i>Athlone</i> fired by Light'ning, blew up the Castle, and divers Houses, and 14 Persons were killed.	They Adjourn to the 20th, then to the 27th.	Dec. 3.
No. 4.	The Peace which was concluded with <i>France</i> , at <i>Reswick</i> , <i>Sept. 10th</i> , was now proclaimed at <i>Dublin</i> .	The Parliament Prorogued to <i>May 30th</i> , and afterwards dissolved.	Jan. 26.
	The old Parish of <i>St. Michans, Dublin</i> (including all that part on the North side of the River) was by Act of Parliament divided into Three Parishes, viz. The New <i>St. Michans</i> , <i>St. Paul's</i> , and <i>St. Mary's</i> , Churches, to be Erect-	Anno, 1699. <b>D</b> R. <i>Narcissus Marsh</i> , Arch-Bishop of <i>Dublin</i> , and the Earl of <i>Galway</i> , Lord-Justices. <i>Charles Duke of Bolton</i> , the Earl of <i>Berkely</i> , and the Earl of <i>Galway</i> , Lords-Justices.	May 18
		The Parliament of <i>England</i> having	Aug. 22
			Dec. 15



having the preceding year, appointed 7 Commissioners for Inquiry into the Forfeited Estates of Ireland, viz. The Earl of Drogheda, Sir Richard Leving, Sir Francis Brewster, Francis Annesly, James Hamilton, John Trenchard, and Henry Langford, Esquires; they Deliver'd in their first Report, Signed by the four last only.

Part of which Report the Parliament of Ireland, Anno 1703, Voted to be a Malicious and False Misrepresentation, &c. And Expelled Mr. Annesly.

The Parliament of England Voted the Forfeited Estates in Thirteen Trustees, to be Sold for the Publick use, Notwithstanding several Grants already made; allowing the Purchasers under the Grantees a third Part of their Money, and afterwards another third Part.

The Trustees Sat in Chichester House (Where the Commons use to Sit) to Execute their Trust, which ended July 1702.

Anno, 1700. **D**ied the D. of Gloucester at Windsor, in the 12th year of his Age. A Prince of early hopes, and the only remaining blossom of the present Royal Family.

Anno, 1701. **T**he Arch-Bishop of Dublin, the E. of Drogheda, and E. of Mount Alexander, Lords-Justices. The Coin reduced by Proclamation to its current Rate.

The City of Dublin in grateful Commemoration of their late Deliverance, by the Conduct and Valour of K. William III. Erected his Statue on

Horseback in Brass, in the College-Green, with this Inscription on the Marble work.

**GULIELMO Tertio;**  
Magna Brittania, Francia, & Hibernia Regi.

Ob Religionem Conservatam,

Restitutas Leges,

Libertatem Assertam,

Cives Dublinienses hanc Statuam posuere.

It was begun, Anno MDCC, Sir Anthony Peirce being Lord-Mayor. Charles Forrest, and James Barlow. Esqrs. } Sheriffs.

Finished Anno MDCCI, Sir Mark Ransford Lord-Mayor. John Eccles, and Ralph Gore. Esqrs. } Sheriffs.

Which was opened this day, with great Solemnity; being the Anniversary of the Victory at the Boyn.

His Excellency Laurence E. of Rochester, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, arrived at Dublin.

Dr. Marsh Archbishop of Dublin; the Earl of Drogheda, and Tho. Keightly, Esq; Lords Justices.

At Eight in the Morning Died the Renowned K. William III. at Kensington, worthy of a Life as Immortal as his Fame.

Her present Majesty Q. Anne proclaimed at Dublin.

Anno, 1702. **T**he Earl of Mount-Alexander, Lieutenant General Erle, and Tho. Keightly, Esq; Lords Justices.

Died

July 30

Sept. 18

Jan. 4.

Mar. 8.

17.

June.

April 4.

June 2.

July 1.



X<sup>th</sup>. 10.

Died Doct<sup>r</sup> *Michael Boyle* Arch. Bishop of *Armagh*, and Pri-  
mate of all *Ireland*, in the 93d.  
year of his Age, who gave 200  
pound towards the Breeding  
the *Front Gate* of the College  
at *Dublin*, and was Succeeded  
by Dr. *Narcissus March*.

my, at *Bennet's Bridge*, near *Kil-  
kenney*, where some are De-  
tached for *Portugal*, to Assist  
*Charles* the 3d. King of *Spain*,  
against the D. of *Anjou*.

The *Castler Market* in *Dames-  
street*, built by Alderman *Willi-  
am Fownes*, and *Thomas Pooley*  
Esqs, was opened by the Lord  
Mayor, with Proclamation and  
beat of Drum.

26.

June 4.

Anno, 1703. HIS Grace  
*James D.* of  
*Ormond*, arrived, and was Sworn  
Lord Lieutenant.

This year the City Marshal-  
sea, began to be kept in a se-  
parate place (from the Mar-  
shalsea of the Four Courts) in  
*Bridge-street, Dublin*.

Aug. 12.

The City of *Dublin* gave a  
Splendid Entertainment to the  
Duke and Dutchess at the *Thol-  
fel*, at which time the Corpora-  
tions Marched thro' the City  
with their several Pageants.

This day was kept, for a  
Publick Thanksgiving, for the  
famous Victory of the Confe-  
derate Forces, under the Com-  
mand of the D. of *Marlborough*  
over the *French* and *Bavarians*,  
at the memorable Battle of  
*Hochstet*, where the latter being  
an Army of 75000, were en-  
tirely defeated, 13000 were ta-  
ken Prisoners, with the *French*  
General *Monf. Tallard*, and most  
of the rest slain or scattered.

Sept. 7.

Sept. 21.

The Parliament meet, and  
Sit; *Allan Broderick* Esq; (then  
Her Majesty's Solliciter-General)  
is chosen Speaker; they make  
a Representation of Grievances  
to Her Majesty.

No. 27.

They Adjourn to *January*  
11th.

Jan. 11.

The Convocation of Bishops  
and Clergy, meet and sit at *St.*  
*Patrick's Church*, and afterward  
Adjourned to *St. Mary's Chap-  
pel* in *Christ Church, Dublin*.

March 4.

The Parliament Prorogued  
to *October 3d*.

The Number of the Popish Clergy in  
each County of this Kingdom, lately re-  
turned to the Clerk of the Council, Pursu-  
ant to an Act of Parliament for Registring  
the Popish Clergy, is as followeth, viz.

In the County of

<i>Armagh</i>	19	<i>Londonderry</i>	14
<i>Antrim</i>	18	<i>Longford</i>	16
<i>Cork</i>	58	<i>Limerick</i>	47
<i>City of Cork</i>	4	<i>City of Limerick</i>	12
<i>Catherlogh</i>	14	<i>Leytrini</i>	25
<i>Cavan</i>	30	<i>Monaghan</i>	17
<i>Clare</i>	45	<i>Mayo</i>	51
<i>Dublin</i>	36	<i>Meath</i>	55
<i>City of Dublin</i>	34	<i>Queen's County</i>	15
<i>Town of Drogheda</i>	2	<i>Roscommon</i>	49
<i>Down</i>	30	<i>Sligo</i>	39
<i>Donegall</i>	21	<i>Tipperary</i>	45
<i>Fermanagh</i>	13	<i>Tyrone</i>	27
<i>Galway</i>	87	<i>Wexford</i>	34
<i>Town of Galway</i>	8	<i>Waterford</i>	21
<i>Kerry</i>	36	<i>City of Waterford</i>	6
<i>Kilkenny</i>	26	<i>Wicklow</i>	13
<i>City of Kilkenny</i>	4	<i>West-Meath</i>	35
<i>Kildare</i>	30	<i>Town of Rathfriland</i>	1
<i>King's County</i>	20		
<i>Louth</i>	14		
		Total,	1080

F f

THE

May 21

Anno, 1704. MR. *Rochfort*,  
Her Ma-  
jesty's Attorney-General, was  
publickly stabb'd (but not Mor-  
tally) with a Knife, at *St. An-  
drew's Church, Dublin*, by one  
*Mr. Creswick*.

July

An Encampment of the Ar-



1704.

**T**HE Streets of the City of *Dublin*, for several years past, swarm'd with crowds of miserable Objects, whose wants and Infirmities have been shamefully exposed to publick view, to the great reproach of Human Nature, and dishonour of Religion, thro' want of a due Provision for the Reception and Imployment of Common Beggars, and other Parish Poor of the City.

Whereupon the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, Commons, and Citizens of *Dublin*, in the year 1703. purchased Lands of Inheritance, to the value of one hundred pounds *per Ann.* besides a spacious convenient piece of Ground at the West end of *St. James's-street*, for Erecting a Work-House; And thereupon applied to the present Parliament in *Ireland*, to have the same settled for ever for the use of the Poor: Which Application was kindly received by the Parliament, and several Additional Funds were given and settled by Act of Parliament, not only for Employing the labour of such Common Beggars as are fit for Service, but also for Relief of those who thro' Age or Infirmity are disabled from work. But in regard little or no Provision was made in the said Act for the building of the said Work-House, this Charitable and Pious Design will necessarily fall unless enlivened by the Liberal Contributions of well-disposed Persons: And therefore it is hoped that the Crying Wants and Miseries of the Poor will prevail for a suitable Encouragement to this design,

from the Bounty of all good Christians, especially when incited by so Bright and Eminent a Pattern, as is her Grace *Mary, Dutcheß of Ormond*, who has been pleased, in a very particular manner, to promote this design, not only by a Liberal Contribution, but by a singular and unwearied Application in procuring the Act for Erecting of the Work-House, and in getting Subscriptions from several of the Nobility, and other Persons of Quality in this Kingdom.

That her Graces Generous Endeavours herein, and Exemplary Benefaction, together with the Subscribers Charity, beamply rewarded in another world, will be the hearty Prayer of a multitude of Poor, who shall at once be Relieved by their Bounty from all the miseries both of Poverty and Idleness.

On *Thursday* the 12th of *October*, 1704. the Lord Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, and Sheriffs, waited on her Grace to the Ground Enclosed at the *West End* of *St. James's-street*, where her Grace laid the Foundation Stone of the City Work-House; And the Lord Mayor, *Francis Stoyt*, Esq; Invited her Grace to a splendid Entertainment prepared by him upon this occasion.

*Tho. Wilkinson*, } Then  
*Rob. Cheatham*, } Sheriffs.

The Lord Lieutenant (his Grace *James Duke of Ormond*) returned this day from *England*, and was receiv'd with great Solemnity and Joy, by the City of *Dublin*, &c.

Octo. 12

No. 16.

A  
COMMENTARY  
OF THE  
PRELATES  
OF  
IRELAND,

From the  
First Conversion  
OF THE  
IRISH NATION  
TO THE  
CHRISTIAN FAITH  
Down to our Times.

---

By Sir JAMES WARE, Knight.

---

DUBLIN :

Printed by Andrew Crook, for Matthew Gunne in  
Essex-street, and Eliphal Dobson at the Station-  
ers Arms in Castle-street, MDCCIV.



COMMENTARY

OF THE

PREFATES

IRISH

THE

First Edition

OF THE

IRISH NATION

TO THE

CHRISTIANITY

OF THE IRISH

OF THE IRISH

OF THE IRISH

OF THE IRISH

# THE AUTHOR TO THE READER.

I Have here undertaken to give a true, free, candid and brief Account of the most memorable Actions of the Bishops of this Island, in a continued Series from the first Birth of Christianity among us to this Day : Some parts, indeed, of this Work I Published heretofore, to which I have now made some Additions ; To the publishing thereof I have been encouraged by some persons of Note and Eminence for their Prudence and Fidelity to their Prince ; and particularly by the most Reverend Doctor *James Margetson*, Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, and Primate of all *Ireland*. It was not difficult, indeed, to perswade me to undertake the VVork, remembering that *Non nobis solum nati sumus*, and I the rather engag'd in it, not only to preserve to Posterity the Memory of the Prelates of *Ireland*, many whereof were eminently Virtuous, but likewise to invite others, who with greater advantages of Learning, might trace the dark Footsteps of our *Irish* Antiquities, and discover to the publick Eye of the World many other things of this nature, which have hitherto layn hid and retir'd behind a Cloud ; that not only we our selves at home, but others also abroad, may be acquainted with our Affaires.

'Tis true, indeed, that the Revenues of the Church (among other sad examples of the misery of those times, known to all the VVorld) were distracted and alienated by the Tyranny of *Cromwell* and his Faction : But here it will appear, that by the care of our most Glorious King *Charles II.* by the Divine Providence happily restored to the Throne of his Ancestors, those Revenues (the temporal Rewards of Learning) which those Destroyers of their Country, the *Cromwellians*, with a Sacrilegious Avarice, under the pretended name of Reformation, had Invaded, are again restor'd.

Some, I know, may object, that I have omitted some Bishops of those elder Ages, and have said little of others; but this ought not to be imputed as a fault to me : If I speak but succinctly of those eminent Bishops who in the first Ages of the Church, taught Christianity in *Ireland*, it is the Method I design'd in undertaking this VVork ; and those who desire to know more of them, I refer to our VVriters of Lives as to the rest. Truly I have not been wanting in any Industry (as far as in me lay) to redeem their Memory from Oblivion, but it is sufficiently known, how many publick Records, how many Registers of our Churches, how many Charters, Annals and other venerable Monuments of Antiquity, either by the negligence of their Keepers, or the rage of VVar, are lost ; which well consider'd, even thus much as I here produce, may possibly be more than could be justly expected. Such as it is, I refer it to the Judgment of the Learned and Indifferent Reader, and thus much I thought fit to say to him.

*Dublin, June the 15th, 1665.*


On



On the Renovation of the Bishops of Ireland, happily effected by the Piety and Ingenuity of the most Learned Sir James Ware, Knight.

**K** Ind Muses now at length adieu,  
Thus far's enough to trouble you;  
A Mitred Muse can't wish to dye,  
Pardon the Word, more Heavenly,  
Than praising, Sir, your worthy Deeds,  
Who Crowns so many Mitred Heads.  
Whilst you the Bishops Lives restore,  
(Too long oppress'd with Night before)  
You take the most ingenious Course,  
Learn'd Ware, thus to illustrate yours.  
Believe me, Sir, more worthily  
You can't oblige Posterity.  
"Writers long Lives to others give,  
"By which Themselves do mean to live.  
Thus you the Bishops Years renew,  
And Bishops Years you number too;  
When yours are gone inherit ours:  
Which far surpassing Earthly Powers,  
May vye with long Eternity;  
Learn'd Men make Gods thus easily.

G. Limerick,



# OF THE BISHOPS OF ARMAGH.

## St. Patrick.

**S**AINTE Patrick a Britain, was at his Baptism named *Succoth*, i. e. *Valiant in War*; but the Name of *Patrick* was given him long after as a Badg of Honour by Pope *Celestin*, who sent him into *Ireland* to Preach the Gospel, *Anno Christi*, 432. Of the Dignity and Privileges of the *Patricij* among the ancient Romans; See *Dionys. Halicarn. Rom. Antiq. Lib. 2. Ch. 2.* And to the Kings of *France* by a Decree of Pope *Stephen*, in the Reign of King *Pepin*, were stiled *Romanorum Patricij*. *Patrick* was born in *Tabernia*, a little British Country now part of *Scotland*, near the Castle of *Dunbrtain*; his Father was *Calpornius*, a Deacon, his Grandfather *Potitus*, a Presbyter, as he says, speaking of his Family in his *Confessions*. At 16 Years of Age he was taken by Pyrates, and brought Captive into *Ireland*; where he lived Six years tending an Herd of Cattle, near the Mountain *Mis*; in that part of *Ulster*, now called the County of *Antrim*: Being set at liberty he returned Home; but this did not put a Period to his Troubles, for about Two years after he was again carried Captive into *Ireland*; but continued so only Sixty days. After his return home, he undertook a Pilgrimage to *Rome*, and in his Journey thither, made some short stay with *St. German*, and afterward with *St. Martin* Bishop of *Tours*, his Uncle; by whom being Instructed in the Scriptures, he was Ordained Presbyter. From thence he went streight to *Rome*, where he was made a Regular Canon in the Church of the *Lateran*, and applied himself to the Reading of Holy Scripture, to Diligent Studies, and the Exercises of a Devout Life; as we read in the Office of the Regular Canons, approved by *Pius V.* He spent Thirty years partly at *Rome*, partly in the Isles of the *Mediterranean*, and partly with *St. German* and *St. Martin*; after which upon the Death of *Paladius*, whom Pope *Celestin* (tho' with small success) had sent to propagate Christianity in *Ireland*, he was Consecrated Bishop, and appointed to Succeed him in that great Work, of the Conversion of the *Irish*, *A. D.* 432. Wherein his great and assiduous Labours have so well deserved of the Church of *Ireland*, that he is commonly called the Apostle of the *Irish*. He fixed his See at *Armagh*, by the Concession of one *Dair* a certain rich man, *A. D.* 455, near the River *Calin*, a place sometimes called *Drumsailech*, from the abundance of Sallow Trees growing thereabouts; and since from the Eminency of its Situation named *Armagh*, or the *High place*. Of this See

An. Dom.

~~~~~

432.

455.



An. Dom.



465.

482.

492.

there Founded by St. Patrick, thus Jocelin the Lancashire Monk in his Life, Cap. 165. "He placed his Arch-Bishop-See in the same City, designing it for "the Primacy, Metropolis, and Mistris of all Ireland. And Cap. 166. He Built "the Metropolitan Church at Armagh for the good of Souls, and for the good "of that City and the whole Kingdom. The care of which Ten years after he committed to his Scholar Benignus, A. D. 465; who immediately resigned to Iarlath, who dying A. D. 482. was Succeeded by Cormac: So that Patrick saw Three of his Successors in his See of Armagh. And not being unmindful of his Duty, he spent the remainder of his Life partly in private Studies and Contemplations, partly in Preaching and the publick Affairs of his Church. What to add further of his Acts, truly I am at a loss; *Inopem me Copia fecit*. A larger account may be had from those Authors, who in several Books have written his Life; mean while it may suffice to add, that according to the most received opinion, he dyed the 17. Mar. 492. in the Abby of Saul Built by himself, and was Buried Two Miles off, at Down.

### St. Benignus.

\* Vid. Usher de  
Primord. Eccl.  
Brit. p. 874.

Concerning the immediate Successors of St. Patrick, opinions vary, some will have it, that \* Senanus (once a Soldier) next Succeeded him; and in his Life written in Metre, St. Patrick is introduced Prophecying of him thus:

|                                   |  |                               |
|-----------------------------------|--|-------------------------------|
| To you an Infant shall be Born,   |  | His Name Senanus, shall adorn |
| A future Minister of God;         |  | This place of my Abode.       |
| And by the grace of God, he'll be |  |                               |
| Succeeding Bishop after me.       |  |                               |

Vid. Usher, p.  
875, 876.

And in the same Life he is afterward called Arch-Bishop Senanus, but doubtless he was Bishop of Iniscatty, not of Armagh. In the Psalter of Cassel, Secundinus or Sechnallus, St. Patrick's Nephew by his Sister, is said to have next Succeeded him; and Patricius Senior, otherwise called Sæn-Patricius, or old Patrick, a Domestick Servant of our St. Patrick, is said to have Succeeded Secundinus; but this Secundinus was Bishop of Dunshaghlin in Meath, where he also dyed, 27 Nov. 448. Aged 75 years; and that Sæn-Patrick, commonly mistaken for our great St. Patrick, dyed Ten years after. Others, who in my opinion are rather to be credited, make the next Successor of St. Patrick, to have been Benignus, called by our Irish Benin, a Scholar of St. Patrick (of whom before) as appears in Probus and Tirechan, of which see Jocelin, Ch. 39. He resigned his Bishoprick in 465, and Three years after his Life at Armagh, or as others, at Farlingmer in England, 9 Novemb. from whence his Relicks are said to have been Translated to Glastenbury, A. D. 1091. but the Annals of Inisfallis observe, that he dyed at Rome.

### Iarlathus.

By the appointment of St. Patrick, Benignus was Succeeded by his dearest Friend Iarlathus, Son of Trena or Trien, born in Ulster and Educated under St. Patrick. He dyed 11 Feb. 482. The Ulster Annals refer his death to 481, thus; "The death of Iarlath Son of Trena Bishop of Armagh: Or as it is in another Copy; "The death of Iarlath Son of Trena, the Third Bishop of Armagh.

### Cormac.

St. Patrick now Aged and wholly employed in Divine Contemplations, appointed Cormac the next Successor to Iarlath, He was Bishop of Trim and Nephew of King Leogarius, by his Brother Endeus. In the Ulster Annals he is called

called Heir to St. Patrick, because he Survived him. He died 17 Feb. 497, and lyes Buried at Trim.

An. Dom.  
497.

### Dubtachus, I.

*Dubtachus* or *Duachus* Succeeded and sat 16 years, he dyed in 513. In the Life of St. Tigernachus, he his called "The Venerable *Duachus*, the famous Arch-Bishop of St. Patrick's See.

513.

### Ailildus, I.

*Ailildus* or *Ailil* alias *Helias*, Son of *Trichenius* Prince of the East part of *Ulster*, fate 13 years, and dyed 13 January, 526.

526.

### Ailildus, II.

*Ailildus* the second of that Name, descended of the same Royal House, fate 10 years and dyed 1 July, 536.

536.

### Dubtachus, II.

*Dubtachus* or *Duachus* the second, descended of the Family of *Colla-Huais*, fate 12 years and dyed in 548, of whom I find little else Recorded.

548.

### David.

Next after *Duachus* the Second, the *Ulster* Annals reckon *David* the Son of *Guarius*, whom they call Legat of all *Ireland*, and say that he dyed in 550, in our account, 551. *Colgan* thinks this to be the same, who in the Psalter of *Cassel*, is called *Fiachrus* or *O Fiachra*.

551.

### Feidlimid.

*Feidlimid-Fin*, i. e. White, descended from *Hy-Niellán*, Succeeded and dyed in 578. The *Ulster* Annals according to the old stile, call him Abbot of *Armagh*; who in the Psalter of *Cassel*, and in the Martyrologies, is reckoned among the Primates.

578.

### Cairlan.

*Cairlan* or *Cairlén*, descended of *Hy-Niellán*, an Abbot in the Diocese of *Armagh*, Succeeded *Feidlimid* in 578, and dyed 24 March, 588.

588.

### Eochaid.

*Eochaid* Son of *Dermot*, called Abbot of *Armagh*, dyed in January, 598.

598.

### Senach.

*Senach*, also called Abbot of *Armagh*, dyed in 610.

610.

### Mac Laifre.

*Mac Laifre*, or the Son of *Laisre*, whose proper name we do not find, Succeeded *Senach*; perhaps the same with *John Tiimouth* in the Life of St. Lawrence A. B. of *Canterbury* (and out of him *Capgrave*) calls St. *Terenan*, Arch-Bishop



An. Dom.



623.

Bishop of *Ireland*; "Who hearing (says he) the Discourses of *St. Laurence*, "concerning the Observation of *Easter*, and other Apostolical Institutions, Embraced the Truth and took care for the future to Reform his People. The times agree well enough, for as *Mac Laifre* began to Sit in 610, and dyed 2 September, 623, so *Laurence* was Ordained Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* in 611, and dyed 3 February, 619.

### Thomian.

639.

661.

*Thomian* or *Tomian* Son of *Ronan*, nobly descended, for his Learning and other Vertues was Ordained Successor to *Mac Laifre*. To him and the rest of the Bishops, Presbyters and Abbots of *Ireland*, was written that Epistle of the Roman Clergy, during the Vacancy of the Roman See, in 639, concerning the due time of observing *Easter*; part whereof is extant in Venerable *Bede*, *Hist. Eccles. Lib. 2. Cap. 19*. He died 10 January, 661.

### Segen.

670.  
687, 688.

*Segen* having fate 27 years, died 24 May 688. In his time *Armagh* was twice burnt, namely in 670 and 687.

### Flan=Febla.

695.  
715.

*Flan* Surnamed *Febla*, Son of *Scanlan*, fate likewise 27 years. He dyed 24 April 715, under him a Synod was held in 695.

### Suibney.

730.

*Suibney* Son of *Cronumail*, Succeeded and dyed in June, 730.

### Congusa.

750.

*Congusa* or *Congusius*, descended of *Kinel Aumire*, having fate 20 years, dyed in 750. "He writ (says *Colgan*) a certain Poem, wherein he Exhorted *Aid-*" (or *Edan*) *Allan* King of *Ireland* (whose Confessor he was) to Revenge the "Sacredge of *Aid-Rone* King of *Ulster*, in Pillaging certain Churches in the "Diocess of *Armagh*.

### Cele Peter.

758.

*Cele Peter* descended of *Hy-Bressail*, called *Comorban* (i.e. Successor) of *St. Patrick*, Succeeded *Congusa* and dyed in 758.

### Ferdachrey.

768.

*Ferdachrey* Son of *Suibney*, Nephew of *Ronan*, Succeeded *Cele Peter*, fate about 10 years, and dyed in May, 768. The *Ulster* Annals call him Abbot of *Armagh*, but in the Psalter of *Cassel* he is more rightly reckoned among the Arch-Bishops of *Armagh*. Observe here, that the names of *Abbot* and *Arch-Bishop* are promiscuously used in those Annals.

### Foendelach.

794.

*Foendelach* Son of *Moenach* Succeeded *Ferdachrey*, and fate Three years; between him and *Dubdaleth*, was great contention for the Bishoprick. *Foendelach* they say dyed in 794, whence I gather, that he either Resign'd or was Depos'd.

*Dubdalethp.*

### Dubdalethy.

*Dubdalethy* Son of *Sinac*, fate according to the *Psalter of Cassel* 15 years. He dyed in 793.

793.

### Affatus or Aretacus.

In the *Ulster Annals* at 793, in our Account 794, *Affatus* Bishop of *Armagh* and *Airesachus* (or *Aretachus*) Abbot of *Armagh*, are said to have dyed in one and the same night. On the contrary in the *Psalter of Cassel*, without any mention of *Affatus*, *Aretachus* is said to be Successor in the See of *Armagh*; and to have fate one year.

794.

### Cudiniscus.

*Cudiniscus* Son of *Conaich*, in the *Psalter of Cassel* is said to have succeeded, and to have fate 4 years. But in the *Ulster Annals* his death is referred to 790, or 791, and he is called Abbot of *Armagh*; by which name notwithstanding, is to be understood Bishop or Primate.

790.

### Connach.

*Connach* Son of *Dubdalethy*, dyed suddenly in 807.

807.

### Torbach.

*Torbach* Son of *Gorman*, called The Scribe, Reader, and Abbot of *Armagh*, having fate only one year, dyed July 16, 808. Scribes among the Jews were Lecturers, and Doctors or Interpreters of the Law, and so among the Greeks. As to the *Irish Scribes*, some understand by that name a Writer: But *Quere*, Whether it does not rather signify a Divinity Lecturer.

808.

### Nuad.

*Nuad* Son of *Segen*, Abbot of a Monastery near the Lough of *Bresni*, called *Logh-Uamha*, succeeded in 810. He took a Progress to *Conaught*, where he is said to have Reformed some Abuses in the Churches. He dyed February, 19 812 or 811: At which year thus the *Ulster Annals*, "*Nuada Loc-huama*, Bishop, " Anchoret, and Abbot of *Armagh* slept.

810.

812.

### Mac Loingle.

*Mac Loingle* or *Mac Longfec* succeeded and fate 13 years. But the time of his continuance in the Bishoprick is ill assigned, for his Successor *Artrige* fate in 822.

822.

### Artrige.

*Artrige* (or *Artry* Son of *Cornelius*) fate as we have said in 822, and the same year visited the whole Province of *Munster*. " At that time the Law of " *St. Patrick* was propagated throughout *Munster*, by *Fethlim* Son of *Crimthan* " (King of *Munster*) and *Artrige* Bishop of *Armagh*; so the *Ulster Annals*. Some by that Law of *St. Patrick* understand his Monastick Rule, others the Metropolitan Jurisdiction in the Provinces. He afterwards visited *Conaught* in 824, and dyed in 833, but when Consecrated I do not find. His times were

833.



An. Dom.

much disturbed by the Danish Wars. And the Irish Annals deliver, that *Armagh* was a Month in possession of the *Danes* and *Norwegians* in 830.

**Eugen.**

834. *Eugen* or *Wogan*, called also Abbot of *Armagh*, dyed in 834.

**Faranan.**

848. *Faranan* succeeded, and was driven from his See by *Turgesius* the *Norwegian*, together with all the Religious and Scholars of the place. Between him and *Dermot ô Tigernac*, was great Contention for the right to the See, and both Exercised the Function. But in 848 *Faranan* resigned, and dyed in 852 : The same year also, dyed his Successor *Dermot*.

**Dermot o Tigernac.**

852. *Dermot ô Tigernac* succeeded, who dyed in 852, and in the *Ulster* Annals is called "The Wisest of all the Doctors in *Europe*. A little before his Death *Armagh* was again spoiled by the Heathenish *Danes*, even on *Easter-Sunday*, for which he languished away with Grief, as 'tis thought, and before the end of the year dyed.

**Factna.**

874. *Factna* succeeded in the same Church, and sate 22 years. He dyed *Octob. 6*, 874, and was called "Bishop, Heir to *St. Patrick*, and Head of the Religion "of all *Ireland*. While he sate, *Amlaf*, the *Norwegian* Plundered and Burnt *Armagh*, and Killed One thousand men in it.

**Ainnir.**

875. *Ainnir* succeeded in the Government of the See, which he held only 9 Months and dyed in 875.

**Catafach.**

883. *Catafach* Son of *Rabarti*, called Prince of *Armagh*, dyed in 883, according to some 879. By Prince here, I understand Bishop ; so in an ancient Code of Canons, *Tit. 66.* in the Cotton Library. "The Synod of *Ireland* says, that "the Legacy of a Bishop or Prince, is Ten Scruples to the Priest who gives "him the Sacrament, a Coat to a poor man, Travelling Food to a Widow, "and an ordinary Habit to a Servant, and yet let these be Confirmed by the "Clergy.

**Maelcob.**

885. *Maelcob* or *Malcoba* the Son of *Crumvail*, Succeeded according to the *Psalter* of *Cassel*, but in the *Ulster* Annals *Ainnir* is placed before him, who obtained the place by his Resignation. He dyed with old age in 885. This Bishop together with *Mochta* the Reader of *Armagh*, were taken by the *Danes* in 878 or 879, say the *Ulster* Annals.

**Melbrigid.**

*Melbrigid* or *Brigidian*, Son of *Tornan* alias *Dornan*, Descended of the Blood Royal of *Ireland*, Abbot of the Monastery of *Derry*, and afterward Arch-Bishop

Bishop of *Armagh*, dyed *Feb. 22, 927*. According to others in 926, at which year the *Ulster Annals* have this Note, "*Maolbrigide Mac Dornain Comorban*," or Successor to *St. Patrick* and *Columbkille*, dyed in a happy old Age. He was eminent for his Learning and Vertue, and thence called *The Ornament of Europe*. While he fate, *Armagh* was thrice spoyled by the *Danes*, namely in 890, 893, and 919; and once by Fire in 914. It is not beside the purpose here to observe, that the Irish Annalists have another Catalogue of the Bishops of *Armagh* after *Melcob*, in this Order;

*An. Dom.*

*Molta* or *Moltens*, dyed in 889.

*Meluthgene*, dyed in 890.

*Kellach* Son of *Saorguse*, dyed in 898, or as others 903.

*Mel Ciaran* Son of *Eogain*, dyed in 914 or 915, Aged 70.

But others do not reckon these among the Arch-Bishops of *Armagh*, but only among the Suffragans of *Melbrigid*.

927.  
890.  
893.  
914.  
919.

## Joseph.

*Joseph* a Learned man, was Consecrated in 927, and dyed in 936 or 935; at which year, thus the *Ulster Annals*, "*Joseph* Prince of *Armagh*, a Bishop, a Wife man, and an Anchorite, died in a good old age.

927.  
936.

## Mael Patrick.

*Mel Patrick* Son of *Maoltule*, called also in the same Annals, *Prince of Armagh*, dyed in his old age, before the end of the same year, having fate only 5 months.

## Catafac, II.

*Catafac* the Second, Son of *Dulgan of Drumtorraig*, in the *Ulster Annals* called *Comorban* of *St. Patrick*, dyed in 957, having fate 20 years.

957.

## Muredach.

*Muredach* Son of *Fergus*, called also *Comorban* of *St. Patrick*, fate 9 years, and was deposed in 966.

966.

## Dubdalethy, II.

*Dubdalethy* the Second, *Comorban* of the Saints *Patrick* and *Columbe*, dyed *June 2, 998*, in the 83 year of his Age, and of his Consecration the 33.

998.

## Murechan.

*Murechan* succeeded in 998, and 3 years after resigned. Some say that *Melmurry* Son of *Scanlan* succeeded him, but in the *Psalter of Cassel* he is not reckoned among the Arch-Bishops.

## Maelmury.

*Melmury* or *Marian* Son of *Eocha*, succeeded in 1001, and fate 19 years, a man of great Reputation in those times. He dyed *June 3, 1021*, of Grief as 'tis thought, for the Total destruction of *Armagh* by Fire, about a month before. While he fate, *Brian Borou*, or *Boruma* that famous King of *Ireland*, was Killed in the Battle of *Clontarfe*. The Bodies of him and his Son *Murchard*, were conveyed to *Swords*, 6 Miles from *Dublin*, and from thence to *Armagh*

1001.  
1021.



An. Dom.



*Armagh* by *Malmurry*, accompanied by the Clergy, and with great Solemnity Interred there in the Cathedral, to which he had been a Benefactor.

### Amalgaid.

1050.

*Amalgaid* succeeded the same year his Predecessor dyed, and fate 29 years. He dyed in 1050, others say in 1049, at which year the Annals of the Priory of the Isle of *All Saints*, have this Note. "*Amalgaid Comorban* of *St. Patrick*, "having passed 29 years in his Principality, dyed in peace with the Lord "Christ. In the *Ulster Annals*, *Maoltule* Bishop of *Armagh*, is said to have dyed in 1032, but he is not reckoned among the Primates, being (as it seems) only Suffragan to *Amalgaid*.

### Dubdalethy, III.

1065.

*Dubdalethy* the Third, Son of *Malmury*, Senior Lecturer of Divinity in *Armagh*, succeeded presently upon the Death of *Amalgaid*, and quitted his Reader's place to *Aid* or *Hugh ô Forrey*. He dyed Sept. 1, 1065. He writ certain Annals of the affairs of *Ireland*, which I have found quoted in the *Ulster Annals*, at the years 962 and 1021. He writ likewise (says *Colgan*) of the Arch-Bishops of *Armagh*, down to his own time.

### Cumascacy.

*Cumascacy* succeeded and fate 3 years, says the Psalter of *Cassel*. To the contrary in the *Ulster Annals*, without any mention of *Cumascacy*, *Melissa* Son of *Amalgaid*, is said to be next Successor to *Dubdalethy*, for there is this Note at the year 1064 (with us 1065) "*Dubdalethy Comorban* to *St. Patrick*, dyed in "peace the first of September, and *Melissa* Son of *Amalgaid*, took possession of "his See. This *Cumascacy* seems to be the same with *Cumascacy ô Herudun*, whom some call Abbot of *Armagh*.

### Melissa.

1092.

*Melissa* Son of *Amalgaid* fate 27 years, and dyed at *Armagh* the 24 Decemb. 1092. He visited *Munster* in 1068 or 1069. In his time, "*Armagh* was burnt "on the Tuesday after the first of May, together with all the Church Bells and "Furniture, in 1074, or 1075, say the *Ulster Annals*.

### Donald.

1106.

*Donald* Son of *Amalgaid*, Brother it seems of the said *Melissa*, soon after the Death of his Predecessor, was made Arch-Bishop. He went to *Dublin*, A. D. 1106, to make peace between *Moriertac ô Brien* King of *Ireland*, and *Donald ô Logblin*, and in his return towards *Armagh*, fell sick and dyed at *Duleck*, the 12 of August, aged 68 years. His Body was carryed to *Armagh*, and said to be there honourably Interr'd. In the *Ulster Annals* at the year 1099, it is said, "*Coencomrac ô Boil* Ordained Bishop of *Armagh* on the Feast of *Pentecost*. But he was only Suffragan to *Donald*. There is extant an Epistle of *Lanfranc*, Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* to *Donald*, and another of *Anselm* Successor to *Lanfranc* writ to him and others.

### Celsus.

*Celsus* otherwise called *Celestine*, and in Irish *Cellach*, Son of *Aid*, who was Son of *Melissa*, by Unanimous consent of the Clergy and People, Elected Arch-Bishop, was Consecrated Septemb. 23, 1106, a Man of great Learning. *Brian Twin*

*Twin* calls him, *Antiq. Oxon. Acad. Apolog. L. 2. Sect. 280.* "An Universal Scholar; and asserts out of *Bale*, that he some time flourished at *Oxford*. In 1112, or according to the *Ulster Annals* 1111, a Synod was held at the place called *Fial-mac-Engusa*, by others *Uisneach*, where were present *Celsus*, *Comorban* of *St. Patrick*, and *Mahnurry o Dunan*, Arch-Presbyter of *Ireland* (perhaps the same whom the *Conaught Annals* call *Miler o Dunan*, Arch-Bishop of *Cassell*) together with 50 Bishops, 300 Presbyters, and 3000 Ecclesiasticks; to Regulate the Lives and Manners of the Clergy and Laity. At the same time was present likewise *Moriertac o Brien* King of *Ireland*, with the Nobility of *Leigh-moa*, or the South part of *Ireland*. "In the same year mention is made of a great Council of Bishops, and all the Nobility of *Ireland*, in *Henry Marlbourgh* Vicar of *Balliscalm*, in the Diocess of *Dublin*. But he unadvisedly says, it was called by *Maurice mac Laughlin* King of *Ireland*, for that *Maurice* did not begin his Reign till 1157. But I return to *Celsus*, who is said in 1121, by common consent of the *Irish* and *Normans*, to be Ordained likewise Bishop of *Dublin*; for which see *John Colgan*, *Triad. Thaumaturg.* pag. 300. The See of *Dublin* was then Vacant by the Death of *Samuel o Huingly*, who dyed the 4th of July, 1121, but on the Second of *October* following, one *Gregory* was Constituted Bishop of *Dublin* at *Lambeth*, by *Rodolphus* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*. "In the same year (says *Colgan*) two Streets in *Triam Massain*, from *Port Rath* or the Tower, to *St. Brigit's Cross* in the City of *Armagh* were Burnt. The said *Colgan* observes further, "That the City of *Armagh* was heretofore divided into Four parts; the first was called *Rath-Ardmagh*, i.e. the Tower of *Ardmagh*, the second *Triam-More*, or the Third greater Portion; the third *Triam-Massain*, or the Third *Massain* Portion; the fourth *Triam-Saxon*, or the Portion of the *Saxons*, so called from the Merchants, or (which is more probable) from the *English Saxon* Students, who there Inhabited. *Celsus* dyed 6 April, 1129, or as others the First, being scarce 50 years of Age, at *Ard-Patrick* in the County of *Limrick*; from whence his Body was conveyed to *Lismore*, as he had ordered in his Will, and was there honourably Interr'd. *St. Bernard* in the Life of *St. Malachy*, affirms that "*Celsus* being near his Death, was sollicitous, that *Malachy Morgair* then Bishop of *Conner* should Succeed him, and sent his Staff to him as his Successor. Nor was he disappointed, for *Malachy* succeeded him, though not immediately, for "one *Maurice* Son of *Donald*, a person of Noble Birth, for Five years (says the same *Bernard*) by Secular power held that Church in possession, not as a Bishop, but a Tyrant; for the Ambition of some in Power had at that time introduced a Diabolical Custom of pretending to Ecclesiastical Sees by Hereditary Succession; not suffering any Bishops, but the Descendants of their own Family. Nor was this kind of Execrable Succession of short continuance: For, Fifteen Generations (or Successions of Bishops, as *Colgan* has it) had succeeded in that manner; and so far had that Evil and Adulterate Generation confirm'd the wicked course, that sometimes, though Clerks of their Blood might fail, yet Bishops never fail'd. In fine, Eight Married men and without Orders, though Scholars, were Predecessors to *Celsus*, from whence proceeded that general Dissolution of Ecclesiastical Discipline (whereof we have spoken largely before) that contempt of Censures and Decay of Religion, throughout *Ireland*. Thus *Bernard*. The names of those Eight married men Unordain'd, *Colgan* delivers in the place above cited. After the Death of *Maurice* Son of *Donald*, *Nigel* Son of *Aid* his Kinsman, Usurpt the See, but was soon removed: "He took with him, says the same *Bernard*, certain Ensigns or Ornaments of that House; namely the Text of the Evangelists, which belonged to *St. Patrick*, and a Staff laid over with Gold, and adorned with precious Stones, which some call the Staff of *Jesus*. *Nigel* died in 1139, and some reckon him among the Arch-Bishops.

An. Dott.

1112.

1121.

1129.



An. Dom.

**Maurice.**

1134.

*Maurice*, of whom we spoke before. Descended of that noble Family, which now for 208 years as it were by Hereditary Right had succeeded in the Arch-Bishoprick, after the death of *Celsus* obtained the See of *Armagh*, which he held three years alone, and two years in contention with *Malachy*. He dyed in 1134.

**Malachy.**

1137.

1148.

*Malachy*, called by the Irish *Melmedoic ó Morgair*, was Educated first at *Armagh* under the Abbot *Imar*, a man of great Austerity, afterwards at *Lismore* under *Malchus* Bishop of *Lismore*: Returning into *Ulster* he Repaired the Monastery of *Bangor*, where he was sometime Abbot, being soon after made Bishop of *Conner*. He was by *Celsus* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh* (as we have said) on his Death-bed appointed his Successor, and succeeded him about Five years afterwards. But after, about Three years continuance in the See, he voluntarily resigned to *Gelasius* in 1137 or 1136, and betook himself to *Down*, where he Instituted a Monastery of Regular Canons. Two years after, he went to *Rome*, with design to procure Two Palls from Pope *Innocent II.* One for the See of *Armagh*, "which from the beginning, never had the use of the Pall, says *St. Bernard*: and the other for the new Metropolis Constituted by *Celsus*. He was there by the Pope made Legat of *Ireland*, by reason of the decrepid Age of *Gillebert* Bishop of *Limrick*; and as to the Palls, he was dismiss'd with this Answer, *That a Matter of so great concern, ought to be done with Solemnity, and by the general Approbation of the Council of Ireland.* Afterwards in 1148, he made another Journey to *Rome*, but by the way fell sick of a Fever in the Monastery of *Clarevall*, and dyed *Novemb. 2.* in the 54th year of his Age, and was there honourably Interr'd, but his Festival was Transferr'd to the day following, or *Novemb. 5.* says *Andr. Saussai*, in his French Martyrology. See the Epitaph made on him in *Christopher Henriques*, late Historiographer-General of the *Cistercians*. His Relicks were Translated to *Ireland* in 1194. And in the Abby of *Mellifont*, and others of that Order, were receiv'd with great Honour; as we find in the *M. S. Annals of St. Mary's Abby near Dublin*. *Malachy* among other things, writ a Prophecy of the Bishops of *Rome*, which *Arnold Wion* Published in his *Lignum Vitæ*, with an Exposition added by *Alphonsus Ciaconius* a Prædicant, down to Pope *Urban* the 7th, which others have continued down to our times. If any one desires further Information of this *Malachy*, let him peruse the History of his Life written by *St. Bernard*.

**Gelasius.**

1152.

*Gelasius* Son of *Roderick* succeeded *Malachy*. He was first an *Augustin* Canon of the Monastery of *Derry*, afterwards for 16 years Abbot, and was Consecrated in 1137. *Nigel* indeed (of whom we have spoken before) by the power of Friends, had again intruded into this See, but he was soon, as before under *Malachy*, Expell'd, and *Gelasius* Introduced: Two years after *Nigel* dyed very Penitent, as they say, for his past Errors. About the same time, viz. *January 29.* dyed *Malbrigid ó Broilcain* Suffragan to *Gelasius*, whom some call Bishop of *Armagh*, a man endued with many Vertues. In the time of *Gelasius*, *John Papparo* Presbyter, who bore the Title of Cardinal of *St. Laurence in Demaso*, was sent Legat into *Ireland* by Pope *Eugene III.* in 1152. and brought with him Four Palls, which in a Synod held in *March*, he deliver'd to the Four Arch-Bishops, namely of *Armagh*, *Dublin*, *Castell* and *Tuam*. Writers differ about the place of this Synod; for some would have it held in *Mell*, or the Abby of *Mellifont*; others at *Renanuse* or *Kentuse* in *Meath*, which we now by contraction call *Kells*; and indeed most agree that *Kells* was the place. In that Synod every Arch-Bishop

hop had a certain number of Suffragan Bishops assign'd him to act under him; concerning which, you may if you please see what we have written in the Antiquities of Ireland. Chap. 16. where even the Names of the Bishops, that were present at that Synod, are Recorded. *Gelasius* lived after that many years, but at length being worn out with Age and Labours, dyed *March 27, 1174.* aged 87 years; see more of him in *Colgan*, in his Acts of the Irish Saints, at the 27th of *March*, where his Life is at large described; from whence we have taken most of what we here deliver of him. But it is not here to be omitted, that *Gelasius* in 1162 or 1163, called a Synod of 26 Bishops, in a place called *Cleonad*, where it was Decreed, that none from thence forward should be admitted a public Reader of Divinity, but such as were of the University of *Armagh*.

An. Dom.

1174.

### Cornelius.

*Cornelius* or *Concobar*, Son of *Concaled*, Abbot of the Monastery of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul* in *Armagh*, succeeded *Gelasius*, and dyed at *Rome*, 1175 or 1176.

1175.

### Gilbert.

*Gilbert* (or *Gilcomge*) *ô Caran* sometime Bishop of *Raphoe*, succeeded. He dyed in 1180. A little before his death, in 1179, the Cathedral Church, the the Monastery of *St. Peter* and *Paul*, Two Nunneries, and a great part of *Armagh* were destroyed by Fire. He gave to *St. Mary's* Abby near *Dublin*, the Town of *Ballinaghal* in the County of *Dublin*, called so *à Baculo St. Patricij*, from *St. Patrick's* Staff.

1179.  
1180.

### Maelissa.

*Maelissa ô Carrol* Bishop of *Clogher*, Elect Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, dyed on the way to *Rome*, in 1184. Among other things it is said, he gave to the Monastery of *Clogher*, a Hood or Priest's Planet, and Mitre.

1184.

### Amlave.

*Amlave ô Murid* his Successor, dyed in 1185. I find nothing else Recorded of him.

1185.

### Thomas.

*Thomas* (or *Tomultach*) *ô Conner* succeed after the death of *Gilbert*. The Author of the Annals of *St. Mary's* near *Dublin*, calls him, a Noble and Honest man. He was Bishop scarce Four years when weary of the Employment, (perhaps to avoid Contentions) he resign'd to *Maelissa ô Carrol*, of whom before. But *Maelissa* dying in 1184, and likewise his Successor *Amlave* the year following, he resum'd the See, where he afterwards Govern'd 16 years, and dyed in 1201, and was honourably Interr'd in the Abby of *Mellifont*.

1201.

### Eugenius.

Upon the death of *Thomas ô Conner*, a difference in the Election of a new Arch-Bishop, between *Simon Ro hfort* Bishop of *Meath*, *Ralph le Petit*, (or *Petty*) Arch-Deacon of *Meath*, and *Humphrey de Tikhull*, every of them pretending to have been Elected. King *John* gave the Bishoprick to *Tikhull*, 4 May, 1202, but the Pope Declared for *Eugene mac Giltevider*, which so Incensed the King against him, that by Letters of 22 May, 1203, he gave warning to all his Suffragans not to acknowledge him: Afterward, towards the end of the year, *Tikhull* dying, (whether before he had assumed the Mitre, I cannot tell) the King

1202.  
1203.



An. Dom.

1216.

King Confirm'd the Election of *Ralph* Arch-Deacon of *Meath*, but neither did he obtain the Bishoprick, for *Eugene* at last recovering the King's Favour, enjoy'd the See of *Armagh* till 1216, in which year he dyed at *Rome*, having been present at the General Council of *Lateran*, which was held there. The Author of the Annals of *St. Mary's* near *Dublin*, calls him "A man of great Honesty, and a good Life."

### Luke.

1217.

*Luke Netterville* Arch-Deacon of *Armagh*, Elected Arch-Bishop by the Chapter of the same Church; in 1217, went over to *England*, and carryed with him the Decree of the Chapter, but the King refused to Confirm the Election, being made without his Permission. Liberty of Election being at last granted, he was again Chosen and obtained the King's Assent, and was Confirm'd by the Pope and Invested with the Pall, and Consecrated by *Stephen Langton*, Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*: In the mean time Three years were elapsed, so that he returned not to *Ireland* till *October* 14, 1220. He dyed *April* 17, 1227, and according to his Will, was buried in the Abby of *Mellifont*, He built a House at *Tredagh* for the Friers Predicants or Dominicans.

1220.

1227.

### Donagh.

1237.

*Donagh ô Fidabra* Bishop of *Clogher*, was the same year Translated to this See; he obtained the King's Assent *September* 20, he dyed in *England* in his return from *Rome* in *October*, 1237. Whilst he was Bishop of *Clogher*, he built the Bishop's House at *Clogher* near *St. Mary's* Abby.

The See was Vacant 3 years after the Death of *Donagh*; King *Henry* the third endeavouring in the mean time that *Robert Archer* of the Order of Predicants, might be advanced to it. At last *Albert* (whom *Mathew Paris* by mistake, calls *Andelm*) *Coloniensis*, was Consecrated at *Westminster*, by *Walter de Cantelupe* Bishop of *Worcester*, in presence of the King, *Otho* the Pope's Legat and many Bishops, *Septemb.* 30, 1240. He exchanged with "*Hugh de Lacy* Earl of *Ulster*, the "Lands of *Conlath* in *Toscara* (which the Earl had forcibly taken) for the Lands "of *Machirgallin* and Manour of *Nobbir*; as appears in the Rolls: He presided about 7 years and resigned in 1247, and dyed beyond Seas.

1247.

### Reiner.

1256.

*Reiner* (or *Reginald*) of the Order of Predicants succeeded the same year, and was Consecrated at *Rome*, and came to *Armagh* in *June*. He dyed at *Rome* in 1256. The Executors of his Will were, *Patrick Scanlin* Bishop of *Raphoe*, *Miles de Dunstable* Bishop of *Ardagh*, and *Bertram* Arch-Deacon of *Armagh*. Whether this *Reiner* were of English Extraction or not, I do not find, but think he was a Foreigner. *Matthew Paris* in his large History affirms, that "a certain "Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, who had been some time Dean of the Cathedral of *St. Paul*, dyed at *London* in *April*, 1258: But he is much mistaken in the name of the See; for the person that then dyed there, was *Walter de Salern*, Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*, who indeed had been sometime Dean of *St. Paul's* at *London*, as may appear both from the Annals of the Abby of *Loghlean*, and also from the Records (41. Hen. III.) which are kept in the Tower of *London*. This *Reiner* Separated the County of *Louth* from the Diocess of *Clogher*, and United it to *Armagh*; for which see the Bishops of *Clogher*.

### Abraham.

*Abraham ô Conellan*, in the Records called *Master Abraham*, Arch-Presbyter of the Church of *Armagh*; being chosen Successor, obtained the King's Assent, *October*

*October* 18, 1257, he went afterward to *Rome*, where he was Confirm'd by the Pope, and Invested with the Pall. At his return home, he was solemnly received at *Armagh* by the Dean and Chapter, in *June*, 1258. He presided but a short time, for he dyed on *St. Thomas's* day *Decemb.* 21, 1260.

The 27th of *February* next after the death of *Conellan*, the King granted to the Chapter of *Armagh*, power of Electing a Successor, and by consent of the whole Chapter, *Patrick ô Scanlain* of the Order of Predicants, then Bishop of *Raphoe*, was chosen Arch-Bishop, the Election Confirmed by the King, and highly Commended by the Pope, and Approved of by a Bull of the same Pope *Urban*, bearing date the Second of *Novemb.* 1261. The year following he called a Provincial Synod at *Drogheda*, part of the Decrees whereof are in the Register of *Ottavian de Pallatio*, Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, *Fol.* 282. a. He Repaired and very much adorned the Cathedral of *St. Patrick* in *Armagh*, and Founded a House of Minorites in the same City. He dyed at *Dundalk* in the Monastery of *St. Leonard*, *March* 16, 1270, and was buried in the Monastery of Predicants at *Drogheda*.

*Ant. Dom.*

1258.  
1260.

1261.

1270.

### Nicholas.

*Nicholas* Son of *Moliffa* succeeded, being Consecrated in 1272, who having fate about 31 years, dyed *May* 10, 1303. He was eminent for his Eloquence and Prudence; he, besides Books and rich Ecclesiastical Vestments, and other things given to the Church of *Armagh*, gave likewise a yearly Pension of 20 Marks towards the Fabrick of the said Church, to be paid out of his Mannor of *Termon-Feichan*. He appropriated likewise to his See, the Mannour of *Dromyskin*.

1272.  
1303.

### John Taaf.

One *Michael* chosen by the Dean and Chapter, would have succeeded; He was a Minorite, and Reader of the same Order in *Armagh*, who obtained the Royal Assent *October* the 8th, 1303. but not being Consecrated, he is not reckoned in the number of the Arch-Bishops of *Armagh*. After the Death of *Nicholas*, the See of *Armagh* was vacant almost Three years, and then *John Taaf* by provision of the Pope, was Consecrated. He dyed beyond Seas in 1306, and after his Consecration never saw his See.

1306.

### Walter.

*Walter Jorsey* of the Order of Predicants, Brother of *Thomas Jorsey*, Cardinal of *St. Sabina*, was Consecrated by *Nicholas*, Cardinal of *Ostium*, as appears by a Bull of *Clement* the Fifth, dated the 6th of *August*, and the Second year of his Pontificate, extant among the Records of the Tower of *London*. He resigned the Arch-Bishoprick *Novemb.* 16, 1311. He had Six Half-Brothers, all of the Order of Predicants; perhaps he was the same *Walter* an *Englishman*, whom *Tollaterran* in his *Comment. Urban, Lib.* 21. affirms, "to have been Confessor to *Edward* King of *England*, and Buried at *Genoa* in *Italy*."

1311.

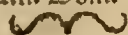
### Roland.

*Roland Jorsey* a Dominican also, own Brother to the said *Walter*, by provision of the Pope succeeded, and was restored to the Temporals, *Septemb.* 15, 1313. He likewise resigned the Arch-Bishoprick, *March* 20. 1321. After him, some place *Walter de la Poole*, and say that he was in the Battle in 1318, wherein *Edward Bruce* Brother to the King of *Scots*, who claimed the Title of King of *Ireland*, was slain; but I suspect the truth of this; for in the Records I find no mention of that *Walter*, and besides in the same Records, it appears that *Seagrave* who succeeded, was restored to the Temporals, by the Resignation of *Roland*.

1313.  
1321.



An. Dom.



## Stephen Seagrave.

1322. Stephen Seagrave Rector of Stepney Church near London, and some time Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, a Man well descended, by provision of Pope John 22. succeeded in 1322, and was Confirmed by King Edward 2, and restored to the Temporals, or Bishop's Lands, 31 July, 1323. King Edward writ to the same Pope in his behalf in 1331, and among other things commends him "for his Noble Extraction, the Integrity of his Manners, his great Knowledge and approved Care in his Pastoral Function. He died in the Year 1333, 27 October, as it would seem.

## David.

1334. David ô Hiraghty, or Mac Oreghty, Consecrated at Avignon, was restor'd to the Temporals 16 March, 1334. He was called to the Parliament held in Dublin under Sir John Charleton Lord Chief Justice of Ireland in 1337. "He made Procession in St. Mary's near Dublin, but was hindred by the Arch-Bishop of Dublin and Clergy, because he would have the Cross carried before him, which they would not permit: So Christopher Pembrige in the Annals of Ireland Published by Cambden at the end of his Britannia. He died according to the Annals of Nenagh on the Festival of St. Brendan of Clonsfert, viz. 16 May, 1346: but he is there miscalled David ô Ferrall. Pembrige in the aforesaid Annals refers his death to 1337, but is much mistaken therein.

## Richard.

\* I suppose it should be Vice-Chancellor.

1347. Richard Son of Ralph, or Richard Ralphson, D. D. of Oxford, and \* Chancellor of the same University in 1333, was made, first Dean of Lichfield, and after by Pope Clement 6, provided to this See. He was Consecrated at Exeter 13 of July, 1347, by John de Grandison Bishop of Exeter, and three other Bishops. Volaterran calls him "Cardinal of Armagh (Comment. Urban. lib. 3, & 21.) But I think not rightly. 'Tis certain that Alphonsus Ciaconius and Onuphrius Panunius in their Catalogue of Cardinals, make no mention of him. He was a Learned Divine, and frequent in Preaching.

1356. I have by me a MS. Book of his Sermons preach'd partly at Lichfield, London, and elsewhere in England, partly at Drogheda, Dundalk, Trim, and other places of his Province, and partly at Avignon in France, which are pregnant Testimonies of his Learning and other Virtues: but of his Works, see what we have delivered in the First Book of the Writers of Ireland. In 1356 he went into England, where in certain Sermons preach'd at London, "He expressly "maintain'd nine Conclusions against the Orders of Friars Mendicants, for which the Warden of the Minorites of Armagh, and others of the same Order, and also of the Order of Predicants, Cited him to Avignon, whither he went, and continued there 3 Years; and before those Troubles were appeased died the 14th Novemb. 1360: At which Year, in the Annals of Ireland published by Cambden, we read thus: "In 1360 Master Richard, Son of Ralph, Arch-Bishop of Armagh, died in Haynault 19 December. But more rightly in the M. S. Copy of those Annals in the Court of Avignon, 16 of November; 'tis said, that his Bones were Translated to Dundalk by Stephen de Valle Bishop of Meath, about the Year 1370, where he was born, and known by the name of S. Richard of Dundalk. Such were his Virtues, and so great and many the Miracles ascrib'd to him, that Pope Boniface IX. afterward by Commission to John Colton Arch-Bishop of Armagh, Richard Yong Bishop Elect of Bangor, and the Abbot of Osney near Oxford, appointed Examination to be taken of them, but the business by degrees was let fall: For which see Luke Wadding's Annals of the Minorites, Tom. 4.

**Miles.**

An. Dom.

*Miles Sweetman*, Treasurer of *Kilkenny*, was advanced to this See in 1361: He was a Man of Learning and Prudence. The preceding Year he was chosen Bishop of *Offory*, and went to *Avignon* to receive Confirmation from the Pope, but before his Arrival there *Innocent 6.* had granted the See to *John de Tutenal*; but to satisfy *Miles*, he afterwards advanced him to *Armagh*: He was Arch-Bishop almost 19 years, and died in his Mannor of *Dromyskin*, 11 August, 1380.

1361.

1380.

**John.**

*John Colton*, born at *Terington* in the County of *Norfolk*, Doctor of the Degrees in *Cambridge*, was first made Master of *Gorvill* Hall there, in 1348, and afterwards Dean of *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, and for a time both Chancellor and Justice of *Ireland*, for upon the death of *Edmund Mortimer* Earl of *March* and *Ulster*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, he was the next day made Justice, and took the Oath of his Place in the Convent of Predicants at *Cork*, on *St. Stephen's* day the 26 December, 1381. Being after by Provision of the Pope made Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, he was restored to the Temporals, 9 March, 1382. He was employ'd in the Court of *Rome* about affairs of King *Richard 2.* together with *John Whitehead* B. D. and *Richard Moor* Vicar of *Termon-feichan*. He died the first of May, 1404, and was buried in *St. Peter's, Drogheda*, having a little before his death resigned his See. He transferred the Convent of Benedictine Monks of *St. Andrew* in the County of *Down*, commonly called *Black-Abby* from the Abby of *St. Mary de Lonley* in *Normandy*, where was a Cell, to his own See. He was eminent for Virtue and Learning. There is yet remaining some part of the Provincial Constitutions published by him.

1381.

1382.

1404.

**Nicholas.**

*Nicholas Fleming* a Secular Priest, after the Resignation of *Colton*, was declared Arch-Bishop by Pope *Boniface IX.* and Consecrated the first of May, 1404. He died in June, 1416, and was buried in *St. Peter's, Drogheda*. His Provincial Constitutions are extant, and some part of his Register.

1404.

1416.

**John Swayn.**

*John Swayn* Rector of *Galtrim* in *Meath*, was Consecrated at *Rome* about the beginning of February (Old Stile) 1417, and in 1421 was sent into *England* by the Parliament, together with Sir *Christopher Preston*, Knight, to inform King *Henry V.* of the State of *Ireland*, and to represent the many Grievances requisite to be redressed. But having been Arch-Bishop more than 21 years, Old Age growing upon him, he resigned the See in 1439, and a few years after died, and was buried in *St. Peter's, Drogheda*, where he had Founded a Chappel and Quire to *S. Anne*.

1417.

1421.

1439.

**John Prene.**

*John Prene*, Batchelor in both Laws, and Arch-Deacon of *Armagh*, by Provision of Pope *Eugene IV.* Succeeded: He was Consecrated about the end of November, 1439, and died in his Mannor of *Termon-feichan* in June, 1443; and was there buried in the Chancel of *S. Feichan's* Church.

1443.

**John Mey.**

*John Mey*, Batchelor in both Laws, and Official of the Court of *Meath*, advanced by the same Pope *Eugene IV.* was Consecrated 20 June, 1444. He died

1444.



An. Dom.

1456.

died in 1456, when he had been Arch-Bishop more than 12 years, and was some time *Deputy* to James Butler *Earl of Ormond and Wiltshire, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.*

### John Bole.

1457.

*John Bole*, Abbot of *St. Mary's at Navan in Meath*, was Consecrated in *June, 1457*, and died *18 February, 1470.* While he was Abbot of *Navan* he procured from Pope *Nicholas V.* certain Indulgences in favour of those that undertook Pilgrimages to the said Abby, or were bountiful in Offerings toward the Fabrick or Ornament of the same. At his request King *Edward IV.* confirmed

1467.

the Priviledges of the See of *Armagh* the fifth of *April, 1467.* There are extant among the Records of the Church of *Armagh*, in one Volume, the Registers of this *John*, and of three of his next Predecessors. Some make mention of *Humbert of Roan*, of the Order of Predicants, as Arch-Bishop of *Armagh* in 1464, but because it is certain that *Bole* then presided there, I do not reckon this *Humbert* (who is not mentioned in our Records) among the Arch-Bishops.

1470.

Upon the death of *Bole* the Custody of the Temporals was committed to *Richard Lang* Bishop of *Kildare*, the fifth of *May, 1470*, the Fruits whereof, when he had gathered for four years, the Dean (*Charles d Mellan*) and Chapter of the Cathedral of *Armagh*, by Letters earnestly requested of the Pope to advance that *Richard* to the See : A Copy of this Epistle is to be seen in the Records of the Church of *Armagh* : but *Sixtus IV.* rejected the request, and advanced *Foxall.*

### John Foxall.

After the death of *Bole* the See was vacant almost five years, but at last *John Foxall*, a Minorite, was Consecrated to it. He died in *England* the second year after his Consecration, before (as it seems) he had visited his See.

### Edmund Conesburg.

1477.

1479.

*Edmund Conesburg* Consecrated in 1477, resigned in 1479 : Under him *Ostavian de Palatio* (who also succeeded him) Governed the See, and used this Title, " Nuntio of the Apostolick See both in Spirituals and Temporals, by special Deputation, Governour of the Cathedral Metropolitan Church of *Armagh*, and " Primate of *Ireland* : As appears by the Register.

### Ostavian de Palatio.

1480.

*Ostavian de Palatio*, a Florentine, Doctor of the Canon Law, upon the Resignation of *Conesburg* was advanced to the See by Pope *Sixtus IV.* and was Consecrated towards the end of *March, 1480.* In this, not to be remembered without praise, that when King *Henry VII.* was deserted by many persons of great Power in *Ireland*, he would never be brought to recede from his Allegiance or adhere to the adverse Party, though his Integrity drew many difficulties and troubles upon him. He died very old in *June, 1513*, having been Arch-Bishop 33 years and 3 months, in which time he held several Provincial Synods, which are mentioned in his Register. He was buried in *St. Peter's, Drogheda*, in a Vault built by himself.

1513.

### John Kite.

*John Kite*, born in the City of *London*, sometime Ambassador for King *Henry* in *Spain*, a man famous for his Hospitality : By Provision of *Leo X.* was advanced before the End of the Year 1513, and restored to the Temporals the

20th of *May*, 1514. He reigned the third of *August*, 1521, and was made Arch-Bishop of *Thebes* in *Greece*, and Bishop of *Carlisle* in *England*. He died very old at *Stepney* near *London*, 19 *June*, 1537, and was there buried, almost in the midst of the Chancel Northward, under a Marble, on which is inscribed an English Epitaph in same Rhyme, unworthy so learned an Age; which you may see in *Weaver's Funeral Monuments*, pag. 539 and 540.

An. Dom.

1514.  
1521.

### George Cromer.

*George Cromer*, an English man, Grave, Learned, and Courteous, was Consecrated in *England* in *April* next after the aforesaid Relignation, by means of *Gerald* Earl of *Killare*: He was made Lord Chancellor of *Ireland* in *July*, 1532, upon the Removal of *John Allan* Arch Bishop of *Dublin*, which mightily increased the Animosities between *Killare* and *Alm*, which place he executed for two years, and then being removed, *John Burnwell*, Baron of *Trimblestown*, succeeded him. He died the 16th of *March*, 1542, after the English Computation, but if we begin the Year from the first of *January*, in 1543.

1532.

1542.

### George Dowdall.

*George Dowdall*, born in the County of *Louth*, Official to his Predecessor *Cromer*, at the request of *St. Leger*, Lord Lieutenant, succeeded. He was a Grave and Learned man, and a constant Preacher; and by Command of *Henry VIII.* was Consecrated by *Edward Staples* Bishop of *Meath*, and other Bishops, about the beginning of *December*, 1543. In the Reign of *Edward VI.* he lived an Exile beyond Seas, and the See in the mean time was granted to *Hugh Goodacre*: but under Queen *Mary* about the end of the year 1553 he was recalled. On the twelfth of *March* following he was restored by Letters Patents to the Title of *Primate of all Ireland*, which the said King *Edward* had granted to *George Brown* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, and so he recovered the Arch-Bishoprick and the Title annexed to it. To this *Dowdall*, as also to *William Walsh* Elect Bishop of *Meath*, and others, Power was granted in *April* following to deprive all married Bishops and Priests, and accordingly they deprived *Edward Staples* Bishop of *Meath*, *June* 29, being *St. Peter and Paul's* day: and about the end of that year, or beginning of the next, they likewise deprived *Brown* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, *Launceston* Bishop of *Kildare*, and *Travers* Bishop of *Loughlin*: All the other Bishops besides *Bale* of *Offory*, who had fled beyond Sea, and *Cassey* of *Limerick*, kept their Bishopricks. Afterwards he went to *England* about affairs of the Church in 1558, and died at *London* the 15th of *August*. His Epitaph is in his Register, whither I refer you, for all except these two Lines which I give as a taste of the rest,

1543.

1553.

1558.

*Dum Patriæ studio, celebres proficiscor ad Anglos,  
Londini summum fata dedere Diem.*

It is not to be omitted that during the life of *George Dowdall*, who was in Possession of the See of *Armagh* by Donation of King *Henry VIII.* Pope *Paul III.* conferred the same on *Robert Walscop*, or *Venantius*, a Scot, who though he was blind from a Boy had yet applied himself to Learning with so much Assiduity that he proceeded Doctor of Divinity at *Paris*. He was present at the Council of *Trent*, from the first Session in 1545, to the eleventh in 1547. He was sent Legate a Latere from the Pope to *Germany*, from whence came the German Proverb, *A blind Legate to the sharp-sighted Germans*. By his means the Jesuits came first into *Ireland*. He died at *Paris* in a Convent of Jesuits the tenth of *November*, 1551.

### Hugh Goodacre.

*Hugh Goodacre*, B. D. while *Dowdall* was living beyond Sea was advanced to this See by King *Edward VI.* and Consecrated in *Christ-Church*, *Dublin*, the



An. Dom.

second of *February*, 1553, or according to our *Stile* 1552, together with *John Bale* Bishop of *Offory*, by *George* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, *Thomas Kildare*, and *Eugene Down*. *Goodacre* died in *Dublin* the first of *May* following, and if I mistake not, was buried in *St. Patrick's* there, before he was scarce acquainted with the See.

### Adam Loftus.

The See from that time was for some years vacant, but at last Queen *Elizabeth* advanced *Adam Loftus*, B. D. Chaplain first to *Thomas* Earl of *Suffex*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and afterwards to Queen *Elizabeth*. He was born in *Yorkshire*, and Consecrated by *Hugh Curwin* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, and other Bishops, about the end of *March*, 1562, Old *Stile*, and succeeded the same *Hugh* in the See of *Dublin* the eighth of *August*, 1567, having not long before at *Cambridge*, where he was Educated, commenced D. D. together with *John Whitegift*, afterward Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, and others. He was twice made Keeper of the Great Seal, and afterwards Chancellor of *Ireland*, in which Office he died. He was thrice one of the Justices of *Ireland* in 1582, 1597, and 1599, and was the first Provost of *Trinity-College* near *Dublin*. He died at *Dublin* very old the fifth of *April*. 1605, in his Palace at *St. Sepulcher's*, and was buried in *St. Patrick's* there, having fate 37 years and almost 8 months, but had been 42 years Consecrated.

### Thomas Lancaster.

*Thomas Lancaster*, an English man, Treasurer of *Salisbury* and Chaplain to Queen *Elizabeth*, was Consecrated in *Christ-Church*, *Dublin*, by *Adam* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, *Hugh Meath*, and *Robert Kildare*, the 13th of *June*, 1568, and 16 years after died, and was buried in *St. Peter's*, *Drogheda*, in the Vault of *Ostavian de Palatio*, his Predecessor.

### John Long.

*John Long*, D. D. born in *London*, and Educated in *King's-College*, *Cambridge*, succeeded in *July*, 1584; and within five years died at *Drogheda*, and was there buried just by *Lancaster*, his Predecessor, in *St. Peter's Church*.

### John Garvey.

*John Garvey*, an Irish man, first Arch-Deacon of *Meath*, then in the year 1565 Dean of *Christ-Church*, *Dublin*, and Privy Counsellor in *Ireland* to Queen *Elizabeth*, having been preferred to the Bishoprick of *Kilmore* in *April*, 1585, holding also his Deanery by Dispensation, was translated to *Armagh* the tenth of *May*, 1589, notwithstanding he still held the Deanery of *Christ-Church* in *Dublin*, as before, by Dispensation. He died the second of *March* (Old Style) 1594, and was there buried in *Christ-Church*.

### Henry Usher.

*Henry Usher*, a Native of *Dublin*, Educated partly at *Cambridge*, and partly at *Paris*; from the Arch-Deaconry of *Dublin* was advanced to the Arch-Bishoprick of *Armagh*, and Consecrated in *August*, 1595. He died full of days at *Termon-feichan* the second of *April*, being *Easter* day, 1613, and was buried in *St. Peter's*, *Drogheda*.

Christopher

**Christopher Hampton.**

*Christopher Hampton*, D. D. a Grave and Learned man, born at *Calis*, a Member of *Christ's College, Cambridge*, and Elect Bishop of *Derry*, was the eighth of *May*, 1613, Consecrated Arch-Bishop of *Armagh* in *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, together with *Jonas* Bishop of *Offory*, by *Thomas Dublin*, assisted by *George Meath*, *William Kildare*, and *John Killaloe*. He was also made the King's Almoner, and of his Privy Council. He died a Batchelor at *Drogheda* the third of *January* (Old Style) 1624, aged 73 years; and was there buried in *St. Peter's*. He built from the Foundation a fair House for himself and his Successors at *Drogheda*, and repaired the Cathedral of *St. Patrick* in *Armagh*.

1624.

**James Usher.**

*James Usher*, born in the City of *Dublin*, Doctor of Divinity in the University of *Dublin*, was first made Chancellor of *St. Patrick's*, and afterwards consecrated Bishop of *Meath* at *Drogheda* in the Year 1621, by *Christopher* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, *Robert* Bishop of *Kilmore*, and *Theophilus* Bishop of *Dromore*, and soon taken into the Privy Council of *Ireland* by King *James*. He was translated to *Armagh* the 21st of *March* (Old Style) 1624, having been a little before made Lord Almoner to the King; a man for his rare Learning, Eloquence, Sanctity of Life, and great Humanity, deservedly famous. He died at *Rigate* in *Surrey* the 21st of *March*, 1655, aged 76 years, on which very day, 31 years before, he was translated from *Meath* to this See. He was buried in *St. Peter's, Westminster*, and in *St. Paul's Chappel*. The See, after his death was vacant almost five years. See his Life collected by *Dr. Richard Parr*, with an account of his Writings, Printed in *London* in 1686.

1655.

**John Bramhall.**

*John Bramhall*, Doctor of Divinity, born in *Yorkshire*, and bred in *Sidney-College, Cambridge*, Chaplain to *Thomas* Lord Viscount *Wentworth*, a Learned and Eloquent Man, was Consecrated Bishop of *Derry* in the Chappel of *Dublin Castle* *May* 26, 1634, by *James* Arch Bishop of *Armagh*, *Anthony* Bishop of *Meath*, *Robert* Bishop of *Down*, and *Richard* Bishop of *Cork*: And translated to *Armagh* the 18th of *January*, 1660, having been a little before, viz. on the first of that Month admitted of the Privy Council. He died of an Apoplexy in *Dublin*, *June* 25, 1663, aged 70 years, and was there buried in *Christ-Church*. They who would know more of him may read his Funeral Sermon Preached by the Right Reverend *Jeremy* Lord Bishop of *Down* and *Conner*, or the Funeral Oration of *Dudley Loftus*, LL. D. Published in Latin; or his Life writ by *John Vesey* Bishop of *Limerick*, set before his Works, and Published at *Dublin*.

1660.

1663.

**James Margetson.**

*James Margetson*, Doctor of Divinity of the University of *Cambridge*, Chaplain also of the Earl of *Strafford*, a *Yorkshire* man, was Installed Dean of *Christ-Church* in *December*, 1639; and Consecrated Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, together with eleven other Bishops in *St. Patrick's Church, January* 27, (according to the English Computation) 1660, by *John* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, *John* Bishop of *Riphoe*, *Robert* Bishop of *Kilmore*, and *Griffin* Bishop of *Offory*: having been a little before, viz. on the first day of that Month, taken into the Privy Council. About the beginning of *September*, 1663, for his many Virtues he was by designation of King *Charles II.* made Arch Bishop of *Armagh*; and died

died



An. Dom.  
1678.

died in *Dublin* the 28th, and was there buried in *Christ-Church* on the 30th of *August*, 1678, aged 78 years.

### Michael Boyle.

*Michael Boyle*, Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, was Translated to *Armagh* the 27th of *February*, 1678, and was Inthroned in the Cathedral of *Armagh*, by his Proxy *Roger Bishop* of *Clogher*: He was Lord High Chancellor of *Ireland* above 20 years, and several times one of the Lords Justices thereof; and is still alive and healthy, though very aged.

## OF THE BISHOPS OF MEATH.

1153.

**I**N *Meath* (as we have elsewhere said) were many Episcopal Sees, to wit, *Duleek*, *Kells*, *Trim*, *Ardbraccan*, *Donsaghlin*, and *Slane*, over and above others of less note; all which, except *Duleek* and *Kells*, were united together, and their common See was *Clonard* even before the Year of our Lord 1153: at which time the division of Bishopricks was made in *Ireland* by *Paparo* Cardinal of *St. Laurence* in *Damaso*, then Legat to the Irish from Pope *Eugene III.*, in a full Synod, the sixth of *March*. But the two Sees of *Duleek* and *Kells* were afterwards Annexed.

### S. Finian.

*S. Finian*, or *Finan*, Son of *Fintan*, was the first Bishop of *Clonard*, and a famous Philosopher and Divine: He was of a noble Family (but much more enobled by his Piety) at *St. David's*, where he was dearly beloved of the Bishop of that place in *Wales*, with whom he sometime sojourned. Upon his return home he was made a Bishop, and fixed his See at *Clonard* in *Meath*, near the River *Boyne*, where he also Erected a famous College, which by his great Care and Labours bred many Famous, Holy and Learned men, some of them were the two *Kierans*, the two *Brendans*, the two *Columbes*, to wit, *Columbkill* and *Columb* the Son of *Crimthan*, *Lasarian* the Son of *Nathfrac*, *Cainec*, *Movæus*, and *Ruadan*. And as his School was in a manner a Sacred Seat of all manner of Wisdom, as the

Writer

Writer of his Life observes, so he obtained for himself the name of *Finian the Wise*. He died the twelfth of *December*, 552, or as others, 563, and was buried in his own Church.

There is a short Memorial of his Successors in the See of *Clonard*, down to the coming of the English into *Ireland*. These, except *Idumamus*, are recounted in the *Annals of Ireland*, as *Colgan* delivers in his *Acts of the Irish Saints*, at the 23d of *February*.

*Senac* Bishop of *Clonard* died the 21st of *August*, 587.

*Fulertac* Son of *Eric*.

*Fiachre*.

*Colman* died the eighth of *February*, 651.

*Offen* the *Long* died the first of *May*, 652.

*Ultan* Son of *Huarlung* died the first of *July*, 664, or 665.

*Becan* died the 16th of *April*, 687.

*Colman* o' *Heir* died the ninth of *February*, 700.

*Dubdan* o' *Feolan*, Bishop and Abbot of *Clonard*, died 716.

*Aelcha* died 726.

*Fienamale*, Son of *Gerthide*, died the 30th of *March*, 731.

*Tola*, Son of *Dunchad*, Bishop of *Clonard* and *Kildare*, died the third of *March*, 732.

*Beglatneu*.

*Colman*, Son of *Ailid*, Abbot of *Clonard* and *Clonmacnoise*, a most Learned Bishop and Doctor, died the seventh of *February*, 924. It was he that built the Cathedral of *Clonmacnoise*, and was descended from the *Conallii Marthemnii*.

*Ferdomnac*, Son of *Flannagan*, died 930.

*Mortaán* died the ninth of *September*, 940; called *The Fountain of all Religion and Wisdom among the Irish*.

*Meljeckin* died 942.

*Becan* Son of *Lactnan*, called *Comorban* or Successor of *S. Finian* of *Cluainearaid*, died 971.

*Faithnan*, *Comorban* of *Finian*, died 1010.

*Tuathale* o' *Danlaing*, Bishop of *Clonard*, died 1028.

*Tuathale* o' *Follammin*, *Comorban* of *Finian*, died 1055.

*Marchertac*, Son of *Longfec*, called *Comorban* of *Finian* of *Clonard*, died 1092.

*Iduman*, called Bishop of *Meath*, flourished in 1096.

*Concovar*, *Comorban* of *Finian*, died 1117.

*Fiachre*, the most Pious Bishop of *Clonard* and *Meath*, died 1135.

*O Folloman*, *Comorban* of *Finian* of *Clonard*, died at *Kells* 1150.

Note, that in this Catalogue those who are not called expressly *Bishops*, *Comorbans*, or *Seniors*, were only Abbots of *Clonard*: And truly it appears that the names of *Abbot* and *Bishop* were often among our Writers promiscuously used, as may be observed in the foregoing Catalogue of the Bishops of *Armagh*.

## Eleutherius.

We now come to the time when the English first arrived in this Island, at which time *Ethri* o' *Mialachain*, whom *Hoveden* calls *Eleutherius*, was Bishop of *Clonard*. He died in 1174.

## Eugene.

*Eugene* succeeded, who sate about 20 years. A little before his death he took the Stile of Bishop of *Meath*, which his Successors have since constantly used.

## Simon Rochfort.

*Simon Rochfort*, the first of the English preferred to this See, was Consecrated about the year 1194. After some years he founded a Convent of Regular Canons,

An. Dom.

552.

563.

587.

651.

652.

664.

687.

700.

716.

726.

731.

732.

924.

930.

940.

942.

971.

1010.

1028.

1055.

1092.

1096.

1117.

1135.

1150.

1174.

1194.



An. Dom.

1224.

nons, of the Order of St. *Augustin*, in *Newtown* near *Trim*; and forsaking the old Cathedral of *Cloward*, he erected the Church of the said Convent into a Cathedral, and dedicated it to the Honour of St. *Peter* and St. *Paul*. He died in 1224, having exercised his Episcopal Function with so much Fidelity, Vigilance, and Integrity, especially in settling the Clergy of his Diocese with such Probity and Meekness, that he obtained the name of an Excellent Bishop.

**Deodate.**

1226.  
1227 in  
Rot. Mid.

*Deodate* Bishop Elect of *Meath*, obtained the Royal Assent the 29th of *August*, 1224: Some say he died before his Consecration, a little before the end of the Year 1226; and therefore they do not reckon him among the Bishops of this See. But in a Charter inserted in the Register of St. *Mary's* near *Dublin*, wherein he composed a Difference between the Abbot of the said Monastery and the Prior of *Christ-Church*, *Dublin*, the 19th of *October*, 1226, he is expressly called Bishop of *Meath*. King *Henry III.* writ to Primate *Netterville* the 26th of *January* following to advance *Walter de Brackell* to the See of *Meath*; but *Brackell*, for what cause I know not, being rejected, *Ralph le Petit* obtained the See, and soon after the King's Assent also.

**Ralph le Petit.**

1230.

The King confirmed the Election of *Ralph le Petit* Arch-Deacon of *Meath*, a grave and prudent man, the 30th of *March* following. He died very old about *Michaelmas*, in 1230, four years after his Consecration. He Founded and Endowed the Priory of *Mary's* in *Mullingar* for the *Augustin* Canons.

**Richard de la Comer.**

1232.

1250.

*Richard de la Comer* a Canon of St. *Patrick's*, *Dublin*, was confirmed by King *Henry III.* the eleventh of *January*, 1230, and Consecrated in St. *Peter's*, *Drogheda* in 1232. He gave to the Nunnery Convent of the Blessed *Trinity* of *Lismullen* in *Meath*, built by his Sister *Avicia de la Comer*, for the use of the *Augustin* Order, the Mannors of *Dunfink* and *Ballygodman*; and was moreover a great Benefactor to his own Church. He died in 1250.

**Hugh de Taghmon.**

1281.

*Hugh de Taghmon* succeeded, perhaps born at *Taghmon*, and from thence (according to the custom of Churchmen of those times) took his Surname. He was made Lord High Treasurer of *Ireland* by King *Henry III.* He died in *January*, 1281, and was buried at *Mullingar*, having fate about 31 years. The Author of the Annals of St. *Mary's* near *Dublin* calls him *A Pious Man of a Venerable Life*. A Commission was granted by King *Edward I.* (on the death of his Father) to *Maurice Fitz-Maurice* Justice of *Ireland*, this our *Hugh* and *John de Sandford* Escheator of *Ireland*, for one or more of them to administer the Oath of Allegiance to all the Nobility and Commonalty of *Ireland*, Dated at *Westminster* the seventh of *December*, 1272.

**Thomas St. Leger.**

1282.

1287.

*Thomas St. Leger*, of an Illustrious Family but of more Illustrious Manners, was Confirmed by the King *Novemb. 5*, 1282, but not Consecrated till *Novemb. 3*, 1287: for on that day he received his Consecration at *Kilkenny* in the Cathedral of St. *Kenny*, together with *Roger* of *Wexford* Bishop of *Ossory*, from *John de Sanford* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*: Four years after he was made one

one of the Privy Council to King *Edward I.* He died a very old Man, being sickly some years before his Death, in *December*, 1320, Thirty eight years after his first Election.

An. Dom.  
1320.

### John o Carrol.

*John o Carrol*, or *Mac Carrill*, for so he is called in the Royal Archives, first Dean, then Bishop of *Cork*, was afterwards translated to this See by the Pope in 1321, and from thence to *Casbel* in 1327. He died at *London* the beginning of *August*, 1329, in his return from *Avignon*.

1321.

### William de Paul.

*William de Paul* of the Order of Carmelites, sometime Provincial thereof in *England* and *Scotland*, born in *Yorkshire*, having been Educated at *Oxford*, and for a while at *Paris*, was by the Pope's Provision made Bishop of *Meath*, Consecrated at *Avignon*, and restored to the Temporals the 24th of *July*, 1327. He died in *July* likewise, 1349, having sate 22 years. *Leland* calls him *William Paganer*; and *Bale*, *Pagham*, but neither of them rightly; for in the Records he is expressly called *William de Paul*.

1327.  
1349.

### William St. Leger.

*William St. Leger* Arch-Deacon of *Meath*, Elected by the Clergy of *Meath*, and also (without any regard to the Election) provided by Pope *Clement VI.* was Consecrated in *England* by *John Thursbey* Bishop of *Winchester*, and other Bishops, the second of *May*, 1350, and died on *St. Bartholomew's day*, 1352.

1350.  
1352.

### Nicholas Allen.

*Nicholas Allen* Abbot of *St. Thomas* near *Dublin*, succeeded, and was Consecrated about the beginning of the Year 1353. He died the fifth of *January*, the Rolls say the 15th, (Old Stile) 1366, having sate almost 14 years: He had been in the mean time Treasurer of *Ireland*, and took the Oath of his Place the tenth of *March*, 1357.

1353.  
1366.

### Stephen de Valle.

*Stephen de Valle*, or *Wall*, first Dean, and afterwards by the Pope made Bishop of *Limerick*, was Consecrated in 1360; and having sate there nine years, and been also Treasurer of *Ireland*, was Translated to *Meath* by Pope *Urban V.* in 1369. He died Intestate at *Oxford* the tenth of *November*, 1379; and was buried there in the Monastery of Predicants.

1369.  
1379.

### William Andrew.

*William Andrew* an English man, of the Order of Predicants, D. D. and in 1374 Consecrated Bishop of *Aghado*, was by Pope *Urban VI.* Translated to this See in 1380, and died five years after, on the Eve of *St. Michael* the Archangel, 1385.

1380.  
1385.

### Alexander Petit.

*Alexander Petit* Bishop of *Ossory*, commonly called *de Balscot*, from the place of his birth in *Oxfordshire*; at the request of the Clergy of *Meath* succeeded him. The Bulls of his Translation were published in the Church of the Abby

of



An. Dom.

1386.

of *St. Peter of Newtown near Trim*, the 14th of *December*, 1386. He was from one of the Canons of *St. Kenny in Kilkenny* promoted to the Bishoprick of *Offory*, and had the Temporals of that See the twelfth of *May*, 1371. Soon after he was for a while made Treasurer of *Ireland* by King *Edward III*, and again by King *Richard II*, first Treasurer then Chancellor; and for sometime whilst he was Bishop of *Meath*, Lord Justice. He sat in the See of *Offory* about 15 years, and then was Translated by the Pope to the See of *Meath*, the Clergy of that Diocese having first requested it should be so. He died at *Ardbraccan*, (a Town where the Bishops of *Meath* most commonly resided) the tenth of *November*, 1400, and was buried in *St. Mary's* at *Trim*.

1400.

### Robert Montain.

*Robert Montain* Rector of *Kildalky*, by the Pope's Provision succeeded. It appears in the Records that the Custody of the Temporals of this See, from the death of *Alexander*, was granted to *Robert Mascall* a Carmelite, Confessor to *Henry IV*, who was soon after made Bishop of *Hereford* in *England*: for it seems the King had endeavoured, though in vain, to prefer him to this See. *Robert Montain* sat 10 years, and died the 24th of *May*, 1412.

1412.

### Edward Dantsey.

*Edward Dantsey*, called *William Dantsey* in the Rolls, Arch-Deacon of *Cornwall*, by Provision of Pope *John XXIII*. was admitted by the Clergy of *Meath* the eighth of *May*, 1413. He died the fourth of *January* (Old Stile) 1429, having sat above 16 years, and in the mean time was High Treasurer of *Ireland*, and afterward Deputy to Sir *John Grey*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

1413.

1429.

### Thomas Scurlock.

In the same Month that *Dantsey* died, *Thomas Scurlock* Prior of the Convent of *St. Peter of Newtown near Trim*, then likewise Treasurer of *Ireland*, was Elected Bishop of *Meath*; upon which he hastened to *Rome* to obtain Confirmation from the Pope, but was disappointed of his hopes; for it is certain that either he was not Consecrated, or survived but a short time after. Upon his repulse or decease *William Hadfor* born, if I mistake not, in the County of *Lenth*, was declared Bishop of *Meath*, and accordingly Consecrated. He died, as appears in the Register, on *Ascension-day*, 1434.

1434.

### William Sill.

*William Sill* Doctor of the Canon Law, and Official of the Court of *Meath*, succeeded: and died at *Ardbraccan* the ninth of *May*, 1450, and was buried in the Church of *St. Mary of Killeen*. The Custody of the Temporals of that See were three days after committed to Sir *William Ouldhal*, Chamberlain to *Richard Duke of York*.

1450.

### Edmund Ouldhal.

In the same year succeeded *Edmund Ouldhal* a Carmelite of *Norwich*, Brother of the said *William Ouldhal*: He died at *Ardbraccan* the ninth (some say the 29th) of *August*, 1459, and in the ninth year of his Consecration by the Rolls; and was buried there in that Church.

1459.

### William Shirwood.

*William Shirwood* by Provision of Pope *Pius II*. was Consecrated in 1460: He died at *Dublin* the third of *December*, 1482, but was buried in the Church of *St. Peter*

1460.

1482.

St. Peter and St. Paul of Newtown near Trim, before the High Altar, having fate 22 years. He was for a time made Deputy to George Duke of Clarence Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and afterward Chancellor.

An. Dom.

### John Payn.

John Payn, D.D. a Dominican, by Provision of Pope Sixtus IV, succeeded the 17th of March next after the decease of Shirwood, and was Inthroned by the Clergy of Meath on St. Dominick's day, viz. the fourth of August, 1483. He died the sixth of March, 1506, and was buried, says George Cogley, in Dublin, in a Monastery of his own Order; yet he Erected a Marble Tomb once adorned with Brass Plates, for himself and his Successors, in St. Patrick's, Dublin, not far from the West-gate, as appears from the rude Epitaph in Rhyme, thereon Inscribed. He fate 23 years, and was made Master of the Rolls the 23d of October, 1496. He was eminent for his Charity and Hospitality. See more of him in the Annals of the Reign of Henry VII.

1483.  
1506.

### William Rokeby.

William Rokeby Doctor of the Canon Law, born in Yorkshire, was appointed Bishop of Meath by Pope Julius II, in 1507; and Translated to Dublin by the same Pope, the 28th of January, 1511; where he died the 29th of November, 1521. See more of him among the Bishops of that See.

1507.  
1511.

### Hugh Inge.

Hugh Inge, D.D. an English man, succeeded him by the Pope's Provision, as well to this as to the See of Dublin: He died there of the English Sweat in 1528. See more of him among the Bishops of Dublin.

1528.

### Richard Wilson.

Richard Wilson an English man, by the Pope's appointment succeeded in 1523, and fate about six years.

### Edward Staple.

Edward Staple Native of Lincolnshire, succeeded by appointment of Pope Clement VII, in 1530: He was sometime Commendatore of the Hospital of St. Bartholomew in London. He was deprived under Queen Mary the 29th of June, 1554; and died soon after, having been sickly some years before his death.

1530.  
1554.

### William Walsh.

William Walsh, D.D. a Native of Waterford, succeeded Staple, and was restored to the Temporals the 22d of November, 1554; but under Queen Elizabeth he was deprived and Imprisoned, and some years after banished. He died at Alcalá de Henares in Spain the third of January, 1577, and was there buried in a College of the Cistercians, of which Order he was a Monk. In his time the See of Clonmacnoise was by Act of Parliament united to this of Meath.

1577.

### Hugh Brady.

Hugh Brady succeeded Walsh by appointment of Queen Elizabeth, Consecrated in 1563: who having fate 22 years, died the 13th of February, 1583, at Dunboyne the place of his Birth; where he lies buried in the Parish Church.

1583.



An. Dom.

**Thomas Jones.**1584.  
1605.

*Thomas Jones* a Native of *Lancashire*, first Chancellor and after Dean of *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, was Consecrated the twelfth of *May*, 1584, and Translated to *Dublin* the eighth of *November*, 1605. See more of him among the Bishops of *Dublin*.

**Roger Dod.**

1608.

*Roger Dod*, D. D. of *Cambridge*, Dean of *Shrewsbury*, was Consecrated about the end of the Year 1605, or the beginning of the next; and died at *Ardraccan* the 26th of *July*, 1608; and is buried in that Church.

**George Montgomery.**

1620.

*George Montgomery* born in *Scotland*, of the Illustrious Family of the Earls of *Eglinton*, chief House of the *Montgomery's*, Dean of *Norwich*, and Chaplain to King *James I.* in 1605, was Bishop of *Derry*, *Rapho* and *Clogher*; but in 1611 quitting the two former, he took the See of *Meath*, and was Bishop of that and *Clogher* during his life. He died at *London* the 15th of *January* (Old Style) 1620. His Body was conveyed into *Ireland*, and there buried in the Church of *Ardraccan*.

**James Usher.**

1621.

1624.

*James Usher*, D. D. a Native of *Dublin*, was Educated in the University there, where he proceeded Doctor of Divinity. He was first, Chancellor of *St. Patrick's* in *Dublin*, and from thence promoted to this See, and Consecrated in *St. Peter's, Drogheda*, in 1621, by *Christopher Armagh*, *Robert Down*, *Thomas Kilmore*, and *Theophilus Dromore*; and Translated hence to *Armagh* the 21st of *March*, 1624. See more of him among the Arch-Bishops of that See.

**Anthony Martin.**

1625.

1650.

*Anthony Martin*, D. D. a Native of *Dublin*, Dean of *Waterford*, was Consecrated in *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, the fifth of *July*, 1625, by *Lancelot* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, *William* Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*, and *William* Bishop of *Kildare*. He was born at *Gallway*, and Educated partly in *France*, and partly in *Emanuel-College* in *Cambridge*. Upon his return home he was made a Fellow of *Trinity-College* near *Dublin*, where I was then a young Man, and heard his Lectures of Philosophy, which in Gratitude I thought fit here to mention. He died of the Plague which then raged in *Dublin*, in *July*, 1650, in the said College, of which he had been Provost, and was buried there in the Chappel.

**Henry Lesley.**

1660.

1661.

*Henry Lesley*, D. D. Born in *Scotland*, Dean of *Down*, and Treasurer of *St. Patrick's, Dublin*. He was Chaplain to King *Charles I.* and Consecrated in *St. Peter's, Drogheda*, the fourth of *October*, 1635, Bishop of *Down* and *Conner*, but Translated to this See the 18th of *January*, 1660. He died in *Dublin* very old, the seventh, and was there buried in *Christ Church* the tenth (of *April*) following, in 1661.

**Henry Jones.**

*Henry Jones*, D. D. of the College of *Dublin*, Dean of *Kilmore*, and Son of *Lewis Jones* late Bishop of *Killaloe*, was Consecrated in *Christ-Church, Dublin*, Bishop

Bishop of *Clogher* by *Lancelot* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, *William* Bishop of *Kildare*, and *George* Bishop of *Chyngne*, the ninth of *November*, 1645 : thence Translated to *Meath* the 25th of *May*, 1661 ; and was soon after made one of the Privy Council. He wrote a Book of *St. Patrick's Purgatory*, a Funeral Sermon on the Death of *James Margetson* late Lord Primate of *Armagh*, a Sermon at the Consecration of *Ambrose* late Lord Bishop of *Derry*, and another of *Antichrist*. He died at *Dublin* the sixth of *January*, 1681, and was buried at *St. Andrew's* the day after ; his Funeral Sermon being Preached by *Anthony* Lord Bishop of *Kildare*, his immediate Successor.

An. Dom.

1661.

1681.

### Anthony Dopping.

*Anthony Dopping*, Bishop of *Kildare*, was Translated to *Meath* the 14th of *January*, 1681 : He was made Vice-Chancellor of the University of *Dublin*, and one of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council ; he continued one of the Number till all the Protestant Lords were struck out of the Council in the Year 1689. He resided in *Ireland* during the whole time of the late Revolution, where he saw his Country reduced to the brink of Ruine, and almost intire Destruction, brought both upon Church and State by the Tyrannical Oppression of the Romish Party : but still he supported the sinking Protestant Interest with great Constancy and Resolution ; applying frequently to the Government in its Behalf, and speaking with extraordinary Eloquence, Boldness, and Honesty in the then *House of Lords* against the unjust Proceedings of King *James* and his Parliament. He lived to see the distressed Protestant Church of *Ireland* supported by the Gallant Forces of *Derry* and *Enniskillin*, and delivered by King *William* the Third of ever Glorious Memory, and restored to its Happy, Peaceful and Flourishing Condition, and himself to the enjoyment of the several Dignities he formerly held both in Church and State. He died in *Dublin*, *April* the 26th, 1697 ; and was buried in the Vault of his Family in *St. Andrew's Church*.

1681.

### Richard Tennison.

*Richard Tennison*, D. D. and Vice-Chancellor of the University of *Dublin*, in which he was Educated, was born at *Carrickfergus* in *Ireland*, and was promoted to the Bishopricks of *Killala* and *Achonry*, and Consecrated in *Christ-Church*, *Dublin*, *A. D.* 1681 : From them he was Translated to the Bishoprick of *Clogher*, *A. D.* 1690 ; and afterward, in the Year 1697, to the See of *Meath*, and was Inthroned in the Cathedral of that Diocess at *Trim* ; and made one of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

1690.

1697.

*The Bishops of Clonmacnoise, till it was United to the See of Meath, in 1568.*

**S***T. Kiaran*, or *Ciaran*, the Younger, of the Family of the *Ards*, but the Son of one *Boetius*, or *Boenandus*, a Carpenter, whence he was nick-named *Mac-iteir*, or *Mechanick's Son*, Founded the Abby of *Clonmacnoise*, called at first *Tiprarc*, in the middle or heart, as it were, of all *Ireland*, *An. Dom.* 548 ; *Dermod* the Son of *Cervial* King of *Ireland*, having assigned him that place.

548.



An. Dom.

549.

place. Here *Kiaran* was Abbot for one whole year, according to others (I think by mistake) seven years; and died the eighth of *September*, 549, in the flower of his Age, having lived only thirty three Years. Sometime after, but when I can't precisely tell, the Church of this Convent was made a Cathedral. Some there are who with great assurance say, that *S. Kiaran* was Bishop of *Clonmacnoife*: if this be true of the beginning of this Cathedral, we need enquire no further; but be it as it will, in after times it presided over nine other Churches in one Churchyard, as it were; for they sat within less than the compass of two Irish Acres: At the West-end of this Place the succeeding Bishops built their Palace. The Cathedral it self was, without doubt, anciently endowed with great Livings, and the Burying Place of their great Men and Bishops was mighty Famous for Monuments and fine Inscriptions, as well in the Hebrew as Irish Characters; but by degrees it dwindled away, and became reduced to a shameful poverty. In the Synod before mentioned, held in 1152, whilst Cardinal *Paparo* resided as Legat in this Kingdom, the *Canini* was reckoned as one of the Sees under the Arch-Bishop of *Tuam's* Province; yet after many and great Contentions and Bandyings at *Rome*, it was at length judged in favour of the Province of *Armagh*, and said to be subject thereunto. This See, because of the nearness of its name, I thought had been *Cenannuse* or *Kenlse*; but the longer we live the wiser we grow; I am now satisfied that *Canini* is corruptly there for *Cluana*, commonly called *Clonmacnoife*, as well by reason of its Vicinity to the Province of *Tuam*, being separate from it by the River *Shannon* only, as also for that in the said division of the Irish Bishopricks we find mention made of *Conanas*, which is without doubt the same with *Cenannuse*; for it is not likely that in such a Distribution of Sees, made in a Synod wherein so many Irish Prelates sate, one and the same See should be recounted over and over again, and assigned to two several Provinces. Of the Bishops of this See before the times of the English, there is very little memory remaining.

663. *Baitan*, called Abbot and Bishop of *Clonmacnoife*, died the first of *March*, 663.

839. *Joseph de Rosmor* died in 839.

886. *Meldare* died in 886.

899. *Corpre* the Crooked died the sixth of *March*, 899.

924. *Colman* Son of *Ailill* died in 924. He is said to be the Founder of the Palace of *Clonmacnoife*.

964. *Cormac* *o* *Killeen* Abbot of *Roscommon*, and Bishop of *Clonmacnoife*, died in 964.

969. *Tuathale* died in 969.

1067. *Celecair* in 1067.

1103. *Christian* *o* *Hestigern* in 1103.

1136. *Domnald* *o* *Dubhai* in 1136.

*Moriertach* *o* *Melider*: This *Moriertach* was present at the Synod held under Cardinal *Paparo* in 1152. He died very old in 1188, or 1187. It seems nevertheless, that long before his death he resigned; for in the Supplement of the Annals of *Tigernac* *o* *Broin* at 1172, we read thus: "*Tigernac* *o* *Mabeoin*, Comorban of *Ciaran*, rested at *Clonmacnoife*."

1172. *Tigernac*, of whom before, died in 1172. The Annals of *Conaught* recite that Money was Coined at *Clonmacnoife* in his time.

1213. His Successor *Mureach* *o* *Murrechan*, a Learned Man, died in 1213: He seems to be the same whom others call *Muriertac* *o* *Murry*, and say he was buried at *Clonmacnoife*, under a Monument Erected to his Memory, by *Slaman*-his Foster-Brother.

1220. *Edan* *o* *Maily* was drowned in 1220; but where or when I don't find.

1230. *Malrony* *o* *Modein* died in 1230, having sate ten years.

1236. *Hugh* *o* *Malone* succeeded, who died 1236, and was buried in *St. Mary's* Abby of *Kilbeggan*.

*Thomas* Dean of *Clonmacnoife* Elected Bishop, was Confirmed by the King the 18th of *April*, 1236: He was afterward Consecrated, and sate 16 years.

1236. *Thomas* *o* *Quin*, a Minorite, was Confirmed by King *Henry III.* the 20th of

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                  |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| of February (Old Stile) 1252 : He sate 27 years, and died in 1279. After which the See was vacant two years.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | An. Dom.                         |
| <i>Gilbert</i> Dean of this Church, was Consecrated by <i>Nicholas</i> Arch-Bishop of <i>Armagh</i> , in 1281. He reigned in 1288 ; upon whose Resignation the King granted Licentia of Election to the Dean and Chapter, the eighth of July, 1288.                                                                                                                                                            | 1252.<br>1279.<br>1281.<br>1288. |
| <i>William o Dusty</i> , a Minorite, after two years Vacancy Succeeded, and was restored to the Temporals Octob. 6, 1290. He was killed by a fall from a Horse in 1297.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 1288.<br>1290.<br>1297.          |
| <i>William o Findan</i> , by others called <i>Muan</i> , Abbot of <i>Killbeggan</i> , succeeded in 1298, and died two years after. The See was afterward vacant for some years.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 1298.                            |
| <i>Donald o Bruin</i> , Guardian of the Minorites of <i>Killzeigh</i> , succeeded : After his Election he had the Royal Assent the 14th of April, 1303 ; and was restored to the Temporals the 24th of June following.                                                                                                                                                                                         | 1303.                            |
| <i>Lewis o Daly</i> was designed to Succeed <i>Donald</i> , and died in 1337.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 1337.                            |
| <i>Henry</i> , of the Order of Predicants, Succeeded ; who died about 1367.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 1367.                            |
| <i>Richard</i> , a Monk, of what Order I don't find, succeeded him.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |                                  |
| After the said <i>Richard</i> one <i>Philip</i> sate Bishop in this See, and died in 1388.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 1388.                            |
| <i>Miles Cory</i> his Successor, of the Order of Minorites, provided by Pope <i>B. li-</i> face IX. the eighth of November, 1390 : was soon after made Lord Justice of Conaught by King <i>Richard II.</i> He sate but a short time.                                                                                                                                                                           | 1390.                            |
| <i>O Galcher</i> , who succeeded <i>Miles</i> , died in 1397.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 1397.                            |
| <i>Peter</i> a Cistercian Monk, Abbot of <i>Granard</i> , succeeded the next year. He died in 1411.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 1411.                            |
| <i>Philip o Mail</i> succeeded, who died in 1422.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 1422.                            |
| <i>David Brendog</i> a Cistercian Monk, succeeded, provided by Pope <i>Martin V.</i> the 22d of September, 1423. The See was vacant the next year, perhaps by his death, and so continued some years.                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 1423.                            |
| <i>Cormac mac Coghlan</i> , Dean of the Cathedral, was Elected by the Chapter, and Consecrated in 1427. He died in 1442.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 1427. 1442.                      |
| <i>John Oldais</i> , a Minorite, succeeded the 16th of September, 1444.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 1444.                            |
| <i>John</i> Bishop of <i>Clonmacnoise</i> died in 1486. He was not (I think) the same with <i>John Oldais</i> .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 1486.                            |
| <i>Walter Blake</i> , a Canon of <i>Enaghdune</i> , and Native of <i>Gallway</i> , after the death of <i>John</i> was appointed Successor by Pope <i>Innocent VIII.</i> the 23d of April, 1487 : He sate 21 years, and died in May, 1508. Pope <i>Sixtus IV.</i> had designed him to the See of <i>Tuam</i> ; but the Donation proved invalid, by reason the Arch-Bishop <i>Donat o Murry</i> was still alive. | 1487.<br>1508.                   |
| One <i>Thomas</i> succeeded him, of whom I find nothing more.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                                  |
| <i>Quintin</i> , a Minorite, was provided to this See by the Pope, the tenth of November, 1516. He died in 1538, having sate 22 years.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 1516.                            |
| <i>Richard Hogan</i> , a Minorite, Bishop of <i>Killaloe</i> , was Translated to this See in 1538, and died the same year.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 1538.                            |
| <i>Florence</i> , or <i>Flan Gerawan</i> , a Minorite also, was provided by Pope <i>Paul III.</i> the fifth of December, 1539 ; and after his Oath of Allegiance taken, was Confirmed by King <i>Henry VIII.</i> the 23d of September, 1541. He died about 1554.                                                                                                                                               | 1539.<br>1541.<br>1554.          |
| <i>Peter Wall</i> succeeded, who died in 1568. After whose death this See was by Act of Parliament united to the Bishoprick of <i>Meath</i> .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 1568.                            |



OF THE  
BISHOPS  
OF  
CLOGHER.

S. Macartin.

An. Dom.

506.

**J**OCELINE in the Life of St. Patrick, Cap. 143, says that the Cathedral Church of Clogher was Founded by St. Patrick at first, even before the Church of Armagh was built; and if we'll believe him, the great St. Patrick sat here sometime before he made Macartin Bishop, whom he by mistake calls Kerten: On the contrary, in the Register of Clogher, Macartin is said to have been the first Bishop of that See: This Macartin, or Macarthenn, Son of Caerthen, in Baptism called Ad, or Aid, descended of the Noble Family of the Arads, but more Noble for his Manners, was a Disciple of St. Patrick, and an Indefatigable Fellow-Precacher. He fixed his See at Clogher, and by St. Patrick's Appointment built a Monastery there, in the Street before the Royal Seat of Ergall. Clogher seated on the Black-water, has its name from a Golden Stone, where during the time of Paganism the Devil, like the Oracle of Apollo, gave out deluding Answers, as the Register of Clogher has it. St. Macartin died the 24th of May, 506, and was buried in the Cemetery of his Church. We have taken the greatest part of what we here deliver concerning the Bishops of Clogher down to 1519, at which time Patrick Culin obtained that See, out of Clogher Register abovementioned.

S. Tigernac.

550.

S. Tigernac, in the Register of Clogher called Legate of Ireland, to whom Macartin as far as in him lay, bequeathed the Bishoprick, together with his Blessing, fixed his See at Cluaine, from whence in the Irish Annals he is called Bishop of Cluanois, commonly Clones. That Church of Cluanois is one of the four principal Churches of this Diocess, wherein, as also in the Church of Derimooilain, the Memory of Tigernac is Famous. He died the fifth of April, 550, or 549; on which day in the Martyrology of Molan his death is thus noted: In Scotland (i. e. the Greater, or Ireland) the Birth-day of S. Tigernac Bishop and Confessor. He Founded a Monastery of Augustine Canons at Cluanois. There is extant in the Library of St. Bennet's College, Cambridge, his Office to a Hymn, which begins thus:

*Adest dies Celebris Sancti Tigernaci.*

Celebrate this Holy-day: 'Tis the Feast of St. Tigernac.

S. Sinell.

**S. Sinell.**

*S. Sinell* is said to have succeeded him, to whose Memory the Church of *Clarinislochtain* is dedicated.

**Deodeagha.**

*Deodeagha*, Son of *Cairvill*, succeeded ; to whom was dedicated the Church of *Iniscain*, in the Diocese of *Clogher*.

**Feidlimid.**

*Feidlimid* succeeded, and was buried in the Church of *Cluanois*, near to *Tigernac*.

**S. Ultan.**

*S. Ultan* succeeded, descended from *Macartin*: He is different from *Ultan* Brother of *Furse*, of whom *Bede*, *Hist. Angl. Lib. 3. Cap. 19.* He is said to be Intombed at *Clogher* in the Burying-place of *S. Macartin*, near his Sepulcher.

*Sethne.*

*Earch.*

*Eirglean.*

*Cedach.*

*Crimir Rodan.*

**S. Laseirian.**

*S. Laseirian* succeeded, otherwise called *Molaisre*, Abbot of the Monastery of *Devenish*, which he Founded : It is situated in *Lagh-Erny*, called in Irish, *Duin-inis*, i. e. *The Isle of Oxen*. He died the twelfth of *September*, 571 ; or as some in 563 ; and others say it was the 18th of *April*.

*Tigerna.*

*Altigerna.*

**S. Enna.**

*S. Enna*, or *Endeus*, Son of *Conail*, follows next after *Altigern* in the Register of *Clogher*, to whom was Consecrated the Island *Arnanaon*, or *Altar* of the Saints. But since this *Enna* indeed flourished while *St. Patrick* was yet living, he could not be the fifteenth Bishop in this Catalogue.

**Ronan.**

*Ronan* Son of *Ediduib*, or *Black Hugh*, King of *Ergall*, to whom was Consecrated the Church of *Achadurchair*.

**S. Aidan.**

*S. Aidan*, or *Aidan*, to whom was Consecrated the Church of *Celmor-Aidan*. This is that most Famous *Aidan* mentioned in *Bede*, who leaving *Ireland* in 635, went into *Britain*, where he was honourably received by King *Oswald*, and converted the people of *Northumberland* to the Christian Faith, and was the first Bishop of *Lindisfarn*. He died the 31st of *August*, 651, of grief, as 'tis thought, for the death of King *Oswald*, who by the treachery of his own Subjects was killed 12 days before.

*Paulcob.*



An. Dom.

640.

*Maelcob*, or *Maelcab*, flourished in 640 : He was Brother of *Donald*, and Son of *Edan*, or *Hugh*, King of *Ireland*. To this *Maelcob* was Consecrated the Church of *Druimlais*.

**Maelcob.****S. Admannanus.**

*S. Admannanus*, in the Register of *Clogher* called *Legate* of *Ireland*, is reckoned one of the Bishops of this See ; whether he be the same *Admannanus* Abbot of *Hy*, whom *Bede* with great commendation mentions in *Lib. 5. Hist. Eccles. Chap. 16*, I know not, but the times agree well enough. To him was Consecrated the Burying-place at the upper end of the great Street of the City *Clogher*, on the North-side.

*Dianach.**Altigren.***S. Ciaran.**

*S. Ciaran*, *Atuderman's* Son of *Cluamacnoife*, follows next in the Register of *Clogher*, but by his Life and the Annals of *Ireland*, it appears that he is to be referred to much elder times ; for he died the ninth of *September*, 549, namely, the year next preceding *S. Tigernac*, aged 33 years ; having fate at *Clonmacnoife* only one year.

*Conall.**Airmeadac*, who is said to have written the Life of *St. Patrick*.

731.

*Feldobar* died the 29th of *June*, 731.*Cunnacht.**Melmochair.**Synach.**Artgail* Son of *Darin*.*Cairbre I.**Melduin.**Dermot.**Conaid I.**Moraind.**Dubroith.*

898.

in 898.

*Cairbre II.**Angus.*

929.

*Cendfelad*, or *Cenfail*, Son of *Lorcan*, called *Comorban* of *Cluainoise* and *Clogher*, died in 929. In the Martyrology of *Killeen*, at the seventh of *April*, is noted the Feast of *S. Censeolad*, Confessor.

*Conaid II.**Tomaltach.**Cellagh.**Murigach.**Odo ô Duigil.**Mac-mail-iosa ô Cullean.***Christian o Morgair.**

He was succeeded by *Christian ô Morgair*, only Brother to *S. Malachy* of *Armagh* : *St. Bernard*, in the Life of *Malachy*, calls *Morgair* "A good Man, full of Grace and Virtue, inferior indeed to his Brother in Fame, but not in Holiness"

"Hollness of Life, and Love of Righteousness. In the Register of *Clogher*, I find it noted, that his Brother *Malachy* obtained from Pope *Innocent II*: "That a fourth part throughout all *Ergall*, of the Episcopal Revenue, should be given to the Bishops of *Clogher*. Anciently the Clergy were maintained by the Offerings of the Altar, which were divided into four parts: 1. To the Relief of the Poor: 2. To the Repair of the Church: 3. To the Priest who served at the Altar: 4. To the Bishop. Of which see *Selden*, in his *Hist. of Tythes*. He died the 12th of *June*, 1138 or 1139, while his Brother *Malachy* was living; and lies buried in the Monastery of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*, at *Armagh*.

An. Dom:

1138.

### Edan o Kelly.

To this See, upon the death of *Christian*, *Edan* or *Odo o Kelly*, was Elected, and Consecrated by *St. Malachy*, then Bishop of *Dorn*, whose Scholar he had been. Afterward, in 1148, *Donogh o Carol*, or *Mac Carwil*, King of *Ergall*, and this our *Edan*, Founded a new Abby of Regular Canons at *Louth*, wherein *Edan* himself was buried in 1180, or 1182; having enjoyed this See and *Louth* about 42 years. He likewise endowed *Knock-Abby* near *Louth*, otherwise called *The Hill of the Apostles*, *Peter and Paul*, which the said *Donatus* had Founded, and likewise furnished him with Means to endow it withal: according to the Register of *Clogher*. That place was heretofore called *Knock-na-sengan*, or the *Ant-Hill*. This *Edan* was Confessor to *Dermot* King of *Leinster*. *Philip Seguin*, and after him *Christopher Henriques*, untruly assert that this *Edan* was Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*.

1180.

### Maelissa o Carol.

*Maelissa o Carol* succeeded: He was designed Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, and on his Journey to *Rome* died in 1184.

1184.

### Christian o MacTuran.

*Christian* (or *Gilla-Christ*) o *MacTuran*, Abbot of *Cluan-cois*, having sate seven years in the See of *Clogher*, died.

### Maelissa.

*Melissa*, Son of Bishop *Mac-Mail-Ciaran* Abbot of *Mellifont*, succeeded, and presided four years. He by Deed in Writing Remised and Quitted Claim, to *John Comin* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, and his Successors, the Church of *All Saints* by *Dublin*, saving and reserving only to himself the same during Life, to be held of the said Arch-Bishop and *Christ-Church*; as appears in the Register of the Arch-Bishops of *Dublin*, which they call *Crede mihi*.

### Tigernac.

*Tigernac* Son of *Gilla-Ronan* an Augustin Canon, who was his Successor, died in 1218, and was buried in *St. Mary's* at *Louth*, near *Edan o Kelly* his Predecessor.

1218.

### Donogh o Fidabra.

After *Tigernac's* death *Donogh o Fidabra* succeeded; and having sate here two years, was designed Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, and obtained the Royal Assent the 20th of *September*, 1227. He built the Bishop's House at *Clogher*, near the Abby of our Lady. See more of him among the Primates of *Armagh*.

1227.



An. Dom.

**Nehemy o Brogan.**

*Nehemy o Brogan* who succeeded, died, as I conjecture, in 1240 : For by Letters of the Eighth of February following, King Henry III. commanded *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* Lord Justice of Ireland, " That in consideration of the Poverty of " the two Sees of *Clogher* and *Armagh*, he should unite them, and cause good " Livery and Seisin to be made to *Albert* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, of all the " Lands, &c. belonging to the See of *Clogher* : as appears in the Records of the Tower of London. But though the design of uniting those two Sees at that time did not take effect, yet within a few years after the Diocese of *Clogher* was reduced to a much narrower compass, as will appear in the next Bishop's time.

**David o Brogan.**

*David o Brogan*, Brother to *Nehemy*, succeeded. He laboured much in defence of the Jurisdiction and Possessions of his Church, but by the power of *German o Cerbalan* Bishop of *Derry*, and his own Country of *Keneleogain*, he lost the Church of *Ardjrath*, with many other Churches of *Ofeackra* : and by the power of *Reiner* and *Patrick* Bishops of *Armagh*, he lost the Church of *Louth*, and the three Deanries of *Drogheda*, *Atherdee*, and *Dundalk* : For though those two Sees *Louth* and *Clogher*, were originally distinct, yet at last they united, and continued so till the time of this *David*. Of which an Action of this *David* is extant, dated at *Perusium* the 13th of August, 1252, against *Reiner* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, but in vain. At last, after long and unsuccessful Debates about this matter, he died of the Palsie in 1267 ; and was buried in the Monastery of *Mel-lisfont*, where he had been Monk.

**Michael mac Ansfair.**

After the death of *David*, *Reginald Mac-Gilla-Finin*, Arch-Deacon of *Clogher*, was elected Bishop by the Chapter ; but that Election being made void by *Patrick o Scanlan*, Arch-Bishop of *Armagh* ; *Michael mac Ansfair*, Official of *Armagh*, was substituted in his place, and Consecrated the ninth of September, 1268. He sat 17 years, or as some say, 19 ; and was buried in *Clogher*, in the Monastery of Canons of our *Blessed Lady*. He exchanged with that Convent the Court near it, wherein his Predecessors used to reside, for a place without the City called *Disert-na-Cusiac*, where he built a new House for himself and Successors.

**Matthew mac Catafaid.**

*Matthew mac Catafaid* Chancellor of *Armagh*, while he was busy in the Court of Rome soliciting Affairs of the Church of *Armagh*, was chosen Bishop with the unanimous consent of the Dean and Chapter of *Clogher* : Being returned home he was Confirmed by *Nicholas* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh* ; and by his Assent and Precept was consecrated on Sunday the Festival of the Apostles *Peter* and *Paul*, in 1287, by *Tigernac Dromore*, *Florence Raphoe*, and *Maurice* Suffragan of *Cenana*, in the Monastery of St. Mary's at *Lisgool*, or *Lisgabail*. His Constitutions are extant, Published in 1298 and 1301. He built an Episcopal Palace both at *Rossfortir*, and in the Isle of St. *Macartin* at *Macnumha* : He built likewise a Chappel at the Sepulchre of the same *Macartin* in *Clogher*, and a Wall about the Burying-place ; and built anew his Cathedral, to which he gave two Bells, a Chalice, a Pix, a Silver Cross gilt, a Mitre, a Cope, and other Vestments : Afterwards, the sixth of September, 1308, he Translated the Bones of St. *Con-stans* of *Eonois*, and St. *Ferguimith* Bishop of *Cutmain*, hither in Repositories.

In

In the Catalogue of Illustrious Monks, collected by *Hugh Kirksted* a Cistercian, the Memory of *Constans Monk and Abbot of Ireland* is Famous : He was Abbot of *Inis-co*, or *Eonois*, in *Logh-Ern*, and died the 14th of November, 777. *Matthew* fate about 28 years, and died in 1316, and was buried in his own Cathedral.

An. Dom.

1316.

### Gelaszy o Banan.

*Gelaszy ô Banan*, *Comorban* or Successor of *St. Tigernac* of *Cluain-cois*, fate three years. He died in 1319.

1319.

### Nicholas mac Catafald.

*Nicholas mac Catafald* Arch-Deacon of *Clogher*, was elected his Successor in the Abby of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul* of *Cluain-cois*, on the Eve of *St. Matthias* the Apostle, in 1319; and was Consecrated the Year following in the Convent of *Canons of Lisgabail*, by *Michael Derry*, *Thomas Raphoe*, and *Patrick Triburna*. He died in Autumn, 1356, having fate 36 years, and was buried in his Church.

1356.

### Bernard mac Camacil.

*Bernard*, or *Brien mac Camail*, Arch-Deacon of *Clogher*, by means of *Richard Fitz-Ralph* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, was appointed Successor by Pope *Innocent VI*. He died of the Plague at *Clogher* which at that time miserably afflicted the whole Kingdom of *Ireland*, and more particularly the City of *Clogher*: The same Plague (if I mistake not) which according to our Annals happened in 1361; and yet some say he died in 1358.

1361.

### Matthew mac Catafald.

*Matthew mac Catafald*, Arch-Deacon likewise of *Clogher*, Nephew to the former *Matthew mac Catafald* by his Brother; being lawfully chosen of the Dean and Chapter of *Clogher*, was Consecrated by *Miles Armagh*, *Richard Down*, and *Owen Ardagh*, in the Parish Church of *Drunineasglan*: He fate but a short time.

### Odo o Neal.

*Odo ô Neal* Chancellor of *Armagh*, succeeded; and died the 27th of July, 1370.

1370.

### O Corcroin.

One *O Corcroin* a Cistercian, Doctor of the Decrees, by the Pope's Provision succeeded.

### Arthur mac Camacil.

*Arthur mac Camail* Arch-Deacon of *Clogher*, a Grave and Learned Man, was Consecrated in 1389. In his time, namely, the 28th of April, 1395, while he was rebuilding the Chappel of *St. Macartin*, the Cathedral of *Clogher*, two Chappels and a Monastery of *St. Mary*, and the Bishop's Palace, were burnt, together with 32 other Houses, &c. The Church and Palace were afterward repaired by the Care and Industry of this *Arthur*. His Constitutions made in 1395 and 1430 are extant. He died on *St. Lawrence's* day, 1432, having governed this Church about 43 years.

1389.

1432.

### Peter Macguire.

*Peter Macguire*, Arch-Deacon likewise of *Clogher*, at the request of the Chapter, and by the Pope's Appointment, succeeded; and died in 1450, having resigned (it seems) a little before his death.

1450.



An. Dom.

**Roger Macguire.**

1483.

*Roger, or Ross Macguire, Son of Thomas the younger, Prince of Fermanagh, by the Pope's Appointment was Consecrated at Drogheda by John Mey Arch-Bishop of Armagh, in 1449 : He sat about 34 years, and died in 1483 ; and is buried in the Church of St. Ronan of Achadurchar.*

**Edmund Courcy.**

1485.

*Edmund Courcy a Minorite, descended of the Noble Family of the Courcy's of Munster, Professor of Divinity, was Consecrated Bishop of Clogher in 1485 ; and for his great Fidelity, afterwards very much in favour with King Henry VII. He was the first English Man that was Bishop of this See ; where having sat nine years, he was translated by Pope Alexander VI. to Ross, the 26th of September, 1494.*

1494.

**Nehemy Clonin.**

1502.

*Nehemy Clonin a Benedictin, or (as others have it) an Hermit of the Order of St. Augustin, was appointed Bishop of Clogher by Pope Alexander VI. the 24th of January, 1502, on the removal of Courcy. He resigned the 29th of August in the year following, at the Instance of Patrick o Conally (who succeeded him) reserving to himself a yearly Pension of 18 Ducats.*

**Patrick o Conally.**

1504.

*Patrick o Conally, Abbot of the Monastery of St. Peter and Paul of Cluain-eois, was appointed by Pope Julius II. the seventh of March, 1504 : The same year he returned home from Rome, leaving his Letters behind him, and a few days after died of the Plague.*

**Eugene mac Camaeil.**

1505.

1515.

*Eugene mac Camaeil Dean of Clogher, appointed by the same Pope Julius II, the fourth of April, 1505, was Consecrated by Octavian Arch-Bishop of Armagh, Thomas Killmore, and Tiberius Down and Connor, in 1508 ; and died in 1515.*

**Patrick Culin.**

1519.

1534.

*Patrick Culin, an Augustin Hermit succeeded, Elected in 1519. He together with Roderick Cassidy Arch-Deacon of Clogher, compiled the Register of Clogher ; out of which we have taken the greatest part of what concerns his Predecessors. He died in the beginning of the Spring 1534.*

**Hugh o Cervallan.**

1542.

*Hugh, or Odo o Cervallan, provided by Pope Paul III : After Homage, according to the custom, done to King Henry VIII, was confirmed in 1542. His Ecclesiastical Constitutions are extant, Published the 29th of October, 1557. I don't find how long he sat.*

**Miler Magragh.**

*Miler Magragh a Franciscan, by appointment of Pope Pius V, was made Bishop of Down, and afterward embracing the Protestant Faith, was by Grant of Queen*

Queen Elizabeth removed to this See the 18th of September, 1570; and from hence Translated to *Cashel* the third of February following, where he died very old: See that Archbishoprick.

An. Dom.  
1570.

### George Montgomery.

At length George Montgomery, D. D. Born in Scotland, was by King James I. after a Vacancy of many years in this See, made Bishop of *Derry*, *Raphoe*, and *Clogher*, in 1605; the two former of which he quitted for *Meath*, in 1610. While he was Bishop, King James, among many other Donations, gave the Abby of *Clogher*, and the Revenues thereof, to this See; by which Liberality it is esteemed at this day one of the richest in *Ireland*. See more in *Meath* of this Bishop.

1605.  
1610.

### James Spottiswood.

James Spottiswood, D. D. Born also in Scotland, and Brother of John Spottiswood Arch-Bishop of St. Andrews in Scotland, was Consecrated at *Drogheda* in 1621. He died at *Westminster* about the middle of March, 1644.

1621.  
1644.

### Henry Jones.

Henry Jones, D. D. a Native of Dublin, was Consecrated Bishop of *Clogher* the ninth of November, 1645; and Translated to *Meath* the 25th of May, 1661.

1645.  
1661.

### John Lesley.

John Lesley, D. D. Born in Scotland, and Bishop of *Orkney*, was Translated to the Bishoprick of *Raphoe*, June 1, 1633; and the same Year made Privy Counsellor in *Ireland* to King Charles I. He was Translated to this See in June, 1661. He died at *Glaslough* in September, 1671, where he lies buried.

1671.

### Robert Lesley.

Robert Lesley Bishop of *Raphoe*, was translated to this See the 26th of October, 1671; and died within a year after.

### Roger Boyle.

Roger Boyle Bishop of *Down* and *Connor*, was Translated to the Bishoprick of *Clogher* the 20th of September, 1672. He died the 26th of November, 1687, aged 70 years: After which the Revenue of this Diocess was taken into the King's Hands, and the Bishoprick for some time vacant. He wrote several Pieces in Latin, and was an extraordinary Scholar and a good Man. His Memory is still very precious among the People of his Diocess.

1672.  
1687.

### Richard Tennison.

Richard Tennison Bishop of *Killalla*, was Translated to *Clogher* the 26th of February, 1690; and from thence to *Meath*.

1690.

### St. George Ash.

St. George Ash, D. D. born in the County of *Roscommon*, and educated in *Trinity-College*, *Dublin*, where he was chosen Fellow in 1679. During the late Troubles of *Ireland*, he went Chaplain and Secretary to the Lord Paget, His late Majesty King William's Ambassador at the Emperor's Court in *Vienna*, where



An. Dom.

1692.

1695.

1697.

he continued till the Reduction of Ireland. September the second, 1692, (in the 34th Year of his Age) he was made Provost of the said College, in the room of Dr. Robert Huntington. March the 17th, 1695, he was nominated Bishop of Cloyn, and Consecrated in July following at Christ-Church, Dublin, by Narcissus Dublin, Anthony Meath, (by whom also he was Ordained Deacon and Priest) and Nathaniel Waterford and Lismore: At the same time also, he was made one of the King's Privy Council in Ireland. He was afterwards translated to the See of Clogher the first of June, 1697.

OF THE  
BISHOPS  
OF  
DOWN.

**D**unum, or Down, anciently called *Aras Cealtair*, the Convention-place of the Clergy, (as we have elsewhere observed) takes its name from the Hilly Situation thereof; for *Dunum* among the ancient Britains, Gauls, and Saxons, signified a Hill or Steep height: Hence *Lugdunum* Lions, and *Juliodunum* Juliers in Gaul; *Dunelmum* Durham, *Camalodunum* Maldon, *Sorbiodunum* Old Sarum, and many other such like in England; The same signification it had also among the Irish; For this See, by C. Camerarius in his Register of Valuations; Entituled, *Regist. Censuum Cameralium*, is called *Dun-da-leglas*, which signifies in Irish, *An Hill of two half Links*. And Joceline, Cap. 28, asserts, that Down had its name from Broken Links. Thus *Dun-amaus*, *Dun-kevan*, *Dun-gannon*, and *Dun-garvan* in Ireland, are so called from their high Situation. Many more Examples might be given, but these are sufficient in a matter so well known.

S. Cailan.

The first Bishop of this See is said to be S. Cailan, cotemporary with S. Macnissus Bishop of Connor, but the younger Bishop of the two, who from being Abbot of Nendrum, was advanced to the See of Down, about the end of the fifth Age after Christ.

**S. Fergus.**

*S. Fergus*, Son of *Engus*, one of the Blood Royal of *Ireland*, as being descended from King *Coelbad*, who died in 357; was first Abbot (as 'tis said) of *Kill-bian*, which he Founded, and afterward made Bishop of *Down*, in the Government of which See he died the 30th of *March*, 583: At which Year the *Ulster Annals* have this Note, "The Rest of *Fergus* Bilhop of *Dromaethglafs*, who Founded *Kill-bian*."

583.

**Flaherty.**

As for his Successors I have not, I confess, found mention made of any Bishop of *Down* for many Centuries after, except one called *Flaherty*, who according to the *Annals* of the Priory of the Island of *All Saints*, died in 1043. And it seems probable enough that in almost all that time this See had no particular Bishop, but was comprehended in the Diocess of *Connor*.

1043.

**S. Malachy.**

*S. Malachy*, we have already spoken of among the Arch-Bishops of *Armagh*, out of his Life written by *S. Bernard*, it will serve to note here, how that from being Abbot of *Bancher*, which Convent he had restored, he was at 30 years of Age made Bishop of *Connor*, and eight years after Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, and the third year following, having resigned his Arch-Bishoprick to his Successor *Gelasz* (says *S. Bernard*) "He returned to his Parochial Cure, but not that of *Connor*; and the Cause is worth relating. That Diocess is said anciently to have had two Episcopal Sees, and to have been two Bishopricks, and *Malachy* thought it best they should be so; wherefore he again divided them which Ambition had united, into two parts; and leaving one part to the Bishop, he retained the other to himself, but went not to *Connor*, because in that See he had already ordained a Bishop, but retired to *Down*, assigning the Bounds to each, as anciently they had been: This was in 1137, or as some will have it, in 1136. He died the second of *November*, 1148, in the Monastery of *Clarevall*, on his Journey to *Rome*. See more of him among the Arch-Bishops of *Armagh*."

1137.

1148.

**Malachy II.**

*Malachy II.* or *Melissa mac Juclericuir*, succeeded him, who was a Learned Man, and died very old in 1175. He assisted at the Synod held at *Kenanuse* by Cardinal *Paparo*, the Pope's Legate in *Ireland*, in 1152.

1175.

**Gelasz.**

*Gelasz* (or *Gilladomni*, Son of *Cormac*) was Consecrated the same year, and before the end of it died.

**Malachy III.**

*Malachy III.* Succeeded, who in 1177, was taken Prisoner in the Battel where-in *Roderick* Prince of *Ulster* was overthrown by *John Courcy*; but at the request of Cardinal *Vivian* he was set at liberty, and restored to his former Dignity. While he was Bishop, the same *John Courcy* having subdued *Ulster*, in the room of the Secular Canons placed Benedictine Monks of the Abby of the Virgin *S. Werburg* of *Chester*, in the Cathedral of *Down*, and made *William de Etleshale*, one of their own Society, Prior in 1183: And at the same time, by perswasion of the same

1177.

1183.

*Courcy,*



An. Dom.



1201.

*Courcy*, that Cathedral which was before Consecrated to the *Blessed Trinity*, was Dedicated to *S. Patrick*; whereby (says *Christopher Pembridge* in his *Annals*) "it was believed that *Courcy* drew upon himself those many Misfortunes that afterwards attended him. However the place was, doubtless, had in great Veneration for the Sepulchre of *S. Patrick*; whither afterward the Bones of *S. Columbe* and *S. Bridget* were translated. To the Prior and Monks of this Convent *Malachy* gave great Revenues, reserving to himself the Title of *Keeper* and *Abbot*; "as it is in like manner done in the Church of *Winchester*. or *Coventry*; "reserving also as an Acknowledgement in Honour and Respect of his Bishoprick, "and to its Use, the Moiety of Oblations on those five Feasts in the Year, viz. "*Christmas-day*, *Lady-day*, *S. Patrick's day*, *Easter-day*, and *Whit-Sunday*. Thus the Charter. He died about the Year 1201.

### Ralph.

1202.

*Ralph* Abbot, first of *Kinlosse*, afterward in 1194, of *Melrosse* in *Scotland*, was at last by means of *John de Salerno*, Presbiter Cardinal of *S. Stephen* in *Mount-Celio*, Legat from Pope *Innocent III.* advanced to this See in 1202, and fate eleven years.

### Thomas.

1237.

One *Thomas* succeeded, to whom and to his Successors, *Hugh de Lacy* Earl of *Ulster*, gave much Revenue in *Arte* and *Oveh*, called at this day the Territories of *Ardes* and *Iveagh*: He fate in 1237. See more of him in *Matthew Paris*, in the Life of *William XXII.* Abbot of *St. Albans*.

### Randal.

1253.

One *Randal* his Successor, died in 1253: After which the See was for some years vacant.

### Reynold.

1258.

1265.

Upon the death of *Randal*, the Monks of the Cathedral of *S. Patrick's in Down* made choice of *Thomas Lidell* in 1258, but King *Henry III.* voided that Election, and advanced *Reynold* Arch-Deacon of *Down*; who having fate seven years, was removed to the See of *Cloin* in 1265. He died in 1273.

### Thomas Lidell.

1266.

1270.

Upon the Removal of *Reynold*, the Monks of *Down* again Elected *Thomas Lidell*, who was confirmed by the Pope, and obtained the Royal Assent; and was restored to the Temporals the fifth of *November*, 1266. He fate about ten years. He gave to *St. Paul's Church* in *London*, 40 days Indulgence in 1270.

### Nicholas.

1276.

1304.

Upon the death of *Lidell*, the Monks of *Down* by the King's permission, made choice of *Nicholas* Treasurer of *Ulster*, and Prior, if I mistake not, of the Cathedral of *Down*, the 20th of *February*, 1276. He fate about 28 years, and died in 1304.

### Thomas Kittel.

King *Edward I.* granted License of Election to the Prior and Convent of *S. Pa-*

*S. Patrick* in *Down* the 28th of *March* following, who made choice of *Thomas Kittel*. He was restored to the Temporals the first of *July*, 1305, and sate eight years. He died in 1313.

An. Dom.

1305.  
1313.

### Thomas Bright.

The Convent of *S. Patrick's* in *Down* having obtained the King's License to Elect, chose *Thomas Bright* Prior of that Cathedral ; who was consecrated by *Roland* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, in 1314. He died in 1327, and was buried in his own Church.

1314.  
1327.

### Ralph de Killmessan.

*John de Baliconingham*, Rector of *Ardwhin*, lawfully elected by the Prior and Chapter, and confirmed by the Royal Assent in 1328. After a short Enjoyment of the Bishoprick, was by Pope *John XXII*, who annulled the Election, preferred to the See of *Cork* ; and *Ralph de Killmessan*, a Minorite, by designation of the same Pope was consecrated by *Bertran*, Cardinal Bishop of *Tusculanum* : He was restored to the Temporals the first of *April*, 1329, and sate 24 Years. He died at length in *August*, 1353. While he sate King *Edward III*. confirmed to the Church of *Down* all Possessions belonging to that See, the 24th of *August*, 1342.

1328.

1329.  
1353.

### Richard Calf.

*Richard Calf*, Prior of the Cathedral Church of *Down*, by Provision of Pope *Innocent VI*, succeeded about the end of the same Year. He died, and was buried in his own Church the 26th of *October*, 1365.

1365.

### William.

Upon the death of *Richard*, *Robert de Aketon*, an Augustin Hermit, who in the Year following was made Bishop of *Kildare*, was chosen Bishop by the Prior and Monks of *Down*, the 18th of *November*, 1365 : But Pope *Urban V.* voiding that Election, preferred Friar *William* (of what Order I know not) who sate scarce three years, and died in *August*, 1368.

1368.

### John Logan.

*John Logan*, Arch-Deacon of *Down*, by the Pope's permission succeeded ; but died soon after, ere he had well tasted his Bishoprick.

### Richard Calf.

*Richard Calf*, the second of that name, Prior of the Cathedral of *Down*, succeeded ; and died the 16th of *May*, 1386, having sate 17 years, and was buried in his own Church.

1386.

### John Ross.

*John Ross*, who was likewise Prior of the same Church, succeeded by the Pope's designation ; and after Homage done, was restored to the Temporals the 14th of *March*, 1387. He died in 1394.

1387.  
1394.

### John Dongan.

*John Dongan*, a Benedictine Monk and Bishop of *Derry*, was translated to

L

Down



An. Dom.

1395.

1412.

Down by Pope Boniface IX ; and after Homage performed, was restored to the Temporals the 26th of July, 1395. King Henry IV. made him Seneschal of his Liberties in Ulster in 1401. He died in 1412.

### John Cely.

1441.

John Cely, or Sely, a Monk of the same Order, was consecrated in 1413 ; and in 1441 was (for what Crimes I know not) deprived.

*Of the Bishops of Connor till the Year 1442 : In which the two Sees of Down and Connor were United.*

### Ængus Macnissus.

507.

Ængus Macnissus was the first Bishop, and Founder of this Church : He had his Surname from his Mother, which is not usual, and is commonly called S. Macnisa without any other addition ; but his Father was called Fobrec, as appears from the Annals of Tigernac, as well as the old Scholiast, at the third of September in the Engusian Martyrology. He died a venerable old Man the third of September, 507, or according to some, 514. Of his Successors in the See of Connor we have very slender Remains till the coming of the English into Ireland. In our Histories there is mention of some, whose names we add.

537.

Lugade Bishop of Connor died in 537.

656.

Dima, or Diman, from his Complexion called Dubh, or Black, the Son of Ængus, descended of the Noble Family of the Dalcassis, and Disciple of S. Crimannell, was promoted to this See ; and died a very old Man, the 16th of January, 656.

725.

Ducanna died in 725.

865.

Ægedcar, called Abbot of Condere and Lann-ela, died in 865.

### Malachy o Morgaire.

1124.

This See was many years without a Bishop ; but at last, in 1124, Malachy o Morgaire was consecrated Bishop thereof by Celsus Arch-Bishop of Armagh, and eight years after he removed to Armagh ; and (as S. Bernard has it) was " Primate and Metropolitan of all Ireland : but fate not long there, for within three years (as we before observed among the Bishops of Down) he resigned to Gelasius, and seated himself at Down.

### Patrick o Baman.

1152.

Patrick o Baman was present for certain at the Synod held in 1152, under Cardinal John Paparo, but when he was consecrated I can't find : He died in the Island Jona in 1174. A Man for his great Virtues much celebrated among the Irish Historians.

1174.

### Nehemias.

Hoveden in 1172 reckons Nehemias Bishop of Connor among the Suffragan Bishops of Armagh : From hence it seems probable that Patrick, some years before his death resigned the See to enjoy a retired Life in Jona.

### Reginald.

1183.

This Reginald was Witness to the Charter of John Courcy Conqueror of Ulster, about the Year 1183.

Christian

**Christian o Kerny.**

*Christian o Kerny*, Abbot of the Monastery of S. Columbe in Derry in 1198, was afterward Bishop of Connor. He died in 1210.

An. Dom.

1198.  
1210.**Eustachius.**

I don't find who was next immediate Successor to *Christian*; but *Eustachius* Arch-Deacon of Connor, was elected Bishop, and obtained the Royal Assent in 1225.

1225.

**Adam.**

*Adam* Abbot of Wardun in Bedfordshire, in England, by means of King Henry III, was elected Bishop of Connor in 1241, but not consecrated till the end of September, 1242. He never, it seems, came to his See, but residing in England, died soon after, and according to *Matthew Paris*, the seventh of November, 1244, and was buried in his Abby of Wardun.

1241.  
1242.

1244.

**Isaac.**

*Isaac* of New-Castle upon Tyne had the Royal Assent the fourth of April following, and sate about 12 years.

**William.**

*William* of Port-Royal was consecrated in 1257, and died three years after.

1257.

**William de Hay.**

The King granted License of Election to the Dean and Chapter of Connor the tenth of August, 1260, who chose *William de Hay*. He sate but a short time, for he died in 1263.

1260.  
1263.**Robert Fleming.**

*Robert Fleming* succeeded in 1264. Having sate ten years, he died in 1274.

1264.  
1274.**Peter de Dunath.**

*Peter de Dunath* elected before the end of the same Year, and confirmed by the King, sate almost 18 years, and died in November, 1292.

1292.

**John.**

One *John* was consecrated in 1293; but how long he presided I can't find. In the Annals of *Pembridge* I find that a certain Bishop of Connor in 1315, during the War of Bruce in Ireland, fled to the Castle of Carrigfergus, and was outed of his See: But the Bishop's name is not mentioned, so that I can't tell whether it were this *John*, or *Richard* his Successor.

1293.  
1315.**Richard.**

*Richard* succeeded, and was Bishop in 1320: But nothing more do I find recorded of him.

1320.



An. Dom.

**James de Couplith.**

1321.

*James de Couplith* was elected by the Arch-Deacon and Clergy of *Connor*, and obtained the Royal Assent the 26th of *July*, 1321. Whether he was consecrated or no I don't find.

**John de Egglecliffe.**

1322.

1323.

*John de Egglecliffe*, a Dominican, was consecrated Bishop of *Connor* in 1322, and translated to *Landaff* in *Wales* by Pope *John XXII.* about *Michaelmas*, 1323, but was not restored to the Temporals of that See till the 13th of *August*, Anno Reg. 18 *Edward II.* An. Dom. 1324; as appears by the Records of the Tower of *London*. He died, according to *D. Godwyn*, at *Bishton*, then called *Lancad-wallader*, and lies buried at the Dominicans Chappel at *Cardiffe*.

**James o Kerny.**

1324.

1351.

*James o Kerny*, by Provision of Pope *John XXII.* made Bishop of *Enaghdun*, was by the same Pope translated to this See, and restored to the Temporals the 22d of *December*, 1324. He sate 27 years, and died in 1351.

**William Mercier.**

1353.

1375.

*William Mercier*, Arch-Deacon of *Kildare*, consecrated in 1353, or (as some) in 1355. He died in 1375.

**Paul.**

1376.

One *Paul*, Rector of the Church of *S. Colmanell* of *Atholrill*, elected Bishop of *Connor*, was restored to the Temporals the tenth of *May*, 1376. How long he sate is uncertain.

**John.**

1411.

*John* was Bishop of this See the twelfth of *December*, 1411: But I don't find when consecrated or when he died.

**Eugene.**

1427.

*Eugene* was present at the Provincial Synod held at *Drogheda* by *John Swayn* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, the 13th of *October*, 1427.

**Cornelius.**

*Cornelius* is said to have been his Successor, but I find nothing more recorded of him.

**John.**

*John*, by whose means Pope *Eugene IV.* united the two Sees of *Down* and *Connor*, though it was for some time opposed by *John Prene* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, who by Letters earnestly solicited the Pope to prefer *William Bassett*, a Benedictine, to the See of *Down*, then vacant by the deprivation of *John Cely*. See the following Catalogue of the Bishops of *Down* and *Connor*, his Successors to these United Bishopricks.

# The Bishops of Down and Connor.

An. Dom.

## John.

**J**ohn Bishop of Connor, by provision of Pope Eugene IV. succeeded, and from the said Eugene obtain'd a real Union of the Two Bishopricks of Down and Connor the Year following; which Union Henry VI. King of England, by his Lettes Patents approved, as appears in the Records of the Tower of London, in the 16th Year of his Reign: Yet he had a great Contention afterward with one Thomas Pollard, about the Right to the See of Down, each of them exercising the Episcopal Function as Bishop; but Pollard was at last overthrown in 1449. John Died in the beginning of the Year 1451.

The Sees of Down and Connor United.

1449.

## Robert Rochford.

Robert Rochford, als de Rupe forti, of the Order of Predicants, Professor of Divinity, was Elected Bishop the same Year, and by Letters from John Mey Arch-Bishop of Armagh, was earnestly recommended to Pope Nicholas V.

1451.

## Thomas.

Thomas was Consecrated Bishop of Down and Connor, by John Mey Arch-Bishop of Armagh, and was Confirm'd on the last day of May, 1456. He Died about the Year 1468. It appears in the Register of the Church of Armagh, that a certain Prior of the Monastery of Saint Cathelines in Waterford, was about this time by the Popes provision made Bishop of Down and Connor, from which I Conjecture, that this Thomas and that Prior were one and the same Person.

1456.

1468.

## Thady.

Thady, Provided by Pope Paul II. was Consecrated at Rome, in the Church of St. Mary, *supra minervam*, Septem. 10, 1469. Returning Home he made profession of Obedience to John Bole, Arch-Bishop of Armagh, in the Mannor of Termonfechan, November the 29th, 1470, and Died in 1486.

1469.

1486.

## Tiberius.

Tiberius succeeded, who much adorn'd his Cathedral of Down. This See was vacant June the 19th, 1526, perhaps by his Death.

1526.

## Eugene Magenis.

Eugene Magenis provided by Pope Paul III. after Homage and Fealty Sworn to King Henry VIII, was restored to the Temporalties the 24th of October, 1541. While he was Bishop, the Priory of St. Patrick in Down was suppress'd, and the Monks cast out. He was present in the Parliament begun in Dublin, January the 12th, 1559, the 2d Year of Queen Elizabeth.

1541.

1559.

## John Merriman.

John Merriman, an English-Man, Chaplain to Queen Elizabeth, was Consecrated in St. Patrick's, Dublin, the 19th of January, 1568, (or computing the beginning of the Year from the Kalends of January) in 1569, by Thomas

1568.



An. Dom. *Lancaster Arch Bishop of Armagh, Brady Bishop of Meath, Dale Bishop of Kildare, and Gafry Bishop of Ossory, He died in 1572.*  
 1572.

### Hugh Allen.

1573. *Hugh Allen, Consecrated in 1573, was translated to the See of Fernes, the 24th of May, 1582, after which the See was vacant 9 Years.*

### Edward Edgeworth.

1593. *Edward Edgeworth, an English Man, Professor of Divinity in Cambridge, Prebend of Tiperkevin, in the Diocese of Dublin, was Consecrated in 1593. He died in Dublin in 1595, and was there buried in St. Michan's Church, of which he was also Prebend.*  
 1595.

### John Charden.

1596. *John Charden, Doctor of Divinity, was Consecrated in St. Patrick's, Dublin, in May, 1596, by Henry Armagh, Thomas Meath, and Richard Leghlin. He died in 1601.*  
 1601.

### Robert Humpston.

1602. *Robert Humpston, Master of Arts, was Consecrated in 1602, and died four Years after at Kilrout, near Knockfergus.*

### John Tod.

1611. *John Tod, Doctor of Divinity, Dean of Cassel, sometime a Jesuit, succeeded, and in 1611, being brought to tryal for certain Misdemeanours, resign'd, and not long after died at London in Prison, poison'd by his own hand.*

### James Dundas.

1612. *James Dundas, Professor of Divinity, and a Chantor in Scotland, was consecrated about the end of July, 1612. and soon after died at Newton in the County of Down.*

### Robert Echlin

1613. *Robert Echlin, born in Scotland, succeeded in 1613, and died the 17th of July, 1635, at Arguin in the County of Down.*

### Henry Lesly.

1635. *Henry Lesly, a Scotch Man, Doctor of Divinity, and Dean of Down, Chaplain to King Charles I. was consecrated at Droghedagh, in St. Peter's Church, the 4th of October, 1635, and remov'd to the See of Meath the 18th January, 1660.*  
 1660.

### Jeremy Taylor.

1633. *Jeremy Taylor Doctor of Divinity, was born at Cambridge the 8th of August, 1613; and the 13th Year of his age admitted of Cains and Gonvill College, and chosen Fellow there as soon as he was Graduate: Presently after he had commenced Master of Arts he went to London, and was made publick Lecturer of St. Pauls, and by his learned Sermons became known to William Laud Arch Bishop of Canterbury, by whose means he was sent to Oxford, and chosen Fellow of All Souls College; he was Chaplain first to the Arch Bishop, and*

and afterwards to King *Charles I.* to whom in the worst of Times he constantly adhered, and suffered much by the times in *England* and *Ireland*, after the horrid Paricide of that noble Monarch; but upon the Restoration of King *Charles II.* he was by him preferred to the Bishoprick of *Down* and *Connor*, and consecrated in *Dublin* the 27th of *January*, 1660, being not long before made one of the Privy Council; and the following Year, by the King's Grant of the 21st of *June*, he likewise had the Administration of the Bishoprick of *Dromore*. He was a most Learned Eloquent Man, of sharp Wit and profound Judgment, a wonderful Preacher, and so very charitable that, saving to his three Daughters their moderate Portions, he distributed all the rest of his substance to the Poor. He fell sick of a Fever at *Lisburn* the 3d, and died the 13th of *August*, 1667, and the 21st of the same Month, was buried in the Quire of the Cathedral of *Dromore*, which Church he had rebuilt at his own proper charge; His Funeral Obsequies were celebrated with great Solemnity the 3d of *September* following, in the University of *Dublin*, whereof he had been Vice-Chancellor from the Year 1660, till the time of his death.

1667.

### Roger Boyle.

*Roger Boyle*, Fellow of *Trinity College* near *Dublin*, and younger Brother to *Richard Boyle* Bishop of *Laghlins* and *Fernes*, he continued in his Fellowship till the barbarous Massacre in 1641, and then went for *England*, where he was Tutor to the Lord *Parlet* and took care of him in his Travels abroad, during the civil Wars in *England*; and after his return, was in the same Family till the Restoration, after which he was made Dean of *Cork*, and continued in that Capacity about 5 Years, and then was made Bishop of *Down* and *Connor*, and two Years after was translated to *Clogher*.

### Thomas Hacket.

*Thomas Hacket*, Doctor of Divinity, design'd by the King's Letters Patents Bishop of *Down* and *Connor*, was consecrated in *September*, 1672, in the Church of the Blessed Trinity in *Dublin*, by the most Reverend Father in God *James Armagh*, assisted by *Michael Dublin*, *Henry Meath*, *Ambrose Cork*, and *Daniel Killybegs*. He was deprived for some Misdemeanors.

1672.

### Samuel Foley.

*Samuel Foley*, Son to Captain *Foley*, was born at *Clonmel*, in the County Palatine of *Tipperary*, the 25th of *November*, 1655, admitted a Fellow Commoner in *Trinity College*, *Dublin*, the 8th of *June*, 1672, and elected a Fellow the 11th of *June*, 1677, and commenced Doctor of Divinity, 1692. He was consecrated Bishop of *Down* and *Connor* in *Christ-Church*, *Dublin*, the 2d of *September*, 1694, by *John Tuam*, *Anthony Meath*, and *William Derry*. He died the 22d of *May*, 1695.

1692.

1694.

1695.

### Edward Walkington.

*Edward Walkington*, Doctor of Divinity, and sometime Senior Fellow of *Trinity College*, *Dublin*, was first promoted to the Arch-Deaconry of *Offory*, and was Chaplain to the Honourable the House of Commons, in the first Parliament held at *Dublin*, in the Reign of King *William* and Queen *Mary*. He was consecrated in *Christ-Church*, *Dublin*, 1695, and died in *January*, 1698.

1698.

1698.

### Edward Smyth.

*Edward Smyth*, Doctor of Divinity, Born at *Lisburne* in the County of *Antrim*; was Educated in the College of *Dublin*, and chosen Fellow of the said College.

1698.



An. Dom.

1699.

College. He removed into *England* in the Troubles of 1689, and was there Recommended to the *Levant* Company: He was by them sent Abroad, and served as Chaplain to their Factories at *Constantinople* and *Smyrna*, for Four Years. He returned to *England* in the Year 1693, and was made Chaplain to His late Majesty of Glorious Memory, King *William III.* He Attended His Majesties Person for Four Years in His Wars in *Flanders*, and was made Dean of *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, in the Year 1695. He was Promoted to the United Bishopricks of *Down* and *Connor* in the Year 1699, and in the Thirty Fourth Year of his Age. He was soon after made a Privy Counsellor, and does at present enjoy the said Bishopricks.

# OF THE BISHOPS OF DERRY.

## St. Eugene.

545.

618.

1158.

**O**F the Monastery of *Derry*, built at *Derry* by *St. Columbe*, Abbot thereof, in 545. We have elsewhere spoken. But the Cathedral Church was a work of a much later Date. For the Bishop of that Diocese had his See first fixed at *Ardfrath*, on the River or *Lough Derg*; where *St. Eugene* (whom some say was a Disciple of *St. Patrick's*, and by him Consecrated,) presided as first Bishop. But others make him Cotemporary with *St. Cunic*, and *St. Congal*. The times indeed have but little Coherence, unless we assign to *St. Eugene* an excessive term among the long lived *Macrobis* of that Age; He was a great and industrious Preacher, Born of the Blood Royal of *Leinster*. Died (as 'tis said) the 23d of *August*, 618; and lies Buried in his own Church-Yard, over whose Sepulchre was afterwards Built a Chappel. Immediately the See was Translated to *Maghera*, which is Dedicated to *St. Luroch*, whose Feast Day is Celebrated the 17th of *February*: And therefore I suppose the Bishops of this See were called *Rathlurienses*. But the See of *Derry* being Establisht, of which we shall speak hereafter, this See of *Rathlure* was thereunto annexed. Now concerning the first Seating the Cathedral at *Derry*, our Histories say, that in 1158, by a Decree of the Synod held at *Brith-thaig*, where *Christian* Bishop of *Lismore*, the Popes Legate, and Twenty Five other Bishops were

were present, the Episcopal See was settled there, and *Flathbert o Broican* Abbot of *Derry*, a Learned and Liberal Man, was preferred to it. He, in 1164, with the Assistance of *Maurice mac Laughlin* King of *Ireland*, Founded the Cathedral Church there. Yet it is not to be denied, that before *Flathbert*, some of his Predecessors Abbots of *Derry* were also called Bishops, among whom were *Coencomrach* who died in 927, *Finacta* who Died in 937, and *Melfinin* who Died in 948, *Flathbert* Died in 1175, and was buried at *Derry*, in the Sanctuary of *St. Columbe*, having some Years before his Death Relign'd; contenting himself with the Government of the Abby. He was before Elected Abbot of *Hy*, but would not accept of the Election. *Gelasfy o Branán* succeeded him in the Abby.

Ab. Dom.

927.  
937.  
948.  
1175.

### Maurice o Coffy.

*Maurice*, by our *Irish*, called *Muredach o Coffy*, succeeded, a Cannon of the Order of *St. Augustin*, first made Bishop of *Kinel Eogain*, or *Tir-Oen*, a Man greatly esteemed for his Learning, Humility, and Charity. He was present at the Synod held under Cardinal *John Paparo*, Legate of *Pope Eugene III.* in 1152. In the Catalogue of Bishops then Assembled, he is called *Muiridheach o Cobthaig*, Bishop of *Keanla-Eogain*. He Lived till the Year 1173 or 1174, and Died the 10th of *February*, and was Buried in *Derry* in the Abby of *St. Columbe*. *Hoveden* in the Year 1172: In his Enumeration of the Suffragan Bishops of *Armagh*, calls him *Charenfis*; for *Darenfis*.

1152.  
1173.

### Amlave o Coffy.

*Amlave o Coffy* in the *Annals of Connaught*, called Bishop of *Keanla-Eogain*, Died at *Duncruini* in 1185, whence his Body was brought to *Derry*, and there Buried in the Abby of *St. Columbe*, at the Feet of *Maurice o Coffy* his Predecessor, next the Wall.

1185.

### Florence o Cherballen.

*Florence*, by the *Irish* called *Fogertach o Cherballen*, Died in 1230, and in the 86th Year of his Age, and of his Consecration the 46th Year.

1230.

### Friar German.

*Friar German*, or *Gervase o Cherballen*, by Force took a great deal from *David o Brogan* Bishop of *Clogher*, and added it to his See; particularly the Church of *Ardfrath*, with many other Churches of *Ofeachra*. It is said likewise, that he took some part of the Diocess of *Rapho* from *Carbrac o Scoba* Bishop of *Rapho*, and added it to his See. While he Sate, namely in 1274, the Monastery of Dominicans at *Derry* was Built. He Died in 1279.

1279.

### Florence o Cherballen.

*Florence o Cherballen*, the Third of that Sirname, succeeded, and sate about 14 Years. He Died in *July*, 1293.

1293.

### Henry mac Oreghty.

*Henry mac Oreghty* a Cistercian, commonly called *Henry of Ardagh*, from the place of his Birth in the County of *Longford*, succeeded by due Election of the Dean and Chapter, and obtained the Royal Assent the 3d of *March* 1294, but sate not long, for he Died in 1297.

1294.  
1297.



Att. Dom.

**Geofry.**

1315.

*Geofry* or *Godfry*, sate about 17 Years, and Died in 1315.**Odo o Neal.**

1316.

*Odo o Neal*, a Secular Priest, of the Diocess of *Derry*, was Elected in 1316, and Died in *June* 1319, having sate scarce 3 Years, and the 19th of *August* following the Dean and Chapter had Licence from the King to Elect a Succesor.**Michael mac Laghlin.**

1319.

*Michael Mac Laghlin* Elected in *August* 1319, was Confirmed by *Dennis* Dean of *Armagh*, in the beginning of *October* following, *Rowland* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh* being then beyond Sea. He sate in 1324, but how long after I don't find.

1324.

**Simon.**

1367.

One *Simon*, a Frier (of what Order I know not) Sate in 1367 and 1369, but when Consecrated, or when he Died, I can't determine.**John Dongan.**

1395.

*John Dongan* a Benedictine Monk, was Translated from this See to *Down* in 1395, after which the See was vacant Two Years.**John.**

1401.

*John*, Abbot of *Moycascain*, or of *Clarewell*, was made Bishop of *Derry*, by Provision of Pope *Boniface IX.* the 19th of *August*, 1401.**William Quaplod.***William Quaplod*, an *English* Carmelite, bred at *Oxford*, the *Mecenas* of *Bertran Fitz-Allen*, a Carmelite likewise, and a Learned Man as appears in *Leland de Scrip-tor. Brit.* which I the rather note to shew the Error of *Bale*, who calls him Bishop of *Kildare*, one of the Suffragans of the Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*.**Donald.**

1423.

*Donald*, by some called *Donagh*, Sate in the Year 1423, and Ten Years after Died.**John.**

1456.

*John* succeeded *Donald*, who Died in 1456.**Bartholomew o Flanagan.**

1458.

*Bartholomew o Flanagan*, a Cistercian Monk, was made Bishop of *Derry* by Provision of Pope *Calistus III.* the 27th of *May*, 1458. He sate scarce 5 Years. The See was vacant the 14th of *April*, 1463, and for 3 Years after.*Nicholas*

**Nicholas Weston.**

*Nicholas Weston*, Batchelor of the Decrees, and a Canon of the Church of *Armagh*, was consecrated in the Year 1466. He was present at the Provincial Synod held in *St. Peter's* at *Drogheda*, in *July*, 1480, and died in 1484.

An. Dom.  
1466.  
1484.

**Donald o Fallon.**

*Donald o Fallon*, a Minorite of the Observant Order, provided by Pope *Innocent VIII.* the 17th of *May*, 1485. late 15 Years, and died in 1500. A Man very famous in his time, for his Learning and constant Preaching throughout *Ireland*; for the space of 30 Years.

1485.  
1500.

**James Mac Mahon.**

*James Mac Mahon*, consecrated in 1507, died in 1517, a little before *Christmas*. He was Prior in Coimmendam of the Monastery of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul* of *Knockfergus*, in the County of *Louth*.

1507.  
1517.

**Roderick o Donell.**

*Roderick*, (or *Rourke*) o *Donell*, sometime Dean of *Rapho*, was Bishop the 9th of *September*, 1529, and died the 24th of *September*, 1551. He was buried in the Habit of a Minorite at *Donnegall*, in a Monastery of the same Order.

1529.  
1551.

**Eugene Magenis.**

*Eugene Magenis*, succeeded him, but when consecrated or when he died, I find no account.

**George Montgomery.**

One *Dennis Cambell*, a *Scotch* Man, Dean of *Limerick*, designed Bishop of *Derry*, *Rapho* and *Cloghor*, died at *London* in *July*, 1603, before Consecration, and therefore is not reckon'd among the Bishops. But the 13th of *June*, 1605, *George Montgomery*, Doctor of Divinity, a *Scotch* Man likewise, was by King *James I.* promoted from the Deanry of *Norwich*, to the Bishopricks of *Derry*, *Rapho* and *Cloghor*, and in 1610, quitted the two former. He took upon him the Administration of *Meath*: among whose Bishops and those of *Cloghor*, see more of him.

1603.  
1605.  
1610.

**Brute Babington.**

*Brute Babington*, Doctor of Divinity, a Native of *Cheshire*, sometime Fellow of *Christ* College, *Cambridge*, was consecrated at *Drogheda* in 1610, and died the next year.

1611.

**John Tanner.**

*John Tanner*, a Native of *Cornewall*, Educated in *Cambridge*, was by the Intercession of *Arthur* Lord *Chichester*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, first design'd by King *James I.* Bishop of *Dromore*, in 1611, and afterwards in *May*, 1613, consecrated Bishop of *Derry* in *St. Patrick's*, *Dublin*. He died the 4th of *October*, 1615, at *Derry*, which place is called *London-Derry* from a Colony there lately planted from *London*, and was buried in his own Cathedral.

1613.  
1615.



In. Dom.

**George Downham.**

1616. *George Downham*, Doctor of Divinity, Son of *William Downham*, once Bishop of *Chester* in *England*, was Educated in *Christ's College, Cambrige*, a Learned Man, and Chaplain to King *James I.*, was consecrated the 6th of *October*, 1616, and died at *London-Derry* the 17th of *April*, 1634, and is there buried in the Cathedral.

**John Bramhall.**

1634. *John Bramhall*, Doctor of Divinity of *Cambrige*, was consecrated Bishop of *Derry*, in the Chappel of the Castle of *Dublin*, the 26th of *May*, 1634, and translated to *Armagh*, the 18th of *January*, 1660.

**George Wild.**

1660. *George Wild*, LL. D. of *Oxford*, was consecrated in *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, the 27th of *January*, 1660, according to the Computation of the Church of *England*, by *John Arch-Bishop of Armagh, John Rapho, Griffin Ossory* and *Robert Kilmore*. He died at *Dublin* in about the latter end of 1665.

**Robert Mossam.**

1666. *Robert Mossam*, Doctor of Divinity, Dean of *Christ-Church, Dublin*, was appointed Bishop of *Derry* the 26th of *March*, 1666, and consecrated by *James Armagh*, assisted by *Michael Dublin, Thomas Kildare*, and *Thomas Killalla*, and *Achonry*, the 1st of *April*, 1666.

**Michael Ward.**

1679. *Michael Ward*, Bishop of *Ossory*, was translated to this See the 22d of *January*, 1679.

**Ezekiel Hopkins.**

1681. *Ezekiel Hopkins*, Doctor of Divinity and Bishop of *Rapho* was translated to this See the 11th of *November*, 1681. He remov'd with his Family into *England*, in the troubles of 1689, and took upon him the Cure of the Parish of *St. Laurence Jury*, in *London*, where he died the 19th of *June*, 1690, and lies buried in the said Church.

**William King.**

1690. *William King*, Doctor of Divinity of *Trinity College, Dublin*, and Dean of *St. Patrick's*, was advanc'd to this See in 1690, and from thence translated to *Dublin*.

**Charles Hickman.**

1702. *Charles Hickman*, Doctor of Divinity, was born at *Barnaete* in *Warwickshire*, Student of *Christ-Church* in *Oxford*, Chaplain in Ordinary to Her Majesty, and Domeftick to the Earl of *Rocheſter*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, Chaplain to the *Engliſh* Ambaſſador and Factory at *Conſtantinople*, ſometime Preacher at *St. James's, Weſtminſter*, was made Bishop of *Derry* by Letters Patents, dated the 19th of *March*, 1702, and consecrated at *Dunboyn*, the 11th of *June*, 1703, by *Narciffus* Lord Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, assisted by *Edward* Lord Bishop of *Kilmore*, *John* Lord Bishop of *Ossory*, and *Thomas* Lord Bishop of *Killaloe*.

# OF THE BISHOPS OF RAPHO.

## St. Eunan.

**W**HEN the Episcopal See of *Rapho*, or (as anciently) *Rathboe*, was founded cannot easily be determined. St. *Columbekill* founded a Monastery there. He was a Man of Royal Parentage, and born to Virtue and Learning; his first Name was *Crimthan*, but he was afterward called *Columbe* for his *Innocency*, according to *Alamnanus*, who wrote his Life; or for his *pure simplicity*, as the ancient Scholiast of the *Angusians* Martyrology has it, perhaps alluding to that precept of our Saviour, *Matth. 10. 16. Be ye wise as Serpents, and simple as Doves.* This Fabrick was afterwards restored by *Alamnanus*, the famous Abbot of *Hy*, whom *Venerable Bede* in his Ecclesiastical History of *England*, l. 1. c. 16. mentions with great Honour, calling him, A good Man, a wise Man, and profoundly skilled in the knowledge of the Scriptures. The Church of that Monastery was erected into a Cathedral by St. *Eunan*, who is thought to have been the first Bishop of this See; but in what time he lived I can by no means find. His bed was not long since to be seen at *Rapho*. There was also a round Tower on the top of a Hill, wherein the Bishops of *Rapho* anciently had a Library. Of his Successors there is little memory remaining, till the coming of the *English* into *Ireland*, in the Reign of King *Henry II.* only in our Histories I have met with the names of these two.

—Maldwin Son of *Kinsailade*.

*Anguse o Lapain* died in 957.

An. Dom.



## Gilbert o Caran.

*Gilbert*, or *Gilcomge o Caran*, was Bishop of this See in 1172, in which Year *Roger Hoveden*, in the last part of his Annals, reckons him among the Suffragan Bishops of *Armagh*. In a Charter of Confirmations of the Possessions of the Abby of *Newry*, or the *Green Wood*, by *Maurice Mac Loghlin* King of *Ireland*, about the Year 1160, he was among others a subscribing Witness, and is called Bishop of *Tirconall*, from the Country wherein the Church of *Rapho* is situated: afterward, in 1175, he was translated to the Archiepiscopal See of *Armagh*.

As to his immediate Successor, I can't determine any thing. It appears that a certain Bishop of *Rapho*, whose name is not mentioned, resigned in 1198, and that another was elected, concerning which there is extant among the Decretals

957.

1172.

1175.

1198.



An. Dom.



of Pope *Innocent III.* an Epistle of the same Pope to the Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, dated the 18th of *May*, wherein that Resignation is disapprov'd, unless he who resign'd, reassuming again his Pastoral Function, should freely resign it into the hands of the Arch-Bishop and the Clergy of the same Church, bring the new Bishop to Election, according to the Canons.

### Maelissa o Dorigh.

1203.

*Maelissa o Dorigh* was Bishop of *Rapho* in 1203.

### Patrick o Scanlain.

1261.

*Patrick o Scanlain*, of the Order of Predicants, was Bishop of *Rapho*, and by the Dean and Chapter afterwards elected Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, which Election was confirm'd by the Pope's Bull, dated the 5th of *November*, 1261. See more of him in the Primacy of *Armagh*.

### John de Alneto.

1265.

*John de Alneto*, a Minorite, succeeded by Provision of Pope *Urban IV.* He resign'd the 28th of *April*, 1265, being sickly, and therefore unable to bear that Charge.

### Carbrac o Scoba.

1266.

*Carbrac o Scoba*, of the Order of Predicants, was consecrated at *Armagh* in 1266, and died at *Rome* in 1275, whither he was sent and employed in affairs of the Church. In his time, by the power of *German o Cherballen*, Bishop of *Derry*, and his Country of *Kinel-Eogain*, some part of the Diocese of *Rapho* was taken away, and added to the Diocese of *Derry*, as we find in the Registry of *Cloghor*.

### Florence o Ferral.

1299.

*Florence*, or *Fergal o Ferral*, died in 1299. He was very eminent for his Charity, Hospitality, and other good Virtues.

### Thomas o Nathain.

1306.

*Thomas o Nathain*, or *o Naan*, Arch Deacon of *Rapho*, succeeded, who died in 1306.

### Henry Mac-an-Crossain.

1319.

His Successor, *Henry Mac-an-Crossain*, died in 1319.

### Thomas o Donnel.

1319.

*Thomas o Donnel*, Son of *Coumac*, Abbot of *Ashroe*, succeeded. He was consecrated in 1319, and sate 18 Years. He died in 1337; a Man for his Prudence, Liberality, and other Virtues, very famous.

### Patrick Magonail.

1360.

*Patrick Magonail*, or *Mac-Moengal*, was Bishop of *Rapho* in 1360; but when consecrated is uncertain. He built a Bishops Palace at three several Manors belonging to that See, and died in 1366.

An. Dom.  
~~~~~

**Richard Mac Crossan.**

*Richard Mac Crossan* is said to have succeeded, but how long he sat is not known.

**John.**

One *John*, a Cistercian Monk, according to *Gaspar Jengeline*, was made Bishop of *Rapho* by Provision of Pope *Boniface IX.* the 21st of *February*, 1397. If any such was Bishop of this Diocesis, he must needs have sat a short time, for *Cornelius*, who follows, enjoy'd the Place the 13th of *October*, 1397.

1397.

**Cornelius Mac Carmic.**

*Cornelius Mac Carmic* died in 1399.

1399.

**Anthony.**

One *Anthony* died, it seems, about the Year 1413.

1413.

**Robert Mubire.**

In the 5th Tome of the Annals of *Luke Wadding*, I find, that *Robert Mubire*, a Minorite, succeeded to the Bishoprick of *Rapho*, upon the death of *Anthony*, the 19th of *May*, 1414; but I doubt whether ever he saw his Bishoprick.

1414.

**John Mac Carmic.**

*John Mac Carmic* did Obedience to the Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, in the Chappel of the Manor of *Dromiskin*, the 2d of *May*, 1415, old Stile, and died in 1419.

1415.

**Laurence o Galchor.**

*Laurence*, or *Loghlin o Galchor*, Dean of *Rapho*, was declared Bishop of this See by Pope *Martin V.* the 27th of *February*, 1420, or 1419, according to the *English* Computation, and died in 1438; after whom the See was vacant above four Years.

1420.

**John Mac Gilbride.**

*John Mac Gilbride* seems to have been next immediate Successor to *Laurence*. How long he sat is uncertain.

**Laurence o Galchor.**

*Laurence*, or *Loghlin o Galchor*, second of that name, died in 1477. He was accused of Incontinency before *John Bole* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, in 1469, but after Penance done, was absolved, as appears in *Bole's* Register.

1477.

**Menelaus Mac Carmacan.**

*Menelaus*, or *Menma Mac Carmacan*, Dean of *Rapho*, was declared Bishop, and made Profession of Obedience to *Ottavian de Palatio*, Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, the 16th of *July*, 1484. He died in the Habit of a Franciscan, the 25th of *April*, 1515, and at his own request, was buried at *Donagall*, in a Monastery of that Order.

1484.

Cornelius



An. Dom.

**Cornelius o Cahan.**

1550.

*Cornelius o Cahan* succeeded, who Sate till 1550, but how long after I can't tell.

**Donagh Magonail.**

1589.

*Donagh Magonail*, or *Mas Congail*, succeeded, and was present at the Council of *Trent* in 1563. He Died at *Calebeg* in 1589.

**George Montgomery.**

*George Montgomery*, Doctor of Divinity, of whom we have spoken at large among the Bishops of *Meath*, and need not here repeat it.

**Andrew Knox.**

1611.

*Andrew Knox*, a Scotch-Man, Bishop of *Orkney*, by Resignation of his Predecessor was Translated to this See the 26th of *June*, 1611, and was afterwards made one of the Kings Privy Council in *Ireland*. He Died the 17th of *March*, 1632, *English* Computation, 22 Years after his Translation.

**John Lefly.**

1633.

*John Lefly*, Eldest Son of *George Lefly* of *Crichy*, Born there *Anno* 1571, in the North of *Scotland* beyond *Aberdeen*, was Bred in that College; where having past his Course, he went into *France*, and thence Travelled thro' *Spain* and *Italy*; in which Kingdoms he remained about 22 Years, and during that time was at the famous Siege of *Rochel*, and the Expedition of the Isle of *Rhee* with the Duke of *Buckingham*. At his return home was made Doctor in Divinity and of the Laws at *Oxford*, and Bishop of the Isles in *Scotland*; but could not at first speak one word of the Languages of these Three Kingdoms, tho' he was a great Master of all the other Modern and Antient Tongues, particularly the Latin, which he understood in so great perfection, that he always used to Pen the First Draughts of his Sermons in Latin, which he was to Deliver in English. He was Translated to the Bishoprick of *Rapho* the First of *June* 1633, and just before the Rebellion of 41 broke out. Whilst he was yet Unwarried he Built the Castle of *Rapho*, the fairest and withal, the strongest of any of that sort in this Kingdom, at his own proper Charge, for Himself and his Successors. He also Raised a full Company of Foot, which did many considerable Services against the Rebels, and duly paid them, Officers and Soldiers, all along, till the Execrable Murther of King *C. I.* A notable Deliverance then happened in his Family of a Youth sent to him for help, who was Infested with Evil Spirits, (commonly called *Faries*,) and often carried away in the Air over Tops of Houses, who was recovered and brought home by Gods merciful Return to the Prayers put up for him; the whole Story was so full of strange Passages before so many Witnesses, some whereof are yet living, that King *C. I.* commanded (my Father, says the his Son.) the Bishop to send him the whole Account in Writing, which he did; but it was lost when Papers of greatest Concernment and privatest Correspondence could not escape. The Boy was at length Recovered, so as to be no more molested; and Bound Apprentice to a Haberdasher, and I believe still alive. Our Bishop was hence Translated to *Clogher* in *June*, 1661, where he Died, Aged an Hundred Years, having been at once Bishop and Privy Councillor in *Scotland* and *Ireland*.

1661.

**Robert Lefly.**

*Robert Lefly* Doctor in Divinity, a Native of *Dublin*. Son of *Henry Lefly* late Bishop of *Meath*, was Consecrated in the Church of *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, the 27th of *January*, 1660. Translated to *Rapho* in *June*, 1661, and hence to *Clogher*.

1660.  
1661.

**Ezekiel Hopkins.**

*Ezekiel Hopkins*, a *Devonshire* Man, Born in *Parish*, near the City of *Exeter*; was Bred in *Magdalen College*, in the University of *Oxford*. By means of *Sir Thomas Vinor* he was first made Lecturer in the Parish of *Hackney*; and after several Years was preferr'd to the Parish of *St. Mary Woollmouth* in *Lombard-street, London*; where by reason of the Plague, he continued but a short time; and retiring to his Native Country, was preferr'd by Doctor *Ward*, then Bishop of *Exeter*, to the Parish of *St. Mary Arches* in that City. He came over Chaplain to *John Lord Roberts* Earl of *Radnor*, and Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* in 1669. He Commenced Doctor of Divinity in the University of *Dublin*, and was first made Dean of *Rapho*, and in *October*, 1671, obtained the Bishoprick of that See, *John Lord Barkley* being then Lord Lieutenant, which he held about Ten Years, till he was Translated to the See of *Derry*.

1669.  
1671.

**William Smith.**

*William Smith* Bishop of *Kilalla*, was Translated to this See the 17th of *February*, 1681, and from thence to *Kilmore* the 5th of *April*, 1693.

1681.  
1693.

**Alexander Cairncastle.**

*Alexander Cairncastle* Doctor of Divinity, Arch-Bishop of *Glasgo* in *Scotland*, was Translated to *Rapho* the 16th of *May*, 1693.

**Robert Huntington.**

*Robert Huntington* Doctor in Divinity of *Oxford*, and sometime Provost of *Trinity-College, Dublin*, was promoted to this See the 4th of *July*, 1701, and Died soon after.

1701.

**John Pooley.**

*John Pooley* Bishop of *Cloyne*, was Translated to this See the 12th of *September*, 1702.

1702.



# OF THE BISHOPS OF KILLMORE.

An. Dom.

1454.

**T**He Bishops of this Diocess were sometime called *Bresinientes*, from *Bresfinnya* Country so called, and sometimes *Triburnenses*, from a certain obscure little Village called *Triburna*, where they had their Residence. At length in the Year 1454, *Andrew mac Brady* Bishop of *Triburna*, by Assent of Pope *Nicholas V.* erected the Parish Church of *St. Feidlimid*, or *Felimy*, at *Killmore* into a Cathedral, and placed therein 13 Canons; which Election was next Year confirmed by Pope *Calistus III.* About this time (if I mistake not) was Constituted the Deanry of *Killmore*. As to what concerns *St. Feidlimid*, he lived in the 6th Century, and was Brother of *St. Diarnistius* Abbot of *Iniscloghra*. He Died the 9th of *August*, and is the same (as I take it) whom the Register of *Clogher* calls Bishop of *Chianoise*, seated on long *Ern*, commonly called *Cluines*; and says he lies there Interr'd with *St. Tigernac*, who was first Bishop of that See; but I leave this to others. Now since this new Foundation, the said *Andrew* and his Successors are Stiled *Killmore*, and no longer of *Bresfinny* or *Triburna*, as formerly. And indeed the Bishoprick of *Bresfinny* or *Triburna*, seems to have been of no antient Date, for by *C. Cameraetus* his *Leus Cameral.* who was afterwards Pope *Honorius III.* there is no mention of it in the Decision of Bishopricks made at the Synod held under Cardinal *John Paparo* in *March 1152.*

1152.

## Florence Canacty.

The First Bishop of this See that we meet with, is *Florence*, or *Flan ó Canacty*, called Bishop of *Bresfinny*. He Died in 1231.

1232.

## Conoglac mac Eneol.

*Conoglac*, or *Congall mac Eneol*, Sate almost 19 Years, and about the beginning of the Year 1250 Resigned; after which the King granted liberty of Election to the Chapter of *Triburna* the 27th of *May* following.

1250.

## Simon ó Ruirk.

*Simon ó Ruirk* Elected Bishop of *Triburna*, obtained the Royal Assent the 20th of *June*, 1251, and Died in 1286, having Sate 35 Years.

1251.

1286.

Paucice.

**Maurice.**

*Maurice*, Abbot of the Convent of Canons of our Blessed Lady of *Kelles* in *Meath*, succeeded. He Sate 21 Years, and Died in 1307.

1307.

**Matthew mac Duibne.**

*Matthew mac Duibne* Son of *Tigernac*, a Man of Great Esteem in his Country, succeeded, and sate almost Seven Years. He Died in 1314.

1314.

**Patrick.**

*Patrick* succeeded, who sate in 1319, but how long after I can't tell.

1319.

**Cornelius mac Conoma.**

*Cornelius mac Conoma*, in the *Ulster Annals* called Bishop of *Bresnny*, Died in 1355.

1355.

**Richard o Rely.**

*Richard o Rely* succeeded, called also Bishop of *Bresnny*, who Died in 1370. His Sensualities are marked with a Black Character in the Register of *Miles Sweetman* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*.

1370.

**Thomas Rushock.**

*Thomas Rushock*, an *English-man*, Doctor of Divinity, of the Order of Predicants, and Confessor to King *Richard II.* was Consecrated Bishop of *Landaff* in *Wales* the 3d of *May*, 1383, and Translated to *Chichester* in *England* in *October*, 1385. Three Years after he was Banished the Court by the Barons, as a Fomentor of Sedition; and his Goods by Authority of Parliament were Confiscated. But in the Year following, namely 1389, he was Translated by Pope *Urban VI.* to the See of *Triburna*, but he Died not long after in *England*, 'tis thought of Grief.

1383.

1385.

1389.

**John o Rely.**

*John o Rely*, Son of *Geoffry* his Successor in the See of *Triburna*, Died in 1393.

1393.

**Roderick Brady.**

*Roderick Brady* was appointed his Successor by Pope *Boniface IX.* in 1396.

1396.

**Nicholas Brady.**

*Nicholas Brady* succeeded, and Died in 1421, a Man Eminent for his Charity to the Poor.

1421.

**Donagh.**

One *Donagh* succeeded, who sate till 1442.

1442.



An. Dom.

**Andrew mac Brady.**

*Andrew mac Brady*, Arch-Deacon of *Triburna*, succeeded: He (as we before noted) by the consent of Pope *Nicholas V.* in 1454, Erected the Parish Church of *St. Feidlinid*, or *Feliny*, at *Kilmore*, into a Cathedral and placed into it 13 Secular Canons; which Erection Pope *Calistus III.* the Year following confirmed; from whence he and his Successors are now no longer Bishops of *Triburna* or *Bresnyn*, as formerly, but Bishops of *Kilmore*. He Died in 1456.

1456.

**Thady.**

This *Thady* was present at the Provincial Synod held in the Church of *St. Peter's, Drogheda*, under *John Bole*, Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, in June, 1460.

1460.

**Furfey mac Duibne.**

*Furfey mac Duibne* succeeded, who sate but a short time, and Died the 26th of December, 1464.

1464.

**John.**

*John* Succeeded, who lived the 16th of May, 1470, but how long after I can't tell.

1470.

**Thomas Brady.**

*Thomas Brady*, otherwise called the Son of *Andrew*, succeeded, and was present at the Provincial Synod held in *St. Mary's of Atherdee in Louth*, the 6th of July, 1489, where he had a great Controversie with one *Cormac*, for the See of *Kilmore*, each of them pretending a Right to it; but the matter was at last by joint consent referr'd to the Bishops of *Meath*, *Clogher*, and *Ardach*: What they concluded at that time I don't find, but it appears in the Register of *Ottavian de Palatio*, then Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, that both of them (as well *Thomas* as *Cormac*) were for Six Years after called Bishops of *Kilmore*, and were present (which is strange) at the Provincial Synod then held at *Drogheda*. *Thomas* Died in 1511.

1489.

1511.

**Dermot.**

*Dermot*, a Learned Man, succeeded him. He sate in the tumultuous and unsettled Times of *Ulster*: And being a Man of a Quiet Temper, retired to *Swords* in the County of *Dublin*, where he long performed the Office of a Vicar, and Died in 1529.

1529.

**Edmund Nugent.**

*Edmund Nugent*, (I know not whether the next Successor) was Prior of the Monastery of *St. Mary of Tristernagh*, and held the Priory in Commendum, till the Dissolution of Monasteries, and then succeeded by Deed of King *Henry VIII.* after which the King allowed him a Yearly Pension of Twenty Six Pound Thirteen Shillings and Four Pence, out of the Priory Lands during Life, the 26th of March, 1540. He Died in the Reign of Queen *Mary*.

1540.

**John Brady.**

*John Brady* succeeded.

John

An. Dom.

**John Garvey.**

*John Garvey*, Dean of *Christ-Church*, was by *Queen Elizabeth* design'd Bishop of *Kilmore* and Dean of *Christ-Church*, consecrated in 1585. He was hence translated to *Armagh* the 10th of *May*, 1519, after which the See was vacant above 14 Years, by means of the troublesome times.

1585.  
1519.

**Robert Draper.**

*Robert Draper*, Rector of the Church of *Trim*, by Grant of King *James I.* was made Bishop of this and the See of *Ardagh*, the 1st of *March*, 1603. He died in *August*, 1612, in the 8th Year of his Consecration.

1603.  
1612.

**Thomas Moigne.**

*Thomas Moigne*, a Native of *Lincolnshire*, Doctor of Divinity of *Cambrige*, and Dean of *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, succeeded in both Sees, and was consecrated at *Drogheda* the 12th of *January*, 1612. He held the Deanry for a time in *Commendam*. He sat almost 16 Years, and died of an Apoplexy at *Dublin*, and was buried in *St. Patrick's* there the third of *January*, 1628, Old Stile, aged 63 Years.

1628.

**William Bedell.**

*William Bedell*, Doctor of Divinity, born (saith *Sir James*) in *Suffolk*, or according to others, at *Black Notley* in *Essex*, and Educated in *Emanuel College, Cambrige*, a Man learned in the *Latin, Greek* and *Hebrew Languages*, was admitted Provost of *Trinity College* near *Dublin* in *August*, 1627, and two Years after preferred to the Bishopricks of *Kilmore* and *Ardagh*, and consecrated in *St. Peter's, Drogheda*, the 13th of *September*, 1629, by *James Arch-Bishop* of *Armagh, Robert Down* and *Cunor, Theophilus Dromore*, and *James Cloghor*, but in 1633 he Resign'd the See of *Ardagh*. He died near *Kilmore*, where he had been some time held a Prisoner by the Rebels (of Grief for those tragical times, and the miseries which he endured) about the middle of *March*, 1641, and lies in a corner of the Church-yard of the Cathedral of *Kilmore*. He was truly an Apostolick Bishop. See his Life collected by *Dr. Gilbert Burnet*, the present Bishop of *Sarum*, in *England*, printed at *London*, 1685.

1629.

1641.

**Robert Maxwell.**

*Robert Maxwell*, Doctor of Divinity of *Dublin College*, Arch-Deacon of *Down*, Son of *George Maxwell*, once Dean of *Armagh*, was consecrated Bishop of *Kilmore* in *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, the 24th of *March*, 1643. Afterward in 1660, by Grant of King *Charles II.* he had also the See of *Ardagh*. He died on *Saturday* the 16th of *November*, 1672.

1660.

**Francis Marsh.**

*Francis Marsh* Bishop of *Limerick*, was translated to both Sees, the 10th of *January*, 1672, of whom see more amongst the Arch-Bishops of *Dublin*.

1672.

**William Sheridan.**

*William Sheridan*, Doctor of Divinity, bred in the College of *Dublin*, and Dean of *Down*, was presented to both Sees the 15th of *February*, 1681. He was depriv'd by Act of Parliament, for refusing the Oaths to King *William* and *Queen Mary*.

1681,



An. Dom.

## William Smith.

1693.

William Smith, Doctor of Divinity, Bishop of *Rapho*, upon the Deprivation of *Sheridan*, was promoted to both Sees the 5th of *April*, 1693.

## Edward Wetenhall.

1699.

Edward Wetenhall, Doctor of Divinity, Bishop of *Cork* and *Ross*, (of whom more amongst the Bishops of those Sees) was translated to the Bishopricks of *Kilmore* and *Ardagh*, the 18th of *April*, 1699. He recovered certain Lands, of which his Predecessor, being over-reached by several Artifices, and made an unstatutable Lease. He built up from the ground the Episcopal House at the *West* end of the Church of *Kilmore*, and is now rebuilding the ancient ruin'd Cathedral of *St. Patrick's* at *Ardagh*.

OF THE  
BISHOPS  
OF  
ARDAGH.

## St. Mela.

THE Cathedral Church of *Ardagh* is deservedly reckon'd among the most ancient of all *Ireland*, being founded by *St. Patrick*, who preferr'd to it *St. Mel* the *Britain*, Nephew to him by his Sister *Darerca*,  
\* *St. Mela* died the 6th of *February*, 488, 4 Years before his Uncle, and was buried in his Church of *Ardagh*; *Ardagh* has its name from the eminency of its Situation; and I mention this the rather, because *Ard* in *Irish*, generally taken, signified *Height*, or *Lofty* situation.

488.

\* *Forelin* in vit.  
*St. Patr.* c. 102.  
says he got his  
living by hard  
labour, as *St.*  
*Paul* did.

## St. Melchuo.

*St. Melchuo*, Brother of *St. Mel*, was also Bishop of this See. The time of his death I do not find, but the 6th of *February* is set apart to his Memory; of his Successors till the coming of the *English* under our *Henry II.* there is little remaining.

St.

### St. Erard.

St. Erard, an Irish Man, Bishop of Ardagh, together with his Brothers St. Albert and St. Hildulph, and other 19 Associates, leaving their own Country about the middle of the 8th Century, went into Germany, where they labour'd much in the Propagation of Christianity. He died in Ratisbone the 8th of January, and was there buried in a Nunnery; the certain Year I do not find. After some Ages he was Canonized by Pope Leo IX. in 1052. as we find in the Breviary of Ratisbone, but in the Annals of Ireland we find no mention of him: and truly, if we consider this matter as it is related by others, it must be confessed that it is delivered with great obscurity. See John Colgan his Acts of the Saints of Ireland, at the 8th of January.

Cerli, Bishop of Ardagh, died in 1048.

Macruit o Moran died in 1161.

Christian o Heotai, or o Heeraic, died in 1179. Hoveden makes mention of this Christian at the Year 1173.

O Tirlenan died in 1187.

O Hilsenan was killed in 1189.

1048.

1161.

1179.

1187.

1189.

### Adam, or Annad o Murredai.

Adam, or Annad o Murredai, died in 1217, and is reckon'd among the Benefactors of St. Mary's Abby of Trilfernagh.

1217.

### Robert.

One Robert, an English Man, succeeded. He was a Cistercian Monk, and the 11th Abbot of St. Mary, near Dublin. He died the 28th of May, 1224.

1224.

### Simon Magraith.

Simon Magraith, who succeeded, died in 1230; in the Ulster Annals he is called Mac-raith Mac-ferrai, and is commended for his great Sanctity.

1230.

### Joseph Magodaig.

Joseph Magodaig, Arch-Deacon of Ardagh, was chosen Bishop, and went to Rome, where he was confirmed by the Pope, but in his return died at Florence in Italy, in 1231.

1231.

### Jocelin o Tormaing.

Jocelin o Tormaing, consecrated in 1233, and about the end of the same Year, namely the 1st of March, was confirmed, and died in 1237. He granted to the Abby of Glastonbury, in England, 15 Days of Indulgence, and as many to the Abby of St. Albans.

1237.

### Brendan Magodaic.

Brendan Magodaic succeeded in 1238, who sate 17 Years, and died in 1255; he was buried in St. Peter's Abby at Derg. He gave on the Feast of Whitsuntide, in 1251, 30 Days of Indulgence to St. Mary's Chappel in the Temple. Some place before him Gelasi Mac-Scelaigi, but by what Authority I know not.

1251.



An. Dom.

**Miles de Dunstaple.**1256.  
1282.

*Miles de Dunstaple*, so called from *Dunstaple* in *Bedfordshire*, where it seems he was born, and accordingly surnamed, being chosen Bishop of *Ardagh*, obtain'd the Royal Assent the 20th of *May*, 1256, having sat about 20 Years. He died in 1289.

**Matthew o Heothy.**

1322.

1331.

After the death of *Miles*, the See was vacant a whole Year, but in 1290 *Matthew o Heothy* was consecrated, and sat 32 Years; he died in 1322. Upon his death one *Alexander* was design'd his Successor, whether he was consecrated or no, I can't tell; but it appears in the Records of *Birmingham's Tower*, in *Dublin*, that the Temporals of this See, from the death of *Matthew* till 1331, were receiv'd by the King's Escheator.

**John Magcoi.**

1343.

*John Magcoi* succeeded, who died in 1343, after which the See was vacant three Years.

**Owen o Ferrall.**

1347.

*Owen o Ferrall*, Arch-Deacon of *Ardagh*, was lawfully chosen by the Dean and Chapter, before the end of the Year 1343; but for some secret reason not consecrated till 1347. He sat afterwards 20 Years, and died in 1367; famous among the *Irish* Historians for his Integrity of Life.

**William Mac Casac.**

1373.

*William Mac Casac*, a Secular Priest, succeeded; he was kill'd by a fall from a Horse in 1373. In *August*, the same Year, a great difference arose about the Election of a Successor, for one part of the Chapter Elected *Charles o Ferrall* who succeeded, the other part chose *Richard, Ferrall*, Dean of *Ardagh*, and a third part, *John Aubry*, a Dominican of *Trim*.

**Charles, or Carbrac o Ferrall.**

1378.

*Charles, or Carbrac o Ferrall*, was consecrated in 1373, and died at *Rome* in 1378.

**John o Fraic.**

1394.

*John o Fraic*, a Frier, succeeded, who died in 1394; after which the See was vacant two Years.

**Gilbert Mac Brady.**

1396.

*Gilbert Mac Brady*, by Provision of Pope *Boniface IX.* was consecrated in 1396.

**Adam Lyns.**

1416.

*Adam Lyns*, of the Order of Predicants, died in *June*, 1416.

**Cornelius o Ferrall.**

*Cornelius o Ferrall* succeeded him, who made his Obedience to *John Swayn* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, in the Manor of *Athboy*, the 3d of *February*, 1418,

1418, and died in 1424, and was buried in a Convent of Friars Predicants in *Longford*. He was a Man famous for his Charity to the Poor. Upon his death, *Swayn* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh* (as I find in his Register, fol. 67. a.) claimed his principal Goods, viz. his Horse, Ring and Cup. The like he claimed, as of Right belonging to the See of *Armagh*, after the death of his Suffragan *Arthur Mac Camail* Bishop of *Clgher*, as appears in another Register of his, where he also acknowledges, that he receiv'd the Horse in part of satisfaction: How long this Custom held I don't find.

An. Dom.

1418.

1424.

### Richard.

One *Richard*, died in 1443, but I can't find when he was consecrated.

1443.

### Cormac.

*Cormac* succeeded, who sat till 1470, but when he died I have not found.

1470.

### William o Ferrall.

*William o Ferrall*, Son of *Donall*, died in 1516. He was Governor of the County *Longford*, even after he was made Bishop, and I cannot but think that *William*, who was Bishop of this See the 26th of June, 1486, and this were one and the same Man. This *William* resign'd long before his death.

1486.

### Thomas o Congallan.

*Thomas o Congallan* died in 1508, a Man very eminent for his Prudence and Charity to the Poor: some call him Bishop of *Elphin*, but to me it seems clear that he never was in that See.

1508.

### Eugene.

One *Eugene*, of the Order of Predicants, by Provision of Pope *Julius II.* on the death of *Congallan*, was made Bishop of *Ardagh*, the 22d of December, 1508.

### Richard Ferrall.

*Richard Ferrall*, Abbot of *Granard*, Elected by the Dean and Chapter, was restor'd to the Temporals the 13th of July, 1541, and having sat 12 Years, died in 1553. He was Governor of the County *Longford* till he died, in which Government *Conatus Ferrall* succeeded him, and *Patrick mac Mahon* in the Bishoprick.

1541.

### Patrick mac Mahon.

*Patrick mac Mahon*, a Suffragan Bishop of *Dowdall* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, succeeded, and died in 1577.

1577.

### Lisack Ferrall.

*Lisack Ferrall*, after a long vacancy, succeeded, by Grant of Queen *Elizabeth*, in 1577.

### Robert Draper.

*Robert Draper*, was made Bishop of this See the 1st of March, 1603. See more of him among the Bishops of *Kilmore*.

1603.



An. Dom.

**Thomas Moigne.**

1612.

*Thomas Moigne*. succeeded in this See the 12th of January, 1612. See more of him among the Bishops of *Kilmore*.

**William Bedle.**

1633.

*William Bedle* Resign'd the Bishoprick of *Ardagh* four Months after he was made Bishop of *Kilmore* and *Ardagh*, and then *John Richardson*, Doctor of Divinity of *Dublin* and Arch-Deacon of *Derry*, a Native of *Cheeshire*, upon that Resignation succeeded him in this Bishoprick, and was consecrated at *Armagh* in *Autumn*, 1633. He died at *London* the 11th of *August*, 1654. The See was from thenceforth vacant till the Restoration of King *Charles II.* the profits thereof being all that time basely usurped by the Rebels.

**Ulysses Burgh.**

1692.

*Ulysses Burgh*, Doctor of Divinity, bred in *Dublin College*, being Dean of *Emly*, was promoted to this See the 8th of *September*, 1692, and consecrated in *Christ-Church, Dublin*, the 11th following by *Francis* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, (upon Permission from His Grace of *Armagh*) and *Narcissus* Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*, *Anthony* Bishop of *Meath*, *William* Bishop of *Kildare*, and *William* Bishop of *Killalla*. He died the same Year, and from that time the ancient Union of this Bishoprick to *Kilmore* has been restored.

OF THE  
BISHOPS  
OF  
DROMORE.

**St. Colman.**

THE Church of *Dromore* owes its Original to *St. Colman*, descended of the Family of the *Ards*: He was the first Abbot of *Mackmore*, in the County of *Antrim*, and afterwards first Bishop of this See. *Jocelin* in the Life of *St. Patrick*, calls him *Cohnanell*; but the ancient Scholiast of the *Engusian Martirology*, observes that he was also called *Mocolmoe*.

*Mocolmee.* *Colman* flourished in the 6th Century, for he was born in 516, and died the 7th of June, but in what Year is uncertain : 'tis strange there is no mention of this See in *C. Camerini's* Book : It may be for some Ages it had no particular Bishop; some think it was all that time included in the Diocess of *Armagh*, and as the Bishoprick was anciently very small, so there is but a small account of its Bishops, for my own part I must confess that I have found no mention of any Bishop of *Dromore* after *St. Colman*, till the coming of the *Englysh*, except one called *Rigan*, who is said to have died in 1101.

An. Dom.  
516.

1101.

### Gerard.

The first of whom I find any mention, after that noted Division of the Bishopricks of *Ireland*, made in the Synod held under Cardinal *Paparon* in 1152, is *Gerard*, a Cistercian of the Abby of *Mellifont*, who being chosen Bishop of *Dromore*, obtain'd the Royal Assent the 25th of *April*, 1227, and sat about Eighteen Years.

1227.

### Andrew.

*Andrew*, Arch-Deacon of *Dromore*, was elected, and obtained the Royal Assent the 1st of *October*, 1245, and was consecrated the same Year.

1245.

### Tigernac.

*Tigernac* I. was Bishop of *Dromore* in 1287.

1287.

### Gervase.

*Gervase* succeeded, preferr'd to this See about 1290.

1290.

### Tigernac.

*Tigernac* II. a Monk, of what Order I know not, died 1309.

1309.

### Florence mac Donegan.

*Florence mac Donegan*, a Canon of the Church of *Dromore*, was the same Year chosen by the Dean and Chapter, and confirmed by King *Edward II.* but when consecrated, nor when he died, I can't find.

### Christopher.

*Christopher* was Bishop in 1369.

1369.

### Cornelius.

*Cornelius*, his Successor, died about 1381.

1381.

### John o Lannub.

*John o Lannub*, a Minorite, by Provision of Pope *Urban VI.* after Fealty sworn to the King, was restored to the Temporals the 10th of *November*, 1382.

1382.

John



An. Dom.

**John Volcan.**

1404.

*John Volcan*, Bishop of *Dromore*, was by the Pope translated to *Ossory*, in 1404, whence he sate a short time, and died the next Year on *Michaelmas-Day*.

**Richard Mespin.**

1408.

*Richard Mespin*, a Carmelite, made his Obedience to *Colton* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, the 11th of *November*, 1408, and died the next Year, and was buried among the Carmelites of *York*.

**John.**

1410.

*John*, his Successor, made likewise his Profession of Obedience to the same *Colton* (as appears in the Register) the 4th of *January*, 1410, and died in 1418.

**Nicolas Warter.**

1419.

*Nicolas Warter*, a Minorite, by Provision of Pope *Martin V.* succeeded the 17th of *May*, 1419.

**David Chirbury.**

1431.

*David Chirbury* succeeded. This See was vacant the 1st of *June*, 1431, perhaps by his death; 'tis said that he was buried at *Ludlow* in *Shropshire*, in a Monastery of his Order.

**Thomas Scrope.**

1434.

*Thomas Scrope*, alias *Bradly*, a Carmelite of *Norwich*, by Promotion of Pope *Eugene III.* succeeded about 1434. 'He was very much belov'd (says *Leland*) 'by the King of *Rhodes*, for he was employ'd thither as Embassador. He 'was likewise much esteem'd at *Rome*, and was in great Favour with Pope *Eugene IV.* to whom he dedicated some Historical Books of the Affairs of 'the Carmelites. He lived to a decrepid Age, and died in *England* in 1491. 'His Sepulchre is shewed at *Lovetoft* a Sea-port-Town of *Suffolk-Shire*. But long before his death he resign'd the Bishoprick. There is extant in the publick Library of *Cambrige*, a Book of his, of the Institution of the Order of Friars Carmelites, which he dedicated to *John Blackney* a Black Monk.

**Thomas Radcliff.**

*Thomas Radcliff* succeeded him in the Bishoprick, in the time of King *Henry VI.* He died likewise in *England*, and as I guess never saw his See. He is called in the Book of the Benefactors of the Church of *Durham* (of old called, *The Book of Life*) fol. 57. b. Master *Thomas Radcliff* Bishop of *Dromore*, and Suffragan of *Durham*. This Book is in the famous *Cotton Library*, *Westminster*, under the Effigies of *Domitian*. A. 7.

**George.**

1489.

One *George* a *Grecian*, and Native of *Athens*, was Bishop of this See in 1489. He had the Procuration and Administration of Indulgences for the Hospital of the Holy Ghost in *Saxia*, or the Saxon Street at *Rome*, and the Benefactors thereof, and also the building a new one of the Holy Ghost in *Ireland* as a Member of the aforesaid Hospital. I have seen a Seal (I think) of this *George*, which

which he used before he was Bishop, with this Inscription, *The Seal of George Brann, Vicar General of the Holy Ghost.* He was afterward upon the Resignation of *Nicholas*, Translated to *Elphin* the 17th of *April*, 1499.

Ant. Dolin  
1499.

**William.**

*William*, called Bishop of *Dromore*, and Suffragan of *Yerk*, is said to have lived at *Yerk* in 1500.

1500.

**Galeatius.**

One *Galeatius* or *Galentius*, Bishop of *Dromore*, Died in 1504.

1504.

**John Baptist.**

*John Baptist*, on the Death of his Predecessor, succeeded in the Bishoprick of *Dromore* the 12th of *June*, 1504. These Three last (I think) never saw *Ireland*.

1504.

**Thady.**

One *Thady* a Minorite, is said to be provided Bishop of *Dromore* on the last of *April*, 1511, by the Translation of *George*.

1511.

**Arthur Mageniz.**

As for the Successors to *Thady*, I must confess that for One Hundred Years after I do not find mention of any but one *Arthur Mageniz*, who lived in 1550, at which time upon his swearing Fidelity, he was confirmed by King *Edward III*.

1550.

**John Tod.**

*John Tod*, Bishop of *Down* and *Connor*, held this Bishoprick also in Commendum. See more of him in *Down* and *Connor*.

**Theophilus Buckworth.**

*Theophilus Buckworth*, Batchelor in Divinity, of *Trinity-College* in *Cambrige*, Born at *White-Hall*, near *Wisbeck* in *Cambrige-shire*, was Consecrated at *Dublin* in *May*, 1613. But the Rebellion breaking out in 1641, he retired into *England*, where he Died in the same House wherein he was Born, in 1652. Aged 72 Years.

1613.

1652.

**Robert Lesley.**

*Robert Lesley* Doctor in Divinity of *Dublin*, succeeded him (after along Vacation by reason of the Wars,) and was Consecrated at *Dublin* the 27th of *January*, 1660, and Translated to *Rapho* in *June*, 1661.

1660.

1661.

**Jeremy Taylor.**

*Jeremy Taylor*, Consecrated Bishop of *Down* and *Connor* the 27th of *January*, 1660, by Grant of King *Charles II*, Dated the 21st of *June* 1661. Held also the See of *Dromore*.

**George Rust.**

*George Rust* Dean of *Connor*, was preferr'd to the See of *Dromore* the 8th of *November*, 1667, and Consecrated in *Christ-Church*, *Dublin*, by *James Armagh*, assisted by *Michael Dublin*, *Henry Meath*.

1667.



An. Dom.

**Essex Digby.**

1671.

1683.

*Essex Digby*, Doctor of Divinity, and Lord Bishop of *Dromore* (Son to Sir *Robert Digby*, of *Coleshall* in *Warwickshire*, England, and the Lady *Lettice Fitz-Gerald* Baroneſs of *Offalia* and Heir General to the Earl of *Kildare*) was born at *Coleshall* in *Warwickshire* aforeſaid, Educated in the University of *Dublin*, made Dean of *Cassel* upon the Reſtoration of King *Charles II.* promoted to the Biſhoprick of *Dromore* the 6th of *February*, 1671, and conſecrated at *Chriſt-Church*, *Dublin*, by *James Armagh*, aſſiſted by *Nicholas Dublin* and *Henry Meath*. He lived to ſee his youngſt Son the preſent Biſhop of *Elphin* made Biſhop of *Limerick* and ſeveral Years after.

**Capel Wiſeman.**

1695.

*Capel Wiſeman* Doctor in Divinity and Dean of *Rapho*, was Conſecrated to this See the 10th of *December*, 1683.

**Tobias Pullen.**

*Tobias Pullen* Biſhop of *Cloine*, was Translated to this See the 7th of *May*, 1695.

# OF THE BISHOPS OF DUBLIN.

## Donagh.

**H**istorians take notice of *S. Wiron*, *S. Rumold*, *S. Sedulius*, and of one *Cornuc*, in the See of *Dublin* before *Donagh*: But on the contrary; In the ancient Monuments of this Church, from which I can't easily recede, this *Donagh*, whom some call *Dunan*, is said to be the first Bishop of this See: whether he was or not I shall not determine, but 'tis most certain he was the first of the *Easterling* Bishops of *Dublin*. And for the Cathedral of *Christ-Church*, it was built by *Sitricus* (Son of *Amlave*) and this *Donagh*, for Regular Canons, in the Year 1038; which *Laurence* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin* afterwards changed into Regulars of the *Aroacensian* Order, about the Year 1163. Of the Foundation of the Church, thus the Black Book thereof: "*Sitricus* King of *Dublin*, Son of *Ableb* Earl of *Dublin*, gave to the Holy *Trinity*, and to *Donagh* first Bishop of *Dublin*, a place where the Arches or Vaults are founded, to build the Church of the Holy *Trinity* on, together with the following Lands, viz. *Beal-dulek*, *Rechen*, *Port-rabern*, with their *Villains*, and *Cattel*, and *Corn*; and gave also Gold and Silver enough to build the Church and the whole Court withal. Having built the Church, this *Donagh* also erected the Bishop's Palace in that place where the Dean's House now stands: He likewise built *St. Michael's* Chappel, which was many Ages after made into a Parish Church by *Richard Talbot*. *Donagh* at length died the sixth of *May*, 1074, and is buried in his own Cathedral Church, near the High Altar.

An. Dom.

1038.

1074.

## Patrick.

The Chronicle of *Mann* reports, "That *Godred*, or *Gothric Crovan*, King of *Mann* subdued *Dublin* and great part of *Leinster*, in 1070. At his request one *Patrick*, an *Easterling* also, was by the City of *Dublin* chosen Successor, and sent into *England* to be Consecrated by *Lanfranc* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, with the following Epistle. "To the Reverend Metropolitan of the Holy Church of *Canterbury*, LANFRANC. The Clergy and People of *Dublin* tender their due Obedience. It is known to you, O Father, that the Church of *Dublin*, which is the Metropolis of the Isle of *Ireland*, is without a Pastor, and destitute of a Governor; wherefore we have chosen a Presbyter named *Patrick*, whom we all know to be of noble Birth and Education, well instructed in Apostolick and Ecclesiastical Learning, of a Catholick Faith, wary in expounding the Scriptures, thoroughly knowing in the Tenets of the Church: Him, we desire, may as soon as possible be ordained our Bishop; that under God he may rule over us orderly, and instruct us: and that under his Government we



An. Dom.



" may fight securely ; forasmuch as the Uprightness of the Ruler is the Health  
 " of the Subject, and where Safety is there is the Form of Doctrine. An Au-  
 " thentick Copy of this Epistle may be seen in an old Code of the *Cotton Library*  
 " under the Effigy of *Cleopatra*, E. 1. which formerly belonged to the Church of  
*Canterbury*. And here I think it is not amiss to transcribe the Form of his  
 " Profession out of the same Code. " Whoever is set to preside over others, if he  
 " himself be also presided over, ought not to stomach at it, but rather with all  
 " Humility, in Gods Name, have the like Obedience in every respect to his Su-  
 " periors which he would have from those that are under his Care : For which  
 " reason I *Patrick*, chosen Bishop of *Dublin* the Metropolis of *Ireland*, do ten-  
 " der this Charter of my Profession to you, most Reverend Father *Lanfranc*,  
 " Primate of the *British Isles*, and Arch-Bishop of the Holy Church of *Can-*  
*terbury* ; and do promise that I will be obedient to you and your Successors  
 " in all things that may concern the Christian Religion. There are extant in  
 " Cardinal *Baronius's Annals*, Tom. XI. Copies of the Letters which *Lanfranc*  
 " sent by this *Patrick* to the said *Godred*, and to *Torlogh o Brien* King of *Ireland*.  
 " He sate about ten years, and was cast away in the *British Sea*, the tenth of  
 " October, 1084.

1084.

### Donogh o Haingly.

*Donogh*, or *Dongus o Haingly*, having for some time spent his Studies in *Ire-*  
*land*, went afterwards into *England*, and became a Benedictine Monk at *Canter-*  
*bury*. At length he was, with consent of King *Torlogh* and the Clergy of *Dub-*  
*lin*, Consecrated Bishop by the aforesaid *Lanfranc*, in the Cathedral Church of  
*Canterbury*, Anno 1085 ; having made this following Profession. " I *Donogh*,  
 " Bishop of the Church of *Dublin* in *Ireland*, do promise Canonical Obedience  
 " to you, O *Lanfranc*, Arch-Bishop of the Holy Church of *Canterbury*, and to your  
 " Successors. At his return home he brought with him some Books and Church  
 " Ornaments which *Lanfranc* had bestowed on the Church of the Holy *Trinity*,  
*Dublin*. He died of the Plague in the Year 1095.

1085.

1095.

### Samuel o Haingly.

*Samuel o Haingly* succeeded, who was also a Benedictine Monk, and Nephew  
 to the deceased *Donogh*. Of him, thus *Eadmerus* in *Hist. Novor.* Anno 1095 :  
 " There came to *Anselm* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, a certain Monk of the  
 " Abby of *St. Albans*, who was an Irish Man, and named *Samuel* : He, upon  
 " the death of *Donogh* late Bishop of the City of *Dublin*, of Happy Memory,  
 " was by *Moriertach* King of *Ireland*, and the Clergy and People chosen Bishop  
 " of that City, and according to the Ancient Custom, with a General Decree,  
 " sent to *Anselm* to be Consecrated. *Anselm* approving the Election, and con-  
 " senting to their Petition, honourably detained the Man with him for a time ;  
 " whom having diligently Instructed how he should behave himself in the House  
 " of God ; and taking his Profession of Canonical Obedience, according to the  
 " Ancient Custom, he Consecrated at *Winchester* on the Octaves of *Easter*  
 " following, his four Suffragans assisting at the Ceremony. The new Bishop  
 " strengthened by the Benediction of so great a Prince, and with his Letters to  
 " the aforesaid King and Clergy, and People of *Ireland*, for a Testimony of his  
 " Consecration, returned home to his Country in Joy, and was honourably re-  
 " ceived into his See, to be a Light to the Land. Not long after, it appears,  
 " he expell'd certain Monks for Crimes unknown, and commanded the Cross to be  
 " carried before him, and robb'd his Church of the Books and Ornaments given as  
 " aforesaid by *Lanfranc* : For among the Works of *S. Anselm*, published by *John*  
*Picard* in 1612, there is extant an Epistle from that Saint to him concerning  
 " these things. He died the fourth day of July, A. D. 1121.

1121.

## Of the Arch-Bishops of Dublin.

## Gregory.

**T**His Gregory immediately upon his Election went for *England* to receive his Consecration, according to the Custom, from the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, and carried with him, over and above the Letters from the King in his favour, other commendatory Letters from the Clergy and People of *Dublin*. He received Orders first from *Roger* Bishop of *Salisbury*, the 24th of *September*, 1121; and on the second of *October* following, having made the accustomed Profession, was Consecrated Bishop of this Church at *Lambeth*, by *Roger* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*. After his return, having sat about 31 Years, Cardinal *John Paparo* and *Christian* o *Comarby* Bishop of *Lismore* (both Legats at that time from the Pope, to wit, in 1152) assembled a Synod at *Kenanuse*, where they delivered the Pall to him; and then was the Archiepiscopal Dignity first granted to this See, as many will have it: But if we give credit to the Archives of this Church, he received the Pall in his own Cathedral the Sunday whereon they sing, *Letare Jerusalem*. At the same time the Cardinal brought Indulgences "for all those" of either Sex who visited this Church on that Sunday, and the Octaves thereof for ever. Our Gregory died the eighth of *October*, 1161, having ruled over the Diocese of *Dublin* forty Years and six Days. *Augustin Magraidin*, Author of the Chronicle of the Isle of *All Saints*, in the River *Shanon*, calls him a Prudent and very Learned Man; but assigns the time of his Death by mistake to the Year 1162.

An. Dom.



1152.

1161.

## Laurence o Tool.

*Laurence* o *Tool* (to give you in brief what the Author of his Life, published by *Purius*, has written at large, adding some things which he has omitted) was the Son of *Maurice*, or *Moriertach* o *Tool*, Prince of *Inchy*, and, may be, of some other small Territories also: He had his Education at *Glandelach*, where he took on the Religious Habit, and at 25 years of Age was chosen Abböt at the request of the Clergy and People of that Church. His Charity to the Poor was at that time very eminent, especially during a great Famine which for four years together miserably afflicted those Parts. In the mean time, being elected to the Bishoprick of *Glandelach*, he refused the Election, as our Author says, "Prudently and Wisely pretending his want of Age. In some time after, *Gregory* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin* dying, he was chosen to succeed him, which at first he refused; but being afterwards overcome by earnest Prayers and Entreaties, he consented, and was Consecrated at *Dublin* in the Cathedral of *Christ-Church* by *Gelasius* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, 1162; and presently changed the Secular Canons of his Church into Regulars of the *Araacensian* Order, whose Habit and way of living he also took upon him. About 11 years after, this *Laurence* together with *Richard* surnamed *Strongbow* Earl of *Strigule*, *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, and *Raimond le Gros*, enlarged *Christ-Church*, and built the Quire and Belfry, adding three new Chappels to the Cathedral. The Arch-Bishop went to *Rome* in 1179, to assist at the General Council, where (says the Author of his Life) he was by Pope *Alexander III.* made Legate of *Ireland*, and exercised the Legatine Power at his return. But *Girald Barry*, commonly called *Cambrensis*, seems to deny that ever he returned to *Ireland*; for having obtained, against the Royal Authority, some Priviledges from the Pope out of a mistaken Zeal for his Country, as 'tis reported, he fell into the King's Displeasure; and having been detained a long time in *England* and *France*, at length died, and was buried at *Auge* in

1162.

1179.

Normandy,



An. Dom.

1180.

Normandy, the 14th of November, 1180, or as some mistake it, 1181. Some of his Reliques (for he was Canonized by Pope *Honorius III.* in 1225) were translated thence to *Christ-Church, Dublin.*

### John Comin.

1181.

1182.

1184.

1190.

1212.

*John Comin* an English Man, Learned, Eloquent and Grave, was upon the recommendation of King *Henry II.* chosen Arch-Bishop at *Evesham*, the sixth of September, 1181, by the Clergy of *Dublin*; He was afterward ordained Priest at *Velletrum* the 13th day of March following; and on the 21st, (being *Palm-Sunday*, says *Hoveden*, with whom the Calendar agrees) was there Consecrated Arch-Bishop by Pope *Lucius III.*; and there likewise obtained a Bull from the Pope dated the 13th of April, Indiction. 15. Ann. 1182: In which, among other Privileges granted to the See of *Dublin*, this may be read. "In pursuance of the Authority of the Sacred Canons, we appoint that no Arch-Bishop or Bishop shall without the assent of the Arch-Bishop of *Dublin* presume to hold any Convention, if it be in a Bishoprick within the Diocese of *Dublin*; or handle any Causes or Ecclesiastical Matters of that Diocese without being thereunto authorized by the Pope of *Rome*, or his Legate. A Copy of this Bull may be had in the old Register of the Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, called *Crede mihi*, Fol. 80, b. And from this Privilege arose that Controversie, or rather sharp and long Contention, between the Arch-Bishops of *Armagh* and *Dublin*, whether he of *Armagh* had a Right of Primacy, of carrying the Cross, of Appeals, and of Visitation in the Province of *Dublin*, which lasted afterwards for some Ages. *Girald Barry*, commonly called *Cambrensis*, who knew the Arch-Bishop, affirms that he was then also created Cardinal Presbiter at *Bellatrum*; but because *Comin's* Charter is yet extant, and *Onuphrius* and *Ciaconius*, who have writ a Catalogue of Cardinals, and even the abovementioned Bull of *Lucius III.*, are altogether silent in the matter of any such Title, I cannot but conclude that *Girald* was mistaken. But to return to *Comin*: He came first to this See in September, 1184; afterwards about the Year 1190 he built and endowed that fine spacious Church dedicated to St. *Patrick*, in the South Suburbs of the City of *Dublin*, having demolished the old Parish Church that was there, and therein placed 13 Prebends, which number in after times encreased to 22. He partly renewed and somewhat enlarged the Quire of *Christ-Church*. Moreover he built and endowed the Nunnery of *Grace Dieu* in the County of *Dublin*, commonly so called, taking its name from *Gratia Dei*, or the *Grace of God*. He died at *Dublin* the 28th of October, 1212, and lies there buried in *Christ Church*, where he has a Marble Tomb in the South part of the Quire. Of the Injuries done him by *Hamon de Valoniis* Lord Justice of *Ireland*, and by others, you may, if you please, consult *Roger Hoveden* in the Year 1197: However, it appears by the Register of *John Alah*, who was long after Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, that *Hamon* in satisfaction did at length give unto *Comin* twenty Carucats of Land in *Ucunil*.

### Henry de Loundres.

1213.

1215.

1219.

Before the end of the Year 1212 *Henry de Loundres*, or the *Londoner*, Arch-Deacon of *Stafford*, was chosen Arch-Bishop, and consecrated the beginning of the next Year. King *John* made him Lord Justice of *Ireland* the 23d of July, 1213, which he managed till the Year 1215; at which time being called to the General Council at *Rome*, he committed the same to *Geofry de Mariscis* with the Title of Keeper of *Ireland*. Two years after he was made Legate of *Ireland* by *Honorius III.*, and then held a Synod at *Dublin* "whereiu (these are the words of the Annals of S. *Mary's* Abby, *Dublin*) he ordained many profitable things concerning the Church of *Ireland*: The Decrees are extant in the old Register called *Crede mihi*. Afterwards, in the Year 1219, *Geofry* being called away



away into *England*, the Bishop took upon him the Government of the Kingdom once more, and faithfully discharged his Trust for five years, causing (as some say, at his own proper Costs) the Castle of *Dublin* to be then built: The Collegiate Church of *St. Patrick* he erected into a Cathedral, "united (says *John Alan*) with the Cathedral of *Christ-Church* under one Spouse, saving to the other "Church the preheminance in Dignity: He made *William Fitz-Guy* the first Dean of it; and beside Vicars Chorals, he appointed a Chantor, a Chancellor, and a Treasurer; to whom he assigned Revenues and Rectories. The Church being thus established, he took care to conform it to the Statutes of *Sarum* Church. He augmented the Revenues of the Nunnery of *Grace Dieu*, and removed the Priory of *Holmpatrick* from an incommodious place (where before the coming of the English, *Siricus* the Son of *Murchard* had built it for Canons Regular) to one more comodious. Whilst he sat, the See of *Glandelagh* (about 600 years after the death of *S. Coemgen*, who was first Bishop thereof) was added and united to this See: The causes of which Union we think well worth a transcribing from the Records of this Church, upon the Testimony of *Felix o Ruadan* Arch-Bishop of *Tuum* (who lived at that time) and of his Suffragans. "Master *John Papiron*, "Legate of the Roman Church, coming into *Ireland*, found a Bishop living at "Dublin who exercised his Episcopal Function only within the Walls. He found "in the same Diocess another Church in the Mountains, which was also called "a City, and had its Bishop; but the said Legate appointed *Dublin*, which was "the best City, to be the Metropolis of that Province, giving the Pall to the "Bishop, who at that time governed the Church of *Dublin*; and ordered that the "Diocess (wherein were two Cities) should be divided, so as one part should be "subject to the Metropolis, and the other part remain to that in the Mountains, "with intent (as we firmly believe) that this part should revert to the Metro- "polis upon the death of its Superior; which he had soon effected, but that "the Insolence of the Irish prevented him, who at that time were very powerful "in the Country: which intention of the said Legate our Lord *Henry* King "of *England*, being informed of by many, he granted that Church to the Me- "tropolis, according to the Intention and Will of Master Legate. In like man- "ner our Lord *John* King of *England*, that now is, having heard of the matter, "and of the Intent of the said Master Legate, from the ancient great Men of "the Country, granted the same to *John* the Predecessor of the present Bishop. "Moreover, that Holy Church in the Mountains which was anciently held in great "Veneration for *S. Kevin's* sake, who had there led an Hermit's Life, is notwith- "standing at this time so wild and desolate, and for almost 40 years past, that of "a Church it is become a Den of Thieves and Robbers; so that more Murders "are committed in that Valley than in any other place of *Ireland*, because of the "vast and desert Solitude thereof. Notwithstanding these Grants of *Henry II.* and King *John*, it seems the Bishoprick of *Glandelach* was not annexed to the Cathedral of *Dublin* until the Year 1214, at which time, or soon after, died *William Piro* the last Bishop of that See. But to return to our Arch-Bishop: He sat 15 years, and died the beginning of *July*, 1228. He is said to be buried in a Wooden Tomb in the North Wall of *Christ-Church*, over against *Comin*; but at this day there is no appearance of his Tomb. The reason why he was nick-named *Scorch Villeine*, may be found in *Camden's Annals of Ireland*, at the Year 1212.

1228.

### Luke.

*Henry* dying, *Luke* Dean of *St. Martin's Church*, *London*, and Treasurer of the King's Wardrobe, by the means of *Hubert de Burgo* Earl of *Kent*, whose Chaplain he had been, was chosen to this See, and obtained the Royal Assent the 13th of *December*, 1228, but the Pope rejected the Election: notwithstanding which, upon another Election he was chosen again, and at length confirmed by the Pope, though not till the Year 1230. After his Consecration he sat above 25 years. In the mean time arose a mighty controversy between his Ca-

1230.



An. Dom.

1255.

thedrals concerning the Election of Arch-Bishops upon a vacancy of the See ; which he so determined that the Election should be made in *Christ-Church*, and there, as well the Prior and Convent as the Dean and Chapter, should by joynt Suffrages chuse the new Prelate. He died according to *Parisius* the 13th, or as others will have it, the 12th of *December*, 1255, having been blind for some years before his death, and is buried in *Christ-Church* (on whose Fabrick he had been at some expence) in the same Tomb where *Comin* his Predecessor lay. There was great contending for the Primacy between him and *Reiner* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*.

### Fulk de Saunford.

1256.

1271.

After the death of *Luke*, both the Churches chose *Ralph de Norwich*, a Canon of *St. Patrick's*, and Chancellor of *Ireland*, for their Arch-Bishop ; but by the Treachery of his own People " being (as *Florilegus* has it) betrayed in the Court " of *Rome*) he lost his hopes of the See ; and that Election being rejected, *Fulk de Saunford*, Treasurer of *St. Paul's*, *London*, was by the Pope's Bull unexpectedly declared Arch-Bishop the 30th of *July*, 1256. *Parisius* miscalls him *Fulk Basset*. He sat almost 15 years, and departed this Life at his Mannor of *Finglass* the sixth of *May*, 1271, and his Corps carried to *St. Patrick's*, were intombed in *St. Mary's* Chappel (Founded, if I am not mistaken, by himself.) The See was afterwards vacant seven years.

### John de Derlington.

1279.

1284.

Next Month after *Fulk's* death the King granted License of Election, and the 29th of *July*, *William de la Comer* the King's Chaplain, who some years after became Bishop of *Sarum*, was elected by the Prior and Convent of *Christ-Church* ; but the same day the Dean and Chapter of *St. Patrick's* chose *Fromund de la Brun* the Pope's Chaplain, who was, as I think, at that time Chancellor of *Ireland* : However, after much Debate, the Pope rejected both the Elections, and declared *John de Derlington*, D. D. Arch-Bishop, who was a Dominican, and Confessor to *Henry III.* late King of *England*, consecrated in the Abby of *Waltham* the eighth of *September*, 1279, (or as others will have it, the Sunday after *St. Bartholomew's* day) by *John* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, assisted by *Nicholas* Bishop of *Winchester*, *Robert* Bishop of *Bath and Wells*, and *William* Bishop of *Norwich*. " He was a Man of great Authority (says *Parisius*) for his Learning and Prudence. 'Tis certain he was the Pope's Treasurer or Collector of the *Peter-pence* as well in *England* as *Ireland*, under *John XXI.*, *Nicholas III.*, and *Martin IV.* He died suddenly at *London* the 29th of *March*, 1284, in the fifth Year of his Consecration, and lies there buried in a Monastery of Predicants. Of his Works by him published, see *Leland*, and out of him *Bale*, Cent. 4. Cap. 56.

### John de Saunford.

*John de Saunford*, an English Man, and Brother of the abovementioned *Fulk*, Dean of *St. Patrick's*, and sometime Escheator of *Ireland* ; being duly elected, was confirmed by the King the 20th of *July*, 1284, and had his Consecration the seventh of *April*, being *Palm-Sunday*, at *Christ-Church*, *Dublin*, 1286. - He flourished in very great favour under King *Edward I.* by whom he was made Lord Justice of *Ireland* ; and being called home to his own Country, was sent Ambassador to the Emperor, and with him *Anthony* Bishop of *Durham* : which Embassy having happily discharged, soon as ever he returned into *England*, that is to say, on the second of *October* : Being seized with a violent Malady (says *Westminster*) he went the way of all *Flesh*. His Corps being carried afterwards into *Ireland*, were deposited in his Brother's Tomb in *St. Patrick's* Church, *Dublin*,

Dublin, the 20th of February following. He was a Learned and eminently Prudent Man.

An. Dom.

### William de Hothum.

The same Year *Thomas de Chadsworth*, Dean of *St. Patrick's Church*, was elected, but being made against the King's Will, that Election was rejected, and the Pope, the 16th of June, 1297, provided *William de Hothum* (whom *Leland* calls *Odo*) a Dominican, Provincial of the same Order in *England*, and at that time Embassador to the Pope from King *Edward I*, and gave him leave to be consecrated at the Hands of any Catholick Bishop he pleased. He was born in *England*, and bred at *Paris*, where he commenced Doctor of Divinity. *Pitts* and others say he was Consecrated at *Rome* by the Pope himself in 1298, and died on his return: But *Walsingham* (and I think he is in the right) says he was consecrated the same Year at *Gant* in *Flanders*, by *Anthony Beak* Bishop of *Durham*: Wherever he was consecrated, 'tis certain that the same Year he died at *Dijon* in *Burgundy* (as *Leland* has it) the 30th of August; his Body being afterwards brought into *England*, was buried at *London* in a Monastery of his own Order. See more of him in *Caius*, de Ant. Cantabr. Lib. 1.

1297.

1298.

### Richard de Ferings.

The 21st of January following *Adam de Balsham*, who was Prior thereof, was chosen by *Christ-Church*; but *St. Patrick's Church* chose *Thomas de Chadsworth*, their Dean, whom we mentioned before, and who was then Chief Justice of the King's Bench; but both Elections were rejected, and *Richard de Ferings*, Arch-Deacon of *Canterbury*, was preferred by the Pope, and consecrated about the middle of the Year 1299. He took a great deal of pains to reconcile the differences between the two Cathedrals, the Heads of which Composition are in the Register of *Alan*, whereof these are the chief. "That the Arch-Bishops of *Dublin* should be Consecrated and Inthroned in *Christ-Church*. That each Church should be called Cathedral and Metropolitan. That *Christ-Church*, as being the Greater, the Mother, and Elder Church, should take place in all Church Rights and Concerns. That the Cross, Miter and Ring of the Arch-Bishop, wherever he should die, be deposited in *Christ-Church*. And that the Body of every Arch-Bishop that died for the future be buried in either Church by turns, unless he disposed of it otherwise by his Will. This was done in the Year 1300. This *Richard* (which we must not silently pass over) erected three Prebends in *St. Patrick's*. He died the 18th of October, in his return from *Rome*.

1299.

### John Lech.

The Election of a new Arch-Bishop was again disputed; for in the Month of January following *Nicholas Butler*, Brother to *Edmund Butler* afterwards Earl of *Carrick*, was chosen Arch-Bishop by the Prior and Convent of *Christ-Church*; but *Richard de Havering*, Chantor of *St. Patrick's*, was chosen by the Dean and Chapter of that Church, being also provided by the Pope, under which pretext he took the Fruits of the Arch-Bishoprick four years without any Consecration: But in 1310, being warned in a Dream, as is reported, he resigned it freely. See the whole Story in the Annals of *Ireland* published by *Camden* at the Year 1306: The Author of which Annals says, "That *Alexander Bignor* was on *St. Patrick's Day*, 1310, chosen Arch-Bishop by the unanimous consent of the Chapter. But notwithstanding the Election *John Lech*, alias *de Leck*, King's Almoner, succeeded in the Arch-Bishoprick, by the Gift of King *Edward II*. Of the Contention between him and *Roland Jorisy* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh* (because *Jorisy* suffered the Cross to be carried before him in the Province of *Dublin*.)

1310.

See



An. Dom.

1313.

See the Annals of *Ireland* published by *Camden*. He died the 10th of *August*, 1313, and was buried at *Westminster*, in the midst of the Chancel, having a little before been made Treasurer of *Ireland*. At his request Pope *Clement V.* published a Bull for founding an University of Scholars at *Dublin* the 13th of *July*, in the seventh Year of his Papacy, *Anno Dom.* 1311.

### Alexander de Bicknor.

1317.

1318.

1323.

1349.

After the death of *John Lech* the contention was again set on foot about the Election of a new Arch-Bishop; for one part chose *Walter Thornbury*, Chantor of *St. Patrick's*, Chancellor of *Ireland*; the other chose *Alexander de Bicknor*, or *Bignor*, of whom before, Prébendary of *Maincuth*, and at that time High Treasurer of *Ireland*. *Walter* immediately upon his Election took Shipping for *France*, where the Pope then resided; but the next night following a Storm arose, and he, together with 156 persons more, were all cast away. He being thus drowned, *Bicknor* was by unanimous consent chosen Arch-Bishop: After his Election he went to *Lyons*, where (waving that lawful Election) he was provided by "Pope *Clement V.* out of the fulness of his Power (says *John Alan*) because "of his great Learning and noble Descent. He was afterwards consecrated at *Avignon* the 22d of *July*, 1317, by *Michael de Prato* Cardinal of *Ostium*. The Bulls of his Confirmation were read and published at *Dublin*, in *Christ-Church*, on the Feast of the Purification of the Virgin *Mary* next ensuing. He came first to this See, being now made Justice of *Ireland*, the 9th of *October*, 1318, as is reported; on which day he was received by the Clergy and People with great applause, and (if I mistake not) also Inthroned. Two years after he erected a College in *Dublin*, at *St. Patrick's Church*, and took care to get it confirmed by Pope *John XXII.* A noble Undertaking truly, but it fell presently to nothing for want of a due Provision for the Scholars. Of the Rules to be observed in that College, see a Copy of the Record in my Book of the Antiquities of *Ireland*, Cap. XV. In 1323 he was sent by the Parliament of *England* Ambassador into *France*, together with *Edmund de Woodstock* Earl of *Kent*, younger Brother of King *Edward II.* but returned without Success, as appears in *Thomas Walsingham's* Upodigm. *Neustria*. He died on the 14th of *July*, 1349, having sat almost 32 years; not inferior to any of his Predecessors either for Prudence or Learning, and was buried, I think, in *St. Patrick's Church*. Not long before his death he had a great Contest with *Richard Fitz-Ralph* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, who pretending the King's Grant, had the Cross carried before him in *Dublin*. The Decrees of a Synod held by him, I remember to have read in the White Book of the Church of *Offory*. He built the Bishop's House at *Taulaght*.

### John de St. Paul,

1362.

*John de St. Paul* a Canon of *Dublin*, by the Pope's Provision was made Arch-Bishop the 4th of *September*, 1349. He mightily enlarged and beautified *Christ-Church*, for he built the whole Chancel at his own charge. Between him and *Richard Fitz-Ralph*, that Learned Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, of whom we have already spoken, was a great Controversie for the Primacy, which at last under Pope *Innocent VI.* by approbation of the College of Cardinals, was thus determined. "That each of them should be PRIMATE; but for distinction of Stile the Primate of *Armagh* should intitle himself *Primate of all Ireland*, but the Metropolitan of *Dublin* should inscribe himself *Primate of Ireland*: Like *Canterbury* and *York* in *England*, the first of which writes himself *Primate of all England*, the other *Primate of England*. This, *John Allen* (who many years after succeeded him) affirms he read in the Pope's own private Library, whilst he was Agent at *Rome* for *William Warham* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*. He sat about 13 years, being in the mean time made Chancellor of *Ireland* by King *Edward III.* He died the 9th of *September*, 1362, and is buried

ried in *Christ-Church*, under the Marble laid with Brass Plates, at the second Step before the High Altar (as he had appointed by his Will) where we read these Words inscribed: "*Ego, &c. I John de St. Paul, sometime Arch-Bishop of Dublin, do believe that my Redeemer liveth; and at the last day I shall arise from the Earth, and be again cloathed with my Skin, and in my Flesh shall I see God my Saviour.*"

An. Dom.

### Thomas Minot.

*Thomas Minot* (appointed also by the Pope) succeeded; he was Prebendary of *Malaghidert*, and Treasurer of *Ireland*, and some time also Escheator of *Ireland*: He was consecrated in 1363, on *Palm-Sunday*, or as others mistake it, the third of *November*. The Contention about carrying the Cross between this *Thomas* and *Milo* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, was revived again. He departed this Life at *London* the 10th of *July*, 1375. He repaired part of *St. Patrick's Church*, which had been accidentally burnt, and built a very high Steeple of hewn Stone about the Year 1370; whence in his Seal he afterwards used the Device of a Bishop holding a Steeple in his Hand.

1363.

1375.

### Robert Wikeford.

*Robert Wikeford*, Arch-Deacon of *Winchester*, Doctor of both the Laws in *Oxford*, and some time Fellow of *Merton College* there, was born at *Wikeford-Hall* in *Essex*, and provided by Pope *Gregory IX*, at *Avignon*, the 12th of *October*, 1375, and consecrated before the end of that Year: He was restored to the Temporals in *Easter* week following. He was Chancellor of *Ireland* in the Years 1377 and 1385: He died the 29th of *August*, 1390. I find nothing more of him, only that he released and gave back to *Christ-Church* a yearly Payment of five Marks which his Predecessors received for Promotions.

1377.

1385.

1390.

### Robert Waldby.

*Robert Waldby*, Bishop of *Air* in *Gascoigne*, was by the Pope's Bull translated hither the 14th of *November*, 1391: 'Tis said he was born in the City of *York*, but first educated in the Abby of *Tickell*, where (if I mistake not) he, together with his Brother, the most Learned *John Waldby*, took the Habit of *Augustines*: Afterwards accompanying that most Warlike Prince *Edward*, the Delight at that time of *England*, he abode at *Tholouse*; "where he arrived to such a pitch of Excellence (says *Bale*) as to be esteemed the first among the Learned for Eloquence and Skill in the Languages: then he became Divinity Professor at *Tholouse*, and such an excellent Preacher that he arose to very great Preference. For being consecrated Bishop of *Air*, he was (as we said) after some years, translated to *Dublin*: A little after King *Richard II.* of *England* made him Chancellor of *Ireland*, about the same time that *Richard Metford* Bishop of *Chichester*, was made Treasurer of the same Kingdom; and *Metford* being translated to the See of *Sarum* in 1395, our *Robert* took care to have himself removed to *Chichester*, where he fate a small time, and next year was promoted to the Arch-Bishoprick of *York*. At length he died the 29th of *May*, others have it the 29th of *January*, 1397, and is buried at *Westminster*, in the very middle of *St. Edmund's Chappel*, under a Marble Tomb, with this Epitaph.

1391.

1395.

*Hic, fuit expertus in quovis jure Robertus;  
De Walby dictus: nunc est sub marmore strictus.  
Sacra Scriptura Doctor fuit, & Genituree  
Ingenuus Medicus, & Plebis semper amicus:  
Consultor Regis optabat prospera Legis,  
Ecclesiae Choris fuit unus, bis quoque honoris*

C

Praesul



An. Dom.

*Præful Alvensis, post Archōs Dubliniensis;  
Hinc Ciceſtrencis, tandem Primas Eboracensis;  
Quarto Calendas Junii migravit, curſibus anni  
Septem Milleni ter C. nonies quoque deni.  
Nos precor Orate ut ſint ſibi dona beatæ,  
Cum Sanctis vitæ requieſcat & hic ſine lite.*

Here's Robert cruſht within theſe Marble Jaws,  
Sirnam'd of *Waldby*, ſkill'd in both the Laws;  
A great Divine, a great Phyſician too,  
And generous Patron of the Needy Crew:  
A Privy Counſellor, the Laws he lov'd;  
Twice in the See of *Air* was dignified,  
And afterwards o're *Dublin* did preſide,  
And thence to *Chicheſter*, and ſo to *York* remov'd:  
He died in Thirteen hundred ninety ſeven,  
The Twenty-ninth of *May*: Pray, that in Heaven  
Among the Saints, he may be ever bleſt,  
And here may undiſturb'd in quiet reſt.

As appears by *Thom. Stubbs*, whoſe *History of the Arch-Bishops of York* is extant in the *Cotton Library*, under the Effigies of *Vitellius*, E. IV. 5. For his Epitaph, ſome of the Braſs Plates being torn off, is now defaced.

### Richard Northall.

1396.

*Richard Northall*, Biſhop of *Oſſory*, was tranſlated to this See in 1396: He became a Carmelite at *London*, near which City he was born, and was eminently Famous for his Preaching, Learning, and other Virtues of his mind; where-upon King *Richard II.* taking notice thereof, made him firſt, Biſhop of *Oſſory*, and afterwards, upon *Waldby's* Tranſlation, he was, by the Pope's conſent, called to be the ſeventeenth Arch-Biſhop of *Dublin*; which Honour he enjoyed a very little while, for he died at *Dublin* the 20th of *July*, 1397.

1397.


### Thomas Cranelly.

1398.

*Thomas Cranelly*, an Engliſh Man, D. D. quondam Chancellor of the University of *Oxford*, was upon *Northall's* Death placed in his room. Writers vary about the time of his Conſecration, ſome will have it to be in 1398, others more truly, in 1397; but in this they agree, that he came firſt to *Dublin* the 7th of *October*, 1398, together with *Thomas Holland*, then Duke of *Surry* and Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*. He was afterwards made Chancellor of *Ireland* by *Henry IV.* and Lord Juſtice of the ſame by *Henry V.* "He was a Man (as *Leland* has it) who not only for his Ingenuity, but alſo for his Pen (being well "learned in the Sciences) was mightily eſteemed. Whiſt he was Juſtice he wrote an Epistle to the King in polite Verſe, which *John Leland* "with great delight "read, and retained by heart: As he himſelf confeſſes in his Book of the Writers of *Britain*, to be publiſhed, when God pleaſes, for the Publick Good. He went back into *England* the latter end of *April*, 1419, and the 25th of *May* following died (full of Days and Honour) at *Farindon*, being 80 years of Age; his Body was conveyed to *Oxford*, and there buried in *New-College*, whereof he had been the firſt Warden. "He was a very bountiful Man, and full of Alms "Deeds (liſten to *Marlborough*) a profound Clerk and Doctor of Holy Divinity, "an extraordinary fine Preacher, a great Builder and Improver of places under "his Care: He was fair, ſumptuous, of a ſanguine Complexion, and Princely "Stature, ſo that it might well be ſaid of him in his time, *Thou art fairer of "Form than the Children of Men: Grace is poured into thy Lips becauſe of thy* "Eloquence.

1419.

"Eloquence. And for these Endowments he was deservedly carested by the Kings in whose time he lived. He died, and was buried at Dublin, say Bale, Pitts, and others, but they are mistaken.

An. Dom.  


### Richard Talbot.

Richard Talbot, of Noble Extraction, was Brother to the most Illustrious Hero John Talbot Lord of Furnival, whom King Henry VI. for his eminent Courage and faithful Services in France, dignified with the Title of Earl of Shrewsbury, Waterford, and Wexford: He was consecrated in the Year 1417, as appears by the White Book of Christ-Church (compiled by Thomas Fich Vice Prior of that Church, who died in 1517:) He instituted six petit Canons, and as many Choristers, in St. Patrick's Church, to whom he assigned Lands for their Maintenance, by dividing the Prebend of Swords which is called the Golden one; See the Black Book of the Arch-Bishop of Dublin, fol. 154, b. and founded a Chancel in St. Michael's, which from a Chappel he had raised to a Parish Church. About the end of 1442 he, together with John White, Abbot of St. Mary's near Dublin, was sent to King Henry VI. by the Parliament, to negotiate the Affairs of Ireland; and the next Year, to wit, upon the death of John Prene, was elected Primate by the Dean and Chapter of Armagh; but he refusing it, John Mey obtained that Arch-Bishop's See. He presided almost 32 years, being all that while Privy Counsellor to Henry V. and Henry VI; and was in the mean time twice Lord Justice and once Lord Chancellor of Ireland. He deceased the 15th of August, 1449, being buried under a Marble in St. Patrick's Church, beautified with his Image cut in Brass, where we read his Epitaph to this effect, in Doggrel Rhime.

1442.

1449.

Talbot Richardus latet hic sub marmore pressus,

Archi fuit Præsul hujus sedis Reverendiss.

Parricos Canonicos, qui fundavitque Choristas.

Anno Milleno, C. quater, quater X. quoque nono,

Quindeno Augusti Mensis munda valedicite

Omnipotens Dominus cui propitietur in ævum.

Under this Stone doth Richard Talbot lie,

The once Arch-Bishop of this Reverend See,

Who did our Quire and Petty Canons Found

The fifteenth day of August, Fourteen hund-

red forty nine: He bid the World God b'w'ye:

To him may th' Almighty mercy shew to all Eternity.

### Michael Tregury.

Before the end of the same Year Michael Tregury was consecrated Arch-Bishop; he was a Cornish Man, and D. D. of Oxford: A Man so famous for his Learning and Prudence, that he was sent by Henry V. King of England, in 1418, to take upon him the Provostship of the Collège of Caen in Normandy, by him then first Founded: There he is said to have governed a long time, and discharged his Trust with great Applause, as well by his Readings as his Writings: His Works are all mentioned by Bale, and Pitts. At length, in 1449, Talbot (as aforesaid) being deceased, he was by the Pope's Provision promoted to this See, and by Henry VI, whose Chaplain he was, restored to the Temporals within the same Year, according to the English Computation. He rebuilt the Manor of Tawlagh, and there departed this Life the 12th of December, in a very great Age, having sat over this Church about 22 years, his Corps carried to Dublin and accompanied by the Clergy and Citizens, were buried at St. Patrick's Church, near St. Stephen's Altar, where may be seen a spacious



An. Dom.

spacious Monument most artfully adorned with his Statue, and these few Verses read thereon ingraved, but born under the Influence of an inauspicious Muse.

*Præsul Metropolis Michael hic Dubliniensis,  
Marmore tumbatus: Pro me Christum flagitetis.*

Here's Michael, Metropolitan of Dublin See,  
Intomb'd in Marble: Pray to Christ for me.

And at the Head of the Statue.

*Iesus, est Salvator meus.*

Jesus is my Saviour.

### John Walton.

1472.

to John Walton Abbot of Osney near Oxford, was consecrated in England, and rested with the Pall in 1472: Upon his Petition to the Parliament certain Lands belonging to the Arch-Bishoprick, which had been part mortgaged, under fet; and sold by Talbot and Tregury, were by an Act of the 18th of Edward IV. restored to the See. After six years, being now blind and sickly, he voluntarily resigned his Bishoprick in May, or as others have it, the 14th of June, 1484; reserving the Manor of Swords for his Maintenance during Life.

1484.

### Walter Fitz-Symons.

1511.

Walter Fitz-Symons, Bachelor of both Laws, a learned Divine and Philosopher, and Chanter of St. Patrick's Church, was by Pope Sixtus IV. designed Successor the 14th of June, 1484; and after that, upon the Pope's Provision, he had obtained the King's Grant by Letters Patents, the 26th of September following he was consecrated at Dublin, in St. Patrick's Church. He presided 27 years, and in the mean time was made Vicar, or as we say, Deputy to Gaspar Duke of Bedford, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; and afterwards was made Lord Chancellor of that Kingdom. In a Synod held by him in Dublin, he ordained a yearly Sallary to be paid by him and his Suffragans to a Divinity Reader. He departed this Life at Finglass, two Miles from Dublin, the 14th of May, 1511; whence his Corps were carried to St. Patrick's, and honourably Intombed in the Nave of the Church. See more of him in our Annals of Ireland, at the Reigns of Henry VII, and Henry VIII.

### William Rokeby.

1515.

1518.

1521.

William Rokeby, or Rokesby, Doctor of the Canon Law, and born in Yorkshire, was by Pope Julius II. made Bishop of Meath in 1507; and the same Year admitted to the Privy Council of Henry VII: afterwards by the same Pope translated to the See of Dublin, the 28th of January, 1511, or 1512, if you begin the Year at the first of January. He was appointed Lord Chancellor of Ireland at the very end of the Year, 1515, by Henry VIII; which Place he held as long as he lived, if I am not mistaken. He called a Provincial Synod in 1518; and the Statutes are extant in the Red Book of the Church of Offory. He died the 29th of November, 1521; and lies buried in his own Cathedral of St. Patrick's, Dublin; but his Heart was carried to England, and deposited in the Tomb of his Ancestors.

Hugh

### Hugh Inge.

*Hugh Inge*, D. D. by the Pope's appointment twice succeeded *William Rokeby*, to wit, as well here in this See as before in that of *Meath*: Him *Polydore Virgil* calls "an honest Man, and in great Familiarity and Intimacy of many Affairs" with the Earl of *Killare*. He sat in the Bishoprick six years, and in the mean time was Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*, which Office he held and discharged during his Life. His Arms, which are set over the Palace, on the Wall, seem to witness for his repairing *St. Sepulchres*. He died at *Dublin* the third of *August*, 1528, of the English Sweat, and was buried at *St. Patrick's*. He was a strict Observer of Justice and Equity.

An. Dom.

1528.

### John Allen.

*John Allen*, Doctor of Laws, and Treasurer of the Church of *St. Paul*, *London*, succeeded, and was consecrated in *Christ-Church*, *Dublin*, the 13th of *March*, 1528, according to the English Account: He was brought-up at *Cambridge*, where he took the Degree of Master of Arts; then he was sent to *Rome* by *William Warham*, Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, to manage his Affairs with the Pope, where he lived nine years, and was in the mean time made Doctor of Laws. At his return he was chosen Chaplain to Cardinal *Wolsey*, Arch-Bishop of *York*, by whose endeavours he was industriously appointed in *September*, 1528, to succeed *Hugh Inge*, as well in the Arch-Bishoprick as the Chancellorship, partly to reward his faithful Services, and partly in Envy to *Gerald* Earl of *Killare*, whom the Cardinal, by I know not what snares and contrivances, endeavoured to oppress. "This *Allen*, among the rest, was one of *Wolsey's* Instruments in the Dissolution of forty Monasteries of less note; which Affair, as "some have observed, was like the Gold of *Tholouse*, which is said to be either "destructive, or at least very calamitous, to all that toucht it. Thus the most Learned *Francis Godwin*, late Bishop of *Hersford*, in his History of *Henry VIII.* As for *Allen*, to pass by the rest, in less than four years time was removed from his Office of Chancellor, and *George Cromer*, Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, put in his place, and that at the Instance of *Gerald Fitz-Gerald*, Earl of *Killare*, who about the same time was constituted Deputy to *Henry* Duke of *Richmond*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, which gave occasion to revive the old Enmities between them. Soon after the Earl being called over to *England*, was committed close Prisoner to the Tower of *London*, till he clear'd himself of the Suspicions and Crimes laid to his Charge: Upon his leaving *Ireland*, but before he deputed, he received the King's Commands for appointing such a Successor in his room whose Fidelity he could answer for; and whom should he appoint but his Son *Thomas* (commonly called *Silken Thomas*) a Youth scarce one and twenty years old. And now the Enemies of the *Geraldine* Family (of which number *Allen*, as we have said before, was one) managed their matters with Cunning and Deceit, and spread abroad a false Rumor that the Earl was beheaded in *England*, and that the same Fate hung over *Thomas*, and his Brothers and Uncles. The rash Youth suffering himself to be deluded by these lying Reports, resigned the Sword, an Ensign of Government, to Chancellor *Cromer*; and breaking out into open Rebellion, with a tumultuous Army besieged *Dublin*, and destroy'd the Country all about with Fire and Sword. The Arch-Bishop terrified with these Commotions, took Shipping near *Dames Gate* in order to fly into *England*; but whether by the crossness of the Wind or heedlessness of the Seamen, he was thrown ashore at *Clontarf*, and thence went to *Artain*, a Village hard by, in order to hide himself: which when *Thomas* (the now Rebel) came to understand, he went thither next morning before day, with his Uncles, and a great Attendance, and sent *John Teeling* and *Nicholas Waser* immediately in to fetch out *Allen*: They broke into the House, and drew the old Man half na-



An. Dom.

1534.

ked out of his Bed to their Master, of whom *Allen* upon his Knees earnestly beg'd his life ; but when he had in vain endeavour'd to perswade the enraged Youth to bend his mind to pity, he betook himself to Divine Meditation, and whilst he was upon his knees, pouring out his Prayers to God, they dashed out his Brains, and wickedly murdered him in sight of his Adversary : This Villany was perpetrated on the 28th of *July*, 1534. in the 58th year of his Age. But the Divine Vengeance was not slow, for the Flame of this Rebellion being quench'd, *Thomas* was sent to *London*, and beheaded the third of *February*, 1536, and five of his Uncles (not to mention the rest that perished in divers manners) were Hang'd, Drawn, and Quarter'd half alive at *Tyburn*. *Edward VI.* (which we note by the by) restored *Gerald*, the Brother of *Thomas*, to the Estate ; and afterwards *Queen Mary* restored him to the Ancient Dignity. But to return to *Allen* : He was a man of a troublesome Spirit, but kept a very good Table ; and was moreover a learned Man, and a diligent Searcher of Antiquity, as appears by the Register of his Church.

### George Brown.

1535.

*George Brown*, an Augustine Friar of *London*, and Provincial of that Order in *England*, was promoted to this Arch-Bishoprick by *Henry VIII.* and consecrated by *Thomas* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, assisted by *John* Bishop of *Rocheſter*, and *Nicholas* Bishop of *Sarum*, the 19th of *March*, 1535, according to the English Computation. He obtained a Charter from *Edward VI.* dated the 20th of *October*, 1551, for him and his Successors to be Primates of *All Ireland* ; which *Queen Mary* commanded to be voided in his life time ; and then *George Dowdall*, Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, who in the Reign of *Edward VI.* lived in Exile, was recalled, and returned home to his Arch-Bishoprick, and the said Title thereunto annexed, as it were, by way of Recovery. In this Man's time, that is to say,

1541.

in 1541, "*Henry VIII.* transported and changed the Prior and Convent of "*Christ-Church* into a Dean and Chapter. These are the words of the Charter. The new Foundation consisted of a Dean, a Chanter, a Chancellor, a Treasurer, and six Vicars Chorals ; and *Robert Castell*, the last Prior, was made the first Dean thereof : To these he confirmed their ancient Possessions and Privileges. Afterwards *Edward VI.* added six Presbyters and two Boys, which we call Choristers, to whom he assigned a yearly Pension of 45 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* *Sterl.* Money of *England*, out of the Treasury during Pleasure : *Queen Mary* confirm'd the Pension, and granted it for ever. The Foundation thus augmented, was in some sort altered by our late Sovereign, the most Serene King *James.* ; so that at this day there are in this Church a Dean, a Chanter, a Chancellor, a Treasurer ; besides six Vicars Chorals and four Singing Boys : He also ordained " that the " Arch-Deacon of *Dublin* should have a Stall in the Quire, and a Vote and " Place in the Chapter in all Chapter Acts in the said Church. But to proceed : The Cathedral Church of *St. Patrick*, whilst he sat, was suppressed for nigh eight years ; but *Queen Mary* restored it to the former Dignity about the end of the Year 1554. About the same time *George Brown* (because a married Man) was deprived by *Dowdall* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, and other Delegates ; and the Custody of the Temporals, during the vacancy of the See, was committed to *Thomas Lockwood* Dean of *Christ-Church, Dublin.*

James I.

1554.

### Hugh Curwin.

1555.

*George* being deprived, *Hugh Curren*, or *Curwin*, a Native of *Westmoreland*, Doctor of Laws, Arch-Deacon of *Oxford*, and Dean of *Hereford*, was substituted in his room : He was consecrated in *St. Paul's Church, London*, together with *James Turberville* Bishop of *Exeter*, and *William Glynn* Bishop of *Bangor*, the 8th of *September*, 1555 ; and five days after was made Chancellor of *Ireland* at *Greenwich*, by *Queen Mary*, whose Chaplain he was : He came to his See in

October

October following ; who having sate 12 years, and (in the mean time been constituted one of the Lords Justices of *Ireland*) old Age growing heavy on him, he took care to be translated to *Oxford* ; and having lingered one year in that See, he died at *Suinbroch* near *Burford*, and was there buried in this Parish Church, the first of *November*, 1568.

An. Dom.

1568.

### Adam Loftus.

*Adam Loftus*, born at *Swinshede* in *Yorkshire*, became Chaplain to *Thomas* Earl of *Sussex*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and afterwards being by Queen *Elizabeth* her self designed Successor to *Dowdal* in the Church of *Armagh*, was consecrated by *Hugh Curwin* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, about the end of the Year 1562 ; and thence translated to *Dublin* the 8th of *August*, 1567, having a little before that commenced Doctor of Divinity at *Cambridge*, where he had been bred, together with *John Whitgift*, afterwards Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, and others. He departed this Life at *Dublin*, in his Palace of *St. Sepulchres*, full of Age, the 5th of *April*, 1605, and was buried in *St. Patrick's Church, Dublin*, in the 42d Year of his Consecration, having spent 37 Years and 8 Months in this See. See more of him among the Arch-Bishops of *Armagh*.

1605.

### Thomas Jones.

*Thomas Jones*, by Birth a *Lancashire* Man, Master of Arts in the University of *Cambridge*, bred there in *Christ's-College*, and made Doctor of Divinity in the University of *Dublin*, Chancellor first, then Dean of *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, was translated from *Meath* to this See the 8th of *November*, 1605, and at the same time was made Lord Chancellor of *Ireland* by King *James I.* in which Office he continued till his end. He died at *St. Sepulchres* the 10th of *April*, 1619, having sate 13 Years 5 Months and 2 Days, in which time he was twice Lord Justice of *Ireland*. A few Hours after his Death the Custody of the Great Seal was committed to the Chief Justice of the Kings Bench, the Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and the Master of the Rolls. He was buried in *St. Patrick's*, near a Monument erected to his Memory by his Heirs.

1619.

### Lancelot Bulkley.

*Lancelot Bulkley*, D. D. of the University of *Dublin*, born of a Noble Family in the Isle of *Anglesey*, had his Education at *Oxford*, in *Brazen-nose College*, where he commenced Master of Arts : From Arch-Deacon he was advanced to be Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, and was consecrated in *St. Peter's, Drogheda*, the 3d of *October*, 1619, by *Christopher Armagh*, assisted by *Thomas Killmore* and *Theophilus Dromore* ; and was soon after of the Privy Council to King *James I.* He died at *Tallagh*, with Grief for the Calamities of the times, aged 82 Years, the 3d of *September*, 1650. His Body was buried in *St. Patrick's, Dublin*.

1650.

### James Margetson.

After the death of *Bulkley* this See was vacant more than 10 Years ; but upon the Restauration of King *Charles II.* *James Margetson*, D. D. of *Cambridge*, educated in *Peter-House* there, a Native of *Yorkshire*, Chaplain to the Earl of *Strafford*, and Dean of *Christ-Church* in *Dublin* (Installed in *December*, 1630) was prefer'd to this See, and consecrated in *St. Patrick's Church* with 11 other Bishops, by *John Armagh*, *John Raphoe*, *Robert Killmore*, and *Griffin Ossory*, the 27th of *January*, 1660 : He was a little before made one of the Privy Council, and about the beginning of *September*, 1663, was translated to *Armagh*.

1660.

1663.

Michael



An. Dom.

**Michael Boyle.**

*Michael Boyle* Bishop of *Cork, Cloyne and Ross*, (of whom see more amongst the Bishops of *Cork*) by the most prudent Judgment of King *Charles II.* was thought worthy to be advanced to the See of *Dublin*, to which he was translated in *December, 1663.* He was soon made Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*, and was oftentimes during his sitting in this See one of the Lords Justices. He much repair'd and beautified the Bishop's Palace of *St. Sepulchres*, and was translated to *Armagh* in 1678; in which place more of him is to be read.

1678.

**John Parker.**

*John Parker*, first Bishop of *Elphin*, then Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*, by the King's Patent was translated to *Dublin*, and Inthroned in the Cathedral of *St. Patrick's* the 4th of *November, 1678;* being a little before made one of the King's Privy Council. See more of him among the Bishops of *Elphin* and *Tuam*.

**Francis Marsh.**

*Francis Marsh*, Bishop of *Killmore*, was translated to this See the 14th of *February, 1681,* and the 25th of the same Month was Inthroned in the Cathedral Church of *St. Patrick, Dublin.* During his continuance in this See he considerably augmented and beautified his Palace at *St. Sepulchres.* He fell sick of a lingering Dissemper in *August, 1693,* and continued ill till the 16th of *November* following; at which time he died of an Apoplectick Fit, and was buried the 18th within the Railes, near the Communion Table, in *Christ-Church*, having sat here twelve Years.

1681.

1693.

**Narcissus Marsh.**

*Narcissus Marsh*, Arch-Bishop of *Cashel*, was removed to this See the 24th of *May, 1694,* upon the death of *Francis*; and having sat near eight Years, was translated to the See of *Armagh* the 18th of *February, 1702.*

1694.

1702.

**William King.**

*William King*, Bishop of *Derry*, succeeded him the 11th of *March, 1703;* and is the present Arch-Bishop of *Dublin.*

1703.

# OF THE BISHOPS OF KILDARE.

## St. Conleth.

**S**T. *Conlath*, whom some call *Conlaid*, others *Conlian*, is said to have been the first Bishop of *Kildare*, and Founder of the Cathedral, with the assistance of S. *Bridget* to whom it was Dedicated. In the Life of the said *Bridget*, written by *Cogitosus*, he is called *Archiepiscopus & Summus Pontifex*, or *Arch-Bishop and High Priest*. He died the 3d of *May*, 519, and was buried in his Church of *Kildare* (which signifies the *Oaken Cell*) near the High Altar; but his Bones 281 Years after, namely, in 800, were translated into a Silver Shrine gilded, and adorn'd with precious Stones. The Red Book of the County of *Kildare* (upon what Authority I know not) says, that one *Lonius* was the first Bishop of this place, to whom succeeded *Juorius*, and to *Juorius*, *Conlius* or *Conleth*; and out of the same Book *Richard Stanniburst* has the very same Account in his *English Description of Ireland*, extant in *Holinshed*, but I think they are both out there: It is much more probable that *Conleth* was the first that fixed his Episcopal See in this place, which is thus confirm'd by that ancient Writer of the Life of S. *Bridget*, lib. 2. cap. 12. "*Conlian* the Holy Bishop and Prophet of the Lord, who had his Cell on the South part of the *Liffi*, came to S. *Bridget* in his Chariot, and staid with her; and S. *Bridget* chose him Bishop in her City *Kildare*. And in another Writer of the Life of S. *Bridget*, published by *Colgan*, lib. 2, cap. 19, *Conlian* is expressly called the first Bishop of *Kildare*.

An. Dom.

519.

## S. Aed.

The first Bishop of *Kildare* that occurs after *Conleth* is S. *Aed*, surnamed *Dubb*, or *Black*, who of *King of Leinster* (says *Colgan*) became *Monk, Abbot and Bishop* of *Kildare*. He died the 10th of *May*, 638.

*Maldoborcon* died the 19th of *February*, 708, or as others, 704.

*Tala* died *May* 3, 732.

*Lomtuily* died in 785, or 782.

*Suedbran* died the same Year.

*Tuadcar* died in 833.

*Orthanac* died in 840.

*Adgen*, surnamed *Brito*, Scribe, Bishop and Anchorite of *Kildare*, died in the 116th Year of his Age, and in the Year of Christ 862, the 18th of *December*, says *Colgan*.

*Moengal* died in 870.

*Robertac mac Naserda* died *Jan.* 15, 874.

E c

Lafran

638.

708.

732.

785.

833.

840.

862.

870.

874.



An. Dom.

880. 884.

885.

929.

949.

981.

985.

1028.

1042.

1085.

1097.

1100.

1102.

1108.

1148.

1160.

*Lafran mac Moctigern* died the same Year.*Suibne ó Fianacfa* died in 880.*Scandal* died in 884.*Largisy* was kill'd in Battel by the *Danes* of *Dublin* in 885.*Cranmael* died Decemb. 11, 929.*Melfinan* died in 949, or 950.*Anucaid* died in 981.*Murechad* died in 985.*Mel-Martin* died in 1028.*Mel-Brigid*, or *Brigidian*, died in 1042.*Fin* Son of *Guffan* died at *Achoury* in 1085.*Brigidian ó Brolcan*, called Bishop of *Leinster*, died in 1097.*Aid ó Heremon* died in 1100.*Ferdomnach* died in 1102; he was called Bishop of *Leinster*, and sate in 1096, and after his Resignation return'd again to the See.*Mac Dongail* died in 1108.*O Dubbin* died in 1148.*Fian (mac Tiarcaín) ó Gorman*, Abbot of the Monastery of *Greenwood*, succeeded, and died at *Killeigh* in 1160, and was there buried.**Malachias ó Birn.***Malachias ó Birn*, alias *ó Brin*, succeeded, who is mentioned in the Life of *Lawrence Arch-Bishop of Dublin*, published by *Surius*: He died the 1st of January, 1176.

1176.

**Nehemias.**

1177.

*Nehemias* was made Bishop in 1177: He sate about 18 Years.**Cornelius mac Gelan.**

1206.

1222.

*Cornelius mac Gelan*, Rector of the Church of *Cloncurry*, afterward Arch-Deacon of *Killare*, was lawfully chosen Bishop, and consecrated in 1206; and died in 1222.**Ralph de Bristol.**

1223.

1232.

*Ralph de Bristol*, born (as I think) at *Bristol* in *England*, Treasurer of *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, was consecrated in 1223. In the Library of *Trinity College, Cambridge*, is extant *William Malmesbury's Book of the Antiquities of the Church of Glaston*, wherein this *Ralph* is mentioned among those who granted certain Days of Indulgence to the Abby of *Glaston*. He was at no small Charge in the Repair and Beautifying of his Church. He died about the beginning of the Year 1232. He writ the Life of *Lawrence Arch-Bishop of Dublin*.**John de Taunton.**

1258.

His Successor *John de Taunton*, a Canon of *St. Patrick's Church*, sate 25 Years; and died in 1258, about the beginning of Summer, and was buried in his Church.**Simon de Kilkenny.***Simon of Kilkenny*, so called because born in that Town, a Canon of *Kildare*, succeeded in this See, and had the Royal Assent the 21st of October, 1258. He died

died at *Kildare* about the beginning of *April*, 1272 ; after which the See was vacant some Years.

An. Dom.  
1272.

**Nicholas Cusack.**

Upon the death of *Simon*, *Stephen* Dean of *Kildare* was chosen by one part of the Chapter, and *William*, Treasurer of the same Church, by the other, which occasioned a long Contention afterward at *Rome* : But both Elections being annulled by Pope *Nicholas II*, *Nicholas Cusack*, a Minorite and Native of *Meath*, was declared Bishop in *December*, 1279 ; who died in *September*, 1299, having sat about 20 Years, and was buried in his Church.

1279.  
1299.

**Walter le Veele.**

King *Edward I*. confirm'd the Election of *Walter le Veele*, Chancellor of *Kildare*, the 5th of *January* following ; he was consecrated in *St. Patrick's*, *Dublin*, in 1300, and sat above 32 years. He died in *November*, 1332, and was buried in his Church. While he sat, namely, in 1310, a Parliament was held in *Kildare*.

1300. 1332.  
A Parliament in  
*Kildare*.

**Richard Hulot.**

The See was then vacant for half a Year, till *April* 26, 1334, *Richard Hulot*, or *Hulot*, at first Canon, afterward Arch-Deacon of *Kildare*, was chosen Bishop, and restor'd to the Temporals. He died the 24th of *June*, 1352, having sat 18 Years,

1334  
1352.

**Thomas Giffard.**

*Thomas Giffard*, Chancellor of *Kildare*, was chosen Bishop by the Dean and Chapter, and consecrated in 1353, or 1355. He died the 25th of *September*, 1365 ; and was buried there, in the Cathedral of *St. Bridget* ; after which the See was vacant above a whole Year.

1353.  
1365.

**Robert de Aketon.**

*Robert de Aketon*, an Augustin Hermit, was chosen Bishop of *Down* by the Prior and Convent of that Church, the 18th of *November*, 1365 ; but the Pope annulling that Election, he obtain'd this See the Year following : He sat in 1367 ; but how long after I do not find.

1367.

**George.**

*George* succeeded, who died in 1401.

1401.

**Henry de Wessenberch.**

*Henry de Wessenberch*, a Minorite, was provided to this See by the Pope, the 4th of the Ides of *December*, 1401, says *Lucas Wadding* in the V. Tom. of his Annals of that Order ; of whom I find nothing more.

**Thomas.**

*Thomas*, who succeeded, died in 1405.

1405.

**John Madock.**

*John Madock* his Successor, Arch-Deacon of *Kildare*, and a Member of the University of *Oxford*, died in 1431. *Bale* makes mention of one *William Quapod*

1431.



An. Dom.



plod a Carmelite, who, he says, was Bishop of *Kildare* in those days, but I think he is mistaken; for that *Quaplod* was Bishop of *Derry* in *Ulster*, not *Kildare*, as appears out of *Leland*.

### William.

1446.

To him, by Provision of Pope *Eugenius IV.* succeeded *William*, Arch-Deacon of *Kildare*, who fate 14 Years, and died in *April*, 1446.

### Geofry Hereford.

1449.

*Geofry Hereford*, a Dominican, at the request of King *Henry VI.* was provided by the same Pope *Eugene*, and was consecrated at *Easter*, in 1449. He fate more than 15 Years, and was buried in his Church.

### Richard Lang.

1474.

*Richard Lang*, a Man of great Gravity and Prudence, succeeded: How he was disappointed of the See of *Armagh*, see among the Bishops there. He died in 1474.

### David.

The same Year succeeded *David*, who, it seems, died before he enjoy'd the See.

### James Wale.

1475.

1494.

*James Wale*, D. D. a Minorite, succeeded, and was consecrated in the Nones of *April*, 1475. He died the 28th of *April*, 1494, and was buried at *London*, in a Church of his Order, having resign'd long before his death.

### William Barret.

*Barret* succeeded, the same (I think) with *William*, called Bishop of *Kildare*, who in 1493 was Vicar to the Bishop of *Cleremont* in *France*.

### Edmund Lane.

1522.

A College found-  
ed at *Kildare*.

*Edmund Lane*, who succeeded, died about the end of the Year 1522, and was buried in his Church. He founded a College at *Kildare* for the Dean and Chanter to live a Collegiate Life there. In the Register of *Allen* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, I find that he was Bishop of this See more than 40 Years: From whence it appears that *Wale* and *Barret* were a long time Bishops without a See.

### Thomas Dillon.

1531.

*Thomas Dillon*, a Native of *Meath*, died in 1531; having fate about 8 Years.

### Walter Wellesly.

1539.

*Walter Wellesly*, or *Wesly*, Prior of the Canons of the Abby of *Conall*, in the County of *Kildare*, and sometime Master of the Rolls, at the request of King *Henry VIII.* was provided to this See by Pope *Clement VII.* and restored to the Temporals the 23d. of *September*, 1531. He retain'd his Priory by Dispensation during Life, and died in 1539; and was buried in his Convent.

William

**William Miagh.**

Upon the death of *Wesley, Donald o' Beachan*, a Minorite, was provided to this See by the Pope, the 16th of July, 1548, but died the 15th of November following: *Thaddy Reynolds* Dr. at Laws, by the like Provision was elected, but the King annulling that Election, *William Miagh* was advanced to this See, and made one of the Privy Council in Ireland, to K. Henry VIII. He died the 15th of December, 1548. after which the See was vacant one Year and 7 Months:

1548.

**Thomas Lancaster.**

*Thomas Lancaster* was consecrated at Dublin in July, 1550. by *George* Archbishop of Dublin, and the 3d of September following, he obtain'd a faculty of retaining the Deanry of Kilkenny and this See together; but, in 1554, he was deprived by *Dowdall* Arch-bishop of Armagh, *Leverous* who succeeded) and other Delegates, because he was Married.

1554.

**Thomas Leverous.**

*Thomas Leverous*, a Native of Kildare, Dean of St. Patrick's, then lately restor'd, succeeded the 1st of March 1554, by provision of Q. Mary, but was not confirmed by the Popes Bull till the 3d of August, 1555. He was deprived both of the Bishoprick and Deanry (both which he held by dispensation) for refusing to take the Oath of Supremacy, in January, 1559. after which *Leverous* taught School at Limerick. He died at the Naas, aged fourscore, about the Year 1577, and was there buried in the Parish Church of St. David.

1559.

**Alexander Craik.**

*Alexander Craik*, Batchelour in Divinity, consecrated by *Hugh* Arch-Bishop of Dublin about the end of August, 1560. He not content with the Deanry of St. Patrick's in Dublin, and the See of Kildare, (both which he held together) exchanged almost all the Mannors and Farms of the Bishoprick with *Patrick Sarsfield*, for certain Tyths of no great value; by this exchange the most ancient See of Kildare was reduced to a shameful poverty. He died after having sate only 3 Years and some Months, in 1564. and was buried in *Patrick's* Church in Dublin.

The cause of the poverty of the See of Kildare.

1564.

**Robert Daly.**

*Robert Daly* Prebend of Clonmethan, educated at Paris, succeeded, and was consecrated in May, 1564. and afterwards made one of the Privy Council to Queen Elizabeth. He sate more than 18 Years, in which time he was thrice thrown in a manner naked out of his house by the Rebels, and plundered of all his goods. He died in Winter, 1582.

1582.

**Daniel Neylan.**

*Daniel Neylan*, Rector of Iniscaffy, in the Diocess of Kilaloe, consecrated by *Adam* Arch-Bishop of Dublin, in November, 1583. He died at Disert the 18th of May, 1603. having sate 19 Years and 6 Months.

1603.

**William Pilsworth.**

*William Pilsworth*, a Londoner, Prebend of Monahanoc, bred in Magdalen College in Oxford, consecrated Bishop of Kildare the 11th of September, 1604.

1604.



An. Dom.

1635.

at Belfoon in the County of *Meath*, because of the Plague then raging in *Dublin*. He died at *Naas* the 9th *May*, 1635. aged 84 Years, and was buried at *Bunfert*, in the County of *Kildare*.

### Robert Usher.

1642.

*Robert Usher*, Doctor in Divinity of the University of *Dublin*, Arch-deacon of *Meath*, succeeded and was consecrated at *St. Patrick's* in *Dublin*, the 25th of *February*, 1635. He died in *England* at *Panty-birshy* in *Shropshire*, in *September*, 1642. He was son of *Henry Usher* some time Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*.

### William Golbourn.

1644.

1650.

*William Golbourn*, a Native of *Cheshire*, Batchelor of Divinity of the University of *Dublin*, Arch-Deacon of *Kildare*, was consecrated in *St. Patrick's* *Dublin*, the 1st of *December*, 1644. He died there of the Plague 1650. and was buried in *St. Nicholas* Church within the walls.

### Thomas Price.

1660.

1667.

*Thomas Price*, Batchelor of Divinity, succeeded after a long vacancy, He was consecrated in *Christ-Church* in *Dublin*, the 10th of *March*, 1660. and translated to *Cashel* the 30th of *May*, 1667.

### Ambrose Jones.

1678.

*Ambrose Jones*, Doctor of Divinity, Arch-Deacon of *Meath*, was promoted to the See of *Kildare* the 1st of *June*, 1667. and consecrated in the Cathedral of the *B. Trinity* in *Dublin*, the 29th of *June*, 1667. by *James* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, assisted by *Michael* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, *Henry* Bishop of *Meath*, and *Edward* Bishop of *Kilaloo*. He died at *Dublin* the 15th of *December*, 1678. and was there buried in *St. Andrew's* Church.

### Anthony Dopping.

1678.

Born the 28th of *March*, 1643. in *Dublin*, the only surviving son of Mr. *Anthony Dopping*, born in *Glocestershire*; he was educated in the free School of *St. Patrick's* *Dublin*, where by the quickness of his natural Parts and diligent application to his Studies, he so improved as he became fit to be entered in the University of *Dublin*, in the Year 1656. when he was but 13 Years old, where he became soon remarkable, so that for his great advancements in Learning; he was elected one of the Fellows of the College at the age of 19. he performed all the several Offices of the House belonging to a Fellow, with the full satisfaction and applause of all his Superiors, and the more than ordinary love and respect of all the Youth under him. In the Year 1669. he was made Minister of the Parish of *St. Andrew's*. He took his Batchelor and Dr. of Divinity's Degrees in the College of *Dublin*, and was consecrated in *Christ-Church*, *Dublin*, the 2d of *February*, 1678. by *Michael* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, assisted by *John* Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*, *Henry* Bishop of *Meath*, *Edward* Bishop of *Clonsfert* and *Roger* Bishop of *Clogher* from whence he was translated to the See of *Meath*.

### William Moreton.

In the Year 1677 Dr. *William Moreton* of *Moreton* in *Cheshire*, and Born in *Chester*, came over Chaplain to His Grace *James* late Duke of *Ormonde*, then Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and by his favour was made Dean of *Christ-Church*,

*Church, Dublin*; and the 13th of *February*, 1681, he was by the same Lord Lieutenant's Recommendation promoted to the Bishoprick of *Kildare*; with which he held the Deanry in *Comendani*, the Revenue of his Bishoprick being very inconsiderable: He had likewise then the Honour of being admitted one of the Members of the Honourable Privy Council, which he enjoy'd till the beginning of the late King *James* his Reign, and was restor'd to it again by the late King *William* and Queen *Mary*: And in the Reign of Her present Majesty Queen *Anne*, he had the Honour of being one of the Commissioners for keeping of the great Seal of *Ireland*, and is the present Bishop thereof.

An. Dom.

1681.

OF THE  
BISHOPS  
OF  
FERNES.

St. Edanus.

**S**T. *Edan*, (commonly called St. *Moedoc* and St. *Moeg*) son of *Sedna*, was born of Royal blood, in a place called *Inis-breagmuig*, in his youth he contracted a friendship with St. *Lazerian* in the Monastery of *Devenish*; afterwards he went into *Wales* to St. *David* of *Menevia*, with whom he lived long and received much Instruction; at last St. *David* sending him back into *Ireland* with his blessing, he was, by command of King *Brandubh* King of *Leinster*, who gave him the City *Fernes*, consecrated Bishop, or (according to our Writers of *Lives*) Arch-Bishop, about 598. The ancient Writer of his Life says, that St. *Edan* having been Bishop there about 50 Years and having founded many Monasteries, and wrought great Miracles, died happily the 31st of *January*, 632, which day is set apart to his memory, and was buried in his Church.

The first Bishop  
of *Fernes*, in  
598.

See the Antiqui-  
ties Ch. 29.  
632.

St. Moling.

St. *Moling*, called also *Dairchilla*, born in *Kenshelagh*, now a part of the County of *Wexford*, while he was yet young, imbraced a Monastick life; he was afterward Abbot of *Aghacainid*, on the banks of the River *Barrow* (at this day called *Teghmoling*) an Abby built by himself: there, and sometimes at *Glendelagh*, he lived many Years, and, as is reported, writ certain Prophecies in *Irish*, wherein he foretold many things of the Kings of *Ireland*, and of their battels and deaths, to the end of time. At last in 632, the King of *Leinster*, at the perswasion of the Nobility, made him Arch-Bishop of the See of St. *Moedog*. He died very old the 17th of *June*, 697, having resigned the Bishoprick long before, and was buried at *Teghmoling*. *Giraldus Cambrensis*, lib. 2. *Hib. expug.* cap. 3. calls *Moling*, *Braccan*, *Patrick* and *Columba*, the four Prophets of *Ireland*, and affirms that their Books writ in *Irish* were extant in his time.

632.

697.

The Prophets of  
*Ire. and.*



An. Dom.

675. 676.

692.

714.

1050.

1095.

1117.

1185.

1222.

*Coman* succeeded and died in 675.*Mædogar* died in 676.*Dirat* died in 692, or 690.*Gillen* died in 714, of whose Successors, for 300 Years and upwards, I find no mention.*Dermot ô Rudican* died in 1048, or as some, 1050.*Flan Corboy.**Foghdath ô Hanrecan.**Nelun Mac Donegan.**Carbric ô Kerney* died in 1095.*Gelasius* or *Cella ô Colman* died in 1117.*Carthag ô Malgebry.**Melissa ô Cathan.**Roderick* or *Rory ô Traffy.*

### Joseph o Hethe.

*Joseph ô Hethe* or *ô Aëda*, fat about 30 Years : In the Charter of the foundation of the Abby of *Dunbrothy*, to which he was a Witness, he is called Bishop of *Wexford*. He died in the Year 1185, and was buried, I think, at *Wexford*. It is to be observed here, that this *Joseph* and his Successor *Albin* were sometimes called Bishops of *Wexford*, and used that Stile in the Subscriptions of some Charters, with a design possibly of translating this See to *Wexford*, Town, at that time, much more populous and eminent. Certain it is that in a Bull of Pope *Lucius III.* to *John Comin* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, dated at *Velletrum Id. April*, Indiction XV. Ann. Dom. 1182, this See is called the Bishoprick of *Wexford*.

### Albinus o Mulloy.

Upon the death of *Joseph*. *John* Earl of *Moreton* (afterward King of *England*) offered this Bishoprick to *Girald Barry*, commonly called *Cambrensis*, and promised to unite to it the See of *Leghlin*, then perhaps vacant, but upon his refusal it was given to *Albin ô Mulloy*, first a Monk, and afterward Abbot of *Baltinglass*, as appears in the Ms. life of the same *Girald*, extant in *Cotton's* Library, where I find mention of a sharp dispute between that *Girald* and *Albinus*, in a Synod held in *Dublin* about Mid-Lent, in 1185. Of the Contention which he likewise had with *William Marescal* the elder, Earl of *Pembroke*, who had possessed himself of two Mannors belonging to the Bishoprick (in which cause the Bishop had the worst) see *Mathew Paris's Hist. Maj.* where it is at large related. He died very old, about the end of the Year 1222, having fate about 36 Years.

### Johannes de St. Johanne.

The first English  
Bishop of *Fernes*.A Synod at *Wex-*  
*ford.*

The Year following, *John S. John* Treasurer of the Church of *Limerick*, and also of *Ireland*, succeeded, and was the first of the *English* who obtained this See. He either erected or indowed a Deanry in his Church, the Priory of *St. John* of *Iniscortby* (with consent of *Girald de Prindergast*) He made a Cell to the Monastery of *St. Thomas* in *Dublin* : He is reckon'd among the principal Benefactors of his Church, as well for his Structures, as the Privileges obtained for his See ; in 1240, he held a Synod at *Wexford*, in the Monastery of *St. Peter* and *Paul* of *Selsker*, the Canons whereof were once communicated to me by that lover of Antiquity *Daniel Molyneux* Ulster King at Arms, my great friend while living. This *John* died in 1243, having, with great prudence and integrity, govern'd the See of *Fernes* about 21 Years,

Calfridus

**Galfridus de St. Johanne.**

An. Dom.

*Geofry St. John* (perhaps his Brother) succeeded him twice, first in the Treasury of the Church of *Limerick*, and then in the See of *Fernes*, *Geofry* was likewise, before he was Bishop, Escheator of *Ireland*. He died in the beginning of the Year 1258.

1258.

**Hugh de Lamport.**

*Hugh de Lamport*, Treasurer of *Fernes*, lawfully elected, was confirmed by King *Henry III.* the 10th of *July*, 1258, in the 42d Year of his Reign and consecrated the same year. He is reckon'd among the Benefactors of the Abby of *St. Albans* in *England*, for certain Indulgencies which he granted to it. He died the 23d of *May*, 1282.

1282.

**Richard of Northampton.**

*Richard of Northampton*, a Canon of *Kilaloe*, restored to the Temporals the 13th of *October*, 1282. He died the 13th of *January*, 1303, having sate 21 years, and was buried at *Fernes*, in the Cathedral of *St. Elan*.

1303.

**Simon de Evesham.**

*Simon de Evesham* (by some call'd *Hernesby*) was consecrated the 22d of *June*, 1304. He died the 1st of *September* following.

1304.

**Robert Walrand.**

*Robert Walrand* sate about 6 years, and died at *Fernes* the 17th of *November*, 1311.

1311.

**Adam of Northampton.**

*Adam of Northampton*, was consecrated on *Trinity Sunday*, 1312. He appropriated the Church of *Maglas* to the Deanry of his Church, and died the 29th of *October*, 1346. While he was Bishop *Fernes* was plunder'd and burnt by the Rebels.

1312.

**Hugh de Saltu.**

*Hugh de Saltu*, a Prebend of *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, was consecrated on *Passion Sunday*, 1347, and before the end of the next year was depriv'd by the Pope, who alledg'd, that he had reserv'd to himself the Provision of the See of *Fernes*.

1347.

**Geofry Grossfeld.**

*Geofry Grossfeld*, D. D. an *Augustin* Hermit, succeeded by Provision of Pope *Clement VI.* consecrated (if I mistake not) at *Avignon* in 1347, and restored to the Temporals the 26th of *March*, 1348. He died the 22d of *October* following.

1347.

**John Esmond.**

*John Esmona*, or *Esmond*, was consecrated about the end of the Year 1349, and soon after depriv'd by the Pope.

1349.



An. Dom.

**William Charnells.**

1350.

*William Charnells*, a Monk, I know not of what Order, upon the removal of *Esmund*, was set over this See by the Pope, and restor'd to the Temporals the 13th of *October*, 1350. The 24th of *Edward III.* He, with his Tenants and Fellowes, overthrew certain Rebels, and recover'd the Castle of *Fernes* which they had taken. He sate almost 12 Years, and was for a time Treasurer of *Ireland*. He died in *July*, 1362.

**Thomas Den.**

1363.

*Thomas Den*, Arch-Deacon of *Fernes*, bred in the University of *Oxford*, descended of an ancient Family, was consecrated on *Trinity Sunday*, 1363. He govern'd this See more than 37 Years, and died very old and sickly, the 27th of *August*, 1400, and the third Day after Licence of Election was granted to the Dean and Chapter.

**Patrick Barret.**

1400.

*Patrick Barret*, a Canon of *Kells* in *Offory*, succeeded, and by the Pope's command was consecrated at *Rome* in *December*, 1400, and restor'd to the Temporals the 11th of *April* following. He was sometimes Chancellor of *Ireland*, and appropriated the Church of *St. Ardcolm* to the Abby of *St. Peter* and *Paul* of *Selsker* near *Wexford*. He died the 10th of *November*, 1415, and was buried in the said Abby of *Kells*. He writ a Catalogue of his Predecessors in the See of *Fernes*.

**Robert Whittey.**

1458.

*Robert Whittey*, Chaunter of *Fernes*, was provided by Pope *Martin V.* He appropriated the Church of *Ardevan* to the aforesaid Abby of *Selsker* of *Wexford*, and died in the Year 1458, of his Consecration 42, of his Age 88; having lain bedrid almost 10 Years before his death, and in 1451, had *Thady*, a Minorite, for his Coadjutor.

**John Purfell.**

1479.

*John Purfell* succeeded, and died in 1479, having sate about 20 Years.

**Laurence Nevill.**

1480.

*Laurence Nevill*, a Canon of *Fernes*, descended of a noble Family, was provided by Pope *Sixtus IV.* upon the death of *Purfell*, and restored to the Temporals the 20th of *May*, 1480. He sate about 23 Years, and died in 1503.

**Edward Comerford.**

1505.

*Edward Comerford*, Dean of *Kilkenny*, was consecrated at *Kilkenny*, in *St. Kenny's Church*, in 1505, and died on *Easter-Day*, 1509, having sate only four Years.

**Nicolas Comyn.**

1509.

*Nicholas Comyn*, Native ( if I mistake not ) of *Limerick*, was consecrated in *St. Paul's, London*, the 20th of *January*, 1509, and translated to the Sees of *Waterford* and *Lismore* in 1519.

**John Purfel.**

An. Dom.  
~~~~~

*John Purfel* succeeded, and was consecrated at *Rome* the 6th of *May*, 1519. He died the 20th of *July*, 1539.

1519.

**Alexander Devereux.**

*Alexander Devereux*, The last Abbot of *Donbrothy*, born at *Balmagir*, in the County of *Wexford*, was consecrated in *St. Patrick's*, *Dublin*, the 14th of *December*, 1539. He died at *Fethard* in 1566, having sate about 37 Years, and was there buried in the Chancel of the Parish Church.

1539.

**John Devereux.**

*John Devereux*, Dean of *Fernes*, was consecrated about the end of the same Year, by *Hugh Corren* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*. He died in 1578, and was buried in the Parish Church of *St. Mary's*, *Wexford*.

1578.

**Hugh Allen.**

The following Year, *James Proctor*, a Prebendary of *Salisbury* in *England*, was chosen Successor by *Queen Elizabeth*, but died before Consecration. At last *Hugh Allen* Bishop of *Down* and *Connor*, was translated to this See the 24th of *May*, 1582. He came into *Ireland* first with *Thomas Smith*, and the Year following was consecrated Bishop of *Down* and *Connor*, by *Thomas* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*; then in the Year 1582, as we have said, he came hither. He set the Manor of *Fethard*, besides many other Farms, for a long Term of Years, reserving thereout only some small Rents to the See: But *Thomas Ram*, afterward Bishop here, recover'd that Manor. *Allen* died at *Fethard* in 1599, and was buried in the Parish Church.

1582.

1599.

**The Bishops of Fernes and Leghlin.**

**Robert Grave.**

**R**obert Grave, Dean of *Cork*, a Native of *Kent*, and Bred in the University of *Cambridge*, was provided by *Queen Elizabeth* to the Sees both of *Fernes* and *Leghlin*, and Consecrated in *Christ Church*, *Dublin*, in *August*, 1600. He designing to pass by Sea to *Wexford*, was cast away, a Tempest arising, in the Harbour of *Dublin*, the 1st of *October* following.

1600.

**Nicholas Stafford.**

*Nicholas Stafford*, Chancellor of *Fernes* succeeded, and was Consecrated the 20th of *March*, 1600. He Died the 15th of *November*, 1604, having sate Three Years and Three Months, and was Buried in *St. Mary's* at *Wexford*, in the same Tomb (as I have heard) with his Predecessor *John Devereux*.

1604.

Thomas



An. Dom.

**Thomas Ram.**

1605.

*Thomas Ram* Born at *Windsor* in *Berkshire*, Educated first at *Eton*, afterwards in *Kings College, Cambridge*, where having taken the Degree of Master of Arts, he came into *Ireland* Chaplain to *Robert Devereux* Earl of *Essex*. in 1599. The next Year he was made Dean, first of *Cork*, and then of *Fernes*, by *Charles Blount*, Baron *Mountjoy*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, afterwards Earl of *Devonshire* in *England*, to whom he was then Chaplain. Five Years after he was promoted to the Sees of *Fernes* and *Leghlin*, and Consecrated in *Christ-Church, Dublin*. the 2d of *May*, 1605, (the See of *Dublin* being then vacant.) by *Henry Usher*, Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, assisted by *Miles Cashel*, and *William Kildare*. He Died of an Apoplexy in *Dublin*, the 24th of *November*, 1634, at 70 Years of Age, during the Session of a Convocation there; from whence his Body was Conveyed to *Newhorow*, alias *Gory*, in the County of *Wexford*, and Deposited in a fair Marble Tomb, in a Chappel built by himself. He also built the Bishops House at *Old Leghlin*, and other Structures in such places where he received any Profits, for the Benefit of his Successors; and recovered the Manor of *Fethard*, to the See of *Fernes*. His Library was Burnt by the Popish Priests and Friars in the beginning of *March*, 1641.

**George Andrew.**

1635.

*George Andrew*, a Native of *Daventry* in *Northamptonshire*, Bred in *Magdalen-College*, in *Oxford*, and Dean of *Limerick*, was Consecrated Bishop of *Fernes* and *Leghlin*, in *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, (where he had been Chaplain) the 14th of *May*, 1635, by *Lancelot* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, *Theophilus Dromore*, *William Killmore*, and *John Ardagh*. He Died at *London* the 28th of *October*, 1648, and was Buried in *St. Clement's-Church*. In his time the Manor of *Fethard*, recovered by Bishop *Ram*, was exchanged for other Lands near *Fernes*, by Act of Parliament, *Carol. I.*

**Robert Price.**

1660.

*Robert Price*, a *Welsh*-man, Doctor of Laws in the University of *Dublin*, Dean of *Connor*, Chaplain to *Thomas* Earl of *Strafford*, Educated at *Oxford*, where he had proceeded Master of Arts, was Consecrated Bishop of *Fernes* and *Leghlin*, in *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, the 27th of *January*, 1660. He Died the 26th of *March*, 1666, and was Buried in the Cathedral of *St. Patrick's, Dublin*.

**Richard Boyle.**

1666.

*Richard Boyle*, Dean of *Limerick*, promoted to both Sees the 7th of *June*, 1666, was Consecrated the 10th of *January*, 1667, and Died in *February*, 1683.

**Narcissus Marsh.**

1683.

*Narcissus Marsh*, Doctor of Divinity in *Oxford*, was admitted Provost of *Trinity-College, Dublin*, the 24th of *January*, 1673. and from thence preferred to the Sees of *Fernes* and *Leghlin*, the 27th of *February*, 1683, and Translated to the Arch-Bishoprick of *Cashel* the 13th of *March*, 1693, and to *Dublin* the 24th of *May*, 1694, where he Built a spacious Library, and from thence Translated to *Armagh* the 18th of *February*, 1702.

**Bartholomew Vigors.**

1690.

*Bartholomew Vigors* Dean of *Armagh*, and sometime Minister of *St. Mary's* in *Wexford*, was Advanced to both Sees, and Consecrated the 8th of *March*, 1690.

# OF THE BISHOPS OF OSSORY.

## St. Kiaran.

**T**HE Episcopal See of *Offory*, was first placed at *Saiger*, (which at present is called *Seir-Keran*) in *Ely ó Carol*, thence, according to some, in *Aghavoe* in *Upper-Offory*, and at length happily removed to *Kilkenny*. The first Bishop of *Saiger* was *St. Kiaran* the Elder, Son of *Luigny*, a Man of great Authority for his Piety and Learning. Born in *Offory*, of Echnick Parents, and Travelling into Foreign Parts in his Youth, came to *Rome*, where he embraced Christianity at Twenty Years of Age; being then Ordained Bishop (so says the *M. S.* Author of his Life.) He was sent into his Country, namely *Ireland*; and on his way met *St. Patrick*, Arch-Bishop of all *Ireland*; at which meeting the Saints rejoiced. *Kiaran* after his return, hid not the Talent of his Lord, but was diligent in Preaching, and Converted many from Idolatry. He fix'd his See (as has been said) at *Saiger*, which was afterwards (but at what time is uncertain,) but perhaps in the Year 1052, for in that Year as the *M. S.* Annals of *Leinster* tell us, was á Church Built at *Aghavoe*, and *St. Canic's*, or *St. Kenny's* Tomb placed there. From thence *Felix ó Dullany*, about the end of the Reign of King *Henry* the II. Transplanted the See to *Kilkenny*. *St. Kiaran* Died the 5th of *March*, 549, of whose Successors in this See, very little Memory remains for many Ages. In our Histories we find mention of Four, *Carthacus* the Elder, his next Successor in the See, and *Sedna* Successor to *Carthacus*. Likewise Two *Cormacs*, the first of whom Died in 867, and the other in 997.

An. Dom.

549.

867.

997.

## Donald o Fogerty.

*Donald ó Fogerty* Bishop of *Offory*, and Successor to *Kiaran*, Died, says an Old Manuscript, in a good old Age at *Rath-Kiaran*, in the 8th of the Ides of *May*, 1178. He Sate I think above Twenty Years.

1178.

## Felix o Dullany.

*Felix ó Dullany*, called Abbot of *Offory*, a Cistercian Monk, succeeded. He removed the Episcopal Seat from *Aghavoe* to *Kilkenny*, and laid the Foundation of the Cathedral, afterward Dedicated to the Abbot *St. Kenny*, which was not finished till the time of *Geoffry St. Leger*, who made an end of it, at no small charge, before his Death; though before him some of his Predecessors are said to have taken great pains about the Fabrick of this Church. He Sate about Twenty Four Years, and Died in 1202, and was Buried in *St. Mary's* Monastery of *Jeripont*, in a Tomb on the North side of the High Altar, where it is reported many Miracles of old were wrought.

1202.



An. Dom.

**Hugh Rufus.**

1218.

*Hugh Rufus* an *English-man*, an *Augustinian* Canon, and the first Prior of *Kells* in *Offory*, was chosen Bishop 1202, with consent of the whole Clergy, and Consecrated before the end of the Year. By his perswasion, *Thomas* Son of *Anthony*, Built the Covent of *St. Columb* of *Inistiok*, and filled it with *Augustinian* Monks, as appears by the Charter of the Foundation. He granted to *William Marescall* the Elder, Earl of *Pembroke*, a great part of the City of *Kilkenny*, reserving an Ounce of Gold to Himself and Successors. He Died in 1218, and was Buried in the Abby of *Kells*, which he largely endowed.

**Peter Mannesin.**

1229.

*Peter Mannesin*, or *Malveisin*, a Canon of *Offory*, lawfully Elected, was confirmed by the King the 8th of *December*, 1218, as I find in the Records of the Tower of *London*. He purchased the Wood of *Aghlone* near *Clonemore*, and the adjacent Farm, and left them to his Sec. He sate Eleven Years, and Died in 1229.

**William of Kilkenny.**

1232.

Upon the King's Licence of Election, the Dean and Chapter chose the Chancellor *William of Kilkenny* the 16th of *March*, 1229. He sate but a short time, for about the beginning of the Year 1232, by perswasion of his Successor he Resigned.

**Walter of Brackell.**

1243.

*Walter of Brackell*, Rector of *Strettonedall* in the Diocesis of *Hereford*, succeeded, in whose favour I find Letters not long before written, from King *Henry III.* to the Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, desiring that he might be Elected Bishop of *Meath*, (that See being then vacant) but *Ralph le Petit* obtaining that See, he was by means of the same King, promoted to this in 1232. He is reckoned among the Benefactors of *St. Albans* in *England*, as appears by the Register of the same Abby in *Cotton's Library*. He Died the 5th of *December*, 1243, having sate more than Eleven Years.

**Geoffry of Turvill.**

1244.

*Geoffry of Turvill*, Arch-Deacon of *Dublin* and Treasurer of *Ireland*, lawfully Elected, was confirmed in 1244. He purchased to his See the Manor of *Dorogh*, and the Possessions thereto belonging, and Built the Bishops Palace there. He Died at *London* in 1250, about the Feast of *All-Saints*, and was Buried in the Church of the *Inner-Temple*, (to which he had granted Thirty Five Days of Indulgence,) having sate about Six Years. While he was Arch-Deacon of *Dublin*, *Ralph Nevil* Bishop of *Chichester* was made Chancellor of *Ireland*, by King *Henry III.* the 28th of *September*, 1232, which place he executed by our *Geoffry* his Deputy.

**Hugh Mapilton.**

1251.

*Hugh Mapilton*, or *Glendelagh*, Arch-Deacon likewise of *Dublin*, was Consecrated Bishop of *Offory* about the end of *May*, 1251, and the Month following was made Treasurer of *Ireland*. He Built an Episcopal Palace at *Aghor*, for him and his Successors. He also laboured much in Additions to the Fabrick of the

the Cathedral of *St. Kenny*; but Death prevented his concluding his Work. He *An. Dom.*  
Died in 1256, and was Buried in his Church near *St. Mary's* Chappel, where we  
see his Tomb and Statue of exquisite work. He founded certain Prebends in the  
same Church.

### Hugh.

One *Hugh*, a Dominican, in the Records of the Church of *Offory*, is said to  
have succeeded. He gave to the Friars of his Order, in *Kilkenny*, the *Fountain*  
of *St. Kenny*, and an Aqueduct; besides divers other things. He sat 2 Years,  
and died in 1259. and was buried in the Church of the aforesaid Dominicans  
near the High Altar.

1259.

### Geoffry St. Leger.

*Geoffry St. Leger*, Treasurer of *St. Kenny's* Church, descended of a Noble  
Family, was consecrated in 1260. He, with no small cost finished that part  
of the Structure of his Church, which *Mapilton* left imperfect. He was also at  
great Charges in Repairing and Adorning the Bishops Houses at *Aghavoe* and  
*Dorogh*. He likewise bestowed much on the College of the Vicars Chorals  
which he founded, and ordained that they should celebrate his Anniversary and  
the Anniversaries of *Brachell*, *Turvil*, *Mapilton* and others. Upon a Writ of  
Right, in 1284, he recovered the Manor of *Seir Keran*, by Combat (says  
*Clinn*) his Champion (for so I understand) gaining the Victory over the  
Champion of his Adversary. He sat about 20 Years, and died in *January*,  
1286, and was buried near *Mapilton*, in a Tomb adorn'd with his Statue.  
The situation of this Church is worth our notice, from the pleasant prospect it  
presents from a Hill gently rais'd over the City, and the fertile Country round  
about, watered with the River *Neore*.

1260.

### Roger of Wexford.

*Roger of Wexford*, Dean of *Kilkenny*, succeeded, and together with *Thomas*  
*St. Leger* Bishop of *Meath*, was consecrated in the Cathedral of *St. Kenny*, by  
*John Sausford* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, the 3d of *November*, 1287. He died  
the 28th of *June*, 1289, and was buried in his Church.

1287.

### Michael of Exeter.

*Michael of Exeter*, a Canon of the Church of *Kilkenny*, upon Licence of Ele-  
ction granted the 5th of *September*, was elected the 28th of the same Month,  
1289, and consecrated the same Year. He is much commended for his Li-  
berality to the Canons of his Church. He died about the Feast of *Pentecost*,  
(or as some) the 12th of *July*, 1302, having sat 13 Years.

1289.

### William Fitz-John.

*William Fitz-John*, a Canon of the same Church, was elected by his fellow  
Canons, and consecrated at *Kilkenny*, a little after the Feast of the *Epiphany*, in  
1304, and having sat 15 Years, was by the Pope's Provision, translated to  
*Castel* in 1317. While he was Bishop of *Offory*, he appropriated the  
Church of *Claragh* to the Abby and Canons of *St. John* the Evangelist,  
in *Kilkenny*, reserving to the Vicars Chorals of *St. Kenny* an annual Pension  
of 20 Shillings.

1304.

Richard



An. Dom.

## Richard Ledred.

1318.

*Richard Ledred*, a Minorite of *London*, by command of Pope *John XXII.* was consecrated at *Avignon* in 1318. Of the troubles between him and *Arnold Poer* Seneschal of *Kilkenny*, see the *Annals of Ireland*, published by *Camden Ann.* 1325 and 1328, afterward in 1348, (or as *Wadding* more rightly) 1347, when he had lived 9 Years in Exile, he procur'd in the Court of *Rome* (says the above named *Clinn*) an Exemption from the Jurisdiction and Superiority of the Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*; but I think to no purpose. Two Years after his Temporals were Confiscated or Seized into the hands of the King, for having unjustly Excommunicated the Treasurer of *Ireland*, and by words abused the Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, sitting on the Bench. Not long after *Thomas Fitz-Gilbert* (as appears in the Records) rob'd and burnt the Castle of *Moycobir*, and kill'd *Hugh le Poer*. *Ledred* was accused as conscious to the fact, and did not (for ought I find) otherwise clear himself than by the King's Pardon, the Grant of which Pardon the King afterward declar'd void, as being surreptitious and obtain'd by fraud. However about the end of the Year 1354, he was restor'd to Favour, and the Storm being blown over, he passed the remainder of his Days in great Repose. He much adorn'd the Cathedral, and new erected and glaz'd all the Windows; among which the East Window was beautified with such excellent Workmanship, that the like was not in *Ireland*. He demolished, with the King's leave, three Churches without the Walls, and made use of the Stones in the Structure of the Bishops Palace, near the Cathedral. He died very old, in 1360, and was buried in his Church near the High Altar, on the Gospel side.

## John of Tatenale.

1370.

Upon the Death of *Ledred*, *Miles Sweetman*, Treasurer of the Church of *Kilkenny*, who was afterward Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, was chosen to this See: but the Election being rejected, the Pope preferr'd *John of Tatenale*, by some surnam'd of *Oxford*, of the Order of the Hermits of *St. Augustin*, or, as some say, of the Order of Predicants. He releas'd to the Vicars Chorals all Procurations due to the See, by Right of ordinary Visitation, except only a yearly Payment of six Shillings and eight Pence, with this Condition, that under penalty of ten Shillings, for Omission, they should celebrate the Anniversary of his Death. He died in 1370.

## Alexander Balscot.

1371.

*Alexander Balscot*, a Canon of the Church of *Kilkenny*, a Man of great Prudence and Learning, succeeded by Provision of Pope *Gregory XI.* Under *Edward III.* he was made Treasurer of *Ireland*, and under *Richard II.* Chancellor, and for a time Lord Justice. He was restor'd to the Temporals the 12th of May, 1371. He sate about 15 Years, and was then translated to *Meath*.

## Richard Northal.

1386.

*Richard Northal*, a Carmelite of *London*, near which City he was born, grew famous for his Learning, Preaching, and other Virtues, whereupon he came to be known to King *Richard II.* by whom he was first made Bishop of *Ossory*, and consecrated in 1386, and afterward in 1391, and 1394, was sent Ambassador to Pope *Boniface IX.* He was also for a time Chancellor of *Ireland*, and after Nine Years continuance in this See, was translated to *Dublin*.

Thomas

**Thomas Peverell.**

*Thomas Peverell*, or (as he is call'd in the Records) *Pierevil*, a Carmelite also, and Doctor of Divinity of *Oxford*, was by means of King *Richard II.* made Bishop of *Ossory*, in 1397. He was a Man famous in his time, and born of an honourable Family in *Suffolk-shire*. He held this See but a short time; for in *May*, 1398, he was translated to *Lindaff* in *Wales*, and from thence to *Worcester* in 1407, where having sate ten Years, he died the 1st of *March*, 1417, and was buried in the Cathedral of *Worcester*. Of his Works see *Bale* out of *Leland*.

1397.

**John Griffin.**

*John Griffin*, Bishop of *Leghlin*, and Chancellor of the Exchequer, was translated by the Pope to this See in 1398, and a Year or two after died.

1398.

**Roger of Appleby.**

*Roger of Appleby*, Prior of the Monastery of *Newtown*, in the Diocess of *Lichfield*, succeeded by Provision of Pope *Boniface IX.* in *October*, 1400, and was restor'd to the Temporals the 6th of *April* following. He died, as it seems, in 1404.

1400.

**John Volcan.**

*John Volcan*, Bishop of *Dromore*, was translated to this See by the same *Boniface IX.* in 1404, and died the next Year about *Michaelmas*. A Prelate by the endowments of his mind of no mean rank.

1404.

**Thomas Snell.**

*Thomas Snell*, Bishop of *Waterford* and *Lismore*, was restor'd to the Temporals of this See the 23d of *September*, 1405. He gave to this Church certain rich Vestments, and left to his Successors a Miter adorn'd with precious Stones. *William Purfel* was Proctor to him, the 16th of *October*, 1415, and to *Nicholas Fleming* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, and present at the General Council of *Constance*. The Bishop died at *Waterford* the 16th of *October*, 1416.

1405.

**Patrick Ragged.**

*Patrick Ragged*, Bishop of *Cork*, was translated to this See in 1417, and died the 20th of *August*, or (as others) *April*, 1421. See more of him amongst the Bishops of *Cork*.

1417.

**Denis o Dea.**

*Denis o Dea*, Batchelor of both Laws, and learned in the Common Law, was chosen Bishop the 26th of *November*, 1421, and sate five Years.

1421.

**Thomas Barry.**

*Thomas Barry* succeeded. He was made Treasurer of *Ireland* the 1st of *January*, 1428, and the 7th of *Henry VI.* He built a Castle at his Manor of *Logh*, together with the Hall there. He died, as is said, the 3d of *March*, 1459, and was buried in *St. Kenny's Church*, before the High Altar.

1428.



An. Dom.

**David Hacket.**

1478.

*David Hacket*, by the Pope's Provision succeeded, and sat about Eighteen Years. He built a Castle at *Dole*, and added a Hall and Kitchen to the House of *Clonmore*; and rais'd the Steeple of *St. Kenny's Church* with polish'd Stone. He died the 24th of *October*, 1478, and was buried in his Church near the High Altar.

**John o Hedian.**

1486.

*John o Hedian*, Arch-Deacon (if I mistake not) of *Cashel*, succeeded. He took much pains in the Government of his Diocess, and having sat about seven Years died the 6th of *January*, 1486, and was buried in a Chappel near the West Gate of the Cathedral: After which the See was vacant about two Years.

**Oliver Cantwell.**

1495.

*Oliver Cantwell*, a Dominican, ordain'd Bishop by Pope *Innocent VIII.* was not confirm'd by King *Henry VII.* till the 28th of *February*, 1495, at which time he submitted to the King's mercy, before *Henry Dean* Bishop of *Bangor* and Justice of *Ireland*, for having accepted of the Pope's Provision. He laid out much money in the repair of the Bishop's Houses at *Aghor* and *Freinston*, and repair'd the great Bridge of *Kilkenny*, broken down by a Flood, and appropriated the Church of *St. Mall* to the Vicars Chorals. He died very old, the 9th of *January*, 1526, having sat about thirty nine Years, and was buried at *Kilkenny*, in a House of his Order, but a Monument (as I am inform'd) was erected to his Memory in the Cathedral of *St. Kenny*: 'Tis said that while he was Bishop he still retain'd the Dominican Habit.

**Miles Baron.**

1527.

*Miles Baron*, or *Fitz Gerald*, Prior of *Inistiock*, was consecrated Bishop of *Offory* in 1527, and by Dispensation held his Priory till the Visitation of Abbies; at which time he surrendred to King *Henry VIII.* Before he was Bishop he added to the said Priory a new Steeple and a Cloister. After his Consecration he repair'd the Bishops House at *Kilkenny*, and gave to his Church a Crosier Staff of Silver. He died aged of grief (which in old age is often mortal) in 1550, or 1551, and was buried among his Predecessors in the Priory of *Inistiock*: some say that *John Bird* was translated from the See of *Bangor* to this, the 3d of *September*, 1539, but doubtless they are mistaken, for 'tis certain that this *Miles*, both then and long after, was Bishop of this See.

**John Bale.**

1552.

*John Bale* was consecrated in *Christ-Church, Dublin*, the 2d of *February*, 1552, according to the *English Stile*, together with *Hugh Goodacre* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, by *George* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, assisted by *Thomas Kildare* and *Eugene Down*. He was born (as he speaks of himself) at *Covy*, a Village five miles from *Donwich*, in the County of *Suffolk*, and had his Education for some time at *Norwich* where he was made a Carmelite, and afterward in *Jesus College* at *Cambridge*. He was at last imprison'd for preaching against the *Romish Religion*; first by *Leo* Arch-Bishop of *York*, and afterward by *Stokesly* Bishop of *London*: but by means of *Cromwell* was set at liberty. Not long after, being forced to fly, he retir'd into *Lower Germany*, whence after eight Years he return'd, and by favour of King *Edward VI.* was prefer'd to this See. He enjoy'd it scarce six Months when King *Edward* died, and Queen *Mary* succeeding, he had no prospect of safety; and therefore retir'd again, leaving a well furnished Library at *Kilkenny*. On his way he was taken by Pirates, and sold; and being redeemed,

went

went to *Basil*, where among other learned Men, he grew intimate with *Conrad Gesner*, as appears by the Epistles which passed between them. After five Years, in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, he return'd into *England*, and contenting himself with a Prebend of *Canterbury*, took no care to recover his See. He was learned, and a diligent Preacher and a Searcher of Antiquities, but used too much liberty in his Writings. He published many Books in *Latin* and *English*, a Catalogue of which he has given us in his Book, *De Scriptoribus Britanniae*. He died at *Canterbury* in *November*, 1563, aged Threescore and eight Years, and was buried in the Body of that Cathedral.

An. Dom.

### John Thonory.

While *John Bale* was at *Basil*, *John Thonory*, B. D. and Native of *Kilkenny*, by Appointment of Queen *Mary*, was consecrated at *Inistiock*; about the end of the Year 1553. He sate above eleven Years; and in 1565, died of grief for the loss of his Goods by Thieves. He order'd the Charters of his Church, which otherwise would have perished, to be Transcrib'd and Sign'd with his Seal. While he sate four Choristers were instituted in the Cathedral of *St. Kenny*.

1553.

### Christopher Gafney.

The See having been vacant two Years, *Christopher Gafney* Prebendary of *Tipper*, was promoted by Queen *Elizabeth*, and consecrated in *St. Patrick's*, *Dublin*, in *May*, 1567. He died the 3d of *August*, 1376, and was buried in a Chappel on the North side the Chaire.

1567.

### Nicholas Walsh.

*Nicholas Walsh*, Chancellor of *St. Patrick's*, *Dublin*, Son of *Patrick Walsh*, sometime Bishop of *Waterford* and *Lismore*, was consecrated Bishop of *Ossory* in the beginning of *February*, 1577. He, with the Assistance of *Nehemy Donellan*, afterward Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*, and *John Kerney* Treasurer of *St. Patrick's*, *Dublin*, begun to Translate the N. Testament into *Irish*, which was afterward done out of *Greek* by *William Daniel* late Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*. *Walsh's* design was prevented by a horrid Murder: for one *James Dullard*, a wicked fellow, whom the Bishop had cited for Adultery, stab'd him with a Skeine in his own House; but the Murtherer was soon brought to Execution. He was kill'd the 14th of *December*, 1585, and his Body brought to *Kilkenny*, and buried in the Cathedral; after which the See was vacant nine Months.

1577.

### John Horsfall.

*John Horsfall*, a Native of *Yorkshire*, succeeded, and died the 13th of *February*, 1609, having sate thirty three Years and about five Months, and was buried under a plain Marble in *St. Kenny's* Church.

1609.

### Richard Deau.

*Richard Deau*, a Native of *Yorkshire* and Dean of *Kilkenny*, succeeded. He Died the 20th of *February*, 1612, and was Buried in the Church of *Kilkenny* under a Marble, near the Bishop's Seat.

1612.

### Jonas Wheeler.

*Jonas Wheeler*, D. D. Born in *Devonshire*, bred in *Oxford*, Chaplain to King *James I.* and Dean of *Christ-Church*, *Dublin*, was consecrated by

Thomas



An. Dom.

1613.

Thomas Dublin, George Mearh, William Kildare, and John Kilalloe, the 9th of May, 1613. This Bishop with great Expence and Charge, and no less Trouble, recovered to this See the Lordships of *Taccoffin*, *Grangecoolepobble*, *Frenistown* and *Sheskin-Wood*, which were aliened in Fee from the Church by Bishop *Thomory*: He likewise Recovered to this See, the Manor and Lordship of *Breghmoe* in the *King's County*, which King *James I.* granted, and confirmed to him and his Successors for ever, (by his Letters Patents under the Great Seal of *Ireland*, Dated the 23d of *December*, *Anno Domini* 1619.) Hewas a Prelate of great Piety, generous Hospitality, and very obliging Temper; he Died at his Palace at *Kilkenny* the 19th of *April*, 1640, and lieth Interr'd on the North side of the Chancel of the Cathedral Church of *St. Canic*, under a fair Marble Monument.

### Griffith Williams.

1641.

*Griffith Williams*, Born at *Carnarvan* in North *Wales*, about the Year 1589. He was Descended of an Eminent Family, Bred at *Christ-Church-College* in *Oxford*, and at *Jesus-College* in *Cambrige*, he was Ordained Deacon on the 1st of *March*, 1604. by *William Rochester*, and Priest on the 30th of *May*, 1607, by *Martin Ely*; he took his Degree of Batchelor of Divinity at *Cambrige*, *Anno Dom.* 1616, and soon after was made Parson of *Slanlicked*, in the Diocesis of *Bangor*; he took his Degree of Doctor in Divinity at *Cambrige*, 1627, and was soon after made one of the Chaplains to King *Charles I.* who preferred him to be one of the Prebendaries of *Westminster*, and to the Deanry of *Bangor* in North-*Wales*; and by his Royal Letter dated the 19th of *July*, 1641, he advanced him to the Bishoprick of *Offory*, and was confirmed by his Letters Patents, dated the 11th of *September*, 1641, on the 13th restored to the Temporalities, and the 26th, he was Consecrated by *Lancelot Dublin*, *John Ardagh*, and *Robert Kilfenora*, and soon after was Inthroned in the Cathedral Church of *St. Canic*; but the Bloody Rebellion breaking out in this Kingdom the 23d of *October* following, he was forced to fly into *England*, and waited on his Majesty as one of his Chaplains at the Battle of *Edge-hill*, and constantly with great Loyalty by Preaching and Writing against that Great Rebellion, adhered to his Majesties Interest, with the loss of all his Temporal Estate; and tho' he was offered a Living by the Right Honourable *Philip Earl of Pembroke and Mountgomery*, worth 400*l.* in *Lancashire*, and a Pension of a 100*l. per Annum*, from *Henry Cromwel*, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, under the Usurpation; yet he chose rather to live in a very poor and miserable Condition in his own Country (during the King's Exile,) than to Forfeit his Loyalty and Allegiance to his lawful Sovereign. But in the Year 1660, being restored to his Bishoprick, he found his Cathedral Church totally Ruined, (not one pane of Glass being left of that valuable Piece of Antiquity, the East Window of the said Cathedral, wherein the History of the Gospel was so lively represented in Painted or Stained Glass; for which, as it is credibly reported, *Johannes Baptista Rinuccini* Arch-Bishop of *Frimo*, and the Pope's Nuncio, to the Rebels of this Kingdom, offered 700*l.* in order to carry them to *Rome*;) But the good Bishop with all Expedition set about the Repairs of it, which cost him above 600*l.* and the Ring of Bells being carried away in the time of the said Rebellion, he hung up one large Bell in the Steeple at his own Expence; besides all this, he spent 6 or 700*l.* in recovering the Church Lands out of the Hands of the Adventurers and Soldiers; he was so very bountiful in his Charity, that his Purse might very well be called the Poor Man's *Puteus Inexhaustus*; and the conclusion of his Life was suitable to it; for as he built an Hospital in *St. Canic's Church-yard* for Eight Poor Widows, so by his Last Will, he settled on them for their Maintenance the Lands of *Fermoyle* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, then set at 40*l. per Annum*. He did likewise give his Lands in *Slanlicked* in *Carnarvanshire*, and his Houses in *Conway*, and Lands of

Guffin

*Giffin* in the Parish of *Slandegai*, all in North *Wales*, to the Poor of the said Parishes for ever : And he did moreover bequeath 50*l.* to the Poor of *St. Canic's* Parish. He was an excellent Divine, and an extraordinary Preacher, which his Best Religion, the Seven Golden Candlesticks, &c. plainly demonstrate: He Died at his Episcopal House at *Kilkenny* the 29th of *March*, 1672, about the Eighty Fourth Year of his Age, and lieth Buried on the South side of the Chancel of the said Cathedral Church, on the left hand as you go out of the Chancel into the Chapter House, under the Bishops Throne, in the Tomb of *Nicholas Motynge*, sometime Chancellor of the said Cathedral. After whom succeeded,

## John Parry.

*John Parry*, Eldest Son to the Reverend and Learned Doctor *Edward Parry*, Bishop of *Kilalloe* ; He was Educated at *Jesús-College* in *Oxford* : and being Chaplain to the Duke of *Ormonde*, was by him preferred to the Deanry of *Christ-Church*, *Dublin* ; and was also Treasurer of *St. Patrick's*, *Dublin* ; he was recommended by the Duke to his Majesty for the Bishoprick, and was Consecrated in *Christ-Church*, *Dublin*, by Doctor *Michael Boyle*, Lord Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, the 28th of *April*, 1672, and he was Inthroned the 2d of *September* following ; and held the said Deanry in Commendam : He laid out about 400*l.* in repairing the Bishops Palace ; and Erected a very good Ring of Six Bells in the Steeple of the said Cathedral, 1675.

1672.

### H. Q. P.

|                                                   |    |   |    |                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|---------------------------------------------------|----|---|----|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| The Treble weighing — — — —                       | 7  | 2 | 12 | The Charge of which Bells, for Casting, Iron-work, Timber-work, and Hanging up, (not reckoning the Metal,) amounted to Two Hundred and Forty Six Pounds, Thirteen Shillings and Ten Pence <i>Sterling</i> . |
| The Second Bell — — — —                           | 7  | 0 | 22 |                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| The Third — — — —                                 | 9  | 0 | 14 |                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| The Fourth — — — —                                | 11 | 0 | 7  |                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| The Fifth — — — —                                 | 15 | 0 | 16 |                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| The Tenor — — — —                                 | 20 | 0 | 18 |                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <hr/>                                             |    |   |    |                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| He sent a Bell to the Church of <i>Callan</i> — — | 70 | 2 | 5  |                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| To the Church of <i>Gowran</i> a Bell — —         | 6  | 2 | 14 |                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| To the Church of <i>Thomasstown</i> a Bell — —    | 1  | 3 | 6  |                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <hr/>                                             |    |   |    |                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| 79 3 25                                           |    |   |    |                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <hr/>                                             |    |   |    |                                                                                                                                                                                                             |

He likewise passed Patents for the Augmentation Lands given to this See, by the Act of Settlement, and for all the Lands belonging to the See, of which he was in Possession ; and a Confirmation under the Great Seal of *Ireland* of all the Liberties and Privileges of the ancient Corporation of *Irishtown* near *Kilkenny*, which was Founded and Endowed by his Predecessors ; in which Corporation the Bishops of *Ossory* for the time being (being Lords thereof by Immemorial Prescription) have the Nomination of the Chief Magistrate ; and as this Reverend Prelate took Care to Secure the Rights and ancient Privileges of his See, so he preserved the Rights likewise of his Clergy ; for the Duke of *Ormonde* having intimated to the Bishop by Letter that many Impropriations then in his Graces Possession, and in his Diocess, were expiring, advised him to pass Patent for the Reversion of them for the use of the Clergy, least they should be begged from the Crown by designing Persons ; upon which Intimation the Bishop (who was indefatigable in matters for the Churches Service,) by his Graces Interest and Favour, passed the Patent for the use of the Clergy of this



An. Dom.

Diocess for ever. He was a Prelate of very good Parts and Abilities. He Died at his House in *Dublin*, the 21st of *December*, 1677, and was Buried the 26th, in the Parish Church of *St. Audeons, Dublin*. To whom succeeded his Brother,

### Benjamin Parry.

1677.

*Benjamin Parry*, Second Son to the said Bishop of *Kilalloe*; He had his Education at *Jesus-College* in *Oxford*, and being Chaplain to his Excellency *Arthur Earl of Essex*, Lord Lieutenant of this Kingdom, was preferred by him the 9th of *February*, 1674, to the Deanry of *St. Canic's, Kilkenny*; and in the Year 1675, he was promoted to the Deanry of *St. Patrick's, Dublin*. On the Death of his Brother, the Duke of *Ormonde*, then Lord Lieutenant of this Kingdom, recommended him to this Bishoprick; and the King having signified his pleasure accordingly by his Royal Letter, he was Consecrated at *Christ Church, Dublin*, the 27th of *January*, 1678. He Died at his Palace of *Kilkenny* the 4th of *September*, 1678, and was carried thence to *Dublin*, and there Buried with his Brother and Predecessor in *St. Audeons-Church*. He was an excellent Orator, and mightily esteemed and beloved by his Clergy: To whom succeeded,

### Michael Ward.

*Michael Ward*, Provost of the College of *Dublin*, being recommended by his Grace the Duke of *Ormonde* to this Bishoprick, was Consecrated in *Christ-Church, Dublin*, by their Graces the Arch-Bishops of *Dublin* and *Tuam*, and the Bishops of *Meath*, *Clonsfert*, and *Clogher*, the 24th of *November*, 1678. He was Inthroned in his Cathedral the 1st of *February*, 1678, and was Consecrated to the Bishoprick of *Derry* in *February*, 1682. He was a very Judicious and Learned Prelate: To whom succeeded,

### Thomas Otway.

1680.

*Thomas Otway*, Born in *Wiltshire* the 1st of *November*, 1616, Bred at *Cambridge*, was Chaplain to that Loyal Peer the Lord *Hopton*, during the War of *England*; and the Doctor being always loyal to his Prince, and very active against the long Parliament and *Oliver* the Protector, he was seized by the Protector and banished to the *West-Indies*, where he remain'd till the Restoration of King *Charles II.* and then was preferr'd to a good Living in *England*, where he remain'd till he came over Chaplain to the Lord *John Berkeley*, Baron of *Stratton*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, in *May*, 1670, and on the 29th of *January*, 1672, upon His Excellencies Recommendation, he was promoted to the Bishoprick of *Kilalla* and *Achonry*, and was translated thence to this Bishoprick in *February*, 1682, and Inthroned the 20th of *May*, 1680. He defended the Priviledges of the Corporation of *Irishtown* against the City of *Kilkenny* with great expence, he recovered several of the Augmentation Lands given by the Act of Settlement to the See; he added the large Stair-Cafe (now used) to his Episcopal Palace; he at his own expence beautified the Chancel, seeled the Roof, adorned and railed in the Communion Table of the Cathedral, and furnished it with a costly Cloath; and on the 24th of *July*, 1684, he presented the Dean and Chapter with the following Free-gift of Guilt Plate (with Cases to preserve them.) for the use of the said Cathedral for ever, Viz.

|                                                             | Oz. | D. |
|-------------------------------------------------------------|-----|----|
| Two Servers, Weighing — — — — —                             | 51  | 15 |
| Two Communion standing Cups, with two Covers and 2 Plates — | 120 | 10 |
| One large Flagon — — — — —                                  | 96  | 00 |
| One other large Flagon — — — — —                            | 95  | 00 |

For which the said Dean and Chapter gave His Lordship solemn Thanks; and recorded the same in the Chapter Book, to preserve the Memory of that generous and pious Gift of His Lordship's for ever: He likewise erected an Organ in the said Cathedral. His constant Charity to poor House-keepers was very considerable, besides his weekly Almes in Bread to the Poor, and daily Charity to common Objects. By his last Will he did bequeath to *Christ Church College* in *Cambridge* 500 pounds for three Exhibitions, or Scholarships of 7 pounds *per Ann.* for the School of *Kirkby-lausdale* in *Westmoreland*; and when none are to be found there, then to go to so many of the Schools of *Sadbergh* in the said County; those of the name of *Otway*, and Township of *Midleton*, having always *ceteris paribus*, the preference. He did likewise, by his Will, bequeath 200 pounds to the College of *Dublin*, and 200 pounds for building a Library in *St. Canic's Church-yard*, on the West of the Cathedral Church; and if that were not sufficient, he ordered his Executors, out of his other Effects, to finish it as soon as possible after his Decease; and withal, left the said Library all his Books of considerable value, for the use of the Clergy of his Diocese. He left 20 pounds for the repair of the Parish Church of *Gowran*, 20 pounds for the repair of the Parish Church of *Comer*, 20 pounds for the repair of the Parish Church of *Dunow*; he ordered 100 pounds to be laid out to purchase 10 pounds *per Ann.* for ever, five pounds whereof was to be paid to the Library Keeper, who is to be one of the Vicars Chorals of *St. Canic's*, to be appointed by the Bishop of *Offory* for the time being, and the other five pounds for Coals to be used in the Library to preserve the Books: He left all the rest of his Effects (except 206 pounds Legacies to his Nephew, Executors and Servants) to be laid out to repair Churches, Bind and set out the Children of poor People of both Sexes, (especially *English* and Protestants) Apprentices, and other charitable Works as his Executors in prudence should think fit. He died at his Palace in *Kilkenny*, the 6th of *March*, 1693, aged 76 Years 4 Months and 5 Days, and was very decently Interr'd the 8th of *March* aforesaid (as he directed by his said Will) in the Cathedral of *St. Canic*, in the passage between the North and South Isles leading from the West door of the Body to the Chancel in the Center, between the two opposite Pillars next the said West Door, over whom is placed a fair Marble Stone with this Inscription.

*Hic jacet Thomas Otway Ossorienfis Episcopus, qui obiit 6<sup>a</sup> die Martii, 1693, ætatis suæ 77.*

He was a Prelate of untainted Loyalty, great Integrity, extraordinary Charity, and withal very Hospitable; which gained him the universal esteem and veneration of the Clergy and Laity. After whom succeeded:

### John Hartstong.

*John Hartstong* (Son of Sir *Standish Hartstong* Baronet, lately one of the Barons of Her Majesties Court of Exchequer in *Ireland*) was born at *Catten*, near the City of *Norwich* in *England*, in the Year 1659, and Educated at the then two famous Schools of *Charlevile* and *Kilkenny* in *Ireland*; from the last he went to the College of *Dublin*, from thence to *Gonvil* and *Cajus College* in *Cambridge*, under the Tutorage of the famous Mr. *John Ellis*, where he commenced Master of Arts in the Year 1680, and being too young to be admitted into Holy Orders, he went to travel for a Year; and returning to *Cambridge* in 1681, he was unanimously chosen Fellow, by the Master and Fellows of *Gonvil* and *Cajus College*, and very soon after was recalled thence to *London*, by the Duke of *Ormonde*, then Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, who entertain'd him as his Chaplain; with whom he continued till his Grace died at *Kingston-Hall* in *Dorsetshire*, the 21st of *July*, 1688. He continued in his Grand-Son's Service the

1659.



169<sup>3</sup>.

the present Duke of *Ormonde*, and attended him the Four first Campaigns in *Flanders*, to whose favour he owe all his Promotions. He was Ordained Deacon by *Anthony* Bishop of *Meath*, A. D. 1689, and Priest, by Dr. *Anthony Sparrow* Bishop of *Norwich*, A. D. 1682, (in the 23d Year of his Age) to qualifie him to be Chaplain to the then Duke of *Ormonde*, and being by his late Majesty King *William*, nominated to the Bishoprick of *Offory* the 15th of March, 169<sup>3</sup>, (being the 33d Year of his Age) he was the same Year Complemented with his Doctor of Divinity's Degree, sent by one of the Bedles in a Silver Box, from the famous University of *Oxford*, his learned and good Friend Dr. *Aldrich* Dean of *Christ-Church*, being then Vice Chancellor of that University. He was Consecrated the 2d of July, 1693, in *Christ Church, Dublin*, by *Francis* Dublin, assisted by *William Kildare* and *Nathaniel Limerick*, and was Inthroned soon after in the Cathedral Church of *St. Canic, Kilkenny*, in which Church he still happily presides.

## The Bishops of *Leghlin* till the Year 1600.

### St. *Laserian*.

638.

**S**T. *Laserian*, otherwise called *Molaisre*, Son of *Cairell de Blitha*, was the Founder of this Church. He Died in the 14th of the Kal. of *May*, 638. See more of him in the *Antiquities*, Ch. 29. The memory of his Successors till the coming of the *English* (for ought I can find) is lost; but these Seven are mentioned in the *Annals of Ireland*.

865.

*Manchin* Died in 865.

943.

*Condla mac Dunecan* Died in 943. He in the said *Annals* is called, both Bishop and Prince of *Leghlin*.

969.

*Daniel* Died in 969.

1048.

*Cleirec ô Muinic* Died in 1048.

1113.

*Condla ô Flain*, in 1113.

1144.

*Sluagad ô Catan*, in 1144.

1152.

*Dungall ô Callaic*, in 1152.

### Donagh.

1158.

Out of the Charter of the Foundation of the Monastery of Canons of *St. Mary* at *Fernes*, it appears that *Donagh* was Bishop of this See about the Year 1158. He repaired the Cathedral that was Burnt, and Died at *Leghlin* in 1185, and was Buried in the said Church. After his Death the See was long vacant, or it does not appear who was the next Successor.

### John.

1198.

*John*, a Cistercian, and Abbot of the Monastery called *Monaster-Evin*, being Canonically Elected in 1198, by *Matthew ô Heney*, Arch-Bishop of *Cashel*, Legate of *Ireland*, ( *John* Bishop of *Dublin*, his Metropolitan being then in *England*, ) was confirmed the Year following, but by the Opposition of *Hamon de Valois*, at that time Justice of *Ireland*, he was not Consecrated till he went to *Rome*, and obtained Consecration from the Pope himself. The Letters which he brought into

into *Ireland* in his Favour, are to be read in the Decretal Epistles of Pope *Innocent III.* He Died about the Year 1201.

An. Dom.

### Herlewin.

*Herlewin*, a Cistercian likewise, succeeded. He Died in 1216, or (as the *Annals of St. Mary's in Dublin*, 1217,) and was Buried in the Church of the *Abby of Dunbrothy*, a great part whereof he Built. He gave to the Burghers of *Old Leghlin* the Burgages with the Freedom of *Bristol*, reserving out of every Burgage Twelve Pence Yearly to the See.

1216.

### Richard Fleming.

*Richard Fleming*, (or as some *Robert Fleming*,) was Consecrated in 1217. He had great difference with the Prior of *Conall* for certain Possessions and Tythes belonging to the See in *Lesh*, now part of the *Queen's County*; but the difference being Composed, the Bishop gave the Possessions and Tythes to the Prior, reserving to himself and Successors a Yearly Pension of Ten Marks, to be paid at *Leghlin*. He Died in 1226, having Sate about Nine Years.

1217.

### William.

*William*, Arch-Deacon of *Leghlin*, being chosen Bishop, obtained the Royal Assent the 14th of *November*, 1227. He and others were appointed Delegates by the Pope in 1213, to decide a Difference between *Richard de la Comer*, Elect Bishop of *Meath*, and the Abbot of *St. Mary's in Dublin*, about the Tythes of certain Churches in the Diocese of *Meath*; which Delegates adjudged the Tythes to the *Abby*, reserving 20*l.* to be paid Yearly to the Bishop, as appears by the Deed of Agreement extant in the Register of the said *Abby*. He Died in 1251, having Sate Twenty Three Years, and was Buried in his Church.

1227.

### Thomas.

*Thomas* was chosen by the Chapter, upon the King's Licence of Election, the 22d of *April*, 1232, and Consecrated the same Year. He was the First that distributed Prebends, (or portions of Tythes) amongst the Canons. He Died the 25th of *April*, 1275.

1232.

### Nicholas Chevers.

*Nicholas Chevers*, Arch-Deacon of *Leghlin*, being lawfully Elected by the Chapter, obtained the Royal Assent the 16th of *November*, 1275, but was neither Consecrated nor Restor'd to the Temporals till 1277. He Died very Old the 20th of *July*, 1309, having Sate Thirty Two Years. After his Death *John Chevers* Dean, and *Ralph le Brun* Chancellor of *Leghlin*, forged certain Charters, to which they affix'd the Bishops Seal, but upon discovery of the Fraud they were deservedly punished.


1277.

### Maurice of Blankvill.

*Maurice of Blankvill* Canon of *Leghlin*, being lawfully Elected, was confirmed Bishop the 13th of *November*, 1309. He Sate almost Eleven Years, and Died in 1320.

1309.



An. Dom  
**Miler le Poer.**

1321. *Miler le Poer*, Chantor of *Leghlin*, upon the King's Licence of Election, was chosen Bishop by the Dean and Chapter the 5th of *November*, 1320, and confirmed by *Alexander Bicknor*, Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, the 29th of *January* following. He was Consecrated at *Waterford* on *Palm-Sunday*, (says *Clynn*) in 1321. He Sate Twenty Years, or somewhat more.

**William St. Leger.**

1348. *William St. Leger* Succeeded, and Died at *Avignon* about the beginning of *May*, 1348.

**Thomas of Brakenberg.**

1349. *Thomas of Brakenberg*, a Minorite, being declared Bishop of *Leghlin* by Pope *Clement VI.* was restored to the Temporals the 5th of *August*, 1349. He Died in *July*, 1360, having sate Twelve Years; after which the See was vacant Three Years.

**John Young.**

1263. *John Young*, Treasurer of *Leghlin*, appointed to this See by the Authority of the same Pope, was restored to the Temporals by *Edward III.* the 21st of *September*, 1263, and in the Third Year of his Reign. He with no small Cost repaired the Bishop's Houses in his Manors; but a little before his Death was Rob'd of all his Goods by the Rebels. He Died towards the end of the Year 1384, having Sate Twenty One Years. In 1379 he was made Deputy to *Alexander Balscot* Bishop of *Meath* in the Treasureship of *Ireland*, before that to *John de Troy*, who had the same Office in 1366.

**John Griffin.**

1385. *John Griffin*, from Chancellor of *Limerick* was made Bishop of *Leghlin* in 1385, from whence, after Thirteen Years, he was Translated to *Offory*. He was Chancellor of the Exchequer in 1391.

**Richard Rocomb.**

1399. *Richard Rocomb*, or *Bokum*, a Frier Mendicant, was Consecrated in 1399. In his time the Burgeses of *Leghlin* were reckoned Eighty Six; but since that it has been so much Ruin'd by the Wars, that at this day it is a small Village, and has little in it worth seeing beside the Cathedral and Bishops House. I find that *Richard* Bishop of *Leghlin* Resign'd in 1420. The See was afterward vacant Two Years.

**John Mulgan.**

1422. *John Mulgan*, Rector of *Lin* in the Diocess of *Meath*, succeeded. He was provided by Pope *Martin V.* and therefore made his Submission to the King, upon which he was restor'd to the Temporals the 1st of *September*, 1422. He Instituted in his Church Four small Canons, and Died at *Leghlin* in 1431, having Sate Nine Years; and was Buried in his Church near the Tomb of *Gurmund* the Dane.

Thomas

**Thomas Fleming.**

*Thomas Fleming*, B. D. a Minorite, (according to *Wadding*) was provided by the Pope in the 4th of the Kal. of *May*, 1432, but according to *Douling*, he was an Augustinian Canon of *St. John* the Evangelist of *Kilkenny*, and Died at *Leghlin*; but his Body, as he had appointed by his Will, was conveyed to *Kilkenny*, and there Buried in a Monastery of his Order. About the beginning of his time, at the Instance of *Nicholas Cloall* Dean of *Leghlin*, the ancient Priory of *Leghlin*, by Authority of Pope *Eugene IV.* was Dissolv'd. He sate till the Year 1458, but how long after I find not.

1432.

**Miles Roch.**

*Miles Roch*, Descended of a Noble Family, - was provided to this See by the Pope. He was a Man given to Musick and Poetry more than was fit. Between him and the Clergy of his Diocess were many contentions, wherein the Bishop at last had the worst. He died in 1482, and was buried in his Cathedral, before the Image of *St. Lasearian*. *Luke Wadding* affirms, that after the Death of *John, Calcerand de Andres*, a Minorite, was provided Bishop of *Leghlin* 17 Cal. November, 1484; but I do not reckon him among the Bishops of this See, because it appears that *Miles Roch*, at that time was Bishop.

1482.

**Nicholas Magwire.**

*Nicholas Magwire*, born in *Idronz*, but Educated in *Oxford*, returning home, was made Prebendary of *Hillard* in this Diocess. He was highly esteemed among the *Irish* for his Learning, not ordinary in that Age, and for his diligence in Preaching. He was provided by the Pope to this See, *prid. Cal. May*, or as others, the 22d of *April*, 1490, being not full 31 Years of Age. He began many Works, but Death prevented his finishing of any, except his Chronicle, which I have not seen. He died in 1512. His Life was writ by *Thomas Brown*, his Chaplain.

1490.

**Thomas Halsay.**

*Thomas Halsay*, L. L. D. an *English* Man, and the Pope's Prothonotary in *Ireland*, succeeded by Provision of Pope *Julius II.* at the Instance of *Christopher Bambrige*, Cardinal and Arch-Bishop of *York*, Ambassador from King *Henry VIII.* in *Rome*. He was present in the *Lateran* Council in 1515 and 1516. In his absence this Diocess was governed by *Charles Cavenagh* Abbot of *Duisk*, his Vicar General. *Halsay*, it seems, never saw his See: But after his return to *England* died at *Westminster*, about the Year 1519, and was buried in the Church of the Hospital of the *Savoy*, where he has this Inscription.

1515.

*Here lies Thomas Halsay, Bishop of Leghlin, Confessor to the English Nation in St. Peter's Church in Rome, a Man of great honesty, who left only this behind him, He Lived while he Lived well.*

In the same Tomb was buried *Gavin Douglas* Bishop of *Dunkelden* in *Scotland*, who died of the Plague, in 1521.

**Maurice Doran.**

*Maurice Doran*, or *ô Deoran*, of the Order of the Minors, or Predicants, and Born in *Lese*, (a Man for his great Probity and Eloquence much celebrated)

was



**Ant. Dom.**  
1525.

was Bishop only one Year and eight Months, he was then Murthered by *Maurice Cavanagh* his Arch-Deacon, in the way near the Place called *Glen-Reynold*, in 1525. The occasion is said to be, because the Bishop reprov'd the Insolence and other Crimes of the Arch-Deacon, and threatned him with further Correction. The Murderer, by command of *Gerald Fitz Gerald* Earl of *Kildare*, then Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, was afterward hang'd, and his Bowels burnt in the Place where he committed the Fact.

### Matthew Sanders.

1527.

*Matthew Sanders*, Born near *Tredagh*, was consecrated Bishop of *Leghlin*, in 1527. He new built the Choire of the Cathedral of *St. Lajerian*, and also made and glaz'd the South Window. He died the 14th of *December*, 1549, and was buried under a Marble in the same Church.

### Robert Travers.

1550.

*Robert Travers* succeeded, and was consecrated in 1550, and within five Years, in the Reign of Queen *Mary*, was depriv'd by *Geo. Dowdal* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, and other Delegates, because he was married. He died in the Reign of Queen *Mary*. *Thady Douling*, Chancellor of *Leghlin*, calls him a Cruel and Covetous Man, and an Oppressor of his Clergy.

### Thomas Field.

1557.

*Thomas Field*, or *ô Fibel*, a Minorite, born in the County of *Cork*, succeeded by Provision of the Pope. He died in 1557, the Friday before *Palm-Sunday*, having sate about 12 Years, and was buried in the same Tomb with his Predecessor *Sanders*.

### Daniel Cavenagh.

1587.

*Daniel Cavenagh* was consecrated the same Year in *St. Patrick's*, *Dublin*, by *Hugh* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*. He set several Farms of his See for many Years, reserving certain small Rents to his Successors. He died the 4th of *April*, 1587; after which the See was vacant two Years.

### Richard Meredith.

1589.

*Richard Meredith*, B. D. of the University of *Oxford*, a *Welshman*, and Chaplain to Sir *John Perott*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, (for whom he suffer'd much) succeeded in *April*, 1589. He repaired the Bishops House at *Leghlin*, and Died at *Dublin* the 3d of *August*, 1597. He was Buried on the North side of *St. Patrick's Church*, where he was Dean, under a Marble Tomb near the Bellfry: For whose Successors, see the Bishops of *Fernes* and *Leghlin*.

# OF THE ARCH-BISHOPS OF CASSEL.

## Cormac Son of Culinan.

**T**Hat, the people of *Cassel* after the Conversion of *Enguse* (Son of *Ne-frac*) King of *Munster*, to the Christian Faith, by the Preaching of *St. Patrick*, were for some Ages subject to the Jurisdiction of *S. Alby* and his Successors, whose Episcopal See was at *Emely*, 12 Miles from *Cassel*, is not to be doubted; of which more when we speak of the Bishops of *Emely*: but who was the first Bishop of *Cassel* is not easie to determine. Historians make mention of *S. Albert*, called Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*, who leaving his See, together with his Brethren *Erard* and *Hildulph*, and 19 other Associates, about the middle of the VIII. Century, went into *Germany*. *John Colgan* in his Acts of the Saints of *Ireland*, at the 8th of *January*, thinks, that *Albert* was Bishop of the Church of *Emely*, whose Bishops were heretofore, called Arch-Bishops of *Munster*, and that therefore he was called Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*, because he was Arch-Bishop of *Munster*, whose Metropolis was *Cassel*; and truly (to speak my sense of the matter) the whole History of this *Albert* and his Brethren is, in its circumstances, very obscure. Therefore let us proceed to *Cormac* Son of *Culinan*: He deriv'd himself from the aforesaid King *Enguse*, and began his Kingdom in the Year of our Lord 901, and (which you'll wonder at) was also Bishop of *Cassel*. This custom (as appears in the Writers of our Country) was frequent in that Age among the *Irish*, particularly among the Predecessors of *Cormac*. *Olcesbar*, who died in the Year 851, and *Genselud*, who died in 872, were at the same time Kings of *Cassel*, and Bishops of *Emely*. And not only they; for among the *Jews*, *Jonathan*, *Simon*, and *John Hyrcanus*, held at one and the same time the Temporal Government and the Priesthood; And those who were Kings among them, namely, *Antiochus*, *Alexander Jannæus*, and others, were at the same time High Priests. So likewise among the Gentiles we find some of the *Roman* Emperors were at the same time High Priests. And among their Kings, *Anius* King of *Delos*, of whom *Virg. Æneid*. 3.

*Rex Anius, Rex idem hominum Phœbique Sacerdos.*

King *Anius*, King of Men, and Priest of *Phœbus*.

And *Ovid. Metam.* 13.

*Hunc Anius, quo Rege homines, Antistite Phœbus  
Rite colebatur, Temploque Domino recepit.*

A

Him

An. Dont.

901.  
Cormac King and  
Bishop.



An. Dom.

*Anius*, as King and *Sol's* High Priest, rever'd  
Him to his Temple and his House receiv'd.

908.

The Battle be-  
tween *Cormac*  
and *Flan*.

The Author of  
the *Psalter-Cassel*.

So likewise *Mercurius Trismegistus*, *Ter Maximus*, or Thrice Greatest, who, if we may believe *Alexander ab Alexandro*, *Genial. Dier. lib. 2. cap. 8.* was so named, for that he was the greatest Philosopher, the greatest King, and the Highest Priest. Whereof see more in *Plato's Politicks*. But to return to *Cormac*: He is mentioned by *Craddock of Lhancarvan* in his Chronicle of *Wales*, as a pious Man; but either he himself, or whoever published him in *English*, is under a mistake in calling him, *Carmot Son of Cukeman, King and Bishop of Ireland*. In the Year 906 *Flan*, Son of *Melsechlin*, King of *Ireland*, with an Army invaded *Munster*, and wasted and destroyed that Province as far as *Limerick*: but *Cormac*, who, giving way to the times, had fled, incens'd at the Injury, the Year following enter'd *Meath* with his Forces, and overthrew *Flan* in Battle, and compell'd him to give Hostages for the performance of certain Conditions agreed upon between them, and so returned to *Cassel*. But in the Year 908 (or 907) *Flan* to revenge his late Defeat, entered into a League with the Kings of *Leinster* and *Conaught* with joyn't Forces to invade *Munster*, notwithstanding his Faith and Hostages given, and with great Force march'd against *Cormac*: He met the *Munster* Army at a place called *Moy-albe*; where, on the 16th of *August*, after a long and bloody Battel, the Victory leaned to him, and *Cormac* was slain, with almost all his Chieftains, among which we find mention of *Fogerty of Kerry*, and *Kelley of Ossory*. So say the *Irish Annals*. But *Craddock of Lhancarvan* affirms that *Cormac* was about this time kill'd in Battle by the *Danes*. I remember also to have read in a *M. S. Code* in *Cotton's Library*, that he was kill'd by a Country Fellow at *Beanree* near *Leghlin*, while he was upon his Knees at Prayers for the Success of his Army: so various are the Reports of his Death. But I cannot dissent from the *Annals of Ulster*, and those of *Inisfallan* in the County of *Kerry*, where we find it recorded that he was vanquished and kill'd by the Army of *Flan*: His Body was convey'd to *Cassel*, and there buried. He was a learned Man, and very knowing in the *Irish Antiquities*, in which Language he writ the History called *Psalter-Cassel*, which is yet extant, and much esteem'd. It is to be noted here, that *Cassel* was anciently the chief Seat of the Kings of *Munster*, and one of the first Synods of *Ireland* was there held by *St. Patrick*, *Alby*, and *Declan*, in the Reign of King *Enguse* aforementioned. From *Cormac* to *Donagh o Lonargan*, who first us'd the Pall, I find only four Bishops of this See mentioned,

1090.

*Donald*, or *Dafnald o Hene*, or *Buahain*, died in 1090, or 1097.

1118.

*Miler*, or *Melmury o Dunan*, died at *Clonard* the 24th of *December*, 1118, in the 77th Year of his Age.

1131.

*Melissa o Foglada* died in 1131.

1137.

*Donagh o Conaing* died in 1137.

All these but *Melissa*, though before the use of the Pall was introduced, are by our Historians called Arch-Bishops.

### Donagh o Lonargan.

1152.

While *Donagh* sate, *John Paparo* Presbyter Cardinal, intituled of *S. Laurence* in *Damaso*, in 1152 was sent Legate into *Ireland* by Pope *Eugene III*, and brought four Palls with him, which, in a Synod held in *March*, he disposed of to these four Arch-Bishops, *Gelasius of Armagh*, *Gregory of Dublin*, *Donagh of Cassel*, and *Edan of Tuam*. This *Donagh* in the *Annals* of the Priory of the Isle of *All Saints*, surrounded by the River *Shanon*, in the Western Border of the County of *Longford*, is thus mentioned: "The Chief Elder of *Munster*, a learned and liberal Man,

1158.

"especially towards the Poor, died in a good old Age in 1158.

Donald



**Donald o Hulucan.**

To him succeeded *Donald o Hulucan*, in whose time, to wit, in 1172, the Council of *Cassel*, wherein *Christian o Conarchy* Bishop of *Lismore*, and the Pope's Legate presided, was celebrated by command of King *Henry II*: Of which, see *Girald Cambrensis* and *Roger Hoveden*. *Donald* died in 1182. In his time, namely, in 1179, *Cassel* was burnt.

**Maurice.**

*Girald Cambrensis* calls his Successor *Maurice*, a learned and discreet Man, in his *Topograp. Hib. Dist. 3. Cap. 32*, where he speaks of his accurate Saying.

**Matthew o Heney.**

*Matthew o Heney*, a Cistercian Monk, was Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*, and the Pope's Legate in 1194; for then he was Witness to a Charter of *Donald o Brian* King of *Limerick*, by which he granted to *Briccius Bishop of Limerick*, and his Successors, and to the Clergy of *S. Mary's of Limerick*, in Frank and perpetual Almoign, the Land of *Mungra*, or *Mungret*, &c. as appears by the Register of the same Church. I cannot but think that the Arch-Bishop of *Cassel* just before mentioned, who is called (in the Printed Copy of *Girald Cambrensis, de Topograp. Hib.*) *Maurice*, and this were one and the same person: *Staniburst* indeed, and *Hammer*, where they speak of his acute Answer, out of *Girald*, do, from the Authority of I know not what M. S. call him *Matthew*; and the M. S. Copy of *Girald*, which I have seen in the publick Library of *Oxford*, has it *Thaddy*. He writ (beside other things that are lost) the Life of *S. Cuthbert*, who was born at *Kenanuse*; and having lived many years under *Eata* and *Boisillus*, Abbots of *Mailross*, was consecrated Bishop of *Lindisfarn* in 684, and was afterward canonized: but this only by the by. The Eulogy of this *Matthew*, I have found in the Annals of *S. Mary's Abby near Dublin*, and willingly transcribed, viz. "In 1206, *Matthew* Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*, Legate of *Ireland*, a Man, of all the Irish, the wisest and most Religious, after having founded many Churches, and been victorious over the old Enemy by many Miracles, voluntarily abandoned all worldly Pomp, and in the Monastery of the Holy Cross (in *Tipperrary*) rested happily. So much for *Matthew o Heney*."

**Donagh o Lonargan.**

*Donagh* (or according to the *Ulster Annals*) *Dennys o Lonargan*, a Cistercian likewise, succeeded: To him Pope *Innocent III.* gave the Pall, and confirmed the Possessions of the See of *Cassel*, the 6th of *April*, 1210, as appears by the Epistles of the same *Innocent*, published by *Francis Bosquet* in 1635. The *Ulster Annals* say that he was present at the *Lateran Council* in *Rome*, in 1215, and died there: Others affirm that he was buried in the Chappel of the Monastery of *Cisteaux*, on the Gospel side of the High Altar, with this Epitaph; which though it savour indeed of Barbarism, I am not unwilling to add.

*Hic duo Roberti, Lingonenfis, Cabilonis,*  
*Pontifices, & Petrus Portuensis.*  
*Hic est Donatus Casseliensis sociatus,*  
*Præsul honoratus, nostrique Comes Monachatus.*

Here the two *Roberts*, of *Langres*, and *Chalons*,  
And *Peter* Bishop of *O Porto*.

An. Dom.

1172.

1182.

1194.

1194.

1126.

1126.

1210.

1215.

1210.

1215.

Here



An. Dom.

Here is *Donagh* the Honoured Prelate of *Cassel*,  
A Monk of our Order too.

**Donagh o Lonargan.**

1216.

1223.

1232.

*Donagh*, or *Donchad o Lonargan*, succeeded in 1216: "He is said to have made a Borough at *Cassel*, and to have given Burgages to the Burghers. He, with the Pope's License, resign'd the See in 1223, and surviv'd about 9 years; for he died in 1232.

**Mariano Brien.**

1224.

1236.

1238.

*Marian o Brien* was translated from the See of *Cork* to *Cassel* in 1224, in the beginning of his Translation, on the 8th day of *May*, 1224, Pope *Honorius III.* confirmed by Bull the number of 12 Canons in the Cathedral of *Cassel*. To him and his Successors King *Henry III.* Remised and Quitted Claim (so are the words of the Charter) to the new Town of *Cassel*; and granted the same from thenceforward, to be held of him and his Heirs in frank, pure, and perpetual Almoign, quit of all secular Service and Exaction. Witness, *Jocelin* of *Bath*, *Thomas Norwich*, and *Walter Carlisle*, Bishops, &c. the 25th of *November*, 1228; and in the 13th Year of his Reign. The same Town this *Marian* granted afterward, or confirmed, to the Mayor and 12 Burgesses, reserving certain small Pensions to his See, viz. Out of the Town 6 Pound, out of the Hundred and Court 13 Shillings and 4 Pence. By his License *David le Latimer*, Knight (Seneschal) built an Hospital in *Cassel* for Lepers, where he put his own Daughter who had that Disease; which *David mac Carwil* afterward united to a Monastery which he built. Afterward, in 1231, being on his way toward *Rome*, he fell very sick, and apprehending the approach of Death, took a Religious Habit in a Monastery of Cisterians; but recovering, and having dispatch'd his business at *Rome*, he returned; and 5 years after died, and was buried in the Abby of *Inislaunaght*.

**David mac Kelly.**

1238.

1243.

1252.

*David mac Kelly*, from Dean of *Cassel* was made Bishop of *Clon*, and thence translated to the Arch-Bishoprick of *Cassel*, in the Year 1238: While he was yet Dean, he associated himself to the Fryars Predicant of *Cork*, out of whose Society (when he was afterwards Arch-Bishop) he supply'd a little Monastery, which he placed at *Cassel* in 1243. A Copy of the Agreement made between the Arch-Bishops of *Dublin* and *Cassel*, and their Suffragans, against the Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, in the Dispute of the chief Primacy, is extant in the Register of the Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, called *Crede mihi*. He departed this Life the second of *March*, 1252, or (if you begin the Year at the first of *January*) 1253; on which Year, thus says the Monk of *Builly*, ending his Annals in these words: "*David mac Kelluig* Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*, and *Alan o Sullivan* Bishop of *Lis* more, slept. They say he was buried in the little Chappel of the Apostles (which, if I mistake not, stood on the left hand of the Entrance into the Quire) perhaps in the North Wall thereof, where I have seen, truly, a fair Statue of a Bishop engraven on the Tomb.

**David mac Carwill.**

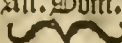
1253.

1254.

Upon the King's License obtain'd the 4th of *April*, 1253, *David mac Carwill*, Dean also of *Cassel*, was chosen to succeed, which Election King *Henry III.* confirmed the 19th of *February*, 1254, with this Condition, that within a time prefixed "he should come to him, and swear due Fealty. This Arch-Bishop founded



founded the Chantry of *St. Nicholas* in *Cassel*, and also the Abby of Cistercians near *Cassel*, commonly called *Hore-Abby*, and named of *Cassel-Rock*, which he endowed with the Revenues of the Benedictines, whom he had expell'd : The ridiculous cause of the building is to be read in the Records of *Birmingham's* Tower, *Placit. Jo. An. 7. Edw. II.* " In the time of *David mac Carwill*, Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*, there was a certain Abby of Black Monks near the Cathedral Church of *St. Patrick*, founded in Honour of the Blessed Virgin *Mary* ; and " the foresaid *David* having told his Mother, that he was warn'd in a Dream, " that the said Black Monks would cut off his Head, did, by the advice of his " Mother, remove those Monks ; and gave their Lands and Possessions to the " new Abby which he had founded. He supply'd it with the Monks of *Mellifont*, therefore this Abby of *Cassel-Rock* is ill placed in that Catalogue (extant in the Works of *S. Bernard*, and printed by *John Keerberg* in 1616) of Cistercian Abbies, founded during the life of *S. Bernard* ; for between the death of *S. Bernard* and the Election of this *David*, was 100 years. But these things by the by. A little after he dealt more unhandfomly, 'tis said, with *Keran* Dean of *Cassel* : and acted many other things with Rashness and Insolence : In the Year 1278, he went into *England* to clear himself to the King of the Crimes laid to his Charge ; where, after two years time, he was received into the King's Favour. After his return, finding that new Accusations were preparing against him by his Enemies, he again went into *England* ; where he so wrought matters, that the King received him into Favour, as before. He died very old in 1289, and was buried either in a Monastery founded by himself, or in the Cathedral, I know not which. The Author of the Annals of *Mountfermand* says, that this *David* took the Habit of a Cistercian Monk in 1269 ; and in that year, it seems, founded the Monastery of *Cassel-Rock*, or rather removed it from the Rock to a place hard by. He appropriated the Church of *Moy-dessell*, together with the Chappel of *Kilmeinenan*, to the Abby of our Blessed Lady of *Kenlis* in *Offory* ; reserving a third part of the Fruits to the Vicar thereof.

An. Dom.  


1278.

1289.

## Stephen o Brogan.

*Stephen o Brogan*, Arch-Deacon of *Glendelagh*, an *Ulster* Man, chosen by the Dean and Chapter, and confirmed by the Pope, was restored to the Temporals the 26th of *March*, in the 19th Year of *Edward I.*, that is to say, 1291: He fate above 11 years, and died about the beginning of *August*, 1300. He is buried in his own Church, whence the *Ulster* Annals are to be corrected, which refer his death to the Year 1298.

1291.

1300.

## Maurice mac Carwill.

*Maurice mac Carwill*, Arch-Deacon of *Cassel*, elected by the Dean and Chapter, and afterward confirmed by the King the 17th of *May*, 1303, went presently to *Rome*, to receive Confirmation from the Pope: There, if I mistake not, he was consecrated, and invested with the Pall. Thence returning home, he was restor'd to the Temporals (as we say) by the King, the 18th of *July*, 1304. By this Arch-Bishop's License *Walter Multoc* founded a Seat for the Augustine Fryars at *Fetherd.* *Maurice* was present at the Parliament held in *Kilkenny* in 1309 ; and about the end of the same Year (to note it by the by) was one of those Bishops who on the 12th of *February*, in the Cathedral of *S. Kenny* at *Kilkenny*, in the presence of *John Wogan* Lord Justice of *Ireland*, *Richard de Burgo* Earl of *Ulster*, *John mac Thomas* (whom *Edward II.* afterward honoured with the Title of Earl of *Kildare*) *John de Barry*, *Maurice Rochfort*, and a very great number of other Nobles, pronounced, with their consent, the Censure of Anathema against all and every one that should infringe the Statutes then made in that Parliament. He died about the 25th of *March*, 1316, in the 13th Year of his Consecration.

1303.

1304.

1309.

1316.



An. Dom.

**William Fitz-John.**

1317.

Cassel first wall'd.

1326.

Upon the death of *Carwill*, the Dean and greater part of the Canons of *Cassel* Elected *John mac Carwill* Bishop of *Cork*, but the other part chose *Thomas o Louchy* Arch-Deacon of *Cassel*: the Pope rejecting both, conferr'd the See upon *William Fitz-John* Bishop of *Offory*; a Man, indeed, for many good Qualities, in that Age worthy of any Honour. He was first a Canon of *Kilkenny*, and afterwards chosen Bishop of *Offory*; and consecrated at *Kilkenny* on the Sunday after the Octaves of the *Epiphany*, in 1302: And having commendably governed that Church for some years, he was translated to *Cassel* in the Month of *February*, 1317; and the Year following was made, almost at one and the same time, both Keeper and Chancellor of *Ireland* (the See of *Offory* being in the mean time granted by the Pope to *Richard Ledred*, a Minorite of *London*.) In his time the City of *Cassel* was wall'd. - "He died (says *Clin*) the day after the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, in 1326; and was a Man Potent, Wealthy, and Venerable among the People and Clergy. I take him to be that *William* Bishop of *Offory* who appropriated to the Abby and Convent of *St. John* the Evangelist of *Kilkenny* the Church of *Claragh*, reserving to the Collegiate Vicars of *S. Kenny* a yearly Pension of 20 Shillings.

**John o Caroll.**

1327.

1329.

The aforesaid *John o Caroll* (whom I find call'd also by the Name of *mac Carwill* in the Rolls Office) Dean of the Cathedral of *S. Finbarr* (or *Barr*) of *Cork*, by the general consent of the Chapter was chosen Bishop of that See, and obtained the Royal Assent the 12th of *June*, 1302, and was confirmed by the Arch-Bishop of *Cassel* in *July* following. He sat 20 years, and was then by the Pope appointed Successor to *Thomas St. Leger*, in the Bishoprick of *Meath*; from whence, after five years (namely, on the 18th of *July*, 1327) and not after two years and an half (as some would have it) he was translated to *Cassel*. At last, in the Year 1329, about the Gule of *August*, (says *John Clin* in his Chronicle not yet printed) he died at *London* on his return from the Court of *Rome*. After his death 11 Manors, at that time belonging to the See, were seized into the King's Hands (as we say) but a far greater part of them were in after times alienated from the Church, and I know not what yearly Pensions reserved.

**Walter le Rede.**

1330.

*Walter le Rede*, first a Canon and then Bishop of *Cork*, was, on the 19th of *August*, 1330, translated to this See by the Pope, (who said, "That for this time; though *John* was yet alive, he would reserve the Provision of the Church of *Cassel* to be disposed of by him, and the Apostolick See, when any Vacancy should happen:") And being restored to the Temporals, he died about the beginning of the *February* following. This *Walter*, not long before his death, granted certain Tythes to the Vicars Chorals; and while he was yet Bishop of *Cork*, gave the Vicars there a convenient Habitation.

**John o Grady.**

1345.

To him succeeded *John o Grady* Treasurer of *Cassel*, sometime Rector of *Ogusfin* in the Diocess of *Killaloe*, elected by the Dean and Chapter, and recommended by Letters from the King to the Pope, was by his Provision placed in this See, in 1332: "A Man of great Discretion and Industry (says the Author of the *Annals of Nenagh*.) He died at *Limerick* the 8th of *July*, 1345, among the Predicant Fryars, and was there buried in their Convent. He endowed his Church with great Gifts.



### Ralph Kelly.

*Ralph Kelly* was born at *Tredagh*, but bred at *Kildare* in a Monastery of Carmelites, where he joyned himself to their Society : In the Year 1336 he was made Prolocutor for his Order, and Advocate General under *Peter Casy* the Master General : And in 1345 he was provided Arch-Bishop of *Cassel* by Pope *Clement VI*. He had the Temporals of that See from the King (as appears by the Records of the Exchequer) the 4th of *April*, in the 20th Year of the Reign of *Edward III*. This *Kelly* took much pains in settling the Peace and Revenues of his Church. He died at *Cassel* (according to the Annals of *Nenagh*) in 1361, on the Feast of *S. Edmund* the King and Martyr, that is, the 20th of *November*; and was there buried in *St. Patrick's Church*. He writ one Book of the Canon Law, and one Book, or (as some say) seven, of Familiar Letters, and other things, which are not now extant. He is mentioned by *Ant. Possevinus* in his *Apparatus Sacer*; but he calls him *Radulphus Kullei*, and adds by mistake that he was both by Name and Birth an English Man.

An. Dom.

1361.

### George Roch.

His next Successor was *George Roch*, of whose untimely end we read in the Annals of the Fryars Minors of *Nenagh*, written in those days: "In the Year of our Lord 1362 *George Roch* Lord Arch-Bishop of *Cassel* was drowned. Perhaps it was in his return from the Court of *Rome*; but either he was not consecrated, or else he was drowned before he was restor'd to the Temporals; for in the Rolls Office I find that *Thomas*, then late Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*, receiv'd the Temporals of this See, as vacant since the Death of *Ralph*."

1362.

### Thomas o Carol.

Then the See was vacant for some years: At last, in the Year 1365, *Thomas o Carol* was appointed Successor by the Pope's Bull. He was Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*, and the fourth of this Surname that had preided in this See: A Man eminent for his great Learning and Prudence: He was descended of the Sept of the *o Carols* in *Ely*, now united to the *King's-County*; and died at *Cassel* in 1373, on the 8th of *February*; and was buried in his Cathedral. After his death the Custody of the Temporals was committed to *Stephen Wall* Bishop of *Meath*. Of this *o Carol*, see more in the Bishops of *Tuam*.

1365.

1373.

### Philip de Torrington.

*Thomas* dying eight years after his Translation, Pope *Gregory XI* conferr'd this See upon *Philip de Torrington* a Minorite, and Doctor of Divinity; who, after his Submission, and Fealty to the King, was restor'd to the Temporals on the 19th of *September*, in the 48th Year of the Reign of *Edward III*; that is, in the Year 1374. Soon after he was sent Ambassador from King *Richard II*. to Pope *Urban VI*: Of the Success of his Embassy *Thomas Walsingham* in his History of the Year 1379, says thus: "In those days there came from *Rome* the Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*, an Irish Man, who was sent thither upon certain urgent Affairs, and brought with him a large Power of binding and loosing granted by the Apostolick See. When he came to *London*, in a Sermon to the people, he told them that the King of *France*, and as many as adher'd to the Anti-Pope, lay under the Sentence of Excommunication; and offer'd further, that now would be an opportunity for the English, in the right of the King of *England*, to invade the Kingdom of *France*; and the rather, because it seem'd probable that the King lying under that censure, would not have power

1374.

1379.

"to



An. Dom.

1380.

" to make resistance. This Bishop died (I think) in Foreign Parts, in the Year 1380. In his Absence, *William Bishop of Emely* was his Vicar General.

### Peter Hacket.

1406.

After the death of *Torrington* the See was vacant four years, and the Temporalities were all that time return'd into the Exchequer; but License of Election (or *Conge d'Esle*, according to Custom) being at last obtain'd from the King, *Peter Hacket* Arch-Deacon of *Cassel* was chosen; who died in 1406, having sat 22 years.

### Richard o Heden.

1408.

1419.

1421.

1440.

*Richard o Heden*, or *o Heden*, Arch-Deacon likewise of *Cassel*, was consecrated Arch-Bishop in 1406, but was not restor'd to the Temporals till the 14th of September, 1408. He recovered the Possessions of the See, which by the negligence of some of his Predecessors had been alienated, insomuch that " at his coming to the See, he had not one place in any Manor where he might lay his head: As he himself says in the Roll of the Revenues and Possessions of the See of *Cassel*, writ in the Year 1419. He built a Hall for the Vicars Chorals; to whom he also gave the Towns of *Grange Connel* and *Baon-Thurlis-beg*. He rebuilt some of the Arch-Bishop's Houses in his Manors, and (which is not to be forgot) new built, or at least, repaired the Cathedral of *St. Patrick*, which was first Founded by *Donald o Brian* King of *Limerick*, that famous Builder and Repairer of Churches and Abbys: The height of its Scituation is indeed a good defence to it against all but the Winds, to which it is too much exposed. In 1421 a Parliament was assembled in *Dublin*, wherein " *John Geese*, Bishop of *Lismore* and " *Waterford* exhibited 30 Articles against this *Heden*: That he was kind to the Irish, and loved no English Man: That neither he himself gave, nor suffered any other Bishop to give any Benefice to an English Man: That he counterfeited the King of *England's* Seal, and made Letters Patents: That he made himself King of *Munster*: That he took the Ring from the Image of *St. Patrick*, which was offered by the Earl of *Desmond*, and gave it to his Whore: With many other Enormities, in writing, which gave great trouble to the Lords and Commons. So says his Contemporary *Henry Marlbrough*, Vicar of *Balliscadden* in the Diocese of *Dublin*. *Heden* died afterward, very old, the 21st of July, 1440, and was buried in his Church. After his death the See was vacant 10 years, and the Temporals were all that time set to Farm to *James Butler* Earl of *Ormonde*, as appears by the Rolls.

### John Cantwell.

1453.

1480.

1482.

After ten years Vacancy (as aforesaid) *John Cantwell* Batchelor of Laws, a Member of *Oxford*, was provided by the Pope to this See: He held a Provincial Synod at *Limerick* in 1453; the Canons whereof are yet extant. He also assembled another Synod at *Fethard* in July, 1480, at which (among others) were present *Matthew Killaloo*, *Thomas Limerick*, *John Ardsfert*, *William Cloin* and *Cork*, Bishops; but the Decrees then made are, I think, lost. This *John* obtain'd many Privileges from King *Edward IV*, which are mention'd in the Records of the Chancery, An. 2 & 3. *Philip & Mary*. He died in 1482, and was buried at *Cassel*. He repaired the Monastery of Predicants at *Cassel*; and two years before his death he gave to the College of Vicars Chorals in *Cassel* certain Appurtenances in the City of *Clonmel*. There was another *John Cantwell*, a Batchelor also of Laws of *Oxford*, by some call'd his Predecessor; who is said to have died on *S. Valentine's* day, in 1450: But if any such were Arch-Bishop, certain it is that it was without the King's Approbation, nor was he restor'd to the Temporals: But this, perhaps, deserves a further Enquiry.

An. Dom.

**David Creagh.**

*David Creagh*, L. L. B. a Native of *Limerick*, was Consecrated Arch-Bishop in 1483. Of the Injuries he suffer'd by *Gerald Fitz Gerald* Earl of *Kildare* (a Man of approved Valour, but too Rigid and Severe) and of the Complaint he made to King *Henry VIII.* by the perswasion of Sir *James d' Ormonde*, Knight, sometime Treasurer of *Ireland*, see *Campion's History of Ireland*. He Died the 5th of *September*, 1503, having Sate Twenty Years.

1483.

**Maurice Fitz Gerald.**

*Maurice Fitz Gerald*, or *Geraldine*, was provided Arch-Bishop of *Cassel* by Pope *Julius II.* in 1504. He is called by some *Maurice Fitz John*, and Died in 1523. The Decrees of a Synod held by him in *Limerick* in 1511, are Inserted in the Register of *Thomas Purcell*, sometime Bishop of *Lismore* and *Waterford*, and were not long since Burnt by an accidental Fire.

1504.

**Edmund Butler.**

*Edmund Butler*, Bastard Son of *Peter* Earl of *Ormonde*, was Consecrated Arch-Bishop in 1527, and not long after made one of the Privy Council to King *Henry VIII.* He was Prior of the Monastery of *St. Edmund d' Athassel* in the County of *Tipperary*, which he resign'd at the time of the Dissolution of Abbies. He held a Provincial Synod in *Limerick*, about the Feast of the Apostles *Peter* and *Paul*, in 1529, wherein a Power was granted to the Mayor of *Limerick* to Imprison Ecclesiastical Persons who were indebted without any Penalty of Interdict, till the Creditors were satisfied : Of which Decree the Clergy highly complain'd, as of a breach of the Ecclesiastical Priviledges. He Died the 5th of *March*, 1550, and was buried in the Church under a Marble Tomb, (not far from the Bishops Seat) built by himself, and beautified with his Arms and Effigies.

1527.

**Roland Baron.**

*Roland Baron*, or *Fitz Gerald*, by provision of Queen *Mary*, succeeded. He was Descended of the ancient Family of the *Geraldines*, Barons (but not Parliamentary) of *Burn-Church* in the County of *Kilkenny*, and was Consecrated in *December*, 1553, and Died the 28th of *October*, 1561, after which the See was vacant Six Years.

1553.

**James mac Caghwell.**

*James mac Caghwell* was made Arch-Bishop of *Cassel* by Queen *Elizabeth* in 1567. Not long after, says *Hooker*, he was wounded with a Skeyne by *Maurice Gibbon*, otherwise called *Reagh*, (on whom the Pope had lately conferr'd the name of Arch-Bishop,) because he wou'd not resign the See. *Maurice* flying into *Spain*, Died there about the Year, 1578. While this *James* was Bishop the See of *Enly* was United by Act of Parliament to *Cashel*. He Died in 1570.

1567.

**Miler Magragh.**

*Miler Magragh*, or *Mac Cragh*, Bishop of *Clogher*, was made Arch-Bishop the 3d of *February* following. In 1582, (by Grant of Queen *Elizabeth*,) he added the See of *Lismore*, then vacant, to that of *Cassel*; afterward quitting it in favour of *Thomas Witherhed*, he resum'd it after his Death; and again, leaving

1570.



An. Dom.



leaving it, held the Two Bishopricks of *Killala* and *Achonry* in *Conaught* in Commendam till his Death : In the mean time, in 1611, one *William Knight*, A. M. was appointed his Coadjutor, but he, soon weary of the Office, return'd into *England*. *Miler* Died at *Cassel* in *December*, 1622, Aged an 100 Years, having been Bed-ridden Two Years. He has a Monument built by himself, over against the *Butlers*. He was Bishop of this See Fifty One Years and Ten Months.

### Malcolm Hamilton.

1623.

*Malcolm Hamilton*, a *Scotch* Man, Chancellor of *Dorn*, was Consecrated at *Tredagh* on the last of *June*, 1623, and the Year following made one of the Privy Council. He Died of a burning Feaver at his House at *Camus* the 25th of *April*, 1629, and was buried in the Cathedral of *Cassel* the 2d of *May* following.

### Archibald Hamilton.

1630.

*Archibald Hamilton*, Born in *Scotland*, Doctor in Divinity of the University of *Glasco*, Bishop of *Killala* and *Achonry*, was Translated to *Cassel* the 20th of *April* 1630. He Died at *Stockholm* in *Sweden* in 1659.

### Thomas Fullwar.

1660.

*Thomas Fullwar*, Doctor in Divinity of *Dublin-College*, was Consecrated Bishop of *Ardfert* in 1641, and Translated to this See in *January*, 1660.

### Thomas Price.

1667.

*Thomas Price*, B. D. Born in *London*, Educated in the University of *Dublin*, was promoted to the Bishoprick of *Kildare*, and Consecrated in *Christ-Church*, *Dublin*, 1660; from thence he was Translated to *Cassel* the 20th of *May*, 1667, and Died there the 4th of *August*, 1685, in the Eighty Fifth Year of his Age.

### Narcissus Marsh.

1691.

*Narcissus Marsh*, Bishop of *Fernes* and *Leghlin*, was Translated to this See the 13th of *March*, 1691, and from thence to *Dublin* the 24th of *May*, 1694.

### William Palliser.

1694.

*William Palliser*, Doctor in Divinity, Born in a Town called *Kirk-by-wisk* in *Yorkshire*, Educated in the University of *Dublin*, was promoted to the Bishoprick of *Cloyn*, and Consecrated in the Chappel of *Trinity-College* near *Dublin*, the 5th of *March*, 1692; from thence he was Translated to the Archiepiscopal See of *Cassel* the 26th of *June*, 1694.

# The Bishops of *Emly* till the Year 1569, when it was united to *Cassel*.

## St. Albe.

**T**He greatest Ornament of this Church was St. *Albe*, who died the 12th of September, 527, of whom see more in the Antiquities, Chap. 29. Of his Successors these are mention'd, partly in the Annals of *Inisfallan*, and partly in those of *Ulster*.

527.

## Conaingy o Daithil.

*Conaingy o Daithil*, call'd Abbot of *Emly*, and sometimes *Comorban*, or Successor of St. *Albe*. He died in 660.

660.

*Conamail mac Cartiaig* died in 707.

707.

*Cellac* died in 718.

718.

*Senchai* died in 778.

778.

*Cuan* died in 784, or 786.

784.

*Seftabrat* died in 819.

819.

*Flan mac Fanchellaic* died in 825.

825.

*Olchobar*, Son of *Kinedy* King of *Cassel* and Bishop of *Emly*, died in 850.

850.

*Mane* Son of *Huargusa*, died in 857.

857.

*Cenfelad*, King of *Cassel* and Bishop of *Emly*, died in 872.

872.

*Rudgal*, Son of *Fingail*, died in 882.

882.

*Concennathair* died in 887.

887.

*Eugene*, Son of *Cenfeolad*, called Prince of *Imlech Ibair*, was kill'd in 889.

889.

*Miscel* died in 898.

898.

*Flan*, Son of *Conail*, died in 903.

903.

*Tribraid*, Son of *Melfin*, call'd also Prince of *Imlech Ibair*, died in 912.

912.

*Elchad*, Son of *Scanlain*, died in 941.

941.

*Huarach*, died in 953.

953.

*Mel Chellach*, died in 957.

957.

*Feolan*, Son of *Cellaid*, died in 981.

981.

*Cenfad* died in 990.

990.

*Columb*, Son of *Lagenan*, died in 1003.

1003.

*Serbrethac* died in 1027.

1027.

*Melfinan* died in 1040.

1040.

*O Flauchu* died in 1047.

1047.

*Clothna Muinnech* died in 1049.

1049.

*Melmord* died in 1075.

1075.

*Melisa o Harachtain* died in 1093.

1093.

*O Ligbai* died in 1122.

1122.

## Maelinord.

*Melinord*, Son of *Incloanai*, succeeded; in whose time *Emly* was plundered, and the Miter of St. *Albe*, preserv'd there for many Ages, was burnt by Thieves, *Melmord* himself escaped by Flight.

## Deicola.

*Deicola*, called by the Irish, *Gillo-an-Chomdeh o Ardmail*, was present at the Synod held by Cardinal *Paparon* in 1152.

1152.



An. Dom.

**Maelisa o Lagenau.**

1163.

*Melisa* † *Lagenan* died at *Emly* in 1163.**O Meicstia.**

1172.

*O Meicstia*, ( or *O Meicfeilbe*, ) died in 1172. In the *Annals of Inisfall* he is called *Comorban*, or Successor of *St. Albe*, where likewise several of his Predecessors are so called.**Charles o Buacalla.**

1177.

*Charles* † *Buacalla*, Abbot of *Mellifont*, succeeded in 1177, and died within a Month.**Isaac o Hamery.***Isaac* † *Hamery* succeeded.**Reynold o Flanna.**

1197.

*Reynold* † *Flanna* died in 1197, in whose time ( if I mistake not ) the Cathedral of *Emly* was burnt. *William* was chosen in 1210, but the Pope made void the Election.**Henry.**

1212.

*Henry*, a Cistercian and Abbot of *Bindon* in *Dorsetshire*, was consecrated in 1212. To him and his Successors, King *John* granted a Privilege of Fairs and Markets at *Emly*, the 7th of *July*, and the 17th of his Reign. He died in 1227, having sat 13 Years; and the Custody of the Temporals was committed by King *Henry III.* to *Ralph* of *Norwich*, Canon of *St. Patrick's*, *Dublin*, the 26th of *April* following.**John Collingham.**

1228.

*John Collingham*, by Provision of Pope *Honorius III.* succeeded in 1228. The King granted Licence of Election to the Dean and Chapter the 14th of *June*, 1236, after the Death ( if I mistake not ) of *Collingham*.**Christian.**

1238.

*Christian* succeeded by a Grant, dated at *London* on the Day of the Apostles *Simon* and *Jude*, in 1237, and gave twenty Days of Indulgence to those who should advance the Building of *St. Paul's* Church. In the Records of the Tower of *London*, I find that *Daniel*, Prior of *St. John's* Hospital without *Newgate*, *Dublin*, obtain'd the Royal Assent as Elect Bishop of *Emly* the 8th of *April*, 1238, but it seems he was neither consecrated nor restor'd to the Temporals: for this *Christian* sat till he died in 1249. He is said to have been a great Benefactor to the Church of *Emly*. He used this Motto, *Vias tuas Domine, monstra mihi*.**Gilbert o Doverty.**

1249.

*Gilbert* † *Doverly*, Dean of *Emly*, upon the King's Licence of Election the 12th of *December*, 1249, was chosen by the general consent of the Chapter, and confirm'd by the King the 12th of *October*, 1251, and the same Year consecrated

secrated. He also gave the Church of St. Paul in London, twenty Days of Indulgence in the Nones of October, the same Year. He died the 9th of October, 1265.

An. Dom.

### Florence of Emly.

Florence of Emly, so called (as was then usual with Church-men) because born there, a Canon of that Church, succeeded, and was consecrated about *Whitsuntide*, 1266, (the Election of *Laurence de Daulac*, Chaunter of the same Church, being made void.) He died about the end of the Year 1271, and was buried in his Cathedral.

1266.

### Matthew mac Gorman.

Matthew mac Gorman, Arch-Deacon of Emly, was confirmed by the King's Patent the 18th of June, 1272, and consecrated in August following. He fate only two Years and some Months.

1272.

### David o Cassy.

David o Cassy, a Cistercian and Abbot of the Monastery of the Holy Cross in Tipperary, succeeded, and was confirm'd by the King the 2d of August, 1275. He died in June, 1281.

1275.

### William de Clifford.

William de Clifford, Escheator of England, succeeded, and was consecrated in 1282, the Temporals of whose See were afterward in 1299, paid into the Exchequer for Debts contracted while he was Escheator. He died in England in 1306.

1282.

### Thomas Cantok.

Thomas Cantok, an English Man, Chancellor of Ireland and a Canon of Emly, was elected Bishop, and obtain'd the Royal Assent the 3d of September, 1306, and the same Year was consecrated in *Christ-Church, Dublin*, in presence of the Nobility and Clergy, and a great many others, whom he Feasted with a Magnificence unusual in those times. While he was Chancellor, certain Records belonging to the Chancery, and kept in St. Mary's, Dublin, were lost by casual Fire. He fate but a short time, for he died in February, 1308; "At which time (they are the words of the Record) the Seal was in the Custody of Master John Cantok in Dublin, and of Master Henry Ragyry, till the Saturday next after the Purification of our B. Lady; and the same Day the afore-said Henry delivered the Seal to the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, "by order of the afore-said Treasurer and the Counsel of our Lord the King, "which was enclos'd in the Treasury under the Seals of the said Henry, Master "Walter d'Islelep and Hugh Canon, till the coming of Peter de Gaveston Earl of "Cornwall, Lord Lieutenant to our Lord the King in Ireland, who deliver'd "the Seal of our Lord the King to Walter de Thornbury. The King granted Licence of Election to the Dean and Chapter the 26th of February.

1306.

### William Roglened.

William Roglened, or Roglead, Dean of Emly, succeeded in 1309, who riding to his Cathedral, was thrown from his Horse by a stumble, and broke 3 Ribs in his left side, the 24th of December, 1327, yet he lived afterward till 1335, in which Year he died, and was buried in his Church.

1309.

1335.



An. Dom.

**Richard Walsh.**

1355.

*Richard Walsh*, before the end of the Year, was elected and consecrated. He sate about twenty Years, and died in *October*, 1355.

**John Esmond.**

1356.

*John Esmond* Arch-Deacon of *Fernes*, by Provision of Pope *Innocent VI.* succeeded, and was restor'd to the Temporals the 27th of *April*, 1356. He died the 4th of *April*, 1362, having sate about six Years.

**William.**

1363.

*William*, Arch-Deacon of *Emly*, provided by the Pope, was restor'd to the Temporals the 11th of *October*, 1363, as being then vacant by the Death of *David*; but if any such *David* was consecrated, it is certain from the Records that he died before he was restor'd to the Temporals, and sate a very short time. This *William* sate long, for he was living the 17th of *December*, 1393.

**Nicholas.**

1423.

*Nicholas*, Bishop of *Emly*, died in 1422, upon whose Death *John Rishbery*, an Augustin Hermit, was declar'd Successor by Pope *Martin V.* but he delaying to dispatch his Letters of Provision, *Robert Windel*, a Minorite, was provided the 19th Kal. *January*, 1423, but, it seems, was not consecrated; for *Thomas de Burgh*, an Augustin Canon, was elected to the See of *Emly*; but he likewise delaying, *Robert Partland*, a Minorite, was provided by the Pope, Kal. *February*, 1429. It doth not appear whether he was consecrated, or ever visited his See.

**Thomas.**

1443.

By reason of those disagreeing Provisions, the Revenues of the See were a long time return'd into the King's Exchequer; but at last, in 1431, *Thomas* was consecrated, who sate 12 Years, and died in 1443. I cannot but think him the same with *Thomas de Burgh* aforesaid.

**Cornelius o Cunlis.**

1444.

Upon the Death of *Thomas*, Pope *Eugene IV.* appointed *Robert of England*, a Minorite, to succeed in 1444, but he being either laid aside, or otherwise provided to the Bishoprick of *Tiberias* in *Galilee*, under the Patriarch of *Jerusalem*, *Cornelius o Cunlis*, or *o Ricalis*, was provided to this See. As soon as as he was consecrated he was sent Nuncio into *England*, to Collect Aids against the *Turks*. He was afterward translated to *Clonsfert* in 1448. Thus *Waddington*, in the 5th Tom of the Annals of the Minorites.

**Cornelius o Mulledy.**

1448.

*Cornelius o Mulledy*, Bishop of *Clonsfert*, was translated to this See by Pope *Nicholas V.* in *May*, 1448.

**William o Hedian.**

1459.

*William o Hedian*, by the Pope's Provision, succeeded in 1459, and by the Pope was made Prior in Commendam of *St. Mary's* at *Kenlis* in *Offory*, during

during the Life of *Nicholas*, Prior of the Place, in 1468, whereupon a great Contention arose between him and *Nicholas*.

An. Doni.

**Philip.**

*Philip* died in 1494.

**Donagh o Brian.**

*Donagh o Brian*, Doctor of the Decrees, was provided to this See the 4th Id. *November*, but being laid aside, or at least not consecrated, *Charles mac Brian*, a Canon of *Emly*, obtain'd the See by Provision of the Pope, prid. Kal. *May*, 1498.

1498.

**Thomas Hurley.**

*Thomas Hurley*, a Canonist of great Fame, died very old, and was buried in his Church, where he had erected a College for Secular Priests. One *Thomas* was consecrated Bishop of *Emly* in 1507, perhaps the same with *Thomas Hurley*.

1507.

**Aeneas o Hifernan.**

*Aeneas o Hifernan*, or *o Hernan*, Of the Order of the Hospitalers, succeeded the next Year, who sat about ten Years.

**Reymund de Burgh.**

*Reymund de Burgh*, a Minorite of the Observance, succeeded, and died in *August*, 1562, and was buried in the Monastery of the Minorites de *Adare*, for whose Successors see the the Arch-Bishops of *Cassel*.

1562.

OF



# OF THE BISHOPS OF LIMERICK.

## St. Munchin.

An. Dom.  
~

**S**T. *Munchin*, Son of *Sedna*, was the first Bishop of *Limerick*. See the Antiquities Chap. 29. of whose Successors I find no account till the coming of the *Easterlings*, who while they were Infidels, among other Cities took that of *Limerick* and held it long; but in the 10th Century they embraced Christianity. Yet I do not find any Bishop of that place till *Gille* or *Gilbert*, who sat about the beginning of the 12th Century.

## Gille or Gilbert.

1110.

*Gille* or *Gilbert*, (whether an *Irishman* or a *Dane* I know not,) Bishop of *Limerick* and Legate of *Ireland*, flourished in 1110, and the same Year assembled a Synod at *Rathbreassail*, wherein (among other things) the Bounds and Limits of the Bishopricks of *Ireland* were described. He was present at the Consecration of *Bernard* Bishop of *Menevia* 1115. perform'd at *Westminster* by *Ralph* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, as we learn in *Eadmerus*. But in 1139, growing old and sickly, he voluntarily divested himself of the Legantine Power, which the Pope conferr'd on *Malachy Morgair* then Bishop of *Down*; for Bishop *Gilbert* (says *S. Bernard* in the Life of *Malachy*) who was then Legate, had intimated to him that by reason of his Age and Infirmities, he cou'd no longer apply himself to Business. Nor did *Gille* live long after. He writ (beside some Epistles to *Anselm* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* and others) a Book of the State of the Church.

## Patrick.

1140.

*Gille* Dying, or at least Resigning in 1140, *Patrick* Elected Bishop by the Danes went into *England* where he was Consecrated by *Theobald*, Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, making this following Procession. "I *Patrick* Elected to the Government of the Church of *Limerick*, and now by the Grace of God to be Consecrated Bishop by you most Reverend Father, Arch-Bishop of the Holy Church of *Canterbury*, and Primate of all *Brittain*, do promise in all things to give due Subjection and Canonical Obedience to you, and all the Successors Canonically Elected. As appears out of an old Book of *Cotton's* Library, heretofore belonging to the Church of *Canterbury*. He sat but a short time.

## Harold.

1151.

*Harold*, a *Dane*, (called by the *Irish* *Erolb*) succeeded, and Died in 1151.

Targeste

### Turgese.

*Turgese*, a Dane, Succeeded. He was present at the Synod held by Cardinal *John Paparone* at *Kenanuse* in 1151.

1151.

### Brictius.

*Brictius* a Dane likewise, succeeded. He was one of those Bishops (if I mistake not) who were present at the Lateran Synod in *Rome* in 1179, and 1180. To him and his Successors, and to the Clergy of *St. Mary's* in *Limerick*, *Donald o Brian* King of *Limerick*, granted the Land of *Innungra*, or *Mungret*, and the Land of *Ivanmach*.

1179.

### Donagh o Brian.

*Donagh o Brian*, descended of the Royal Family of the *O Brians*, succeeded. He was the first who enlarg'd the Cathedral, and supplied it with Secular Canons; to whom he assign'd certain Prebendaries, and ordain'd Laws for their Government. He was very dear to *John*, King of *England*, and justly, for he had often taken pains (as King *John* himself confesses in his Charter) for his Honour, Love, and Affairs. He Died in 1207, no less noble for his Learning, Prudence and Liberality, than by his Birth.

1207.

### Geoffry.

Upon the Death of *Donatus*, King *John* endeavoured to prefer *Geoffry* Rector of *Dungarvan*; and writ to *Miles Fitz Henry* Lord Justice of *Ireland* the 5th of *December*, 1207, with Instructions to procure *Geoffry* to be Elected by the Clergy and People of *Limerick*. *Edmund* Died Bishop in 1222, but I do not find when either of them was Consecrated.

1222.

### Hubert de Burgo.

*Hubert de Burgo*, Prior of the Monastery of *St. Edmund* at *Athassel*, succeeded, and had the Custody of the Temporals committed to him the 11th of *March*, 1223. He was a great Benefactor to the Cathedral and Vicars Chorals, as I think; and gave the Church of *Iniskesty* to *St. Mary's* Abby of *Keinsham*, in *Somersetshire* in *England*. He Died the 14th of *September*, 1250, and was Buried in a Monastery of Dominicans at *Limerick*.

1223.

### Robert of Emly.

Upon the King's Licence of Election, the Dean and Chapter chose *Robert* of *Emly*, alias *Neil*, who was confirmed by the King's Patent the 2d of *January*, 1251. He gave to *Thomas* of *Woodford* Dean of *Limerick*, and his Successors, the Ecclesiastical Benefices of *Carnarthy* and *Rathsiward* in 1253. He Died the 8th of *September*, 1272.

1251.

### Gerald le Marescall.

*Gerald le Marescall* Arch-Deacon of *Limerick*, obtain'd the Royal Assent the 11th of *January* following. He recover'd many things belonging to the See, unjustly possessed by others. The Decrees made by him are extant in the Register of the Bishops of *Limerick*. He Sate Twenty Nine Years, and Died the 10th of *February*, 1301.

1272.



An. Dom.

**Robert of Dondovenald.**

1302.

*Robert of Dondovenald*, or *Dondonyl*, a Canon of the Church of *Limerick*, being lye elected, succeeded, and was consecrated in 1302. He sate almost nine Years, and died the 3d of *May*, 1311, and was buried in his Church.

**Eustachius del Ewe:**

1311.

*Eustachius del Ewe*, or *Waters*, Dean of *Limerick*, was consecrated before the end of the Year 1311. He was at great Charge in the Repairing and Beautifying his Church, which being finished, was dedicated in *July*, 1327. He died the 3d. of *May*, 1336, having sate 24 Years, and was buried in his Cathedral.

**Maurice Rochfort.**

1337.

*Maurice Rochfort* was consecrated at *Limerick* the 6th of *April*, 1337. He was for a time Deputy to Sir *Thomas Rokeby*, Knight, Lord Justice of *Ireland*. He died the 9th of *June*, or as some, the 14th of *April*, 1353, and is call'd in the *Annals of Nenaght*, a Man of a good Life and honest Conversation.

**Stephen Lawles.**

1354.

*Stephen Lawles*, Chancellor of the Church of *Limerick*, succeeded, and was restored by the King to the Temporals the 13th of *May*, 1354. He died on *Innocents-day*, 1359.

**Stephen Male.**

1360.

*Stephen Male*, Dean of *Limerick*, provided by the Pope, was consecrated in 1360. He sate nine Years, and was in the mean time Treasurer of *Ireland*. He translated the Bones of *Richard Fitz Ralph* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, commonly call'd *St. Richard of Dundalk*, from *Avignon* to *Dundalk*. He was translated from hence to *Meath* in 1369.

**Peter Curragh.**

1369.

*Peter Curragh*, Born in the County of *Dublin*, was elected Successor, and swore Fealty to King *Edward III.* before *William Wickam* Bishop of *Winchester*, the 10th of *February*, 1369. Of the Accusations against him by *Philip of Torrington* Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*, the Conservator of the Privileges of the Minorites in *Ireland*, and of the Examination of the whole matter committed to *Simon Sudbury*, Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, we have a large account in Pope *Gregory IX.* Bull, dated at *Avignon* the 13th Kal. *September*, 1376, which you may find in *L. Waddington's 4 Tom Annal. Minor.* *Peter* lived many Years after, and resign'd in 1400, and died about the end of *October*, 1407.

**Cornelius o Dea.**

1400.

*Cornelius o Dea*, Arch-Deacon of *Killaloe*, succeeded in 1400, and Resign'd in 1426, to live private. He died the 27th of *July*, 1434, and was buried in his Cathedral, in a Tomb beautified with his Statue.

**John Mothel.**

*John Mothel*, an Augustine Canon of *Kenlis*, in the County of *Kilkenny*, was provided Successor by Pope *Martin V.* and restored to the Temporals the 25th

of

of June, 1426. He sat almost 32 Years, and resign'd in 1458, and died in 1468.

An. Dom.

**William Creagh.**

1426.

*William Creagh*, a Native of *Limerick*, provided by the Pope, was consecrated in 1459. He sat about 13 Years. He recovered the Lands of *Donaghmore*, that were unjustly possess by others.

1459.

**Thomas Arthur,**

*Thomas Arthur*, Born in *Limerick*, succeeded, and there died the 19th of July, 1486.

1486.

**Richard.**

*Richard*, by Provision of Pope *Innocent VIII.* succeeded, and died at *Rome* the same Year, before he could procure his Dispatches from thence.

**John Dunow.**

*John Dunow*, or *Dumow*, a Canon of the Church of *Exeter*, Doctor of the Decrees and, at that time Ambassador to the Pope from King *Henry VII.* was provided Successor by the Pope, 1d. November, 1486, and in the third Year of his Consecration, died at *Rome* before he visited his See.

1486.

**John Folan.**

*John Folan*, a Canon of the Church of *Fernes*, Procurator of the Affairs of *Ostavian de Pallatio*, Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, in the Court of *Rome*, was provided by the Pope, the 3d. Id. May, 1489. He died the 30th of January, 1521. In his time, namely, about the Year 1490, the Citizens of *Limerick* repair'd the Body of the Cathedral in *Limerick*, which was going to decay.

1489.

**John Coyn.**

After the Death of *Folan*, King *Henry VIII.* endeavoured to promote *Walter Wellesley* Prior of *Conal*, afterward Bishop of *Kildare*; but he being laid aside, *John Coyn*, or *Quin*, was preferr'd, who being blind and infirm, resign'd the 9th of April, 1551.

1551.

**William Casy.**

*William Casy*, Rector of the Church of *Kilcornan*, at the Request of *James Earl of Desmond*, was appointed Successor by King *Edward VI.* and consecrated the same Year in *Dublin* (the See of *Cassell* being then vacant) by *George Brown* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, assisted by the Bishops of *Kildare*, *Fernes* and *Leghlin*. Some Years after he was depriv'd by Queen *Mary*, but restored under Queen *Elizabeth*. Afterward in 1588, in regard of his Age and Infirmities, *Denis Cambell*, a Scotch Man and Dean of *Limerick*, was appointed his Coadjutor. He died worn out with Age the 7th of February, 1591, after which the See was vacant Two Years.

**Hugh Lacy.**

*Hugh*, or *Ulic Lacy*, or *Lees*, a Canon of *Limerick*, was provided to this See (upon the Deprivation of *Casy*, who was then living) by Pope *Paul IV.* at the Request of Queen *Mary*, and restor'd to the Temporals the 13th of April,

1557.



An. Dom.

1557.

1557, taking this Oath, as appears in the Records. "I *Hugh* elected Bishop of *Limerick*, and consecrated; do confess, that I have and hold all the Temporal Possessions of the said Bishoprick, from your hands and your Successors Kings of *England*, as in Right of the Crown of your Kingdom of *Ireland*; and shall be faithful to you and your Successors Kings of *England*. So God me help and the Holy Evangelists. He resign'd in 1571, and *William Casy*, of whom before, succeeded.

1571.

### John Thornburgh.

1593.

*John Thornburgh*, Native of *Salisbury*, Doctor of Divinity of *Magdalen College* in *Oxford*, and Chaplain to Queen *Elizabeth*, obtain'd this See by the Queen's Gift a little before the end of the Year 1593; holding the Deanry of *York* by Dispensation. He was translated to *Bristol* in 1603, and thence to *Worcester* the 17th of *February*, 1616, in which See he died very old in 1640, and was buried in his Cathedral. See more of him in *Sir John Harrington's Supplement* to the History of the Bishops of *England*, written in *English* in 1608.

### Bernard Adams.

1604.

*Bernard Adams*, A. M. of *Trinity College* in *Oxford*, appointed Successor by King *James*, was consecrated in *April*, 1604, and together with the See of *Limerick* held that of *Fenabore* by Dispensation, from 1606 till 1617, when he resign'd. He repair'd his Church with no small cost, and gave to it an Organ of Water work, and other Ornaments. He died at *Limerick* the 22d of *March*, 1625, and was buried in his Church under a Monument erected to his Memory.

### Francis Gough.

1626.

*Francis Gough*, Chancellor of the Church of *Limerick*, educated in *New College*, *Oxford*, was consecrated at *Cassel* the 17th of *September*, 1626. He died at *Limerick* of a Quinly the 29th of *August*, 1634, and was buried in his Cathedral.

### George Web.

1634.

*George Web*, Native of *Wiltshire*, Doctor of Divinity of *Oxford*, and Chaplain to King *Charles I.* was consecrated in *St. Patrick's*, *Dublin*, the 18th of *December*, 1634. He died a Prisoner to the Rebels in the Castle of *Limerick*, about the end of the Year 1641, of a Dysentery.

### Robert Sibthorp.

1642.

*Robert Sibthorp*, Bishop of *Fenabore*, was translated to this See the 7th of *April*, 1642; but by reason of the Wars never made any profit of it. He died at *Dublin* in *April*, 1649, and was buried in *St. Werburgh's Church*.

### Edward Sing.

1660.

*Edward Sing*, Born at *Bridgnorton* in *Shropshire*, in *England*, was brought into *Ireland* by his Elder Brother *George Sing*, afterward Bishop of *Cloyne*, and by his care put to School at *Tredagh*, and afterward to the University of *Dublin*, where he commenced Doctor of Divinity. After the storms of Rebellion were blown over, from Dean of *Elphin* he was made Bishop of *Limerick*, and consecrated in *St. Patrick's*, *Dublin*, the 27th of *January*, 1660, and held the Bishoprick of *Ardfert* in Commendam, and was thence translated to the Sees of *Cork*, *Cloyne* and *Ross*, in *December*, 1663.

**William Fuller.**

An. Doll.

*William Fuller, L. L. D.* Born at *London* in 1608, was educated, first at *Westminster*, then at *Oxford*, where he continued 15 Years; after which he was receiv'd as Domestick Chaplain to *Edward Lord Littleton*, Keeper of the great Seal of *England*: Not long after, the Wars breaking out, he suffered much by the Rebels, both at home and abroad, for his Fidelity to King *Charles I.* But upon the Restoration was first made Dean of *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, and afterward consecrated Bishop of *Limerick and Ardfert* in *Christ-Church, Dublin*, the 20th of *May, 1663*, by *Michael Arch-Bishop of Dublin, John Clogher, Robert Fernes* and *Leghlin*, and *Edward Cork*, from whence he was translated to *Lincoln* in *England*.

1663.

**Francis Marsh.**

*Francis Marsh*, Doctor of Divinity, was born in *Glocestershire* in *England*, the 23d of *October, 1627*. He was first admitted of *Emanuel*, afterward of *Cains* and *Gonville College, Cambridge*, whereof he was a Senior Fellow. Upon the happy Restoration of the Royal Family he was made Dean of *Connor*, the 28th of *November, 1660*; and from thence the Year following, by Patent dated the 27th of *June, 1661*, he was made Dean of *Armagh*, where he continued till he was consecrated Bishop of *Limerick, Ardfert* and *Aghadoe*, the 28th of *October, 1667*. He was consecrated in *St. Mary's Church in Clonmel*, in the Diocese of *Lismore*, the 22d of *December, 1667*, by *Thomas Cassel*; assisted by *Edward Killaloe, John Watersford* and *Lismore*, and *Richard Fernes* and *Leghlin*, and thence translated to the united Bishopricks of *Kilmore* and *Ardagh*.

1667.

**John Vesey.**

*Dr. John Vesey* (born at *Colrain* in the North of *Ireland* *March 10, 1637*, educated sometime at *Westminster*, and afterwards in *Dublin College*; ordain'd Deacon and Priest in the time of *Cromwell's* Usurpation by *Dr. John Lesley* then Bp. of *Rapho*) was promoted from the Deanry of *Cork* by His Majesty *K. Charles II.* his Letters Patents dated *Jan. 11, 1672*, to the Bishopricks of *Limerick* and *Ardfert*, on *Jan. 12, 1672*; he was consecrated (with the allowance of *Thomas Lord Arch-Bishop of Cassel*) in *Christ-Church, Dublin*, by *Michael Arch-Bishop of Dublin* and *Ld. High Chancellor of Ireland*, his Grace *James Lord Arch-Bishop of Armagh, Daniel Lord Bishop of Killaloe*, and *John Lord Bishop of Ossory* assisting in laying on of Hands.

1672.

**Simon Digby.**

*Simon Digby*, Born at *Kilminchy* near *Maryborough*, in the *Queen's County*, and educated in the University of *Dublin*, where he proceeded Doctor of Divinity, was promoted from the Deanery of *Kildare* to this See, and consecrated in *Christ Church, Dublin*, the 23d of *March, 1673*, with Licence of *Thomas Arch-Bishop of Cassel*, by *Michael Armagh*, assisted by *John Dublin, Henry Meath, Anthony Kildare, Thomas Killaloe, Ezekiel Rapho*, and *Michael Ossory*, and thence translated to *Elphin*, the 12th of *January, 1691*.

1673.

**Nathaniel Willson.**

*Nathaniel Willson*, Doctor of Divinity in *Oxford*, an *English Man*, was consecrated in *Christ-Church, Dublin*, the 10th of *May, 1692*, and Inthron'd in the Cathedral of *Limerick* the 27th of *July* following. He died the latter end of the Year 1695.

1692.

**Thomas Smith.**

*Thomas Smith*, Born at *Dundrum*, in the County of *Down*, in 1650, and educated in the University of *Dublin*, where he proceeded Doctor of Divinity



An. Dom.  
1696.

nity, was consecrated in *Trinity College* the 8th of *December*, 1695, by *William Arch-Bishop of Cassel*, and Inthroned in the Cathedral of *Limerick* the 30th of *April*, 1696.

OF THE  
BISHOPS  
OF  
WATERFORD.

*Malchus.*

1096.

**M**alchus, an honest Man, at the Request of the *Danes* of *Waterford*, was consecrated Bishop of that See, at *Canterbury* the 5th Kal. *January*, 1096, by *Anselm Arch-Bishop of Canterbury*, *Ralph* *Chichester*, and *Gundolph Rochester*. The Form of his Profession made to *Anselm* is extant in an old Book of *Cotton's Library*, under the Effigies of *Cleopatra*, in these words, "I *Malchus*, Elected of the Church of *Waterford*, and now to be consecrated by you, most Reverend Father *Anselm*, Arch-Bishop of the Holy Church of *Canterbury*, do promise Canonical Obedience in all things, to you and all your Successors. An Epistle of *Anselm Arch-Bishop of Canterbury* to him is extant, written about the Year 1110. See the *Antiquities*, Ch. 29.

*Maelissa o Famine.*

1135.

*Melissa o Famine* died in 1135, or 1136, in which Year, in the Supplement of the *Annals of Tigernach*, he is called Bishop of *Portlargo*, for so *Waterford* is called among the *Irish* and *Welsh*.

*Twistius, or Tostius.*

1152.

*Twistius*, or *Tostius*, a *Dane*, was present at the Synod held by Cardinal *Paparo* in 1152.

*Augustin*

An. Dom.

**Augustin.**

In a Council held at *Windjore*, in the Octaves of *St. Michael*, 1175, King *Henry II.* gave to Master *Augustin*, an *English* Man, the Bishoprick of *Waterford*, then vacant, and sent him into *Ireland* with *Laurence* Arch-Bishop of *Divelin*, to be consecrated by *Donatus* Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*, so says *Hoveden*, in 1179. He was present at the *Lateran* Council, and in his Journey through *England*, he and other Bishops, who were going to the Council, before they had liberty to go, took an Oath, says the same *Hoveden*, to do nothing prejudicial to the King or his Kingdom.

1175.

**Robert.**

*Robert* succeeded in 1200.

1200.

**David.**

*David*, a Kinsman to *Miler Fitz Henry*, Lord Justice of *Ireland*, was consecrated in 1204. Between him and the Bishop of *Lismore* was a long Contention about certain Lands belonging to the See of *Lismore*; but while the Suit depended before the Bishops of *Cork* and *Killaloe*, and the Arch-Deacon of *Cassel*, the Pope's Delegate, he was cruelly murder'd in 1209. I remember that I have somewhere read, that the Murder was committed by *Flan* King of *Deese*, of which see the Epistle of Pope *Innocent III.* dated the 6th Kal. July, 1212, published by *Franciscus Bosquet*, in 1635.

1204.

**Robert.**

*Robert* his Successor, was consecrated by *Donagh* Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*, in 1210. He following the Example of his Predecessor, took many things by force from the Bishop of *Lismore*, and the Controversie long depending had at last this Issue, That the Possession was by the Bishops of *Tuam* and *Doway*, the Pope's Delegates, adjudg'd to the Bishop of *Lismore*, with a Fine of 160 Marks to be paid him by the Bishop of *Waterford*. Of the new Insolencies of this Bishop we have a large account in the Epistle of Pope *Innocent III.* dated the 6th Kal. July, 1212, written to the Bishops of *Norwich*, *Clonsfert* and *Enaghdon*; which among the Epistles of the same Pope, was published by *Bosquet* in 1635, out of a Manuscript of the Library of the College of *Toulouse*. He was likewise cast in another Suit depending between him and *Robert* of *Bedford*, in 1221. He sate 12 Years, and died of Grief in 1222. About the beginning of his time, namely in 1210, Pope *Innocent III.* confirm'd the Possessions of the Dean and Canons of the Cathedral particularly exprest in the Charter.

1210.

**William Wace.**

*William Wace*, Dean of *Waterford*, was chosen his Successor the same Year, and confirm'd by the Royal Assent the 7th of *April*, 1223.

1223.

**Walter.**

*Walter*, a Benedictine Monk, Prior of *St. John* the Evangelist in *Waterford*, obtain'd the Royal Assent the 20th of *August*, 1227.

1227.

**Stephen.**

*Stephen* was Bishop in 1238 and 1246.

1238.

Henty.



An. Dom.

**Henry.**

1249. *Henry*, Arch-Deacon of *Waterford*, being elected, obtained the Royal Assent the 11th of *March*, 1249. The King granted Licence of Election to the Chapter, the 20th of *July*, 1291.

**Walter.**

1255. *Walter* was consecrated in 1255, and died about the end of the Year 1272.

**Stephen de Fulburn.**

1273. *Stephen de Fulburn*, of the Order of the Hospitalers, born in *Cambridgeshire*, was consecrated in 1273, and the Year following made Treasurer of *Ireland*, and being afterward Lord Justice, he caused a new kind of Money to be Coin'd there. See the Annals published by *Cambden*, where at the Year 1279 he is falsely call'd *Robert*. He was afterward translated to *Tuam* the 12th of *June*, 1286.

**Walter de Fulburn.**

1307. *Walter de Fulburn*, a Minorite, Chancellor of *Ireland*, Brother to the afore-said *Stephen*, succeeded, and died in 1307, having sat 21 Years; the first of that Order who obtain'd this See.

**Matthew.**

1322. Upon Licence granted by the King the 14th of *December*, 1307, the Dean and Chapter elected *Matthew*, Chauntor of the Church of *Waterford*, who died the 18th of *December*, 1322, and was buried in his Church.

**Nicholas Welised.**

1337. *Nicholas Welised*, Dean of *Waterford*, was there consecrated on *Palm-Sunday* following, together with the Bishops of *Lismore* and *Fenabore*. He died in *June*, 1337.

**Richard Francis.**

1338. *Richard Francis* was restor'd to the Temporals the 6th of *April*, 1338, and sat Ten Years.

**Robert Elyot.**

1349. *Robert Elyot*, elected and consecrated in 1349, was the Year following depri'd by Command of Pope *Clement VI*.

**Roger Cradock.**

1350. *Roger Cradock*, a Minorite, was provided to this See by the Bull of Pope *Clement VI*. the 6th of the Kal. *March*, 1350. A great difference arose between him and *Ralph Kelly* Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*, in 1353, because, as is reported, Two *Irish* Men of *Clankellans* were convict of Heresy before the Bishop at the Castle of *Bunratty*, in the Diocese of *Killaloe*, without Licence of their Metropolitan, and burnt. The MS. Annals in *Cotton's* Library, from whence we took this, add further, that the Arch-Bishop, on the Thursday next after the Feast of St. *Francis*, a little before midnight, entred privately into the Church-yard by St. *Katherine's* Gate, with

with a great Troop of armed Men, and offer'd violence to the Bishop in his Lodging, and wounded him and many others with him, and robb'd him of his Goods, by advice (as is said) of *Walter Reve*, pretending himself to be Dean of *Waterford*, and *William Sendal* Mayor of *Waterford*. See *L. Wadding's Annals*, Tom. IV. He was translated to *Landaff* in *Wales* in 1362, where he sat Twenty Years.

An. Dom.

## The BISHOPS of WATERFORD and LISMORE.

### Thomas le Reve.

**T** *Thomas le Reve*, Canon of the Church of *Lismore*, was declar'd Bishop of *Lismore* at *Avignon* in 1358. While he sat the Sees of *Lismore* and *Waterford* were really united by Pope *Urban V.* in 1363, which Union was confirm'd by King *Edward III.* the 7th of *October*, 1363. He died very old in 1393. He was for a time, viz. in 1367, Chancellor of *Ireland*. It is not to be omitted that there was long since an Intention of uniting these two Sees, for in the close Roll of the 10th of *Henry III. Memb. 28*, among the Records of the *Tower of London*, the King's Order for the Union is extant, So that the Episcopal Seat should continue at *Waterford*. Likewise in *Rot. Claus. 12. Hen. III. M. 5.* the King's Letters to the Pope concerning the same are extant: Why it did not then take effect, I do not know. Moreover Pope *John XXII.* decreed in the time of *Edward III.* That upon the Resignation or Decease of either of those Bishops, the Episcopal Dignity of those Churches should be one and the same; and that the surviving Bishop should be called Bishop of both Churches, as appears out of the Records, tho' it then did not succeed.

1358.

### Robert Read.

*Robert Read*, a Dominican, succeeded in 1394, and two Years after was translated to *Carlisle* in *England*, and before the end of the Year 396, to *Chichester*, where (says *Godwin*) he erected a very fair Cross in the Market place.

1394.

### Thomas Sparkford.

*Thomas Sparkford*, a Secular Priest in the Diocese of *Bath and Wells*, in *England*, having sat only one Year, died intestate in *June*, 1397. *Thomas Colby*, a Carmelite of *Normich* and Professor of Divinity, an Eloquent Man and a great Preacher, was design'd Bishop of *Lismore* and *Guaterford* by *Richard II.* says *Beland*, in his Book, *de Scriptor. Angl.* which Book I have seen in the publick Library of *Oxford*, in MS. in 1644. But if any such were consecrated to this See, it is certain he sat but a short time.

### John Deping.

*John Deping* was consecrated in 1397, and died the 4th of *February*, 1399.

1397.



An. Dom.

**Thomas Snell.**

1399.

*Thomas Snell*, Arch-Deacon of *Glendelagh*, was restor'd to the Temporals of this See the 16th of *November*, 1399, and Six Years after translated to *Ossory*.

**Roger.**

This *Roger* died in 1409, having fate only Three Years and some Months.

**John Geese.**

1409.

*John Geese*, a Carmelite, by Provision of Pope *Alexander V.* succeeded, the 10th Kal. of *September*, 1409, and died the 22d of *December*, 1425.

**Richard.**

1426.

*Richard*, Arch-Deacon of *Lismore*, was provided by Pope *Martin V.* in 1426. He died the 7th of *May*, 1446, having fate Twenty Years, and was buried at *Waterford*, in the Wall of his Cathedral. There was a false report of the Death of this *Richard* in 1438, whereupon King *Henry VI.* writ to Pope *Eugene IV.* in favour of *Thomas Brid*, of the Order of Predicants, and Professor of Divinity; but *Richard* being known to be yet alive, the design was disappointed.

**Robert Poer.**

1446.

Before the end of the same Year *Robert Poer*, Dean, if I mistake not, of *Limerick*, succeeded. He obtain'd from King *Edward IV.* a Licence to purchase Land to the value of 40 pounds *per Ann.* to him and his Successors; also in his time, the Dean and Chapter of this Church, in 1463, obtain'd from the same King a power to purchase Lands to the yearly value of 100 Marks, (these are the words of the Chapter) "For the advancement of Divine Worship there. *Robert* died about the Year 1471: A Man much esteem'd for his Charity and Hospitality.

**Richard Martin.**

1472.

*Richard Martin*, a Minorite and Professor of Divinity, by the Pope's Provision succeeded the 7th Id. of *March*, 1472.

**John Bolcomp.**

1475.

*John Bolcomp* was consecrated in 1475, and died in 1479.

**Nicholas o Henisa.**

1480.

*Nicholas o Henisa*, a Cistercian, Abbot of *St. Mary's* of *Formoy*, or *de Castro Dei*, succeeded by Provision of Pope *Sixtus IV.* the 20th of *May*, 1480, and fate about Five Years. In his time *James Rice*, a Citizen of *Waterford*, built a fair Chappel in the Cathedral, which on the Day of *St. Nicholas*, 1482, was Dedicated to *St. James* the Elder, and *St. Catherine* the Virgin, by *Hedian* Bishop of *Ossory*.

**Thomas Pursell.**

1486.

*Thomas Pursell* succeeded in 1486. He, among other Antiquities, register'd the Ancient Charters of his Church of *Lismore*, by his Amanuensis *John Russel*, in

In 1486, which after many Years (*viz.* in 1617) in the time of *Lancaster*, were lost to the great detriment of the See, by accidental Fire. He died in 1517.

An. Dom.

### Nicholas Comin.

*Nicholas Comin*, Native, if I mistake not, of *Limerick*, was consecrated Bishop of *Fernes* at *London*, in *St. Paul's Church*, the 20th of *January*, 1509. He sat there about 10 Years, and was then translated to this See. He adorn'd the Quire of the Cathedral of *Waterford*, by the help of *Robert Lombard* Dean, and beautify'd the Roof with Pictures of excellent work, in 1522, at last in *July*, 1551, he resign'd very Aged and Infirm.

1519.

### Patrick Walsh.

*Patrick Walsh*, Dean of *Waterford*, was consecrated in *August*, 1551, holding the Deanery for a time by Dispensation. He died in 1578.

1551.

### Marmaduke Middleton.

*Marmaduke Middleton*, Rector of the Church of *Killare*, in the Diocese of *Meath*, succeeded in 1579, and was translated to *St. David's* in *Wales* in 1582. *Peter Heylin* in his *Examen Historicum*, publish'd in *English* at *London* in 1659, pag. 221. says, he was afterward degraded at *Lambeth*.

1579.

### Miler Magrath.

*Miler Magrath*, Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*, was made Bishop of *Waterford* and *Lismore* in Commendam, the 7th of *January*, 1582, and continued so till 1589, when Queen *Elizabeth* granted the See to *Thomas Wetherhead*; but *Thomas* dying Two Years after, he again had it in Commendam the 19th of *December*, 1592, till he resign'd the 22d of *February*, 1607.

1582.

### Thomas Wetherhead.

*Thomas Wetherhead*, Guardian of the New College of *St. Mary* in *Youghall*, was consecrated by *Miler* Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*, in 1589. He died in 1592, and then the said *Miler* was made Bishop in Commendam.

1589.

### John Lancaster.

*Miler* resigning in 1607, *John Lancaster*, Chaplain to King *James I.* succeeded, and was consecrated soon after. He died at *Waterford* in 1619, and was buried in his Church.

1607.

### Michael Boyle.

*Michael Boyle*, Doctor of Divinity, of *Oxford*, and Dean of *Lismore*, a Man of a great Ingenuity, was consecrated about the end of the Year 1619, and died at *Waterford* the 27th of *December*, 1635, and was there buried in the Cathedral of the *Holy Trinity*.

1619.

### John Atherton.

*John Atherton* succeeded in 1636. He was Degraded, and Executed the 5th of *December*, 1640, for a Crime which he always denied to have committed during the time of his most exemplary Preparation for Death, and at the moment

1636.



An. Dom.

ment of it. The person who Swore to the Points against him, at his own Execution some time after, confessed he had falsly accused him, See Dean *Barnard's* Account of him, in his Book Intituled, *The Penitent Death of a woful Sinner*, p. 25 and 26. Printed at *Dublin*, in 1641,

### Archibald Adair.

1641.

*Archibald Adair*, late Bishop of *Killalla*, by favour of King *Charles I.* obtain'd the See of *Waterford* and *Lismore*, the 13th of *July*, 1641, notwithstanding his Sentence of Deprivation. He died at *Bristol* in *England* about the Year 1647.

### George Baker.

1660.

*George Baker*, Doctor of Divinity of *Dublin*, was born at *Dublin*, and there consecrated in *St. Patrick's Church* the 27th of *January*, 1660. He died at *Waterford* the 15th of *November*, 1665, and was there buried in the Cathedral.

### Hugh Gore.

1665.

*Hugh Gore*, Doctor of Divinity, Native of *Dorsetshire* in *England*, took the first Rudiments of Learning at *Lismore* in *Ireland*; from whence he was sent to *Oxford*, and admitted of *Trinity College* there. He return'd to *Ireland*, to the University of *Dublin*, and was deservedly advanc'd to all the Degrees there from the lowest to the highest. At last from Dean of *Lismore* he was made Bishop of *Waterford* and *Lismore* the 21st of *February*, 1665, and was consecrated at *Clonmel* the 25th of *March*, 1666, by *Thomas* Arch-Bishop of *Cassell*, assisted by *Griffin Ossory*, *Edward Cork*, *Cloin* and *Ross*, and *Edward Killaloe*, and (which is something rare) was one of five, of the same Year and Degree in the University of *Dublin*, who were all preferr'd to the highest Orders and Dignities of the Church, and all at the same time living in 1675, viz. *Michael* then Arch-Bishop of *Dublin* and Chancellor of *Ireland*, *Ambrose Kildare*, *Edward Cork*, *Cloin* and *Ross*, *Essex Dromore*, and this *Hugh Waterford* and *Lismore*. He beautify'd his Cathedral of *Waterford* at his own cost and charge, and did many other things which are at this day testimonies of his liberality.

### Nathaniel Foy.

1691.

*Nathaniel Foy* (Son of *John Foy* Doctor of Physick) was educated in *Trinity College, Dublin*, where he was sometime Senior Fellow, and having commenced Doctor of Divinity in that University, was first made Minister of the Parochial Church of *St. Bridget's, Dublin*, and from thence preferred to the united Sees of *Waterford* and *Lismore* the 13th of *July*, 1691.

# The Bishops of *LISMORE* till 1363, in which Year the Bishopricks of *Waterford* and *Lismore* were united.

## St. Carthag.

**S**T. Carthag, commonly call'd *Mochudu*, a Native of *Munster*, was made the first Bishop of *Lismore*. He died the 14th of *May*, 638. See the Antiquities, chap. 29.

Of his Successors till *Malchus*, little memory remains.

*Hierologus* died the 16th of *January*, 698.

*Colman*, or *Mocholmoc*, Son of *Finbar*, succeeded, and died the 22d of *January*, 702.

*St. Cronan*, Son of *Nethsemon*, a learned Man, call'd *The Wise*, and nobly descended, died the 9th of *February*, 717.

*Colman* ô *Liathan*; died about the Year 725.

*Macogius* died in 746.

*Ronan* died in 763.

The first Bishop of *Lismore* that occurs after the Death of *Ronan*, is *O Mail-sluaig*, called *Comorban*, or Successor of *Mochudu*. He died in 1025.

*Moriertach* ô *Selbac* died in 1034.

*Mac-Airthir* died in 1064.

*Mel-Duin* ô *Rebacain* died in 1091.

*Mac Mic-Elucan* died in 1123.

*Gilla-Mochudu* ô *Rebacain* died in 1129.

## Malchus.

*Malchus* flourish'd in 1140. He was an old Man, (says *Bernard* in the Life of *Malachy*) full of Days and Virtue, and the Wisdom of God was in him. Possibly the same with *Melmonac* ô *Lonsac*, whom our Annals call Bishop of *Lismore*, and say he died in 1150.

## Christian o Conarchy.

*Christian* ô *Conarchy*, was sometime a Cistercian in the Abby of *Clarevall*, under *St. Bernard*, by whom he was sent into *Ireland*, and made the first Abbot of *Mellifont* in 1142. Being afterward made Bishop of *Lismore*, about the Year 1150, he was made the Pope's Legat in *Ireland*. Some, not rightly, call him Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*; others, Bishop of *Down*, as *John Colgan* shews in his Acts of the *Irish Saints*, the 18th of *March*. In his time the Synod was held at *Kenanuse*, or *Kenlis*, in 1152, in which Cardinal *Paparon* Legat a latere, and this *Christian* presided. *Christian* was President afterward in a Synod held at *Brigh-thaig* in 1158, of which we have before spoken in *Flathbert* ô *Broclan* Bishop of *Derry*. He died very old in 1186, and was buried in the Monastery of his Order of *Ordney*, or *Kyrieleyson*, having resign'd long before his death. In the Annals of *Inisfall*, I find that a certain Bishop call'd *O Cerbail*, died at *Lismore* in 1167, but it is not there expressed of what place he was Bishop, so that I cannot certainly reckon him among the Bishops of this See.

## Foelix.

*Felix*, Bishop of *Lismore*, was present at the *Lateran* Council in 1179, as

H h h

We



An. Dom.

we find in the Notes of *John Picard* upon *William Newbrige*. He gave the Church of *St. John* at *Lismore* to the Abby commonly call'd *Thomas Court* near *Dublin*; as we find in the Register of the same Abby.

### O Heda.

1206.

The Annals of *Inisfall* make mention of a certain Bishop surnamed *O Heda*, who is said to have died in 1206, at *Slencua* in a Journey. Perpaps he was Bishop of *Lismore*, and the same with *Felix* aforesaid: I do not find who next succeeded.

### Robert de Bedford.

1218.

*Robert de Bedford*, so call'd from the place of his Nativity in *England*, Elect Bishop of *Lismore*, was confirm'd by King *Henry III.* the 13th of *December*, 1218; and before the end of the same Year was consecrated in *Dublin*. He was elected to the See of *Glendelagh* after the Death of *William Pyro*, but without effect, for that See was then united to *Dublin*, as we have noted in the Life of *Henry Loundres* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*. Between this *Robert* and *Robert* Bishop of *Waterford*, a great Contention arose about certain Possessions belonging to this See, which the Bishop of *Waterford* had usurpt; but at last in 1221, the Right was adjudged to the See of *Lismore*, by *Randulph Masca* Elect of *Norwich*, the Pope's Legat, *Stephen Langton* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, and *Benedict* Bishop of *Rocheſter* the Pope's Delegates; as appears by the Records. The Author of the Annals of the Priory of *Dunſtaple* adds further, That the Bishop of *Waterford* was fin'd in 300 Marks, to be paid to the Bishop of *Lismore*, for Fruits and Expences, &c. Soon after this *Robert* died, viz. in 1222.

### Griffin Christopher.

1223.

*Griffin Christopher*. Chancellor of *Lismore*, Bishop elect of the same, obtain'd the Royal Assent the 8th of *November*, 1223, but was not consecrated till 1227. He was the first that instituted Vicars Chorals in the Church of *Lismore*. He died in 1246.

### Alan o. Sullivan.

1248.

*Alan o Sullivan*, of the Order of Predicants, Bishop of *Cloyn*, was translated to this See in 1248, and died in 1252.

### Thomas.

1253.

Upon the King's Licence of Election granted to the Dean and Chapter of *Lismore*, the 27th of *April*, 1253, they elected *Thomas* Treasurer of *Lismore*, who was confirm'd by the Pope's Assent the 27th of *June* following. He died in 1270, and was buried in his Church. Two Years before his Death, upon a quarrel between him and *Matthew le Poer*, he was apprehended by *Poer*, and for a time Imprison'd.

### John de Rupe.

1270.

*John de Rupe*, or *Roch*, Nobly descended, and Chauntor of *Lismore*, was elected and confirm'd in 1270. He sat almost nine Years, and died about *Whitsantide*, 1279.

### Richard Cor.

1279.

*Richard Cor*, Chancellor of *Lismore*, being elected, obtain'd the Royal Assent the 24th of *October*, 1279, Between him and *Stephen Fulburn* Bishop of *Waterford*,

*Waterford*, was a great difference, about certain Lands which did not end before the Translation of *Stephen* to the Arch-Bishoprick of *Tuam*, and the same revived between him and *Walter Fulburn*, Successor to *Stephen* in the See of *Waterford*; but was at last composed in 1288, as appears in the Records. He died a little before the Feast of *All Saints* in 1308, and was buried in his Church, after which the King granted Licence of Election to the Dean and Chapter the 24th of *November* following.

An. Dom.

**William le Fleming.**

About the end of the same Year or the beginning of the next, *William le Fleming*, or of *Flanders*, Arch-Deacon of *Lismore*, succeeded, and died about *November*, 1321. King *Edward II.* granted Licence of Election to the Dean and Chapter, the 13th of *December* following.

1321.

**John Leynagh.**

On *Palm Sunday*, 1323, *John Leynagh*, a Secular Priest, was consecrated Bishop of *Lismore* at *Waterford*, together with the Bishops of *Waterford* and *Fenabore*. He died a little before *Christmas* in 1354, and deserved well of his Successors, for recovering certain Possessions belonging to the See. After him the See was vacant some Years.

1323.

**Thomas le Reve.**

*Thomas le Reve*, a Canon of the Church of *Lismore*, by Provision of the Pope, was declar'd Bishop of *Lismore* at *Avignon*, in 1358. In his time the Sees of *Waterford* and *Lismore* were really united in 1363. He died very old in 1393, and was some time Chancellor of *Ireland*. Of his Successors, see what we have said before in the Bishops of *Waterford* and *Lismore*.

1358.

OF THE  
BISHOPS  
OF  
CORK.

**St. Barr.**

**S**T. Barr, or *Finbar*, or *Barr* the White, call'd also heretofore *Lochan*. Born in *Conaught*, was the first Bishop of *Cork*. He died the 7th Kal. *October*, but the Year is uncertain. See the *Antiquities*, Ch. 29. Of his Successors, till the coming of the *English*, we have little knowledge, but these are mention'd in our Historians.

St. Neffan,



An. Dom.

773.

961.

990.

1026.

1027.

1028.

1034.

1057.

1086.

1107.

1111.

1140.

St. *Nessan*, Disciple of St. *Barr*, brought up in the School near *Logh-eirt*. His Memory is celebrated at *Cork* the 17th of *March*.

*Selbac* died in 773.

*Cathmogan* died in 961.

*Columba mac Ciaracain*, call'd *Comorba*, or Successor of *Barr*, died in 990.

*Gellac o Selbac* died in Pilgrimage in 1026.

*Neil o Mailduib* died in 1027.

*Airtri-sairt* died in 1028.

*Cathal* died in 1034.

*Mugron o Mustan*, call'd *Comorba*, or Successor of *Barr* and Bishop, was kill'd by his own People by night, in 1057.

*O Selbaic* died in 1086.

*Maclothod o Hailgenan* died in 1107.

*Patrick o Selbac* died in 1111.

The See of *Cork* was vacant in 1140, and then "A certain poor Man who was a Stranger, (says St. *Bernard* in the Life of St. *Malachy*.) but Holy, and Learned, "was provided Bishop by *Malachy* himself, and sent to the See with the Approbation of the Clergy and People. But the Name of the Bishop is not there expressed.

### Gilla-Aeda-Mugin.

1152.

*Gilla-Aeda-Mugin*, Native of *Conaught*, Abbot of the Abby de *Antro S. Finbarri*, or of the Cave of St. *Finbarr*, near *Cork*, was present at the Synod held at *Kenanuse*, under Cardinal *John Paparon* the Pope's Legat a *Latere*, and *Christian o Conarchy* Bishop of *Lisnore* the other Legat, in 1152. He died in 1172. A Man for his many virtues much celebrated among the *Irish* Historians. From him that Convent of Regular Canons of the Order of St. *Augustin*, commonly call'd *Gille-Abby* took its Name. He is alio reckon'd among the principal Benefactors of the Church of *Cork*.

### Gregory.

1172.

The same Year succeeded *Gregory*, He gave the Church of St. *Nessan*, at *Cork*, to the Abby near *Dublin*, commonly call'd *Thomas-Court*. That *Nessan* was a Disciple of St. *Barr* the first Bishop of *Cork*. *Gregory* fate about 14 Years.

*Reynold* succeeded.

### D Selbaic.

1199.

In the Annals of *Inisfall*, in 1205, mention is made of one Bishop *Selbaic*, who died at *Cork*; and I cannot but think that he and *Reynold* were one and the same Man. He who was Bishop in 1199, obtain'd Confirmation from Pope *Innocent III.* of all the Possessions of the See of *Cork*, whereof we have a Catalogue in the Decretal Epistles of the same *Innocent*.

### Geofry White.

1215.

Who was his next Successor I do not find, but the See being vacant in 1215, King *Henry III.* endeavour'd to promote *Geofry White*, in whose favour he writ Letters to the Arch-Bishops of *Dublin* and *Cassel*, where he calls him a Learned, Provident and honest Man; but it doth not appear whether he were consecrated or not.

### Marian o Brian.

*Marian o Brian*, provided Bishop of *Cork* by the Pope, was translated to *Cassel*

*Cassel* in 1224. In the Records of the Tower of *London* he is call'd *Maurice*; for there I find, that at the Pope's Request, he obtain'd the Royal Assent the 25th of *August*, 1224.

An. Dont.

1224.

### Gilbert.

*Gilbert*, Arch-Deacon of *Cork*, with the King's Approbation, the 15th of *June*, 1225, was consecrated before the end of the same Year. He died about the Year 1238.

1225.

### Laurence.

*Laurence* succeeded, and died in 1264. Afterward the King granted a Licence of Election to the Dean and Chapter of *Cork*, the 27th of *March*, 1265.

1264.

### William.

*William*, a Cistercian of the Abby of *Jerepont*, in the County of *Kilkenny*, was restor'd to the Temporals of this See the 28th of *November*, 1266. If he was consecrated, he sat but a short time, for I find that one *Reynald* obtain'd this See the Year following.

1266.

### Reynald.

The Temporals of this See were restor'd to *Reynald* Treasurer of *Cassel*, the 5th of *August*. He died at *Cork* in *December*, 1276, and was there buried in the Cathedral of *St. Barry*.

1276.

### Robert mac Donogh.

*Robert mac Donogh*, a Cistercian and a learned Man, succeeded. He sat 24 Years, and died the 7th of *March*, 1301.

1301.

### John mac Carwill.

*John mac Carwill*, or *o Carol*, Dean of *Cork*, elected with the consent of the whole Chapter, obtain'd the Royal Assent the 12th of *June*, 1302, and was confirm'd by the Pope in *July* following; and from hence to the See of *Meath* in 1321.

1302.

### Philip de Slane.

*Philip de Slane*, so called, I think, because born at *Slane* in *Meath*, of the Order of Predicants, provided by the Pope, was restor'd to the Temporals the 17th of *July*, 1321. Two Years after he was sent to the Pope by King *Edward II.* and was so prudent in the discharge of his Commission, that at his return he was made one of the Privy Council in *Ireland*. He died in 1326, and before the end of the same Year, *John le Blond*, Dean of *Cloyne*, was elected to this See. If he was consecrated, he sat not long, for Licence of Election was granted to the Dean and Chapter the 12th of *May*, 1327.

1321.

### Walter le Rede.

*Walter le Rede*, a Canon of the Church of *Cork*, provided by Pope *John XXII.* was restor'd to the Temporals the 18th of *October*, 1327. He was translated to *Cassel* in 1330. He gave the Vicar a convenient Habitation.

1327.



An. Dom.

**John de Baly coningham.**

1330.

*John de Baly coningham*, Rector of the Church of *Ardwbin*, in the Diocess of *Down*, elected Bishop of *Down* by the Prior and Convent of the Cathedral, was confirm'd by the Royal Assent the 21st of *August*, 1328; and likewise by the King's Order, receiv'd the Fruits of the See for a time; but Pope *John XXII.* made void the Election: Yet in 1330, he was by the same Pope promoted to the See of *Cork*. He died the 4th Kal. of *June*, 1347, having sate here 17 Years.

**John de Rupe.**

1347.

*John de Rupe*, or *Roch*, a Canon of the Church of *Cork*, and Nobly descended, was chosen Succesor by the Dean and Chapter, and consecrated by *Ralph Kelly* Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*, about *Christmas*, 1347. He sate Ten Years and Six Months, and died the 4th of *July*, 1358.

**Gerald de Barry.**

1350.

*Gerald de Barry*, descended of the Noble Family of the *Barrys*, Dean (if I mistake not) of *Cork*, was consecrated in 1350. He sate more than Twelve Years, and died at 90 Years of Age, worn out with sickness, the 4th of *January*, 1393, and was buried in his Church.

**Roger Elefmere.**

1396.

Fryar *Roger Elefmere*, provided by Pope *Boniface IX.* after Fealty sworn to the King, was restor'd to the Temporals, the 31st of *March*, 1396, and sate Ten Years.

*Gerald* succeeded.

**Patrick Ragged.**

*Patrick Ragged* succeeded, who was translated to the See of *Offory* in 1417, where he sate Four Years. While he was Bishop of *Cork*, viz. in 1415 and 1416, he was present at the Council of *Constance*, where for his Learning and other Virtues he acquir'd a great esteem.

**Miles Fitz John.**

1418.

*Miles Fitz John*, Dean of *Cork*, was consecrated in 1418, and died in 1430.

**The Bishops of Cork and Cloyne.****Jordan.**

1430.

U Pon the Death of *Miles*, the Custody of the Temporals was for a time committed to *Nicholas* Bishop of *Ardfert* and *Richard Scurlag* Arch-Deacon of *Cork*, but before the end of the Year 1430, *Jordan* Chancellor of *Limerick*, was promoted by Pope *Martin V.* to the Sees of *Cork* and *Cloyne*, both being vacant, and then Canonically united, yet he was not restor'd to the Temporals till the 25th of *September*, 1431. He sate more than 30 Years.

*Gerald*

### Gerald Fitz Richard.

An. Dom.

*Gerald Fitz Richard* succeeded : he appropriated the Vicaridges of *Clonmolt*, *Danigin*, *Donilham*, and *Bally-isPELLANY*, to the Abby de *Choro Benedicti*. He died in 1479.

1479.

### William Roeb.

*William Roeb* succeeded, who resign'd in 1490.

1490.

### Thaddy mac Carty.

*Thaddy mac Carty*, or *Meehar*, was provided the same Year by Pope *Innocent VIII.* as we find in the Collections of *Francis Harold*.

### Gerald.

*Gerald*, Bishop of *Cork* and *Cloyne*, resign'd in 1499.

1499.

### John Fitz Edmond.

*John Fitz Edmond*, descended of the Noble Family of the *Geraldines*, was provided by the Pope, the 6th of Kal. of *July*, 1499.

### John Bennet.

*John Bennet*, or *Ferret*, , died in 1536.

1536.

### Dominick Tirrey.

*Dominick Tirrey*, Rector of the Church of *Shandon*, was elected Successor, by command of King *Henry VIII.* and consecrated by *Edward Butler* Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*, and the Bishops of *Ross*, *Limerick*, and *Imelac*, in 1536. While he sate, *Lewis Mac-Nemara* was provided Bishop by Pope *Paul III.* the 24th of *September*, 1540, and *Mac-Nemara* dying soon after at *Rome*, *John Hoyeden* was provided Successor by the same Pope, the 5th of *November* following ; yet *Tirrey* who had the Bishoprick from *Henry VIII.* receiv'd the Fruits of it all his time. He sate about Twenty Years.

### Roger Skiddy.

*Roger Skiddy*, Dean ( I think ) of *Limerick*, was appointed Successor to *Tirrey* by Queen *Mary*, and restor'd to the Temporals the 18th of *November*, 1557. He sate Nine Years and some Months, and resign'd the 18th of *March*, 1566, after which the See was vacant almost Four Years.

1557.

### Richard Dixon.

*Richard Dixon*, Prebend of *Rathmichel* in the Diocess of *Dublin*, was consecrated in 1570, and the Year following was depriv'd.

1570.

### Matthew Sheyn.

*Matthew Sheyn* succeeded, and was consecrated in 1572. He died the 13th of *June*, 1582, or as others, 1583. He was (perhaps) that *Sheyn* whom *Richard Stanihurst*,

1572.



An. Dom.

*Staniburst*, in his Description of Ireland, Cap. 7. says, was educated at *Oxford* and *Paris*, and writ *de Republica*.

### William Lyon.

1582.

*William Lyon*, Vicar of *Naas*, Chaplain to *Arthur Lord Grey*, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, a Native of *Cheshire*, was consecrated Bishop of *Ross* in 1582, and afterward by Grant of *Queen Elizabeth*, obtain'd the Sees of *Cork* and *Cloyne*. He lay'd out 1000 Pounds to new build the Bishops House at *Cork*, which Three Years after was burnt by *Duncown* the Rebel, and died there very old the 4th of *October*, 1617, and was there buried in the Cathedral.

### John Boyle.

1618.

*John Boyle*, Native of *Kent*, Doctor of Divinity of *Oxford*, Brother to *Richard Boyle*, Baron of *Youghall*, afterward Earl of *Cork*, and Treasurer of *Ireland*, was consecrated in 1618, and held the See of *Ross* in Commendam. He died in 1620, and was buried at *Youghall*.

### Richard Boyle.

1620.

*Richard Boyle*, Dean of *Waterford*, and Arch-Deacon of *Limerick*, Brother to *Michael Boyle* Bishop of *Waterford* and *Lismore*, was provided to the Sees of *Cork*, *Cloyne* and *Ross*, by King *James I.* and consecrated in 1620, and was translated to the See of *Tham*, the 30th of *May*, 1636. He died at *Cork* the 19th of *March*, 1644, (soon after his return from *Bristol*) and was buried in the Cathedral of *St. Finbarr*, in a Tomb prepar'd by himself while he was Bishop of *Cork*. Nor is it to be omitted, that he repair'd more decay'd Churches, and consecrated new ones while he was Bishop of *Cork*, than any other Bishop of our time, which Doctor *Edward Worth* (now Bishop of *Killaloe*) observ'd in his Funeral Sermon.

### Richard Chappel.

1638.

*Richard Chappel*, Batchelor of Divinity of *Christ-College* in *Cambridge*, Dean of *Cassel*, and Provost of *Trinity-College*, *Dublin*, was consecrated Bishop of *Cork* and *Ross* at *Dublin*, the 11th of *October*, 1638. Afterward in 1641, to avoid the fury of the Rebellion, he retir'd into *England*, and died at *Derby* in 1648, from whence his Body was carry'd to *Bilthorpe* in *Nottinghamshire*, and there buried. What ever Wealth he left, he order'd to be disposed of to pious uses.

### Michael Boyle.

1660.

*Michal Boyle*, Doctor of Divinity of *Dublin*, Dean of *Cloin*, was consecrated Bishop of *Cork*, *Cloyne* and *Ross*, in *St. Patrick's*, *Dublin*, the 27th of *January*, 1660, and was translated to *Dublin* in *December*, 1663.

### Edward Sing.

1663.

*Edward Sing*, Doctor of Divinity of *Dublin*, Born at *Bridgenorton* in *Shropshire* in *England*, and brought into *Ireland* by his elder Brother *George Sing*, afterward Bishop of *Cloyne*, by his care was put to School at *Tredagh*, and afterward to the University of *Dublin*, there he was a diligent Student. After the storms of Rebellion were blown over by the Return of King *Charles II.* from *Dean of Elphin* he was made Bishop of *Limerick*; and in *December*, 1663, was translated to the Sees of *Cork*, *Cloyne* and *Ross*. He died at *Cork* the 22d of *December*, 1678. Since then the Bishoprick of *Cloyne* has continued separate.

OF THE  
**BISHOPS**  
 OF  
**CORK and ROSS.**

**Edward Wetenhall, alias Wethenhale.**

**E**dward Wetenhall, alias Wethenhale, D. D. was born in *Litchfield*, *October* the 7th, *Anno Dom.* 1636; and after the best Education the Country Schoo's could afford him, was sent to the great Dr. *Busby* at *Westminster*, where being made a King's Scholar in the Year 1651; he was chosen thence to *Trinity College* in *Cambrige*, whence *Anno Dom.* 1660, he removed to *Oxford*, and was some Years Chaplain of *Lincoln College*, and afterwards Prebendary of *St. Peter's, Exon.* He was invited into *Ireland*, and came over in the Year 1672, and soon took his Degree of Doctor of Divinity in *Trinity College, Dublin*, and in a Year or two after was made Chanter of *Christ Church, Dublin*; whence he was prefer'd to the united Bilhopricks of *Cork and Ross*; *February* the 14th, 1678, and consecrated (with the leave of the Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*) by the most Reverend *Michael* Lord Primate of all *Ireland*, (his true Patron) there assisting *John* Arch Bishop of *Dublin*, *Henry* Bishop of *Meath*, *Anthony Kildare*, *Thomas Killalla*, *Ezekiel Rapho*, and *Michael Ossory*, in *Christ Church, Dublin*, the 23d of *March*, in the same Year. He then immediately set upon the rebuilding the ancient ruinous House called *Bishops-Court* by *Cork*; which, as soon as he had made habitable, he resided constantly in. Here he suffer'd. with his good Neighbours of *Cork*, all the Insults and Oppressions of the *Irish* Tyranny, from the Year 1688 till the Reduction of the Kingdom. He has writ and published several Theological Tracts, Sermons, Books of Devotion, and some things in Philosophy. See more of him amongst the Bishops of *Kilmore*.

An. Dom.

1678.

**Dive Downes.**

**Dive Downes**, D. D. born at *Thornby* in *Northamptonshire*, in *England*; educated in *Trinity College, Dublin*, (whereof he was sometime one of the Fellows) was instituted into the Arch-Deaconry of *Dublin*, *Anno Dom.* 1690; and from thence promoted to the united Bishopricks of *Cork and Ross*, *Anno Dom.* 1699, and consecrated in the Parish Church of *St. John Baptist, Cassel*, on the 4th of *June*, in the same Year.

1699.



BISHOPS

CORK and ROSS

Printed and Published by

James F. BISHOP, at the  
PRINTING OFFICE, in the  
City of Cork, and  
at the  
PRINTING OFFICE, in the  
City of Ross.

1840

# OF THE BISHOPS OF CLOYN.

## St. Colman.

**C**olman, the Son of *Lenin*, Scholar of *St. Finbarr* Bishop of *Cork*, a learned and good Man, was the first Bishop and Founder of the Church of *Cloyn*. He flourished in the Sixth Century, and died the 4th of *November*, 604. See the *Antiquities*, Chap. 29.

Till the coming of the *English* we have little memory of the Bishops of *Cloyn*.  
O *Maluvin*, Bishop of *Cloyn*, died in 1094.

Ant. Dom.  
The Church of  
*Cloyn* founded.  
604.

1094.

## Nehemias o Moriartach.

*Nehemias o Moriartach* flourish'd in 1140, whom *St. Bernard* mentions in the *Life of Malachy*; but in the printed Copy he is, not rightly, call'd Bishop of *Duenuania*, for *Cluamania*. -He died about the Year 1149. The Author of the *Vision of Tundall* calls him, "A simple and modest Man, excelling in Wisdom and Chastity."

O *Dubery* died in 1159.

O *Flanagan* died in 1167.

1149.

1159.

1167.

## Matthew.

*Matthew* was Bishop of this See at the coming of the *English* under our *Henry II.* and died about 1192.

1192.

## Laurence o Sullivan.

*Laurence o Sullivan* succeeded, who died at *Lismore* in 1204.

1204.

## Daniel.

*Daniel* died in 1222.

1222.

## Florence.

*Florence*, Arch-Deacon of *Bellegnac*, elected Bishop of *Cloyn*, obtain'd the Royal Assent the 25th of *August*, 1224, but on the 3d of *February* next, I find the Custody of the Temporals was committed to *Marian* Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*.

1224.



An. Dom.

**Patrick.**

1226.

A Cistercian Monk, call'd (if I mistake not) *Patrick*, Prior of *St. Mary's* of *Fermoy*, or *de Castro Dei*, obtained the Royal Assent in 1226.

**David mac-Kelley.**

1237.

*David mac-Kelley*, Dean of *Cassell*, succeeded, and was translated to *Cassell* in 1237.

**Alan o Sullivan.**

1240.

*Alan o Sullivan*, of the Order of Predicants, was consecrated in 1240, and Eight Years after was translated to *Lismore*.

**Daniel.**

1249.

*Daniel*, a Monk, was consecrated in 1249, and died in the beginning of the Year 1264, a Man famous in History for his Virtues. The King granted Licence of Election to the Dean and Chapter of *Cloyne*, the 2d of June following.

**Reynald.**

1265.

*Reynald*, Bishop of *Down*, was translated to this See in 1265. He died about the beginning of the Year 1273.

**Alan o Lonergan.**

1283.

*Alan o Lonergan*, or *O Clungan*, a Minorite, succeeded, who died in 1283, and before the end of the same Year, viz. the 18th of March, King *Edward I.* granted Licence of Election.

**Nicholas de Effingham.**

1284.

The next Year succeeded *Nicholas Effingham*, an English Man, who sat above 36 Years, and died very old in 1320.

**Maurice o Solehan.**

1334.

*Maurice o Solehan*, Arch-Deacon (if I mistake not) of *Cloyne*, died in 1334; having sat 13 Years.

**John de Cumba.**

1335.

*John*, a Cistercian Monk, Abbot of *Cumba* in *Warwickshire*, provided by the Pope, succeeded, and was restor'd to the Temporals the 16th of September, or the 27th of December, 1335.

**John Brid.**

About this time *John Brid*, sometime Abbot of *Southpark* in *Lincolnshire* in England, was Bishop of *Cloyne*.

**John Whitock.**

*John Whitock*, or *Whitcock*, Dean of *Cloyne*, was restor'd to the Temporals the

the 18th of September, 1351, and died the 7th of February, 1361, after which the See was vacant Two Years.

An. Dom.

### John Swafham.

*John Swafham*, a Carmelite of *Linn* in *Norfolkshire*, Doctor of Divinity of *Cambridge*, was consecrated in 1363, and translated to *Bangor* in *Wales*, by Pope Gregory XI. in July, 1376, for his frequent Disputes with the followers of *Wickliff*. *Nicholas Harpsfield*, in his History of that Sect, calls him, but not rightly, Bishop of *St. David's*.

1351.

1363.

### Richard Wye.

*Richard Wye*, an English Carmelite, provided by the same Pope Gregory XI. was restor'd to the Temporals the 9th of November, 1376. He, for certain misdemeanors, was excommunicated, and fled into *England*, and at last in 1394, was depriv'd; but he, notwithstanding his Deprivation, acting as Bishop, King *Richard II.* being the next Year at *Waterford*, commanded him to be apprehended and committed to Custody, to *Peter Hacket* Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*.

1376.

### Gerald Canton.

*Gerald Canton*, an *Augustin* Hermit, and Vicar General of the same Order in *Ireland*, provided by Pope *Boniface IX.* was restor'd to the Temporals the 9th of November, he sate the 14th of May, 1407.

1407.

### Adam Pay.

*Adam Pay*, or *Pye*, succeeded. He labour'd much to unite the See of *Cork* to his own; which occasion'd great Contention between the two Bishops, in the Parliament held at *Dublin* in April, 1421, but the Cognizance of the Cause, as belonging to the Pope, was soon dismissed. This *Adam* died in 1430.

1430.

### Jordan.

*Jordan*, Chancellor of *Limerick*, both the Sees of *Cork* and *Cloyn* being vacant, was provided to both, really united by Pope *Martin V.* but was not restor'd to the Temporals till the 25th of September, 1431. Of his Successors, see before in the Bishops of *Cork* and *Cloyn*.

1431.

### George Sing.

*George Sing*, an English Man, Bred in *Baliol* College in *Oxford*, where he was a Student Eight Years, was consecrated Bishop of *Cloyn* at *Tredagh*, the 11th of November, 1638, by *James Usher* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, to whom he was dear and intimate; when he came into *Ireland*, he was receiv'd with a particular esteem, by *Christopher Hampton* then Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, and was made his Vicar General; and afterward from the Deanery of *Dromore*, was promoted to this See, and soon after made one of the Privy Council to King *Charles I.* Returning into *England*, in 1647, he died at *Bridgenorth* in *Shropshire*, the place of his Birth, and was there buried in *St Mary Magdalen's* Church. He was a Man of great gravity and learning, especially in School Divinity, and both Laws. He was of a tall Stature, comely meen, and gentle conversation, liberal to the Poor, friendly to all, and in Hospitality and good Neighbourhood, second to none.

1638.

Edward



An. Dom.

**Edward Sing.**

1663. *Edward Sing*, Bishop of *Limerick*, was translated to this See in *December*, 1663. He died at *Cork* the 22d of *December*, 1678.

**Patrick Sheridan.**

1679. *Patrick Sheridan*, educated in the University of *Dublin*, Dean of *Connor*, was consecrated Bishop of *Cloyne* at *Cassel*, by *Thomas* Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*, and *Edward* *Cork*, the 17th of *April*, 1679. He died in *Dublin*, in *November*, 1682.

**Edward Jones.**

1682. *Edward Jones*, Doctor of Divinity, sometime Master of the free School in *Kilkenny*, was promoted to the See of *Cloyne*, by Letters Patents, granted by *King Charles II.* the 26th of *February*, 1682, and from thence translated to the See of *St Asaph* in *Wales*, in 1693.

**William Palliser.**

1692. *William Palliser*, Doctor of Divinity, sometime Senior Fellow of *Trinity* College, *Dublin*, and also Divinity Professor in the same College, was from thence promoted to the See of *Cloyne*, the 14th of *February*, 1692, and consecrated in the College-Chappel, the 5th of *March* following, by *Narcissus* then Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*, to which See he was translated the 26th of *June*, 1694.

**Tobias Pullen.**

1694. *Tobias Pullen*, Doctor of Divinity, sometime Fellow of *Trinity* College, *Dublin*, Dean of *Fernes*, and Minister of *St. Peter's*, *Drogheda* for several Years; was from thence promoted to this See the 13th of *November*, 1694, and afterwards translated to *Dromore* in 1695.

**St. George Ash.**

1695. *St. George Ash*, Doctor of Divinity, sometime Senior Fellow and Provost of *Trinity* College, *Dublin*, was thence promoted to this See the 10th of *October*, 1695, and from thence translated to *Clogher* in 1697.

**John Pooley.**

1697. *John Pooley*, Doctor of Divinity, Born at *Ipswich* in *England*, Educated in *St. Michan's* Parish, and *Trinity* College, *Dublin*. He held with his Senior Fellowship, the united Parishes of *Leixlip*, *Lucan*, *Esker*, *Consoy*, and *Stathumny*, till *February*, 1674. Chaplain to His Excellency, *Arthur* Earl of *Essex*, and by Him made Dean of *St. Canice's*, *Kilkenny*, and Prebendary of the said *St. Michan's*. With great labour and expense, after much opposition, he procur'd the re-building of the said *St. Michan's* Church, and a greater measure of Conformity to the Rubrick than was usual; wherein he had been more successful, if not obstructed by some whose function oblig'd them to promote it. He was consecrated Bishop of *Cloyne* in the said *St. Michan's* Church in 1697. While he was Bishop of that See he was always at Law for the recovery of its Rights from sacrilegious hands. He was translated to the Bishoprick of *Rapho* in 1702.

## Charles Crow.

An. Don.

*Charles Crow*, Doctor of Divinity of *Dublin*, born at *Hawkside* in *Lancashire*, educated in *Queen's College, Oxford*, and thence removed to *Dublin College*; Provost of *Tuam*, and Chaplain to the Right Honourable the Earl of *Rockester*, made Bishop of *Cloyne* by Letters Patents the 15th of *September, 1702*, and consecrated on *St. Luke's Day* the *October* following, in *Christ Church, Dublin*, by *Narcissus* Lord Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, *William* Lord Bishop of *Derry* and *William* Lord Bishop of *Kildare* assisting: Who by Favour of our Gracious Queen *Anne*, and the Parliament of *England* Assembled in 1703, and by his own Solicitation and Expence, recover'd to the See of *Cloyne* the Mannor of *Donnaghmore* in the County of *Cork*, and Kingdom of *Ireland*, containing near 8000 Acres.

*Claucairthy.*

1702.

OF THE  
BISHOPS  
OF  
R O S S.

## St. Fachnan.

**S**T. *Fachnan*, a wise and good Man, was the first Bishop of *Ross*, and Founder of the Cathedral there; for in an ancient Martyrology, at the 14th Day of *August*, set apart to his Memory, I find him expressly call'd Bishop. He flourished in the beginning of the 6th Century. See the Antiquities, Ch. 29.

600.

## St. Finchad.

*St. Finchad*, one of the Disciples of *St. Barr*, brought up in his School, near *Lach-eirce*, in the South and Maritim part of *Munster*, succeeded; of whom I find no further account, nor of his Successors, till the coming of the *Eng-lish* into *Ireland*.



An. Dom.

**Benedict.**

1172.

*Benedict* was Bishop of this See in 1172, and sate afterward about 18 Years.**Maurice.**

1196.

*Maurice*, who succeeded, died in 1196.**Daniel.**

1197.

*Daniel*, a Secular Priest, by command of Pope *Celestin III.* was consecrated at *Rome* about the Year 1197, by the Bishop of *Alba*.**Florence.**

1222.

*Florence*, a Monk, elected Bishop of *Ross*, went to *Rome*, and discover'd to Pope *Innocent III.* the fraud of his Predecessor *Daniel*, being unlawfully elected; and returning home, was consecrated by his Metropolitan. Of which see the Decretals of Pope *Innocent III. tit. Cum olim.* *Florence* died in 1222.**Robert.**

1225.

*Robert* succeeded, by others call'd *Richard*. He was Bishop in 1225.**Florence o Cloghena.**

1252.

*Florence*, or *Finin o Cloghena*, resign'd in 1252.**Maurice.**

1253.

*Maurice*, Chauntor of *Cloyu*, elected Bishop of *Ross*, was confirmed by the King, in 1253. He resign'd, with Licence from the Pope, in 1269, and became a Fryer Minorite.**Walter o Michthian.**

1274.

*Walter o Michthian*, a Minorite, succeeded the same Year, and sate Five Years. He died in *December*, 1274.**Peter o Hullecan.**

1275.

*Peter o Hullecan*, or *Halchan*, a Cistercian, was consecrated in 1275, and died in 1290.**Laurence.**

1309.

Before the end of the same Year *Laurence*, a Canon of *Ross*, succeeded: He sate 19 Years, and died in 1309, and was buried in his Cathedral. Of the Ancient Liberties of this See, as *Shipwracks*, &c. see the Inquisition in the Records of the Court of King's Bench in *Dublin*, in 29. *Edm. I. membr. 20. a.* in the Cause of this *Laurence*.**Matthew o Fin.**

1309.

Upon Licence of Election granted by King *Edward II.* to the Dean and Chapter the 8th of *March*, 1309, *Matthew o Fin*, an Abbot, was chosen Bishop.

shop. He died the 16th of *October*, 1330. He recover'd several Possessions belonging to his See, unjustly withheld by *Thomas Barret* and *Philip de Carew*.

An. Dom.

**Laurence o Holdecan.**

*Laurence o Holdecan*, or *o Hulfucan*, lawfully elected, was by the Dean and Chapter (the See of *Cissel* being then vacant) confirm'd the last of *April*, 1331, and Four Years after died in 1335.

1331.

**Denis.**

*Denis* succeeded, consecrated in 1336. One *Denis* Bishop of *Ross* died in 1377. I take this to be the same.

1336.

**Bernard o Conner.**

*Bernard o Conner*, a Minorite, provided by the Pope, succeeded, and after the Oath of Fidelity to the King, obtain'd the Royal Assent the 3d of *February*, 1378.

1378.

**Stephen Brown.**

*Stephen Brown*, a Carmelite, provided by Pope *Boniface IX.* was restor'd to the Temporals the 6th of *May*, 1402.

1402.

**Matthew.**

One *Matthew*, Bishop of *Ross*, died about the Year 1418.

1418.

**Walter Formay.**

*Walter Formay*, Doctor of Divinity, a Minorite, was provided Bishop of *Ross* by Pope *Martin V.* the 18th Kal. *December*, 1418, as appears by the Annals of that Order, publish'd by *Luke Wadding*.

**Thaddy.**

*Thaddy* was Bishop of *Ross* the 4th Kal. *January*, 1488, and soon after died.

1488.

**Odo.**

*Odo* succeeded in 1489, and having fate five Years, died in 1494.

1489.

**Edmund Courcy.**

*Edmund Courcy* a Minorite, Professor of Divinity, provided Bishop of *Clogher*, by Pope *Sixtus IV.* the 18th Kal. *July*, 1484, was translated to this See, the 6th Kal. *October*, 1494. He died very old, the 14th of *March*, 1518, and was buried in the Abby of *Temolage*, in the County of *Cork*. He new built the Steeple, Dormitory, Hospital and Library of that Abby. See more of him in our Annals of *Ireland*.

1494.

**John Imurily.**

*John Imurily*, first a Cistercian Monk of the Abby *de Fontevivo*, in the County of *Cork*, and afterward Abbot of the same, succeeded. He died the 9th



An. Dom. 9th of January, 1519, in the habit of a *Franciscan*, and was buried in the Abby of *Temolage*.

1519.

### Bonaventure.

1523.

*Bonaventure*, a *Spaniard*, was Bishop in 1523.

### Dermot mac Domnuil.

1544.

*Dermot mac Domnuil* was Bishop of *Ross* in 1544, but when consecrated I do not find. He died in 1552, and perhaps he resign'd before his Death, for I find that one *John* was call'd Bishop of *Ross* the 12th of *August*, 1551.

1551.

### Thomas o Herlihy.

1563.

*Thomas o Herlihy* was present at the Council of *Trent* in 1563, together with *Donagh* Bishop of *Rapho*, and *Eugene* Bishop of *Achonry*. He resign'd in 1570, and died in 1579, in the Territory of *Muscree* near *Cork*, and was buried at *Kilcree*, in a Monastery of *Fryers* Minors of the *Observance*; for whose Successors, see the Bishops of *Cork* and *Cloyn*, Pag. 36, &c.

# OF THE BISHOPS OF KILLALOE.

### St. Flannan.

639.

**S**T. *Flannan*, Son of King *Theodorick*, and Scholar of *St. Molua*, whence the See has its Name, consecrated at *Rome* by Pope *John IV.* in 639. was the first Bishop of that See. See the *Antiquities*, Ch. 29. Of the Successors of *St. Flannan* till the coming of the *English*, I have found only Five mention'd, viz. *Carmacan o Muilcashol*, who died in 1019, *O Gernidider*, who died in 1055, *Thaddy*, or *Teig o Teig*, who died in 1083, *Thaddy o Lomergan*, a learned and liberal Man, who died in 1161, and *Donogh o Brien*, who died in 1165.

1010.

1055. 1083.

1161.

1165.

### Constantine o Brien.

1179.

*Constantine o Brien*, descended of the Royal Family of the *O-Briens*, among other Bishops sent from *Ireland*, was present at the *Lateran* Council, in 1179. In his time, *Donald o Brien* King of *Limerick*, was a great Benefactor to this Church.

Dermot

**Dermot o Coning.**

*Dermot o Coning* succeeded, who was depriv'd in 1195, by *Matthew o Heney* Arch-Bishop of *Cassl*, the Pope's Legat, and soon after died with grief at *Cork*, and was there buried.

An. Dom.

1195.

**Charles o Heney.**

*Charles o Heney* succeeded. About this time the Sees of *Iniscatty* and *Roscrea* were united to the See of *Killaloe*.

**Cornelius o Heney.**

*Cornelius*, or *Conagher o Heney*, was present at the *Lateral* Council in 1215, and at his return died the Year following. With his consent; and at the request of *Henry Loundres* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, then Justice of *Ireland*, King *John* built a Castle of defence at *Roscrea*, against the incursions of *Moriartach mac Brien*. Afterward, on the fifth of September 1216 the King committed the custody of the See of *Killaloe* to the Bishop of *Fernes*, for his better support.

1215.

**Robert Travers.**

*Robert Travers*, Born at *Tredagh*, being chosen Bishop, had the Royal Assent the 14th of January, 1216. He gave the Isle of *Inchbeg* to *St. Mary's* Abby at *Kenlis* in *Offory*, and 10 Days of Indulgence to the Abby of *Glaston* in *England*. Afterward, in 1221, he was depriv'd by *James*, Penitentiary to Pope *Honorius III.* and Legat in *Ireland*. He lived afterward in *England* a Bishop without a Bishoprick, for Episcopal Order (as I have elsewhere said) is a Character indelible. In the Annals of the Abby of *Teuxbury* in *Glocestershire*, in *England*, I find that *Robert Travers*, call'd there Bishop of *Killaloe*, dedicated there *duo majora signa*, in the Winter 1224. by signa understand Bells. In the Annals of *Inisfall*, at the Year 1222, there is mention of the Death of *Edmund* Bishop of *Killaloe*; but that *Edmund* (if I mistake not) was Bishop of *Limerick*.

1216.

**Donald o Kenedy.**

*Donald* or *Donagh o Kenedy*, Arch-Deacon of *Killaloe*, was chosen Bishop of *Killaloe* in 1231, and sate about 21 Years. He died in 1252, in the Summer commonly call'd the *Hot Summer*, and was buried at *Limerick*, in a Monastery of Predicants.

1231.

**Isaac o Cormacain.**

*Isaac o Cormacain*, Dean of *Killaloe*, was restor'd to the Temporals the 5th of April, 1253, and in 1267 freely resign'd, and took a Religious Habit in the Monastery of the *Holy Cross*, in *Tipperary*.

2253.

**Matthew o Hogain.**

Upon Licence of Election, granted by King *Henry III.* *Matthew o Hogain* Dean of *Killaloe*, was elected to this See the 10th of November, 1267. With consent of the Dean and Chapter of *Killaloe* in 1280, he chang'd with King *Edward I.* the Mannor of *Roscrea*, for the Mannor of *Galroeston*, or three Carucats of Land, (as the words of the Charter are) and 84 Acres and a half in the holding of New Castle, in the County of *Dublin*. He died in August, 1281, and was buried at *Limerick*, in a Convent of *Dominicans*, as appears out of an ancient Kalendar of that place.

1267.



An. Dom.

1281.

Before the end of the Year 1281, *Maurice o Hogain*, Chaunter of *Killaloe*, obtain'd this See, and sate above 16 Years. He died in 1298, and was buried in his Church.

**David mac Mahoun.**

1299.

*David mac Mahoun*, Dean of *Killaloe*, chosen Bishop by the Chapter, obtain'd the Royal Assent, and was restor'd to the Temporals the 22d of *April*, 1299. and in the Month following, was consecrated by the Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*. He died 1316, having sate 17 Years.

**Thomas o Cormacain.**

1321.

In the same Year the Dean and Chapter chose *Thomas o Cormacain* Arch-Deacon of *Killaloe*, who died about *July*, 1321, and was buried in the Church of *Killaloe*.

**Benedict o Coscry.**

1322.

*Benedict o Coscry*, Dean of *Killaloe*, was elect and consecrated Bishop in 1322, and sate but three Years.

**David de Imelac.**

1326.

*David de Imelac*, (so call'd from the place of his birth) or *Mac Brien*, succeeded by Provision of Pope *John XXII.* in 1326, and died in 1342, according to *Geofry Hogain*, in his *Annals of Nenaght*, on the Vigils of *St. Lucy*, viz. the 12th of *December*, but according to others, on the first of *December*.

**Thomas o Hogain.**

1454.

*Thomas o Hogain*, a Canon of *Killaloe*, was consecrated in 1343, and died the 30th of *October*, 1354, and on the fifth Day after his Decease, was buried in the Church of the Fryers Minors of *Nenaght*; as we are inform'd by the *Annals of Nenaght*.

**Thomas o Cormacain.**

1355.

*Thomas o Cormacain*, Arch-Deacon of *Killaloe*, provided by the Pope, was consecrated in 1355. He died in 1387, and was buried in his Church, in the common Sepulcher of the Bishops.

**Matthew mac Cragh.**

1391.

*Matthew mac Cragh*, Dean of *Killaloe*, provided by Pope *Nicholas IV.* in 1389, received not Restitution of the Temporals till the first of *September*, 1391, and sate in 1400. He was buried at *Limerick*, in the Church of the Predicants.

**Robert de Mulfield.**

1409.

*Robert de Mulfield*, an *English* Cistercian, of the Abby of *Melfa*, was provided by Pope *Alexander V.* the 9th of *September*, 1409.

**Donogh mac Cragh.**

1428.

*Donogh mac Cragh* succeeded, who in 1428, exchanged the Mannor of *Galroeston* in the County of *Dublin*, with *William Fyn Fitz Reher*, for the Town of *Hamonston*, or *Lisbrecas*, in the County of *Limerick*, and the next Year died.

Eugene

**Eugene o Felan.**

*Eugene o Felan* sat but a short time, and died in 1430.

An. Dom.

1430.

**Thaddy mac Cragh.**

*Thaddy mac Cragh*, Provided by Pope *Martin V.* in 1430, was restor'd to the Temporals by King *Henry VI.* the 1st of *September*, 1431.

1431.

*Ired o Lonergan*, succeeded.

**James o Ghonelan.**

*James o Ghonelan* was Bishop of *Killaloe* in 1441.

1441.

**Terence o Brien I.**

*Terence o Brien* provided by the Pope, was murder'd at *Inisclosruada*, by *Brien o Brien*, in 1460, as we find in the *Ulster Annals*.

1460.

**Thaddy.**

*Thaddy* succeeded, but others omit him, and say that these three succeeded,

*John mac Cragh.*

*James o Causa.*

*Terence mac Cragh.*

**Matthew o Griffa.**

*Matthew*, or *Makun o Griffa*, died in 1482.

1482.

**Terence o Brien II.**

*Terence*, or *Terlach*, or *Theodorick o Brien*, succeeded. He was a Man of great Repute in his Country, for his Liberality and Hospitality; but more inclin'd to Martial affairs than well became the Episcopal function. He died in 1525.

1525.

**Richard Hogan.**

*Richard Hogan*, a Minorite, was Bishop of *Killaloe*, and translated to *Clonmacnois*, by Pope *Paul III.* the 16th of *June*, 1539.

1539.

**James o Corrin.**

*James Corrin* succeeded, affecting a retired life, resign'd in 1546.

1546.

**Cornelius o Dea.**

By Provision of King *Henry VIII.* *Cornelius o Dea*, Chaplain to *Maurice* Earl of *Thomond*, succeeded in *July*, 1546, and was soon after, by the King's Command, consecrated by his Metropolitan. He sat about nine Years.

**Terence o Brien III.**

*Terence o Brien* obtain'd this See under Queen *Mary*, and sat at the end of the Year 1566.

*Maurice*

1566.



Bn. Dom.

**Maurice o Brien.**

1570.

*Maurice*, or *Moriertach o Brien Arra*, was provided to the See of *Killaloe* by Queen *Elizabeth*, in 1570. He receiv'd the Fruits of the See six Years before his Consecration, and sat afterwards 36 Years. He died on the last of *April*, 1613, having resign'd a Year before his Death.

**John Rider.**

1612.

*John Rider*, Master of Arts of *Oxford*, Rector of *Bermondsey* near *London*, afterward Dean of *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, and Arch-Deacon of *Meath*; was consecrated the 12th of *June*, 1612, and died at *Killaloe* the 12th of *November*, 1632, and was buried in *St. Flannan's Church*. He writ the Dictionary commonly call'd *Rider's Dictionary*, and a Friendly Caveat to *Ireland's Catholics*, concerning Transubstantiation; with other things.

**Lewis Jones.**

1633.

*Lewis Jones*, a *Welsh* Man, born in *Merionethshire*, Dean of *Cassel*, was consecrated at *Cassel* the 23d of *April*, 1633, by *Archibald* Arch Bishop of *Cassel*, *Michael Waterford*, and *Francis Limerick*. He died at *Dublin* the 2d of *November*, 1646, Aged 104 Years, and was there buried in *St. Werburg's Church*.

**Edward Parry.**

1647.

*Edward Parry*, born at *Nury* in the County of *Down*, Doctor of Divinity of *Dublin*, Dean of *Lismore*, and Treasurer of *Christ-Church* in *Dublin*; was consecrated in the same Church, the 28th of *March*, 1647, and died of the Plague in *Dublin*, the 20th of *July*, 1650, and was buried in *St. Audeon's Church*. He was a Man of Acute Wit, and honest Disposition.

**Edward Worth.**

1660.

*Edward Worth*, Doctor of Divinity of *Dublin*, Dean of *Cork*, and born in that County, was consecrated in *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, the 27th of *January* 1660.

**Daniel Witter.**

1669.

*Daniel Witter*, Dean of *Down*, was made Bishop of *Killaloe* the 19th of *August*, 1669.

**John Roan.**

1675.

*John Roan*, Doctor of Divinity and Dean of *Clogher*, promoted to this See the 19th of *April*, 1675.

**Henry Rider.**

1693.

*Henry Rider*, Born at *Paris* in *France*, was Educated a King's Scholar in *Westminster*, from thence to *Trinity College* in *Cambridge*, afterwards admitted a Member of *Trinity College, Dublin*. He was Master of the Free Schools of *Dublin* and *Kilkenny*, where many Gentlemen and Persons of Note in this Kingdom were Educated by him. He was Instituted in the Arch-Deaconry of *Offory*, from thence promoted to the See of *Killaloe* the 5th of *June*,

June, 1693, and consecrated in the Church of *Dunboyne*, on *Trinity-Sunday* following, by *Anthony* Bishop of *Meath*, &c. He died the 30th of *January*, 1695, and lies Interred in the Church of *Clanmedan*, in the County of *Dublin*.

An. Dom.  
~~~~~

**Thomas Lindsey.**

*Thomas Lindsey*, born at *Blandford* in *Dorsetshire*, and there educated, was chosen Fellow of *Wadham College* in the University of *Oxon*, where he commenced Doctor of Divinity. He came over into *Ireland* in the Year 1693, Chaplain to His Excellency *Henry* Lord *Capell*, one of the Lords Justices, and afterward Lord Deputy of *Ireland*. He was first promoted to the Deanery of *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, and soon after to the Bishoprick of *Killaloe*, and was consecrated in the Cathedral Church of *St. Patrick's* aforetold, in *March*, 1695. He was employed, in the Year 1699, to solicit in the Court and Parliament of *England*, a Clause in the Act of Resumption for applying the Profits of the forfeited Church Livings, in Rebuilding or Repairing Parish Churches for 20 Years to come, and afterwards in the perpetual Augmentation of finall Livings; in which Affair he succeeded.

1695.

OF THE  
BISHOPS  
OF  
ARDFERT.

**Ert.**

**E**RT is reputed the first Bishop of *Ardfert*, of whom see more in the Antiquities, Chap. 29.

Little is Recorded of the Bishops of *Ardfert* till the coming of the English; these only are mentioned in the Annals of *Inisfall*, in the County of *Kerry*.

*Dermot mac Mel Brenan* died at *Ardfert* in 1075.

*Magrath o Erodain*, or *o Ronan*, died in 1099.

*Mac Ronan*, called Bishop of *Kerry*, was present at the Synod of *Cenannuse* held under Cardinal *Paparon*, in 1152.

*Mel Brendan o Ronan* died the 10th of Kal. *October*, 1161, and was buried at *Ardfert*. I cannot but think that *Mac Ronan* and he were one and the same.

*Gilla'mac Aiblen o Hanmada* died in 1166.

1075.

1099.

1152.

1161.

1166.



An. Dom.



## Donald o Conarchy.

1193.

Donald o Conarchy, called Bishop *Jarmuan*, or of West *Munster*, died in 1193.

## David o Duibditrib.

1207.

David o Buibditrib, who succeeded, was also call'd Bishop *Jarmuan*, and died in 1207.

## John.

1215.

One *John*, an *English* Benedictine, was consecrated about the Year 1215, and was depriv'd by *James* Penitentiary to Pope *Honorius III.* and Legat in *Ireland*, in 1221. He lived afterward in the Abby of *St. Alban's* in *England*, till October, 1245, when he died; at which Year *Matthew Paris*, in *Hist. Maj.* says thus, "The same Year, on the 2d of the Ides of *October*, Bishop *John* died, having lived at *St. Alban's* from the time that he was depriv'd; but retaining still the Dignity of *Hertfert* about 30 Years, by special Command of the Pope. At his Death, not unmindful of the Benefits he had receiv'd from the Church of *St. Alban's*, he bequeath'd to it his Books, some Ecclesiastical Ornaments, and some Benefices; whereby he merited the good Works that are done in the Church of *St. Alban's*, as if he had been Abbot of it, and obtain'd a Sepulcher before the Altar of *St. Amphibabus*. But in the Chronicle of the same *Matthew*, which he calls *Ager sterilis*, the Death of this *John* is referr'd to the fifth of the Ides of *October*, 1245; nor is it amiss to add here what I find of him in the Register of the Abby of *St. Alban*, fol. 88. b. "*John* Bishop of *Ardfert*, besides many good Books which he bestowed on this Abby, gave a noble Stone of a Blewish Colour, spotted with White, commonly call'd *Serpentine*, and is said to be very good for Lunatick persons; the Form of it is Square, it is set in Silver, and in the Margin are inclosed many Relicks. He gave also three noble Rings, in one whereof is an *Oriental* Saphire, of wonderful bigness: In another is the Stone call'd *Peridot*, in the middle whereof is set a Saphire of great beauty; it is said to be good against the Cramp, and is made almost in form of a Buckler: In the third Ring is also an *Oriental* Saphire, but less than the former. So the Register, as I find it in *Cotton's* Library, under the Effigies of *Nero*, D. VII. That Chronicle of *Matthew Paris*, call'd *Ager sterilis* before mentioned, is there likewise, under the Effigies of *Claudius* D. VI. 2.

The Legacy of  
*John* Bishop of  
*Ardfert*, to the  
Abby of *St.*  
*Albans*.

## Gilbert.

1225.

*Gilbert*, Dean of *Ardfert*, succeeded, who had the Royal Assent the 7th of May, 1225, and was consecrated the same Year. He resign'd in 1237.

## Brendan.

1237.

*Brendan*, Provost of *Ardfert*, elected Bishop, obtain'd the Royal Assent the 17th of November, 1237, and sat 15 Years.

## Christian.

1252.

*Christian*, of the Order of Predicants, design'd Bishop of *Ardfert*, was confirm'd by *Henry III.* the 25th of February, 1252. He sat not long, for upon his Death (it seems) the King granted Licence of Election the 20th of August, 1256.

Philip

An. Dom.

**Philip.**

*Philip* succeeded, who died in 1263.

1263.

**John.**

*John*, Arch-Deacon of *Ardfert*, succeeded, who was restor'd to the Temporals the 27th of *February*, 1264. He died in *May*, 1285, and was buried at *Ardfert*, in the Cathedral of *St. Brendan*.

1264.

**Nicholas.**

Before the end of the Year *Nicholas* succeeded, who fate not long, for he died about the middle of *March*, 1287.

1287.

**Nicholas.**

*Nicholas*, a Cistercian Monk, afterward Abbot of *Odorney*, or *Kyrieleyson*, was consecrated in the County of *Kerry*, in 1288, and died very old, about the beginning of the Year 1336, having fate about 48 Years. In the Records he is called Bishop of *Kerry*.

1288.

**Alan o Hathern.**

*Alan o Hathern*, or *Cathern*, was consecrated in 1336, and died the 2d of *December*, 1347. While he fate, namely, in 1341, Pope *Benedict XII.* gave this See to *Edmond de Carmarthen*, of the Order of Predicants, as if vacant by the Death of *Alan*; but he being still alive, the Donation was void.

1336.

**John de Valle.**

*John de Valle*, provided by Pope *Clement VI.* was restored to the Temporals the 10th of *March*, 1348, and died in 1372, having fate above 23 Years.

1348.

**Cornelius o Tigernach.**

*Cornelius o Tigernach*, a Minorite, provided by Pope *Gregory XI.* in 1372, died in 1379, in the 7th Year of his Consecration.

1372.

**William Bull.**

*William Bull*, Dean of *Cork*, Batchelor of Decrees, was provided by the Pope, and after Fealty sworn to the King, was restor'd to the Temporals the 14th of *February*, 1379. Of his Successors, for a long time after, I find no mention, neither in the Records nor our Histories.

1379.

**Nicholas.**

*Nicholas* was Bishop of *Ardfert* in the Years 1420 and 1431.

1420.

**Maurice.**

*Maurice*, by the Pope's Provision, succeeded, who died in 1462.

1462.

John



An. Dom.

**John Stack.**

1480.

*John Stack*, was provided by Pope *Pius II.* but by his neglect in dispatching his Letters of Provision, and the Ceremony of his Consecration, that Election was made void. After him Pope *Sixtus IV.* provided *John Pigg*, and upon his Resignation, one *Philip*, a Secular Priest; but that Election being made void, *John Stack* was again provided and declar'd Bishop. He was present at the Provincial Synod held at *Fetherd.* in *July*, 1480, under *John Cantwell* Arch-Bishop of *Cassel*. He died in 1488, and was buried at *Ardfert*.

**Philip.**

1488.

Upon his Death, Pope *Innocent VIII.* provided *Philip* (spoken of before) the 6th Kal. November, 1488. He sat almost 7 Years, and died in 1495.

**John Fitz-Gerald.**

1495.

*John Fitz-Gerald*, or *Geraldine*, Canon of *Ardfert*, succeeded, provided by Pope *Alexander VI.* the 12th Kal. December, 1495.

**James Fitz Maurice.**

1551.

*James Fitz Maurice* was Bishop in 1551 and 1576.

**Nicholas Kenan.**

1588.

*Nicholas Kenan*, provided by Queen *Elizabeth*, was consecrated in 1588, and ten Years after, to avoid the troubles of the War, retir'd to *Limerick*, where he soon after died.

**John Crosby.**

1600.

*John Crosby*, Prebendary of *Disert*, was consecrated in 1600. He died in September, 1621, and was buried in his Church.

**John Steere.**

1622.

*John Steere*, Bishop of *Fenabore*, was translated to this See the 20th of July, 1622. He died in May, 1628.

**William Steere.**

1628.

*William Steere*, Brother to the aforesaid *John*, Dean of *Ardfert*, was consecrated by his Metropolitan in October, 1628. He died at *Ardfert* the 21st of January, 1637, and was there buried in the Cathedral.

**Thomas Fulwar.**

1641.

*Thomas Fulwar*, Doctor of Divinity of *Dublin*, was consecrated in 1641. and translated to *Cassel*, in January, 1660; for whose Successors in the See of *Ardfert*, see the Bishops of *Limerick*.

# OF THE BISHOPS OF FENABORE.

**O**F the Bishops of this See so little is to be found, that I must confess this following Catalogue of them is lame and imperfect. This See in the *Census Cameralis* of *Centius Camerarius*, who was afterward Pope *Honorius III.* is call'd *Cellumabrach*. The Cathedral is dedicated to the Memory of St. *Fachnan*. See the Antiquities, Chap. 29.

## Christian.

*Christian* died in 1254, and was buried in a Monastery of Predicants at *Limerick*.

## Henry.

*Henry* was consecrated Bishop of *Fenabore*, and confirm'd by the Royal Assent the 12th of *February*, 1265, and died in 1273.

## Florence o Tigernach.

*Florence o Tigernach*, Abbot of *Kilsane*, or *Kilsonna*, a Cistercian, being chosen Bishop, was confirm'd by the Royal Assent the 18th of *September*, 1273, and died in 1281.

## Charles.

*Charles*, Dean of *Fenabore*, being elected Bishop, was confirm'd by the King the 8th of *September*, 1281.

## Congall o Loghlan.

*Congall o Loghlan*, in the Annals of the Abby of *Loghkey*, call'd Bishop of *Corcumro*, died in 1300. *Corcumro* is the Barony where *Fenabore* is situate.

## Simon o Currin.

*Simon o Currin* succeeded, who died in 1303, and was buried at *Limerick*, in a Monastery of Dominicans.

An. Dom.

1254.

1265.

1273.

1281.

1300.

1303.



An. Dom.

**Maurice o Brien.**

1303.

*Maurice o Brien*, Dean of *Fenabore*, succeeded, being confirm'd by *Edward I.* the 8th of *October*, 1303. He sat 18 Years, and was buried in the same Church of Dominicans at *Limerick*.

**Richard o Logblain.**

1322.

*John Clin*, in his Annals, says, that a certain Bishop of *Fenabore* was consecrated at *Waterford*, on *Palm-Sunday*, in 1322; but his Name is not expressed. Perhaps it was *Richard o Logblain*, who died the 3d of *February*, 1359.

**Patrick.**

1394.

*Patrick*, Bishop of *Fenabore*, took the Oath of Fealty to King *Richard II.* at *Drogheda*, in a Monastery of Predicants, the 16th of *March*, 1394. I find no account of his Successors in the Records and Histories for many Years.

**Denis o Cane.**

1491.

*Denis o Cane*, perhaps *o Cahan*, resign'd in 1491.

**Maurice o Brien.**

*Maurice o Brien*, a Canon of the Church of *Limerick*, born of honourable Parents, succeeded by Provision of the Pope the 31st of *December*, in the same Year, or, as some, the 7th *Kal. September*, the Year following. One *Maurice* was Bishop of *Fenabore* in 1523, perhaps the same person.

**John o Hinalan.**

1552.

*John o Hinalan* was Bishop of *Fenabore* the 16th of *May*, 1552. I find one *John* was Bishop in 1570, perhaps the same with *John o Hinalan*.

**Daniel.**

1585.

*Daniel* Elect of *Fenabore*, sign'd to an Indenture of Composition of the County of *Clare*, the 17th of *August*, 1585. The See was vacant the 2d of *December*, 1602, possibly by his Death.

**Bernard Adams.**

1606.

*Bernard Adams*, Bishop of *Limerick*, held also that of *Fenabore* by Dispensation from 1606 till 1617; in which Year he resign'd.

**John Steer.**

1617.

*John Steer*, A. M. an English Man, Treasurer of *Ardfert*, and Arch-Deacon of *Emly*, succeeded, who was consecrated in 1617, and translated to *Ardfert* in 1622.

**William Murray.**

An. Dom.



*William Murray*, Doctor of Divinity, was consecrated in *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, the 18th of *December*, 1622, by *Lancelot* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, *James Meath*, and *Roland Clonsfert*, retaining his Church livings in *England* in Com-mendam. Afterward in 1627, he was translated to *Lindaff* in *Wales*. *Richard Betts* Doctor of Divinity was appointed by *Charles I.* his Successor in the See of *Fenabore*, who coming into *Ireland*, and being inform'd of the poverty of the See, refused to consent to the Election, and return'd into *England* without Consecration.

1622.

**James Higate.**

*James Higate*, a Native of *Glasco* in *Scotland*, Arch-Deacon of *Clogher*, was consecrated Bishop of *Fenabore*, together with *Archibald Adaire* Bishop of *Killala*, in *St. Patrick's Church* at *Dublin*, the 9th of *May*, 1630, by *Lancelot Dublin*, *Thomas Fernes* and *Leghlin*, and *Robert Clonsfers*. He died the 30th of *April*, 1638, and was buried at *Clunes* in the County of *Monaghan*.

1630.

**Robert Sibthorp.**

*Robert Sibthorp*, Treasurer of *Killaloe*, and Prebendary of *Maynooth*, was con-secrated Bishop of *Fenabore* in *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, the 11th of *November*, 1638. He was translated to *Limerick* the 7th of *April*, 1642.

1638.

**Samuel Pullen.**

*Samuel Pullen*, Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*, in 1660, held also this See in Com-mendam. For whose Successors see the Arch-Bishops of *Tuam*.

1660.





# OF THE ARCH-BISHOPS OF TUAM.

## S. Jarlath.

**T**HE first Bishop that fix'd his Cathedral See at *Tuam* (anciently called *Tuaim-da-gualand*) was S. Jarlath Son of *Loga*, who flourished about the beginning of the 6th Century; for he was Master to S. Brendan Abbot of *Clonsfert*, as we find in the Life of the same *Brendan*: He was a learned Man, in whom Piety and Purity of Manners vied with his Learning. He died full of days the 26th of *December*, or as others, the 11th of *February*, but in what Year I cannot with all my Enquiry find out. Certain Prophecies writ in *Irish* are extant in his name, relating to his Successors in the See of *Tuam*; but what credit they deserve let others judge. His Bones long after his death were sought for and found, and put into a Silver Shrine, and repositied at *Tuam*, in a Church or Chappel, from thence commonly called *Templene-Scrin*, or the *Church of the Shrine*. Of his Successors, before *Edan o Hoisin*, who first used the Pall, these are mentioned in such of our Historians whose Writings came to our Hands; but others possibly hereafter may bring more of 'em to light.

*Ferdomnach* died in 781.

*Eugene mac Cleirig*, called Bishop of *Conaught*, died in 969.

*Murchad o Nioc*, called *Comorban* of *Jarlath*, died in 1033.

*Aid o Hoisin* died in 1085.

*Erchad o Melomair* died in 1086.

*Cormac o Cairill* died in 1091.

*Catafac o Cnail* died in 1117.

*Donald o Dubhai* died at *Clonsfert* in 1136, and was there buried on St. Patrick's Day.

*Maurice*, or *Muredach o Dubhai*, died on S. Brendan's Day, in the Year 1150, in the 75th Year of his Age, and was buried in the Abby of *Cong*; famed for his Prudence and Liberality. In his time *Tirlogh o Connor*, King of *Ireland*, built the Priory of St. John Baptist at *Tuam*. Our Historians sometimes call these Prelates Bishops, and sometimes Arch-Bishops of *Conaught*.

## Edan o Hoisin.

*Dubhai* being dead, *Edan o Hoisin* succeeded; to whom the Pall was given, in that Synod held under Cardinal *Paparo* in 1152, and these seven Suffragans of the Arch-Bishoprick were assigned and put under him, viz. the Bishops of *Mayo*, *Killalla*, *Rescomon*, *Clonsfert*, *Achonry*, *Cluan*, and *Killmacduach*; of whom

An. Dom.

600.

781.

969.

1033.

1085.

1086.

1091.

1117.

1136.

1150.

1152.



An. Dom.

1158.

1161.

Stone Buildings  
unknown to the  
Irish till the Year  
1161.

whom the See of *Mayo* was afterward added to the Cathedral of *Tuam*, as also that of *Enagh-dun*, which is omitted in the said Distribution : Moreover, *Roscomon* was afterwards translated to *Elphin* ; and *Cuan* (or *Clonmacnoise*) after a long Debate at *Rome*, was added to the Province of *Armagh*. This *Edan*, in the Year 1158, held a Synod at *Roscomon*, wherein are said to be made many good Decrees. He died in 1161, and was buried in his Cathedral, under a Stone inscrib'd with an *Irish* Epitaph, wherein he is called *Gomorban*, or Successor of *Jarlath*. He was a Man, for Piety, Learning, and Liberality very famous among our Historians. In the same Year that he died *Roderick o Connor*, King of *Conaught*, built a Castle of Stone at *Tuam*, which, as a thing new and unusual to the *Irish* in those days, was called the *Wonderful Castle*.

### Catholic o Dubhai.

1175.

1179.

1201.

*Catholic*, or *Cadla o Dubhai*, succeeded, a grave Man, and (for those times) learned. By his means and intercession chiefly, the said *Roderick o Connor* was receiv'd into favour by *Henry II.* King of *England*, in 1175 ; a Copy of the Agreement (if any would read it) is in *Roger Hoveden's* History of that Year. Afterward, in 1179, he was sent to the *Lateran* Synod, together with *Laurence Dublin*, *Constantine Killaloo*, *Bricriu Limerick*, *Augustin Waterford*, and *Felix Lisimore*, Bishops. He died very old at *Cong.* in a Monastery of *Augustin* Canons, in 1201, having sat over the Church of *Tuam* 40 years. In the beginning of his Pontificy, the City of *Tuam* was burnt by accidental Fire.

### Foelix o Ruaden.

1235.

1238.

*Foelix o Ruaden*, a Cistercian Monk, succeeded, who sat in the Arch-Bishoprick till 1235 ; when, weary of the Employment, he voluntarily resign'd, and pass'd the rest of his life in *St. Mary's* Abby near *Dublin*. By the Records of the Tower of *London* it appears, that King *Henry III.* granted License of electing a Successor to the Chapter of *Tuam*, the 5th of *December*, 1235 ; being told of *Foelix's* Resignation by *Dennis de Tupid* Proctor to the Chapter. He died in 1238 ; at which Year the Annals of the said Abby say thus : " In 1238 *Foelix* Lord Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*, of pious Memory, died ; who caused the Church and Steeple of the House of our Blessed Lady near *Dublin*, to be covered with Lead ; and was honourably buried in the Chancel of the same Church, at the Steps of the Altar, on the left Hand.

### Marian o Laghnan.

1249.

It was *Marian*, or *Melmurry o Laghnan*, Dean of *Tuam*, that succeeded him ; a very great Canonist : Presently, upon his Election, he posted to *Rome* to receive Confirmation from the Pope ; where, being approved of by Pope *Gregory IX.* he also obtained the Pall. This Man undertook a Pilgrimage (whether before or after he was Bishop I know not) to *Jerusalem*. He died at *Athlone* a little before *Christmas*, in 1249. He appropriated the Church of *Kilselge* to the Abby of *Knockmoy*, alias *Conquest-Hill*.

### Florence mac Flin.

1250.

*Florence mac Flin*, or *mac Floin*, Chancellor of *Tuam*, called in the Rolls, " Sub-Deacon of our Lord the Pope : was elected Arch-Bishop of *Tuam* by the Chapter, obtain'd the Royal Assent the 27th day of *May*, 1250 ; and went afterward to *Rome*, where he was confirmed by the Pope : At his return to *Tuam* he was consecrated, on *Christmas* Day, 1250 ; and in the Year following held a Synod there, but the Decrees of it are not now extant. About the same time " He enter'd upon the Bishoprick of *Enagh-dun*, the See being then va-

cant



"cant, and kept both the Temporals and Spirituals of that Bishoprick all his time. As appears by the Rolls, *Placit. Ann. 34. Edw. I.* He died at *Bristol* in *England*, in the Year, 1256: A Man celebrated for Learning and Knowledge in the Laws. He is said to have built in the Monastery of Predicants at *Athenry*, "a House of Scholars; and to have established excellent Decrees for the Fryars.

An. Dom.

1256.

### Walter de Salern.

Then by the consent of the whole Chapter *James o Laghnan* was elected, whom King *Henry III.* by his Patent confirmed the 16th of *October*, 1256; but the Pope provided *Walter de Salern* (by some called the *Londoner*) Dean of *St. Paul's* in *London*: He was at length restor'd by the King to the Temporals, the 2d of *September*, 1257, while he was soliciting the Affairs of his Church in the Court of *Rome*. At his return from thence he died in *London* about the middle of *April*, 1258: At which Year *Matthew Paris*, in his large History, says, "A certain Arch-Bishop of *Armagh* died at *London*, who had been some "time Dean of *St. Paul's*. But there is a plain mistake as to the name of the See, as we have shewn in the Life of *Reiner* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*.

1257.

1257.

1258.

### Thomas o Connor.

*Thomas*, or *Tomultach o Connor*, Bishop of *Elphin*, being elected Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*, went to *Rome*, where he was confirm'd by the Pope, and invested with the Pall: He was afterwards restored by the King to the Temporals the 20th of *July*, 1259. Then there arose a great Contention between him and *Raymund Prindergast* in 1265: And in the bustle some of the Servants of *Prindergast* were kill'd at *Kilmethon*, a Manor of the Arch-Bishoprick: The cause of this difference I find no account of, but if we may conjecture, it was about their Titles to some Lands. To this Arch-Bishop and his Successors *Henry III.* King of *England*, granted a Privilege of Fairs at *Tuam*, by his Charter dated the 5th of *August*, 1260. He died at *Tuam* in *June*, 1279, having presided over this and the See of *Enaghduin* 20 years; a Man for his Learning and other Virtues not unworthy of his Office. Then the See was vacant some years; and the Temporals were all that time return'd into the Exchequer; among which are reckon'd the Possessions belonging heretofore to the Sees of *Enaghduin* and *Mayo*.

1259.

1265.

1279.

### Stephen de Fulburn.

After his death one part of the Canons of *Tuam* elected one *Malachy*, a Minorite of *Limerick*, and King *Edward I.* confirm'd that Election the 22d of *February*, 1280; the other part chose *Nicholas de Machin*, a Canon of the Church of *Tuam*: but the Pope annulling both Elections, *Stephen de Fulburn* of the Order of Hospitallers, Bishop of *Waterford*, born at *Fulburn* in *Cambridgeshire*, was by the Pope's Bull of the 11th of *July*, 1286, translated to this See, and restor'd to the Temporals the 15th of *September* following; then he held the Arch-Bishoprick of *Tuam*, together with the See of *Enaghduin*: but about the right of that See he had afterward a great Suit with *John de Ufford*, who being elected Bishop of *Enaghduin*, was confirm'd by the Royal Assent the 16th of *March*, 1282; wherein, notwithstanding, *Ufford* was at length cast. While he was Bishop of *Waterford*, in 1279, he was made Lord Justice of *Ireland*, and the Year after lost his place; but in 1282 (upon the Resignation of *Robert Ufford*) he got it again. He died in *Dublin* the 3d of *July*, 1288. 'Tis said he gave to the Church of *Glastenbury* in *England*, 100 days of Indulgence.

1280.

1280.

1286.

1288.

### William de Birmingham.

*William de Birmingham*, Rector of the Church of *Almorwein*, succeeded, and was



An. Dom.

1289.

1306.

1307.

1308.

1311.

1321.

1313.

1325.

1328.

1348.

1356.

1364.

1365.

1371.

1377.

was first confirm'd by King Edward I. and afterward approved by Pope Nicholas IV; and by the King restor'd to the Temporals the 29th of September, 1289. He was Son of Miler de Birmingham Baron of Athenry. Presently upon his Consecration (as his Predecessors had done) he joyn'd the Church of Enaghdu, still vacant, to that of Tuam: By his direction also, as appears in the Rolls, "Phillip le Blound, Arch-Deacon of Tuam, took away the Miter, the Pastoral Staff, and other Pontificalia of the Bishoprick of Enaghdu, which had been laid up in the Friery at Clare till a new Bishop should be elected. But (notwithstanding the Arch-Bishop) in 1306 one Gilbert, a Franciscan, was consecrated Bishop of Enaghdu. After which Birmingham, in 1307, went into France, where he made his complaint to the Pope of the Injury done him, but to no purpose; for Gilbert was restor'd to the Temporals the 15th of July, 1308. He died in January, 1311, in the 22d Year of his Consecration; and was buried at Athenry, in a Convent of Dominicans, near his Father Miler, Founder of that place.

### Malachy mac Aeda.

Malachy mac Aeda, a Canon of Elphin, provided Bishop of Elphin by the Pope's Bull, about the Year 1309; had not sat there long when, by the Canons of Tuam, he was elected Arch-Bishop, and was confirm'd by the Pope about the beginning of the Year 1313. He recovered the See of Enaghdu, and kept it for 20 years before his death, after that Gilbert before mentioned, and three of his Successors, had held the same for about twenty years, to wit, these following: James o Kerney, who was translated to the See of Connor in 1325, Robert Petit, a Minorite, then late Bishop of Clonsfert, who sat but a short time; as also his Successor Thomas o Maley, who (according to the Annals of Loghkey) died at Avignon in 1328. Malachy departed this Life very old, on S. Lawrence the Martyr's Day, in 1348, and was buried at Tuam, in the Cathedral Church of S. Mary.

### Thomas o Carroll.

After the death of Malachy the Canons of Tuam elected Robert de Birmingham Chancellor of the Church of Tuam; but the Pope rejecting that Election, Thomas o Carroll, Arch-Deacon of Cassel, was prefer'd: He had been chosen Bishop both by the Canons of Clonmacnoise and Ardfert, but either he himself refus'd, or the Pope made void both those Elections; for it is certain that he was never Bishop of those Sees. But within less than a year after the death of Malachy (as is said) he was prefer'd to the See of Tuam, and consecrated by the Pope at Avignon. In his time, viz. in 1356, one Charles Oge, or Young Charles, and the Son of William de Burgo, Plunder'd and Burnt Tuam. He was translated to Cassel in 1364, about the Summer Solstice, to which he had been once before canonically elected. The Author of the Annals of Nenaught calls him, "A Man of great Sufficiency and Learning.

### John o Grady.

After the Translation of Thomas, John o Grady, Arch-Deacon of Cassel, was presently elected Arch-Bishop of Tuam, and consecrated the same Year at Avignon: The King restor'd him to the Temporals (as we say) the 19th of July, 1365, and he sat six years. He died at Limerick the 19th of September, 1371, and was there buried. He was much esteem'd for his Liberality.

### Gregory.

One Gregory provided Bishop of Elphin by the Pope, on the 28th of March, 1356, was translated to this See in 1372. He was fin'd 100 Pounds for not coming when he was summon'd to a Parliament held at Castle-Dermot in 1377.

He

He died in 1384. Upon his death the Temporals of the See (as we find in an ancient Account of the Escheator) "were seized into the King's Hands the 15th of December, Ann. 8 Rich. II. for which yet the Escheator answers not, because "by reason of dangers of the ways between the English and the Irish, none dare "collect the said Rents. See more of this Gregory in the Bishops of Elphin.

Ann. Dom.  
1384.

### Gregory o Moghan.

Gregory o Moghan, or o Mocean, obtain'd the See of Tuam from the Anti-Pope Clement VII; but was soon after depriv'd by Pope Urban VI, and William o Cormacain was set in his place. Gregory in 1392 died (as is believ'd) of grief. He was a Man otherwise (according to the Annals of Loglkey) of great Piety and Devotion.

### William o Cormacain.

Gregory (as we have said) being deprived, William o Cormacain succeeded; who, 'tis said, receiv'd the Custody of the Temporals the 15th of March, in the 10th Year of King Richard II. and of our Lord 1386, according to the Computation of the Church of England. He suffer'd much by that Gregory, and Maurice Bishop of Clonsfert; and at last, in 1394, was against his will translated to the See of Clonsfert by Pope Boniface IX; which he took so ill, that he refus'd to receive the Bull of Translation, and died with Grief.

1386.

1394.

### Cornelius.

One Cornelius, a Minorite, was provided by Pope John XXIII, the 18th of September, 1411; of whom I find no further Account.

1411.

### John Baterley.

Next to him succeeded one John, who sat till the Year 1436, or thereabout; I think he was John Baterley, D. D. an English Man, of the Order of Predicants. He was a Man (according to the measure of those times) very Learned, and Eminent for the Constancy and Elegance of his Preaching. 'Tis said that he published divers Works, which are now lost. In the Church of this Monastery I have seen the Effigies of a Prelate adorn'd with the Pall, on a Monument fix'd to the Wall in the North side of the High Altar, which I take to be either of this John, or of William Birmingham, of whom before.

1436.

### Thomas o Kelley.

To him, by Provision of the Pope in 1438, succeeded Thomas o Kelley Bishop of Clonsfert; A Man (say the Annals of the Island of All-Saints) eminent for his Piety and Liberality. He died in 1441, having sat only three years.

1438.

1441.

### John.

One John was consecrated about the end of the Year 1441; but when he died I do not find. Some (how truly I know not) call him John de Burgo.

### Donagh o Murry.

To John, by the Pope's Provision about the Year 1458, succeeded Donagh o Murry, or Imurrys, an Augustin Canon. To him and the Bishops of Elphin, Clonsfert, Killmacduach, Killalla, and Achonry, John Bole Arch-Bishop of Armagh

1458.



An. Dom.

1461.

writ Letters of the 24th of April, 1461, signifying that he would soon after visit the Province of *Tuam*; but whether he did or not, doth not appear: certain it is, that the Arch-Bishops of *Armagh* claim a Right to visit in the other Provinces every seventh Year. He founded a College of a Warden and Vicars in the Church of *S. Nicholas* in *Gallway*; and died the 18th of January, as appears out of the Necrology, or Book of Mortality, of the same College; but the Year is not there exprest, yet I take it to be in 1484.

1484.

**William Shioy.**

1485.

1501.

*William Shioy*, or *Joy*, was provided by the Pope the 17th of May, 1485. He presided 16 Years and some Months; and died the 28th of December, 1501, as we find in the aforesaid Book of Mortality.

**Philip Pinson.**

1503.

*Philip Pinson*, an English Minorite, Professor of Divinity, and Suffragan to *Adrian de Castello* Cardinal of *S. Chrysogoni*; then Bishop of *Hereford*, and afterward of *Bath* and *Wells*; was promoted to the See of *Tuam* at the request of King *Henry VII*, the 2d of December, 1503; and died three days after, at *Rome*, of the Plague; after which the See was vacant two Years and six Months.

**Maurice de Portu.**

1506.

1512.

1513.

On the 26th of June, 1506, Pope *Julius II*. provided Arch-Bishop of *Tuam* *Maurice de Portu*, or *de Fibely*, a Minorite of great Learning, born in the County of *Cork*, near *Baltimore*, and brought up at *Padua* in *Italy*, where he proceeded Doctor of Divinity: but none has better celebrated his Memory than *John Chambers*, Doctor of Divinity and Doctor of Arts, a Minorite likewise, in his Notes on the 35th Chapter of *Solinus*, between whom there was an intire and mutual Love. *Maurice* was present at the two first Sessions of the *Lateran* Council in 1512; for his Name is found in the Subscriptions of the Bishops present in the said Sessions, as appears out of *Binius's* 9th Tom. of the Councils. The next Year, having obtain'd from the Pope a License of granting certain Indulgences to whoever should hear his first Mass at *Tuam*, he return'd home; but at *Gallway*, where he landed, was surpriz'd with a sudden Distemper, of which he died before he said his Mass, scarce 50 years of Age, the 28th of May, 1513, and was there buried in a Church of the Minorites: A Man for his Learning and other Virtues, so much admired by some, that he was called *Flos Mundi*, or the Flower of the World. Of his Works, see *Anton. Possevin. S. J. Appar. Sacr.* published at *Cologn* in 1608.

**Thomas o Mullaly.**

1523.

1536.

*Maurice de Portu* being dead, *Thomas o Mullaly*, or *Laly*, was design'd his Successor, who was present at the Synod held at *Gallway* in 1523, where was present (to pass over the Abbots, &c.) *Matthew* Bishop of *Killmacduach*, *Cormac* Bishop of *Achonry*, *Cornelius* Proctor for *George* Bishop of *Elphin*, and *Padin* Proctor for *Richard* Bishop of *Killalla*: And out of the Province of *Armagh*, *Quintin* Bishop of *Clonmacnoise*: And out of the Province of *Cassel*, *Maurice* Bishop of *Fenabore*, and *Bonaventure* Bishop of *Ross*: The Decrees there made (for ought I know) are lost. *Laly* died the 28th of April, 1536, and was buried at *Gallway*, in a Church of the Minorites, under the same Tomb with his Predecessor *Maurice*.

**Christopher Bodkin.**

*Christopher Bodkin* was consecrated Bishop of *Killmacduach*, at *Marsailles* in *France*, the 4th of *November*, 1534; and residing there but a very short time, by favour of King *Henry VIII.* he was translated to *Tuam* in *February*, 1536, holding the See of *Killmacduach* by Dispensation. At last, in 1572, he died at *Tuam* full of days, having late 36 years. His Corps was convey'd to *Gallway*, and there buried.

An. Dom.

1572.

**William Laly.**

*William Laly*, or *Mullaly*, born in the County of *Gallway*, Dean of *Tuam*, was consecrated Arch-Bishop in *April*, 1573, and died in 1595.

1573.  
1595.

**Nehemiah Donelan.**

*Nehemiah Donelan*, born in the County of *Gallway*, and bred at *Cambridge* in *England*, returning home, was for a time made Coadjutor to *Laly*; and afterwards, to wit, in the Year 1595, by Recommendation of *Thomas Earl of Ormonde*, was by Queen *Elizabeth* design'd his Successor. He resign'd in 1609; and soon after died at *Tuam*, and was there buried in the Cathedral Church.

1609.

**William Daniel.**

*William Daniel*, or *o Doel*, born at *Kilkenny*, Doctor of Divinity, and one of the first Fellows of *Trinity College* near *Dublin*, was consecrated Arch-Bishop of *Tuam* in *St. Patrick's Church*, *Dublin* (of which he was Treasurer) in the Month of *August*, 1609; and the same Year was made one of the Privy Council. He was a Learned Man, and translated the Book of Common Prayer out of *English*, and the New Testament out of *Greek* into the *Irish* Tongue: He was also very knowing in the *Hebrew*. He died at *Tuam* the 11th of *July*, 1628, and was buried in his Cathedral, under the same Tomb with his Predecessor *Donelan*.

The Book of  
Common Prayer  
and New Testam-  
ent in *Irish*.

1628.

**Randolph Barlow.**

*Randolph Barlow*, Doctor of Divinity of the University of *Cambridge*, Dean of *Christ Church* in *Dublin*, and Arch-Deacon of *Meath*, was consecrated at *Drogheda*, in *St. Peter's Church*, in the Month of *April*, 1629; and held the Deanry and Arch-Deaconry for a time by Dispensation. He died at *Tuam* the 22d of *February*, 1637, in the 66th Year of his Age; and was there buried in the Cathedral Church of *S. Mary*.

1629.

1637.

**Richard Boyle.**

*Richard Boyle*, Dean of *Waterford* and Arch-Deacon of *Limerick*, Brother of *Michael Boyle* Bishop of *Waterford*, promoted by King *James I.* to the Sees of *Cork*, *Cloin*, and *Ross*; was consecrated in the Month of *November*, 1620, and translated to this See the 30th of *May*, 1638. He died at *Cork* the 19th of *March*, 1644, and was buried in the Cathedral Church of *S. Finbarr*. See more of him among the Bishops of *Cork*.

1638.  
1644.

**John Maxwell.**

*John Maxwell* of *Scotland*, Doctor of Divinity of the University of *Dublin*, Bishop of *Ross* in *Scotland*, was translated to the Sees of *Killalla* and *Achnary* the



An. Dom.

1645.

1646.

the 12th of *October*, 1640; and afterward to the Arch-Bishoprick of *Tuam*, the 30th of *August*, 1645. He died at *Dublin* the 14th of *February*, 1646, overcome with grief for the misery of those times; and was there buried in *Christ-Church*, at the charge of the most Honourable *James Marquess* (afterward Duke) of *Ormonde*. He was a Man of great Learning. While he was Bishop of *Kill-alla* he was thrown out of his House by the Rebels, plunder'd of his Goods, wounded, and most injuriously treated.

### Samuel Pullen.

1660.

1667.

*Samuel Pullen*, Doctor of Divinity of the University of *Dublin*, Chaplain to *James* then Marquess (afterward Duke) of *Ormonde*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*; was born at *Ripley* in *Yorkshire*, in the Year 1598, and bred at *Cambridge*, in *Pembroke Hall*, where he commenced Master of Arts: Coming afterward into *Ireland*, he was made Chancellor of *Cassel* and Dean of *Clonsfert*. Afterward, the Rebellion breaking out in 1641, though he was plunder'd of all his Goods at *Cassel*, where he then lived, yet he was very civilly received, entertained, and protected by *James Saul*, a Jesuit, for the space of three Months: but being driven thence by the Rebels, he went first to *Dublin*, and then into *England*; where he found assistance from the Earl of *Oxford*, whose Domestick Chaplain he was: And at the happy Restauration of King *Charles II*, by Recommendation of the most Illustrious Duke of *Ormonde*, he was promoted to this See, and consecrated in *St. Patrick's Church, Dublin*, the 27th of *January*, 1660; and held also the See of *Fenabore* in Commendam. He died in 1667.

### John Parker.

1678.

*John Parker*, D. D. Bishop of *Elphin*, succeeded Arch-Bishop *Pullen* in this See; having been translated thence the 9th of *August*, 1667, and hence to *Dublin* in the Year 1678; where you may read more of his Life.

### John Vesey.

1679.

*John Vesey*, D. D. Bishop of *Limerick, &c.* was, upon the Translation of *Dr. Parker*, promoted to the Arch-Bishoprick in the Month of *March*, 1679; and is the present Arch-Bishop of this See. In a Parliament held at *Dublin*, Anno 8 Gul. III. there was an attempt made to remove the Archiepiscopal See from *Tuam* to *Gallway*; but it fell to the ground for that time.

# OF THE BISHOPS OF ELPHIN.

## S. Aiscus.

**E**lphin, or (as others write it) *Elfin*, is situated on a rising Ground, in a pleasant and fertile Soil : St. Patrick built the Cathedral Church there, about the middle of the fifth Century, near a little River flowing from two Fountains, and set S. *Aisc*, a Monk, over it, who was a great Admirer of Penance and Austerity ; and by him consecrated Bishop, who afterwards filled it with Monks. He died at *Rath-cung* in *Tirconall*, where he was also buried. Some say that this *Aisc* was a most excellent Goldsmith, and by his Art beautified the Cathedral with six Pieces of very curious Workmanship. After many Centuries, namely, a little before the coming of the English into Ireland, the See of *Roscoman* being translated hither, this of *Elphin* began to be endowed with many great Possessions. I must confess I can't tell when *Ardcarn*, *Drumclive*, and other Bishopricks of less note, were annexed and united to it ; but it is probable they were, either to the Cathedral of *Elphin* or *Roscoman*, before the coming of the English, for their Names are not found in that Distribution of Bishopricks, so often by us before mentioned, which was made in Ireland in the Year 1152, and (which I wonder at) the See of *Elphin* it self is not therein mentioned : therefore 'tis highly probable, I think, that sometime before the aforesaid Translation, it was united to *Roscoman*. However, it is certain that the See of *Elphin* by these Unions was at last esteem'd one of the richest of all Ireland, and had about 79 Parish Churches under it. The foolish Vulgar dream that the place is so called from a great Stone there to be seen, which they call the Stone of the Giant *Fin-mac-Cool* ; others, more rightly, say it denotes a Stone of a clear transparent Water. As for the Successors of S. *Aisc* in the See of *Elphin*, I have found mention only of two before the coming of the English, to wit, *Domnald ô Dubhai*, who was also Bishop of *Clonmacnois*, and died at *Clonsfert* in 1136 or 1137, and *Flanachan ô Dubhai*, who died in 1168.

An. Dom.  
500.

## Maelissa o Conactain.

*Maelissa ô Conactain*, called Bishop of East Conaught, was present at the Council of *Kenanuse* in 1152 ; and was afterward translated to this See, and died in 1174.

1136.  
1168.

## Florence o Mulrony.

*Florence*, or *Florentine*, *mac Riagan ô Mulrony*, a Cistercian Monk, and some-  
C c c c time

1174



An. Dom.

1195.

time Abbot of *Buelly*, died in 1195. *Colgan* says that he was descended from the Kings of *Conaught*.

### Ardgall o Connor.

1214.

*Ardgall o Connor*, descended of the Royal Family of the *o Connors*, died in 1214.

### Denis o Morda.

1229.

1231.

His Successor, *Denis o Morda*, resign'd his Bishoprick in 1229, and died in 1231.

### Alan.

Of *Alan*, who succeeded, I find nothing more than the bare Name.

### Donagh o Connor.

1244.

*Donagh o Connor* sate 12 years, and died in 1244.

### John.

1245.

Upon *Donagh's* death License of Election was granted to the Dean and Chapter by King *Henry III.* the 12th of *June*, 1244, and *John* Arch-Deacon of *Elphin* was chosen, and obtain'd the Royal Assent the 4th of *September*, 1245; but whether he was consecrated or not, I do not find.

### Cornelius Rufus.

1246.

In the Annals of *Conaught* I find that *Cornelius Rufus*, Son of the *Comorban* of *S. Molua*, was made Bishop of *Elphin* in 1246; and having sate but a short time, died.

### Thomas o Connor.

1259.

*Thomas*, or *Tomultach o Connor*, Dean of *Achonry*, was consecrated in 1246, and translated to *Tuam* in 1259, where he sate 20 years. While he was Bishop of *Elphin* he consecrated the Church of the Monastery of Predicants in *Roscoman*, and dedicated it to the Virgin *Mary*, which Monastery and Church were then newly built by *Felim o Connor*.

### Milo o Connor.

1260.

1262.

*Milo*, or *Melaghlin*, Son of *Thaddy o Connor*, Arch-Deacon of *Chain*, or *Clonmacnois*, was consecrated at *Dundalk*, by *Abraham o Conellau* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, in 1260; and died in 1262.

### Thomas mac Ferral mac Dermot.

1265.

To him the next Year succeeded *Thomas mac Ferral mac Dermot*, Abbot of *Buelly*, twice elected, first in competition with *Miles*, and again after *Miles's* death; yet he sate but a short time, for he died in 1265. He granted to *St. Mary's* Chappel in the Temple at *London*, 50 days of Indulgence, and 40 days to those that for Devotions sake should visit the Tomb of *S. Roger* in *St. Paul's, London*. After his death, *Odo o Connor* (who claim'd the Title of King of *Conaught*) by force usurp'd the Revenues of the See whilst it was vacant.

Maurice

**Maurice o Connor.**

*Maurice* Son of *Neal o Connor*, of the Order of Predicants, was confirm'd by the Royal Assent the 23d of *April*, 1266, and died in 1284.

An. Dom.  
~~~~~

1266.  
1284.

**Gelasz mac Julianaig.**

*Gelasz mac Julianaig*, a Canon of the Order of the *Premonstratenses*, and Abbot of the Monastery of the *Holy Trinity* of *Lough-key*, was restored to the Temporals the 4th day of *March*, 1285, according to the English Account. He sate about 11 years, and died in 1296.

1285.  
1296.

**Malachy mac Brien.**

*Malachy mac Brien*, Abbot of *Buelly*, succeeded, and died at *Rome* about the beginning of the Year 1302.

1302.

**Donagh o Flanagan.**

*Donagh o Flanagan*, Abbot likewise of *Buelly*, succeeded twice to *Malachy*, in the Bishoprick and in the Abby; he was restor'd to the Temporals the 10th of *September*, 1303, and died of a lingering Distemper the 22d of *June*, 1308: Some (not rightly) refer his death to the Year before. He was a Man eminent for his Prudence, Hospitality, and other Virtues.

1303.  
1308.

**Charles mac Julianaig.**

*Charles mac Julianaig o Connor*, Abbot of the Abby of the *Holy Trinity* of *Lough-key*, elected by one part of the Canons of the Church of *Elphin*, was consecrated at *Armagh* in 1308, and received the Fruits of the See some years: but the Election being afterward made void by the Pope, he was forced to return to *Lough-key*, where he died old in 1343, and *Malachy mac Aeda*, who was chosen by the other part of the Canons, by means of *William Birmingham*, then Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*, was provided by the Pope to the See of *Elphin* in 1309.

1308.

1309.

**Malachy mac Aeda.**

*Malachy mac Aeda*, a Canon of *Elphin*, provided by Pope *Clement V.* obtain'd the Royal Assent the 7th of *December*, 1310. He was translated from hence to *Tuam*, and after his Oath of Fealty to King *Edward II.* was restored to the Temporals of that See on the first of *April*, 1313. See more of him in *Tuam*.

1310.

1313.

**Lawrence o Lughtuan.**

*Lawrence o Lughtuan*, sometime Official of *Tuam*, was consecrated in 1313, and died in 1325.

1325.

**John o Finsey.**

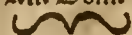
*John o Finsey*, or *de Roscoman*, where he was born, a Canon of *Elphin*, chosen by the Dean and Chapter, was consecrated by his Metropolitan, *Malachy mac Aeda*, in 1326, and died at *Elphin* in 1354, and was buried in the Cathedral Church.

1326.  
1354.

Gregory.



An. Dom.



### Gregory.

One *Gregory*, Provost of *Killalla*, was consecrated to the See of *Down*, supposed vacant by the death of the Bishop of that See, by *Peter* Cardinal of *Palestine*, but *Richard* Bishop of *Down* appearing to be alive, the Donation became void : He was therefore provided to the See of *Elphin* by Pope *Innocent VI.* the 26th of *February*, 1356, or (beginning the Year at the First of *January*) in 1357. From hence he was translated to *Tuam* in 1372, where he sat 12 years.

1356.

1372.

### Thomas Barret.

*Thomas Barret*, Arch-Deacon of *Enaghduin*, was consecrated in 1372, and died at *Derry* in the beginning of the Spring, 1404, and was there buried ; having sat 32 years in very great Reputation for his Virtues.

1404.

### John o Grada.

*John o Grada* succeeded in 1405, and died in 1417, the 12th Year after his Consecration.

1405.

1417.

### Robert Foster.

*Robert Foster* a Minorite, Doctor of Divinity, was provided by Pope *Martin V.* the 18th of *April*, 1418, as we find in the Annals of *Luke Wadding* ; but whether he ever saw *Elphin*, or when he died, I do not find.

1418.

### Cornelius.

*Cornelius*, Bishop of *Elphin*, built a Monastery for the Minorites at *Elphin* about 1450, in the place where before stood the Parish Church of *St. Patrick*.

1450.

### Nicholas.

His Successor *Nicholas* in *September*, 1494, by reason of his sickly old Age, and Blindness, being sensible of his unsuitness to undergo it, voluntarily resign'd the Bishoprick, reserving to himself during Life an Annual Pension of 50 Marks out of the Revenues of the See : The Instrument of his Resignation is in the Register of *Ottavian* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, Fol. 45, b. at the end whereof he requests of Pope *Nicholas*, that *George* Bishop of *Dromore* may be translated to the See of *Elphin* which he had so resign'd. Yet it appears out of the Registers of those times, that *George* was not translated by the Pope to *Elphin*, till the 17th of *April*, 1499 ; for in the mean time one *Cornelius* acted as Bishop, and after his death, *Richard mac Brien* of the Order of Predicants.

1494.

### George Brann.

One *George* a *Grecian*, and Native of *Athens*, surnam'd (if I mistake not) *Brann*, Bishop of *Dromore*, by the Pope's Provision, upon the Resignation (as we have said) of *Nicholas* was translated to this See the 17th of *April*, 1499. " He was Proctor and Moderator of the Indulgences to the Hospital of the " Holy Ghost in *Saxia* (or the *Saxon Street*) at *Rome*, and to the Benefactors " thereof ; and also for building a new Hospital of the Holy Ghost in *Ireland*, " a Member of the aforesaid Hospital. I have found those Indulgences confirm'd while he was Bishop of *Dromore*, in a Synod held at *Drogheda*, in *St. Peter's* Church, by *Ottavian de Palatio* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, in 1495. He lived afterward in 1523, but when he died I do not find.

1499.

1523.

**John.**

One *John* of the Order of the *Premonstratenses* is said (how truly I know not) to have sat in 1535; and, together with this See, to have held in *Commendam* the Abby of *Welbeck* of the same Order, in *Nottinghamshire* in *England*.

An. Dom.

1535.

**Conatius o Siagail.**

*Conatius o Siagail* Abbot of *Affadara*, and Chaplain to *Magnus*, or *Magonius o Donel*, was provided Bishop of *Elphin* by King *Henry VIII.* in 1544.

1544.

**Bernard o Higgin.**

*Bernard o Higgin* a Dominican, provided by the Pope, succeeded: He lived in 1552; but how long after, I do not find.

1552.

**Roland de Burgo.**

*Roland de Burgo*, Bishop of *Chnserf*, had likewise the Government of this See, by Grant from King *Edward VI.* the 10th of *April*, 1552. He died very old in 1580.

1580.

**Thomas Chester.**

*Thomas Chester*, his Successor, was born in *London*; and died at *Killiathan* in *June*, 1584.

1584.

**John Linch.**

*John*, or *James Linch*, a Native of *Galloway*, was preferr'd to this See by Queen *Elizabeth* in 1584; and voluntarily resign'd the 19th of *August*, 1611. He was buried in *St. Nicholas Church* at *Galloway*.

1611.

**Edward King.**

*Edward King* born in *Huntingdon*, Doctor of Divinity of *Dublin*, was consecrated in *December*, 1611; and sat 27 Years and 3 Months. He died the 8th of *March*, 1638, and was buried in his Cathedral, which at his own Cost he had repaired. He built a Castle, and some adjacent Houses, for him and his Successors, at *Elphin*; and endow'd them with Land purchased by himself: And the See, which he found very poor, he left one of the richest in *Ireland*, by the recovery of those Lands which anciently belong'd to it.

1638.

**Henry Tilson.**

*Henry Tilson*, a Native of *York*, bred in *Oxford*, Chaplain to *Thomas* Earl of *Strafford*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and Dean of *Christ-Church* in *Dublin*, was consecrated in the same Church the 23d of *September*, 1639: He died at *South-hill Hall* in *Yorkshire* (whither in the beginning of the Rebellion he had retir'd) the 31st of *March*, 1655, aged 80 Years; and was buried in the Chancel of the Parish Church of *Dewsbury*: After which the See was vacant till the Return of King *Charles II*; all which time the Revenues of the See were usurp'd by the Rebels.

1639.

1655.



An. Dom.

**John Parker.**

1660.

*John Parker*, Doctor of Divinity of the University of *Dublin*, a Native of that City, and Prebend of *St. Michan's* Church there, afterward Chaplain to *James* then Marquess, afterward Duke of *Ormonde*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, was consecrated in *Dublin*, in *St. Patrick's* Church, on the 27th of *January*, 1660. In 1649, under the Tyranny of the *Cromwellians*, he lost his Church Revenues, and was Imprisoned upon suspicion of being privately employ'd by the Marquess of *Ormonde*, then endeavouring to reduce *Dublin* for the King. After some Months Imprisonment, by the Marquess's means, upon Exchange of Prisoners, he was restor'd to Liberty, and constantly adher'd to him while he continued in *Ireland*: But the Marquess returning into *France*, he withdrew into *England*, where he patiently suffer'd in the Troubles of those times, till the happy Restoration of King *Charles II.* to the Throne of His Father; when he was promoted to the See of *Elphin*, and repair'd the Cathedral and Bishop's House. He was translated afterwards to *Tuam*, the 9th of *August*, 1667.

1667.

**John Hudson.**

1681.

*John Hudson*, D. D. born in *England*, and educated in the University of *Dublin*, was promoted from the Deanry of *Clogher* to the Bishoprick of *Elphin*, and consecrated in the Church of *St. Nicholas, Gallway*, the 8th of *September*, 1667, by his Predecessor *John*, then Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*; assisted by two other Bishops, viz. *Thomas Killalla* and *Edward Clonsfert*. He died in the Year 1685; after whose Decease no Protestant Bishop was put into the See of *Elphin* till the Year 1690. And then

1685.

1690.

**Simon Digby.**

1691.

*Simon Digby*, D. D. was translated to this See from that of *Limerick* the 12th of *January*, in the Third Year of the Reign of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, 1691: Among whose Bishops see more of his Life.

# OF THE BISHOPS OF CLONFERT.

## Maena, or Monening.

**S**T. Brendan, Son of *Finlog*, Cotemporary and Fellow Student with St. Brendan of *Birr*, built the Monastery of *Clonfert* near the River *Shenan*, in the Year 558, over which he was Abbot, and wherein he was buried in the 93d year of his Age: He died at *Enaghduin* on Sunday the 16th of May, 577, from whence his Body was carried to *Clonfert*, and there buried, as aforesaid. His Life is extant in Rhiming Metre, in *Cotton's Library* at *Westminster*, under the Effigies of *Vespasian*, D. IX. 1. In his time the Cathedral of *Clonfert* (Famous of Old for its seven Altars) was first Founded. The Death of the first Bishop of that place is thus noted in the *Ulster Annals*, at the Year 571: "*Mena*, Bishop of *Clonfert-Brenain*, slept: Namely, while St. *Brendan* was yet living. The day of his Death is referr'd to the first of *March*. *Clonfert* in the Etimology denotes a *Wonderful Den* or *Lurking Place*. Of the Successors of *Mena* till the coming of the *English*, very little Memory remains.

*Fintin Corah* flourished about the end of the 6th Century.

*Cumin*, turnamed *Foda*, that is, *the Long*, died the 12th of *November*, 662.

*Ratmel*, called Prince and Bishop of *Clonfert*, died in 825.

*Cormac mac Aidan* died in 921.

*Gilla mac Aiblin* died in 1166.

An. Dom.

558.

577.

600.

662.

825.

921.

1166.

## Peter o Mordai.

*Peter o Mordai*, called Bishop of *Omaine*, from the Country where *Clonfert* is situate, a Cistercian Monk, and first Abbot of *Buelly*, while that Convent was at *Grelachdinach*, was drown'd in the River *Shenan* the 27th of *December*, 1171; a Man very eminent for his Virtues.

1171.

## Maelissa mac Award.

*Maelissa mac Award* succeeded, but sate not long; for he died in 1173.

1173.

## Malcallan.

*Malcallan* Son of *Akim*, Nephew of *Clericcn*, Bishop of *Clonfert*, died in 1186. See *Colgan*, Act. Sanct. Hibern. at the 21st of Jan. pag. 153. numb. 2. "One *Donald o Find*, called *Comorba Clonfert-Brenain*, died in 1195. I know not whether he was Abbot or Bishop of *Clonfert*.

1186.

1195.



An. Dom.

**O Cormacain.**

1204.

In the Annals of *Inisfalt* there is mentioned one Bishop *O Cormacain*, who died at *Clonsfert* in 1204; but it is not there express'd what See he was Bishop of, therefore I cannot certainly affirm that he was Bishop of this See, till the truth shall appear on further Enquiry.

**Thomas.**

1248.

1249.

One *Thomas* Bishop of *Clonsfert* died in 1248; and on the 27th of May, 1249, *Henry III.* King of *England* granted License of Election by His Letters Patents.

**Cormac o Lumlin.**

1259.

*Cormac*, or *Charles o Lumlin*, eminent for his Learning and great Probity, died very old about the Summer Solstice, in 1259.

**Thomas o Kelley.**

1263.

*Thomas o Kelley*, who succeeded, died on Sunday next after the *Epiphany*, in 1263, according to the English Account, and was buried at *Athenry*, in a Church of the Dominicans, to which he had been a great Benefactor.

**John.**

1266.

1296.

After three years Vacancy, *John* an *Italian*, the Pope's Nuncio, succeeded; and was consecrated at *Athenry* the Sunday before *Christmas*, in 1266, and went to *Rome* the Year following: He sat many years after his return, and was at last, in 1296, translated to the Church of *Benevento* in *Italy*. He is reckon'd among the principal Benefactors of the Church of *Clonsfert*; and perhaps that Frontispiece at the West end of the Church, beautified with many Statues of excellent Workmanship, was built by him.

**Robert.**

1307.

One *Robert*, a Monk of *Christ-Church* in *Canterbury*, provided by Pope *Clement IV.* succeeded; and was restor'd to the Temporals the 24th of *September*, 1296: He died in 1307.

**Gregory o Brogy.**

1319.

Upon License of Election granted by King *Edward II.* the 7th of *December*, 1307, *Gregory o Brogy* Dean of the Cathedral, on *St. George's Day* next following, was elected by consent of the whole Chapter. He sat about 11 years, and died in 1319.

**Robert le Petit.**

1325.

1326.

To him succeeded *Robert le Petit*, a Minorite, chosen by the Dean and Chapter, the 10th of *February*, 1319; but within two years was deprived: At last he was provided to the See of *Enaghdun* by the Pope, the 8th of *November*, 1325, as appears out of the Annals of *Luke Wadding*, and was restor'd to the Temporals of that See by King *Edward II.* the 22d of *June*, 1326.

John

An. Dom.

**John o Lean.**

*Robert le Petit* being deprived, *John o Lean* Arch-Deacon of *Tuam*, by the Pope's Provision, succeeded, who took the Oath of Fealty to King *Edward II.* the 29th of *October*, 1322; and on the 25th of *December* following was restor'd to the Temporals. He died the 7th of *April*, 1336, having sate above 13 years.

1336.

**Thomas o Kelley.**

*Thomas o Kelley*, a Secular Priest, was Bishop the 14th of *October*, 1347; but when he was consecrated, or where died, I do not find: one *o Kelley* Bishop of *Clonfert* died 1377, but whether he was the same or not, I know not; let those who have time enquire into the matter.

1347.

1377.

**Maurice o Kelley.**

*Maurice* or *Moriertach* (Son of *Phillip*) *o Kelley*, a Secular Priest also, was consecrated in 1378; and in 1394 translated by Pope *Boniface IX.* to the See of *Tuam*, where see more of him.

1378.

1394.

**David Corre.**

At the same time the Pope translated *William o Cormacain* Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*, to the See of *Clonfert*; but the Arch-Bishop being very ill pleas'd with that change, neglected to speed the Bull of Translation in due time, and was therefore depriv'd, as appears in *Wadding's Annals* of the Minorites; and then the Pope confer'd the See of *Clonfert* on *David Corre* a Minorite, the 20th of *March*, 1398.

1398.

**Thomas o Kelley.**

*Thomas o Kelley* erected the Parish Church of *Clonkeen*, or *Clonken-Kerill*, into a Monastery of Franciscans of the third Penitential Order, "At the Instance of *David* and *John Imul-Kerill*, Professors of the same Order. He was translated to *Tuam* in 1438. One *Thomas* was Bishop of *Clonfert* in 1415, which I take to be the same Man with this.

1415.

1438.

**John Heyn.**

To *Kelley* succeeded *John Heyn* a Minorite, Provincial of the same Order in *Ireland*, provided by Pope *Eugene IV.* the 19th of *July*, 1438, as appears in the *Annals of Luke Wadding*, Fom. V. He sate about four years.

**Thomas de Burgo.**

This *Thomas de Burgo*, with consent of his Chapter, granted to the Fryars of the third Order of St. *Dominick* the Chappel of St. *Mary* of *Killcarbain*, at the request of *John Fitz-Rery* and the Fraternity of the same Order: Pope *Eugenius IV.* confirm'd this Donation the 12th of *March*, 1444. *Thomas* died in 1446, at *Athenry*, and was buried among the Dominicans.

1444.

1446.

**Cornelius o Bulledy.**

Upon the death of *Thomas*, *John With* a Minorite, formerly Servant of that Order in *Ireland*, was elected to this See; but he either resigning soon after, or

E e e e

not



An. Dom.  
1447.

not consenting to the Election, *Cornelius ô Mulledy*, a Minorite also, was provided by Pope *Nicholas V.* the 22d of *May*, 1447 ; and the next Year, on the 15th of *August*, he was provided by the same Pope to the See of *Imely*.

### **Cornelius o Cunlis.**

1448.  
1469.

*Cornelius ô Cunlis*, or *ô Buculis*, a Minorite, Bishop of *Imely*, by the Pope's Provision was translated to this See in 1448. He dwelt afterward at *Rome* in 1469 ; and (if I mistake not) resign'd some time before his death.

### **Matthew Macraih.**

1482.  
1507.

*Matthew Macraih* was Bishop of *Clonsfert* in 1482, and died at *Kilbought* in 1507, and was buried at *Kilcomaing* : A Man most eminent for many excellent Virtues.

### **David de Burgo.**

1508.

*David de Burgo*, a Secular Priest, succeeded by the Pope's (*Julius II.*) Provision, the 5th of *July*, 1508 ; and died the next Year.

### **Denis.**

1509.  
1518.

Upon the death of *David* one *Denis*, a Minorite, was provided by the same Pope *Julius II.* the 7th of *November*, 1509. He lived afterward on the 14th of *June*, 1518 ; but when he died I do not find.

### **Richard Nangle.**

1536.

*Richard Nangle*, or *de Angulo*, D. D. an Augustin Hermit, and Provincial of the same Order in *Ireland*, promoted to this See by King *Henry VIII.* was consecrated in 1536. He suffer'd much by *Roland de Burgo*, whom Pope *Clement VII.* in 1534 had provided to the See of *Clonsfert*.

### **Roland de Burgo.**

1541.  
1552.

*Roland*, or *Reimund de Burgo*, Dean of *Clonsfert*, provided by Pope *Clement VII.* after his Submission and Fealty sworn to King *Henry VIII.* whether after the death of *Nangle* I know not, obtain'd the Royal Assent the 24th of *October*, 1541, holding also his Deanry by Dispensation. He likewise afterward obtain'd from King *Edward VI.* the See of *Elphin*, the 10th of *April*, 1552. He died very old in *June*, 1580.

### **Stephen Kerouan.**

1573.  
1582.  
1602.

*Stephen Kerouan* born at *Gallway*, Arch-Deacon of *Enaghduan*, bred partly at *Oxford* and partly in *Paris*, was provided to the See of *Killmacduach* by Queen *Elizabeth*, and consecrated in 1573 ; and was translated to *Clonsfert* the 24th of *May*, 1582 ; and died, if I mistake not, in the Year 1602.

### **Roland Linch.**

1625.

*Roland Linch*, a Native of *Gallway*, Arch-Deacon of *Clonsfert*, was consecrated Bishop of *Killmacduach* in *August*, 1587 ; and by Dispensation held the See of *Clonsfert* in Comendam from the 20th of *October*, 1602. He died at *Loughreagh* in the County of *Gallway*, in *December*, 1625.

**Robert Dawson.**

An. Dom.

*Robert Dawson* born in *Westmoreland*, Chaplain to *Henry Viscount Falkland* Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, Dean of *Down*, Bachelor in Divinity, and sometime Fellow of *St. John's College, Cambridge*, was consecrated Bishop of *Clonsfert* and *Killmacduach* in the Chappel of *Dublin*, the 4th of *May*, 1627, by *Lancelot* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, *Thomas* Bishop of *Fernes*, and *Jonas* Bishop of *Offory*. He died at *Kendal* in *Westmoreland* in 1643, being the Town where he was born. He very nobly repair'd and restor'd, or rather rebuilt the Bishop's Palace at *Clonsfert*.

1627.

1643.

**William Bayly.**

*William Bayly* of *Scotland*, of the University of *Glasco*, Doctor of Divinity of *Oxford*, was consecrated Bishop of *Clonsfert* and *Killmacduach* at *Oxford*, the 2d of *May*, 1644, by *James* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, *John* Bishop of *Killalla* and *Achonry*, and *Henry* Bishop of *Down* and *Connor*. He died at *Clonsfert* the 11th of *August*, 1664, of an Apoplexy; and was there buried in the Cathedral.

1644.

1664.

**Edward Wolley.**

*Edward Wolley*, Doctor of Divinity, Native of *Shrewsbury*, and there in the Kings School had the first Rudiments of Learning, till (very young) he remov'd to *Cambridge*, where he was admitted a Student in *St. John's College*, and there commenced Master of Arts; and after, in both Universities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, proceeded Doctor of Divinity: He was Domestick Chaplain also to King *Charles I.*, and afterward to King *Charles II.*, to whom he constantly adher'd in his Troubles, and suffer'd much in the mean time abroad by the Factions Fanaticks, till *Charles II.* being happily Restor'd, settled Peace again in His Kingdom; and then he was plac'd by the King in a Rectory in *Essex*, to reduce Enthusiasts and other Sectaries poysoned with the Opinions of *Marshall*; and was afterward designed Bishop of *Clonsfert* and *Killmacduach*, and consecrated at *Tuam* the 16th of *April*, 1665, by *Samuel* Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*, *John* Bishop of *Elphin*, and *Thomas* Bishop of *Killalla* and *Achonry*. He repair'd the Cathedral of *Clonsfert*.

1665.

**William Fitz-Gerald.**

*William Fitz-Gerald* born in *Cork*, Son of *Dr. John Fitz-Gerald* Dean of *Cork*, educated in the University of *Dublin*, was promoted to the Bishoprick of *Clonsfert*, and consecrated in *Christ-Church, Dublin*, by *Francis* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, *Anthony* Bishop of *Meath*, *William* Bishop of *Kildare*, and *William* Bishop of *Rapho*, June, 1691, by vertue of Letters Patents granted by King *William III.* constituting him Bishop of *Clonsfert* and *Killmacduach* in the County of *Galloway*.

1691.



OF THE  
**BISHOPS**  
 OF  
**Killmacduach.**

**S. Colman.**

An. Dom.

**T**HE Church of *Duach* founded by *S. Colman* Son of *Duach*, descended of the Noble Family of the *Hyfiacris* in *Conaught*, who being at last made Bishop, fixed his Seat in this place, which from him is called *Killmacduach*, and corruptly *Kilmacough*. This Church was well endowed by *Guary*, then King of *Conaught*, and his Successors. *S. Colman* flourished about the end of the 6th Century, or the beginning of the next; the day set apart to his Memory is the 3d of *February*, but in what Year he died I do not find. See more of him in *Colgan's Acts of the Saints of Ireland*, on the 3d of *February*. Of his Successors I find no mention for many hundred years after, only of one called *Indreth*, who died in 814.

814.

**Rugnad mac Gilla Celaig o Ruadan.**

1178.

*Rugnag o Ruadan*, Son of *Gilla Celaig*, died in 1178; but who was his next Successor I do not find.

**Odo.**

1227.

One *Odo*, Chanter of *Duach*, was elected Bishop, and confirm'd by King *Henry VIII.* the 12th of *May*, 1227, as appears by the Records of the Tower of *London*.

**Gelasius mac Celaig.**

1249.

*Gelasius mac Celaig* died in 1249.

**Maurice Ileyan.**

1283.

1284.

*Maurice Ileyan* died in 1283, and was buried in a Monastery of Predicants at *Athenry*: Afterward, on the 27th of *March*, 1284, King *Edward I.* granted License of Election for a Successor, and

**David o Sedaghan.**

1290.

*David o Sedaghan* is said to have been nominated to succeed, who was restor'd to the Temporals the 13th of *July*, 1284. He died in 1290, and was buried in the said Monastery of Predicants.

**Laurence o Laghnan.**

*Laurence o Laghnan*, a Cystercian Monk, Abbot first of *Ashro*, afterward of *Buclly*, and at last of *Knock-moy*, succeeded. He died about the beginning of the Year 1306, and the Dean and Chapter obtain'd Licence of Election the 1st of *March* following.

**Luke.**

*Luke*, his Successor, died in 1325; having sat 18 Years.

**John.**

*John*, Dean of *Duach*, was chosen by the Chapter, and restored to the Temporal the 14th of *May*, 1326, and was Consecrated the same Year by *Malachy Mac-ada*, Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*.

**Nicholas.**

*Nicholas* Consecrated in 1360, sat in 1371.

**Gregory Ileyan.**

*Gregory Ileyan*, died in the Year 1395, and was buried at *Roscomon*, in a Monastery of Predicants; He swore Fealty to K. *Richard II.* at *Drogheda*, the 16th of *March*, 1394.

**Nicholas Ileyan.**

*Nicholas Ileyan*, of the Order (if I mistake not) of Predicants, Succeeded, and died in 1399. He was buried at *Athenry*, in a Monastery of his Order.

**John Icomaid.**

*John Icomaid*, his Successor, was buried in the same Monastery at *Athenry*, in the Register of which Monastery the time of his death is referred to the Year 1401.

**John.**

I find in *Jongelin's Purpura S. Bernardi*, that *John*, Abbot of *Corcumroo*, was provided Bishop of *Duach* by Pope *Martin V.* 10 Cal. *Novem.* 1418.

**Cornelius.**

*Cornelius* was Bishop of *Duach*, in 1493, and Resign'd in 1502.

**Matthew.**

*Matthew*, Arch-Deacon of *Killaloe*, succeeded by the Pope's Provision the 8th of *March*, 1503, and sat afterwards in 1523.



An. Dom.

## Christopher Bodekin.

1533.

Christopher Bodekin was Consecrated Bishop of *Duach* at *Marseilles* in *France*, the Fourth of November, 1533, by *Gabriel*, Arch-Bishop of *Dyrathy*; Assisted by *Jerome*, Bishop of *Aburtin*, and *Mark Anthony*, Bishop of *Tiburtin*; Afterward by favour of King *Henry* the VIII. he obtained the See of *Tuam*; retaining also that of *Duach* by Dispensation, the 15th of February, 1536. He Died in a Decrepit Age in 1572.

1536.

1572.

## Stephen Kerovan.

1573.

1582.

Stephen Kerovan, Arch-Deacon of *Enaghlan*, Educated partly at *Oxford* and partly at *Paris*, was provided Bishop of *Duach* by Queen *Elizabeth*, and Consecrated in *Dublin* in 1573, and was Translated to *Clonsfert* the 24th of May, 1582. For whose Successors in the Sees of *Duach* and *Clonsfert*, see the Bishops of *Clonsfert*.

OF THE

BISHOPS

OF

KILALLA.

## St. Muredach.

1151.

St. Muredach, Son of *Eochad*, was the First Bishop of this See, and Consecrated by *St. Patrick*, from whence it appears, he Flourished in the 5th Century. The day assigned to his Memory is the 12th of August. Of his Successors, before the coming of the *English*, I have found but one mentioned during all that time; called, *Melfogamair*, who Died Bishop of *Kilalla* in 1151. See the Antiquities, Chap. 29.

## Imar o Ruadin.

1177.

Imar o Ruadin, called Bishop of *Fiacre*, Died in 1177.

## Donah.

1198.

At the request of this Donah, Pope *Innocent* III. confirmed the ancient possession of this See 3 Kal. April, 1198. A Catalogue whereof is to be seen in the published Decretal Epistles of the same Pope.

**Cormac o Turpaid.**

*Cormac o Turpaid*, his Successor, died in 1226.

1226.

**O Muilfagamair.**

*O Muilfagamair*, whose proper Name is not expressed, died in 1234. In the Annals of *Conaught*, he is called Bishop of *O Fiachra-mui*. Who succeeded next, I have not found, but the See was vacant the 22d of June, 1253, on which day King *Henry III.* granted Licence of Election, as appears from the Records of the Tower of *London*.

1234.

**O Laidig.**

*O Laidig*, Bishop of *Kilalla*, died in 1275.

1275.

**John o Laidig.**

*John o Laidig*, or *O Loyn*, died in October, 1280.

1280.

**Donah o Flachertach.**

*Donah o Flachertach*, lawfully Elected, obtained the Royal Assent the 16th of April, 1281, who being on his way to *Dublin*, fell sick, and died at *Dunboyne* in 1305, aged 40, from whence his Body was convey'd to *Molingar*, and buried in a Convent of Canons of *S. Mary*. He was a Man eminent for many Virtues.

1281.

1305.

**John Tankard.**

Upon Licence of Election granted by King *Edward I.* the 24th of May, 1306, the Dean and Chapter chose *John Tankard*, Arch-Deacon of *Kilalla*, the 13th of June following, who was confirm'd by *Birmingham* Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*, the 28th of the same Month.

1306.

**John o Laitin.**

*John o Laitin* died in 1343, after which the See was vacant almost 3 Years.

1343.

**William.**

*William* succeeded, who, after Fealty sworn to the King, was restored to the Temporals the 25th of March, 1347. He sat about 3 Years.

1347.

**Robert.**

*Robert*, born at *Waterford*, succeeded,

**Thomas Orwel, or Horetnel.**

*Thomas Orwel*, or *Horetnel*, a Minorite, by Provision of Pope *Boniface IX.* succeeded *prid. Cal. Feb.* 1389, and was translated from hence to some other See in 1400.

1389.

1400.



Ant. Dom.



### Thomas.

*Thomas*, Arch-Deacon of *Kilalla*, provided by Pope *Boniface IX.* was restored to the Temporals the Twelfth of *March*, 1400, by Patent of King *Henry the IV.* committed to Sir *Thomas de Burgo*, his Justice, in *Conaught*.

### John.

1490.

The First Bishop of *Kilalla*, that occurs after *Thomas*, is *John*, who resigned about 1490.

### Thomas.

1495.

1497.

*Thomas*, Bishop of *Kilalla*, was present at a Synod held at *Tnam* in 1495. He Died in 1497.

### Thomas Clerk.

1505.

*Thomas Clerk*, Arch-Deacon of *Power*, by the Popes provision succeeded. He Resigned in 1505.

### Malachy o Clowan.

1505.

1508.

*Malachy o Clowan*, by provision of Pope *Julius II.* succeeded the Twelfth of *February*, 1505, and was Consecrated the Third of *September*, 1508, in the Parish Church of *Termonefechan*, by *Ottavian*, Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, *James Derry*, and *Eugene Clogher*.

### Richard.

1523.

*Richard* was Bishop of *Kilalla* in 1523; at which time he was present at a Provincial Synod held at *Galway*.

### Eugen o Connor.

1591.

*Eugen o Connor*, Dean of *Achad*, provided Bishop of *Kilalla* by Queen *Elizabeth*, was Consecrated in 1591. He sate about Sixteen Years.

### Miler Magrath.

1607.

After the Death of *Eugen*, *Miler Magrath*, Arch-Bishop of *Cashel*, held this See, and that of *Achad* almost Fifteen Years in Commendam, by Grant from King *James I.* in *February*, 1607.

### Archibald Hamilton

1623.

1630.

1659.

*Archibald Hamilton*, a Scotch Man, Doctor of Divinity of *Glasco*, was Consecrated Bishop of *Kilalla* at *Drogheda* the 29th of *June*, 1623, and by favour of King *James I.* held also the See of *Achad* in Commendam, and was Translated to *Cashel* the Twentieth of *April*, 1630. He Died at *Stockholm* in *Sweden*, in 1659, almost Eighty Years of Age.

### Archibald Adair.

*Archibald Adair* a Scotch Man, Dean of *Rapho*, was Consecrated Bishop of *Kilalla*

*Kilalla and Achad*, together with *James Higate* Bishop of *Fenabore* in *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, the 3d of *May*, 1630. and for certain seditious words was depriv'd in the same Church, the 18th of *May*, 1640, yet by favour of King *Charles I.* notwithstanding the Sentence of his Deposition, he obtain'd the Sees of *Waterford* and *Lisimore* the 13th of *July*, 1641.

An. Dom.

1630.

1640.

### John Maxwell.

*John Maxwell*, a Scotch Man also, Student of *St. Andrews* in *Scotland*, and Doctor of Divinity of *Dublin*, was translated by *Charles I.* from the Bishoprick of *Ross* in *Scotland*, to the Sees of *Kilalla* and *Achad* the 12th of *October*, 1640, and to *Tuam* the 30th of *August*, 1645. A grave and learned Man, and a great Assertor of the King's Right. To which purpose is extant a Treatise of his intitled, *Sacro Sancta Regum Majestas*.

1645.

### Henry Hall.

*Henry Hall*, born in *Oxfordshire*, Doctor of Divinity of *Dublin*, Chaplain to *James Marquess*, afterward Duke of *Ormonde*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, was consecrated in *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, the 27th of *January*, 1660. He died at *Kilalla* the 23d of *June*, 1663, in the Bishop's Palace, which he had newly repair'd, and was buried there in the Cathedral.

1660.

1663.

### Thomas Bayly.

*Thomas Bayly*, an English Man, Doctor of Divinity of *Dublin*, Dean of *Down*, was consecrated Bishop of *Kilalla* and *Achonry*, in the Cathedral of *Tuam*, on *Trinity Sunday*, 1664, by *Samuel* Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*, *William Clonsfert* and *John Elphin*. He was a great Sufferer by the *Cromwellians*.

1664.

### Thomas Ottoway.

*Thomas Ottoway*, Doctor of Divinity, was consecrated Bishop of *Kilalla* and *Achonry* in *Christ-Church, Dublin*, the 16th of *November*, 1670, and translated to *Offory* the 7th of *February*, 1679. He kill'd three notorious Rebels.

1670.

### John Smith.

*John Smith*, Dean of *Limerick*, was presented to the Sees of *Kilalla* and *Achonry* the 13th of *February*, 1679.

1679.

### William Smith.

*William Smith*, Dean of *Dromore*, was promoted to the Sees of *Kilalla* and *Achonry* the 2d of *May*, 1681.

1681.

### Richard Tennison.

*Richard Tennison*, Dean of *Clogher*, was promoted to the Sees of *Kilalla* and *Achonry*, the 18th of *February*, 1681, from whence he was translated to the See of *Clogher*.

### William Lloyd.

*William Lloyd*, Doctor of Divinity, was born at *Penhunllis* in the Isle of *Anglesey*, Educated in the College of *Dublin*, and made Fellow of the said College. In the Year 1683, he was made Dean of *Achonry* and Chaunter of *Kilalla*; and in the Year 1690, was promoted to the united Bishopricks of *Kilalla* and *Achonry*, and consecrated in *Christ-Church, Dublin*, by *Francis* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, *William Kildare*, and *John Killalee*, and doth at present enjoy the said Bishopricks.

1690.



# The Bishops of *Achad* or *Achonry*.

## Nathy.

530.

**S**T. *Finian* Bishop of *Clonard*, about the Year 530, in a Place given him by the King of the Country of *Luigny*, built the Church of *Achad*, commonly called *Achonry* or *Achad Conair* : St *Finian* having built the Church, conferr'd it on his Scholar *Nathy*. See the Antiquities, c. 29.

## Mebruan o Ruadan.

1170.

The next Bishop of *Achonry* that occurs is *Mebruan o Ruadan*. He died in 1170, having sate more than 18 Years, for he was present at the Synod held under Cardinal *Paparo* in 1152. A prudent Man of great repute in his Country.

## Gillanan, or Gelasy o Ruadan.

1214.

*Gillanan*, or *Gelasy o Ruadan*, died in 1214.

## Clement o Sinadaig.

1219.

*Clement o Sinadaig* succeeded, who died in 1219, having sate five Years.

## Carus o Tarpa.

1226.

*Carus o Tarpa*, Abbot of *Mellifont*, and afterward Bishop of *Achonry*, died the 17 Kal. February, 1226, in the said Abby, and was there buried.

## Gelisa o Clery.

1230.

*Gelisa o Clery* succeeded, in the *Conaught Annals* called Bishop of *Luigny*. He died in 1230.

## Thomas o Ruadan.

1237.

*Thomas o Ruadan*, his Successor, died in 1237, and was buried in his Cathedral.

## Aengus, or Elias o Clunan.

1238.

1250.

*Aengus*, or *Elias o Clunan*, consecrated in 1238, resigned about the end of the Year 1250, or the beginning of the next, and died, worn out with Age, in the Abby of *Buella*, where he had embraced a Monastick life.

## Thomas o Miachan.

1251.

*Thomas o Miachan*, elected Successor, obtained the Royal Assent the 20th of June, 1251, and died about the beginning of the Year 1265.

## Denis o Miachan.

1266.

1285.

*Denis o Miachan*, Arch-Deacon of *Achonry*, succeeded in 1266. He gave the 12th Kal. June, in the same Year, Forty Days of Indulgence to the Chappel of the Blessed Virgin, in the Temple at *London*, on the Feast of the Dedication. He sate 19 Years, and died in November, 1285, and was buried in his Church.

## Benedict.

1286.

*Benedict*, Bishop elect of *Achonry*, was restor'd to the Temporals the 17th of September, 1286.

## Henry mac Oreghty.

1297.

*Henry mac Oreghty*, a Cistercian, succeeded, and died in 1297.

## Benedict o Bragan.

1311.

*Benedict o Bragan*, or *Brogan*, perhaps the same with *Benedict* before mention'd, died about the end of the Year 1311, and King *Edward II.* granted Licence of Election the 1st of May following.

**David de Kilheny.**

*David de Kilheny* was Elected his Successor in 1312.

An. Dom.

1312.

**Murchard o Hara.**

*Murchard* (Son of *Melmoi*) o *Hara*, sometime Abbot of *Buelly*, Died in 1344.

1344.

**David.**

*David* Bishop of *Achonry*, Died in 1348, tho' others (not rightly) say 1344.

1348.

**Nicholas o Hedram.**

*Nicholas* o *Hedram* a Cisterian, of the Abby of *Ashro* or *Desumario*, provided by Pope *Clement VI.* was restored to the Temporals by King *Edward III.* the 19th of *March*, 1348. He sate about 25 Years, and Died in 1373.

1373.

**William Andrew.**

*William Andrew*, an *English*-man, Doctor in Divinity, of the Order of Predicants, provided Bishop of *Achonry* by Pope *Gregory II.* was restored to the Temporals the 1st of *August*, 1374, and Six Years after Translated to *Meath*; a Prudent and Learned Man, but after the Example of *Socrates*, wou'd publish no Writings, tho' many was expected.

1374.

**Thady.**

*Thady* Died Bishop about the Year 1448.

1448.

**Cornelius.**

In *Caspar Yongelin's Purpura St. Bernardi*, I find that *Cornelius* Abbot of *Buelly* was made Bishop of *Achonry* upon the Death of *Thady*, in *October*, 1449, in the Third Year of Pope *Nicholas V.*

1449.

**James.**

*James*, Bishop of *Achonry*, was Translated by Pope *Nicholas V.* to the See of *Bangor* in *Wales*, in 1453, and Died in *September*, 1464.

1453.

**Cornelius.**

1464.

*Cornelius*, who succeeded next, Died in 1472.

1472.

**Robert Wellys.**

*Robert Wellys*, a Minorite, was provided by Pope *Sixtus IV.* the 1st of *July*, 1472, on the Death of *Cornelius*, as we find in *L. Wadding's Annals. Tom. 6.*

1472.

**Bernard.**

*Bernard* Bishop of *Achonry*, Died in 1488.

1488.

**John de Buclamant.**

*John de Buclamant*, or *Bustamant*, a *Spaniard*, Master of the House of *St. Catherine* of *Toledo*, of the Order of *St. Mary*, of the Redemption of Captives, was provided Bishop of *Achonry* by Pope *Innocent VIII.* the 9th of *October*, 1489. But I think he never saw his Bishoprick.

1489.

**Richard.**

*Richard* Succeeded, but sate not long, for he Died in 1492.

1492.

**Thomas Fort.**

*Thomas Fort*, A. M. a Canon of the Abby of *St. Mary*, and *St. Petroc Bodmine*, of the Order of *St. Augustin*, of the Diocess of *Exeter* in *England*, was provided to this See by the Pope the 3d of the Ides of *October*, 1492.



An. Dom.

**Cormac.**

1523.

*Cormac* was Bishop of *Achonry* in 1523.**Eugen.**

1585.

*Eugen* was Bishop of *Achonry* in 1585, perhaps the same with *Eugen o Harit*, sometime Prior of the Abby of Predicants at *Sligo*, who was present at the Council of *Trent* in 1563, and Died, Aged 109, in 1603, and Buried in the Church of *Achonry* on the left hand of the High Altar. See his Successors Bishops of *Achonry*, among the Bishops of *Kilalla*.

1603.

**Trinity-College, Dublin; Founded by Queen Elizabeth, 1591; it being before called the Monastery of All-Saints.**

**Chancellors.**

**S**ir William Cecil, Knight, Baron Bur-  
by Treasurer of England.

Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex.

Doctor William Lawd, Arch-Bishop of  
Canterbury.James Duke of Ormonde, 1661. Grand-  
father toJames Duke of Ormonde, present Chan-  
cellor, 1704.

Doctor St. George Ash, 1692.

Doctor George Brown.

Doctor Peter Brown,

**The present Provost and  
Fellows of Trinity-Col-  
lege, Dublin, 1704.**

**Senior Fellows.**

**D**octor Peter Brown, made Provost  
in 1699.

Doctor John Hall, Vice-Provost.

Doctor Owen Floyd, Divinity Professor.

Doctor Benjamin Pratt.

Mr. Richard Baldwin.

Mr. Claudius Gilbert.

Mr. John Wetherby.

Mr. Nicholas Forster.

**Provosts.**

**A**dam Loftus, Arch-Bishop of Dub-  
lin.

Mr. Walter Travers.

Mr. Henry Alvey.

Mr. William Temple, afterwards Knight-  
ed, 1609.

Mr. William Bedell, 1627.

Doctor Robert Usher, 1629. After him  
is a wild Hiatus through variety of  
Governours till,

Mr. William Chapple, 1637, B. D.

Mr. William Washington, B. D.

Doctor Tate.

Doctor Anthony Mortin Bishop of Meath.

Doctor Samuel Winter.

Doctor Thomas Seel.

Doctor Michael Ward, Sen.

Doctor Narcissus Marsh, 1678.

Doctor Robert Huntington, the 24th of  
September, 1683.

**Junior Fellows.**

**M**R. John Elwood.

Mr. William Mullard.

Mr. Thomas Conningsby.

Mr. Matthew French.

Mr. Thomas Squire.

Mr. William Floyd.

Mr. Randolph Wally.

Mr. John Walmsley.

Mr. Robert Howard.

Mr. Richard Hellsham.

T W O  
BOOKS  
OF THE  
WRITERS  
OF  
IRELAND:

The former of which contains the Natives.

The latter, those who had any Preferment there.

---

By Sir *James Ware*, Knight.

---



---

D U B L I N :

Printed by *Andrew Crook*, for *Matthew Gunne* in  
*Essex-street*, and *Elipha! Dobson* at the Station-  
ers Arms in *Castle-street*, 1704.



BOOK

OF THE

RECORDS

OF THE

RECORDS

OF THE

RECORDS

OF THE

*To the most Honourable and Illustrious  
Lord Viscount Wentworth, Lord  
Lieutenant of Ireland, President  
of His Majesties Council establish-  
ed in the North Parts of England,  
and one of His Majesties most Ho-  
nourable Privy Council.*

**T**HIS my Collection of *Irish* Writers, Most Honourable, in humble manner I Offer to Your Excellency, but with no other design, than by this Instance of Gratitude, to pay an Acknowledgment of my Devoir to your Lordship. Your innate Modesty (I am sensible) does not suffer me to enlarge on the subject of your Praises: wherefore I pass it over in silence. As to the Work it self, 'tis a Collection of *Irish* Writers, but not so large as I could wish. And no wonder, for it is evident that the knowledge of most of those Writers, together with far the greater part of their Works, is irrecoverably lost; since our *Ireland*, oppress'd with intestine Commotions, hath been drowned, I may say, in a Deluge of Miseries. Yet from what remains, a Taste may be had of the Learning of every Age, since the first appearance of Christianity in this Island to our own time. I have done what possibly I could; where Obscurity hath caused me to err, I hope for Pardon from your Clemency. May the only Great and Good God long preserve Your Excellency in safety.

*Your Lordship's most humbly devoted,*

**James Ware.**



# TO THE R E A D E R.

**S**OME Years since, I design'd to compile a Catalogue of *Irish* Writers, who lived before this Century : but hindred by other business, I deferred my purpose. At length having got a favourable opportunity, I bestowed the whole Summer season of the Year 1636, upon enquiry after Authors, and in my leisure Hours finished the Work. But to compleat my undertaking, according to my ability, I have carefully perused, besides the printed Books, divers ancient Manuscripts, which might be serviceable to my Undertaking. Many of which (not to mention my own Library) the most Illustrious Prelate *James Usher* Lord Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, furnish'd me withal, and my endeared Friend Sir *Robert Cotton* Knight and Baronet, supplied me out of his Library with several others, whence in the Year 1629, (during my stay in *England*) I enrich'd my Collections. Some Writers I have advisedly omitted, because I thought it not worth while to collect obscure Authors of little account; others, because I had reason to doubt of what Country they were, or what Books they wrote; and some unwillingly, the knowledge of whom hath not reach'd to me. Yet from what is here done, it will appear that some Ages after St. *Patrick's* coming into *Ireland*, this Kingdom flourished in Learning, and was deservedly call'd *The Isle of Saints*, in regard of the great number of holy Men both living here, and travelling hence into Foreign Parts for the good of Souls. It will likewise further appear, that by reason of intestine Wars, and the Com-motions rais'd there by *Danes* and *Norwegians*, Learning lay long time neglected and dead, and by its happy Submission unto *Henry* the Second, King of *England*, that Learning revived.

# THE FIRST BOOK OF IRISH WRITERS.

## CHAP. I.

*The Writers of the Fifth Century, from the Year of Christ 400  
to the Year 500.*

**S**T *Albe*, or *Ailbe*, Born in *Ely ó Carol*, was Converted in his Minority by a Missionary from *Rome*, whither some Years after he travelled, and was consecrated Bishop by the Pope. There is yet remaining of his Works, a *Rule for Monks* in Manuscript, which the Compiler of the *Ulster Annals* understands (I suppose) where he says that the *Law of Albe* was received in *Munster*. He died in 527.

*Dublach*, a Convert of *St. Patrick*, published *Sacred Poems*, "for (says *Jocelin*) "being Baptized and Confirmed in the Faith, he turned his Poetry, which in the "flower and prime of his studies he employed in praise of false Gods, to a much "better use, changing his Mind and Stile, he composed more elegant Poems in "praise of the Almighty Creator and his holy Preachers.

*Fiach*, or *Fiach*, educated under *Dublach*, was appointed Bishop of *Sletty* by *St. Patrick*, in whose Praise he writ an *Irish Hymn* containing 34 Distichs, some think he writ another in praise of *St. Bridget*, which begins, *Audite Virginis Laudes*, and is by others attributed to *Nimid Lanidan*, and by some to *Ustan of Ardbraccan*. An old Author says, that *St. Patrick* ordained in that Country (meaning *Leinster*) another Bishop, namely *Fiach*, a Native of the same, remarkable for his strictness in Religion, who by command of *St. Patrick*, Converted and Baptized the whole Nation of *Cearselach*, which is the greater and better part of *Leinster*. This Bishop *Fiach* kept under his Body, and subdued his Fleishly Corruptions and Lusts, and in his City *Sleibti* (now *Sletty* in the *Queen's County*) near the River *Barrow*, in *Albe-field*, finished a most religious course of Life.

*Benigne*, a Scholar of *St. Patrick*, and his Successor in the See of *Armagh*, writ a Book, part *Latin* and part *Irish*, *Of the Virtues and Miracles of St. Patrick*, to which *Jocelin* owns himself beholden. There is extant an *Irish Poem* of the *Dublinians* Conversion to Christianity, ascrib'd to this *Benigne*. The place of his Death is variously reported.

*Sedulius Scotus*, a famous Poet, Orator and Divine, lived about 490. *Trithemius* gives this account of him, "*Sedulius*, a *Scottish* Priest, from his Infancy educated "under *Hildebert* Arch-Bishop of the *Scots*, well versed in the Scriptures, and "most accomplish'd in the Learning of the Age, excellent at Compositures in Prose "and Verse. For his further advancement in Learning, left *Scotia* and came

Vit. S. Alb.  
Vit. S. Decl.  
War. de  
præful. Imel.

Jocelin  
Furnes. vit.  
S. Patr. Cap.  
44.

Lib. vet.  
Hymn.

Author vit.  
S. Patr.  
inedit.

Vit. S. Patr.  
Cap. 136.  
Ware. de  
præful.  
Armac.

De Scriptor.  
Eccles.  
See also Sixt.  
Senensis Bib.  
liotheç. sac.



# The First Book

into France, from whence he travelled to Italy, and visited Asia; lastly returning by the borders of Achaia, in the City of Rome great notice was taken of him, for his singular Learning. He writ many Latin Books in Prose and Verse, of which I have only met with the Titles. To the Abbot Macedonius he dedicated a notable Work, composed according to the Order of the Gospel, which he intitled; *A Paschal Song in Metre*, consisting of four Books, which begin thus, *Paschales quicunque dapes*. Fourteen Books on St. Paul's Epistles, in Prose, which begin thus, *Antequam Apostolica Verba*. An Hymn on Christ's Miracles, which begins *A Solis ortus Cardine*. To Theodosius the Emperor one Book. Notes on the large Volumn of Priscian, one Book. Notes on the second Edition of Donatus, one Book. Encouragement to the Faithful, one Book. Letters to several persons, by Sedulius Scotigena, one Book. Of Christ's Miracles in Prose, two Books. He also published some others which have escaped my observation; Sigebert says that he was at length made Bishop, but of what Church or See he does not mention. He lived under Theodosius in 430. So far Trithemius. Primate Usher makes appear, that those Grammatical pieces are the Works of another Sedulius of later times. The Author of the Chronicle, supposed to be Dexter's, makes our Sedulius Bishop of S. Maria d'Oreto in Spain, in the Year 428. Damian a Goes, and Sebastian Munster, reckon him among the Spaniards; But Sedulius Stiles himself Scotigena in the above mentioned Book of Letters, and so puts the matter out of Doubt. To this we may add the Title of his Notes on St. Paul's Epistles, which runs thus, *Sedulii Scoti Hiberniensis in omnes Pauli Epistolas Collectaneum*. And so John Sichard, who first published that Work out of a venerable old Copy, which he had from the Abbot of Fuld, calls the Author *Sedulius Hiberniensis*, i. e. a Native of Ireland. However some learned Men are of opinion that the Author of those Notes was not the Poet, but another Sedulius. His three Hymns are in great esteem.

The first begins, *A Solis ortus cardine*.

The Second, *Herodes hostis impie*.

The Third thus, *Salve Sancta parens enixa puerpera Regem*.

The Reader desirous to know more of him, may consult the Author in the Margent, where he will find these and other matters treated of with exactness.

Frideline, Son of an Irish King, lived in 495. He built many Monasteries in France and Germany, where he took much pains in propagating Christianity. He died in a Monastery of his own erection at Secking, or Secane (an Isle in the Rhine) and was there buried. He is reported to have written some Pious Exhortations, besides other things not now extant. See more of him in Gaspar Brusch his Chronology of German Monasteries, and an Anonymus Author published by Melchior Goldast, among the Writers of the affairs of Alemaine, 1606.

St. Catald lived in the close of the 5th Age. He was born in Munster, educated at Lismore, and afterwards Bishop of Ratheny. Having for some Years honourably discharg'd his Episcopal Function, he went a Pilgrimage to Jerusalem, from thence, in obedience to an Heavenly Vision, he travelled to Italy, where he became Bishop of Tarentum. Volateran says further, that Catald was esteemed at Geneva, near the Lake Lemane as Bishop and Professor of that City. Alexander ab Alexandro, who lived in 1500, writes thus of him; "In the flourishing Estate of Ferdinand the first King of Arragon, when as yet the City and Kingdom of Naples were free from the calamities of War, it is Recorded, that Catald, a Religious Man, who was Bishop of Tarentum a thousand Years since, and honoured by the Citizens there, as their Patron, had appeared in a tempestuous Night, to one in his Sleep, who ministred about Holy things, then lately admitted to Orders, and of a virtuous Education, and warned him to cause a Book containing Divine Mysteries, which in his life time he had writ and hid in some obscure place, to be dug up, and forthwith to be laid before the King's Majesty, but he giving little credit to the Vision, the same was often repeated to him when awake, and one morning very early, while he continued alone in the Temple, but perfectly awake, Catald appeared to him in his Episcopal Habit and Mitre,

"and

Usserius de  
Britan. Eccl.  
primord.  
pag. 780.

Usser.  
Ibid. Ch. 16.

Bal. centur.  
14. Scri.  
Britan. num.  
10.  
A. D. 1649

Raphaël  
Massæus Vo-  
lateranus  
Comment.  
Urban. lib. 3.

Genial. Dier.  
lib. 3. cap. 15.



三

Hist. Eccl.  
Scot. lib. 3.  
num. 278.  
2. 5. 17  
16.

## CHAP. II.

De gest. Scot.  
14. p. 149.



Vid. Marian.  
Scot. & Flor.  
Wigorn. ad  
Ann. 521.

Vita S.  
Kiarani.

Offic. M. S.  
Finiani.

Ibid.

Vita S. Fi-  
niani.  
Ware de  
Antiq.

Tom. 5.  
Antiq. lct.

De Histor.  
Latine lib. 3.  
pag. 624.

Volateran.  
Commene.  
Urban. l. 2.

Apud Au-  
gust. Tici-  
nos. in  
Elucidario  
Christianæ  
Relig. part. 4.  
In Uluard  
Martyr. 16  
Mali vid.  
Perro Viu-  
centii Spec.  
Hist. lib. 21.  
cap. 81.

Bridget with St. Bridgit of Sweden, the Author of Sundry Revelations : seeing that our Bridget lived many Ages before her. Yet she wrote a Rule for the Nuns of her Foundation, also an Epistle to St. Aid Son to Degil, in Irish Rythme; wherein she diswades him from Travel, a Poem of the Virtues of St. Patrick, and the Quiver of Divine Love, or the Desires of the Pious : Of all which see Colgan. Our Bridget died Aged 70, on the first of February; on which Day her Memory is celebrated, in the Year of our Lord 521, other say 523.

Nimid Laimdan, i. e. the Famous, writ an Hymn which begins thus, *Christus in nostrâ Insulâ*. Some moreover ascribe to him that Hymn in praise of St. Bridget, which begins, *Audite Virgines laudes*. This Nimid, If I mistake not, is the Abbot Ninnid, with whom the younger Kiaran sometime lived, in a Wood of the Lough Erne. He flourished in 540.

St. Finan, or Finian, Bishop of Clonard, lived at the same time. He writ some Praelections with other things. One of the Hymns usually sung at his Festival begins,

*Exultemus Finiano,      jubilemus diluculo,  
Cujus Dogma fuit favo      Prædulcius in populo.*

Another thus,

*Regressus in Clonardiam,      At Cathedram Lecturæ,  
Apponit diligentiam      Ad Studium Scripturæ.*

Gemmanus writ an Hymn in praise of St. Finian then living.

Kiaran, otherwise Ciaran or Keran, writ a Rule for Monks, called in the Ulster Annals, *The Law of Ciarán, Son of an Artificer*. He is said to have written some Prophecies.

St. Jarlath, the first Bishop of Tuam, lived about 540. There are certain Prophecies of his Successors Bishops of Tuam, extant under his Name. The Writer of St. Brendan's Life makes mention of him. Afterwards (says he) St. Brendan came to Bishop Jarlath, then dwelling in Conaught, with whom he abode at that time, satisfying his thirsty Soul in that living Fountain of saving Doctrine; and a few lines after, *The holy Priest Jarlath taking a Journey in his Chariot, the wheels broke not far from his own Cell, and there a Monastery was built call'd Tuaym da Gualand.*

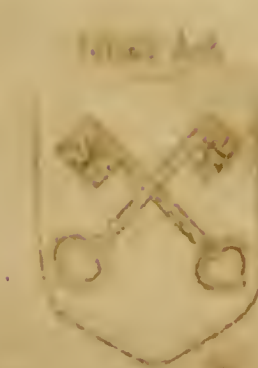
Cogitosus belongs to these times. He writ the Life of St. Bridget. See Canisius, in the close of which Book he discovers himself in these words, *Pray for me Cogitosus a blame worthy Nephew*. Hence some conjecture (says Vossius) that he was Nephew to Bridget. If so, the time when he lived will be no longer a doubt; for Bridget died in the time of Justin the Elder, in 523; but perhaps he calls himself such on the account of his youthful days spent in luxurious Riot, as Horace does a dissolute person, whence Seneca and Tertullian apply the word *Nepotize* to one who lavishly squanders away an Inheritance: However it is evident from many places of that Work, that its Author is of great Antiquity. Thus he.

Frigidian, or Phridian, Son of an Ulster King, in his younger Days took a progress to Rome, at length came to Lucca in Italy, where being made Bishop, he erected an Abby which after his decease was dedicated to his Memory. The Book of Canons which goes under his Name, is falsely ascribed to him, as appear from the 4th Lecture of Offices; for there it is said, *He carried with him the sacred Decrees, which Pope Pelagius bestowed on him, which to this Day (so says the Office) are called the Canons of Frigidian*. He flourished in 570.

St. Brendan (the Abbot) Son of Finloga, a Native of Kerry, was educated under Bishop Ert. In his Life many incredible things are reported, which Molan calls *Apocryphal Dreams*: particularly his seven Years Voyage to certain Islands never before heard of. Camden gives us an account of his Purgatory, in a Te-tra-stichon by Alexander Necham, which may be Englished thus.

There

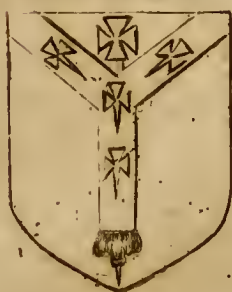
ALBERTUS  
1245





Sedium Archiepiscopatum  
Hiberniæ

Sed. Armach.



Sed. Dublin.



Sed. Cassel.



Sed. Tuam.



*There is a Fire Lord knows where,  
Unless in Roman Kalendare :  
Sacred to Brendan's Memory,  
Where Gracelofs Catholicks must fry,*

*Till Priest be paid for chanting Mass,  
To fit them for a better place,  
By purging them of Guilded Dross,  
To make them Gainers by the Loss.*

He writ a *Christian Confession*, *The Charter of Heaven*, and a *Rule for Monks*. Of his Rule, we read in a certain Anonymus Biographer, that, *Brendan writ an Ecclesiastick Rule, necessary for a Religious Life, dictated to him by an Angel, which at this day is used in some places*. There is extant under his name, in the Royal Library at St. James's, a very long Oration which begins, *Deus Omnipotens Pater, Filius & Spiritus S.* but I suppose 'tis a Work of later times. He writ also, as some say, *Revelations of future Ages*, and certain *Epistles*. He died at *Enaghdone*, on Sunday the 16th of May, 577, whence his Body was conveyed to *Clonsfert*, and there interr'd : Which last place *John Tinnmouth* and his Followers falsely calls *Cluenarch*. In the same Year, thus the *Annals of Inisjall*, *The Rest of Brendan of Clonsfert, in the 94th Year of his Age*. Also the Death of *Aed mac Ethdac King of Conaught, who offer'd the City Enaghdone to Brendan*. To him we may joyn another *Brendan*, Son of *Luaighe*, Abbot of *Birr*, in the Territory of *Ely*, (now part of the *King's County*) who died there the 29th of November, 572. *Dempster* in vain searches for his place in Modern Scotland. *Brendan of Birr* wrot of the *Virtues and Praises of St. Columb then living*. The Life of *Brendan of Clonsfert* is preserved in Manuscript in a Book of the Society of Friars Minors of *Kilkenny*, written in 1340; but a more ancient Copy is in the Passion Book, formerly belonging to *St. Mary's Abby of York*, which at this day is Kept in the *Cottonian Library, Westminster*.

*St. Ruadan*, Contemporary with *Brendan*, the first Abbot and Founder of the Priory of *Lurcho* in *Manster*, was educated under *St. Finan* Bishop of *Clonard*. He is said to have writ a Book against *King Diarmod*, another *Of the strange nature of Springs in Ireland*; and another *Of a wonderful Tree*. His Memory is celebrated the 17th of April.

*St. Congall*, or *Comgall* (by interpretation the fair Pledge) born in *Dalnariad*, and educated under *St. Fintan*, at *Clonenach*, a Village in the *Queen's County*, afterwards at *Clonmacnoise*, under Bishop *Lugid*, from whom he receiv'd holy Orders. An old Writer of his Life gives us this Account of him, *St. Congall built the great Monastery of Bangor in the Ardes of Ulster, near the Eastern Sea, and a vast multitude of Monks came thither, insomuch that one place could not contain them; so he built many Cells and Monasteries, not only in the Ardes, but throughout Ireland, in which were 3000 Monks under the Care and Government of the holy Father Congal*. Some say that *Pelagius*, the chief Author of an Heresy in the Church, came from hence; but very erroneously, since the Abby was founded 133 Years or thereabouts, after the Death of that *Brittish Snake*, as *Prosper of Aquitaine* calls him. *Congall* writ *Monastical Institutes* yet extant, also the *Acts of his Contemporary St. Columb*, and some *Epistles*. He died in his Abby of *Bangor*, aged 85. His Memory is celebrated the 10th of May. *Dempster's* affection to his Country makes him over look the Rule of giving every one their due, so reckons him among the *Scots of Britain*.

*St. Columb*, in the printed Copy of *Bede* called *Columban*, one of the chief Pillars of the Church of Ireland. Venerable *Bede* writes thus of him. Before he passed over to Britain, He built the Monastery of *Dearmach*. so called in the Scottish Language from its situation in a Grove of Oaks; then in 565, he sailed for Britain, to preach the Gospel (says *Bede*) to the Northern Picts: And a little after, *Columb* came into Britain, *Brid* Son of *Meileham*, a most powerful King, Reigning over the Picts, in the 9th Year of his Reign, and by his Doctrine, joined with his good Example, converted the whole Nation to the Faith. During his abode in modern Scotland, he built the Monastery in the Isle *Jona*, otherwise called *Hu*, and *T-Columkill*, where he was sometime Abbot, famous for being the burial place of the Scottish Kings,

Bale, Centur.  
14. num. 78.

Vid. Arnold.  
Wion. lib. 2.  
lign. vitæ, &  
Dempster  
Hist. Eccles.  
Scot. num.  
143.

Apparat. ad  
Hist. Scot.  
lib. 1. cap.  
15.  
Vid. Colgan.  
Triad.  
Thaumatur.

Ware de  
Antiq.

Annal.  
Tigernac.

S. Bernard  
in vita  
Malachiz.

De Ingratis  
contra Pelagians. cap. 2.

Hist. Eccles.  
Scot. lib. 3.  
num. 254.

Ware de  
Antiq. Eccl.  
Hist. Gent.  
Anglor. lib.  
3. cap. 4.  
Ibid.



Ibid. lib. 5.  
cap. 25.  
In fine lib. 3.  
de vita S.  
Columb.  
Lib. 3. Eccl.  
Hist. cap. 4.  
Vita S. Kiaran M. S.  
Lib. vet.  
Hymn. convent. Donnegallie.

Ware de  
Antiq.

Annal Tigernac. &  
Annal. Ulton.

Vit. S. Patr.  
cap. 186.

and a multitude of Saints departed. The time for celebrating *Easter*, which he kept after the Custom of his Ancestors, on the Lord's Day, from the 14th to the 20th Moon, contrary to the Custom of the Church of *Rome*, he gave in charge to his Successors to observe, and the same was afterwards in use in the Church of *Ireland* till 716. He died the 9th of *June*, 597. aged 77, and lies buried in the aforesaid Church of *Hu*. See *Adamnanus* and *Bede*. His Reliques were translated to *Down* in *Ireland*, according to the vulgar Tradition of the *Irish*. *Baithen* succeeded him in the Government of the Abby, and died within a Year or two. *Columb* writ a *Rule for the Monks* yet extant, and commonly called, *The Rule of Columbkil*, also *The Life of St. Patrick*, an *Hymn in praise of St. Kieran* Abbot of *Clonmacnoise*, and three other Hymns, the first of which begins *Altus Profator, vetustus dierum & ingenuus*. The second thus, *In te Christo credentium*: which (some say) he composed, because *Gregory* (the Pope I suppose) declared that in his former Hymn, he wrote very sparingly of the Blessed Trinity. The third which he made in *Derry*, begins, *Noli Pater indulgere*. These three were published by *John Colgan*. They say he Prophesied of *St. Carthag*, that he should be expelled the Monastery of *Raithen*, or *Ralibien* in *Fercaul*, and of other matters.

*St. Canic*, otherwise called *Kynnic*, and commonly *St. Kenny*, Son of *Laidec*, a celebrated Poet, was Abbot of *Aghavo*, or *Aichadsuhoa* in *Upper Offery*. He wrote the *Life of St. Columb*, and *Hymns in his Praise*. Besides the Anonymus Writer of his Life affirms, that he wrote a *Volumn of the Four Evangelists*, called by the *Ancients*, *Glas Kynick*. He died the 11th of *October*, A. D. 600, aged 72.

*St. Colman*, Bishop of *Cloyn*, writ the *Life of St. Senan*.

The Writer of the *Life of St. Ita* lived in the close of this Century. She was otherwise call'd *The Virgin Ida*, and died Abbess of the Nunnery of *Cluaincredil*. It is not known who the Writer was, but that he lived in this Age may be gathered from his *Life of Ita*. At another time, says the Author, one *Feargus*, whose Son is now living, was brought to *St. Ide*, troubled with pains in his Eyes and Limbs, insomuch that his Friends scarce knew whether he was alive or dead: But this sad spectacle of Mortality was returned to his Friends both seeing and in good plight of Body, and continued sound in his Limbs ever after, by the powerful Prayers and Benediction of *St. Ide*.

## CHAP. III.

### Writers of the Seventh Century.

**S**T. *Evin* writ the *Life of St. Patrick*, to which *Jocelin* owns himself beholden, perhaps the same person with *St. Eyven*, of whom thus we read in the *Life of St. Molua*. At that time *St. Eyven* was Abbot of *Ross mac Treom*, not far from the *River Barrow*. If he be the same, then he lived about the beginning of this, or the close of the last Century. The Church dedicated to his Memory at *Rossfont*, was granted by *William Marescal* Earl of *Pembroke*, to the Prior and Convent of the Hospital of *St. John the Evangelist* near *Kilkenny*, as appears by the Registry of that place.

*Molua*, otherwise called *Lugid*, a Native of *Munster*, educated under *St. Congall* in *Ulster*, became afterwards Abbot of the Monastery called after him *Clonsfert Molua*. He writ a *Rule for Monks*, which being carried to *Rome* by the Abbot *Dagan*, was Read and Approved by *Pope Gregory* the First. He died of a Leprosie, the 4th of *August*, 609, and lies interr'd in his own Monastery. A Writer of his Life informs us, that he had been a Leper 20 Years.

St.



# of IRISH WRITERS:

7

St. Munnu, otherwise call'd *Fintan*, Abbot of *Taghmon*, Five Miles West of *Wexford*, lived at the same time. He wrote of the *Paschal Controversy*, of which there was hot Dispute between him and *Lasrian* Bishop of *Leghlin*. He died in his Monastery of extream old Age, in *October*, 635. An old Annalist hath this Note relating to him. *An. 634. The Rest of Fintan, i. e. Mundu mac Tulcain, 12 Cal. Novem.*

Anal. M. 9.  
Tigernac.

*Dagan* his Contemporary, dwelt in a place call'd after him, *Achad Dagain*. Perhaps he was the same with Bishop *Dagan*, whom *Laurence* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* mentions in an Epistle to the *Irish* Bishops, as a Person that sharply maintained the Customs of *Ireland*. Bishop *Dagan* is said to have writ a Book to the Churches of *Britain*. See *Bale. Centur. 14. num. 13.*

Bed. lib. 2.  
Eccles. Hist.  
cap. 4.

St. *Columban* (whom some confound with St. *Columb* spoken before) a Native of *Leinster*, educated under St. *Congall* in *Bangor* Monastery, travelled into *Burgundy* with twelve others his Companions, (among whom *Marian* reckons St. *Gall*), and there founded the Abby of *Luxuel*, in which the number of Monks was so great, that he was forced to build another at *Fontanelle*, where part of the Monks were lodged. This *Columban*, after Twenty Years possession of his Abby, was ejected and banished by the Persecution of Queen *Brunchild*. During his Exile he travelled thro' the greatest part of *France*; but at length retired into *Italy*, whence by the Permission of *Aigiluph* King of the *Longobards* (by whom he was honourably entertained) he built the Monastery of *Bobi* near *Naples*. He wrote (says *Sigebert*) many laudable and useful things, among which are his Commentaries on the *Psalter*, A Book against the *Arrians*, which *Jonas* commends, calling it a Book of polite Learning: Certain Books of the *Paschal Controversie*, one of which he dedicated to *Arige* a *French* Bishop; Thirteen Homilies, published by *Thomas Messingham*, out of the Manuscript Copy in the Monastery of *Bobi*; certain Epistles, some of which were publish'd by *Goldast*; Also a Poem, which *Henry Canis*, out of a Manuscript Copy at *Freising*, first restor'd to its Author; and a Rule for Monks, which he first delivered to the *Galls*, published in *Florilegium Inf. Sancto*, from the Manuscript Copy in *Bobi*: One Book of the daily Penances of Monks, which is a Manuscript in St. *Gall's* Library in *Switzerland*. I have also been inform'd by an Eye Witness, that in *France* there are extant Two of his Epistles to Pope *Boniface*, and a modest Apology for himself, being cited to appear before a Provincial Synod of *France*, touching the time for celebrating *Easter*, which he observ'd according to the old Stile. He died on the 21st of *November*, in the Year 615, in *Bobi* Monastery, which he governed but one Year, and was succeeded by *Attala* of *Burgundy*. *Crusen* would have him of the Order of St. *Augustin*; *Keyner* makes him a *Benedictine*; but it appears from the aforesaid Authors, that he framed a Rule of his own, tho' his Disciples afterwards (says *Orderic*) for their better Edification, conform'd to the *Benedictines*, yet so as they allowed the Statutes of their own kind Master *Columban*.

Chap. 60.

Vit. Columb.  
ch. 29.

In Florileg.  
Inf. S. S.

Append. tom.  
1. Ant. lect.  
Hist. Eccles.  
Orderic. Vi-  
talis lib. 8.  
ad An. 1094.

Monastic.  
Augustin.  
par. 2. ch. 11.  
Apostolat.  
Benedict. in  
Anglia pag.  
156.

*Coemgen* (commonly St. *Keivin*) a Native also of *Leinster*, and Contemporary with *Columban*, lived for the most part at *Glendelach*, in a Monastery of his own Erection. He writ (says *Hanner*) one Book of the *Origine of the Brittain*, another of *Hiber* and *Herimon*. He died the 3d of *June* A. D. 618, aged 120. His Name in *Latin* signifies *Fair begotten*, as I gather from the Writer of his Life.

Chron. Hib.

St. *Colman*, the first Bishop of *Dromore*, writ a Rule for Monks, mention'd in the Writer of his Life, who says that St. *Colman* fixed his See upon the River *Locha*, (as the divine Prophet *Columb* foretold) where he had a great number of Scholars, serving God according to his own most severe Rule of Discipline, of which he shewed himself a living Patern. Some say that he receiv'd his Episcopal Dignity from St. *Gregory* at *Rome*, as appears from the aforesaid Biographer, and thence I gather that he lived about these times. His Festival is kept the 7th of *June*.

*Cuan*, or *Cuanach*, is the Author of a Book often quoted in the *Ulster Annals* till 618, but not afterwards, whence I conjecture that he lived about this time, if later, he may be that *Cuan*, call'd in the said Annals, *Cuan*, Nephew to *Bellan*,  
Scribe



16. Octob.  
Tom. 5. Ant.  
164.

Ant Possév.  
Appar. Sacr.  
Vid. Goldest.  
tom. 3. rerum  
Aldman.

Hist. Scotie.  
lib. 6. num.  
557.

Ad Martii  
20.

lib. 9. n. 760.

Christ Mal-  
seus Camer.  
Chro lib. 13.  
inan. 633.

Natal. S. S.  
Belgii ad 12.  
Novem.  
Ecl. Cent. 14.  
sum. 16.  
Phil. Cornin.  
Hist. lib. 2.  
cap. 4.  
In Appar. fac.

Author. vic.  
S. Moling.

Scribe of Trevit, who died in 738, or that *Wise Cuan Bishop of Lugmai*, who died in 824.

St. Gall lived in 620. By his perswasion, *Sigebert King of Westrick*, erected a Monastery in *Switzerland*, call'd *St. Gall's Monastery*, which became so rich and large, as it occasion'd a Town to be built there, which (says *Miræus*) is of chief account in *Germany*. *Wallafrid Strabo*, Abbot of *Riclbow*, writ his Life extant in *Surrius*. *Notker* writ the same in Verse, part of which was publish'd by *Henry Canis*. Of *St. Gall's Works* there is extant his Sermon preached in *Stephen's Church* in *Constance*, at the Consecration of *John Bishop of Constance*, and certain Epistles publish'd by *Henry Canis*: But whether that Sermon be the same with his Oration of the Form of Church Government, delivered before the said Bishop, and preserved in Manuscript in the Library of *St. Gall's Monastery*, let others inquire. *Possévin* reckons them two distinct works. To these we may add his Psalter, which, says *Ioachim Vadian*, was translated into the *German Tongue* in the Reign of *Arnulph*, by *la Notker* the Monk, nick-named for his slow speech *Balbulus*. He died of a Fever at *Arbone*, aged 95 Years, on the 16th of *October*, in the Year 635. others say 625, for which see the Life of *St. Magnus*, written by *Theodore Abbot of Kempten*. *Dempster* reckons him among his Country Men; but *Wallafrid Strabo*, *Notker*, *Peter de Natalibus*, *Volateran* and others vouch him to be an Irish Man.

St *Carthag* (otherwise called *Mochuta*) a Native of *Kerry*, and Scholar of *St. Carthag the Elder*, was Contemporary with *St. Gall*. He built the Abby of *Ratheny* in *Fercall*, where he was Abbot 40 Years, and had under his care at one time 867 Monks. In his old Age he was ejected by *Blathmac*, afterwards King of *Temoria*, and went thence to *Lismore*, where he fixed his Episcopal See, and built an Hospital for Lepers. He writ a Rule for Monks in the *Irish Tongue*, yet extant. He died the 14th of *May*, or according to *Tigernac*, the 11th of *May*, 637 or 636. The same Year in the *Ulster Annals*, we read *Ann. 636 Mruida Rathan pausat*. And in the *Annals of Inisfall*, thus in the same Year, *The Rest of Mochuta Lismoir*.

*Jonas*, by *Trithemius* and his Followers, accounted an Irish Man, Abbot of *Luxnel* in *Burgundy*, lived in 640. He writ the Life of the Abbot *Columban*, and the Lives of *Attala* and *Eustachius*, both Scholars and Successors of *Columbon*. To which we may add (besides some Hymns) the Life of the Abbot *Bertulph*, Successor to *Attala* in the Government of *Bobi Monastery*, and in that of *Burgan-deford*. These Lives are printed with *Bede's Works*, but falsely ascribed to him. He writ the Life of *John*, the first Abbot and Founder of a Monastery in the Territory of *Langres*, at the Request of *Hunn* Abbot of that place, which *Peter Rover* published at *Paris* in 1637. 'Tis plain from *Surius*, that one *Jonas* writ the Life of *St. Wilfran* Arch-Bishop of *Lenms*; but *Wilfran* dying in 720, it could not be written by our *Jonas*, and therefore *Dempster's* Relation of this matter is false.

St. *Livin* flourished at the same time, a learned Man, and what is far more glorious, a Martyr for the Faith, of whom *Maffy* gives us the following account. St. *Livin* of *Scotish Descent*, Arch-Bishop of *Ireland*, came with three of his Scholars to *Gant*, the 16th of *July* Indict 6. and continued there one Month; afterwards he preached Christ at *Huesia*, and made many Converts; but was murdered by some barbarous Villains the 12th of *November*, in the same Year. See more of him in *John Molan*, and *Boniface* Arch-Bishop of *Mons* in his Life. He writ an Epistle to *Florbert* Abbot of *St. Bavo's Monastery*, and *St. Bavo's Epitaph*. He is reported also to have written some Homilies, with some other things. His Reliques were translated to *Gant* in 1007, and carefully preserved a long time. *Possévin* mistakes his Age. *Livin* (says he) Arch-Bishop of the Scots and Martyr, who is said to have written some Homilies, lived in 1007.

St. *Moling*, Arch-Bishop of *Fernes*, writ in *Irish Verse* certain Prophecies, of the Kings of *Ireland*, and of their Battels and Deaths to the end of time.

*Ultan mac Conubar*, Bishop of *Ardbraccan* in *Meath*, collected the Miracles of



of *Bridget* in one Volumn Alphabetically, whence the Anonymus Author, who celebrated that Virgin's Praises in Verse, in the Prologue of his Poem,

*Learn'd Ultan, Eleran and Animofus,  
Noted Biographers, with many more fuch,  
Have taken pains to trace St. Bridget's Story  
Thro' all the Stages of her Life to Glory.*

He is fuppofed alfo to have written *The Life of St. Patrick*, and fome Hymns, to foretell the coming of the *Engliſh*, and the Union of both Kingdoms. He died at *Ardraccan* the 4th of September, 606. At the ſame time lived another *Ultan*, Brother to *Furſey*, mention'd by *Bede*.

*St. Brogan*, furnamed *Cloen*, was Contemporary with *Ultan*, at whoſe Requeſt he writ an *Irish Hymn of the Virtues and Miracles of St. Bridget*: which *John Colgan* translated out of *Irish* into *Latin*, and publiſh'd in 1647.

*Tirechan* writ in two Books the Acts of *St. Patrick*, with this Title, *Bishop Tirechan writ theſe things from the Mouth, or Book of his Maſter, Bishop Ultan*. Theſe Manuſcripts are yet extant.

*Segen* (Son of *Fiachna*) the fifth Abbot of *Hy*, a pious and learned Man, writ (they ſay) a Rule for Monks, Homilies and Epistles. It appears from the *Annals of Tigernac*, that *Segen* Abbot of *Hy* founded the Church of *Recarn* in 635. The ſame Year the *Ulſter Annals* deliver that the Church of *Rechran*, for it is differently read, was founded. It is in the *Iſle Ricina* of *Ptolomy*, now commonly called *Rachlin*. He died in his Abby the 7th of April, others ſay the 12th of Auguſt, 652. See more in *Bede*.

*Aidan*, a Monk of *Hy* Abby, by Grant of the moſt Religious King *Oſwald*, fixed his Episcopical See in the *Iſle of Lindiſfarn*, where he continued almoſt 17 Years, and in that time converted the *Northumbrians*. This Renowned Doctor died 651, on which Day his Memory is celebrated, being the 12th Day after King *Oſwin*'s Death. They ſay he writ Commentaries on the Scriptures, Homilies and Sermons. *Bede* gives a large account of his Acts, lib. 3. cap. 3, 5, 14, 15, 16, and 17.

*Braccan*, Abbot of *Ardraccan*, which was ſo called from him, now a Mannour belonging to the Bishops of *Meath*, lived in 650. They ſay he committed to writing his Prophecies of the Wars of *Ireland*, of the coming and ſucceſs of the *Engliſh*, which with the Prophecies aſcribed to *St. Patrick*, were collected into one Volumn, and publiſhed by *Walter de Iſlip*, or *Iſthelip*, Treafurer of *Ireland*, 1317.

*St. Canin* is ſuppoſed to have writ on the *Pſalms*: For among the Books of the Franciſcans of *Donegall*, there are very ancient Fragments on the 119 *Pſalm*, written (as the Tradition goes) by his own hand. He died at *Inifcelter* (or *Inifcalter*) in 653.

*Finan*, Succeſſor to *Aidan*, in the See of *Lindiſfarn*, lived in 651, and died in 661. Of his Controverſy with *Ronan*, about the Obſervation of *Eaſter*, conſult *Bede*. He wrote one Book (ſays *Bede*) of the Ancient Uſage of the *Paſſover*.

*Flaccr*, a perſon Nobly deſcended in *Ireland*, lived at the ſame time. He left his Native Country, affecting a retired Life, and lived an Hermit in a Grove call'd *Brodel*, which he purchaſed from *Pharo* Biſhop of *Meldis* in *France*, whence in a Table hung up by the Chappel Walls of *St. Maturin* at *Paris*, we read,

By the Reflexion of a Modern Light      This boasts a Father, That a Son does grant,  
Ireland and Meldis are exceeding Bright.      In this both happy, to enjoy a Saint.

He writ, (according to *Dempſter*) one Book in praife of a Monastick Life, to his Siſter *Syra*, which is in Manuſcript at *Meldis*, and a Book of *Meditations*. See more of him in *Surius* and *Capgrave*, where he is ſaid to have paſſed from hence to a State of Happineſs, the 18th of Auguſt; and to have flouriſhed here about 612.

Uſſer de Brit.  
Eccl. prim.  
pag. 1067.

Annal. Tigernac.

lib. 3. cap. 5.

Mat. Weſtm.  
ad an. 635.  
Eliſ. Trichi-  
agami Anna-  
quos M.S.  
habeo.  
Mart. Rom.  
Bal Centu. l.  
14. c. 17, &  
Polleuin. Ap-  
par. ſacra.

Annal. Inis-  
fall.

lib. 3. c. 35.

D. Rothſi  
Hibern. re-  
ſurgens. pag.  
246.

Hiſt. Ec. Scot.  
lib. 6. n. 511.  
Ad 30. Aug.  
nova Legenda  
Angliz.



Chron. ad  
Ann. 636.

Aubertus  
Miræus de  
Collegis  
Canonic.  
pag. 41. vid.  
Porro Flori-  
legum ad  
Ann. 647.  
Bed. Martyr.

Lib. de Orig.  
Canob.  
Bened. in  
Belgio Eccl.  
Hist. lib. 3.  
cap. 19.  
Hist. Eccl.  
Scot. lib. 6.  
num. 517.  
Catal. præci-  
puor SS. Hib.  
edit. post.  
Exat in (Jo-  
Rochai) vin-  
dici aduers.  
Tho Dempst.

Lib de Epif.  
German.

Bruchsius in  
libro suo de  
Episcopis.  
In Prologo-  
graph viror.  
illust. Germ.  
in Cosmogr.

*Fursej* leaving his own native Country, sailed for *England* in 637, and by the Assistance of *Sigebert* King of the East Saxons, erected an Abby at *Cnobersburgh*, now called *Burgh Castle* in *Suffolk*, where the King, by the perswasion of *Fursej*, exchanged his Regal Dignity for a Monk's Hood. But afterwards being forced to appear in a Battle against *Penda* King of the *Mercians*, to animate by his Presence his old Subjects, holding only a Rod in his hand (says *Florence of Worcester*) was there slain with his Kinsman *Egric*, to whom before he had resigned his Kingdom. *Fursej*, to avoid the tumults of War, retired with Frier *Ultan* into *France*, having first entrusted his Abby to the Care of Frier *Foilan* and the Priests *Gobban* and *Dicull*, and there founded *Laigny* Abby in the Diocess of *Paris* near the *Sein*. He died at *Peron* in *Picardy* the 16th of *January*, (on which Day his Memory is celebrated) in the Year 648, or (as others deliver) 653, in which Year the Annals of *Buell* inform us that *Fursej* rested at *Perone*. At his Death he committed the Care of *Laigny* Abby to *St. Eloquius* an Irish Man; who perceiving his Scholars at variance among themselves, retired with a few of his friends to *Grimac*, near the *Isar*. So *Miræus* of his Vision, which Historians refer to 627: see *Bede* and *John Capgrave* in his Life. He writ (according to *Dempster*) one Book of a Monastick Life. There is extant also, an Irish Prophecy ascribed to *Fursej*. *Arnold Wion*, in his *Lignum vit.* published two Hymns in his Praise.

*Manchinax* is the Author of a Book (says *Henry Fitz Symons*) extant in the third Tome of *St. Augustin's* Works, to whom some falsely ascribe it, Intituled, *The wonders of Scripture*. I suppose he understands by that Name, *Manchin* Abbot of *Monadvit*, who died, according to the *Ulster Annals*, in 651. The same Year *Tigernac* notes the repose of *Mencene* Abbot of *Menedrocaid*: The Book it self mentions what time *Manicheus* the Wise Irish Man died; the same, I suppose, with our *Manchin*. The Names do not very much differ, and the times exactly agree, whence I cannot but think, that 'tis falsely ascribed to *Manchin*, or *Manchinan*.

*Arbogast*, of Irish Extraction, came into *Alsace* (says *Gaspar Brusch*) a Stranger and a Hermit, and in a sacred Grove there, almost the same place where *Hagenau* is situate. He built an Oratory, and constantly served God with fasting and prayer; yet not so taken up with a lazy Devotion as to do nothing else, for he found opportunity to come forth of his Cell, and carefully instructed the Inhabitants in the true knowledge and fear of God, and to supplicate the Father by the Mediation of Christ, reprehending their Idolatrous Practices, and confuting their wild Opinions. Hence he came to be known to King *Dagobert*, by whose Appointment he succeeded *St. Amand* in the See of *Strasburg* in *Germany*, where having sat 12 Years he died, and lies buried near the Gibbet, in *St. Michael's Mount*, being desirous to imitate Christ, who suffered without *Jerusalem* in the place of Execution. See *Henry Panhateo* and *Sebastian Munster*. He writ some Homilies, according to *Bale*, and learned Commentaries on *St. Paul's Epistles*, according to *Eysengreinus*. Catalog. test. veritatis.

*Aileran* writ the Life of *Bridget*, also the Life of his Contemporary *St. Fechin* of *Fouve* or *Favoir*, and an Allegorical Exposition of the Genealogy of Christ, which *Sedulius* inserted in his Notes on *St. Matthew*, as he confesses in these words, Here begins the Typical and Tropological knowledge of Christ, explained by *St. Aileran* the wisest of the *Scotish Nation*: I had this from Bishop *Usher*. He seems also to have written the Life of *St. Patrick*. He died in 665 or 654, in which Year I find noted in the *Ulster Annals*, The Death of the wise *Aileran*.

*Cummin* Fota, or *Fada* (i. e. long) Son of *Fiacna*, King of *Farmuman* i. e. *West Munster*, wrote an Hymn which begins,

Celebra Juda Festa Christi Gaudia.  
Juda forbear the Sacrifice of Beasts,  
And change the Jewish into Christian Feasts.

He died in 661 or 662, aged 72, according to *Tigernac*, others say 57; and perhaps was the same *Cummin*, whose Epistle to *Legien* Abbot of *Hy* and to others,



others, concerning the Paschal Controversy, was published by Arch-Bishop Usher in 1632.

*Cummian*, or *Cummene* the White, Abbot of Hy, writ the *Virtues of St Columb*, as appears from *Adamnanus*. His Death happen'd in 668 (which with us is 669) as we find in the *Ulster Annals*, but others say in 664.

*Colman*, Bishop of *Lindisfarn*, after that memorable Conference between him and *Wilfrid* Arch-Bishop of *York*, concerning the Observation of *Easter* and having the Crown, in which he was soyl'd, in the Judgment of King *Oswin*, taking the disgrace to heart, abdicated his Bishoprick, and return'd to *Ireland*, with some *English*, and all the *Irish* who accompanied him to *England*, and spent the remainder of his Life at *Inisbosin*. He was otherwise, says *Harpseild*, very eminent for his *Virtue*, *Works of Mortification and Picty*. He also built the Monastery of *Mayo*, the occasion whereof is delivered by Venerable *Bede* in these words, "*Colman* coming to the Isle aforesaid, built a Monastery, and placed in it the Monks whom he brought with him out of both Nations, who not agreeing together, because the *Scots* were wont in the Summer season, when the Fruits of the Earth were ripe, to disperse themselves and live on the People, in those places where they were acquainted; but in the Winter would return, and enjoy in common those things which the *English* had taken pains to provide for themselves, *Colman* sought to remedy this Dissention, and travelling far and near, found a proper place in which to build a Monastery, call'd in the *Scotish* Language *Maigio*, part of which he purchased from the Lord of the Fee for that purpose, with this Condition in the Deed of Sale, that the Residentiary Monks should offer up Prayers for that Lord who afforded them this commodious Habitation; and forthwith a Monastery was erected, with the assistance of the Lord and the Neighbours, where he placed the *English*, (among whom was *St. Gerald*) the *Scots* being left in *Inisbosin*. He adds afterwards, *Those English lived after the Example of the Ancient Fathers, in great Continency and Sincerity, on the sole labour of their hands*. *Colman* wrote, according to *Bale*, a Book in Defence of the Quarto-decimani, i. e. Christians who kept the Feast of *Easter* on the 14th Moon; and if we may credit *Dempster*, he writ of the *Tonsure of Clerks*, and an *Exhortation to the Inhabitants of the Hebrides*. See more of his Voyage, Death and Burial in the *Annals*.

*Cenfela*, or *Ceafelad*, writ some Poems. He is the same, I suppose, with *Cenfela* the Wise, mentioned by *Tigernach*, to have died in 678 or 679, and the *Ulster Annals* have this Note, *Cenfela mac Aililla mac Baedan, the Wise pauses An. 678*.

*Disibod*, or *Desibode*, an *Irish* Bishop, who in 675, or according to *Marian Scot*, 674, having abdicated his Bishoprick, travelled to *Germany*, in company of some other Learned Men, where he erected a Monastery, in a place call'd after him, (says *Arnold Wion*) *Mount Disibod*, (now *Disenberg*, in the *Lower Palatinate*) and there died the 8th of *July*, aged above Fourscore. He wrote (according to *Dempster*, who says that he saw the Book) of the *Proficiency of Monks in their solitary Estate*. *Hildegard*, a Nun, who had her education under the Abbess *Jutta* in *Mount Disibod*, wrote his Life. It is to be found in *Surius*. *John Wilson* writes him Bishop of *Dublin*, by what Authority I know not; it is not in the Authors he quotes.

*Maidulph*, a Learned Monk, lived in 676. He travelled into *Britain*, and built a little Monastery at *Ingleborne*, where opening a School, he taught many persons in great esteem afterwards for their Learning. In the same place, called after him *Maidulphsburg*, now *Malmesbury* in *Wiltshire*, a Noble Monastery was built, and richly endowed by the bounty of King *Athelstan*, and other Benefactors. He writ of the *Observation of Easter*, of *Tonsure and Celibacy*. *Rules for attaining the Arts*, and of *Natural Sciences*, *Hymns*, *Dialogues*, *Epistles*, with many other things not now extant. He died very old at *Malmesbury*, and lies interred in his own Monastery. See more of him in *William of Malmesbury*, of the *Kings of England*, lib. 1. ch. 2.

*St. Cuthbert*, the Son of a petty King in *Ireland*, was born, some say at *Kells* in the

Vit. Col. lib. 3. cap. 3.

Hist. Eccles. Angl. secul. 7. cap. 31.

Centur. 14. num. 21. Hist. Eccles. Scot. lib. 3. num. 232.

In Annal. ad Ann. 513, 533, 562.

Hist. Eccles. Scot. lib. 4. num. 371.

Ad 8 Julii. In Angl. suo Martyrol. Julii 8.

Bal. Script. Brit. 14. tit. 26.



lib. 4. cap. 20.

Bal. Cent. 1.  
num. 81.Vid. Hen.  
Canis. tom. 5.  
Antig. le-  
gionis.  
fol. 106. 2.Consul. Bed.  
Martyr. ad  
3. Id. Jul.  
Et Tha-  
daum abba-  
tem Scoto-  
rum Ratisbo-  
nz a Canisib  
editum, tom.  
4. Antig.  
106. 2.Tom. 4. Ant.  
106.

ad 8. Julii.

Author. de  
exilio Hie-  
rosol. five  
Hegesippusis sic five quis alius, lib. 5. cap. 15. Hidor. Hispal. orig. lib. 14. cap. 6. Adamnan. vit. Columba, lib. 1. cap. 12. Ecd. Hist. Eccl.  
lib. 3. cap. 19. & Sur. ex vet. author. ad 8. Mail.Catalog.  
num. 63.

in the County of *Meath*, others say at *Kilmacdrick* four Miles from *Dublin*. His Mother was *Sabina*, who going a Pilgrimage to *Rome* left her Son in the Abby of *Mailrose*, where at first he was made Monk, then Prior, which Office he discharged with Honour. Afterwards he was perswaded by Bishop *Eala* to live with him at *Lindisfarn*: But affecting a solitary life, he passed over to the Isle of *Farn* (distant three Leagues in the Sea) where he continued till he was elected Bishop, which Dignity he at last accepted (overcome by the Importunity of King *Egfrid* and others) and was consecrated in the King's Presence at *York*, by the Arch-Bishop, on *Easter-Day*, 684. *Bede* relates the matter thus, *Cuthbert was elected Bishop of Hagulstad, in the Room of Trumbert deposed, but because he liked better to to be Bishop of Lindisfarn, where he was more conversant, it was agreed, that Eala being returned to the Government of the See of Hagulstad, to which he was first ordain'd, Cuthbert should be Bishop of Lindisfarn: But after two Years. continues Bede, he return'd to the Isle of Farn, where he ended his Days the 20th of March, 686.* He is said to have written one Book of *The Orders of his Church*, another *The Precepts of a Regular Life*, and of certain *Monastick Institutes deliver'd by him to the Monks*, mention'd in his Life, published first by *John Timmouth*, and afterwards by *John Capgrave*. *Bede* has also writ his Life, both in Prose and Heroick Verses. The Church of *Kilmacdrick* was consecrated to his Memory, as we learn from the Registry of the Dean of *St. Patrick's, Dublin*.

*St. Kilian*, of *Irish* Extraction, call'd the Apostle of the *Franks*, was first Monk, then Abbot, but of what Monastery I cannot tell. Leaving *Ireland* he pass'd over to *Germany* with *Colman* and *Totnan* his Companions, where he was made Bishop of *Wirtzburg*. He is reported to have Converted Duke *Gosbert* and almost all *Frankonia*. This Duke, in his state of Paganism, had married his Brother's Wife *Geilane*, for which Incest, *Kilian* (like another *John Baptist*) justly reproves him, and advises a Divorce, his said Marriage being within the degrees forbidden by the Law of God. The success of which Advice was, that He, with his Companions were dignified with Martyrdom, being put to Death in a most cruel manner, thro' the wicked Devices of that provoked Woman, the 8th of July, A. D. 689. Their Bones were sometime after decently interr'd by *St. Burchard* Bishop of that See, whence that Hexastich by *Angelhardius Funkius*, Doctor of the Decrees, who lived about the Year 1613.

*These be the Men who Taught this Heathenish Town  
To banish Idols, and serve God alone,  
Whom Geilane Slew and Hid, not out of Shame,  
But with their Bodies to Destroy their Name.  
Burchard their Reliques here in Marble layes,  
That so her Malice mayn't out live their Praise.*

They say he writ against *Arrianism*, and strange Worship, the latter is mentioned by *Possavin*, who gives him the Appellative of *Scotus*, but of which *Scotia*, besides the Testimony of *Marian*, *Egilward*, a Monk of *St. Burchard's* Monastery, or whoever wrote the Life of *St. Kilian*, published by *Canis*, informs us, *St. Kilian* (says the Author) born of Noble Parentage of the Scottish Race, was most illustrious on the account of his Divine Graces. *Scotia*, which is also called *Ireland*, is an Isle in the main Ocean, of a fruitful Soil; but chiefly of note for its Religious Inhabitants, particularly *Columban* who Taught in *Italy*, *Gall*, in *Alemaigne*, and *Kilian* in *Frankonia*. The same is extant in *Surius*. That ancient *Scotland* was an Island, will appear to the Inquisitive Reader, from the places cited in the Margent. I pass by the Testimony of the Modern.

*Theodore*, constituted Arch-Bishop of the Scots (says *Sigebert*) by *Pope Vitalian*, wrote a Penitential Book, setting down distinctly an Estimate of the Penance to be inflicted



inflicted on any Person, in proportion to the Guilt of his Sin. 'Tis extant in St. Bennet's College Library at Cambrige, whence Sir Henry Spelman published the Heads of each Chapter. This Theodore is called Arch-Bishop of Ireland by the Romish Correctors to Gratian (from a very ancient Manuscript (as they say) of Michael Thomafius Bishop of Lérida:) But by Antonius Augustin, he is more rightly called Theodore of Canterbury, namely, that Person who being consecrated at Rome the 1st of April, 668, was Arch Bishop for the space of 22 Years, and died the 11th of September, 690. And Dempster owns that he was an English, not a Scottish Bishop. The same is evident from the Chronicle of Reginon, Ann. 576. (tho' there be a fault in the Year) About that time (says the Author) Pope Vitalian sent Bishop Theodore, and the Learned Abbot Adrian into Britain, who planted the Apostles Doctrine in divers Churches of the English; one of which, viz. Bishop Theodore, in his Book of Penance, doth after a curious manner set down how many Years Penitance is due to the committal of each Sin.

Distinc. 82.  
cap. 5.

Hist. Eccl.  
Scot. lib. 18.  
num. 1106.

Adamnanus (by Trithemius and others called Adamannus) succeeded in the Government of Hy Abby in the room of Failby, deceased A. D. 679, Bede calls him, a good and wise Man, well versed in the Scriptures. He was sent Legate into Britain, to Alfrid King of the Northumbrians, and while he continued there, he rejected the Custom of his Ancestors, and conform'd to the true time for the Observation of Easter. "And after his return home (says Bede) he endeavoured, "but without success, to bring over to the acknowledgment of the Truth, of which he "made a sincere Profession himself, those of his own Monastery of Hy: He there- "fore sailed for Ireland, and preaching to the Irish, and with modest Exhortation, "declaring the lawful time for celebrating Easter, he brought them all over to the "Catholick Unity, except those in subjection to the Monastery of Hy, by con- "vincing them of their Error, and demonstrating to them the lawful time "for the Observation of Easter, which having kept there, according to the Can- "non, he returned home, and in his Discourses earnestly pressed those of Hy to "conform in this particular to the Catholick Custom, without being able to pre- "vail; so it happen'd that within less than a Year he died. Adamnanus following the Example of St. Caimic and Cuimnian, wrote the Life of St. Columb in 3 Books, which were published by Canisius at Ingolstadt, out of the Manuscript in Windberg Monastery, A. D. 1604. Also the Life of St. Bathild Wife to Clovis King of the Franks (as I am inform'd by an excellent Irish Antiquary Stephen White) extant in Se. Arnuph's Library, in the Benedicline's College at Metz in Lorraine. Also several Poems, and a Description of the holy Land, as the same was related to him by Arculph, a French Bishop, published by James Gretser at Ingolstadt, A. D. 1619. But Vossius gathers from the aforesaid Chapter in Bede, that Arculph rather was the Author. These be Bede's words. "Adamnanus wrote a very useful Book of the Holy Land, the Author of which "was Arculpha French Bishop, by his Information and Discourses, who travelled to Je- "rusalem on purpose to visit those Holy Places, and having viewed the whole Land of "Promise, he visited Damascus, Constantinople, Alexandria, and many Islands in the Sea, "whence returning to his Native Country by Ship, he was carried, thro' the violence "of a Tempest, to the British Shore, and at length came to that Servant of Christ before "mentioned Adamnanus, who perceiving him to be learned in the Scriptures, and in the "knowledge of the Holy Land, frankly entertain'd him, and most gladly receiv'd his "Information; so that all things whatever he told him that he had seen in the "holy Land worthy his Remembrance, he committed to writing, and composed "a Work, as I said, very useful; but chiefly for those, who being remote from "those place where the Patriarchs and Apostles sojourn'd, know only so much of those "things as they learn by Books. Adamnanus presented King Alfrid with this Book, "by whose bounty it came to be read of others: The Writer also being honoured "by him with many Presents, returned to his own Country: Out of whose Writ- "ings to borrow some things, and insert them in this our History, will, I sup- "pose, be advantageous to the Reader. There are extant likewise in the old Book of Canons, in the Cottonian Library, The Canons of Adamnanus, the first of which is as follows, It is lawful to eat Sea Animals brought to the Shore dead, tho' we

Hist. Gent.  
Angl. lib. 5.  
cap. 16.

ibid.

De Histor.  
Latin. lib. 2.  
cap. 27.



Annal. Ulster.

know not the occasion of their death, unless they be putrid and stink. He is said also to have writ (besides some Epistles) a Book concerning the true Passover, or, as it is in the Manuscript Chronicle, in St. Edmondsbury's Monastery, in the keeping of Sir Simon d'Ews, against those who kept the Feast of Easter at an unlawful time, and a Rule for Monks. He died the 23d of September, some say October, aged 74. others say 80. His Bones were conveyed into Ireland in 727, and after three Years translated to the Monastery of Hy, in October, 730.

Oengus mac Tiprail, Priest (some say Abbot) of Chiainfata Boetan, writ an Hymn, which begins, *Martine te deprecor*. At what time Adamnanus visited the Cells of Columb in Ireland: That Visitation fell out in 691; but Oengus lived to 745, when we find by the Ulster Annals he died.

Chelían, or Caelán his Contemporary (as I think) a Monk of the Abby of Iniskeltra, in the Diocess of Killaloe, wrote the *Life of St. Bridget in Verse*, which John Colgan published at Lovain in 1637.

## CHAP. IV.

## Writers of the Eighth Century.

Tom. 5. conc.  
a Severino  
Binio edit.  
Hence Bale,  
after his usual  
manner, con-  
cludes that  
Sedul. wrote  
the Statut. of  
that Council  
Cent. 14. n.  
28.  
Annal. Tiger.

**S**edulius the Younger was present at a Council held at Rome, by Pope Gregory II. the 5th of April, A. D. 724, against unlawful Marriages (together with Hergust a Bishop of the Scottish Picts) and thus subscribed the Decree, 'Sedulius Bishop of Britain, of Scottish Descent, hath subscribed this Constitution, promulgated by us. He left to Posterity Notes on St. Matthew's Gospel, which are in Manuscript at Paris. The Commentaries on the greater Volume of Priscian, on the 2d Edition of Donatus; and Eutichius his Logick are ascribed to him or Sedulius the latter, who lived in 818.

Colman Vannach (called the Scribe of Armagh) wrote the *Life of St. Patrick*. He died in 724 or 725.

Cuchunne, the Author of an Hymn in praise of the Virgin Mary, which begins, *Cantemus in omni die*. He died in 746. The same Year the Death of Cuchunne the Wife is recorded in the Ulster Annals.

The same  
year in the  
Ulster Anna.  
Paulatio  
Comui reli-  
giou in  
Drocs.

St. Coman wrote a Rule for Monks. He died at Ross, or Roscoman in Conaught, of which place he was Bishop in 747 or 746. The same Year we read in the Annals of Buell, That Coman of Ross, a very Devout Man, rested in Christ. The Author of the Ulster Annals tells us, that the Law of Coman and Aodan his Successor, was received in three parts of Conaught in 771, where by the Law he means (I suppose) the Rules and Constitutions published with their Approbation. He was not that Coman the Scholar of S. Finan of Clonard, Founder of a Monastery at Ross, called after him Roscoman, for the times widely differ, unless we can imagine what is scarce credible, that he lived above 200 Years.

Trithemius.  
Illust. Ord.  
Bened. l. 4.  
c. 190. & l.  
3. c. 267.  
Rerum Mo-  
gunt. lib. 3.  
Demp. Hist.  
Eccl. Scot. l.  
1. n. 31.

Albun, otherwise Witta, White and Whitane, flourished in 742. He left Ireland (says Trithemius) and preached the Gospel to Thuringia, where he became Bishop of Frislar, or rather Buraburge near Frislar, which See was united to that of Paderborne, in 744. as appears from Serarius, where also his Festival is kept the 26th of October. He is said to have writ a Book to the People of Daringen.

Ciarán, or Kiarán of Belaigduin, writ St. Patrick's Life. He died the 4th of June, 778, others say 770.

Virgil descended of an Ancient and Honourable Family in Ireland, left his Native Country, and passed over to France, where he spent 2 Years in the Court of King Pepin, by whom he was kindly entertain'd for his learning and sweetness of behaviour. He was then sent by the King to Otilo Duke of Bavaria, to be preferr'd to the Bishoprick of Saltzburg, and after two Years stay in that

that Province, he received Consecration the 15th of June, 767, and the same Year laid the Foundation of the New Church at *Saltzburg*, which being finished in the 13th Year following, he dedicated it to the Honour of St. *Rupert*, whose Bones at that time he translated thither. This *Virgil* and *Sidonius* wrote a Letter to Pope *Zachary* against *Boniface* Arch-Bishop of *Mentz*. He is also the reputed Writer of the *Glossary* quoted by *Melchior Goldast*, in his Notes on *Columban*, and a Discourse of the *Antipodes*, which he most truly held, tho' against the receiv'd Opinion of the Ancients, who maintain'd the contrary, imagining the Earth to be a Plain, and the Heaven in some part join'd to it : Which Opinion is thus expressed by *Avitus Alcinus*, lib. 1. in *Genesis*. *Ergo ubi transmissis mundi caput incipit Indis, Quo perhibent terram confinia jungere celo, Locus inaccessi cunctis mortalibus arce Permauet*. He died the 27th of November, 785, or 784, a Man of great Piety, a Philosopher and Mathematician. See *Canisius*, *Aventin*, and *Velfer*, of his Controversy with *Boniface* about the Antipodes, in which cause our *Virgil* was undeservedly a great Sufferer. He was a length Canonized by *Gregory IX.* in 1233.

Bishop *Aneas*, or *Engus*, Son of *Oengobhan*, about the close of this Century, writ a *Martyrology* in Irish Verse, yet extant.

*Dicuil*, or *Dicul*, writ a *Geometrical account* of the *Provinces of the Earth*, according to the Authority of those (as himself speaks) whom St. *Theodosius* the Emperor had sent to measure the same, which is yet extant in Manuscript. He also writ of the *Ten Questions in the Art of Grammar*. From his own words we gather that he was an Irish Man. About our Irish Isle (says he) there are many little ones, and others yet less. I can't be positive when he writ, yet in all probability he lived and writ about the close of this Century.

## CHAP. VI.

### The Writers of the Ninth Century.

**A**lbin, a Native of Ireland, by reason of the Wars there, travelled, in Company with *Clement*, to France, where his Learning and other Endowments made him highly favoured by *Charles* the Great. This *Charles* founded two Academies, one at *Paris* in France, the other at *Pavia* in Italy, in the Government of which he placed these two Irish Men : *Clement* (whom *Bede* calls *Claud Clement*) at *Paris*, and *Albin* at *Pavia*. *Polydore Virgil* relates the matter thus, " *Alcuin* (says he) an English Man, residing in France, taught Humanity at *Paris*, by whose advice *Charles* the Great built a School at *Paris* and another at *Pavia* in Italy, 'Tis reported that in 792, two Monks being brought over to France from Ireland (or as some will, from Scotland) boasted that they had Wisdom to sell, but instead of other reward, asked only Meat and Clothing; and one of them, namely *Clement*, was kept by *Charles* at *Paris*, and instructed the Youth of that City; but the other, by his Command, travelled to Italy and taught at *Pavia*. *Norker Balbulus*, an old Monk of *Saint Gall's* Convent, does, in my opinion, clear that doubt touching the Native Country of *Clement* and *Albin*, in his Book of the Affairs of *Charles* the Great, published out of the *Bavarian Manuscript*, by *Canisius*, in 1601. " The Great Creator of all things (says he) who disposes of Times and Kingdoms, having broken to pieces the Iron or earthy Feet of that strange Statue among the Romans, raised the Golden Head of one no less wonderful among the Franks, by the Illustrious *Charles*, in the beginning of whose Reign, Learning being at low ebb almost quite lost in these Western parts, it happened that two Scots of Ireland, landed with some British Merchants on the Coast of France, incomparably skill'd in Humane and Divine Litterature, about whom, when the People flocked, expecting to purchase

Ann. 781.

lib. 5. Hist. Ang.

Tom. i. Ant.

Dan. ch. 3.



“ chafe somewhat, they told them that if any were desirous of Wisdom they might buy of them, for they had it to sell, which they offer’d to Sale, perceiving the People to undervalue what they might have without Money or Price, thereby to provoke them to buy Wisdom with other things, or as the event shewed by such a Declaration, to raise their wonder and astonishment : In fine they continued this way so long, till these matters were brought to the Ears of King Charles, a great and ardent Lover of Wisdom ; who demanding of them, being brought into his Presence, whether their knowledge in Wisdom were so extraordinary as reported, was answer’d by them, that they had Wisdom, and were ready in God’s Name to impart the same to as many as were worthy of it. The King then inquired of them what they asked to teach it, who Answered, we look for nothing more than a convenient Apartment, and ingenious Souls, with Meat and Clothing, without which ’tis impossible to perform a Pilgrimage : At which the King being very glad, at first entertain’d them as Domesticks, till being employed in warlike Expeditions abroad, he commanded the One, named Clement, to reside in France, to whose care he committed the Youth of all Ranks, both Gentle and Simple, and furnish’d them with suitable accommodations, but the other he sent to Italy, and bestowed on him the Monastery of St. Augustin, near the City Pavia, to instruct as many as resorted thither to hear him. Alcuin, an English Man, being inform’d how graciously the most Religious King Charles entertain’d Wise Men, took Ship and came to him. Thus far this ancient Author, as I find him mention’d in Vincentius. Some Writers confound this Albin and Alcuin the English Man. See more of him in D. Rothaus. Some of his Epistles are extant, and, as I think, certain Rhetorical Rules, which are commonly ascribed to Albinus Flaccus, or Alcuin. Hoveden says, that Albin writ against the Decree of the second Nicene Council, which establish’d Image Worship in 792, and his words relating to this matter, are used by Matthew Paris in 793. But I think that Work is rightly ascrib’d by Sir Henry Spelman, to Alcuin, otherwise called Albinus Flaccus. Our Albin died in St. Augustin’s Monastery at Pavia, says Nicholas Crusenius, Monastic. Augustin, par. 2. cap. 13.

Specul. Hist.  
l. 23. c. 173.  
Brig. Thaumaturg. &  
Hib. resurg.  
vid. Usseri  
pref. in vet.  
Epist. Hiber.  
Syllog. &  
Buchan. Rer.  
Scot. l. 5. sub.  
Reg. 65.  
Concil. Brit.  
tom. 1. p. 306.

Vid Prefat.  
supracitat.  
Syllog.

Scrip. Britan.  
Cent. 14. n.  
33. vid. Ant.  
Dionoc. Cat.  
Antiss. Episc.  
where that  
Clement ap-  
pears to be  
more ancient  
than ours.  
Cent. 3. l. 2.  
lib. de Zelo  
vet. Princip.  
Germania.

Devit. Illust.  
Ordi. Benedi.  
lib. 2. cap. 28.

Appar. sac.  
tom. 1. vid.  
etiam Arnol.  
Wion. Ad-  
ditament. ad  
lignum vitæ.

Clement, Albin’s Colleague, of whom I have spoken already, in the account of Albin, writ some Grammatical Pieces, nor does he seem to be another Clement, who is called, The Writer of the Life of Charles the Great, in the Catalogue of Authors, whose Testimonies are produced by Wolfgangus Lazius, in his Commentaries of the Roman Republick. Bede is the first that I can learn, who call’d him Claud Clement, and confounds him, both with Claud to be spoken of presently, and with Clement Bishop of Auxerre. Among his Works are reckon’d A Summary, and a Book of the Agreement of the Evangelists, which, perhaps with more truth, may be ascrib’d to Clement Canon of Lanthony, for whom consult Bede. Lupoldus Bebenburgius, who lived in 1340, makes mention of our Clement. The French (says he) may compare with the Romans and Athenians, by means of Clement an Irish-Man. Some of his Writings, Buchanan says, were extant in his time. Rerum Scotie. sub. 65. Reg.

Claude, a Pious and Learned Man, ( whom Trithemius and his Followers mistake for a Scholar of Bede ) lived in 815, and about that time writ a Commentary on St. Matthew, as appears from the Preface, in which he mentions the Expedition of the Emperour Lewis the Pious against the Normans. They say he writ Commentaries on St. Paul’s Epistles, the Pentateuch, the Books of Joshua, Judges, Ruth, and the Psalms; also Historical Memoirs, a Summary, Homilies, and The Agreement of the Exangelists, Possevin says that Claud’s Commentary on St. Paul’s Epistles was extant in Manuscript at Cassinon, under the name of Claud Bishop of Auxerre, in the Character of the Longobards, in the 5th Press on the left. But certainly there is no mention of Claud in the Catalogue of the Bishops of Auxerre, publish’d by Demochares, There is printed at Paris, A. D. 1542, a Discourse on St. Paul’s Epistle to the Galatians, dedicated to the Abbot Drafteran, under the Title of Claud Bishop of Auxerre, or as there is more reason to conjecture, Bishop of Turin. Of his Summary, and Agreement of the Evangelists, see before in Clement.

Dungar



*Dungal* wrote a Book against *Cland* Bishop of *Turin*, in defence of Image Worship, extant in *Bibliotheca Patrum*, and dedicates the same to the Emperor *Lewis* the Pious and his Son *Lotharius Augustus*. He also writ some Epistles yet extant in Manuscript, one of which is written to *Alcuin*. It is evident that tho' he lived in *France*, he was no *French* Man, but a *Foreigner*, and if I may take the liberty to guess, I cannot but conclude from his very Name that he was an *Irish* Man. He lived in 820. See *Colgan's* Acts of the *Irish* Saints, ad 5 Febr. p. 2511.

*Donagh*, leaving his Native Soil, together with his Colleague *Andrew*, travelled thro' *France* and *Italy*, and was for sometime an Hermit in *Tuscany*, till elected Bishop of *Fiesole*, which Office, by reason of his great abilities, he discharged with Honour. He writ (as it is reported) *His own Travels*, *The Office of his Church*, and *Commentaries on the Holy Scriptures*. An account of his Life is said to be extant in Manuscript in the Library of the Preaching Friars of *Rome*. His Festival is kept the 22d of *October*. Some confound him with *Donatus* the Grammarian. He flourish'd in 840.

*Andrew*, Arch-Deacon of *Fiesol*, a faithful Friend of *Donatus*, writ *The Benefit of Penance*, *the Fruits of Charity*, to his Brethren Cloathed by him, the Acts of his Master *Donatus* and *Moral Sayings*. *Dempster* is the only Author I have for the Books ascribed to *Donagh* and this *Andrew*.

About the same time lived the Writer of the Life of *St. Findan*, Son of a *Leinster* Prince, published by *Melchior Goldast*. When *Ireland* was first infested by the *Danes*, in 795, this *Findan* was taken Prisoner by them, but narrowly escaping their hands, went to *Rome*, and thence to *Germany*, where he lived 27 Years; first an Hermit, then Abbot of *Rickbow*, of which he was Founder, and where he died A. D. 827. See more of him in his Life written by his Companion and Country Man.

*Feidlemid* (Son of *Crinhain*) was King of *Manster*, and lived in 840. His Works, with the Titles of them are lost. The *Ulster* Annals mentioning his Death, call him the Best of the Scots, a Scribe, and an Anchorite. He is probably the same *Feidlemid* whom *Cambrensis* calls King of *Ireland*, in whose time he says, the *Norwegians*, under the conduct of *Targessius*, conquer'd *Ireland*.

*Patrick*, the Abbot (of *Armagh*, says *Colgan*) writ a Book of *Homilies*, and some Epistles to the Irish. To him some refer the Invention of the Cave called *St. Patrick's Purgatory* in *Lough Dirg*. He lived about 845, and died, as they say, on *St. Bartholomew's Day*, in the Convent of *Glastenbury* in *England*. I find in the *Roman Martyrology*, a Commemoration of the Abbot *Patrick*, on the 24th of *August*, but celebrated at *Nevers*, not *Glastenbury*. The same Day, *Andrew Saussai* makes mention of *St. Patrick* an Hermit and Confessor at *Nevers*, of honourable Descent; but more Illustrious for his Sanctity, Integrity, and Christian Vertues, &c. whence 'tis plain he was not the same with our *Patrick*. *Saussai* further adds in his Supplement to his Martyrology, on the 1st of *November*, *Nevers the Birth place of St. Patrick the Martyr, Slain in the Precinct of his Bishoprick, in Defence of the Truth*. He seems not to be the same with the former *Patrick* of *Nevers*.

*Jehn Erigena*, e. i. a Native of *Ireland*, for *Ireland* is call'd by the Inhabitants *Erin*, A Man of a searching Wit, and great Eloquence, who from his Infancy applied himself to Letters in his own Country: In his younger days he travelled to *France* to *Charles the Bald*: And I am mistaken if *Heric* the Monk of *Axerre*, in a Letter to the said *Charles*, does not mean this same Person among many others, where he says, *Why do I speak of Ireland, that whole Nation almost despising the danger of the Sea resort to our Coasts with a numerous train of Philosophers, of whom the more famous abdicating their native Soyl, account themselves happy under your Favour, as the Servants of the wise Solomon*.

In 884 he came into *England*, at the Request of King *Alphred*, who employed him some Years after for the Restoration of Learning at *Oxford*. We learn from \* *Isaac Wake* that the Faces of *Alphred*, or *Alnred*, and *Erigena*, being very ancient

pat. 2. tom. 4.

Dempf. Hist. Eccl. Scot. li. 4. n. 366.

Supra Minervana.

Id. l. 1. n. 31.

Tom. 1. Script. vet. Alamann. pag. 318.

A. D. 846.

De Mirabil. Hib. distinct. 3. cap. 37.

Stanihuist. Defer. Hib. c. 7. Ranulph. Higden. Polycron. lib. 4. cap. 4. Bal. Cent. s. n. 44. in append. Hen. Knighton Chro. l. 2. In Martyrol. Gallican.

Gul. Malmesbur. l. 2. de Gest. reg. Angl. cap. 4. vid. Porro. Rog. Hoved.

Jo. Cays in his Antiquities of Cambridge, says, that he was

first a Cantabrigian and a Scholar of Bede. lib. 1. pag. 211. \* In Rege Platonico. Camden. Britan. edit. Lond. 1607, pag. 267. and Harpsfeld Hist. Eccles. Angl. secul. 9. cap. 1.



Workmanship, are still preserved there as Monuments of Antiquity. Of this matter thus the Annals of the new Convent of *Winchester*, as I find them quoted by *Cambden* and *Harpseild*, for I never saw them "In the Year of Redemption 886, being the second Year after *St. Grimbald's* coming into *England*, the University began at *Oxford*, in which the first Regents and Readers in Divinity were the Abbot *St. Neoth*, a learned Man, and *St. Grimbald*, a Man of excellent understanding in the knowledge of Scripture. The Monk *Affer*, a famous Linguist, was Humanity Professor; *John*, a Monk of the Church of *St. David's*, Professor of Logick, Musick and Arithmetick; *John Erigena* a Monk, Companion to *St. Grimbald*, a penetrating Wit, and universal Scholar, first taught Geometry and Astronomy, in the presence of the ever glorious and invincible King *Alfred*, whose Memory will last for ever precious among the Clergy and Laity of his Kingdom, where this most prudent King *Alfred* published a Decree to this effect, that his Nobles should cause their Sons, or if they had no Sons, then their Servants who were of ingenious dispositions, to apply themselves to Learning. Our *Irish* Man (whom some confound with *John Mailrofs*, a Scholar of *Bede*, and others with *John* of *St. David's*) after three Years or thereabouts, retired to *Malmesbury* Abby, to avoid the Discord arisen between *Grimbald* and his Companions, whom he brought thither, and the old Scholars whom he found there, (for which consult *Affer*) where, says *William* of *Malmesbury*, he died of wounds he received from his Scholars, and is there esteemed a Martyr. He has a Tomb there, on the left side of the Altar, with an Inscription to this purpose,

*The Sophist John lies in this Tomb  
Much Learning coucht in little Room,*

*His merit such, to him was given,  
To wear a Martyr's Crown in Heaven.*

De Alfhred.  
rebus Gestis  
ad an. 886.  
vid. etiam  
Polychron. l.  
5. cap. 32.

A. D. 1586.

In 2. Edic.  
Catal. S. S.  
Hib.  
vid Anastaf.  
Bibl.  
Vid. Jo. Trit.  
de Scrip. Eccl.  
& Gul. Ey-  
sengen. Cat.  
testium veri-  
tatis & Poly-  
chronic. Ran-  
Higden,

Ulster Epist.  
Hib. recens.  
pag. 135.

Lib. 5. c. 32.  
de Luminar.  
Eccl. lib. 3.

lib. 1. n. 64. &  
lib. 9. n. 704.

ad ann. 892.

His Memory is celebrated the 10th of *November*, as appears from the *Roman Martyrology*, published by command of Pope *Gregory XIII.* at *Antwerp*. We are told by *Henry Fitz Simons*, that *Baronius* blotted him out of the *Martyrology*, &c. but he adds there was an Apology ready for him, with the Approbation of divers Popes, Cardinals and Doctors; but we have not yet seen it. He writ of the only Predestination; he translated from the *Greek* into *Latin*, *The Book of Dionysius the Areopagite*, concerning the Heavenly *Hierarchy*, and *Church Hierarchy of Divine Names and Mystical Theology*, which Translation he dedicated to *Charles the Bald* (Son of *Lewis the Emperor*.) *Bale* says further that he translated *Aristotle's Morals concerning the Secrets of Secrets*, or the right Government of Princes, into *Chaldee*, *Arabic* and *Latin*; and that he writ of the immaculate *Mysteries of the Faith* against *Barbarians*, *Of Christ's Body and Blood*; *Paraphrastical Tomes for the Instruction of Youth*, the *Opinions of Philosophers*, *Verses*, *Epistles* and *Homilies*, to which some add a *Book on the Canons of Azachel*, which perhaps more truly belongs to *John Mailrofs*. Those *Excerpta* among the Writings of *Macrobius*, touching the *Difference and Agreement of the Greek and Latin Syntax*, are accounted his, which conclude with this Advertisement; Here ends the Collection out of *Ambrose* *Macrobius* *Theodosius*, which *John* made for the better understanding the *Greek Rules*. In *Thuanus* his Library at *Paris* (as I have heard) there are two Books of the *Distribution of Nature* ascribed to *John*. *R. Higden* mentions the same Work in his *Polychronicon*, and *Honorius* (I suppose) understands the same, when he says *John Scotus*, another *Chrysostome*, a famous *Scripturist*, writ in a very elegant stile, of the *Nature of all things*. *Dempster*, in his *Church History of Scotland*, labours in vain to banish our *John* from his native Soyl, first under the name of *John Airigina*, then of *St. John the Master*, or *Mas-John the Scot*.

*Snibny*, Son of *Mailchunai*, an Anchorite of *Clonmacnoise*, called in the *Ulster Annals*, the Best Scribe; died in 891. I suppose he was that *Suifnebh*, whom *Florence of Worcester* calls the most Learned Doctor of the *Scots*, and says he died in 892. His Works with the Titles are lost. Beside him many learned *Irish* Men were called Scribes, as will appear from the *Irish Histories*, as *Cormac*, Son of *Culinan*, and *Cele*, of whom the *Ulster Annals* speak thus, In the Year 928, Cele

Cele Comorban of Congal, Scribe, Anchorite, and Apostolick Doctor of all Ireland, died in his Pilgrimage at Rome, the 14th of September, in the 59th Year of his Age.

CHAP. VI.

*Writers of the Tenth Century.*

**C**ormac, Son of Culinan, who in 901 was declared Successor to *Finan* King of *Cashel*, who was slain by the Treachery of his Followers. He derived his Pedigree from *Engus*, the first *Casselian* King that embraced Christianity. He erected the Cathedral of *Cashel*, and there exercised the Office of a Bishop. He was knowing in the *Irish* Antiquities, and writ the History called *Psalter Cashel*. See more of him in the Antiquities, ch. 21.

*Probus*, an *Irish* Man, seems to have lived in these times. He writ the *Life* of *St. Patrick* in two Books, which may be found in the 3d Tome of *Bede's* Works, to whom they are falsely ascribed; as appears in the end of the 2d Book, where the Author discovers his Name in these words, *Lo here, Brother Paulinus, you receive from me, poor Probus, the Pledge you requested of our Brotherhood, wherein according to your desire, I have written some account of our most Holy Father Bishop Patrick, &c.* Whether he be *Probus* the Grammarian, whom some make the Author of an ancient Commentary on *Juvenal*, and whom *Caspar Barthius* (out of *Lupus* of *Ferrara's* Epistles) affirms to have lived about 840, and in a Satyr of his compofure, endeavoured to make appear, that *Christ* suffered for the *Wise Pagans*, let others enquire. He seems to be another person, and of a later Age: *John Colgan* supposes *Paulinus*, to whom *Probus* writes the Acts of *St. Patrick*, to be the same with *Mel Paulin*, Bishop and Abbot of *Inden*, who died, according to the Annals of the four Masters, in 920.

Adversar. l.  
48. c. 16.

CHAP. VII.

*Writers of the Eleventh Century.*

**Æ**D, the Bearded Priest (so called from his wearing a very long Beard) lived in this Century, and is commonly reckon'd among the *Irish* Writers; but I find no mention of what he writ. See the Antiquities, ch. 21,

*Dabulalehe*, Reader of Divinity three Years at *Armagh*, afterwards Arch Bishop of that See, writ certain Annals of *Ireland*, which are quoted by the by the Author of the *Ulster* Annals. He died the 1st of September, 1064, or 1065.

Annal. Ulster.

*Marian*, commonly called *Marianus Scotus*, a Chronologer of the first Rank, born in 1028, as he writes of himself, the same Year in his universal Chronicle, which he brings down to 1083: The same is continued by *Dodechin* Abbot of *St. Disibod*, to 1200, the time he lived in. He turn'd Monk, or as himself speaks, retired from the World in 1052, and in 1056 exchange'd the Air and Soyl of *Ireland* for that of *Germany*; where for near three Years he Cloystered himself up in *St. Martin's* Convent at *Cologne*; then for the space of ten Years he lived shut up in the Convent of *Fuld*, and in the mean while, to wit in 1059, was ordain'd Priest. At length in 1069, he went to *Mentz*, and was again shut up till he died \* in 1086, aged 58, and lies buried in *St. Martin's* Convent, others say in *St. Peter's*

\* Nor without an opinion of Saintship, says Trithemius, de Script. Eccles.



Script. Brit.  
Cent. 14. n. 41.

St. Peter's Church, without the City. He writ, according to Bale, *The Harmony of the Evangelists, Of the Universal Account, Amendments to Dionysius, Of the great Paschal Cycle, Algorism, A Breviary on St. Luke, Annotations on the Scripture, Letters of Exhortation, Commentaries on the Psalms, and a Notitia of both Empires.*

Ann. Ulton.

*Tigernach*, an Irish Antiquary, writ the Annals of Ireland to 1088, as appears from an old Author who continued the same, both which I have in Manuscript. I cannot but take him for *Tigernach ó Broin*, an Erenach of Cloumacnoise, who died the same Year, for the time and their names agree. See the Antiquities, ch.

Ann. Ulton.

*Malisa ó Suir*, a Munster Man, writ some Philosophical Works, which rendred him famous to Posterity. He died in 1099 or 1098, according to the Ulster Annals.

## CHAP. VIII.

### Writers of the Twelfth Century..

In vet. Epif.  
Hib. Syllog.

**G**ille, or Gillebert, Bishop of Limerick, and the Pope's Legate, writ some Epistles, and a Book of the State of the Church, published by Arch-Bishop Usher.

Script. Brit.  
Cent. 14.  
108. 84.

*Celsus*, or *Celestin*, and *Cellac mac Ad mac Malisa*, Arch-Bishop of Armagh, writ a Theological Summary, lately published, as I am inform'd at Vienna. Bale says that he writ divers Letters to Malachias, and certain Constitutions, perhaps the same agreed on in that famous Synod held in the Land of Angus in 1111 and 1112.

Ann. Ulton.

In Annal.

M. S. S.

*Henry of Marleborough* mentions a great Council of Bishops and all the Nobles of Ireland, held the same Year, but falsely asserts, that it was called by *Maurice mac Loghlin* King of Ireland; for that *Maurice* did not begin his Reign before 1157, whence it rather appears to be held under *Moriertach ó Brien* King of Ireland.

lib. 2. cap. 40.

*Malachy ó Mongair*, Arch-Bishop of Armagh, writ many Epistles to St. Bernard, a Book of General Constitutions, Of the Laws of Celibacy, Of Traditions, The Life of St. Cuthbert, to David King of Scots, and a Prophecy of the Popes of Rome, publish'd by *Arnold Wion*, in his *Lignum vite*.

Sanctilogium

M. S. in Elb.

Cotton.

Specul. Hist.

lib. 27. c. 88.

*Tundal*, or *Tungal*, born either at Cashel or Cork in Munster, about 1159. He fell into an Extasy at Cork, for the space of three Days, and lay'd stretcht out as if he were dead, at length rising up, he told those present, the wonderful things he had seen. Some say that he committed his Visions to writing; but it seems rather, that some one then present wrote them from his Relation, which is to be seen in *J. Tinmouth* and *Vincentius*. They are also extant in Manuscript in the University Library at Oxford.

Thad. Dowl.

Annal. Hiber.

M. S. S.

*Congan*, a Cistercian Monk, afterwards Abbot (perhaps of Suir) lived in 1150. They say he writ the Life of Malachy Arch-Bishop of Armagh, and some Epistles to St. Bernard. By his means and perswasion, Bernard also writ the Life of St. Malachy, as appears from these words in the end of the Preface, "Lastly in compliance with your Commands, my Reverend Brother and sweet Friend Abbot Congan, and, as you write from Ireland, that 'tis the request of the whole Church, in like Obedience to them, especially since they require a plain History without the Embellishments of Eloquence, I will endeavour that it be clear, not muddie; instructive, not tedious. I am satisfied of the truth of the Story, having receiv'd my Information from you, whom I cannot suspect to relate any thing of which you had not certain knowledge. Besides which he writ the Acts of St. Bernard. *Murry*, or *Marian ó German*, Abbot of Knock near Louth, in 1171, published A Supplement to the Martyrology of Aeneas. See more of him among the Writers of the 8th Age.

*Maurice Regan*, Servant and Interpreter to *Dermot*, Son of *Murchard*, King of Leinster, lived in 1171. He writ very carefully An History of the Affairs of Ireland.

land, during his own time, which a Friend of his translated into French Verse, and Sir George Carew, Knight, President of Munster, in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, afterwards Earl of Tottness, turn'd them into English.

Concubran writ three Books containing the Life of St. Moninna, or St. Modwen a Virgin, In the close of which Work he thus discovers his Name. *By the Lord, I beseech you, whoever reads and hears these Miracles, to intercede in pious Oraisns for me Concubran, a most wretched Servant of the Lord, oppressed with the weight and burthen of Sin.* He also writ two Hymns in her Praise Alphabetically. But there being two Saints of that name, the one commonly call'd Darcera, who died at Kilslew, or Kilslewculin, in the County of Armagh, the 6th of July, 518; the other much younger, who lived about 640; Concubran confounds the Lives of these two. The Original is in the Cottonian Library, whence I have my Copy, the beginning of which is written by a late hand, and is falsely ascribed to Geoffry of Boston, a Monk, who afterwards writ on the same subject. However the Ancient Character of the Original shews its Author to have lived before the end of the 12th Age.

Annal. Ulton.  
M. S. 2118  
516.

Eugene, Bishop of Ardmore, Suffragan to the Arch-Bishop of Cashel, writ the Life of St. Cuthbert, as appears from a Manuscript, touching the Birth and Rise of the said Cuthbert, taken out of the Irish Histories, in the Cottonian Library: The Author of which falsely calls him Bishop of Hardimore, but adds that the holy Bishop Declan rested in that See; whence we may easily detect the Error, for Declan was the first Bishop of Ardmore: Eugene lived in 1174.

## C H A H. IX.

### The Writers of the Thirteenth Century.

**M**atthew Heney, or o Heney, Arch-Bishop of Cashel, and the Pope's Legat in Ireland, lived in the beginning of this Century. He writ among other things, *The Life of St. Cuthbert Bishop of Lindisfarn, some Epistles to Celestine III. and Innocent III.*

The Author of the first part of the Chronicles of Inisfall, in the County of Kerry, lived in 1215. He gives a short account of Universal History till 430, or thereabouts; but from thence he treats very diligently of the Affairs of Ireland, to his own time. My Manuscript Copy of these Annals is continued by another hand to 1320.

Cornelius lived about 1230. He published a Chronicle, which was extant in the time of Hector Boethius, (who flourished in 1526) for he owns that he borrowed many things out of it. Dempster pretends that he was call'd an Irish Man, because born (as he says) in the Highlands of Scotland, which sort of Men were always called Irish.

Scot. Hist. vid.  
pp. 100. Bal.  
cent. 54. n.  
88. & Dempf.  
Hist. Eccl. Sc.  
l. 3. n. 317.

Joannes à Sacro Bosco, or John Holy Oak, an eminent Philosopher and Mathematician, lived in 1230. Bale, out of Leland, makes him an English Man, born at Halifax in Yorkshir, and from thence so called. But this is an ill derivation, for Holy Fax signifies Holy Hair, not Holy Oak. Dempster makes him a Scot. Stanihurst and others will have him to be an Irish Man, born at Holy Wood in the County of Dublin. He writ a noble Work of the Sphere, commented on by many learned Men; also of Algorithm, Of the Ecclesiastical account of the Year, A Breviary of the Law, and several other thing. He died at Paris (some say) in 1235. Others makes him longer liv'd, and lies buried there, in the Cloyster of the Convent of St. Marvine (otherwise called the Church of the H. Trinity, for the Redemption of Prisoners) in a Tomb with a Sphere engraved thereon.

Script. Brit.  
cent. 6. n. 93.  
Consul. porro  
Cambd. Brit.  
in Brigant.  
Hist. Eccl.  
Scot. l. 17.  
n. 1038.  
Descrip. Hib.

Peter, surnamed Hibernicus, an eminent Philosopher and Divine, lived at Naples in Italy in 1240, and probably died there. He was Master to Thomas Aquinas in Philosophical Studies, and writ Quodlibets in Divinity. The Emperor Frederic II.



Wad. Annal.  
Minor. ad an.  
1170. n. 28.  
lib. 3. c. 10.

having restored that University, invited him thither by Letters, which are to be found among the Letters of Peter de Vineis, Chancellor and Secretary to that Emperor.

Marian, or Mulmurry o Laghnan, Bishop of Tuam, went a Pilgrimage to Jerusalem, and committed the same to writing. He died in 1249.

Buellchis.

A Nameless Monk of Abby Boyle, continued the Annals of the Affairs of Connaught, to 1253, at which time he lived. The Manuscript is in the Cottonian Library.

Luc. Wadd.  
Tom. 2. Annal.  
Minor. ad an.  
1269 & 1270.  
Mart. Franc.

Thomas Palmeran, or Palmerston, commonly called Thomas Hibernicus, born in the County of Kildare, proceeded Doctor of Divinity at Paris; where he continued some time for his advancement in Learning. Afterwards he went to Italy, and died there in the Monastery d'Aquila, in the borders of the Kingdom of Naples, where he lies buried. He flourished about 1269, (not as Arthur of Munster delivers in 1365.) He writ the *Flowers of the Doctors*, in two Books, which have been often printed, also of the *Christian Religion*, *Of the Illusions of Demons*, *Of the Temptation of the Devil*, *The Remedies of Vice*, *The Flowers of the Bible*, and other things. John Walleis a Minorite, begun the first Work, under the Title of a handful of Flowers; but prevented by death, he left the same imperfect, which our Thomas finished under the former Title. He seems also to be the Author of the *Moral Promptuary of Holy Scripture*, published at Rome by Luke Wadding, (out of a Manuscript in the Library of the Friars Minors of Ara Caeli, in the Capitol) in 1624; for the Country, Order, Time and Subject of the Work do agree.

lib. 2. c. 30.

Marian of Florence, in his Manuscript Chronicles writes, that Thomas of Ireland, lived in 1270, in great esteem for his Learning and Piety, in the Monastery d'Aquila, in the Province of St. Bernardin. The same is related by Wadding, in his Edition of the Promptuary, and Jordan of Saxony in his Lives of the Friars Preachers, writes thus of him: *Master Thomas of Ireland, sometime Fellow of the Sorbonne in Paris, in his Book call'd a handful of Flowers, reckons up, among other Books of St. Augustin, two distinct Rules.* To the Annals of the Friars Preachers, continued by a Dominican to 1274, when he lived is added the following Catalogue of all the Monasteries of that Order in Ireland, to 1300, according to that Series of time in which each Monastery began.

lib. 2. c. 14.

| Dublin                         | Ann. Dom. | 1224 | Sligoe                           | Ann. Dom. | 1252 |
|--------------------------------|-----------|------|----------------------------------|-----------|------|
| Drogheda                       |           | 1224 | Athlethan, or Strade near to it, |           | 1252 |
| Kilkenney                      |           | 1225 | Athy                             |           | 1253 |
| Waterford                      |           | 1226 | Roscoman                         |           | 1253 |
| Limrick                        |           | 1227 | Trim                             |           | 1263 |
| Cork                           |           | 1229 | Arckloe                          |           | 1264 |
| Molingar                       |           | 1237 | Ross, or Ross Ibricam            |           | 1267 |
| Athenree                       |           | 1241 | Youghall                         |           | 1268 |
| Cashel                         |           | 1243 | Lothroe, or Lurchoe              |           | 1269 |
| Tralee                         |           | 1243 | Rathbrann                        |           | 1274 |
| New Town in the County of Down |           | 1244 | Derry                            |           | 1274 |
| Bann, or Coleraine             |           | 1244 | Killor, or Killmallock           |           | 1291 |

Extant M. S.  
in Biblioth.  
Usseriana.

The Author of the Annals call'd the Annals of Mont Fernand, or the Minorites of Multifernan, begins from 45, and ends in 1274, in which time the Author lived, as appears from the Antiquity of the Character. The Author, in my opinion, was Friar Stephen of Exeter, born, as those Annals say, in 1246, and invested with the Habit of his Order, on the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin, in 1263.

Script. Brit.  
Cent. 14. n.  
90.

William, the Abbot. (of I know not what place) was so famous (says Bale) that his Memory is still preserved among us: For he was one of those they call Bards, whom the Welsh and Irish had always in greatest esteem, whence he is said to be the Author of a Book of Prophecies. Bale, I believe, had no ground for making him an Author of Prophecies; but his being reputed a Bard.

Gelafy



*Galasy*, or *Gillisa mac Firbissy*, an Historian and Poet of good Account, writ a *Chronicle of his own time*, and some *Poems*. He was Contemporary with the Author last mentioned, and died in 1301.

The Author of the *Office of St. Finian*, Bishop of *Clonard*, lived in the close of this Age, to wit, when *Thomas St Leger* was Bishop of *Meath*.

CHAP. X.

Writers of the Fourteenth Century.

**J**ohn Duns Scotus, or *Dunscot*, begins this Century, a Minorite, whose sharpness of Wit, and Scholastick Niceties got him the Name of the Subtile Doctor. He wrote on the four Books of Sentences, in *Merton College, Oxford*, where he was brought up under his Master *William de Wara*, or *Varro*. whence that Work is called an *Oxford Performance*. He writ afterwards at *Paris*, *Reports*, *Conferences*, *Quodlibets*, *The Origine of things*, *Theorems*, *The Knowledge of God*, *Tetragramms*, *Sermons on the Times*, and on the *Saints*, *Imperfect Commentaries on Genesis*, the *Four Gospels* and *St. Paul's Epistles*, *Questions on Porphyry*, and on *Aristotles Predicaments*, *Perihermeneia*, *Priora*, *Posteriora*, *Elenchi*, *Concerning the Soul*, *Metaphysicks* and *Physicks*. About his Country (as the Greeks of old about *Homer's*) The *English*, *Scotch*, and *Irish* contend. The *English* say he was born at *Emildune*, or *Dunston*, in the Parish of *Emildune* in *Northumberland*: To confirm which they urge, his Manuscript Works in *Merton College, Oxford*, which conclude thus, Here ends the reading of that Subtle Doctor in the University of *Paris* *John Duns*, born in a certain Village of the Parish of *Emildune*, called *Dunston*, in *Northumberland*, belonging to *Merton College, Oxford*. Whether these words were written in the time of *Scotus*, or added since, will appear from the antiquity of the Character, of which those who have seen that Work are the proper Judges. The *Scots* will have him born at *Duns*, a Village eight Miles distant from *England*, and the *Irish* at *Down* in *Ulster*, with whom agrees *Arthur à Monasterio*, convinced by the reasons offered by *Cavellus* in his Martyrology. By command of his Superior he went to *Cologne*, where he died suddenly the 8th of *November*, 1308, and was Interr'd among the Minorites, under a Stone with an Epitaph engraven thereon, before the Translation of his Bones, in rhiming Verse; part of which may be thus rendred in *English*.

Remember the Doctor, who in time of his Youth,  
Was the Light of his Cloyster, and Trumpet of Truth.

Concerning his Death, Authors differ in their Opinions; for which consult *L. Wadding*, and *Arthur à Monasterio*, who reckons up all the Authors that wrote of him, in his *Franciscan Martyrology*.

*Mulachy*, a Minorite, lived at *Oxford* about 1310, and after, it seems at *Naples* in *Italy*. He writ *The Poyson and Cure of mortal Sin*, published at *Paris* by *Henry Stephens*. *Bale* adds a *Book of Sermons*, with other things.

*Maurice Gibellan* L. L. D. Canon of *Tuam*, a Famous Philosopher, and Poet, writ some *Poems*, beside other things. He died in 1327. When I speak of Poets, I do not mean such who applying themselves to that Art, make choice of Obscure and Trifling Subjects, (the Marks of a distemper'd Mind) which make their Readers not more knowing, but wicked; for those only deserve to be reckon'd in that number; who inspired by a Poetick Genius, write upon weighty and noble Subjects.

*Adam Goshyn*, a *Franciscan*, proceeded Doctor of Divinity at *Oxford*. He writ *Commentaries on the Four Books of Sentences*, printed at *Paris* in 1512, and a Book

Conf. Cambr.  
Britan: in  
Northumb.  
pag. 670. &  
Bale Scrip.  
Brit: Cent. 4.  
n. 81. & Cent.  
14. n. 53.  
Tho. James  
in Eclog.  
Oxonio. Can-  
tal. Dynstam  
Jo. Major, 4.  
4. Th. Demp.  
Hist. Ecc. Sc.  
1.4. n. 421.  
Hug. Cavell.  
vir. Sed. Des-  
mit Thadæ.  
intel. Francisc.  
Relig. ad  
Novemb. 8.  
S. 4. & Luc.  
Wad. Annal.  
Minor ad  
ann. 1304.

Anth. Posser.  
Appar. Sacr.  
& Jo. Guesf.  
l. de Corpor.  
& Sanguine  
Christ. Cent.  
14. n. 91.



Cent. 5. c. 98.

De Gestis  
Scot. l. 4. c. 11.Commentar.  
Urban. l. 3.Hist. Cathol.  
Ib. compend.  
tom. 1. l. 4.  
cap. 8.  
Annal. Mino.  
ad an. 1323.  
n. 15. & ad  
an. 1347.  
n. 32.Cent. 14.  
tit. 92.Catal. test.  
verit.Ware de  
presul.Cent. 14. n.  
93.  
Ergal con-  
tained the  
Country  
since divided  
into the  
Counties of  
Louth and  
Monaghan,  
perhaps Ar-  
magh also.

a Book of *Determinations*. He lived in 1330. See more of him in *Bale*, who makes him an *English* Man, and miscalls him *Adam Wodeham*, yet there cites for his Author *John Major*, who in that place expressly calls him *Adam Godhamen*: His words are those, *At the same time lived Adam Godhamen, who heard Ockam disputing at Oxford, a modest Man, and not inferior to Ockam, in Parts or Learning*. And, if I mistake not, he is the person whom *John Major* elsewhere calls *Adam of Ireland*. *Oxford* (says he) *has formerly produced famous Philosophers and Divines, namely, Alexander Hales, Richard Middleton, John Duns the Subtile Doctor, Ockam, Adam of Ireland, Robert Holkot, &c.* Whether he be that Person whom *Gregory of Rimini* (who writ on the *Sentences* in 1344) often quotes by the name of *Adam the Doctor*, and the *Irish Doctor*, I leave to the Inquisitive. In my opinion he is the same.

*William Ockam* (called *Invincible, Angelical, and Prince of the Nominalists*) a Minorite, and Scholar of *John Scotus*, died at *Muncheu* in *Bavaria*, and was there buried in a Convent of Franciscans. *Volateran* makes him an *Irish* Man. *Ireland* (says he) *has also its Saints; especially the Prelats Malachy, Catald, and Patrick, who converted them to Christianity; afterwards a Scottish Prelate William Ockam, that renowned Logician, a Minorite and Cardinal of Armagh, under John XXII. whose lived in 1353, in great esteem for his Learning and Writings. Phil. Sullivan, who calls him o Cahan, and some others follow Volateran; but undoubtedly they are mistaken, as L. Wadding, from the Pope's Letters, and elsewhere, makes appear. Hence I pass by his Works, and account him no Irish Man. See more of him in Trithemius, Bale, and Camden in Surry.*

*David Obugey*, a Carmelite of *Kildare*, was taken notice of for his Learning, first at *Oxford* in *England*, then at *Treves* in *Germany*, at length being made Provincial of the Carmelites in *Ireland*, he returned to his Native Country, whence (says *Bale*, out of *Bloxam's* Epistles) in *Atherdee* and *Dublin* he held Chapters. He was an excellent Philosopher, Orator and Divine, and most knowing of any person in the Laws; so that he was esteemed the Light, the Eye and Honour of the Irish Nation. He writ Discourses to the Clergy, 32 Letters to Several Persons, Propositions discussed, Lectures, which he made at *Treves*, some Rules of the Law, and against *Gerard of Bononia*, to which *Eysengreinus* adds Commentaries on the Bible. He lived in 1320, and died very old at *Kildare*, where he lies buried in a Convent of his own Order.

*Malachy mac Ada*, or *Hugh's Son*, Arch-Bishop of *Tuam* 1330, is accounted the Author of a large Volume extant in *Irish*, written in those times, called *The Book of Hugh's Son*. It contains among other Miscellanies, a Series of the *Irish* Kings, from *Neal Nigiolach* to *Roderick o Connor*, in whose time *Ireland* became subject to the *English* Crown. Also a Prophecy ascribed to *St. Jorlath* of his Successors in the See of *Tuam*.

*Gilbert Urgale*, so named by *Bale* (perhaps because he was born in *Ergall*, or *Uriele*) a Carmelite, and no mean Writer, educated (as 'tis supposed) in *Oxford*. He lived in 1330, and as *Bale*, out of *John Bloxam's* Epistles, delivers, left two large Volumes, the one *A Summary of Law*, the other, a *Book of Divinity*.

The Compiler of *Ross* Annals lived in 1346. The same Year he concludes his Annals thus, *An. 1346, O Karowill is slain by the Ossorians in Ely.*

*Christopher Pembridge* (of *Dublin*, I suppose) lived in 1347. He writ much the greater part of those Annals published by *Camden*, at the end of his *Britannia*, in 1607, to wit, until the Year 1347.

*John Clynn* lived at the same time, a Minorite of *Kilkenny*, and the first Guardian of *Carrig Priory*. He writ very short Annals from the Christian Era to 1313, from whence he continued them very largely to 1349, when probably he died. He also writ *Of the English Kings, from Hengist to Edward III. Of the Guardians of his Order in England, and Ireland, and a Catalogue of the Bishops Sees in the three Kingdoms of England, Scotland and Ireland.* His Works are extant in a Book of the Society of the Friars Minors of *Kilkenny*. Sir *James Lee* Knight, Chief Justice of the King's Bench in *Ireland*, afterwards Treasurer of *England* and Earl of *Marlborough*,



borough, caused his Annals with other Matters relating to our *Irish* Affairs, to be fairly transcribed; and left the Transcripts with the Honourable *Henry* now Earl of *Bath*, on condition they should be Printed.

*Richard Fitz-Ralph*, or *Ralph's* Son, Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, in 1356 went for *England*; where, in his Sermons at *London*, he expressly maintain'd these Conclusions, as he speaks of himself.

1. That our Lord *Jesus Christ*, in his Human State, was very poor; not that he loved or willed Poverty for its own sake.
2. That our Lord *Jesus* never begg'd.
3. That he never taught Men to beg.
4. That our Lord *Jesus* taught Men should not beg.
5. That no Man can with Prudence or Holiness oblige himself by Vow to observe a perpetual Beggary.
6. That the *Friers Minors* are not obliged by their Rule to beg.
7. That the Bull of *Alexander IV.* which condemns the Book of the Masters, does not invalidate any of the aforesaid Conclusions.
8. That for Persons making Confession, with Exclusion of any place, their own Parish Church is preferable to the *Friers* Oratory, or Church.
9. That for making private Confession, the Person of the Ordinary is more eligible than the Person of a *Frier*.

He writ of the *Questions of the Armenians*, on the four Books of Sentences, on the Gospels: Of the Poverty of *Christ*: Of the Intentions of the Jews: A great Volume of Sermons: The *Carate's* Defence: An Oration in behalf of the Prelates and Church Curates, which he made before the Pope in a publick Consistory, held the 5th of July, 1350: Answers to the Objections upon the matter of Privileges granted to the *Friers Mendicants*: Informations and Motives to the Judges upon the Declaration to be made concerning that Extravagant of Pope *John*, which begins thus; *Vas Electionis: Concerning healthy Beggars*, which begins thus; *It may be queried whether an healthy Beggar is to be relieved*: A Dialogue about matters relating to Scripture. A M. S. extant in *Lincoln College, Oxford*. Also he is said to have writ the *Life of the Abbot St. Munchin*, who lived in 640: Of the Praises of the Blessed *Virgin Mary*: Of the Spiritual Power of our Lord's Passion: Against his Arch-Deacon: Epistles, Dialogues, with many other things. See more of him in *Arthur à Monasterio, Martyrol. Francisc.* pag. 636, &c.

*Ralph Kelly*, Arch-Bishop of *Cashel*, lived at the same time, and writ of the Canon Law, Epistles, and other things.

*Hugh of Ireland*, a Minorite, writ his own Travels through divers Countries. *L. Wadding* supposes him to be the same with *Hugh Bernard* Provincial of the Minorites in *Ireland*.

*William of Drogheda*, so called from the place of his Nativity, lived in 1360; and was brought up in *Oxford*, where he became Eminent for his Knowledge in the Laws; as also for his Skill in Arithmetick and Geometry; and read the Civil Law publickly in that University. They say he writ a Book called *The Golden Summary*, extant in the Archives of *Caius* and *Gonville College, Cambridge*: Also a *Treatise of Secrets*. *Dr. Thomas James* in his Catalogue of Manuscripts in the Libraries of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, reckons him among the Writers of the Civil Law. See also *Bale Scriptor. Britan. Centur. 6. Cap. 9.*

*Geofry ò Hogain*, a Minorite of *Nenagh* in the County of *Tipperary*, writ the Annals of his own time, from 1336 to 1370, extant in M. S.

*Henry Crump*, a Cistercian of *Baltinglass*, and D. D. in *Oxford* in 1382. He publickly maintain'd at *Oxford*, That the *Friers of the four Orders of Mendicants* were not of Divine Institution; but contrary to the General Lateran Council held under *Innocent III*; and that Pope *Honorius* was perswaded by the *Friers* through pretended and false Dreams, to grant them a Confirmation; but was forced to abjure these Positions in a Convent of *Carmelites* at *Stamford*, in the presence of *William*

Vid. Defens.  
Curatorum  
sive Propos.  
sacram Ave-  
niore in Con-  
sistorio coram  
Papa & Car-  
dina. 33. li-  
bus 8 No-  
vem. 1356.

D. Thom.  
James Ecloga  
Oxonio Can-  
tab.

Ann. Minor  
Tom. 5 An  
1359, n. 10

Tho. Wal-  
dens fascicul.  
Zizanion. à R.  
Arch Armac.  
citat in lib. de  
Relig. Antiq.  
Hib. & Brit.



Acta. Gul.  
Andree citat  
ut supra.  
Centur. 14.  
num. 98.

De Orig. Rel.  
Francisc. par.  
1. pag. 84. ed.  
Romæ, 1587.  
Tom. 1. Ann.  
Minor. ad an.  
1240, n. 25,  
& Tom. 4. ad  
an. 1395.

Vid. Tho.  
James Eclog.  
Oxon. Cant.  
ed. an. 1600.  
Vid. L. Wad.  
loc. sup. citat.  
Bale & Pos-  
sevin.

**Courtney Arch-Bishop of Canterbury.** He was charg'd also with Heresie by *William Andrew*, a Dominican, Bishop first of *Achonry*, then of *Meath*, for teaching that *Christ's Body in the Sacrament of the Altar was only a Representation of Christ's Body in Heaven*. He writ, according to *Bale*, *School Determinations: Against the Religious Mendicants: And Answers to Objections: Also an Account of the Foundations of all the Monasteries in England, from the time of Birin the first Bishop of Dorchester to Robert Grosted Bishop of Lincoln*, who died in 1253. The Author of certain Rythmes on the Life of *S. Edith*, extant in the *Cottonian Library*, made use of it in his Composures.

*William Wodeford* (by *Francis Gonzaga* called *Woderford*, an English Man) a Minorite and D. D. in *Oxford*, died in 1347; and lies buried at *Colchester* in *England*, according to *Bale*. *L. Wadding* makes him an *Irish Man*, and says that he is more rightly called *William Waterford*; but since in his Book against *Richard of Armagh*, a M. S. *Magdalen College Library* in *Oxford*, and in other Manuscripts there, he is called *William Wodeford* or *Widford*, not *Wadford* nor *Waterford*; I cannot but agree with *Bale*, *Possevin*, *Pitts* and others, in making him an *English Man*. Besides that *William Waterford* is said to be the Author of a Book of Religion dedicated to *Cardinal Julius* in 1433; when as *Wodeford* lived in 1397; and *Leland* says that he was buried in the Choir of the Church dedicated to *S. Francis*, *London*. From all which I gather, that *William Waterford* was a different Person from *Wodford*, whose Works I have therefore omitted till time brings things to light. The Titles may be seen in *Bale*, *Pitts*, &c.

*Magraith mac Gawan*, a Canon (if I mistake not) of *S. Ruadan* of *Lurcho's Abby* in the County of *Tipperary*: He writ in *Irish* of the *Genealogies of the Irish Saints*; and of the *Succession of the Kings and Lords of Ireland*, with the addition of some *Miscellanies*. He lived about the close of this Age. I have by me his Works in Manuscript.

## CHAP. XI.

### Writers of the Fifteenth Century.

**A**ugustin Magraidan, a Canon of the Order of *St. Augustin* in the Isle of *All Saints* in the River *Shenon*, on the West side of the County of *Longford*, a Learned and Prudent Man, lived in the beginning of this Age. He writ the *Lives of the Irish Saints*; and continued a *Chronicle* begun by some of his Abby to his own time; part of which I have by me in M. S. with Additions after his Death. He died on the *Wednesday* next after *All Saints*; in 1405, and lies buried in his Abby afore said.

*Coll Deoran*, a *Leinster Man*, lived at the same time, and writ *Irish Annals*, extant in M. S. He died in 1408.

*Patrick Barret*, Bishop of *Fernes* in 1400, writ a *Catalogue of his Predecessors* in that See.

*James Yong*, a Publick Notary of the City of *Dublin*, writ *Politick Councils for good Government*, dedicated to *James Earl of Ormonde*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*: Also *The Travels of Laurence Rathold*, an *Hungarian Lord*, to *St. Patrick's Purgatory*, in 1411.

*Patrick Ragged*, Bishop of *Cork*, was present at the General Council held at *Constance* in the Years 1415 and 1416; and wrote of the *Acts of that Council*.

An *Irish Monk* of *St. James's Convent* in *Ratisbone*, writ about the Year 1414, of the *Irish Saints*; and of the *Affairs of Charles the Great*: But he is a very fabulous Author.

*William Waterford* writ a Book of Religion, dedicated to *Cardinal Julian* in 1433. See more of him in *William Wodeford*, Ch. 10.

A Canon

Wad. Tom. 4.  
Ann. Min. ad  
an. 1395.



A Canon of the Order of *Præmonstratenses*, of the *H. Trinity* of *Loghkey*, in the County of *Réscomon*, writ the *Annals* of Ireland to his own time, partly in *Irish*, and partly in *Latin*; but I saw only that part beginning from 1249, and ending in 1408. He lived (as I conjecture) about the middle of the 15th Century.

*John* of Ireland, said to live about 1460; and (if we believe *Michael Plodius*, quoted by *Antonius Alfonsus Fernandus*) writ a Book called *A Bundle of Flowers*: For (says he) about the Year 1469, He gathered out of all the Sacred Writers the very best Flowers, proper for all Subjects: But since *Thomas* of Ireland (of whom before) published a Book call *The Flowers of the Doctors*, begun by *John Gualers* under the Title of *A Bundle of Flowers*, I cannot but suspect *Plodius* and his Followers, to be deceived both in the Name and Age of the Author; however I affirm nothing in this matter, only discover my private thoughts. Some say that one *John* of Ireland, a Dominican also, writ a Book intituled, *Scala Dei*, or *A Ladder to scale Heaven* by.

*Phillip Norris*, D. D. in *Oxford*, returning to his Native Country was first made Prebendary of *Tagogstown* belonging to *St. Patrick's*, *Dublin*; afterwards Dean of that Cathedral, about 1457. He following the Steps of *Richard* of *Armagh*, writ against the Friars Mendicants, and in his Sermons oftentimes used bitter Investives against them; upon which account they say he was no small Sufferer. He writ *Declamations*: *Lectures on the Scriptures*: *Sermons to the People*: *Against healthy Beggars*: and some other things. See *Bale*.

*Phillip Higgin*, a Minorite, writ *Sacred Poems*. He died in 1487.

*Panderus*, or the Author of a Book intituled, *Salus Populi*, lived in the Reigns of *Edward IV.* *Edward V.* *Richard III.* and *Henry VII.* and perhaps under *Henry VIII.*: In which Book he shews the causes of the Miseries of Ireland; and prescribes proper Remedies for the same. suitable to those times.

*Charles Magwire*, born in the County of *Fermanagh*, Canon of *Armagh*, was an excellent Philosopher, Historian and Divine; and writ the *Annals* of Ireland, to his own time. He died the 23d of *March*, 1495, aged 60.

*Donald ô Fihely*, born in the County of *Cork*, lived in the close of this Age, and writ in *Irish*, *The Annals* of Ireland, to his own time, which he Dedicated to *Florence Mahowny*: I saw them in M. S. with *Florence Carty* at *London* in 1626.

A nameless Minorite, Contemporary with *Donald*, collected and published the *Statutes* of the Minorites in Ireland.

In notitia  
Prædicatorie  
familie.

Cap. 9.

Cent. 14. n.  
99.

Annal Ulton.

ibid.

## CHAP. XII.

### Writers of the Sixteenth Century.

**M**aurice de Portu, or ô Fihely, Arch-Bishop of Tuam, of whom *John Camers* makes Honourable mention. "In the Years following (says he) "*Maurice à Portu*, a Native of Ireland; of the Order of *St. Francis*, "was Eminent for his extraordinary Knowledge in Divinity, Logick, Philosophy, "and Metaphysicks: 'Tis scarce possible to relate how obliging and courteous, "and yet how Holy and Religious he was in his Conversation! When for many "Years he had taught the Arts with universal Applause in *Padua*, he was advanced by *Pope Julius II.* to the Arch-Bishoprick of *Tuam*, whither he went, *Italy* "being then oppressed with the Calamities of War; and soon after his Arrival, to "the irreparable Loss of the Learned World, he died scarce 50 Years old. He "had by him several written Monuments of his Learning; but his unexpected "Death prevented their being made publick, Six hundred Letters which he writ "to me on several Occasions, full of marks of his Love, shew the intimate Friendship maintain'd between us while he lived; with the reading of which I am "infinitely delighted, so great is the Love of true Friendship, even beyond the "power

In 35 Cap.  
Solini.



De Original.  
Francisc. par.  
1. pag. 88.

In Appar.  
Sacro.

Habetur M.S.  
in Bibliothec.  
Colleg. S. S.  
Trin. Dublin.

Descript. Hi-  
bern. cap. 7.

" power of the Grave. Thus far *Camers*. *Francis Gonzaga* makes mention of him also: "*Maurice*, an *Irish Man* (says he) revived all the Learning of *John Scotus*, and very nicely commented on his *Universalia*: He also published a Dictionary to the Holy Scriptures; but for his Works let us hear what *Possévin* delivers: *Maurice* (says he) an *Irish Minorite* and Arch-Bishop of *Tuam*, composed a Dictionary to the Scriptures, which was first Printed at *Venice* in 1603, by *John Anthony* and *James Francis*, at the Command of the most Illustrious *Matthew Zane* Patriarch of *Venice*, tho' it be not extant farther than the Letter E inclusively. Moreover he explain'd the whole Doctrine of *Scotus*, by writing Commentaries on him; which as to that part on the Questions was printed by *Simon de Luere* at *Venice* in 1500: Also his Theorems for the better understanding the mind of *Scotus*, were there published by *Lazarus Soard* in 1514; but his *Euchiridion* of Faith was printed before in 1509, by *Octavianus Scotus*; but then *Scotus* his *Oxford* Writing on the four Books of the Sentences was published by *James Mit* at *Lyons*, *John Grace* two Years before having published his *Reportata*. 'Tis said further that *Maurice* writ on the Life of *John Scotus*, and a Book of Distinctions, which is preserved among the *Franciscans* at *Ravenna*; and the Compendium of Truth in Rhyming Verse, says *Henry Villot* in the word *Mauritius de Porta*. He also writ a Book on *Porphry* published at *Venice* in 1519.

*Nicholas Magwire*, Bishop of *Leghlin*, writ a *Chronicle* of great use to *Thady Dowling* in composing his *Annals*; also the Life of his Predecessor *Milo*, and other things, which prevented by an untimely Death, he left unfinished.

*Thomas Brown*, a Secular, about 1513 writ the Life of *Nicholas Magwire* Bishop of *Leghlin* aforesaid, to whom he was Chaplain.

*Thomas Fich*, a Regular, and Sub Prior of the Cathedral of *Christ-Church*, *Dublin*, writ a Book of the Affairs of his Church, called *The White Book*; and perhaps the Book of *Obits* of the said Church, for the Character shews it to be written about that time. He died the 17th of *January*, 1517; and lies buried in *Christ-Church*, *Dublin*.

*Philip Flatisbury* lived about this time, and at the Request of *Gerald* Earl of *Kildare*, writ divers *Chronicles*, says *Staniburst*. In the beginning of those *Annals*, extant in M. S. under his Name, there is this Account of the Author and his Work: "Here follows divers *Chronicles* written at the Request of the Noble and Powerful Lord *Gerald*, Son of *Gerald*, the King's Deputy of *Ireland*, by *Phillip Flatisbury* of *Johnston* near the *Naas*, in the Year of our Lord 1517; and the 9th of King *Henny VIII*. But comparing them with those published by *Camden* at the end of his *Britannia*, of which the greater part was writ by *Pembridge*, as we have elsewhere said, it appears that *Flatisbury* was only a Verbal Transcriber of them, not the Author, excepting some little Addition. 'Tis certain that many have affix'd their Names to those Books which they only transcribed; whereby the true Authors have been unjustly depriv'd of their Honour.

*George Cogley*, a Publick Notary, and Register of *Meath*, in 1518 writ a *Catalogue* of the Bishops of that See, from *Simon Rochfort* the first *English* Man who sat there, to *Hugh Inge* who was this Author's Contemporary.

A *Cistercian* Monk of *Duisk* Abby in the County of *Kilkenny*, by Command of *Charles Cavenagh*, his Abbot, in 1512 writ the *Annals* of *Ireland*, which he afterwards continued to the time of the Suppression of Monasteries; and inserted the same in the Registry of Charters belonging to the said Abby.

*Theobald Anguilbert*, a Doctor in Medicine (of *Paris*, I suppose) writ a Book Intituled, *Mensa Philosophica*, which is a Treatise of Table Talk, with the Addition of Jokes and Drolleries: The same is by others falsely ascribed to one *Michael Scotus* a Physician, and is printed under his Name at *Leipsick* in 1603, together with the Jestes of *Othomar Luscinus*. The Philosophical Table was printed at *Paris* in 1530; by *John d'Harfy*. In the Epistle the Author professes himself an *Irish* Man.

*Magnus*, or *Manus* (Son of *Hugh*) ô *Donell*, of *Tirconnell*, writ a large Volume in *Irish*, containing *The Life* of *St. Columbe*, in 1532.

Patrick



Patrick Culin, an Augustin Hermit, and Bishop of Clogher, by the assistance of Cassidy his Arch-Deacon, writ a Register of the ancient Affairs of his Church, and therein a Catalogue of his Predecessors: Also an Hymn to St. Maccartin the first Bishop of that See, which was usually sung at his Festival; which begins thus:

*Festum dignum celebrantes,  
Sanctum virum venerantes  
Maccartinum & laudantes,  
Exaudi nos Trinitas.*

Roderick Cassidy, Arch-Deacon of Clogher, a Divine, Civilian and Philosopher, well versed in the Antiquities of his Country, writ (beside the above Register) the latter part of the Ulster Annals, and many Additions to the first part. He died very much stricken in Years in 1541.

Patrick Finglas, a famous Lawyer, was made chief Baron of the Exchequer by K. Henry VIII. afterwards chief Justice of the Kings-Bench: He writ *The Causes of the Calamities of Ireland*, and their Remedies.

Edward Walsh lived in 1550. He going for England, was received as a Domestic into the Family of the Duke of Somerset, Uncle to K. Edward VI. and Protector of these Kingdoms. About that time he writ in *English of The Duties of Persons who fight for their Country*; and a Treatise shewing how Ireland ought to be Reformed by the Word of God; the Epitome whereof is in the Paper Office at Westminster. When or where he died I don't find.

Thomas Waterford, Arch-Deacon of Leghlin, was Contemporary with Walsh. He is said to have written some Collections of Irish Affairs. Dowling quotes him in his Annals. He died about 1553.

Nicholas Staniburst writ in Latin *The Physician's Diet*. He died in 1554. See Richard Staniburst.

George Dowdall, Arch-Bishop of Armagh, writ some Sermons; and translated out of Latin into English, *The Life of John Courcy*, who subdued Ulster: It is extant in Manuscript. He died in 1558.

Richard Smith, D. D. died at Doway in Artois, the 9th of July, 1563, aged 63. R. Staniburst makes him an Irish Man, born of mean Parents at Rathmackny, three Miles from Wexford: But since Bale, who knew the Man, reckons him among the English Writers, and Smith himself in the Epistle of his Book against Phillip Melancthon, dedicated to Phillip Hosden Abbot of S. Gertrude in Louvain, as also in his other Works published at Louvain, expressly calls himself an English Man of Worcester, I shall omit the Titles of his Works in this Catalogue. The Reader may consult Possevin for them.

Thomas Long, D. D. of Paris, lived in 1576, and according to Staniburst, writ a Book *De Speciebus*, against a lying Monk: On Aristotle's Physicks: Select The- ses of the chief points in the Law, Dedicated to Charles Cardinal of Bourbon.

Richard Creagh of Limerick, Educated at Louvain in Brabant, lived at the same time; and writ a M. S. yet extant *Of the Irish Tongue*: Also an Ecclesiastical History, part of which is with Thomas Arthur, M. D. *Controversies of Faith*: A Chronicle of Ireland: *The Lives of the Irish Saints*: and a Catechism in Irish.

Edmund Tanner, perhaps Tonner, D. D. writ *Lectures on Aquinas his Summs*, and was Contemporary with Creagh.

John Usher, Mayor of Dublin in 1574, Father of Sir William Usher, Knight, writ a Treatise of *The Reformation of Ireland*, which is a M. S. in Arch-Bishop Usher's Library.

Nicholas Walsh, Bishop of Ossory, writ Learned Sermons in Latin, yet extant in his own Hand Writing. He also attempted the Translation of the New Testament into Irish about the Year 1573; but his design was prevented by a horrid Murther committed on him in 1585.

John Kerney, Treasurer of St. Patrick's, Dublin, was educated, as was Walsh (his Contemporary and intimate Friend) at Cambridge. He writ a Catechism in

In Descript.  
Hib. cap. 7.

Ibid. cap. 7.

Cent. 9. tit.  
46.

Descript. Hib.  
cap. 47.

Ibid.



*Irish*, which was the first Book I find printed in that Character. He also translated into *Irish* the New Testament, which is extant in Manuscript. He died about 1600, and lies buried in St. Patrick's, Dublin.

Richar Stanhurst, of Dublin, was educated some time in *Universities* College in Oxford, where in his younger Years he writ *Commentaries* on Porphyry, which he published at London, in 1570. Afterwards he writ in Latin, four Books of the Affairs of Ireland, which together with an Appendix, out of Giraldus Cambrensis, and some Annotations, he published at Antwerp in 1584. Also *The Life of St. Patrick*, printed there in 1587, and *Hebdomada Mariana*, printed there in 1609, and a few Years before his Death, *Hebdomada Eucharistica*, printed at Doway in 1614. He writ in English, a Description of Ireland, dedicated to Sir Henry Sidney Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, extant in Holinshead, and perhaps some other things which I have not seen. He died very old at Brussels, in 1618, Chaplain to Albert Arch Duke of Austria, as appears from Aubertus Miræus.

Thadde Dowling, Treasurer, afterwards Chancellor of Leghlin, an excellent Canonist, writ *Short Annals of Ireland*, and *An Irish Grammar*, with some other things, about 1598. He died at Leghlin in 1628, Aged 84.

I have designedly omitted the Writers of our Age, to avoid the suspicion of Flattery, many of whom are living, and continue writing, and are well known to the Learned.

### CHAP. XIII.

#### Biographers of an uncertain Age.

I Come now to the Biographers, whose times I could not yet learn by inquiry, yet I suspect that many of them lived about the 8th Century. I have added the beginning of almost every Book, and the time wherein the Saints lived, whereby the Authors's Ages may be more easily discovered.

The Writers of *St. Patrick's Life* in three Books, but the beginning is wanting. There are two other Anonymous Writers of his Life, with the Reverend Arch-Bishop Usher in Manuscript, beside that ancient One written in *Irish*, one begins Patrick, who is also called Succet, the other *The Glorious Confessor Patrick*. St. Patrick died the 7th of March, 492.

The Ancient Writer of *St. Bridget's Life* in two Books, which begins, There was a Glorious King in Ireland namely Felimid, commonly called Feidlimid Irachtuat, for the many Laws he made in his Kingdom of Ireland. Another Writer begins thus, A certain Noble Man of Leinster, called Dubthiach, and another thus, To constrain me, Brethren, to commit to writing, for the Information of the Learned, the Virtues and Miracles of the Virgin Bridget, of Holy and Blessed Memory. St. Bridget died the 1st of February, 521 or 523.

The Writer of the Life of St. Columba, Abbot of Hy, begins, The Reverend Priest Columba the most Religious Abbot of many Monasteries. St. Columba died the 9th of June, 597.

The Writer of the Life of St. Edan, or Moedoch, the first Bishop, or as this Anonymous Writer delivers, Arch-Bishop of Fernes, begins, There was a certain Noble Man in Conaught named Sethna, and his Wife's name was Ethne, of the Seed of Amlaigh. Another Ancient Writer of his Life begins, There was a certain Noble Man in Ireland named Senia, having to Wife Ethne: both very ancient Authors. Edan died the 31st of January, 632.

The Writer of the Life of St. Brendan, Abbot of Clonsert, begins, St. Brendan, Son of Finlocha, mentioned before in the account of St. Brendan. Another Writer begins, There was a Man named Brendan, of an Holy Life, who, as the shining Morn, drove away the Darkness of Sin from the hearts of many People. Brendan died the 16th of May, 577.

The



The Writer of the Life of St. Coemgen, or Keivin, the first Abbot, or as others say, Bishop of Glendelach, begins, *There was a Man in the Province of Leinster, which is the fifth part of Ireland, a Pleician of Dalmachischoe, which is the East part of Leinster, bounded by the Sea, whose name was Coemlog.* Another thus, *Brethren, the Holy Festival of the Glorious Abbot Caymgin, is now to be celebrated.* There is extant also a very brief Description of his Life, which begins, *There was born in Ireland. St. Coemgen died the 3d of June, 618, or 621.*

The Writer of the Life of St. Moling, the 2d Bishop of Fernes, begins, *Of the South part of Ireland, which is called Kenelach:* Another begins, *The Holy Prelate and Prophet of God, Dayrtell; who is otherwise called Moling.* St. Moling's Festival is kept the 17th of June. I do not find when he died, unless he is the same with Moling Luacre, whom Tigernach informs to have died in 696.

The Writer of the Life of St. Fintan, Abbot of Clonenach, begins, *St. Fintan, Son of Erumthin, came from the borders of Leinster.* St. Fintan died the 17th of February, 603.

The Writer of the Life of St. Senan, Bishop of Iniscatty, begins, *Senanus born of Noble Parents.* St. Senan died the 1st of March, 544, the same Day that St. David the Patron of Wales died.

The Writer of the Life of St. Mocoemog, Abbot of Liath, begins, *The ever Blessed Abbot Mocoemog, of the Province of Connaught, is descended of the Sept of Conmacne, by the Father's side.* St. Mocoemog died the 13th of March, 656.

The Author of the Life of St. Finan of Munster, Abbot of Ceantetich, begins, *There was a Man of a Holy Life.* Another Author thus, *St. Finan was born of the Sept called Corcudubne.* St. Finan was Contemporary with St. Brendan of Clonfert, and they say he died the 7th of April; but the Year I find not.

The Author of the Life of the Abbot St. Ruadan, begins, *St. Ruadan of Noble Extraction.* He died the 15th of April, 584.

The Writer of the Life of St. Cronan Bishop, otherwise called Abbot of Roscrea, begins, *The Glorious Abbot Cronan, born in Munster, whose Father's Name was Odran.* Cronan died the 28th of April. He flourished in 580.

The Writer of the Life of St. Congall, or Congall, the first Abbot of Bangor, *The Blessed and Holy Abbot Congall, born of a Noble Family of the Ards, his Father's name was Setneus, his Mother Briga.* St. Congall died the 10th of May, 600.

The Writer of the Life of St. Carthag, the first Bishop of Lismore, begins, *The Renowned Soldier of Christ.* St. Carthag died the 14th of May, 637.

The Writer of the Life of St. Declan the first Bishop of Ardmore. The beginning is wanting in my Notes; but from the close of that Work it appears that the Writer lived not long after St. Declan, where we have these words, *His old Scholars acquaint us that a great Army was wont to Rendezvous in his Preeints.* St. Declan's Festival is kept the 24th of July.

The Writer of the Life of St. Kiaran the Elder, the first Bishop of Saiger, begins, *The most Blessed Bishop Kiaran, the first Fruits of the Saints of Ireland.* Another Writer of his Life begins almost after the same manner, *The Blessed Priest Kiaran, the first Begotten in the Faith of Christ among the Irish.* This Kiaran's Festival is kept the 5th of March. He lived the same time with Declan and St. Patrick.

The Writer of the Life of St. Molua, or Lugid, begins, *The most Blessed Abbot Lugid descended of Gentile Parents, had to his Father Carthar, &c.* St. Molua died the 4th of August, 609.

The Writer of the Life of St. Canic, Abbot of Aghavo, begins, *The Holy Abbot Canic, of the Sept of Connath duinnegeimin, which is the Northern part of Ireland.* But another Writer begins, *St. Kynnic, of the Sept of Corcudaland in the North part of Ireland: His Father was the Famous Poet Laidec, his Mother's Name Melda.* St. Canic died the 11th of October, 600.

The Writer of the Life of St. Munnu, or Fintan, begins, *There was a Man of a holy Life named Muanu, of an Illustrious Family in Ireland, to wit, the Neils, whose Father's Name was Tulcan, his Mother's Fidelmia.* St. Munnu died the 21st of October, 635.



The Writer of the Life of St. Colman Ela begins, *There was a Man of a holy Life named Colman, Son of Benigne, of the Family of Neil : He had the name Ela, from a Wood so called.* St. Colman Ela died the 26th of September, 611.

The Writer of the Life of St. Barr, or Finbarr, the first Founder and Bishop of the Church of Cork, begins, *The most Holy Elect of God, and most worthy Priest Barr, was born of the Sept called Ibruin Ratha of Conaught.* St. Barr flourished in 600. His Festival is kept the 27th of September.

The Writer of the Holy Bishop Ad's Life begins, *The Holy Bishop Aid, Son of Briche, a Branch of the Family of Neil.* St. Ad, or Ed died the 10th of November, 589.

The Writer of St. Albe's Life, begins, *Bishop Albe, the most Blessed Father and Patron of Munster, next to St. Patrick.* Another Writer of his Life begins, *Helve, the most Blessed Bishop of Ireland, a second Patrick, born in the East part of that Country, called Anyeliach.* St. Albe died the 12th of September, 527.

The Writer of the Life of the Abbot St. Abban, who lived at the same time with St. Brendan, and died the 16th of March, or as others say the 27th of October, but I don't find the Year. The beginning of the Life is wanting in my Notes.

The Writer of the Life of Kiaran the Younger, the first Abbot of Clonmacnoise, begins, *The Abbot Queran, a Glorious Saint, was descended of Boetius and Darercha his Parents.* St. Kiaran died the 9th of September, 549.

The Writer of the Life of St. Flannan, Bishop of Killaloe, begins, *There was a Holy man named Flannan, whose Life shined like a burning Lamp in the Church Militant, by his Acts of Faith and Charity.* St. Flannan flourished in 639, in which Year they say he received Consecration from Pope John IV.

The Writer of the Life of St. Furse, begins, *There was a Man of a Holy Life, named Furse, of Noble Extraction, but more Noble for his Faith.* The Author is ancient, being cited by Bede in his Ecclesiastical History; but 'tis doubtful whether he was an Irish or a French Man. St. Furse's Festival is kept the 26th of January.

The Writer of the Life of St. Baithen Abbot of Hy, begins, *The Reverend Father Baithin, from his Youth, was diligently instructed in the Word and Discipline of God, by the most famous Abbot Columba.* Baithen died the 9th of June, 599, aged 66.

The Writer of the Life of St. Finian, Bishop, or Abbot of Clonard, begins, *There was a Noble Man in Ireland, named Fintan, lineally descended from the Son of Rudrayth.* St. Finian died the 12th of December, 552.

The Writer of the Life of St. Colman, Bishop of Dromore, begins, *The most Blessed Colman, Bishop of Dromore, born of a Sept in the Ardes.* St. Colman lived in 600. His Festival is kept the 7th of June.

The Writer of the Life of the Abbot St. Berach, begins, *Among other Instances of the Power of God.* St. Berach lived in 630.

The Writer of the Life of St. Molais, otherwise called Lasarian, Abbot of Devenish, begins, *After that, by the Grace of God, working thro' the Preaching of St. Patrick, the Darkness of Infidelity was Dispelled from Ireland.* Lasarian died the 12th of September, 571.

The Writer of the Life of Ende, Abbot of Arran, begins, *The wonderful God, whose Almighty Power is visible in his Saints, hath sent this most Religious Man the Abbot Ende, as a Star to enlighten this dark World.* St. Ende lived about 490.

The Writer of the Life of St. Fechin, Abbot of Four, begins, *The Holy and Reverend Abbot St. Fechin, Illustrious for a Noble Parentage. His Father was Kelcharnan, his Mother Lafrea.* St. Fechin died of the Jaundice, the 20th of January, 665; but this Author is not very ancient, for he mentions the coming of the English into Ireland,

The Writer of the Life of St. Mochua Ballu, begins, *There was a Man named Mochua, Son of Lonand, famous for his Extraction, being descended of Lugne in Conaught. Mochua died the 24th of December, 638, Aged 90 Years.*

The Writer of the Life of St. Tigernach, Bishop of Cluana-cois, now Clones, in the County of Monaghan, begins, *The Venerable Prelate Tigernach, descended of the Blood Royal of King Echach. St. Tigernach died the 4th or 5th of April, 549, or 550.*

The Writer of the Life of St. Columba, Abbot of Tirdaglass, begins, *St. Columba, called the Son of Crimthayn, born of a Noble Family in Leinster. St. Columba died, some say in 550; but more truly, according to the Writer of his Life, the 13th of December, 552, the same Year in which St. Finan of Clonard died.*

The Writer of the Life of St. Samthan, Abbot of Clowbrone, which begins, *The Holy and Venerable Virgin Samthana, descended from an Ulster Sept; her Father was Dyamran, her Mother was called Columba. St. Samthan died the 19th of December, 739.*

The Writer of the Life of the Holy Bishop Boetius, begins, *The Holy Father and Elect Priest of God, Boetius, born of Honourable Parents. St. Boetius died the 7th of December, 518.*

The Writer of the Life of St. Athrahta, a Virgin, who lived about 490.

Beside these we have many Lives of Irish Saints, in the *lesser Book of the Servants of God*, by John Vicar of Timmouth, called *Sanctilogium*; which John Copgrave afterwards transcribed, under whose Name they are extant, printed at London in 1516. John Timmouth lived in 1366. His Manuscript is in the Cottonian Library; but I doubt whether they be his own Works; for 'tis credible that he wrote them out of Irish Authors, or that he published them, changing only the Style of the Author. There we have, besides the Lives of St. Patrick, Columba, Bridgit, Piran, (the same with our Kiaran the Elder) Brendan, Finan, Fursey, and Cuthbert, of whom before, also the Lives of Foilan, Indract and his Fellow Martyrs, Tathey, Fiacre, Osnanna, Modwen, Benigne and Columban; but of those Authors and their Country, I will not take upon me to determine.

*The End of the First Book.*

K

OF



OF THE  
WRITERS  
OF  
IRELAND;  
THE  
SECOND BOOK.

CHAP. I.  
*Foreign Writers who had Preferment in Ireland, from the Tear of our Lord 400, to the Coming of the English under Henry II.*

**P**alladius came into Ireland in 431, being sent by Pope Celestine as well to propagate Christianity, as to root out the Pelagian Heresie then spreading in Ireland: But returning to Rome, after he had taken much pains in the Execution of his Office, he died among the Picts. The same Year Prosper Aquitannus, Bede, Marian, Florence of Worcester, Sigebert and others deliver, that Palladius was sent by Pope Celestine to the Scots believing in Christ. It seems clear to me, that by the Scots are not meant those of Albany, but of Ireland, at that time commonly called Scots. Nennius, an old Author who lived in 855, says expressly, that Palladius being gone out of Ireland, came into Britain, and died there in the Land of the Picts: Which Joceline the Monk of Furnes confirms, saying, that the aforesaid Pope had sent before him (speaking of St. Patrick) another Doctor, namely, Palladius, to preach the Gospel to the Irish. And a few Lines after, But the Irish disbelieving his Preaching, and obstinately opposing the same, he departed from their Country; and designing for Rome, he died in Britain, within the Borders of the Picts. To these agree John Timmouth in the Life of St. Patrick; and the same may be gathered from his Life written by Probus, as also out of Prosper, Palladius his Contemporary, who in a Book against John Cassian (speaking of Celestine) saith, He having appointed a Bishop for the Scots, while he studies to preserve the Roman Island (to wit, Britain) in the Catholick Communion, gains also a Barbarous Island to Christianity. Where he distinguishes the Island to which Palladius was sent from Britain, of which Modern Scotland is part. Bale confounds our Palladius partly with Palladius the Gallatian, Bishop first of Helenopolis, then of Aspona, and partly with Palladius Bishop of Amasea. Tritheimius and Gesner ascribe to him a Book of The Life of St. John Chrysostom; but the Author of that Book was George Bishop of Alexandria, not Palladius, as the Learned Bishop Usher makes appear. Bale adds (out of his own Head, as 'tis thought) that he also writ a Book against

De gestis  
Britan. M. S.

Vit. S. Patri-  
cii, c. 25.

M. S. in Bi-  
blioth. Cotton.

Vid. Usher de  
Britan. Eccl.  
Prim. c. 16.  
L. de Scr. Eccl.  
Biblio. Univ.

Cent. 14. n. 7.

against

against the Pelagians, *Homilies, Epistles to Celestine*; besides those he formerly published in *Greek*: By which, perhaps, he means the *Historia Lausiaca*, which is the Work of *Palladius the Gallatian*, not our *Palladius*. He died among the *Picts* in his return to *Rome*, the 15th of *December*, 431, the very same Year that he came to *Ireland*: So 'tis generally reported. But in my *M. S. Annals of Innisfall*, 'tis said that he continued there one Year, and rested in *Christ in Britain*. *Tirechan* suggests that he suffered Martyrdom there. *Boethius* relates, that in 1494 his Reliques were Honourably Inter'd in a Silver Coffin at *Fordun*, by *William Schemes* Arch-Bishop of *St. Andrews*.

In vit. S. Patr.  
Hist. Scot.  
fol. 128.

*St. Patrick*, born at *Kirk-Patrick* in *Scotland*, deservedly called the Apostle of the *Irish*; writ, or is reported to have written, *Of the three Habitations; or of the Joys of the Elect, and of the Pains of the Damned*, extant in the 9th Tome of *St. Augustine's Works*, to whom some ascribe it: It begins thus, *There are three Habitations under the Observance of Almighty God, Heaven, Earth and Hell*. The Book called *The Charter of St. Patrick, or of the Antiquities of Avalon*, now *Glastonbury*, which begins: *In the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, I Patrick, a mean Servant of God in the Year of his Incarnation 425* (in another Copy 430) *Legate of the most Holy Father Celestine in Ireland*. 'Tis extant in *Bibliotheca Patrum*, published at *Cologne* in 1618, in the close of the 5th Tome: But 'tis accounted spurious, and the Work of a later Age, as well for the *Ara* annex of *Christ's Incarnation*, which was not us'd in *St. Patrick's* time; as also for the *English Saxon* Names which are there given the *Friers* who are said to have succeeded the *Disciples of St. Phagan and Ditruvian*. *St. Patrick's Confession*, a *M. S.* in the *Library of Sarum* in *England*, which begins, *I Patrick a Sinner: A Monitory Epistle to Corotic, or Ceretic: A Welch Primer*, which is a *M. S.* also: *A Book of Proverbs in Irish: A Monastick Rule: The Abuses of the Age*. This seems (says *Colgan*) to be that Treatise which in the 9th Tome of *St. Augustin's Works*, pag. 395, is Intituled, *A Book of the Abuses of the Age*; it begins thus: *The first degree of Abuses is if a wise Man and a Preacher be without good Works, and does not live unto what he teacheth, &c.* An account of his own *Life and Actions*, 1 Book. There are extant the *Canons of a Synod* he held, and of another held by him and *Auxilius* and *Ifferninus*, among the *British Councils* lately published by *Sir Henry Spelman*: And of these *Canons* and others, which perhaps are lost, must *Joceline* be understood, where he says that *Patrick* writ a great Volume called *Canoin Phadrug*, i. e. *Patrick's Canons*. *Cambrensis* mentions his *Prophecy of the Affairs of Ireland*. There are published also in a compleat Volume, besides a *Testament*, which goes under his Name, *some Colloquies in Irish, relating to the Affairs of Ireland*, in which *St. Patrick, Coile* and *Olsen* are brought in discoursing together, but the Work is of later times. *Bale* adds, that *Patrick* writ the following Books, *A Progress through Ireland: The History of Ireland out of Ruanus: The future state of the Elect*; the same, I suppose, with that of the *three Habitations: Abjectoria* 366. *Neunius* calls them *Abgetoria* 365, or more: *A Book of Sermons*, one of which was preserved sometime in the *Library of the Monastery of Sion* among the middle *Saxons* in *England*, as appears from the *Catalogue of Books of the said Monastery*, but is not now to be found: *An Epistle to the Inhabitants of the Isle of Avalon: Many Epistles to the Irish Churches, and to his Britains*, mentioned by the *Anonymous Writer of his Life*. *Tirechan*, an ancient *Writer of St. Patrick's Life* not published, tells us what we may understand by *Abjectoria* above mentioned; by comparing the following places together. *St. Patrick* (says he) *baptized Men daily, and taught them Letters and Abgetoria*. Again, *He founded also the Church I car-rig dagri, and another Chuach Iniwing Thuaithe; and writ the Elements for Cerpamus*. Thus much in the first Book. Afterwards in the second Book there are these words: *And lo, a certain person came to them named Mac Dregin, with his four Sons, and asked Baptism of Patrick; and he blessed him and his Sons, and chose one of them named Erca, and writ the Elements, and blessed him with the Benediction* (perhaps he means of a *Presbyter*.) *P. S.* Also after he had baptized one *Hinn*, he writ the *Abgetoria* for him, and blessed him with a *Bishop's Blessing*. Whence I think

Easton Bu-  
rius lib. de  
Script. Eccl.

Jocelin. vit.  
Patr. c. 150.  
id. ch. 185.

Tom. 2. Tri-  
ad. Thaum.

Vit. Patr. c.  
185.

Hib. Expug.  
l. 2. c. 32.



think it appears, that the *Abgetoria* of *Nennius* (miscalled by *Bale* *Abjeetoria*) signifie the Alphabet or A, B, C, which *St. Patrick* wrote and taught; and that *Bale* and his Followers were mistaken, who reckon those *Abjeetoria* among *St. Patrick's* Works. *St. Patrick* passed hence to a state of Immortality the 17th of March, 492, Aged 120; having long before his Death resign'd his Arch-Bishoprick.

*S. Secundine*, or Bishop *Serchnall*, commonly called *S. Scaghlín*, Son of *Restitutus* a *Lombard*, and *Darerca* Sister to *St. Patrick*, compos'd an Hymn in Praise of *St. Patrick* the same Year that he died, which begins, *All ye that love God hear the Holy Merits of that Blessed Man in Christ Bishop Patrick*. *Joceline* of *Furness* mentions this Hymn. He came into *Ireland* about 439. So we read in the *Ulster Annals*, An. 439, *Secund (or Secundín) Auxilius and Mernine are sent into Ireland with an Episcopal Power to the assistance of Patrick*. He died the 27th of December, 448, at *Dunshaghlín*, a Village so called in the Diocess of *Meath*, and was there buried in his Church, being 75 Years of Age. See more of him in *Joceline*.

This Hymn, together with *St. Patrick's* Works, are published by *Sir Ja. Ware* at London in 1656.

Cap. 176,

177.

*Joceline*, cap. 186.

*St. Mael*, or *Mel* the *Britain*, Nephew to *St. Patrick* by his Sister *Darerca*, the first Bishop of *Ardagh*, writ a Book of the *Virtues and Miracles* of *St. Patrick* then living. He died at *Ardagh* the 6th of February, 487, according to the *Ulster Annals*, in which Year is set down, *The Rest of the Holy Bishop Mael in Ardagh*.

*Luman* a *Britain* also, and Nephew to *St. Patrick* by his Sister *Tygridia*, Bishop of the Church of *Trim* in *Meath*, writ, as appears also from *Joceline*, *The Acts of his Unkle St. Patrick*. See more in *Joceline*, Cap. 39, 50, 51 and 52. His Festival is kept the 11th of October.

Ibid.

Another Nephew to *St. Patrick*, called also *Patrick*, compos'd the *Life of his Unkle*. *Joceline* says, that going for *Britain* after the Death of his Unkle, he died, and was Honourably Interr'd in *Glastonbury* Church.

Ibid.

*Gildas Albanus* (whom *Bale* calls a Disciple of *St. Patrick*) descended of Royal Race among the *Britans*, having for some time Preached Christ in *Ireland*, and govern'd the Church of *Armagh*, upon the news of his Brother *Howel* being slain by King *Arthur* in Battel, returned into *Britain*, and about the Year 508 was reconcil'd to the King. In the Abby of *Lancarvan*, by perswasion of the Abbot *Cadoc*, he taught School. The Year following he went thence to the Isle *Echni*, and leaving that soon after, for fear of the Pirates of the Isle of *Orkney*, went to *Glastonbury*; near which place, at the Bank of the River *Ax*, he built the Church dedicated to the *H. Trinity*; where he spent the remainder of his Life in Solitude. He died the 29th of January, 512; and his Corps being carried to *Glastonbury*, was there Interr'd. He writ, according to *Bale*, *A Book of Commentaries on the 4 Gospels: Of the first Inhabitants of the Island: A Book of Prophecies in Verse: A Book Intituled, De sexto cognoscendo: Another on the same Subject: An History of the British Kings: Of the Victory of Aurelius Ambrosius: The Acts of Germanus and Lupus; and some other things*. 'Tis reported that in *Lancarvan* Abby he left a *Book of the 4 Evangelists under his own Hand Writing*; whence (I suppose) *Bale* takes occasion to make him the Author of *Commentaries on the Evangelists*. Of his Prophecies *Buchanan* writes, "That those which went under his Name were so ridiculous in their Words and Sentences, so impolish'd and uncorrect in their whole Composure, that no one of Sence can believe *Gildas* to be their Author. *Geoffry of Monmouth* quotes his Books of the *Victory of Aurelius*, and *The Acts of Germanus and Lupus*, in whose time they seem to have been extant: And says moreover, that *Gildas* translated the *Mulmutine Laws* out of *Brittish* into *Latin*, but King *Alured* turned them into *English*."

Cent. 1. n. 5.

L. 2. c. 1.  
L. 3. c. 2.  
L. 1. c. 18.

*Mocley* (by *Joceline* called *Moccehey*) a *Britain*, leaving his Parents and Native Country, went to *Ireland* for Christs sake, and was made Bishop of *Louth*. He writ an *Epistle* with this Inscription, *Mauctey a Sinner, Priest, and Disciple of St. Patrick, wishes you Health in the Lord*: And according to *Bale*, *Prognosticks of Nativities*. He seems also to have compos'd some other things, for he is the Person (I suppose) whom I find thus quoted in the *Ulster Annals*, Anno 471. The first

Prey



Prey of the Saxons from Ireland, as Authors affirm, was in that Year taken, as *Matey* relates, so I find in the Book of *Cúimíach*. *Bale* and his Followers do shamefully confound this *Matey* with *Buchiar*, mentioned by *Cennadi*, whose Epistle to *Januarius* touching the receiving of Lapsed Persons into the Church, is extant. *Dempster* feigns that *Bacchiur*, surnamed *Maceey*, writ a Book to Pope *Leo I.* in Defence of Travel, or Pilgrimage.

*Machute*, or *Maclove*, a Britain, Disciple of St. *Brendan* of *Clonsfert*, and his Fellow Traveller, lived in 550. Leaving Ireland, he went to \* *Aletha* in *Bretagne*, which for many Years past, the former Name being antiquated, is called from its Patron, *Maclove*, and commonly St. *Mallies*. When he had presided Bishop there he was forced from his Bishoprick by the Citizens, and went to *Saintes*, where he was honourably received by Bishop *Leontius*: A few Years after he died, being above 100 Years old. He was eminently learned, says *Bale*; and is said to have left some Epistles to Posterity. But *Dempster* adds out of his own Head, that *Machute* writ Of the Fortunate Islands: Epistles to the Brittish Churches: Epistles to *Brendan*: The Orders of his Church: And affirms that those Orders are still kept at *Aletha* in *Bretagne*. Some erroneously make him an Irish Man. *Hugh Kirkefid*, a Cistercian (who lived in 122) calls him *Machittus*, a Monk, and Bishop of Ireland, who is reported to have raised a Giant from the Dead, and baptized him; and for seven Years to have accompanied *Brendan* in his Navigation, where (perhaps) instead of *Machittus* is to be understood *Machutus*. *Sigebert* of *Glenblours* says, he was born near the Coast of the Brittish Sea; that his Father's name was *Guent*, a Nobleman, and Founder of the City *Guincastr*, &c. as appears from *Sirius* at the 15th of November. Hence (I suppose) *David Camerarius* gathers, that he was born of Honourable Parents in Scotland, to wit, of the Lord of *Guincastr*, and his Mother a Countess named *Darnall*: But how truly let others judge.

*Gildas* of *Bannefdown*, or *Blascamore*, came out of Britain into Ireland about the Year 566, being invited over by *Amirach* (or *Aimmer* and *Aimerich* Son of *Setnai*) King of Ireland; but after he had Preach'd the Gospel there a little while, King *Amirach* being slain in 568 or 569, he returned to his Native Country, where the Year following he died, in the 50th Year of his Age. He writ, according to *Bale*, One Book of the Destruction of Britain: One Book of the Clergy of his own time, beginning thus, Britain hath Priests: One Book of sharp Sermons, which begins thus, *Isaiah the Prophet saith, Woe to you*: An History which begins with these words, *Alboin King of the Lombards*, One Book of the Immortality of the Soul, and some other things. But here I take notice, that the second Work which *Bale* after his manner ascribes to him, is not any distinct Work, but only part of that Querulous Book of the Destruction of Britain. *Ponticus Virannius* in the 4th Book of his Brittish History says, that *Gildas* writ some Books of Epigrams, and a Poem called *Cambre*; and in the end of that Book plainly distinguishes him from another *Gildas* (to wit, of *Albany*) who writ of the Victory of *Aurelius Ambrosius*. *Bale* ascribes those Poetical Works to a Welsh *Gildas* (some feign'd Person, I suppose) whom he affirms to have flourished in the 60th Year of Christ: but I can't take them for the Works of any other than our Brittish *Gildas*. The most learned Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, in his Antiquities of the Brittish Churches, shews that *John Philip Parey* and others had erroneously ascrib'd to this *Gildas* the Comedy intitled, *Aulularia*, or *Querola*, falsely father'd upon *Plautus*. This *Gildas* is confounded with the former (of *Albany*) by the Author of his Life. His Nativity is celebrated in Britain on the 24th of April, as *John Molan* observes in his Martyrology.

Bishop *Agilbert*, a French Man, continued some time in Ireland for his better understanding the Scripture: From thence he went into England, and was some time Bishop of the West-Saxons; afterwards he returned into France, and accepting the Bishoprick of *Paris*, he died there aged and full of Days, as we learn from *Bede* in his 3d Book, Ch. the 7th. *Bale* says (from what Author I know not) that *Hildas* the Abbe's writ against him One Book for the Observation of the ancient Rites. And *Dempster* takes occasion from hence, perhaps, to feign that *Agilbert* writ a

L

Voluminous

Cent. i. n. 46.

Cat. Illuf. vir.

Hist. Ec. Scot. l. 2. n. 162.

\* 'Tis called Aleum in the ancient Notitia Rom. Imp. Milan. Nat. S. S. Belgii ad 15 Nov.

Cent. i. n. 46.

De Scoton Fortud, &c. l. 3. p. 198.

Badonicus.

Ulster Anad.

Cent. i. n. 24

pag. 557 & 1143.

Cent. i. n. 80. Hist. Ec. Scot. l. 1. n. 49.



*Voluminous Book for correcting the Error in the Observation of Easter.* 'Tis certain, that in *Bede* there is not a word of either of these Books, though he very copiously treats of the Synod held in the Monastery of *Whitby* in the Year 664 (at which *Hildas* and *Agilbert* himself were present) concerning Easter, and the shaving of the Crown.

*Egbert*, a Noble Man also of *England*, applied himself to the Study of the Holy Scriptures in *Ireland*; and from thence went to the Island of *Hy*, where on the Day of *April*, being *Easter Day*, in 729, he died, at 50 Years of Age, after he had taught the Monks of *Hy* the Apostolick manner of keeping the Feast, as Venerable *Bede* informs us. He writ, according to *Bale*, one Book of the Customs of the Catholics: One Book of the Observation of Easter: A Book of Sermons: and some other things; but we have only his word for it.

*Willibrord*, an *English Saxon*, Arch-Bishop of *Utrecht* in *Holland*, was twelve Years studying (says *Alcuin*) among the greatest Masters both of Religion and Theology in *Ireland*, designing to be a Preacher of the Gospel to many People. And in the beginning of his second Book:

*Fam'd Willibrod came from the Western Cline  
To see blest France in good King Pepin's time,  
Whose Wit with Virtue, Love with Wisdom plac'd;  
His Speech and Mind, his Mein and Actions grac'd.  
Britain's kind Soyl did give him Birth and Parts,  
But Learned Ireland taught him Sacred Arts.*

He writ, according to *Bale*, a Book of his Travels: One Book of Ecclesiastical Canons: Also Homilies, and many Epistles. He died (according to *Gaspar Brusch*, who erroneously makes him an *Irish Man*) in 739; according to others, in 736; in the 81st Year of his Age, and lies buried in the Monastery of *Epternach*, Founded by himself. His Will is extant in *Scribanius's Antwerpia*, and in *Miræus* his Account of the Netherlands. *Dempster* and *Camerarius* reckon him among the Scotch; but, doubtless, they are in the wrong.

One *Gildas* lived in 820: He was born in *Wales*, but nevertheless of *Scottish-Irish* Descent, and studied among those People, as *Bale* out of *Leland* delivers. He writ, according to *Bale* and his Followers, One Book called *The Breviary of Gildas*, which thus begins: *From the beginning of the World to the Flood*: One Book of the Wonders of *Britain*, beginning thus, *The first Wonder is a Lake: Of the first Inhabitants*: One Book of *King Arthur*: One Book of his unknown Sepulchre: One Book Intituled, *De esse periculoso*: One Book of the Soldier, of a Lion: One Book of the Soldier, of a Chariot: One Book of *Percivall and Lancelot*: One Book of *Galguan* and others; with many other things: Thus *Bale*. But the first Work is the same which in truer Copies is ascribed to *Ninnius* the *Britain*. His Book also of *Computation* is in Manuscript in the *Cottonian Library*, consisting of 99 Chapters, which he dedicated to the Monk *Raban*, afterwards Abbot of *Fuld*. Here is further to be noted, that the Work of *King Arthur*, ascrib'd to him by *Bale*, seems more truly to belong to the former *Gildas*: The same thing *Giraldus Cambrensis* teacheth us in his Dispraises of *Wales*, Chap. 2. "Of the true *Gildas* (says he) who writes such Invectives against his own Nation, the *Britains* report that he writ them being offended with *King Arthur* for killing his Brother the Prince of *Albany*; and for that reason he threw all the famous Books he had written of the Life and Actions of *King Arthur*, and of the Praises of his own Nation (upon the News brought him of his Brother's death) into the Sea; which is the reason you find nothing expressly delivered in any Authentick Writings of so great a Prince. Thus he."

*John Paparo*, a *Roman* by Birth, was Cardinal, Priest, and Legate from Pope *Eugene III.* to *Ireland*. I find the Titles of two Canons published in a Synod of the Arch-Bishops and Bishops of *Ireland*, which he held at *Kells*, the first against *Symony and Usury*; the second for paying *Tythes*. See the Names of those Bishops in the

l. 3. c. 27. &  
l. 5. c. 23.  
Cent. 1. p. 91.

See Arch-Bishop  
Usher's  
vet. Hib. Epi-  
stol. recens.  
p. 154.

See Arch-Bishop  
Usher's  
vet. Hib. Epi-  
stol. recens.  
p. 154.

Alphonf. Ci-  
acon. Vit.  
Pontif. Rom.



the Antiquities, Ch. 16. The Cardinal having finish'd his Negotiations, returned to Rome by the way of Scotland: If we believe *Dempster*, he writ one book to the Scottish Church. *John Alan* Arch-Bishop of Dublin, hath this Note in his Register, *John Paparo*, while he was in Ireland, had Subsidies given him from all the Churches of the Provinces, to wit, the hundredth part of each benefice.

*Gilbert*, a Cistercian Monk of St. Mary's Abby of in Lincolnshire, by Command of Stephen King of England, came over to Ireland with *Owen*, an Irish Soldier. There they began to build a Monastery, cohabiting together for two Years and a half: *Gilbert* was chief Manager within doors, but the Soldier was Procurator and Solicitor in all things abroad, and a most faithful Interpreter. This *Gilbert* (afterwards Abbot of *Rasingwerk* in Flintshire) hath writ a Description of *Owens Vision* in Patrick's Purgatory, as appears from *Wendover*. But, says he, by the Industry and Diligence of this Monk, this Soldiers Experience was committed to writing. He lived in 1152. See more of him in *Roger Wendover*, whose History till the Year 1235, is published in *Matthew Paris*, to whom it is falsely ascribed.

Hist. Eccl.  
Scot. l. 15.  
n. 1024.

Fol. 111. 2.

## CH A H. II.

**G**irald Barry, commonly called *Cambrensis* (whom some erroneously named *Silvester Girald*) born in *Pembrokeshire*, of a Noble Parentage, his Father *William de Barry*, his Mother *Angareth* (Daughter of *Nesta*, the Honourable Daughter of *Refus Prince* of South Wales, Son of *Theodore*) as he writes himself of his own Family. He was first made Arch-Deacon of *Brechin*, afterwards of St. *David's*, by his Uncle *David*, Bishop of St. *David's*; but in 1185, he was sent over to Ireland, by *Henry II.* King of England, with his Son *John*, to whom he was appointed Secretary, where *John* offer'd him the Bishopricks of *Ferns* and *Lezhlin*, or one of them, for they were both vacant at the same time; but he refused the Offer, and bent his mind to compleat his Works of the Topography of Ireland (or of the Wonders of Ireland) and the History of the Conquest of Ireland. He began these while he was in Ireland, but finished them after his return to Wales. At length in 1198, *Peter*, Bishop of St. *David's*, being dead, he was chosen by the Chapter his Successor; touching which affair there happen'd great Contention at Rome, between him and *Geofry* Prior of *Lanthon*, carried on by means of *Hubert* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, in which our *Girald* did at last submit. He writ, according to *Bale*, The Topography of Ireland in four Books, the first words of which are, *It pleased Your Excellency*. The Conquest of the same in three Books, which begin thus, By reason of the Situation of Ireland. The Topography of Wales in four Books, An Itinerary of the same, beginning in this manner, Because those things which in Britain. Illustrations of *Merlin*, two Books, the beginning of which is, Because in the former Book of *Merlin*. The Topography of England in four Books, The Distinctions of *Girald*, one Book, which thus begins, Now for these things, which against the course of Nature. A Relation of the Sleepers, one Book, beginning, Decius the Emperor reigned. Notes on some Works of *Seneca*, one Book. The wonders of the Holy Land, one Book. The Church's Looking-Glass, four Books. Of a Mournful Complaint, beginning, Quoniam ad Cantuariensem. For returning like for like, one Book, which begins, He who desires me to look into the Church's Glass. The Life of *Henry II.*, three Books. The Acts of King *John*, one Book, the first words of which are, *John*, the younger Son of *Henry*. To Stephen of *Canterbury*, one Book. Of the Instruction of a Prince, three Books, beginning thus, There is one King over Bees. On the Scotch *Merlin* one Book. The Church Jewel, one Book. Triennial Invectives, one Book. Of the misery of Humane State, one Book. One Book of Epigrams. One Book of Verses in Metre. One Book of the Wickedness of the Cistercians. One Book of Epistles and Sayings. A Prophetical History; one Book. The Laborious Works

De vit. sua.  
l. c. 2. extat.  
in Bibl. Cor.



*Works of Girald*, three Books. *Of Birds and their Nature*, one Book. *Rhetorical Orations*, one Book. *Of the Dispraises of the Welsh*, three Books. *Of the Praises of his own Works*, one Book. *Descriptions of great Men*, one Book. *The Symbol of the Elect to Mapes*, one Book. *The Cosmography of the World*, one Book. *The Chronology of the same*, one Book. *A Monitory Looking-glass*, one Book. *A Consolatory Looking-glass*, one Book. *Invective Epistles*, one Book. *A Mourning Song*, one Book. *The Contest of Geofry of York*, one Book. *Of the Honesty of Clerks*, one Book. *An Explanation of the Map of VVales*, one Book. *Of Debtor and Creditor*, one Book. *Dialogues in Prose*, one Book. *The Life of St. Ethelbert the Martyr*, one Book. *The Life of David Bishop of St. David's*, one Book. *The Life of Caradoc the Priest*, one Book. *The Life of Remigius of Lincoln*, one Book. *The Life of Hugh the Carthusian*, one Book. *Of Monks and Clerks*, one Book. *Of the Flowers of Philosophers*, one Book. *Answer to the Invectives of Hubert*, one Book. *To the Objections of the Envious*, one Book. *The Itinerary of Baldwin*, one Book. *Of the Fruit and Defect of Faith*, one Book. *Of Mahomet and his Wickedness*, one Book. *For Guy of VVarwick*, one Book. *An Account of Prerogatives*, one Book. *Of the Wonders of the World*, one Book, and many other things. Thus He. He writ likewise a Treatise of *Retractions*, which is a Manuscript extant at the end of his Description of the *Dispraises of VVales*, in the Cottonian Library: Also two Books of *his own Life*, second of which is imperfect, and a *Dialogue of the state of the Church of St. David's*; but perhaps 'tis the same with the Book which Bale calls the *Laborious VVorks of Girald*; for in that Dialogue he gives a large History of the Contest, between him and Geofry Prior of *Lanthony*, touching the Bishoprick of *St. David's*, before Pope Innocent III. as we have before noted.

Observations on some of the Works of *Girald* and others falsely ascribed to him. The *Topography of Ireland* contains three Books or Distinctions, and not four, as Bale says; as also *The Prophetick History of the Conquest of Ireland*, is not contain'd in three, but two Books; for *Girald* himself says, that "he bestowed three Years time to digest the *Topography of Ireland*, with the hidden Secrets of Nature, in three Distinctions; and that "in two Years time he finished the subsequent *Prophetick History of the Conquest of Ireland* in two Distinctions. He writ indeed *A Prologue to a third Book of Prophetick History*, but it seems never perfected the Book it self. Bale moreover makes the *Prophetick History* different from that which *Girald* writ of the *Conquest of Ireland*; but erroneously, as appears from the beginning of the Prologue afore said, where he says, "That History got the Name *Prophetick*, because "he inserted in it the Prophecies of both the *Merlins* in such convenient places, "as the subject did require. And from thence also, I suppose, Bale pretends that *Girald* writ, besides the Books of the *Conquest of Ireland*, one Book on the *Scotish Merlin*, and one Book on *Ambrose Merlin*. He says besides, that *Girald* writ Illustrations of the two *Merlins*, which begin, Because in the former Books of *Merlin*; but he is much in the wrong, for those words are taken out of the beginning of the Prologue to the third Book of the *Prophetick History of the Conquest of Ireland*. The Book of *Distinctions*, which begins, Now as to those things which contrary to Nature, is the same with the second Book of the *Topography of Ireland*. The *Topography or Description of VVales*, consists of two Books; *David Powel* published the former, Intituled *Of the Praises*, with Annotations, omitting the latter of the *Dispraises*; but from thence Bale pretends that he writ three Books of the *Dispraises of VVales*. The *Itinerary of VVales*, and the *Itinerary of Baldwin*, are one and the same, tho' Bale hath reckon'd them as distinct VVorks, and contain not three or four Books as he speaks, but two. 'Tis printed with the said *Powel's* Annotations, and thus Intituled, *The Itinerary of VVales, or an Accurate Description of the Laborious Progress of Baldwin, Arch-Bishop of Canterbury through VVales*.

His Descriptions of Great Men are found in his History of the Conquest of *Ireland*, to wit, of *Richard Strongbow Earl of Pembroke*, *Robert Stephens*, *Maurice Gerald*, and other Heroes; but Bale is the first I can learn, who said that *Girald* had

Prior. Prefa.  
in descr.  
Cambr.

Consult Illuf.  
Arch. Arma.  
Vet. Epist.  
Hib. Syllog.



had left any distinct Book of their Characters. *Joseph Simler*, in the Appendix to *Gesners* Bibliothecæ, hath falsely ascribed to *Girald* one Book of the Kings of the Saxons, and one Book of English Chronicles. He was led into the mistake by *Bale's* first Edition of *British Writers*, but those Books are not mentioned in the second Edition of *Bale*. The Book moreover of the *Isle of Man*, and of the Life of *St. Patrick*, which are Manuscripts in the University Library of Cambridge, are none of his, altho' some take an occasion from the mention of them by Doctor *Thomas James*, to ascribe them to *Girald*. The Church's Jewel, ascribed to him by *Bale*, and which begins, *A Troop in the Camps of the King Eternal*, is perhaps the same with the Souls Jewel, which *John Cochley* published, without the Author's Name, at *Ments*, in 1549, they have certainly the same beginning.

Eclog. Oxon.  
Cantabr.

*John Comin*, or *Cumin*, an English Man, Arch-Bishop of Dublin, held a Provincial Synod, the Canons whereof being approved by Pope *Urban III.* his Bull, are extant among the Records of the Cathedral of *Christ Church, Dublin*. *Giraldus Cambrensis* was present at this Synod, held in the Church aforesaid at *Dublin*, in the middle of Lent, from whose Life we understand that *John Comin* preached a Sermon there the first Day, on the Sacraments of the Church, and that " *Albin* the Abbot of *Baltinglass*, who was afterwards Bishop of *Fernes*, and preached the second Day a long Sermon of the Contingency of Priests, did at length lay all the blame on the Clergy who came over to *Ireland* from *Wales* and *England*, shewing in how great Contingency the Irish Clergy lived till they contracted Corruption from the poisonous Conversation of Foreigners. But from thence ensued a sharp Contention between *Girald* and this *Albin*, of which *Girald* himself gives a large account in his Life. *Comin* died the 25th of *October*, 1212, and was buried in *Christ Church, Dublin*. *Dempster* writ thus of him " *John Cumin*, born of the Noble Family of the Earls of *Buchan*, is most falsely accounted an English Man, when I my self have seen some of his Writings lately at *Paris*, wherein he recommends the Cause of his People to Pope *Lucius*, in the Library of *Paulus Petavius* Senator of *Paris*. And *John Fordan*, in his fourth Book, asserts that he was descended of the Royal Blood, for which reason was of great esteem in that Kingdom. He was at first Arch-Bishop of *Dublin* in *Ireland*, where he built the Church dedicated to *St. Patrick*, as the Irish Anna's relate; afterwards he was created Cardinal at *Velitre*, by Pope *Lucius*, as appears from the Authority of *Giraldus*. *Ciasonius*, *Onuphrius* and others, have made no mention of him. Without doubt he writ many things. I saw in a worthy Library, *A Book of Letters to the Popes*, and another *Book of Letters to divers persons*, and a little after. He died in 1212, and was buried at *Dublin*. Some think that he was Bishop of *Dumblane* (in *Scotland*) not of *Dublin*. Thus far, He, who in his Catalogue of the Writers of *Scotland*, every where as he pleases, inserts *English*, *Welsh* and *Irish*, and to confirm his Assertions very often has feigned Authors, Works, Place and Time.

L. 2. Expugn.  
Hib. c. 23.

Hist. Eccl.  
Scot. lib. 3.  
p. 348.

*John Grey*, Bishop of *Norwich*, a Prudent and Learned Man, being constituted Justice of *Ireland* by King *John*, came over with an Army in 1208; but in 1213, having received Orders from the King, he returned with his Army, to *England* to oppose the French King, then attempting to invade *England*. At the same Year, *R. Wendover*, There came also out of *Ireland*, *John Bishop of Norwich*, with 500 Foot and a great number of Horse, to the King's Assistance, who gladly received him. He is said to have written a Book of Histories and Epistles to divers persons, with some other things. *Possessin* says that he intituled that Historical Work *Scale Chronicon*. Afterwards, in 1214, in his return from *Rome*, whither he had been sent Ambassador to the Pope, he died near *Poitiers* the first of November, from whence his Body was brought into *England*, and interred in his Church at *Norwich*.

Bale Cont.  
p. 73.

*Ralph Bristol*, Bishop of *Kildare* in 1223, writ the *Life of Laurence*, Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*.

*John Derlington*, Arch-Bishop of *Dublin* in 1273, writ, according to *Bale*, The great English Concordances, Sermons to both States, Scholastick Disputations, and



some other things. He died at *London*, in 1284, and was there buried in the Choir of the Church of the Friars Preachers; At which Year thus the Manuscript Annals of the Priory of *Dunstable*, in the *Cottonian Library*. Doctor John Derlington, Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, died in 1284, who was appointed Collector of all the Money granted by way of Subsidy for the Holy Land in the Council at Lyons, and he is reported to have died suddenly, and as it were without making a Will.

John de Dumbleton, a Scholar of the University of *Oxford*, Arch-Deacon of *Meath*, and Rector of *Kells*, died the 18th of November, in 1288, and was there buried, as appears from the Chronicles of the Abby of *Hales*, in the *Cottonian Library*. He writ Books of *Logick*, and *Natural Philosophy*, which are in Manuscript in *Merton College* in *Oxford*.

William de Hothun, or Odon (consecrated Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, in the Year 1298, in which Year also he died) writ, according to *Bale*, *Glosses on the four Books of Sentences*, *Questions on the first Book of the Immediate Vision of God*, *Of the unity of Forms*, *Scholastick Lectures*. Caius adds an *Oration in French*, of the Kings Right to *Scotland*. *Boston of Bury* recites his Works in this order. He writ (says he) upon the first book of *Summs*, also *Lectures on all the Books of Summs*, *Of the Unity of Forms*, *Of the Immediate Vision of the Divine Essence*. *Possevin* erroneously makes him a different person from *William de Odon*, Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*.

### CHAP. III.

Thomas Forse, Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, writ a *Promptuary of Divinity*, in three Books; *Of Sins in general*, *Divers Questions*, and other things. He abdicated his Arch-Bishoprick the 16th of November, 1311.

John de Bloxam, of *Oxford*, B. D. and a Carmelite of the Convent of *Chester*, being made Vicar General of his Order in *Ireland*, held a Provincial Chapter in the Monastery of *Ardee* in *Louth*, where he is said to have instituted many things for restoring Discipline. He writ, according to *Bale*, *On the four Books of the Master of the Sentences*, *On the Apocalypse*, 186 *Letters to several Bishops*, *The Statutes of the Chapter of Ardee*, *A Book of Sermons*, *A Book of Questions discussed*, and some other things. Returning for *England*, he was made the 13th Provincial of his Order, in 1333, and died afterwards (as they say) at *Oxford*.

Robert Eliphat lived in 1334: Some say he was Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, but I believe they are mistaken; for during the whole time of *Eliphat*, I find others possess of the Government of that See: Therefore I omit his Works as impertinent in this Catalogue.

William Powell, Bishop of *Meath*, is reported to have written on the four Books of the Master of the Sentences, *Divinity Decrees*, *Of the perfection of the Understanding*, *Of actual Knowledge*, *Of formal Truth*, which begins thus, *Whether Truth is a substantial Form*. *Of Ens Rationis*, *Ordinary Questions*, *A Book of Sermons*, and other things. He died about the 26th of July, 1349.

Richard Ledred, Bishop of *Offory*, writ some Hymns, to be sung in his Church, on the Nativity of our Lord and other Festivals: Also *Epistles to the Popes* John XXII. Benedict XII. and Clement VI. There are also *Synodal Constitutions*, published by him. Consult *Wadding's Annals* of the Minorites, Tom 3 and 4. He died in 1360, and was buried in his Church.

Robert Waldby, Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, afterwards of *Tork*, died in 1397, and was buried at *Westminster*, according to *Thomas Stubbes*, in a Marble Tomb, with this Epitaph,

Hic fuit expertus in quovis jure Robertus  
De VValby dictus nunc est sub marmore strictus,

Sacræ

non O. g. e. b. i.  
ad. m. d. i.

L. 4. n. 7. 4.  
De Ant. Cent.  
P. 234.

Cent. 5. n. 22.

Vid. Pitf. de  
Angl. Script.  
n. 526.

Placita  
Theologiz.

Catal. Archi-  
episc. Ebor.  
in Bib. Cott.

Sacra Scriptura Doctor fuit, & genitura  
 Ingenuus medicus, & plebis semper amicus,  
 Consultor Regis, optabat prospera legis  
 Ecclesie choris fuit unus bis quoque honoris  
 Præful Adurensis post Archos Dubliniensis  
 Hinc Cicistrensis tandem Primas Eborensis,  
 Quarto Calend. Junii migravit cursibus anni  
 Septem, Milleni, ter C. nonies quoque deni  
 Vos precor orate, ut sint sibi dona beata  
 Cum Sanctis vitæ, requiescat & hic sine lite.

Which one hath thus attempted to render in English.

Here Robert of VValby to his Grave is confin'd,  
 Physician in Ordinary to the Body and Mind,  
 Who Prince and poor Peasant with Advice did befriended,  
 Nor Rigour but Reason in the Laws did commend;  
 France, Ireland and England, three Kingdoms he blest,  
 In the Office of Prelate and Service of Christ,  
 In one thousand three hundred ninety and seven  
 This Life he surrendred for a better in Heaven.  
 With Saints may he reign enricht with all Graces,  
 And none be so vain as to trouble his Ashes.

He writ, according to Bale, *A Lecture on the Sentences in four Books, Ordinary Questions, Miscellaneous Quodlibets, Against the Wickliviſts, A Course of Sermons throughout the Year, and many other things.*

Cent. 6. n. 88.

Thomas Edwardſton is reputed an Arch-Bishop, but of what place 'tis not known; John Pitts thinks he was an Irish Prelate, but is mistaken; as might be made appear from the Records and Histories of Ireland: I shall therefore pass over his Works in silence. He died the 26th of May, 1396, and was buried in Clare Abby.

John de Swaſham, perhaps born at Swaſham, in the County of Norwich. Bishop of Cloyne, writ, as Bale out of Leland delivers, *Against the Wickliviſts, and a Book of Sermons.* He was present at the Synod held at Stanford, in 1392, where the Books of John Wickliff were condemn'd. He died about the Year 1398.

Cent. 7.  
tit. 11.

Richard Northal, Arch-Bishop of Dublin, died in 1397. He is said to have written *A Book of Sermons, also To the Priests of Parish Churches,* and other things.

Thomas Peverell, Bishop of Ossory, died in 1417. He published, according to Bale, *Questions of Divinity, Sermons upon solemn Occasions, The Order of his Church, and other things.* See more of him in Bale and Godwin, among the Bishops of Landaff and Worcester.

Cent. 7. n. 49.

#### CHAP. IV.

Thomas Colby, a Carmelite of Norwich, Doctor of Divinity, and an eloquent Preacher, was appointed Bishop of Waterford and Lismore, by King Richard II. as Bale delivers out of Leland, in 1599, but he either fell from his bishoprick, or sate a very little time; for it appears from the Records, that Thomas Snell was provided by the Pope, and restored to the Temporalities by Henry IV. the 16th of November, 1399. Colby writ according to Bale, (not to mention the Tables which Bale recites) *A Preceptory of the Divine Law, Collections of Sacred Doctrine, On the Lord's Prayer, On the Psalm Miserere, Holy Sermons,*

Cent. 7. tit.  
38.  
Roel patent.  
An. 1. Hen. 4.  
par. 1. in Arc.  
Londin.

Cent. 7. n. 38.

of



Of the Purity of the Church; *Scripture Readings*; *Annotations on Genesis*: "All which he finish'd in 1406, under *Henry IV*; but of his Death and Burial I have nothing certain to affirm. Thus *Bale*. He is said also to have written some *Historical Collections*.

*John Colton*, an *English* Man, and Doctor of Laws in the University of Cambridge, a grave and learned Person, Arch-Bishop of *Armagh* in 1382. He lived in the time of that long Schism of *Urban VI.* and *Clement VII.* wherefore, as *Bale* informs us, he writ *Of the Causes of Schism, and of the Remedies of the same*. There is also yet remaining some part of the *Provincial Constitutions* published by him; and in *Merton College Library* in *Oxford*, there are extant the *Sentences* of *John* of *Armagh*: But whether they may be ascribed to this *John*, I cannot say.

*Thomas Cranley*, Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, was some time Justice of *Ireland* under *Henry V.* While he was in that Post, he writ an Epistle to the King in neat Verse; which *John Leland* is said to have read with a great deal of Satisfaction; and preserved the same in his Memory. He died the 25th of May, 1417, at *Farington* in *Berkshire*.

*John Baterley*, Arch-Bishop of *Tuam* about the Year 1430, is esteem'd by *Bale* a *Brittish* Writer, but he suggests that his Works are lost.

*Henry* of *Marlborough*, so called (I suppose) because born at *Marlborough* in the County of *Wilts*, Vicar of *Balliscaddan* in the County of *Dublin*, writ in *Latin* 7 Books of *Annals*, which he brought down to the Year 1421, in which he lived: Some part of these *Annals* are published by *Cambden* in his *Britannia* in the Year 1607; but they are printed more largely in *English* though not intirely) at *Dublin*, in 1633, at the end of *Dr. Hammer's Chronicle*. This is the Title of the Work: "Chronicles extracted from the Marrow of divers Chronicles, especially of *Ralph Chester*, written by *Henry Marlborough* Vicar of *Balliscaddan*, together with some Chapters out of *Irish* Chronicles, beginning in the Year of our Lord 1416, in the 7th Year of King *Henry IV*, since the Conquest. His Contemporary was *John Gese* Bishop of *Waterford*, whom *Pits* reckons among the *English* Writers; but what he writ I find not.

*Richard Talbot* Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, of most Noble Descent, died in 1449, and was buried in *St. Patrick's*, where he has this Epitaph:

Talbot Richardus latet hic sub marmore pressus,  
Archi fuit, Praeful hujus sedis reverenda,  
Parvos Canonicos qui fundavitq; Choristas.  
Anno Millesimo C quater, quater X, quoque nono,  
Quindeno Augusti Mensis mundo valedixit:  
Omnipotens Dominus cui propitietur in ævum.

Which may be *Englised* thus:

Talbot hight Richard in this Tomb doth lye,  
Arch sometime Prelate of this Reverend See,  
Who founded Petty Canons and the Quire.  
In Fourteen hundred nine and fortieth Year,  
On 15th Day of August, he resign'd:  
To whom Almighty God be ever kind.

Of his Writings there remains only a Book against *James Earl of Ormonde*, wherein he lays open the Abuses of his Government; while he was Lieutenant of *Ireland*. His Contemporary *Giles Thornton*, Treasurer of *Ireland*, writ also on the same Subject: Yet there were not wanting some who took upon them the Earl's Defence, among whom is *Jordan* Bishop of *Cork* and *Cloyne*, whose Epistle to *K. Henry VI.* touching this Affair, is still extant.

*Michael Tregury*, a *Cornish* Man, Arch-Bishop of *Dublin* in 1449, is reported to have written *Lectures on the 4 Books of Sentences*: *Of the Origine of that Study*: *Ordinary Questions*, and other things.



*John Tiptoft*, created Earl of Worcester by Henry VI. was twice High Treasurer of England, and in 1467 Deputy to George Duke of Clarence Lieutenant of Ireland, at which time he held a Parliament begun at Dublin and dissolv'd at Drogheda, the Statutes whereof are kept in the Chancery of Ireland. He was born at Everton in Cambridgeshire, but educated in Baliol College in Oxford. He undertook a Religious Pilgrimage to Jerusalem; and afterwards, being charmed with the sweetness of the Muses, he continued three Years in Italy: and while he stayed at Rome, they say that Pope Pius II. shed Tears for joy, at hearing his most Eloquent Oration. He writ three Orations, to the Petavians, to Pope Pius II. and to the Cardinals. Also one Book of Epistles, with many other things. He translated into English the Elegant Orations of Publius Cornelius and Caius Flaminius: Two Books of true Nobility: Tully of Friendship and Old Age; and other Authors: Thus Bale. He was beheaded in 1470, and was buried at London in the Convent of the Dominicans near the two Pillars towards the South, according to Leland.

Ludov. Carbo  
in Oratore.  
Tantri à Ba-  
leo estatus,  
Cent. 8. n. 46.

Vid. Camb.  
Brit. p. 436.

Sir Richard Edgecomb, a Cornish Man, was sent into Ireland by King Henry VII. in 1388, to take an Oath of Fealty of the Nobles and chief Ministers to the King. He writ a Book of the Success of that Employ, which is in Manuscript.

Thomas Scrope, or Bradley, Bishop of Dromore, lived almost 100 Years, and died the 15th of January, 1492, not without an opinion of his Saintship, and was buried at Leyetost, of whose Epitaph these are the two last Verses:

Venit ad occasum morbo confectus amaro;  
Spiritus alta petit, pondere Corpus humum.

A sharp Disease did bring upon him Death;  
His Soul went up, his Earth return'd to Earth.

Thus Bale: According to whom he writ *Of the Institution of the Carmelites: Of the same Order to Pope Eugenius: A Catalogue of the Saints of that Order: A Compendium of Histories and Laws: Of the Papal Privileges: Of the Introduction of Sects into England: Of his Voyage to Rhodes: Sermons on the Ten Commandments, and some other things.* He did also very elegantly translate into English 10 Books of Phillip Ribot à Catalan: *Of the peculiar Actions of the Carmelites, which Work he dedicated to Cyril Gonland, Prior of his Convent.* Thus Bale, who says that when he fled into Germany, he left behind him in Ireland those Books of the Order of the Carmelites in Manuscript. His Book of the *Institution of the Order of Friars Carmelites* is yet extant in the University Library at Cambridge.

Cent. 8. n. 54.

## CHAP. V.

**J**ohn Alan, or Allen, Arch-Bishop of Dublin in 1529, writ about the time he receiv'd his Pall an Epistle concerning the *Active and Passive Signification of the Pall*, which is in the 2d part of his Register, Fol. 78. b. He writ also a *Treatise of the Customs and Statutes to be observed in cases of Tuition*, which is in the said Register from Fol. 168. b. to 171. b. Also some other things relating to the Affairs of his Church.

John Bird is said to be Bishop of Ossory in Ireland in Godwin's Catalogue of the Bishops of Bangor; but Bale, who was himself Bishop of Ossory, Contemporary with Bird, and acquainted with the Man, does not reckon Ossory among his Promotions, hence I have omitted his Works here.

Cent. 9. n. 70.

John Bale, Bishop of Ossory, published a great many Works both in Latin and English; a Catalogue of which you may see in his Books of the Writers of Britain.



*John Hooker*, or *Vowel*, a *Devonshire* Man, was sent over by *Sir Peter Carew*, Knight, to negotiate his Affairs in *Ireland*. He writ the *History of Ireland* from the Year 1546. to 1586; and translated into *English* the *Prophetical History of the Conquest of Ireland*, written by *Giraldus Cambrensis*, with some additional Notes: both which are extant in *Hollinshead*.

*Sir Henry Sydney*, Knight, sprung from that Ancient and Noble Family of the *Sydneys* of *Penshurst* in *Kent*, was several times Lord Justice and Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, in the Reigns of Queen *Mary I.* and Queen *Elizabeth*, and by the latter was made Knight. He writ in *English*, *Advice to his Son Phillip Sydney*, which is extant in Print: *Miscellanies of the Affairs of Ireland*, which is a Manuscript. Also he caused the *Statutes of Ireland* down to his own time, to be printed. He died at *Worcester* the 5th of *May*, 1586; from whence his Body was convey'd to *Penshurst* in *Kent*, and there buried among his Ancestors.

*Edmund Spencer*, a *Londoner*, educated in *Cambridge*, the Prince of the *English* Poets of his Age, came first into *Ireland* Secretary to *Arthur Lord Grey*, Baron of *Wilton*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*. He died at *Westminster* in 1559. and was there buried in *St. Peter's Church*, near *Chaucer*. He writ divers Poems in *English*, which are published in one Volume: Also a *View of the State of Ireland*, in Prose, written Dialogue-wise between *Eudoxus* and *Iraneus*; in which he promised to write of the Antiquities of *Ireland*, but I don't find that he did; perhaps he was prevented by Death.

*Meredith Hanmer*, a *Welsh* Man, Doctor of Divinity in *Oxford*, Treasurer of *Christ-Church* in *Dublin*, translated from the *Greek* into *English*, in the Year 1584, the *Ecclesiastical Histories of Eusebius, Socrates, Exagrius, and Dorotheus Bishop of Tyre*; to which he added an *Ecclesiastical Chronology*. He writ also an *Ephemeris of the Saints of Ireland*, and a *Chronicle of Ireland*. He died (of the Plague in *Dublin*) in 1604, and was there buried in *St. Michan's*.

*Sir Geofry Fenton* Knight, born in *Nottinghamshire*, Secretary of State to Queen *Elizabeth*, and to her Successor King *James I.* for about 27 Years, in *Ireland*. He translated into *English* from the *Italian* *The History of Francis Guicciardin*, which he dedicated to Queen *Elizabeth*, in 1578. It appears from his Epistle Dedicatory that he had written other things, but I have not yet seen them. He died the 19th of *October*, 1608, and was buried in *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, under the same Tomb where his Father in Law *Robert Weston*, L. L. D. sometime Chancellor of *Ireland*, was buried.

*Nicholas Dawtre* writ in 1597 a Treatise of the *Difficulties of an Irish War*, and of its Remedies; which he dedicated to Queen *Elizabeth*.

*Sir George Carew* Knight, was made President of *Munster* by Queen *Elizabeth*; and was created Baron *Carew* of *Clopton* by King *James I.* for his good Service against the Rebels: Afterwards he was made Earl of *Totness* in *Devonshire*, by King *Charles I.* and Master of the Ordnance in *England*. He writ in *English*, *The History of Ireland during his own time*, which he intituled, *Hibernia pacata*, i. e. *Ireland pacified*; and render'd into *English*, *The History of Maurice Regan*. He died at *Westminster*, in the *Savoy*, the 27th of *March*, 1629, in the 74th Year of his Age; and was buried at *Stratford* on the River *Avon*, in *Warwickshire*.

FINIS.

# A N

## Alphabetical Index

Of the NAMES of the

# WRITERS

Mentioned in the

# FIRST BOOK.

*An \* Asterisk is prefixed to such of them of whom, or of whose Writings there is doubt, or a Discovery of manifest Error.*

### A.

|                     |         |
|---------------------|---------|
| <b>A</b> Damnanus   | Page 13 |
| * Adam Godham       | 23      |
| Æd, called the      | } 19    |
| Bearded Priest,     |         |
| Æneas, alias Engus, | 15      |
| Aidan               | 9       |
| Ailran              | 10      |
| S. Ailbe            | 1       |
| Albin               | 15      |
| Albuin              | 14      |
| * Andrew            | 17      |
| Arbogast            | 10      |
| Augustin Magraidin  | 22      |

### B.

|                               |   |
|-------------------------------|---|
| Benigne                       | 1 |
| Braccan                       | 9 |
| S. Brendan Abbot of Clonsfert | 4 |
| S. Brendan Abbot of Birr      | 5 |
| * S. Bridget                  | 3 |
| S. Brogan                     | 9 |

### C.

|                              |             |
|------------------------------|-------------|
| S. Camin                     | Page 9      |
| S. Canic, or Kenny,          | 6           |
| Charles Magwire              | 23          |
| S. Carthag                   | 8           |
| S. Catald                    | 2           |
| Celsus, or Celestin, or Cel- | } 20        |
| lac Æd mac Mællisa,          |             |
| Censæla                      | 11          |
| S. Ciaran,                   | see Kiaran. |
| Chælian, or Cælan,           | 14          |
| Claudius                     | 16          |
| Clement                      | Ibid.       |
| Coll Deoran                  | 22          |
| S. Coemgen                   | 7           |
| Cogitosus                    | 4           |
| S. Colman Bishop of Cloyn    | 6           |
| S. Colman first Bishop of    | } 7         |
| Dromore                      |             |
| Colman Bishop of Lindisfarn  | 11          |
| Colman the Scribe            | 14          |
| S. Columb                    | 5           |
| S. Columban                  |             |



# I N D E X.

|                              |        |
|------------------------------|--------|
| S. Columban                  | Page 7 |
| S. Coman                     | 14     |
| S. Comgall                   | 5      |
| Concubran                    | 21     |
| Congan                       | 20     |
| Cormac <i>Son of Culinan</i> | 19     |
| Cornelius                    | 21     |
| Cuan                         | 7      |
| Cuchumne                     | 14     |
| Cummian                      | 11     |
| Cummin Fota                  | 10     |
| S. Cuthbert                  | 11, 12 |

## D.

|                 |    |
|-----------------|----|
| Dagan           | 7  |
| David ô Bugey   | 20 |
| Dicuill         | 15 |
| Disibod         | 11 |
| Donald ô Fihely | 23 |
| * Donagh        | 17 |
| Dubdalahe       | 19 |
| Dubtrach        | 1  |
| Dungal          | 17 |

## E.

|               |                   |
|---------------|-------------------|
| Edmund Tanner | 25                |
| Edward Walsh  | <i>Ibid.</i>      |
| Engus         | <i>see Aneas.</i> |
| Eugene        | 17                |
| S. Evin       | 6                 |

## F.

|                                       |    |
|---------------------------------------|----|
| Feidlemid                             | 17 |
| Flanus Manistrec. <i>vid. Addend.</i> |    |
| S. Fiachre                            | 9  |
| Fiech                                 | 1  |
| S. Finan of Clonard                   | 4  |
| Finan                                 | 9  |
| Fridelin                              | 2  |
| * Frigidian                           | 4  |
| Fursey                                | 10 |

## G.

|                       |    |
|-----------------------|----|
| Geofry Hogain         | 21 |
| S. Gall               | 8  |
| Gelasius mac Firbiffy | 23 |
| Gemmanus              | 4  |
| George Cogley         | 24 |
| George Dowdall        | 25 |

|                      |              |
|----------------------|--------------|
| Gilbert of Urgall    | Page 20      |
| Gille, or Gillebert, | <i>Ibid.</i> |

## H.

|             |              |
|-------------|--------------|
| Henry Crump | 21           |
| Hugh        | <i>Ibid.</i> |

## I.

|                          |    |
|--------------------------|----|
| S. Jarlath               | 4  |
| James Young              | 22 |
| John Clynn               | 20 |
| John Duns Scot           | 23 |
| John Erigena             | 17 |
| John of Ireland          | 23 |
| John Kerney              | 25 |
| * Johannes à Sacro bosco | 21 |
| John Usher               | 25 |
| * Jonas                  | 8  |

## K.

|                           |                      |
|---------------------------|----------------------|
| S. Keivin                 | <i>see Coemngen.</i> |
| Kienan                    | 3                    |
| S. Kynnic                 | <i>see Canic.</i>    |
| S. Kiaran of Clonmacnoife | 4                    |
| S. Kiaran of Belagduin    | 14                   |
| S. Kilian                 | 12                   |

## L.

|          |   |
|----------|---|
| S. Livin | 8 |
| Lugid    | 6 |

## M.

|                                |    |
|--------------------------------|----|
| Maeliffa ô Stuir               | 20 |
| Magnus, or Manus ô Donnel      | 24 |
| Magraith Magawan               | 22 |
| Malachy ô Mongair              | 20 |
| Malachy                        | 23 |
| Malachy mac Æda                | 20 |
| Maidulph                       | 11 |
| * Manchin                      | 10 |
| Marian ô Laghnan               | 22 |
| Marianus Scotus                | 19 |
| Matthew Heney                  | 21 |
| Maurice Gibellan               | 23 |
| Maurice Regan                  | 20 |
| Maurice de Portu, or ô Fihely, | 23 |
| S. Moling                      | 8  |
| S. Molus                       | 6  |
| S. Munnu, or Fintan mac        | 7  |
| Tulcan,                        |    |

Murry

# I N D E X.

|                             |              |                     |              |
|-----------------------------|--------------|---------------------|--------------|
| Murry & Gorman              | Page 20      | Roderic Cassidy     | Page 25      |
| N.                          |              | S. Ruadan           | 5            |
| Nicholas Magwire            | 24           | S.                  |              |
| Nicholas Stanihurst         | 25           | Sedulius            | 1            |
| Nicholas Wallh              | <i>Ibid.</i> | Sedulius Junior     | 14           |
| Nimid Lainidan              | 4            | Segen               | 9            |
| O.                          |              | Suibney             | 18           |
| Oengus mac Tiprait          | 14           | T.                  |              |
| P.                          |              | Thady Dowling       | 26           |
| Panderus                    | 23           | Theobald Angilbert  | 24           |
| Patrick the Abbot           | 17           | * Theodore          | 12           |
| Patrick Culin               | 25           | Thomas Brown        | 24           |
| Patrick Finglas             | <i>Ibid.</i> | Thomas Fich         | <i>Ibid.</i> |
| Patrick Ragged              | 22           | Thomas Long         | 25           |
| Pembrige                    | 20           | Thomas Palmeran     | 22           |
| Peter                       | 21           | Tigernach           | 20           |
| * Phillip Flatisbury        | 24           | Tirechan            | 9            |
| Phillip Higgins             | 23           | * Tundall           | 20           |
| Phillip Norris              | <i>Ibid.</i> | V.                  |              |
| Probus                      | 19           | S. Virgilius        | 14           |
| R.                          |              | Ultanus             | 8            |
| Ralph Kelly                 | 21           | W.                  |              |
| Richard Creagh              | 25           | * William the Abbot | 22           |
| Richard the Son of Ralph,   | } 21         | William of Drogheda | 21           |
| commonly called Armachanus, |              | * William Ockham    | 10           |
| * Richard Smith             | 25           | William Waterford   | 22           |
| Richard Stanihurst          | 26           | * William Wodeford  | <i>Ibid.</i> |

## An INDEX of the WRITERS mentioned in the SECOND BOOK.

|                       |              |                           |    |
|-----------------------|--------------|---------------------------|----|
| A.                    |              | Gilbert, a Monk of Lude,  | 35 |
| * A                   | Gilbert      | Gildas Albanus            | 32 |
| E.                    |              | Gildas Badonicus          | 33 |
| Edmond Spenser        | 42           | Another Gildas            | 34 |
| Egbert                | 34           | Girald Barry              | 35 |
| G.                    |              | H.                        |    |
| Geofry Fenton         | 42           | Henry Marlborough         | 40 |
| George Earl of Totnes | <i>Ibid.</i> | Henry Sydney, <i>Ant.</i> | 42 |
|                       |              | O                         |    |
|                       |              | I. John                   |    |



# INDEX.

| I.                      |              | P.                           |              |
|-------------------------|--------------|------------------------------|--------------|
| John Alan               | Page 41      | Palladius                    | Page 30      |
| John Bale               | <i>Ibid.</i> | S. Patrick                   | 31           |
| John Batterley          | 40           | Patrick Nephew to S. Patrick | 32           |
| * John Bird             | 41           | R.                           |              |
| John Bloxham            | 38           | Ralph Bristol                | 37           |
| John Colton             | 40           | Richard Edgecomb             | 41           |
| John Comin              | 37           | Richard Ledred               | 38           |
| John Derlington         | <i>Ibid.</i> | Richard Northall             | 39           |
| John Dumbleton          | 38           | Richard Talbot               | 40           |
| John Grey               | 37           | * Robert Eliphath            | 38           |
| John Hooker             | 42           | Robert Waldby                | <i>Ibid.</i> |
| * John Paparo           | 34           | S.                           |              |
| John Swafham            | 39           | S. Secundin                  | 32           |
| John Tiptoft            | 41           | T.                           |              |
| L.                      |              | Thomas Colby                 | 39           |
| Luman                   | 32           | Thomas Cranley               | 40           |
| M.                      |              | Thomas Edwardston            | 39           |
| S. Machute, or Maclove, | 33           | Thomas Peverell              | <i>Ibid.</i> |
| S. Mæl                  | 32           | Thomas Scroop                | 41           |
| Meredith Hanmer         | 42           | W.                           |              |
| Michael Tregury         | 40           | Walter Jorsey                | 38           |
| Mochtey                 | 32           | William of Hothun            | <i>Ibid.</i> |
| N.                      |              | William de Paulo, or Powell, | <i>Ibid.</i> |
| Nicholas Dawtrey        | 42           | Willibrordus                 | 34           |

F I N I S.

Historical Relations:

O R, A

DISCOVERY

Of the true Causes why

IRELAND

Was never entirely

SUBDUE D,

Nor brought under

O B E D I E N C E

O F T H E

Crown of ENGLAND

U N T I L T H E

Beginning of the Reign of King *James I.*

---

Dedicated to the KING, by Sir *John Davis*, Knight, His then  
Majesties Attourney General of IRELAND.

---

*Principis est Virtus Maxima, nosse suos.*

---

D U B L I N :

Printed by *Andrew Crook*, for *Matth. Gunne* in *Essex-street*, and *Eli-  
phal Dobson* at the Stationers Arms in *Castle-street*, M DCCIV.





A  
DISCOVERY  
OF THE

True Causes why *IRELAND* was never entirely Subdued, and brought under Obedience of the Crown of *ENGLAND*, until the beginning of the Reign of King *James I.*

**D**URING the time of my Service in *Ireland* (which began in the first Year of His Majesties Reign) I have visited all the Provinces of that Kingdom, in sundry Journeys and Circuits; wherein I have observed the good Temperature of the Air, the Fruitfulness of the Soil, the pleasant and commodious Seats for Habitation, the safe and large Ports and Havens lying open for Traffick into all the Western parts of the World; the long Inlets of many Navigable Rivers, and so many great Lakes, and fresh Ponds within the Land, (as the like are not to be seen in any part of *Europe*) the rich Fishings, and Wild Fowl of all kinds; and lastly, the Bodies and Minds of the People, endued with extraordinary Abilities of Nature.

The observation whereof hath bred in me some curiosity, to consider what were the true causes why this Kingdom, whereof our Kings of *England* have born the Title of Sovereign Lords, for the space of four hundred and odd Years (a period of time wherein divers great Monarchies have risen from Barbarism to Civility, and fallen again to Ruine) was not in all that space of time, thoroughly subdued and reduced to Obedience of the Crown of *England*, although there hath been almost a continual War between the *English* and the *Irish*; and why the manners of the meer *Irish* are so little altered since the days of King *Henry* the Second, as appeareth by the Description made by *Giraldus Cambrensis*, (who lived and wrote in that time) albeit, there have been since that time so many *English* Colonies planted in *Ireland*, as that, if the People were numbred at this Day by the Poll, such as are descended of *English* Race would be found more in number than the ancient Natives.

And truly, upon consideration of the Conduct and Passage of Affairs in former times, I find, that the State of *England* ought to be cleared of an imputation which a vulgar Error hath cast upon it in one point; namely, *That Ireland long since might have been subdued and reduced to Civility, if some Statesmen in Policy had not thought it more fit to continue that Realm in Barbarism.* Doubtless, this vulgar Opinion (or Report) hath no true ground, but did first arise either out of Ignorance, or out of Malice; for it will appear by that which shall hereafter be laid down in this Discourse, that ever since our Nation had any footing in this Land, the State of *England* did earnestly desire, and did accordingly endeavour from time to time, to perfect



fect the Conquest of this Kingdom, but that in every Age there were found such Impediments and Defects in both Realms, as caused almost an impossibility that things should have been otherwise than they were.

Two main  
impediments  
of the Con-  
quest.

The Defects which hindred the Perfection of the Conquest of *Ireland*, are of two kinds, and consisted, first, *In the faint prosecution of the War*; and next, *In the looseness of the Civil Government*. For, the Husbandman must first break the Land before it be made capable of good Seed: and when it is thoroughly broken and manured, if he do not forthwith cast good Seed into it, it will grow wild again, and bear nothing but Weeds. So a barbarous Country must be first broken by a War, before it will be capable of good Government; and when it is fully subdued and conquered, if it be not well planted and governed after the Conquest, it will oftentimes return to the former Barbarism.

The faint  
prosecution  
of the War.

Touching the carriage of the Martial Affairs, from the seventeenth Year of King *Henry the Second*, when the first Overture was made for the Conquest of *Ireland* (I mean, the first after the *Norman Conquest of England*) until the nine and thirtieth Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, when that Royal Army was sent over to suppress *Tyrone's Rebellion*, which made in the end an Universal and absolute Conquest of all the *Irishry*: It is most certain, that the *English Forces* sent hither, or raised here from time to time, were ever too weak to subdue and master so many warlike Nations (or *Septs*) of the *Irish* as did possess this Island; and besides their weakness, they were ill paid, and worse governed. And if at any time there came over an Army of competent Strength and Power, it did rather terrifie, than break and subdue this People, being ever broken and dissolved by some one accident or other, before the perfection of the Conquest.

What is a  
perfect Con-  
quest.

For, that I call a Perfect Conquest of a Country, which doth reduce all the People thereof to the condition of Subjects: and those I call Subjects, which are governed by the ordinary Laws and Magistrates of the Sovereign. For though the Prince doth bear the Title of Sovereign Lord of an entire Country, (as our Kings did of all *Ireland*) yet if there be two third parts of that Country wherein he cannot punish Treasons, Murders, or Thefts, unless he send an Army to do it; if the Jurisdiction of his ordinary Courts of Justice doth not extend into those parts to protect the People from wrong and oppression; if he have no certain Revenue, no Escheates or Forfeitures out of the same, I cannot justly say that such a Country is wholly Conquered.

How the  
War hath  
been prosecu-  
ted since the  
17th Year of  
*Henry the Se-  
cond*.

First then, that we may judge and discern whether the *English Forces* in *Ireland* were at any time of sufficient Strength to make a full and final Conquest of that Land, let us see what extraordinary Armies have been transmitted out of *England* thither, and what ordinary Forces have been maintained there, and what Service they have performed from time to time, since the seventeenth Year of King *Henry the Second*.

In the time  
of *Henry the  
Second*.

*Giraldus  
Cambrensis*.

In that Year, *Mac Murugh* Lord of *Leinster*, being oppressed by the Lords of *Meath* and *Conaught*, and expelled out of his Territory, moved King *Henry the Second* to Invade *Ireland*, and made an overture unto him for the obtaining of the Sovereign Lordship thereof: The King refused to undertake the War himself, to avoid the charge (as King *Henry the Seventh* refused to undertake the Discovery of the *Indies* for the same cause) but he gave License by his Letters Patents, that such of his Subjects might pass over into *Ireland*, as would at their own charge become Adventurers in that Enterprize.

The first At-  
tempt but an  
Adventure of  
private Gen-  
tlemen.

So as the first Attempt to conquer this Kingdom was but an Adventure of a few private Gentlemen. *Fitz-Stephen* and *Fitz-Gerald* first brake the Ice, with a Party of Three hundred and ninety Men: The Earl *Strongbow* followed them with twelve hundred more, whose good Success upon the Sea-coasts of *Leinster* and *Munster* drew over the King in person the next year after, *cum quingentibus Militibus*, as *Giraldus Cambrensis* reporteth, who was present in *Ireland* at that time. Which, if they were but five hundred Soldiers, seemeth too small a Train for so great a Prince. But admit they were five hundred Knights, yet because in those days every Knight was not a Commander of a Regiment, or Company, but most of them served as

With what  
Forces the  
King himself  
came over.

private



private Men, (sometimes a hundred Knights under a Spear) as appeareth by the Lists of the ancient Armies, we cannot conjecture his Army to have been so great, as might suffice to conquer all *Ireland*, being divided into so many Principalities, and having so many *Hydraes* Heads, as it had at that time.

For albeit, *Tacitus* in the Life of *Agricola* doth report, that *Agricola* having subdued the greatest part of *Great Britain*, did signify to the Senate of *Rome*, that he thought *Ireland* might also be conquered with one Legion, and a few Aids: I make no doubt, but that if he had attempted the Conquest thereof with a far greater Army, he would have found himself deceived in his conjecture. For, a Barbarous Country is not so easily conquered as a Civil, whereof *Cæsar* had experience in his Wars against the Gauls, Germans, and Britains, who were subdued to the Roman Empire, with far greater difficulty than the Rich Kingdoms of Asia. And again, a Country possessed with many petty Lords and States, is not so soon brought under entirely, as an entire Kingdom governed by one Prince or Monarch. And therefore, the late King of Spain could sooner win the Kingdom of Portugal, than reduce the States of the Low-Countries.

But let us see the Success of King *Henry* the Second: Doubtless his Expedition was such, as he might have said with *Cæsar*, *Veni, vidi, vici*. For, upon his first Arrival, his very Presence, without drawing his Sword, prevailed so much, as all the petty Kings, or great Lords, within *Leinster*, *Conaught*, and *Munster*, submitted themselves unto him; promising to pay him Tribute, and acknowledged him their Chief and Sovereign Lord. Besides, the better to assure this inconstant Sea-Nymph, who was so easily won, the Pope would needs give her unto him with a Ring, *Conjugio jugam stabili, propriamque dico*. But as the Conquest was but slight and superficial, so the Pope's Denation, and the *Irish* Submissions, were but weak and fickle Assurances: For as the Pope had no more Interest in this Kingdom, than *He* which offered to Christ all the Kingdoms of the Earth; so the *Irish* pretend, That by their Law, a *Tanist* might do no Act that might bind his Successor. But this was the best Assurance he could get from so many strong Nations of People with so weak a Power: and yet he was so well pleased with this Title of the Lordship of *Ireland*, as he placed it in his Royal Stile, before the Dutchies of *Normandy* and *Aquitain*. And so being advertised of some Stirs raised by his unnatural Sons in *England*, within five Months after his first Arrival, he departed out of *Ireland*, without striking one Blow, or building one Castle, or planting one Garrison among the *Irish*: neither left he behind him one true Subject more than those he found there at his coming over, which were only the *English* Adventurers spoken of before, who had gained the Port Towns, in *Leinster* and *Munster*; and possessed some Scopes of Land thereunto adjoining, partly by *Strangleman's* Alliance with the Lord of *Leinster*, and partly by plain Invasion and Conquest.

And this is that Conquest of King *Henry* the Second, so much spoken of by so many Writers; which, though it were in no other manner than is before expressed, yet is the entire Conquest of all *Ireland* attributed unto him.

But the truth is, the Conquest of *Ireland* was made by piece and piece, by slow steps and degrees, and by several attempts, in several Ages. There were sundry Revolutions, as well of the *English* Fortunes, as of the *Irish*; sometimes one prevailing, sometimes the other; and it was never brought to a full period till his Majesty that now is, came to the Crown.

As for King *Henry* the second, he was far from obtaining that Monarchy Royal, and true Sovereignty which his Majesty (who now Reigneth) hath over the *Irish*. For the *Irish* Lords did only promise to become Tributaries to King *Henry* the Second; and such as pay only Tribute, though they be placed by *Bodin* in the first degree of Subjection, are not properly Subjects, but Sovereigns. For though they be less and inferiour unto the Prince to whom they pay Tribute, yet they hold all other points of Sovereignty; and having paid their Tribute, which they promised, to have their Peace, they are quit of all other Duties, as the same *Bodin* writeth, And therefore, though King *Henry* the Second had the Title of Sovereign Lord over the *Irish*, yet did he not put those things in Execution, which are the true marks and differences of Sovereignty.

*Archiv. Roman. Regis apud West.*

What manner of Conquest King *Henry* the Second made of *Ireland*.

*Bodin de Repub.*



The true  
marks of So-  
verainity.

For to give Laws unto a people, to institute Magistrates and Officers over them, to punish and pardon Malefactors, to have the sole Authority of making War and Peace, and the like, are the true marks of Sovereignty ; which King Henry the Second had not in the *Irish* Countries, but the *Irish* Lords did still retain all these Prerogatives to themselves.

Hoveden in  
Hartecoecua-  
do, fol. 312.

For they governed their People by the *Brehon* Law, they made their own Magistrates and Officers, they pardoned and punished all Malefactors within their several Countries. they made War and Peace one with another without Controulment ; and this they did, not only during the Reign of King Henry the Second, but afterwards in all times, even until the Reign of Queen Elizabeth : and it appeareth what manner of Subjects these *Irish* Lords were, by the Concord made between King Henry the Second and Roderick o Connor the *Irish* King of Conaught, in the Year 1175, which is recorded by Hoveden in this form : *Hic est finis & Concordia, inter Dominum Regem Angliæ, Henricum, filium Imperatricis, & Rodericum Regem Conaughtæ, scilicet, quod Rex Angliæ concessit prædicto Roderico Ligeo homini suo, ut sit Rex sub eo paratus ad servitium suum, ut homo suus, &c.* And the Commission whereby King Henry the Second made William Fitz-Adelme his Lieutenant of Ireland, hath this Direction ; *Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Regibus, Comitibus, Baronibus, & omnibus fidelibus suis in Hibernia, Salutem.* Whereby it is manifest, that he gave those *Irish* Lords the Title and Stile of Kings.

6. Johannis,  
Claus. mem-  
brana. 18.  
17. Johannis,  
Chart. m. 3.  
6. Hen. 3.  
Chart. m. 2.

King John likewise did grant divers Charters to the King of Conaught, which remain in the Tower of London. And afterwards, in the time of King Henry the Third, we find in the Tower a Grant made to the King of Thomond in these words. *Rex Regi Toismond salutem. Concessimus vobis terram Toismond quam prius tenuistis, per firmam centum & triginta marcarum ; Tenendum de nobis usque ad ætatem nostram.* And in the Pipe Rolls remaining in Bretingham's Tower, in the Castle of Dublin, upon sundry Accounts of the Seneschal of Ulster (when that Earldom was in the King's Hands by reason of the Minority of the Earl) the Entry of all such Charges as were made upon Oneale, for Rent-Beeves, or for Aids towards the Maintenance of the King's Wars, are in this form : *Oneale Regulus 400. vaccas pro arreragio Reddit ; Oneale Regulus, 100. li. de Auxilio Domini Regis ad guerram suam in Wasconia sustinendam.* And in one Roll the 36 of Henry the Third, *Oneale Rex, 100. li. de auxilio Domini Regis ad guerram suam in Wallia sustinendam.* Which seemed strange to me, that the Kings Civil Officer should give him that Stile upon Record, unless he meant it in that sense as Maximilian the Emperor did, when speaking of his disobedient Subjects : *The Title* (said he) *of Rex Regum, doth more properly belong to me, than to any Mortal Prince, for all my Subjects do live as Kings, they obey me in nothing, but do what they list.* And truly, in that sense these *Irish* Lords might not unfitly be termed Kings. But to speak in proper terms, we must say with the Latin Poet, *Qui est Rex, Regnum maxime non habeat.* But touching these *Irish* Kings, I will add this Note out of an ancient Manuscript, the black Book of Christ-Church in Dublin, *Isti Reges non fuerunt ordinati solemnitate alienius ordinis, nec unctionis Sacramento, nec jure hereditario, vel aliqua proprietatis successionis, sed vi & armis quilibet Regnum suum obtinuit ;* and therefore they had no just cause to complain, when a stronger King than themselves became a King and Lord over them. But let us return to our purpose, and see the proceeding of the Martial Affairs.

Archiv. in  
Castro Dublin.

42. Hen. 3.  
compotus Will.  
de la Zouch.  
36. Hen. 3.  
compotus Hu-  
berri de Ronly.

How the  
War was  
procured in  
the time of  
King John.  
\* Giraldus  
Cambrensis.

King Henry the Second being returned into England, gave the Lordship of Ireland (turnamed before that time \**Sans Terre*) unto the Lord John, his youngest Son : And the Pope confirming that Gift, sent him a Crown of Peacocks Feathers (as Pope Clement the Eighth sent the Feather of a Phoenix, as he called it, to the Traitor Tyrone.) This young Prince, the King's Son, being but twelve years of Age, with a Train of young Noblemen and Gentlemen, to the number of 300, but not with any main Army, came over to take possession of his new Patrimony ; and being arrived at Waterford, divers *Irish* Lords (who had submitted themselves to his Father) came to perform the like Duty to him : but that youthful Company using them with scorn, because their Demeanours were but rude and barbarous, they

Giraldus  
Cambrensis.

went



went away much discontented. and raised a general Rebellion against him : where- by it was made manifest, that the *Submission of the Irish Lords, and the Donation of the Pope, were but slender and weak Assurances for a Kingdom.*

Hereupon this young Lord was revoked, and Sir *John de Courcy* sent over, not with the King's Army, but with a Company of Voluntaries, in number Four hundred, or thereabout : with these he attempted the Conquest of *Ulster*, and in four or five Encounters did so beat the *Irishry* of that Province, as that he gained the Maritime Coasts thereof, from the *Boyne* to the *Binne* ; and thereupon was made Earl of *Ulster*. So as now the *English* had gotten good footing, in all the Provinces of *Ireland* : In the first three Provinces of *Leinster*, *Munster*, and *Conaught*, part by the Sword, and part by Submission and Alliance : And lastly, in *Ulster* by the Invasion and Victories of Sir *John de Courcy*.

Giraldus  
Cambrensis.

From this time forward, until the seventeenth Year of King *John* (which was a space of more than thirty years) there was no Army transmitt'd out of *England* to finish the Conquest. Howbeit in the mean time, the *English* Adventurers and Colonies already planted in *Ireland*, did win much Ground upon the *Irish* : namely, the Earl *Strongbow*, having married the Daughter of *Mac Murrough*, in *Leinster* ; the *Lacies* in *Meath* ; the *Geraldines*, and other Adventurers, in *Munster* ; the *Audleys*, *Gernons*, *Clintons*, *Russels*, and other Voluntaries of Sir *John de Courcy's* Retinue, in *Ulster* ; and the *Bourkes* (planted by *William Fitz-Alelme*) in *Conaught*. Yet were the *English* reputed but Part-Owners of *Ireland* at this time, as appeareth by the Commission of the Pope's Legate in the time of King *Richard* the First, whereby he had Power to exercise his Jurisdiction in *Anglia*, *Wallia*, *ac illis Hibernia partibus, in quibus Johannes Morctonii Comes potestatem habet & dominium*, as it is recorded by *Mat. Paris*.

Matth. Paris  
in Ricardo  
primo. fol.  
15. 19.

King *John*, in the twelfth Year of his Reign, came over again into *Ireland* : The Stories of that time say, with a great Army, but the certain Numbers are not recorded : yet it is credible, in regard of the Troubles wherewith this King was distressed in *England*, that this Army was not of sufficient Strength to make an entire Conquest of *Ireland* ; and if it had been of sufficient Strength, yet did not the King stay a sufficient time to perform so great an Action ; for he came over in *June*, and returned in *September*, the same Year. Howbeit, in that time the *Irish* Lords for the most part, submitted themselves to him, as they had done before to his Father ; which was but a meer Mockery and Imposture : for his back was no sooner turn'd, but they returned to their former Rebellion : And yet this was reputed a *second Conquest*. And so this King giving order for the Building of some Castles upon the Borders of the *English* Colonies, left behind him the Bishop of *Norwich*, for the Civil Government of the Land ; but he left no standing Army to prosecute the Conquest : only the *English* Colonies which were already planted, were left to themselves to maintain what they had got, and to gain more if they could.

Matth. Paris

The personal Presence of these two great Princes, King *Henry* the Second and King *John*, though they performed no great thing with their Armies, gave such countenance to the *English* Colonies, which encreased daily by the coming over of new Voluntaries and Adventurers out of *England*, as that they enlarged their Territories very much. Howbeit, after this time the Kings of *England*, either because they presumed that the *English* Colonies were strong enough to root out the *Irish* by degrees, or else because they were diverted or disabled otherwise (as shall be declared hereafter) never sent over any Royal Army, or any numbers of Men worthy to be called an Army, into *Ireland*, until the thirty sixth Year of King *Edward* the Third, when *Lionel* Duke of *Clarence*, the King's second Son, having married the Daughter and Heir of *Ulster*, was sent over with an extraordinary Power in respect of the time (for the Wars betwixt *England* and *France* were then in their heat) as well to recover his Earldom of *Ulster*, which was then over-run and possess'd by the *Irish*, as to reform the *English* Colonies, which were become strangely degenerate throughout the whole Kingdom.

For though King *Henry* the Third gave the whole Land of *Ireland* to *Edward* the Prince, his eldest Son, and his Heirs. *Ita quod non Separatur a Corona Anglia.* Whereupon

This Charter  
yet remain-  
eth perfect,



with an entire Seal in the Treasury at Westminster.

Archiv. in Castro. Dublin, & Archiv. Turc. 52. Hen. 3. par. tent. m. 9.

How the martial Affairs were carried from the 12 Year of King John to the 36 Year of King Edward the Third.

Archiv. in Castro Dublin.

Stat. 10. H. 7. c. 4. rot. Parliam. in Castro Dublin. Annales Hiberniae in Camden.

Baron Fin. Glas Manuf. Stat. 10. H. 7. cap. 4. Rot. Parl. in Castro Dublin.

Whereupon it was stiled the Land of *Edward*, the King's eldest Son; and all the Officers of the Land were called the Officers of *Edward* Lord of *Ireland*: and though this *Edward* was one of the most active Princes that ever lived in *England*, yet did he not either in the life time of his Father, or during his own Reign, come over in Person, or transmit any Army into *Ireland*; but on the other side, he drew sundry Aids and Supplies of Men out of *Ireland*, to serve him in his Wars in *Scotland*, *Wales*, and *Gascoigne*. And again, though King *Edward* the Second sent over *Piers Gaveston* with a great Retinue, it was never intended he should perfect the Conquest of *Ireland*; for the King could not want his company so long a time as must have been spent in the finishing of so tedious a Work.

So then, in all that space of time, between the twelfth Year of King *John*, and the 36th Year of King *Edward* the Third, containing 150 years, or thereabouts, although there was a continual bordering War between the *English* and the *Irish*, there came no Royal Army out of *England* to make an end of the War. But the chief Governors of the Realm, who were at first called *Custodes Hiberniae*, and afterwards *Lords Justices*, and the *English* Lords, who had gotten great Possessions and Royalties, as that they presumed to make War and Peace without direction from the State, did levy all their Forces within the Land. But those Forces were weakly supplied, and ill governed, as I said before: Weakly supplied with Men and Money; and governed with the worst Discipline that ever was seen among Men of War. And no marvel, for it is an infallible Rule, that *an Army ill paid, is ever unruly, and ill governed*. The standing Forces here were seldom or never re-enforced out of *England*; and such as were either sent from thence, or raised here, did commonly do more hurt and damage to the *English* Subjects, than to the *Irish* Enemies, by their continual Sess and Extortion. Which mischief did arise, by reason that little or no Treasure was sent out of *England* to pay the Soldiers wages: Only the King's Revenue was spent, and wholly spent in the publick Service: and therefore, in all the ancient Pipe-Rolls in the times of *Henry* the Third, *Edward* the First, *Edward* the Second, and *Edward* the Third, between the Receipts and Allowances, there is this Entry: *In Thesauro nihil*. For the Officers of the State and Army spent all, so as there was no surplussage of Treasure; and yet that *All* was not sufficient. For in default of the King's Pay, as well the ordinary Forces which stood continually, as the extraordinary which were levied by the chief Governor, upon Journeys and general Hoastings, were for the most part laid upon the poor Subject descended of *English* Race: Howbeit, this Burthen was in some measure tolerable in the time of King *Henry* the Third and King *Edward* the First; but in the time of King *Edward* the Second, *Maurice Fitz-Thomas* of *Desmond* being chief Commander against the *Scots*, began that wicked Extortion of *Coigne* and *Livery*, and Pay; that is, He and his Army took Horse Meat and Man's Meat, and Money, at their pleasure, without any Ticket, or other satisfaction. And this was after that time, the general fault of all the Governors and Commanders of the Army in this Land. Only the Golden Saying of Sir *Thomas Rockesby*, who was Justice in the thirtieth Year of King *Edward* the Third, is recorded in all the Annals of this Kingdom, *That he would eat in Wooden Dishes, but would pay for his Meat Gold and Silver*. Besides, the *English* Colonies being dispersed in every Province of this Kingdom, were enforced to keep continual Guards upon the Borders and Marches round about them; which Guards, consisting of idle Soldiers, were likewise imposed as a continual Burthen upon the poor *English* Freeholders, whom they oppressed and impoverished in the same manner. And because the great *English* Lords and Captains had power to impose this Charge when and where they pleased, many of the poor Freeholders were glad to give unto those Lords a great part of their Lands, to hold the rest free from that Extortion: And many others, not being able to endure that intolerable Oppression, did utterly quit their Freeholds, and returned into *England*. By this means the *English* Colonies grew poor and weak, though the *English* Lords grew rich and mighty; for they placed *Irish* Tenants upon the Lands relinquished by the *English*; upon them they levied all *Irish* Exactions, with them they married, and fostered, and made Gossips so as within one

Age, the *English*, both Lords and Freeholders, became degenerate and meer *Irish* in their Language, in their Apparel, in their Arms and manner of Fight, and all other Customs of Life whatsoever.

By this it appeareth why the extortion of *Coigne* and *Livery*, is called in the old Statutes of *Ireland*, *A damnable Custom*; and the imposing and taking thereof, made *High Treason*. And it is said in an ancient Discourse, *Of the Decay of Ireland*, that though it was first invented in Hell, yet if it had been used and practised there, as it hath been in *Ireland*, it had long since destroyed the very Kingdom of *Beelzebub*. In this manner was the War of *Ireland* carried, before the coming over of *Lionel* Duke of *Clarence*.

This young Prince, being Earl of *Ulster*, and Lord of *Conaught*, in right of his Wife (who was Daughter and Heir of the Lord *William Bourk*, the last Earl of *Ulster* of that Family, slain by treachery at *Knockefergus*) was made the King's Lieutenant of *Ireland*; and sent over with an Army in the six and thirtieth Year of King *Edward* the Third: The Roll and List of which Army doth remain of Record in the King's Remembrancers Office in *England* (in the *Pres de Rebus tangentibus Hiberniam*) and doth not contain above fifteen hundred Men by the Poll; which because it differs somewhat from the manner of this Age, both in respect of the Command, and the Entertainment, I think it not impertinent to take a brief View thereof.

The Lord *Lionel* was General, and under him *Raulf* Earl of *Stafford*, *James* Earl of *Ormonde*, Sir *John Carew*, Banneret, Sir *William Winsore*, and other Knights were Commanders.

The Entertainment of the General, upon his first Arrival, was but six Shillings eight Pence *per diem*, for himself; for five Knights, two Shillings a piece *per diem*; for sixty four Esquires, twelve Pence a piece *per diem*; for seventy Archers, six Pence a piece *per diem*. But being shortly after created Duke of *Clarence* (which Honour was confer'd upon him being here in *Ireland*) his Entertainment was raised to thirteen Shillings four Pence *per diem*, for himself; and for eight Knights, two Shillings a piece *per diem*; with an encrease of the number of his Archers, viz. three hundred and sixty Archers on horseback, out of *Lancashire*, at six Pence a piece *per diem*; and twenty three Archers out of *Wales*, at two Pence a piece *per diem*.

The Earl of *Stafford's* Entertainment was, for himself, six Shillings eight Pence *per diem*; for a Banneret, four Shillings *per diem*; for seventeen Knights, two Shillings a piece *per diem*; for seventy eight Esquires, twelve Pence a piece *per diem*; for one hundred Archers on horseback, six Pence a piece *per diem*. Besides, he had the Command of four and twenty Archers out of *Staffordshire*, forty Archers out of *Worcestershire*, and six Archers out of *Shropshire*, at four Pence a piece *per diem*.

The Entertainment of *James* Earl of *Ormonde* was, for himself, four Shillings *per diem*; for two Knights, two Shillings a piece *per diem*; for seven and twenty Esquires, twelve Pence a piece *per diem*; for twenty Hoblers armed (the *Irish* Horsemen were so called, because they served on Hobbies) six Pence a piece *per diem*; and for twenty Hoblers not armed, four Pence a piece *per diem*.

The Entertainment of Sir *John Carew*, Banneret, was, for himself, four Shillings *per diem*; for one Knight, two Shillings *per diem*; for eight Esquires, twelve Pence a piece *per diem*; for ten Archers on horseback, six pence a piece *per diem*.

The Entertainment of Sir *William Winsore* was, for himself, two Shillings *per diem*; for two Knights, two Shillings a piece *per diem*; for forty nine Esquires, twelve pence a piece *per diem*; for six Archers on horseback, six Pence a piece *per diem*.

The like Entertainment ratably, was allowed to divers Knights and Gentlemen upon that List, for themselves and their several Retinues; whereof some were greater, and some less, as they themselves could raise them among their Tenants and Followers.

Stat. 11. H.  
4. c. 6. Baron  
Finglas, MS.

The Army  
transmitted  
with *Lionel*  
Duke of *Clarence*, the 36  
of *Edw.* 3.  
Archiv. Remem.  
Regis apud Westm.



The manner  
of levying  
Soldiers in  
former Ages.

For in ancient times, the King himself did not levy his Armies by his own immediate Authority or Commission; but the Lords and Captains did by Indenture Covenant with the King, to serve him in his Wars with certain numbers of Men, for certain Wages and Entertainments, which they raised in greater or lesser Numbers, as they had Favour or Power with the People. This course hath been changed in latter times upon good reason of State: For the Barons and chief Gentlemen of the Realm, having Power to use the King's Prerogative in that point, became too popular; whereby they were enabled to raise Forces even against the Crown it self; which since the Statutes made for levying and mustering of Soldiers by the King's special Commission, they cannot so easily perform, if they should forget their Duties.

What Service  
Lionel Duke  
of Clarence  
performed.  
Archiv. Tur.  
36. Edw. 3.  
Clauf. m. 21.  
in dorso. &  
m. 30.

This Lord Lieutenant, with his small Army, performed no great Service; and yet upon his coming over, all Men who had Land in *Ireland*, were by Proclamation remanded back out of *England* thither; and both the Clergy and Laity of this Land gave two years Profits of all their Lands and Tythes, towards the maintenance of the War here: only he suppressed some Rebels in low *Leinster*, and recovered the Maritime parts of his Earldom of *Ulster*. But his best Service did consist in the well governing of his Army, and in holding that famous Parliament at *Kilkenny*, wherein the Extortion of the Soldier, and the degenerate Manners of the *English* (briefly spoken of before) were discovered, and Laws made to reform the same: which shall be declared more at large hereafter.

Sir Wil. Win-  
fore Lieute-  
nant, 47 Ed.  
3. his Forces  
and Service.

The next Lieutenant, transmitted with any Forces out of *England*, was Sir *William Winsore*; who in the 47th Year of King *Edward* the Third, undertook the Custody, not the Conquest of this Land (for now the *English* made rather a Defensive than an Invasive War) and withal, to defray the whole charge of the Kingdom for Eleven thousand two hundred thirteen Pounds, six Shillings and eight Pence, as appeareth by the Indenture between him and the King, remaining of Record in the Tower of *London*. But it appeareth by that which *Froissard* reporteth, that Sir *William Winsore* was so far from subduing the *Irish*, as that himself reported, That he could never have access to understand and know their Countries, although he had spent more time in the Service of *Ireland*, than any *English* Man then living.

47 Edw. 3.  
Clauf. m. 1.  
Stow in  
Rich. 2.

The state of  
the Revenue  
of *Ireland*  
in the time  
of Edw. 3.  
Walsingham  
in Rich. 2.

And here I may well take occasion to shew the vanity of that which is reported in the Story of *Walsingham*, touching the Revenue of the Crown in *Ireland*, in the time of King *Edward* the Third: for he setting forth the state of things there, in the time of King *Richard* the Second, writeth thus: *Cum Rex Angliæ illustris, Edwardus tertius illic posuisset Bancum suum atque Judices, cum Scaccario, percepit inde ad Regalem Fiscum annuatim triginta millia librarum; modo propter absentiam liguorum, & hostium potentiam, nihil inde venit: sed Rex per annos singulos, de suo Marsupio, terræ defensoribus solvit Triginta millia marcarum, ad regni sui dedecus & fisci gravissimum detrimentum.*

Archiv. Tur.  
11. H. 3. pa-  
tent m. 3.  
21 Edw. 3.  
m. 41.

If this Writer had known, that the Kings Courts had been established in *Ireland* more than an hundred years before King *Edward* the Third was born; or had seen either the Parliament Rolls in *England*, or the Records of the Receipts and Issues in *Ireland*, he had not left this vain Report to Posterity: for both the Benches and the Exchequer were erected in the twelfth Year of King *John*. And it is recorded in the Parliament Rolls of 21 of King *Edward* the Third, remaining in the Tower, that the Commons of *England* made Petition that it might be enquired, why the King received no Benefit of his Land of *Ireland*, considering he possessed more there than any of his Ancestors had before him. Now, if the King at that time, when there was no standing Forces maintained there, had received Thirty thousand Pound yearly at his Exchequer in *Ireland*, he must needs have made Profit by that Land, considering that the whole Charge of the Kingdom in the 47 Year of *Edward* the Third (when the King did pay an Army there) did amount to no more than Eleven thousand and two hundred Pounds *per Annum*, as appeareth by the Contract of Sir *William Winsore*.

47 Edw. 3.  
clauf. perf. 2.  
m. 24 & 26.

Besides,

Besides, it is manifest by the Pipe-Rolls of that time, whereof many are yet preserved in *Bremingham's Tower*, and are of better credit than any Monk's Story ; that during the Reign of King *Edward the Third*, the Revenue of the Crown of *Ireland*, both certain and casual, did not rise unto Ten thousand Pound *per Annum*, though the medium be taken of the best seven Years that are to be found in that King's time. The like Fable hath *Hollingshead* touching the Revenue of the Earldom of *Ulster* ; which (saith he) in the time of King *Richard the Second* was Thirty thousand Marks by the Year ; whereas in truth, though the Lordships of *Conaught* and *Meath* (which were then parcel of the Inheritance of the Earl of *Ulster*) be added to the Accompt, the Revenue of that Earldom came not to the third part of that he writeth. For the Accompt of the Profits of *Ulster* yet remaining in *Bremingham's Tower*, made by *William Fitz-Warren*, Seneschal and Farmer of the Lands in *Ulster*, seized into the King's Hands after the death of *Walter de Burgo*, Earl of *Ulster*, from the fifth Year of King *Edward the Third*, until the eighth Year, do amount but to Nine hundred and odd Pounds, at which time the *Irishry* had not made so great an Invasion upon the Earldom of *Ulster*, as they had done in the time of King *Richard the Second*.

Archiv. in  
Castro Dub-  
lin.

Hollings-  
head in R. 2.

Archiv. in  
Castro Dub-  
lin. 5 Ed. 3.

As vain a thing it is, that I have seen written in an ancient Manuscript touching the Customs of this Realm in the time of King *Edward the Third*, that those Duties in those days should yearly amount to Ten thousand Marks, which by my own search and view of the Records here, I can justly controul : For upon the late reducing of this ancient Inheritance of the Crown, which had been detained in most of the Port-Towns of this Realm, for the space of an hundred years and upwards, I took some pains (according to the Duty of my place) to visit all the Pipe-Rolls, wherein the Accompts of Customs are contained, and found those Duties answered in every Port, for two hundred and fifty years together, but did not find that at any time they did exceed a thousand Pound *per Annum* ; and no marvel, for the Subsidy of Poundage was not then known, and the greatest Profit did arise by the Cocquet of Hides ; for Wooll and Wooll-fells were ever of little value in this Kingdom.

But now again let us see how the Martial Affairs proceeded in *Ireland*. Sir *William Winsore* continued his Government till the latter end of the Reign of King *Edward the Third*, keeping, but not enlarging, the *English Borders*.

In the beginning of the Reign of King *Richard the Second*, the State of *England* began to think of the Recovery of *Ireland* : For then was the first Statute made against Absentees, commanding all such as had Land in *Ireland*, to return and reside thereupon, upon pain to forfeit two third parts of the Profit thereof. Again, this King, before he intended to pass over, committed the Government of this Realm to such great Lords successively, as he did most love and favour : First, to the Earl of *Oxford*, his chief Minion, whom he created Marquess of *Dublin*, and Duke of *Ireland* : next, to the Duke of *Surry*, his half Brother : and lastly, to the Lord *Mortimer*, Earl of *March* and *Ulster*, his Cousin and Heir apparent.

How the war  
proceeded in  
the time of  
King *Richard*  
the Second.  
3 Rich. 2.  
Archiv. Tur.  
Rot. Parl. 42.

Among the Patent Rolls in the Tower, the ninth Year of *Richard the Second*, we find five hundred Men at Arms at twelve Pence a piece *per diem*, and a thousand Archers at six Pence a piece *per diem*, appointed for the Duke of *Ireland*, *Super Conquestu illius terræ per duos annos* : For those are the words of that Record. But for the other two Lieutenants, I do not find the certain numbers whereof their Armies did consist : but certain it is, that they were scarce able to defend the *English Borders*, much less to reduce the whole Island : For one of them, namely, the Earl of *March*, was himself slain upon the borders of *Meath* ; for revenge of whose death, the King himself made his second Voyage into *Ireland*, in the last Year of his Reign. For his first Voyage in the eighteenth Year of his Reign (which was indeed a Voyage-Royal) was made upon another motive and occasion, which was this : Upon the vacancy of the Empire, this King having married the King of *Bohemia's* Daughter (whereby he had great Alliance in *Germany*) did by his Ambassadors sollicite the Princes Electors to chuse him Emperor : but another being elected, and his Ambassadors returned, he would needs know of them the cause

Pat. 2. parf.  
9. Rich. 2.  
m. 24.

Walsingham  
in Rich. 2.  
Annales Tho.  
Ottobourne  
Manuscript.



cause of his Repulse in that Competition : They told him plainly, that the Princes of *Germany* did not think him fit to command the Empire, who was neither able to hold that which his Ancestors had gained in *France*, nor to rule his insolent Subjects in *England*, nor to Master his Rebellious People of *Ireland*. This was enough to kindle in the Heart of a young Prince, a desire to perform some great Enterprize ; and therefore finding it no fit time to attempt *France*, he resolved to finish the Conquest of *Ireland* ; and to that end he levied a mighty Army consisting of four thousand Men at Arms, and thirty thousand Archers, which was a sufficient Power to have reduced the whole Island, if he had first broken the *Irish* with a War, and after established the *English* Laws among them, and not have been satisfied with their light Submissions only, wherewith, in all Ages they have mockt and abused the State of *England*. But the *Irish* Lords knowing this to be a true Policy to dissolve the Forces, which they were not able to resist (for their Ancestors had put the same trick and imposture upon King *John* and King *Henry* the Second) as soon as the King was arrived with his Army, which he brought over under *S. Edward's* Banner (whose name was had in great Veneration amongst the *Irish*) they all made offer to submit themselves : whereupon the Lord *Thomas Monbray*, Earl of *Nottingham* and Marshal of *England*, was authorized by special Commission to receive the Homages and Oaths of Fidelity, of all the *Irish* of *Leinster*. And the King himself having received humble Letters from *Oneal* (wherewith he stileth himself Prince of the *Irish* in *Ulster*, and yet acknowledgeth the King to be his Sovereign Lord, & *perpetuus Dominus Hiberniæ*) removed to *Drogheda*, to accept the like Submissions from the *Irish* of *Ulster*. The Men of *Leinster*, namely, *Mac Murrough*, *ô Byrne*, *ô Moore*, *ô Murrough*, *ô Nolan*, and the chief of the *Kinsbelagh*es, in an humble and solemn manner did their Homages, and made their Oaths of Fidelity to the Earl Marshal, laying aside their Girdles, their Skeins and their Caps, and falling down at his Feet upon their Knees ; which when they had performed, the Earl gave unto each of them, *Osculum pacis*.

Besides they were bound by several Indentures, upon great pains to be paid to the Apostolick Chamber, not only to continue Loyal Subjects, but that by a certain day prefixed, they and all their Sword-men should clearly relinquish and give up unto the King and his Successors all their Lands and Possessions which they held in *Leinster*, and (taking with them only their moveable Goods) should serve him in his Wars against his other Rebels : In consideration whereof, the King should give them Pay and Pensions during their lives, and bestow the Inheritance of all such Lands upon them, as they should recover from the Rebels, in any other part of the Realm. And thereupon, a Pension of eighty Marks *per Annum*, was granted to *Art' Mac Murrough*, chief of the *Kavanagh*es ; the Enrolment whereof I found in the White Book of the Exchequer here. And this was the effect of the Service performed by the Earl Marshal, by vertue of his Commission. The King in like manner received the Submissions of the Lords of *Ulster* ; namely, *ô Neal*, *ô Hanlan*, *Mac Donel*, *Mac Mahon*, and others, who with the like Humility and Ceremony did Homage and Fealty to the King's own Person : The words of *ô Neale's* Homage, as they are recorded, are not unfit to be remembred. *Ego Nelanus Oneal Senior tam pro meipso, quam pro filiis meis, & tota Natione mea & Parentelis meis, & pro omnibus subditis meis devenio Ligens homo vester, &c.* And in the Indenture between him and the King, he is not only bound to remain faithful to the Crown of *England*, but to restore the Bonaught of *Ulster* to the Earl of *Ulster*, as of right belonging to that Earldom, and usurped among other things by the *Oneals*.

These Indentures and Submissions, with many other of the same kind (for there was not a Chieftain, or Head of an *Irish* Sept, but submitted himself in one form or other) the King himself caused to be inrolled and testified by a Notary Publick, and delivered the Enrolments with his own Hands to the Bishop of *Salisbury*, then Lord Treasurer of *England*, so as they have been preserved, and are now to be found in the Office of the King's Remembraucer there.

With these Humilities they satisfied the young King, and by their bowing and bending, avoided the present Storm ; and so brake that Army which was prepared to

Stow in Ric. 2

Archiv. in  
officio Remem-  
morat. regis  
apud Westm.

to break them. For the King having accepted their Submissions, received them in *Osculo pacis*, feasted them, and given the Honour of Knighthood to divers of them, did break up and dissolve his Army, and returned into *England* with much Honour and small Profit (saith *Froissard* :) For though he had spent a huge Mass of Treasure in transporting his Army, by the countenance whereof he drew on their Submissions, yet did he not encrease his Revenue thereby one Sterling Pound, nor enlarged the *English* Borders the breadth of one Acre of Land ; neither did he extend the Jurisdiction of his Courts of Justice one Foot further than the *English* Colonies, wherein it was used and exercised before. Besides, he was no sooner returned into *England*, but those *Irish* Lords laid aside their masks of Humility, and scorning the weak Forces which the King had left behind him, began to infest the Borders ; in defence whereof, the Lord *Roger Mortimere*, being then the King's Lieutenant, and Heir apparent to the Crown of *England*, was slain, as I said before : whereupon the King being moved with a just appetite of Revenge, came over again in Person, in the 22d Year of his Reign, with as potent an Army as he had done before, with a full purpose to make a full Conquest of *Ireland*. He landed at *Waterford* ; and passing from thence to *Dublin*, through the waste Countries of the *Murreghs*, *Kinsbelaghs*, *Cavanaghs*, *Birnes*, and *Tooles*, his great Army was much distressed for want of Victuals and Carriages ; so as he performed no memorable thing in that Journey, only in the *Cavanaghs* Country he cut and cleared the Paces, and bestowed the Honour of Knighthood upon the Lord *Henry*, the Duke of *Lancaster's* Son, who was afterwards King *Henry* the Fifth, and so came to *Dublin*, where entering into Council how to proceed in the War, he received News out of *England* of the Arrival of the banished Duke of *Lancaster* at *Ravenpurgh*, usurping the Regal Authority, and arresting and putting to Death his principal Officers.

Hollingf-head in R. 2

This Advertisement suddenly brake off the King's Purpose touching the prosecution of the War in *Ireland*, and transported him into *England*, where shortly after he ended both his Reign and his life ; since whose time, until the 39th Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, there was never any Army sent over of a competent strength or power to subdue the *Irish* ; but the War was made by the *English* Colonies, only to defend their Borders : or if any Forces were transitted over, they were sent only to suppress the Rebellions of such as were descended of *English* Race ; and not to enlarge our Dominion over the *Irish*.

During the Reign of King *Henry* the Fourth, the Lord *Thomas* of *Lancaster*, the King's second Son, was Lieutenant of *Ireland* ; who, for the first eight years of that King's Reign, made the Lord *Seroope*, and others, his Deputies ; who only defended the Marches with Forces levied within the Land. In the eighth Year that Prince came over in Person with a small Retinue ; so as wanting a sufficient Power to attempt or perform any great Service, he returned within seven Months after into *England* : Yet during his Personal Abode there, he was hurt in his own Person within one mile of *Dublin*, upon an Encounter with the *Irish* Enemy. He took the Submission of *o Birne* of the Mountains, *Mac Mahon* and *o Rely*, by several Indentures, wherein *o Birne* doth Covenant, that the King shall quietly enjoy the Manor of *New-Castle* ; *Mac Mahon* accepteth a State in the *Ferny* for life, rendring ten Pound a Year ; and *o Rely* doth promise to perform such Duties to the Earl of *March* and *Ulster*, as were contained in an Indenture dated the eighteenth of *Richard* the Second.

Henry 4.  
The Lord  
Thomas of  
Lancaster his  
Service.

Archiv. Rem-  
memorat reg-  
is apud  
Westminst.

In the time of King *Henry* the Fifth there came no Forces out of *England* : however, the Loyd *Furnival* being the King's Lieutenant, made a Martial Circuit, or Journey, round about the Marches and Borders of the Pale ; and brought all the *Irish* to the King's Peace, beginning with the *Birnes*, *Tooles*, and *Cavanaghs* on the South ; and so passing to the *Moors*, *o Connors*, and *o Forals* in the West ; and ending with the *o Relies*, *Mac Mahons*, *o Neales*, and *o Hanlons* in the North. He had power to make them seek the King's Peace, but not power to reduce them to the Obedience of Subjects : yet this was then held so great and worthy a Service, as that the Lords and chief Gentlemen of the Pale made Certificate thereof in

Henry 5.  
The Lord  
Furnival his  
Service.  
Alb. libr.  
Scac. Dublin



*French* unto the King being then in *France*; which I have seen recorded in the White Book of the Exchequer at *Dublin*. Howbeit, his Army was so ill paid and governed, as the *English* suffered more damage by the Seis of his Soldiers (for now that *Monster Coigne* and *Livery*, which the Statute of *Kilkenny* had for a time abolished, was risen again from Hell) than they gained Profit or Security, by abating the Pride of their Enemies for a time.

Henry 6.

During the Minority of King *Henry* the Sixth, and for the space of seven or eight years after, the Lieutenants and Deputies made only a bordering War upon the *Irish*, with small and scattered Forces: Howbeit, because there came no Treasure out of *England* to pay the Soldiers, the poor *English* Subjects did bear the Burthen of the Men of War in every place; and were thereby so weakned and impoverished, as the state of things in *Ireland* stood very desperately.

Richard Duke  
of York his  
Service.

Whereupon the Cardinal of *Winchester* (who, after the death of *Humphrey* Duke of *Glocester*, did wholly sway the State of *England*) being desirous to place the Duke of *Somerſet*, in the Regency of *France*, took occasion to remove *Richard* Duke of *York* from that Government, and to send him into *Ireland*, pretending that he was a most able and willing Person, to perform Service there, becaute he had a great Inheritance of his own in *Ireland*; namely, the Earldom of *Ulſter*, and the Lordships of *Connaught*, and *Meath*, by descent from *Lionel* Duke of *Clarence*.

Archiv. in  
Castro Dub-  
lin.

We do not find that this great Lord came over with any numbers of Waged Soldiers, but it appeareth upon what good terms he took that Government, by the Covenants between the King and him, which are Recorded and Confirmed by Act of Parliament of *Ireland*, and were to this effect.

1. That he should be the Kings Lieutenant of *Ireland*, for Ten Years.
2. That to support the Charge of that Country, he should receive all the King's Revenues there, both certain and casual, without accompt.
3. That he should be supplied also with Treasure out of *England*, in this manner; He should have Four Thousand Marks for the First Year, whereof he should be imprested 2000 *l.* before hand; and for the other Nine Years, he should receive 2000 *l.* per Annum.
4. That he might Let to Farm the Kings Lands, and place and displace all Officers at his pleasure.
5. That he might Levy and Wage what numbers of men, he thought fit.
6. That he might make a Deputy, and return at his pleasure.

Hollings-  
head in H. 6.

We cannot presume that this Prince kept any great Army on foot, as well because his means out of *England* were so mean, and those ill paid, as appeareth by his passionate Letter written to the Earl of *Salisbury* his Brother in Law; the Copy whereof, is Registred in the Story of this time; as also because the whole Land, except the *English* Pale, and some part of the Earldom of *Ulſter*, upon the Sea-coasts, were possessed by the *Irish*: so as the Revenue of the Kingdom, which he was to receive, did amount to little. He kept the Borders and Marches of the Pale with much ado; he held many Parliaments, wherein sundry Laws were made for erecting of Castles in *Louth*, *Meath*, and *Kildare*, to stop the Incursions of the *Irish*: And because the Soldiers for want of Pay were felled and laid upon the Subjects against their Wills; upon the Prayer and Importunity of the Commons, this Extortion was declared to be High Treason. But to the end that some means might be raised to nourish some Forces for defence of the Pale, by another Act of Parliament, every twenty Pound Land was charged with the furnishing and maintenance of one Archer on Horseback.

Rot. Parl. in  
Castro Dub-  
lin.

Archiv. Tur.  
17. Hen. 6.  
Clausam. 20.

Manuscript  
of Baron  
Finglar.

Besides, the Native Subjects of *Ireland* seeing the Kingdom utterly ruined, did pass in such numbers into *England*, as one Law was made in *England* to transmit them back again, and another Law made here to stop their Passage in every Port and Creek: Yet afterwards, the greatest part of the Nobility and Gentry of *Meath* past over into *England*, and were slain with him at *Wakefield* in *Yorkshire*.

Hollings-  
head in H. 6.

Lastly, the State of *England* was so far from sending an Army to subdue the *Irish* at this time, as among the Articles of Grievances exhibited by the Duke of *York* against King *Henry* the Sixth, this is one: That divers Lords about the King

had

had caused his Highness to write Letters unto some of his *Irish* Enemies ; whereby they were encouraged to attempt the Conquest of the said Land : which Letters the same *Irish* Enemies had sent unto the Duke, marvelling greatly that such Letters should be sent unto them, and speaking therein great shame of the Realm of *England*.

After this, when this great Lord was returned into *England*, and making Claim to the Crown, began the War betwixt the two Houses ; it cannot be conceived but that the Kingdom fell into a worse and weaker State.

When *Edward* the fourth was settled in the Kingdom of *England*, he made his Brother, *George* Duke of *Clarence*, Lieutenant of *Ireland* : This Prince was born in the Castle of *Dublin*, during the Government of his Father the Duke of *York* ; yet did he never pass over into this Kingdom to govern it in person, though he held the Lieutenancy many years. But it is manifest that King *Edward* the Fourth did not pay any Army in *Ireland* during his Reign ; but the Men of War did pay themselves by taking Coigne and Livery upon the Country : which Extortion grew so excessive and intollerable as the Lord *Tiptoft*, being Deputy to the Duke of *Clarence*, was enforced to execute the Law upon the greatest Earl in the Kingdom ; namely, *Desmond*, who lost his Head at *Drogheda* for this Offence. Howbeit, that the State might not seem utterly to neglect the defence of the Pale, there was a Fraternity of Men at Arms, called the Brotherhood of *St. George*, erected by Parliament the 14th of *Edward* the Fourth, consisting of thirteen of the most Noble and Worthy Persons within the four Shires. Of the first Foundation were *Thomas* Earl of *Kildare*, *Sir Rowland Eustace*, Lord of *Port-lester*, and *Sir Robert Eustace*, for the County of *Kildare* ; *Robert* Lord of *Howth*, the Mayor of *Dublin*, and *Sir Robert Dowdal*, for the County of *Dublin* ; the Viscount of *Gormanston*, *Edward Plunket*, Seneschal of *Meath*, *Alexander Plunket*, and *Barnabe Barnewale*, for the County of *Meath* ; the Mayor of *Drogheda*, *Sir Lawrence Taaffe*, and *Richard Bellewe*, for the County of *Louth*. These, and their Successors, were to meet yearly upon *St. George's Day* ; and to chuse one of themselves to be Captain of that Brotherhood, for the next Year to come : which Captain should have at his Command 120 Archers on horseback, 40 Horsemen, and 40 Pages, to suppress Out-laws and Rebels : The Wages of every Archer should be six pence *per diem* ; and every Horseman five pence *per diem*, and four Marks *per Annum* : And to pay these Entertainments, and to maintain this new Fraternity, there was granted unto them by the same Act of Parliament, a Subsidy of Poundage out of all Merchandizes exported or imported throughout the Realm (*Hides*, and the Goods of Freemen of *Dublin* and *Drogheda* only excepted.) These 200 Men were all the standing Forces that were then maintained in *Ireland* : and as they were Natives of the Kingdom, so the Kingdom it self did pay their Wages, without expecting any Treasure out of *England*.

But now the Wars of *Lancaster* and *York* being ended, and *Henry* the Seventh being in the actual and peaceable Possession of the Kingdom of *England* ; let us see if this King did send over a competent Army to make a perfect Conquest of *Ireland*. Assuredly, if those two Idols (or Counterfeits) which were set up against him in the beginning of his Reign, had not found footing and Followers in this Land, King *Henry* the Seventh had sent neither Horse nor Foot hither, but let the Pale to the Guard and Defence of the Fraternity of *St. George*, which stood till the tenth Year of his Reign. And therefore, upon the erection of the first Idol, which was *Lambert* the Priest's Boy, he transmitted no Forces ; but sent over *Sir Richard Edgecomb*, with Commission to take an Oath of Allegiance of all the Nobility, Gentry, and Citizens of this Kingdom ; which Service he performed fully, and made an exact return of his Commission to the King. And immediately after that the King sent for all the Lords of Parliament of this Realm ; who repairing to his Presence, were first in a Kingly manner reproved by him ; for among other things, he told them, that if their King were still absent from them, they would at length crown Apes ; but at last entertained them, and dismissed them graciously. This course of Clemency he held at first : but after, when *Perkin Warbeck*, who was set up, and followed chiefly

Edw. 4.  
How the  
War was  
maintained  
in the time  
of K. Ed. 4.

Hollingshead  
in Edw. 4.  
Book of  
Howth M. S.

The Fratern-  
ity of Saint  
George in Ire-  
land.  
14 of Edw. 4.  
Rot. Parl.  
Dublin.

Henry 7.  
How the  
War was  
prosecuted in  
the time of  
K. Hen. 7.

Archiv. Rem-  
mem. Regis  
apud Westm.

The Book of  
Howth M. S.



Hollingshead  
in Hen. 7.

Sir Edward  
Poyning's Ser-  
vice.  
Rot. Parl. in  
Castro Dub-  
lin.

The Book of  
Howth.  
The Battel  
of Knocktow.

Henry 8.  
How the  
War was  
carried du-  
ring the Reign  
of K. Hen. 8.  
The Earl of  
Surrey's Ser-  
vice.

The Lord  
Leonard Gray  
his Service.

The Fight at  
Belahoo.  
The Book of  
Howth M. S.

Sir Anthony  
St. Leger.  
Sir Edward  
Bellingham in  
the time of  
K. Edw. 6.

Archiv. Re-  
mem. R. gis  
apud Westm.  
Tho. Earl of  
Suffex in the  
time of Q.  
Mary.

by the *Geraldines* in *Leinster*, and Citizens of *Cork* in *Munster*; to suppress this Counterfeit, the King sent over Sir *Edward Poynings* with an Army (as the Histories call it) which did not consist of a thousand Men by the Poll; and yet it brought such terror with it, as all the Adherents of *Perkin Warbeck* were scattered, and retired for Succour into the *Irish* Countries; to the Marches whereof he marched with his weak Forces, but soon returned, and held a Parliament; wherein, among many good Laws, one Act was made, That no Subject should make any War or Peace within the Land, without the special License of the King's Lieutenant or Deputy. A manifest Argument, that at that time the bordering Wars in this Kingdom were made altogether by Voluntaries, upon their own head, without any Pay or Entertainment and without any Order or Commission from the State. And though the Lords and Gentlemen of the Pale, in the 19th Year of this King's Reign, joyued the famous Battel of *Knocktow* in *Conaught*, wherein *Mac William*, with 4000 of the *Irish* and degenerate *English* were slain; yet was not this Journey made by Warrant from the King, or upon his Charge (as is expressed in the Book of *Howth*) but only upon a private Quarrel of the Earl of *Kildare*: so loosely were the Martial Affairs of *Ireland* carried during the Reign of King *Henry* the Seventh.

In the time of King *Henry* the Eighth, the Earl of *Surrey*, Lord Admiral, was made Lieutenant; and though he was the greatest Captain of the *English* Nation then living, yet brought he with him rather an Honourable Guard for his Person, than a competent Army to recover *Ireland*; for he had in his Retinue two hundred tall Yeomen of the King's Guard. But because he wanted means to perform any great Action, he made means to return the sooner: yet in the mean time he was not idle, but passed the short time he spent here in holding a Parliament, and divers Journeys against the Rebels in *Leinster*; insomuch as he was hurt in his own Person upon the Borders of *Leix*. After the revocation of this Honourable Personage, King *Henry* the Eighth sent no Forces into *Ireland* till the Rebellion of the *Geraldines*, which hapned in the seven and twentieth Year of his Reign; then sent he over Sir *William Skevington* with five hundred Men, only to quench that fire, and not to enlarge the Border, or to rectifie the Government. This Deputy died in the midst of the Service, so as the Lord *Leonard Gray* was sent to finish it; who arriving with a Supply of two hundred Men, or thereabouts, did so prosecute the Rebels, as the Lord *Garret*, their Chieftain, and his five Uncles, submitted themselves unto him, and were by him transmitted into *England*.

But this Service being ended, that active Nobleman with his little Army, and some Aids of the Pale, did oftentimes repel *o' Neal* and *o' Donel*, attempting the Invasion of the Civil Shires; and at last made that prosperous Fight at *Belahoo* on the Confines of *Meath*, the memory whereof is yet famous, as that he defeated (well nigh) all the Power of the North, and so quieted the Border for many years.

Hitherto then it is manifest, that since the last transfretation of King *Richard* the Second, the Crown of *England* never sent over either numbers of Men, or quantities of Treasure, sufficient to defend the small Territory of the Pale, much less to reduce that which was lost, or to finish the Conquest of the whole Island.

After this Sir *Anthony St. Leger* was made chief Governor, who performed great Service in a civil course, as shall be expressed hereafter. But Sir *Edward Bellingham*, who succeeded him, proceeded in a Martial Course against the *Irishry*, and was the first Deputy from the time of King *Edward* the Third, till the Reign of King *Edward* the Sixth, that extended the Border beyond the Limits of the *English* Pale, by beating and breaking the *Moors* and *Connors*, and building the Forts of *Leix* and *Offaly*. This Service he performed with six hundred Horse, the Monthly Charge whereof did arise to seven hundred and seventy Pound; and four hundred Foot, whose Pay did amount to four hundred and forty six Pound *per mensem*; as appeareth upon the Treasurers Accompt remaining in the Office of the King's Remembrancer in *England*. Yet were not these Countries so fully recovered by this Deputy, but that *Thomas* Earl of *Suffex* did put the last Hand to this Work; and rooting out these two Rebellious Septs, planted *English* Colonies in their rooms, which



which in all the tumultuous times since, have kept their Habitations, their Loyalty, and Religion.

And now are we come to the time of Queen *Elizabeth*, who sent over more Men, and spent more Treasure to save and reduce the Land of *Ireland*, than all her Progenitors since the Conquest.

During her Reign there arose three notorious and main Rebellions, which drew several Armies out of *England*: The first of *Shane ó Neal*; the second of *Desmond*; the last of *Tirone*; (for the particular Insurrections of the Viscount *Baltinglass* and Sir *Edmund Butler*, the *Moors*, the *Cavanaghs*, the *Birnes*, and the *Bourkes* of *Connaught*, were all suppressed by the standing Forces here.)

To subdue *Shane ó Neal* in the height of his Rebellion, in the Year 1566, Captain *Randal* transported a Regiment of one thousand Men into *Ulster*, and planted a Garrison at *Loughfoile*: Before the coming of which Supply, viz. in the Year 1565, the List of the standing Army of Horse and Foot, *English* and *Irish*, did not exceed the number of twelve hundred Men, as appeareth by the Treasurers Account of *Ireland*, now remaining in the Exchequer of *England*. With these Forces did Sir *Henry Sidney* (then Lord Deputy) march into the farthest parts of *Tirone*, and joyning with Captain *Randal*, did much distress (but not fully defeat) *ó Neal*, who was afterwards slain upon a meer accident by the *Scots*, and not by the Queen's Army.

To prosecute the Wars in *Munster*, against *Desmond* and his Adherents, there was transitted out of *England*, at several times, three or four thousand Men; which, together with the standing Garrisons, and some other Supplies raised here, made at one time an Army of six thousand, and upwards: which, with the Vertue and Valour of *Arthur Lord Gray*, and others the Commanders, did prove a sufficient Power to extinguish that Rebellion. But that being done, it was never intended that these Forces should stand till the rest of the Kingdom was settled and reduced: only, that Army which was brought over by the Earl of *Effex*, Lord Lieutenant and Governor General of this Kingdom, in the nine and thirtieth Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, to suppress the Rebellion of *Tirone*, which was spread universally over the whole Realm: That Army, I say (the command whereof, with the Government of the Realm, was shortly after transferred to the Command of the Lord *Montjoy*, afterwards Earl of *Devonshire*, who with singular Wisdom, Valour, and Industry, did prosecute and finish the War) did consist of such good Men of War, and of such numbers, being well nigh twenty thousand by the Poll, and was so Royally supplied and paid, and continued in full strength so long a time, as that it brake and absolutely subdued all the Lords and Chieftains of the *Irishry*, and degenerate or rebellious *English*. Whereupon the Multitude, who ever loved to be Followers of such as could master and defend them, admiring the Power of the Crown of *England*, being bray'd (as it were) in a Mortar, with the Sword, Famine, and Pestilence together, submitted themselves to the *English* Government, received the Laws and Magistrates; and most gladly embraced the King's Pardon and Peace in all parts of the Realm, with demonstration of Joy and Comfort; which made, indeed, an entire, perfect, and final Conquest of *Ireland*. And though upon the finishing of the War this great Army was reduced to less numbers, yet hath his Majesty in his Wisdom thought fit still to maintain such competent Forces here, as the Law may make her Progress and Circuit about the Realm, under the protection of the Sword (as *Virgo*, the Figure of Justice, is by *Leo* in the *Zodiack*) until the People have perfectly learned the Lesson of Obedience, and the Conquest be established in the Hearts of all Men.

Thus far have I endeavoured to make it manifest, that from the first Adventure and Attempt of the *English* (to subdue and conquer *Ireland*) until the last War with *Tirone* (which as it was Royally undertaken, so it was really prosecuted to the end) there hath been four main defects in the carriage of the Martial Affairs here. First, the Armies, for the most part, were too weak for a Conquest: Secondly, when they were of a competent strength (as in both the Journeys of *Richard* the

Queen Elizabeth.

How the War was prosecuted in the time of Q. Elizabeth.

Shane ó Neal's Rebellion.

Archiv. Remem. Regis apud Westm.

Desmond's Rebellion.

Tirone's Rebellion.

Four main defects in the prosecution of the War.



the second) they were too soon broken up and dissolved : Thirdly, they were ill paid : And fourthly, they were ill governed, which is always a consequent of ill payment.

Why none of the Kings of England, before Q. Elizabeth, did finish the Conquest of Ireland.

Giraldus Cambrensis.

But why was not this great Work performed before the latter end of Queen Elizabeth's Reign, considering that many of the Kings her Progenitors were as great Captains as any in the World, and had elsewhere larger Dominions and Territories ? First, who can tell whether the Divine Wisdom, to abate the Glory of those Kings, did not reserve this Work to be done by a Queen, that it might rather appear to be his own immediate Work ; and yet for her greater Honour, made it the last of her great Actions, as it were, to Crown all the rest ? And to the end that a secure Peace might settle the Conquest, and make it firm and perpetual to Posterity, caused it to be made in that fulness of time when *England* and *Scotland* became to be united under one Imperial Crown, and when the Monarchy of Great *Britany* was in League and Amity with all the World. Besides, the Conquest at this time doth (perhaps) fulfil that Prophecie wherein the four great Prophets of *Ireland* do concur, as it is recorded by *Giraldus Cambrensis*, to this effect : That after the first Invasion of the *English*, they should spend many Ages in *crebris conflictibus, longoq; certamine & multis cadibus*. And that, *Omnes fere Anglici ab Hibernia turbabuntur : nihilominus orientalia maritima semper obtinebunt ; sed vix paulo ante diem Judicii ; plenam Anglorum populo victoriam compromittunt ; Insula Hibernica de mari usque ad mare de toto subacta & incastellata*. If St. Patrick and the rest did not utter this Prophecie, certainly *Giraldus* is a Prophet, who hath reported it. To this we may add the Prophecie of *Merlin*, spoken of also by *Giraldus*, *Sextus mœnia Hiberniæ subvertet, & regiones in Regnum redigentur*. Which is performed in the time of King *James* the Sixth ; in that all the paces are cleared, and places of Fastness laid open, which are the proper Walls and Castles of the *Irish*, as they were of the *British* in the time of *Agricola* ; and withal, the *Irish* Countries being reduced into Counties, make but one entire and undivided Kingdom.

But to leave these high and obscure Causes, the plain and manifest truth is, that the Kings of *England* in all Ages had been powerful enough to make an absolute Conquest of *Ireland*, if their whole Power had been employed in that Enterprize : but still there arose fundry occasions which divided and diverted their Power some other way.

Let us therefore take a brief view of the several Impediments which arose in every King's time since the first Overture of the Conquest, whereby they were so employed and busied, as they could not intend the final Conquest of *Ireland*.

How the several Kings of England were diverted from the Conquest of Ireland.

Henry 2.

**K**ing *Henry* the Second was no sooner returned out of *Ireland*, but all his four Sons conspired with his Enemies, rose in Arms, and moved War against him, both in *France* and in *England*.

The Book of Howth M. S.

This unnatural Treason of his Sons did the King express in an Emblem painted in his Chamber at *Winchester*, wherein was an Eagle with three Eaglets tiring on her Breast, and the fourth pecking at one of her Eyes. And the truth is, these ungracious Practices of his Sons did impeach his Journey to the Holy Land, which he had once vowed, vexed him all the days of his Life, and brought his gray Hairs with sorrow to the Grave. Besides, this King having given the Lordship of *Ireland* to *John*, his youngest Son, his Ingratitude afterwards made the King careless to settle him in the quiet and absolute Possession of that Kingdom.

Rich. 1.

*Richard* the First, who succeed *Henry* the Second in the Kingdom of *England*, had less reason to bend his Power towards the Conquest of this Land, which was given in perpetuity to the Lord *John*, his Brother : and therefore, went he in Person to the Holy War ; by which Journey, and his Captivity in *Austria*, and the heavy Ransome that he paid for his Liberty, he was hindred, and utterly disabled to pursue any so great an Action as the Conquest of *Ireland* ; and after his delivery and return, hardly was he able to maintain a Frontier War in *Normandy*, where by hard fortune he lost his Life.

King



King *John*, his Brother, had greatest reason to prosecute the War of *Ireland*, because the Lordship thereof was the portion of his Inheritance, given unto him when he was called *John Sans-Terre*: Therefore, he made two Journeys thither; one, when he was Earl of *Moreton*, and very young, about twelve years of Age; the other, when he was King, in the twelfth Year of his Reign. In the first, his own Youth, and his youthful Company, *Reboim's* Counsellors, made him hazard the loss of all that his Father had won: But in the latter, he shewed a resolution to recover the entire Kingdom, in taking the Submissions of all the *Irishry*, and settling the Estates of the *English*, and giving order for the building of many Castles and Forts, whereof some remain until this day. But he came to the Crown of *England* by a defeasible Title, so as he was never well settled in the hearts of the People, which drew him the sooner back out of *Ireland* into *England*: where shortly after he fell into such trouble and distress, the Clergy cursing him on the one side, and the Barons rebelling against him on the other, as he became so far unable to return to the Conquest of *Ireland*, as besides the Forfeiture of the Territories in *France*, he did in a manner lose both the Kingdoms; for he surrendered both to the Pope, and took them back again to hold in Fee-farm; which brought him into such hatred at home, and such contempt abroad, as all his life time after he was posselt rather with fear of losing his Head, than with hope of reducing the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

K. John.

During the Infancy of *Henry* the Third, the Barons were troubled in expelling the *French*, whom they had drawn in against King *John*. But this Prince was no sooner come to his Majority, but the Barons raised a long and cruel War against him.

Henry 3.

Into these troubled Waters the Bishops of *Rome* did cast their Nets, and drew away all the Wealth of the Realm by their Provisions and infinite Exactions; whereby the Kingdom was so impoverished as the King was scarce able to feed his own Household and Train, much less to nourish Armies for the Conquest of Foreign Kingdoms. And although he had given this Land to the Lord *Edward*, his eldest Son, yet could not that worthy Prince ever find means or opportunity to visit this Kingdom in Person. For, from the time he was able to bear Arms he served continually against the Barons, by whom he was taken Prisoner at the Battel of *Lewes*; and when the Rebellion was appeased he made a Journey to the Holy Land (an Employment which in those days diverted all Christian Princes from performing any great Actions in *Europe*) from whence he was returned when the Crown of *England* descended upon him.

This King *Edward* the First, who was a Prince adorned with all Virtues, did in the managing of his Affairs, shew himself a right good Husband, who being Owner of a Lordship ill husbanded, doth first enclose and manure his Demeasnes near his principal House, before he doth improve his Waits afar off. Therefore, he began first to establish the Common-wealth of *England*, by making many excellent Laws, and instituting the Form of Publick Justice, which remaineth to this day. Next, he fully subdued and reduced the Dominion of *Wales*; then by his Power and Authority he settled the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and lastly, he sent a Royal Army into *Gascoigne*, to recover the Dutchy of *Aquitain*. These four great Actions did take up all the Reign of this Prince. And therefore, we find not in any Record that this King transmitted any Forces into *Ireland*; but on the other side, we find it recorded, both in the Annals, and in the Pipe-Rolls of this Kingdom, that three several Armies were raised of the King's Subjects in *Ireland*, and transported one into *Scotland*, another into *Wales*, and the third into *Gascoigne*; and that several Aids were levied here for the setting forth of those Armies.

Edward 1.

Archiv. in  
Castro Dub-  
lin.  
Annales Hi-  
bernice in  
Camden.

The Son and Successor of this excellent Prince was *Edward* the Second, who, much against his will, sent one small Army into *Ireland*; not with a purpose to finish the Conquest, but to guard the Person of his Minion, *Piers Gaveston*, who being banished out of *England*, was made Lieutenant of *Ireland*, that so his Exile might seem more honourable.

Edward 2.

He



Annales Hi-  
bernæ in  
Camden.  
Archiv. in  
Castro Dub-  
lin.

Manuscript  
of Frier Clinn

Rubr. libr.  
Scac. Dublin.

Edward 3.

Annales Hi-  
bernæ in  
Camden.  
Richard 2.

Richard 2.

Henry 4.

Annales Hi-  
bernæ in  
Camden.  
Henry 5.

Annales Hi-  
bernæ in  
Camden.

Henry 6.

He was no sooner arrived here, but he made a Journey into the Mountains of *Dublin*, brake and subdued the Rebels there, built *New-Castle* in the *Birnes* Country, and repaired *Castle-Kevin*; and after passed up into *Munster* and *Thomond*, performing every where great Service, with much Vertue and Valour. But the King, who could not live without him, revok'd him within less than a Year: After which time the Invasion of the *Scots*, and Rebellion of the Barons, did not only disable this King to be a Conqueror, but deprived him both of his Kingdom and life. And when the *Scottish* Nation had over-run all this Land under the Conduct of *Edward le Bruce* (who stiled himself King of Ireland) *England* was not then able to send either Men or Money to save this Kingdom: Only *Roger de Mortimer*, then Justice of Ireland, arrived at *Toughall*, cum 38 milit. saith Frier Clinn in his Annals.

But *Bremingham*, *Verdon*, *Stapleton*, and some other private Gentlemen, rose out with the Commons of *Meath* and *Uriel*, and at *Fagher* near *Dundalk*, a fatal place to the Enemies of the Crown of *England*, overthrew a potent Army of them: *Et sic* (saith the Red Book of the Exchequer, wherein the Victory was briefly recorded) *per manus communis populi, & dextram Dei deliberatur populus dei a servitute machinata & præcogitata.*

In the time of King *Edward* the Third, the Impediments of the Conquest of *Ireland* are so notorious, as I shall not need to express them; to wit, the War which the King had with the Realms of *Scotland* and *France*; but especially the Wars of *France*, which were almost continual for the space of forty years: And indeed, *France* was a fairer Mark to shoot at than *Ireland*, and could better reward the Conqueror. Besides, it was an Inheritance newly descended upon the King; and therefore he had great reason to bend all his Power, and spend all his time and Treasure in the recovery thereof. And this is the true cause why *Edward* the Third sent no Army into *Ireland* till the thirty sixth Year of his Reign, when the Lord *Lionel* brought over a Regiment of 1500 Men, as is before expressed: which that wise and warlike Prince did not transmute as a competent Power to make a full Conquest, but as an Honourable Retinue for his Son; and withal, to enable him to recover some part of his Earldom of *Ulster*, which was then over-run with the *Irish*. But on the other part, though the *English* Colonies were much degenerate in this King's time; and had lost a great part of their Possessions; yet lying at the Siege of *Callis*, he sent for a Supply of Men out of *Ireland*, which were transported under the Conduct of the Earl of *Kildare* and *Fulco de la Freyn*, in the Year 1347.

And now are we come again to the time of King *Richard* the Second, who for the first ten years of his Reign was a Minor, and much disquieted with popular Commotions; and after that, was more troubled with the Factions that arose between his Minions and the Princes of the Blood. But at last he took a resolution to finish the Conquest of this Realm; and to that end he made two Royal Voyages hither: Upon the first he was deluded by the feigned Submissions of the *Irish*; but upon the latter, when he was fully bent to prosecute the War with effect, he was diverted and drawn from hence by the return of the Duke of *Lancaster* into *England*; and the general defection of the whole Realm.

As for *Henry* the Fourth, he being an Intruder upon the Crown of *England*, was hindered from all Foreign Actions, by sundry Conspiracies and Rebellions at home, moved by the House of *Northumberland* in the North; by the Dukes of *Surrey* and *Exeter* in the South; and by *Owen Glendour* in *Wales*; so as he spent his short Reign in establishing and settling himself in the quiet Possession of *England*, and had neither leisure nor opportunity to undertake the final Conquest of *Ireland*. Much less could *Henry* the Fifth perform that Work: for in the second year of his Reign he transported an Army into *France*, for the recovery of that Kingdom; and drew over to the Siege of *Harflew* the Prior of *Kilmaineham* with 1500 *Irish*; in which great Action this victorious Prince spent the rest of his Life.

And after his Death the two Noble Princes, his Brothers, the Dukes of *Bedford* and *Glocester*, who during the Minority of King *Henry* the Sixth had the Government of the Kingdoms of *England* and *France*, did employ all their Counsels and Endeavours to perfect the Conquest of *France*, the greater part whereof being gained

by



by *Henry* the Fifth, and retained by the Duke of *Bedford*, was again lost by King *Henry* the Sixth, a manifest argument of his disability to finish the Conquest of this Land. But when the Civil War between the two Houses was kindled, the Kings of *England* were so far from reducing all the *Irish* under their Obedience, as they drew out of *Ireland*, to strengthen their Parties, all the Nobility and Gentry descended of *English* Race; which gave opportunity to the *Irish* to invade the Lands of the *English* Colonies, and did hazard the loss of the whole Kingdom: For, though the Duke of *York* did, while he lived in *Ireland*, carry himself respectfully towards all the Nobility, to win the general love of all, bearing equal favour to the *Geraldines* and the *Butlers* (as appeared at the Christning of *George* Duke of *Clarence*, who was born in the Castle of *Dublin*, where he made both the Earl of *Kildare* and the Earl of *Ormonde* his Gossips;) And having occasion divers times to pass into *England*, he left the Sword with *Kildare* at one time, and with *Ormonde* at another: And when he lost his Life at *Wakefield*, there were slain with him divers of both those Families. Yet afterwards, these two Noble Houses of *Ireland* did severally follow the two Royal Houses of *England*; the *Geraldines* adhering to the House of *York*, and the *Butlers* to the House of *Lancaster*. Whereby it came to pass, that not only the principal Gentlemen of both those Sur-names, but all their Friends and Dependants did pass into *England*, leaving their Lands and Possessions to be over-run by the *Irish*. These Impediments, or rather Impossibilities of finishing the Conquest of *Ireland* did continue till the Wars of *Lancaster* and *York* were ended, which was about the twelfth Year of King *Edward* the Fourth.

Hollingshead in H. 6.

Manuscript of Baron Finglas.

Thus hitherto the Kings of *England* were hindered from finishing this Conquest by great and apparent Impediments: *Henry* the Second by the Rebellion of his Sons: King *John*, *Henry* the Third, and *Edward* the Second, by the Barons Wars: *Edward* the First by his Wars in *Wales* and *Scotland*: *Edward* the Third and *Henry* the Fifth by the Wars of *France*: *Richard* the Second, *Henry* the Fourth, *Henry* the Sixth, and *Edward* the Fourth, by domestick Contention for the Crown of *England* it self.

But the Fire of the Civil War being utterly quenched, and King *Edward* the Fourth settled in the peaceable Possession of the Crown of *England*, what did then hinder that Warlike Prince from reducing of *Ireland* also? First, the whole Realm of *England* was miserably wasted, depopulated and impoverished by the late Civil Dissentions; yet as soon as it had recovered it self with a little Peace and Rest, this King raised an Army, and revived the Title of *France* again: Howbeit, this Army was no sooner transmitted and brought into the Field, but the two Kings also were brought to an Interview: Whereupon, partly by the fair and white promises of *Lewis* the Eleventh, and partly by the corruption of some of King *Edward*'s Minions, the *English* Forces were broken and dismissed, and King *Edward* returned into *England*; where shortly after finding himself deluded and abused by the *French*, he died with Melancholy, and Vexation of Spirit.

Edward 4.

I omit to speak of *Richard* the Usurper, who never got the quiet Possession of *England*, but was cast out by *Henry* the Seventh within two years and an half after his Usurpation.

Richard 3.

And for King *Henry* the Seventh himself, though he made that happy Union of the two Houses, yet for more than half the space of his Reign there were walking Spirits of the House of *York*, as well in *Ireland* as in *England*, which he could not conjure down without the expence of some Blood and Treasure: But in his latter times he did wholly study to improve the Revenues of the Crown in both Kingdoms, with an intent to provide means for some great Action which he intended: which doubtless, if he had lived, would rather have proved a Journey into *France*, than into *Ireland*, because, in the eyes of all Men, it was a fairer Enterprize.

Henry 7.

Therefore King *Henry* the Eighth, in the beginning of his Reign, made a Voyage Royal into *France*, wherein he spent the greatest part of that Treasure which his Fathers had frugally reserved, perhaps for the like purpose: In the latter end of his Reign he made the like Journey, being enrich'd with the Revenues of the

Henry 9.



Abby Lands : But in the middle time between these two Attempts, the great alteration which he made in the State Ecclesiastical, caused him to stand upon his Guard at home ; the Pope having solicited all the Princes of Christendom to revenge his Quarrel in that behalf. And thus was King *Henry* the Eighth detained and diverted from the absolute reducing of the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

K. *Edw. 6.*  
and Q. *Mary.*

Lastly, the Infancy of King *Edward* the Sixth, and the Coverture of Queen *Mary*, (which are both Non abilities in the Law) did in fact disable them to accomplish the Conquest of *Ireland*.

Q. *Elizabeth.*

So as now this great Work did remain to be performed by Queen *Elizabeth* ; who though she was diverted by suppressing the open Rebellion in the North ; by preventing divers secret Conspiracies against her Person ; by giving Aids to the *French* and States of the *Low Countries* ; by maintaining a Naval War with *Spain*, for many Years together : Yet the sundry Rebellions, joyned with Foreign Invasions upon this Island, whereby it was in danger to be utterly lost, and to be possessed by the Enemies of the Crown of *England*, did quicken her Majesties Care for the Preservation thereof ; and to that end, from time to time during her Reign, she sent over such Supplies of Men and Treasure, as did suppress the Rebels, and repel the Invaders. Howbeit, before the transmitting of the last great Army, the Forces sent over by Queen *Elizabeth* were not of sufficient Power to break and subdue all the *Irishry*, and to reduce and reform the whole Kingdom ; but when the general Defection came, which came not without a special Providence for the final good of that Kingdom (though the second Causes were the faint prosecution of the War against *Tyrone*, the Practices of Priests and Jesuits, and the expectation of the Aids from *Spain* : ) Then the extream Peril of losing the Kingdom ; the Dishonour and Danger that might thereby grow to the Crown of *England* ; together with a just disdain conceived by that great minded Queen, that so wicked and ungrateful a Rebel should prevail against her, who had ever been victorious against all her Enemies, did move, and almost enforce her to send over that mighty Army : and did withal enflame the Hearts of the Subjects of *England*, cheerfully to contribute towards the maintaining thereof, a Million of Sterling Pounds at least : which was done with a purpose only to Save, and not to gain a Kingdom ; to keep and retain that Sovereignty which the Crown of *England* had in *Ireland* (such as it was) and not to recover a more absolute Dominion. But, as it falleth out many times, that when a House is on fire, the Owner, to save it from burning, pulleth it down to the Ground ; but that pulling down doth give occasion of building it up again in a better Form : So these last Wars, which to save the Kingdom, did utterly break and destroy this People, produced a better effect than was at first expected : For, every Rebellion, when it is suppressed, doth make the Subject weaker and the Prince stronger ; so, this general Revolt, when it was overcome, did produce a general Obedience and Reformation of all the *Irishry*, which ever before had been disobedient and unreformed ; and thereupon ensued the final and full Conquest of *Ireland*.

And thus much may suffice to be spoken touching the defects in the Martial Affairs, and the weak and faint prosecution of the War ; and of the several Impediments or Employments, which did hinder or divert every King of *England* successively, from reducing *Ireland* to their absolute Subjection.

It now remaineth, that we shew the defects of the Civil Policy and Government, which gave no less impediment to the perfection of this Conquest.

The first of that kind doth consist in this, That the Crown of *England* did not from the beginning give Laws to the *Irishry* ; whereas, to give Laws to a conquered People is the principal mark and effect of a perfect Conquest : For, albeit King *Henry* the Second, before his return out of *Ireland*, held a Council or Parliament at *Lismore* ; *Ubi Leges Angliæ ab omnibus sunt gratanter receptæ, & Juratoria Cautione præstita confirmatæ*, as *Matth. Paris* writeth.

And though King *John* in the twelfth year of his Reign, did establish the *English* Laws and Customs here, and placed Sheriffs and other Ministers to rule and govern the People, according to the Law of *England* : and to that end, *Ipse duxit secum viros*

*discretos*

2. The defects in the civil Policy and Government.

1. The Laws of *England* were not given to the meer *Irish*.  
*Matth. Paris Hist. major. fol. 121.*  
*Matth. Paris Hist. major. 220 b.*



*discretos & legis peritos, quorum communi consilio statuit & præcepit, leges Anglicanas teneri in Hibernia, &c.* as we find it recorded among the Patent Rolls in the Tower, 11 Hen. 3. m. 3. Though likewise King Henry the Third did grant and transmit the like Charter of Liberties to his Subjects of Ireland, as himself and his Father had granted to the Subjects of England, as appeareth by another Record in the Tower, 1 Hen. 3. Pat. m. 13. And afterwards, by a special Writ did command the Lord Justice of Ireland, *Quod convocatis Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Comitibus, Baronibus, &c. Coram eis legi faceret Chartam Regis Johannis; quam ipse legi fecit & jurari à Magnatibus Hiberniæ, de legibus & Constitutionibus Angliæ observandis, & quod leges illas teneant & observent, 12 Hen. 3. Claus. m. 8.* And after that again, the same King by Letters Patents under the Great Seal of England, did confirm the Establishment of the English Laws made by King John, in this Form: *Quia pro Communi utilitate terræ Hiberniæ, ac unitate terrarum, de Communi Consilio provisum sit, quod omnes leges & consuetudines quæ in regno Angliæ tenentur, in Hibernia teneantur, & eadem terra ejusdem legibus subiaceat, ac per easdem regatur, si ent Johannes Rex, cum illic esset, Statuit & primum mandavit; ideo volumus quod omnia brevia de Communi jure, quæ currunt in Anglia, similiter currant in Hibernia, sub novo sigillo nostro, &c. Teste meipso apud Woodstock, &c.* Which Confirmation is found among the Patent Rolls in the Tower, Anno 30. Hen. 3. Notwithstanding, it is evident by all the Records of this Kingdom, that only the English Colonies, and some few Septs of the *Irishbry*, which were Enfranchised by special Charters, were admitted to the benefit and protection of the Laws of England; and that the *Irish* generally were reputed Aliens, or rather Enemies to the Crown of England; inso-much, as they were not only disabled to bring any Actions, but they were so far out of the Protection of the Law, as it was often adjudged no Felony to kill a meer *Irish* Man in the time of Peace.

11 Hen. 3.  
pat. m. 3.

30 Hen. 3.  
pat. m. 20.

The meer *Irish* not admitted to have the benefit of the Laws of England.

The meer *Irish* reputed Aliens.

That the meer *Irish* were reputed Aliens, appeareth by sundry Records, wherein Judgment is demanded, if they shall be answered in Actions brought by them: and likewise by the Charters of Denization, which in all Ages were purchased by them.

In the Common Plea Rolls of 28 Edward the Third (which are yet preserved in *Bremingham's* Tower) this Case is adjudged. *Simon Neal* brought an Action of Trespass against *William Newlagh* for breaking his Close in *Clandalkin* in the County of *Dublin*; the Defendant doth plead, that the Plaintiff is *Hibernicus, & non de quinque sanguinibus*; and demandeth Judgment, if he shall be answered. The Plaintiff replieth, *Quod ipse est de quinque sanguinibus, viz. De les Oneiles de Ulton, qui per Concessionem progenitorum Domini Regis; Libertatibus Anglicis gaudere debent & utuntur, & pro liberis hominibus reputantur.* The Defendant rejoyneth, that the Plaintiff is not of the *Oneals* of *Ulster*, *Nec de quinque sanguinibus*. And thereupon they are at Issue. Which being found for the Plaintiff, he had Judgment to recover his Damages against the Defendant. By this Record it appeareth, that five principal Bloods, or Septs, of the *Irishbry*, were by special Grace enfranchised and enabled to take benefit of the Laws of England; and that the Nation of *o Neals* in *Ulster*, was one of the five. And in the like case, 3 of Edward the Second, among the Plea-Rolls in *Bremingham's* Tower: All the five Septs or Bloods, *Qui gaudeant lege Anglicana quoad breviam portenda*, are expressed; namely, *Oneil de Ultonia; O Molaghlin de Minia; O Connoghor de Connacia; O Brin de Thotmonia; & Mac Murrough de Lagenia*: And yet I find, that *O Neal* himself long after, viz. in 25 Edward the Fourth, upon his Marriage with a Daughter of the House of *Kildare* (to satisfy the Friends of the Lady) was made Denizen by a special Act of Parliament, 20 Edw. 4. C. 8.

Archiv. in  
Castro Dub-  
lin.

Archiv. in  
Castro Dub-  
lin.

Again, in the 29th of Edw. 1, before the Justices in Eyre at *Drogheda*, *Thomas le Botteler* brought an Action of *Detinue* against *Robert de Almain* for certain Goods. The Defendant pleadeth, *Quod non tenetur ei inde respondere, eo quod est Hibernicus, & non de libero sanguine. Et prædictus Thomas dicit, quod Anglicus est, & hoc petit quod inquiratur per patriam, Ideo fiat inde jurat. &c. jurat. dicunt super Sacramentum, quod prædictus Thomas Anglicus est, ideo consideratum est quod recuperet, &c.*

Archiv. in  
Castro Dub-  
lin.

These



These Two Records among many other, do sufficiently shew, that the *Irish* were disabled to bring any Actions at the Common Law. Touching their Denizations, they were common in every Kings Reign, since *Henry* the Second, and were never out of use, till His Majesty that now is, came to the Crown.

Among the Pleas of the Crown of 4 *Edw.* 2. we find a Confirmation made by *Edward* the First, of a Charter of Denization granted by *Henry* the Second, to certain *Ostmen*, or *Easterlings*, who were Inhabitants of *Waterford* long before *Henry* the Second attempted the Conquest of *Ireland*. *Edwardus Dei gratia, &c. Justituario suo Hibernie Salutem: Quia per Inspectionem Chartæ Dom. Hen. Reg. filii Imperatricis quondam Dom. Hibernie proavi nostri nobis Constat, quod Ostmanni de Waterford legem Anglicorum in Hibernia habere, & secundum ipsam legem Judicari & deduci debent: vobis mandamus quod Gillicrist Mac Gillimurrii, Willielmum & Johannem Mac Gilmurrii & alios Ostmannes de civitate & Comitatu Waterford, qui de predictis Ostmannis prædict. Dom. Henr. proavi nostri originem duxerunt, legem Anglicorum in partibus illis juxta tenorem Chartæ prædict. habere, & eos secundum ipsam legem ( quantum in nobis est, deduci faciatis ) donec aliud de Consilio nostro inde duxerimus ordinand. In cujus rei, &c. Teste meipso apud Aiton Burnell. 15 Octobris Anno Regni nostri Undecimo.*

Again among the Patent Rolls of 1 *Edward* the Fourth, remaining in the Chancery here, we find a Patent of Denization granted the 13 of *Edward* the First, in these words, *Edwardus Dei gratia, Rex Anglie, Dom. Hibernie, Dux Aquitanie, &c. Omnibus Ballivis & fidelibus suis in Hibernia, Salutem: Volentes Christophero filio Donaldi Hibernico gratiam facere specialem, concedimus pro nobis & hæreditibus nostris, quod idem Christopherus hanc habeat libertatem, ( viz. ) Quod ipse de cætero in Hibernia utatur legibus Anglicanis, & prohibemus ne quisquam contra hanc concessionem nostram dictum Christophorum vexet in aliquo vel perturbet. In cujus rei Testimonium, &c. Teste meipso apud Westm. 27. die Junii, Anno Regni nostri, 13.*

In the same Roll, we find another Charter of Denization, granted in the First of *Edward* the Fourth, in a more larger and beneficial form. *Edw. Dei gratia, &c. Omnibus Ballivis, &c. Salutem. Sciatis quod nos volentes Willielmum O Bolgir capellanum de Hibernica Natione existentem, favore prosequi gratiofo, de gratia nostra speciali, &c. Concessimus eidem Willielmo, quod ipse liberi sit Status, & liberæ conditionis, & ab omni servitute Hibernicâ liber & quietus, & quod ipse legibus Anglicanis in omnibus & per omnia uti possit & gaudere, eodem modo, quo homines Anglici infra dictam terram eas habent, & iis gaudent & utuntur, quæque ipse respondeat, & respondeatur, in quibuscumque Curii nostris; ac omnimod. terras, tenementa, redditus, & servitia perquirere possit sibi & hæreditibus suis imperpetuum, &c.*

If I should Collect out of the Records, all the Charters of this kind, I should make a Volume thereof; but these may suffice to shew, that the meer *Irish* were not reputed free Subjects, nor admitted to the benefit of the Laws of *England*, until they had purchased Charters of Denization.

Lastly, the meer *Irish* were not only accounted *Aliens*, but *Enemies*; and altogether out of the Protection of the Law; so as it was no capital Offence to kill them; and this is manifest by many Records. At a Gaol-delivery at *Waterford*, before *John Wogan* Lord Justice of *Ireland*, the Fourth of *Edward* the Second, we find it Recorded among the Pleas of the Crown of that Year. *Quod Robertus le Wayleys reſtatus de morte Johannis filii suor Mac Gillemory felonice per ipsam interfecti, &c. Venit & bene cognovit quod prædictum Johannem interfecit; dicit tamen quod per ejus interfectionem feloniam committere non potuit, quia dicit, quod prædictus Johannes fuit purus Hibernicus, & non de libero sanguine, &c. Et cum Dominus dicti Johannis ( cujus Hibernicus idem Johannes fuit ) die quo interfectus fuit, solutionem pro ipso Johanne Hibernico suo sic interfecto petere voluerit, ipse Robertus paratus erat ad respondend. de solutione prædict. prout Justitia suadebit. Et super hoc venit quidam Johannes le Poer, & dicit pro Domino Rege, quod prædict. Johannes filius suor Mac Gillemory, & antecessores sui de cognomine prædict. à tempore quo Dominus Henricus filius Imperatricis, quondam Dominus Hibernie, Tritavus Domini Regis nunc, fuit in Hibernia, legem Anglicorum in Hibernia usque ad hunc diem habere, & secundum ipsam legem*

Archiv. in  
Castro Dub-  
lin.

Archiv. in  
Castro Dub-  
lin.

Archiv. in  
Castro Dub-  
lin.

That the  
meer *Irish*  
were reputed  
Enemies to  
the Crown.

Archiv. in  
Castro Dub-  
lin.



*legem judicari & deduci debent.* And so pleaded the Charter of Denization granted to the *Oostmen* recited before; All which appeareth at large in the said Record: Wherein we may note, that the killing of an *Irish-man*, was not punished by our Law, as Man-slaughter, which is Felony, and Capital, (for our Law did neither protect his Life, nor revenge his death) but by a Fine or pecuniary punishment, which is called an *Erick*, according to the *Brehon*, or *Irish-Law*.

Again, at a *Gaol-delivery*, before the same Lord Justice at *Limerick*, in the Roll of the same Year, we find that *Willielmus filius Rogeri reſtatus de morte Rogeri de Canteton felonice per ipsum interfecti, venit & dicit, quod feloniam per interfectionem prædictam committere non potuit, quia dicit quod prædict. Rogerus Hibernic. est, & non de libero sanguine; dicit etiam quod prædict. Rogerus fuit de Cognomine de Obederiscal & non de cognomine de Cantetons, & de hoc ponit se super patriam, &c. Et jurati dicunt super Sacram. suum, quod prædictus Rogerus Hibernicus fuit & de cognomine de Obederiscal & pro Hibernico habebatur tota vita sua: Ideo prædict. Willielmus quoad feloniam prædict. quietus. Sed quia prædictus Rogerus Otederiscal fuit Hibernicus Domini Regis, prædict. Willielmus recommittatur Gaole, quousque plegios invenerit de quinque marcis solvendis Domino Regi pro solutione prædicti Hibernici.*

Archiv. in  
Castro Dub-  
lin.

But 'on the other side, if the Jury had found, that the party slain had been of *English Race and Nation*, it had been adjudged Felony; as appeareth by a Record of 29 of *Edward the First*, in the Crown-Office here. *Coram Waltero Lensant & sociis suis Justitiariis Itinerantibus apud Drogheda in Comitatu Louth. Johannes Laurens indicat. de morte Galfridi Donedal venit & non dedit mortem prædictam: sed dicit quod prædict. Galfridus fuit Hibernicus, & non de libero sanguine, & de bono & malo ponit se super patriam, &c. Et jurat. dicunt super Sacram. suum quod prædict. Galfridus Anglicus fuit, & ideo prædict. Johannes culpabilis est de morte Galfridi prædict. Ideo suspend. Catalla 13 s. unde Hugo de Clinton Vicecom. responedet.*

Archiv. in  
Castro Dub-  
lin.

Hence it is, that in all the Parliament Rolls which are extant from the Fortieth Year of *Edward the Third*, when the Statutes of *Kilkenny* were enacted, till the Reign of King *Henry the Eighth*, we find the degenerate and disobedient *English*, called *Rebels*; but the *Irish* which were not in the Kings peace, are called *Enemies*. *Satute Kilkenny. c. 1. 10, 11. 11 Hen. 4. c. 24. 10 Hen. 6. c. 1. 18. 18 Hen. 6. c. 4. 5 Edward. 4. c. 6. 10 Hen. 7. c. 17.* All these Statutes speak of *English Rebels*, and *Irish Enemies*; as if the *Irish* had never been in condition of Subjects, but always out of the Protection of the Law; and were indeed in worse case then *Aliens* of any Foreign Realm that was in Amity with the Crown of *England*. For, by divers heavy Penal Laws, the *English* were forbidden to Marry, to Foster, to make Gossips with the *Irish*; or to have any Trade or Commerce in their Markets or Fairs; nay, there was a Law made no longer since than the 28th Year of *Henry the Eighth*, that the *English* should not Marry with any Person of *Irish Blood*, though he had gotten a Charter of Denization, unless he had done both Homage and Fealty to the King in the Chancery, and were also bound by Recognizance with Sureties, to continue a Loyal Subject. Whereby it is manifest, that such as had the Government of *Ireland* under the Crown of *England*, did intend to make a perpetual separation and enmity, between the *English* and the *Irish*; pretending (no doubt) that the *English* should in the end root out the *Irish*; which the *English* not being able to do, did cause a perpetual War between the Nations; which continued Four Hundred and odd Years, and would have lasted to the Worlds end; if in the end of Queen *Elizabeth's* Reign, the *Irishry* had not been broken and conquered by the Sword: And since the beginning of his Majesties Reign, had not been protected and governed by the Law.

Archiv. in  
Castro Dub-  
lin.

Stat. de Kil-  
keny c. 1. &c.  
1. 10 Hen.  
6. c. 1. 28  
Hen. 8. c. 13.

But perhaps, the *Irishry* in former times did wilfully refuse to be subject to the Laws of *England*, and would not be partakers of the benefit thereof, though the Crown of *England* did desire; and therefore, they were reputed *Aliens*, *Out-laws*, and *Enemies*. \* Assuredly, the contrary doth appear, as well by the Charters of Denization purchased by the *Irish* in all Ages, as by

\* The Irish did desire to be admitted to the benefit and protection of the English Laws, but could not obtain it.



2 Ed. 3.  
Claus. 17:

a Petition preferred by them to the King, Anno 2 Edward the Third; desiring, that an Act might pass in *Ireland*, whereby all the *Irishry* might be enabled to use and enjoy the Laws of *England*, without purchasing of particular Denizations: Upon which Petition, the King directed a special Writ to the Lord Justice; which is found amongst the Close-Rolls in the Tower of *London*, in this form: *Rex dilecto & fideli suo Johanni Darcile Mepieu Justic. suo Hiberniæ, Salutem. Ex parte quorundam hominum de Hibernia nobis extitit supplicatum, ut per Statutum inde faciendum concedere velimus, quod omnes Hibernici qui voluerint, legibus utatur Anglicanis: ita quod necesse non habeant super hoc Chartas alias a nobis impetrare: nos igitur Certiorari volentes si sine alieno præjudicio præmissis annuere valeamus, vobis mandamus quod voluntatem magnatum terræ illius in proximo Parlamento nostro, ibidem tenendo super hoc cum diligentia perscrutari facias: & de eo quod inde inveneritis una cum Consilio & advisamento nobis certificetis, &c.* Whereby I Collect, that the great Lords of *Ireland* had informed the King that the *Irishry* might not be Naturalized, without damage and prejudice either to themselves, or to the Crown.

But I am well assured, that the *Irishry* did desire to be admitted to the benefit of the Law, not only in this Petition exhibited to King Edward the Third; but by all their Submissions made to King Richard the Second, and to the Lord Thomas of Lancaster before the Wars of the Two Houses: and afterwards to the Lord Leonard Grey, and Sir Anthony Saint-Leger, when King Henry the Eighth began to reform this Kingdom. In particular, the *Birns* of the Mountains, in 34th of Henry the Eighth, desire that their Country might be made Shire-ground, and called the County of *Wicklow*: And in the 23d of Henry the Eighth, *O Donnel* doth Covenant with Sir William Skeffington, *Quod si Dominus Rex velit reformare Hiberniam*, (whereof it should seem he made some doubt) that he and his people would gladly be governed by the Laws of England. Only that ungrateful Fraytor *Tirone*, though he had no colour or shadow of Title to that great Lordship, but only by grant from the Crown, and by the Law of England (for by the *Irish* Law he had been ranked with the meanest of his Sept) yet in one of his Capitulations with the State, he required that no Sheriff might have Jurisdiction with *Tyrone*; and consequently that the Laws of England might not be executed there: Which request, was never before made by *O Neale*, or any other Lord of the *Irishry*, when they submitted themselves; but contrariwise they were humble Sutors to have the Benefit and Protection of the *English* Laws.

This then I note as a great defect in the civil policy of this Kingdom, in that for the space of Three Hundred and Fifty Years at least after the Conquest first attempted, the *English* Laws were not communicated to the *Irish*, nor the benefit and protection thereof allowed unto them, though they earnestly desired and sought the same. For, as long as they were out of the protection of the Law; so as every *English-man* might oppress, spoil, and kill them without controulment, how was it possible they should be other then Outlaws and Enemies to the Crown of *England*? If the King would not admit them to the condition of Subjects, how could they learn to acknowledge and obey him as their Sovereign? When might not Converse or Commerce with any Civil Men, nor enter into any Town or City without peril of their Lives; whither should they fly but into the Woods and Mountains, and there live in a wild and barbarous manner? If the *English* Magistrates would not rule them by the Law which doth punish Treason, and Murder, and Theft with death; but leave them to be ruled by their own Lords and Laws, why should they not embrace their own *Brehon* Law, which punisheth no Offence but with a Fine or *Erick*? If the *Irish* be not permitted to purchase Estates of Freeholds or Inheritance, which might descend to their Children, according to the course of our Common Law, must they not continue their custom of *Tanistrie*, which makes all their Possessions uncertain, and brings Confusion, Barbarism, and Incivility? In a word; if the *English* would neither in Peace govern them by the Law, nor could in War root them out by the Sword; must they not needs be Pricks in their Eyes and Thorns in their Sides till the Worlds end? and so the Conquest never be brought to Perfection.

The Council  
Book of Ire-  
land, 34.  
Hen. 8.

Communi-  
cating the  
*English*  
Laws to the  
*Irish*. &c. &c.  
What mis-  
chief did it  
grow by, not

1811  
 1812  
 1813  
 1814  
 1815  
 1816  
 1817  
 1818  
 1819  
 1820  
 1821  
 1822  
 1823  
 1824  
 1825  
 1826  
 1827  
 1828  
 1829  
 1830  
 1831  
 1832  
 1833  
 1834  
 1835  
 1836  
 1837  
 1838  
 1839  
 1840  
 1841  
 1842  
 1843  
 1844  
 1845  
 1846  
 1847  
 1848  
 1849  
 1850  
 1851  
 1852  
 1853  
 1854  
 1855  
 1856  
 1857  
 1858  
 1859  
 1860  
 1861  
 1862  
 1863  
 1864  
 1865  
 1866  
 1867  
 1868  
 1869  
 1870  
 1871  
 1872  
 1873  
 1874  
 1875  
 1876  
 1877  
 1878  
 1879  
 1880  
 1881  
 1882  
 1883  
 1884  
 1885  
 1886  
 1887  
 1888  
 1889  
 1890  
 1891  
 1892  
 1893  
 1894  
 1895  
 1896  
 1897  
 1898  
 1899  
 1900



But on the other side ; if from the beginning the Laws of *England* had been established, and the *Brehon* or *Irish* Law utterly abolished, as well in the *Irish* Countries, as the *English* Colonies : If there had been no difference made between the Nations in point of Justice and Protection, but all had been governed by one Equal, Just, and Honourable Law, as *Dido* speaketh in *Virgil* ; *Tros, Tyriusve mihi nullo discrimine habetur*. If upon the first Submission made by the *Irish* Lords to King *Henry* the Second ; *Quem in Regem & Dominum receperunt*, saith *Matth. Paris* ; or upon the second Submission made to King *John*, when, *Plusquam viginti Regali maximo timore perterriti homagium ei & fidelitatem fecerunt*, as the same Author writeth ; or upon the third general Submission made to King *Richard* the Second ; when they did not only do Homage and Fealty, but bound themselves by Indentures and Oaths (as is before exprest) to become and continue Loyal Subjects to the Crown of *England* : If any of these three Kings, who came each of them twice in Person into this Kingdom, had upon these Submissions of the *Irishry*, received them all, both Lords and Tenants, into their immediate Protection, divided their several Countries into Counties ; made Sheriffs, Coroners, and Wardens of the Peace therein : sent Justices Itinerants half yearly into every part of the Kingdom, as well to punish Malefactors as to hear and determine Causes between Party and Party, according to the course of the Laws of *England*, taken Surrenders of their Lands and Territories, and granted Estates unto them, to hold by *English* Tenures ; granted them Markets, Fairs, and other Franchises, and erected Corporate Towns among them ; (all which hath been performed since his Majesty came to the Crown) assuredly the *Irish* Countries had long since been reformed and reduced to Peace, Plenty and Civility, which are the effects of Laws and good Government : they had builded Houses, planted Orchards and Gardens, erected Townships, and made provision for their Posterities ; there had been a perfect Union betwixt the Nations, and consequently, a perfect Conquest of *Ireland*. For the Conquest is never perfect till the War be at an end, and the War is not at an end till there be Peace and Unity ; and there can never be Unity and Concord in any one Kingdom, but where there is but one King, one Allegiance, and one Law.

True it is, that King *John* made twelve Shires in *Leinster* and *Munster* : namely, *Dublin*, *Kildare*, *Meath*, *Uriel*, *Catherlogh*, *Kilkenny*, *Wexford*, *Waterford*, *Cork*, *Limerick*, *Kerry*, and *Tipperary* : Yet these Counties did stretch no farther than the Lands of the *English* Colonies did extend. In them only were the *English* Laws published and put in Execution ; and in them only did the Itinerant Judges make their Circuits and Visitations of Justice, and not in the Countries possessed by the *Irishry*, which contained two third parts of the Kingdom at least. And therefore King *Edward* the First, before the Court of Parliament was established in *Ireland*, did transmit the Statutes of *England* in this form : *Dominus Rex mandavit Breve suum in hæc verba : Edwardus Dei gratia, Rex Angliæ, Dominus Hiberniæ, &c. Cancellario suo Hiberniæ, Salutem. Quædam statuta per nos de assensu Prælatorum, Comitum, Baronum & Communitat. regni nostri nuper apud Lincoln, & quædam alia statuta postmodum apud Eborum facta, quæ in dicta terra nostra Hiberniæ ad Communem utilitatem populi nostri ejusdem terræ observari volumus, vobis mittimus sub sigillo nostro, mandantes quod statuta illa indicta Cancellaria nostra Custoderi, ac in rotulis ejusdem Cancellariæ irrotulari, & ad singulas placeas nostras in terra nostra Hiberniæ, & singulos Comitatus ejusdem terræ mitti faciatis ministris nostris placearum illarum, & Vicecomitibus dictorum Comitatum : mandantes, quod statuta illa coram ipsis publicari & ea in omnibus in singulis Articulis suis observari firmiter faciatis. Teste nostro apud Nottingham, &c.* By which Writ, and by all the Pipe-Rolls of that time it is manifest, that the Laws of *England* were published and put in Execution only in the Counties, which were then made and limited, and not in the *Irish* Countries, which were neglected and left wild ; and have but of late years been divided in one and twenty Counties more.

Again, true it is that by the Statute of *Kilkenny*, enacted in this Kingdom, in the fortieth Year of King *Edward* the Third, the *Brehon* Law was condemned and abolished,

What good would have ensued if the meer *Irish* had been governed by the *English* Laws.

Three general Submissions of the *Irish*.

The *English* Laws were executed only in the *English* Colonies

Archiv. in Castro Dublin.



Statut. de  
Kilkenny. c. 4

The Romans  
did commu-  
nicate their  
Laws to the  
Nations  
which they  
conquered.

abolished, and the use and practice thereof made High Treason. But this Law extended to the *English* only, and not to the *Irish*: For the Law is penned in this form: Item, *Forasmuch as the diversity of Government by divers Laws in one Land, doth make diversity of Ligeance and Debates between the People, It is accorded and established, that hereafter no English Man have Debate with another English Man, but according to the course of the Common Law; and that no English Man be ruled in the definition of their Debates, by the March-Law, or the Brehon Law, which by reason ought not to be named a Law, but an evil Custom; but that they be ruled as right is, by the Common Law of the Land, as the Lieges of our Sovereign Lord the King; And if any do to the contrary, and thereof be attainted, that he be taken and imprisoned, and judged as a Traytor: And that hereafter there be no diversity of Ligeance between the English born in Ireland and the English born in England; but that all be called and reputed English, and the Lieges of our Sovereign Lord the King, &c.* This Law was made only to reform the degenerate *English*, but there was no care taken for the Reformation of the meer *Irish*; no Ordinance, no Provision made for the abolishing of their barbarous Customs and Manners. Infomuch as the Law then made for Apparel, and riding in Saddles, after the *English* Fashion, is penal only to *English* Men, and not to the *Irish*. But the Roman State, which conquered so many Nations both Barbarous and Civil; and therefore knew by experience, the best and readiest way of making a perfect and absolute Conquest, refused not to communicate their Laws to the rude and barbarous People whom they had conquered; neither did they put them out of their Protection, after they had once submitted themselves: But contrariwise, it is said of *Julius Caesar*: *Qua, vicit, victos protegit, ille manu.* And again, of another Emperor:

*Fecisti patriam diversis gentibus unam,  
Profruit invitis te dominante capi;  
Dumque offers victis proprii consortia juris,  
Urbem fecisti, quod prius orbis erat.*

And of Rome it self;

*Hæc est, in gremium victos quæ sola recepit,  
Humanumque genus communi nomine fovit,  
Matris, non dominæ, ritu; Civesque vocavit,  
Quos domuit, nexusque pio longinqua revinxit.*

Tacitus in  
vita Agricola,

Therefore (as *Tacitus* writeth) *Julius Agricola*, the Roman General in *Britany*, used this Policy to make a perfect Conquest of our Ancestors, the ancient *Britains*; They were (saith he) rude, and dispersed; and therefore prone upon every occasion to make War, but to induce them by pleasure to quietness and rest, he exhorted them in private, and gave them helps in common, to build Temples, Houses, and places of publick resort. The Noblemens Sons he took and instructed in the Liberal Sciences, &c. preferring the Wits of the *Britains* before the Students of *France*; as being now curious to attain the Eloquence of the *Roman* Language, whereas they lately rejected that Speech. After that, the *Roman* Attire grew to be in account, and the Gown to be in use among them; and so by little and little they proceeded to curiosity and delicacies in Buildings and furniture of Household; in Bathes, and exquisite Banquets; and so being come to the height of Civility, they were thereby brought to an absolute Subjection.

William the  
Conqueror  
governed  
both the En-  
glish and Nor-  
mans under  
one Law.

Likewise our *Norman* Conqueror, though he oppressed the *English* Nobility very fore, and gave away to his Servitors the Lands and Possessions of, such as did oppose his first Invasion, though he caused all his Acts of Counsel to be published in *French*; and some Legal Proceedings and Pleadings to be framed and used in the same Tongue, as a mark and badge of a Conquest; yet he governed All, both *English* and *Normans*, by one and the same Law; which was the ancient and common Law of *England*, long before the Conquest. Neither did he deny any *English* Man

Man (that submitted himself unto him :) The benefit of that Law, though it were against a *Norman* of the best rank, and in greatest favour (as appeared in the notable Controversie between *Warren* the *Norman* and *Sherburne* of *Sherburne* Castle in *Norfolk*, for the Conqueror had given that Castle to *Warren*; yet when the Inheritors thereof, had alledged before the King, that he never bear Arms against him; that he was his Subject, as well as the other, and that he did inherit and hold his Lands, by the rules of that Law, which the King had established among all his Subjects; the King gave judgment against *Warren*, and commanded that *Sherburne* should hold his land in Peace. By this means, he obtained a peaceable possession of the Kingdom within few Years; whereas, if he had cast all the *English* out of his protection, and held them as *Aliens* and *Enemies* to the Crown, the *Normans* (perhaps) might have spent as much time in the Conquest of *England*, as the *English* have spent in the Conquest of *Ireland*.

Camden in  
Norfolk.

The like prudent course hath been observed in Reducing of *Wales*; which was performed partly by King *Edward* the First, and altogether finished by King *Henry* the Eighth. For we find by the Statute of *Rutland*, made the 12th of *Edward* the First, when the *Welshmen* had submitted themselves, *De alto & Basso*, to that King, he did not reject and cast them off, as Out-laws and Enemies, but caused their Laws and Customs to be examined, which were in many points agreeable to the *Irish* or *Brehon* Law. *Quibus diligenter auditis & plenius intellectis, quasdam illarum* (such the King in that Ordinance) *Consis procerum delevimus; quasdam permissimus, quasdam correximus; ac etiam quasdam alias adjiciendas & faciend. decrevimus*; and so established a Common-wealth among them, according to the form of the *English* Government. After this, by reason of the sundry insurrections of the Barons; the Wars in *France*; and the dissention between the Houses of *York* and *Lincolaster*, the State of *England* neglected or omitted the Execution of this Statute of *Rutland*; so as a great part of *Wales* grew wild and barbarous again. And therefore King *Henry* the Eighth, by the Statutes of 27 and 32 of his Reign did revive and recontinue that Noble work begun by King *Edward* the First, and brought it indeed to full perfection; For he United the Dominion of *Wales* to the Crown of *England*, and divided it into Shires, and erected in every Shire, one Borough, as in *England*; and enabled them to send Knights and Burgeses to the Parliament; established a Court of Presidency, and ordained that Justices of Assize, and *Gavel-delivery*, should make their Half Year Circuits there, as in *England*; made all the Laws and Statutes of *England*, in force there; and among other Welsh Customs, abolished that of *Gavel-kind*; whereby the Heirs-Femals were utterly excluded, and the Bastards did inherit, as well as the Legitimate, which is the very *Irish* *Gavel-kind*. By means whereof that entire Country in a short time was securely settled in Peace and Obedience, and hath attained to that Civility of Manners, and plenty of all things, as now we find it not inferiour to the best parts of *England*.

K. Edw.  
1. did communicate the  
English laws  
to the welsh-  
men.

I will therefore knit up this point with these conclusions; First, that the Kings of *England*, which in former Ages attempted the Conquest of *Ireland*, being ill advised and counselled by the Great Men here, did not upon the submissions of the *Irish*, communicate their Laws unto them, nor admit them to the state and condition of Free-subjects: Secondly, that for the space of 200 Years at least, after the first arrival of *Henry* the Second in *Ireland*, the *Irish* would gladly have embraced the Laws of *England*, and did earnestly desire the benefit and protection thereof; which being denied them, did of necessity cause a continual bordering War between the *English* and the *Irish*. And lastly, if according to the examples before recited, they had reduced as well the *Irish* Countries, as the *English* Colonies, under one form of Civil Government (as now they are,) the Meers and Bounds of the Marches and Borders, had been long since worn out and forgotten, (for it is not fit, as *Cambrensis* writeth) that a King of an Island should have any Marches or Borders, (but the Four Seas) both Nations had been incorporated and united; *Ireland* had been entirely Conquered, Planted, and Improved; and returned a rich Revenue to the Crown of *England*.

Giraldus  
Cambrensis.  
l. 2. de Hi-  
bernicaexpug-



2. The Lands Conquered from the Irish were not well distributed.

The proportions of Land granted to the first Adventurers were too large. Giraldus Cambrensis, l. 2. de Hibernia expugnata, In Arch. Tur. 5. Ed. 3. Escheat numero. 104. 2 Johan. Chart. m. 15. & m. 38. 6 Johan. Chart. m. 1. 7 Johan. Chart. m. 12 & n. 109. 6 Edw. 1. Chart. m. 19. 18 Ed. 1. m. 29. Girald. Cambr. 1. 2 de Hibernia expug. All Ireland distributed to ten persons of the English Nation. 6 Hen. 3. Chart. m. 2. Hoved. in H. 2. fol. 302. Archiv. tur. 17. Johan. Chart. m. 3. 6 Johan. Claus. m. 18. Matth. Paris in Henry the Third.

3 Hen. 3.

The Liberties granted to the first Adventurers were too great. Eight Counties Palatines in Ireland at one time.

The next error in the Civil Policy which hindered the perfection of the Conquest of Ireland, did consist in the *Distribution* of the Lands and Possessions which were won and conquered from the Irish. For the *Scopes of Land* which were granted to the first Adventurers, were too large; and the *Liberties* and *Royalties*, which they obtained therein, were too great for Subjects; though it stood with reason that they should be rewarded liberally out of the fruits of their own Labours, since they did *Militare propriis stipendiis*, and received no pay from the Crown of England, Notwithstanding there ensued divers Inconveniences, that gave great Impediment to the Conquest.

First, the Earl Strongbow was entituled to the whole Kingdom of *Leinster*; partly by Invasion, and partly by Marriage; albeit, he surrendered the same entirely to King Henry the Second his Sovereign; for that with his License he came over; and with the Aid of his Subjects, he had gained that great Inheritance; yet did the King regrant back again to him and his Heirs all that Province, reserving only the City of *Dublin*, and the Cantreds next adjoining, with the Maritime Towns, and principal Ports and Castles. Next, the same King granted to Robert Fitz-Stephen, and Miles Cogan, the whole Kingdom of *Cork*, from *Lismore* to the Sea. To Philip Bruce, he gave the whole Kingdom of *Limerick*, with the Donazation of Bishopricks, and Abbies (except the City, and one Cantred of Land adjoining.) To Sir Hugh de Lacy, all Meath. To Sir John de Courcy, all *Ulster*. William Burke Fitz-Adelm, the greatest part of *Conaught*. In like manner, Sir Thomas de Clare, obtained a grant of all *Thomond*; and Otho de Grandison of all *Tipperary*; and Robert le Poer, of the Territory of *Waterford*, (the City it self, and the Cantred of the Oostmen only excepted.) And thus was all Ireland Cantonized among Ten Persons of the English Nation; and though they had not gained the possession of One Third Part of the whole Kingdom, yet in Title they were Owners and Lords of all, so as nothing was left to be granted to the Natives. And therefore we do not find in any Record or Story for the space of Three Hundred Years, after these Adventurers first arrived in Ireland, that any Irish Lord obtained a grant of his Country from the Crown, but only the King of *Thomond*, who had a grant but during King Henry the Third his Minority; and Rotherick O Connor, King of *Conaught*, to whom King Henry the Second, before this distribution made, did grant (as is before declared.) *Ut sit Rex sub eo*; and moreover, *Ut teneat terram suam Conactie ita bene & in pace, sicut tenuit antequam Dominus Rex intravit Hiberniam*. And whose Successor, in the 24th of Henry the Third, when the Bourkes had made a strong Plantation there, and had well-nigh expelled him out of his Territory, he came over into England, (as Matth. Paris writeth) and made complaint to King Henry the Third of this Invasion made by the Bourkes upon his Land, insisting upon the Grants of King Henry the Second, and King John; and affirming, that he had duly paid a Yearly Tribute of Five Thousand Marks for his Kingdom. Whereupon, the King called unto him the Lord Maurice Fitz-Gerald, who was then Lord Justice of Ireland, and President in the Court; and commanded him that he should root out that unjust Plantation, which Hubert Earl of Kent had in the time of his Greatness, Planted in those Parts; and wrote withal to the Great Men of Ireland to move the Bourkes, and to establish the King of *Conaught* in the quiet possession of his Kingdom. Howbeit, I do not read, that the King of England's Commandment or Direction in this behalf was ever put in Execution. For, the truth is; Richard de Bourgo had obtained a Grant of all *Conaught*, after the Death of the King of *Conaught*, then living. For which he gave a Thousand Pound, as the Record in the Tower Reciteth, the Third of Henry the Third, Claus. 2. And besides, our Great English Lords could not endure that any Kings should Reign in Ireland, but themselves; nay, they could hardly endure that the Crown of England it self, should have any Jurisdiction or Power over them. For many of these Lords, to whom our Kings had granted these petty Kingdoms, did by vertue and colour of these Grants, claim and exercise *Jura Regalia* within their Territories; insomuch, as there were no less than Eight Counties Palatines in Ireland at one time.



For William Marshal, Earl of Pembroke, who Married the Daughter and Heir of Strongbow, being Lord of all *Leinster*, had Royal Jurisdiction throughout all that Province. This Great Lord had Five Sons, and Five Daughters; every of his Sons enjoyed that Seigniorie successively, and yet all Dyed without Issue. Then this great Lordship was broken and divided, and partition made between the Five Daughters, who were Married into the Noblest Houses of England. The County of *Catherlough* was allotted to the Eldést; *Wexford* to the Second; *Kilkenny* to the Third; *Kildare* to the Fourth; the greatest part of *Leix*, now called the *Queens County*, to the Fifth: In every of these portions, the Coparceners severally exercised the same Jurisdiction Royal, which the Earl Marshal and his Sons had used in the whole Province. Whereby it came to pass, that there were Five County Palatines erected in *Leinster*. Then had the Lord of *Meath* the same Royal liberty in all that Territory; the Earl of *Ulster*, in all that Province; and the Lord of *Desmond* and *Kerry* within that County. All these appear upon Record, and were all as ancient as the time of King *John*; only the liberty of *Tipperary*, which is the only liberty that remaineth at this day, was granted to *James Butler* the First Earl of *Ormonde*, in the Third Year of King *Edward* the Third.

Annales Hi-  
berniz in  
Camden.

In Arch. Tur-  
11. Edw. 3.  
Escheatm. 22

Five Coun-  
ties Palatines  
in Linster.  
Archiv. in  
Castro Dub-  
lin.  
Archiv. Tur.  
12. 3. E. 3. m.  
28.

These absolute Palatines made Barons and Knights, did exercise high Justice in all points within their Territories, erected Courts for Criminal and Civil Causes, and for their own Revenues; in the same form, as the Kings Courts were established at *Dublin*; made their own Judges. Seneschals, Sheriffs, Coroners, and Escheators; so the Kings Writ did not run in those Counties (which took up more than two parts of the *English Colonies*) but only the Church Lands lying within the same, which were called the *Cross*, wherein the King made a Sheriff: And so, in each of these Counties Palatines, there were two Sheriffs; One, of the *Liberty*; and another of the *Cross*: As in *Meath* we find a Sheriff of the *Liberty*, and a Sheriff of the *Cross*: And so in *Ulster*, and so in *Wexford*: And so at this day, the Earl of *Ormonde* maketh a Sheriff of the *Liberty*, and the King a Sheriff of the *Cross* of *Tipperary*. Hereby it is manifest, how much the Kings Jurisdiction was retained, and the power of these Lords enlarged by these High Privileges. And it doth further appear, by one Article among others, preferred to King *Edward* the Third, touching the Reformation of the state of *Ireland*, which we find in the *Tower*, in these words, *Item les Franchises grantees in Ireland, que sont Royales, telles come Duresme & Cestre, vous oustont cybien de les profits, Come de grande partie de Obeissance des persons enfranchises; & en quecum franchise est Chancellerie, Chequer & conusans de pleas, cybien de la Couronne. Come autres communes, & grantont auxi Charters de pardon; & sont souvent per ley et reasonable cause seiffes en vostre main, a grand profit de vous; & legerment restitues per mandement hors de Engleterre, a damage, &c.* Unto which Article, the King made answer, *Le Roy voet que les franchise que sont et seront per juste cause prises en sa main, ne soient ny restitues, avant que le Roy soit certifie de la cause de la prise de icelles*, 26. Ed. 3. Claus. m. 1. Again, these great Undertakers, were not tied to any form of Plantation, but all was left to their discretion and pleasure. And although they builded Castles, and made Free-holders, yet were there no Tenures or Services reserved to the Crown; but the Lords drew all the respect and dependancy of the common people unto Themselves. Now let us see what inconveniences did arise by these large and ample Grants of Lands and Liberties, to the first Adventurers in the Conquest.

Archiv. in  
Castro Dub-  
lin.

Assuredly by these Grants of whole Provinces, and petty Kingdoms, those few *English* Lords pretended to be Proprietors of all the Land, so as there was no possibility left of settling the Natives in their Possessions, and by consequence the Conquest became impossible, without the utter extirpation of all the *Irish*; which these *English* Lords were not able to do, nor perhaps willing, if they had been able. Notwithstanding, because they did still hope to become Lords of those Lands which were possessed by the *Irish*, whereunto they pretended Title by their large Grants; and because they did fear, that if the *Irish* were received into the Kings protection, and made Leige-men and Free-subjects, the State of *England* would establish them in their Possessions by Grants from the Crown, reduce their Countries into Counties,

The inconven-  
iences  
which grew  
by the grants  
of Lands and  
Liberties.



The English  
Lords in Ire-  
land made  
War and  
Peace at  
their plea-  
sure.

Counties, enoble some of them; and enfranchise all, and make them amenable to the Law, which would have abridged and cut off a great part of that greatness which they had promised unto themselves; they perswaded the King of *England*, that it was unfit to communicate the Laws of *England* unto them; that it was the best policy to hold them as *Aliens* and *Enemies*, and to prosecute them with a continual War. Hereby they obtained another Royal Prerogative and Power; which was, to make War and Peace at their pleasure, in every part of the Kingdom, Which gave them an absolute command over the Bodies, Lands, and Goods of the *English Subjects* here. And besides, the *Irish* Inhabiting the Lands fully conquered and reduced, being in condition of Slaves and Villians, did render a greater Profit and Revenue, than if they had been made the Kings Free-Subjects.

And for these Two Causes last expressed, they were not willing to root out all the *Irishry*. We may not therefore marvel, that when King *Edward* the Third, upon the Petition of the *Irish* (as is before remembred) was desirous to be certified, *De voluntate magnatum suorum in proximo Parlamento in Hibernia tenend. si sine alieno præjudicio concedere possit, quod per statut. inde fact. Hibernici utantur legibus Anglicanis, sive Chartis Regiis inde Impetrandis*, that there was never any Statute made to that effect. For the truth is, that those great *English Lords* did to the uttermost of their power, cross and withstand the enfranchisement of the *Irish*, for the causes before expressed; Wherein I must still clear and acquit the Crown and State of *England*, of negligence or ill policy, and lay the fault upon the Pride, Covetousness, and ill Counsel of the *English* planted here, which in all former Ages have been the chief impediments of the final Conquest of *Ireland*.

The War and  
Dissention of  
the English  
Lords one  
with another

Annales Hi-  
bernæ in  
Cambd.

Again, those large scopes of Land, and great Liberties, with the absolute Power to make War and Peace, did raise the *English Lords* to that height of Pride and Ambition, as that they could not endure one another, but grew to a mortal War and Dissention among themselves, as appeareth by all the Records and Stories of this Kingdom. First, in the Year, 1204. the *Lacies of Meath*, made War upon Sir *John Courcy*; who having taken him by treachery, sent him Prisoner into *England*. In the Year, 1210. King *John* coming over in Person, expelled the *Lacies* out of the Kingdom, for their Tyranny and Oppression of the *English*: Howbeit, upon payment of great Fines, they were afterward restored. In the Year, 1228. that Family being risen to a greater height (for *Hugh de Lacy* the Younger, was created Earl of *Ulster*, after the Death of *Courcy* without Issue) there arose Dissention and War between that House, and *William Marshal* Lord of *Leinster*; whereby all *Meath* was destroyed and laid waste. In the Year, 1264. Sir *Walter Bourke* having Married the Daughter and Heir of *Lacy*, whereby he was Earl of *Ulster* in right of his Wife, had mortal debate with *Maurice Fitz-Morice* the *Gerralline*, for certain Lands in *Conaught*. So as all *Ireland* was full of Wars between the *Bourkes* and the *Geraldines* (say our Annals.) Wherein *Maurice Fitz-Morice* grew so insolent, as that upon a meeting at *Thistledermot*, he took the Lord Justice himself, Sir *Richard Capel*, Prisoner, with divers Lords of *Munster* being then in his Company. In the Year, 1288. *Richard Bourke*, Earl of *Ulster*, (commonly called the *Red Earl*) pretending Title to the Lordship of *Meath*, made War upon Sir *Theobald de Verdun*, and besieged him in the Castle of *Athlone*. Again, in the Year, 1292. *John Fitz-Thomas* the *Geraldine*, having by contention with the Lord *Vesci*, gotten a goodly Inheritance in *Kildare*, grew to that height of imagination (saith the story) as he fell into Difference with divers great Noblemen; among many others, with *Richard the Red Earl*, whom he took Prisoner, and detained him in *Castle-Ley*; and by that dissention, the *English* on the one side, and the *Irish* on the other, did waste and destroy all the Country.

Annales Hi-  
bernæ in  
Cambd.

Annales Jo-  
han. Clyn.  
Manusc.

After, in the Year, 1311. the same *Red Earl* (coming to besiege *Bonratty* in *Thomond*, which was then held by Sir *Richard de Clare* as his Inheritance) was again taken Prisoner; And all his Army (consisting for the most part of *English*) overthrown and cut in pieces, by Sir *Richard de Clare*. And after this again, in the Year, 1327. most of the great Houses were banded one against another, (viz.) The *Geraldines*, *Butlers*, and *Breminghams*, on the one side, and the *Bourkes* and

Peers



Poers on the other. The ground of the Quarrel being none other, but that the Lord *Arnold Poer* had called the Earl of *Kiblare* Rimer: But this Quarrel was prosecuted with such Malice and Violence, as the Counties of *Waterford* and *Kilkenny* were destroyed with Fire and Sword, till a Parliament was called of purpose, to Quiet this Dissention.

Shortly after, the Lord *John Bretingham*, who was not long before made Earl of *Louth*, for that Noble Service which he performed upon the Scots, between *Dundalk* and the *Faher*, was so extremely envied by the *Gernohs*, *Verdons*, and others of the ancient Colony, planted in the County of *Louth*, as that in the Year 1329, they did most wickedly betray and murder that Earl, with divers principal Gentlemen of his Name and Family; using the same speech that the *Rebellious Jews* are said to use in the Gospel:

*Nolumus hunc regnare super nos.*

After this, the *Gerallines* and the *Butlers* being become the most Potent Families in the Kingdom (for the great Lordship of *Leinster* was divided among Coparceners, whose Heirs for the most part lived in *England*; and the Earldom of *Ulster*, with the Lordship of *Meath*, by the match of *Lionel Duke of Clarence*, at last descended upon the Crown) had almost a continual War one with another. In the time of King *Henry the Sixth* (saith *Baron Finglas* in his Discourse of the Decay of *Ireland*;) in a Fight between the Earls of *Ormonde* and *Desmond*, almost all the Townsmen of *Kilkenny* were slain. And as they followed contrary parties during the Wars of *York* and *Lincafter*, so after that civil dissention ended in *England*, these Houses in *Ireland* continued their opposition and feud still, even till the time of King *Henry the Eighth*; when by the Marriage of *Margaret Fitz-Gerald* to the Earl of *Offory*, the Houses of *Kildare* and *Ormonde* were reconciled, and have continued in amity ever since.

Thus these great Estates and Royalties grafted to the *English Lords* in *Ireland*, begat Pride; and Pride begat Contention among themselves; which brought forth divers mischiefs, that did not only disable the *English* to finish the conquest of all *Ireland*, but did endanger the loss of what was already gained; And of Conquerors, made them Slaves to that Nation which they did intend to Conquer. For, whensoever one *English Lord* had vanquished another, the *Irish* waited and took the opportunity, and fell upon that Country which had received the blow; and so daily recovered some part of the Lands, which were possessed by the *English Colonies*.

Besides, the *English Lords* to strengthen their parties did ally themselves with the *Irish*, and drew them in, to dwell among them, gave their Children to be Fostered among them; and having no other means to pay or reward them, suffered them to take Coigne and Livery upon the *English Free-holders*; which Oppression was so intollerable, as that the better sort was enforced to quit their Free-holds, and flee into *England*; and never returned, though many Laws were made in both Realms, to remand them back again; and the rest which remained, became degenerate and meer *Irish*, as is before declared. And the *English Lords* finding the *Irish* exactions to be more profitable than the *English Rents* and *Services*; and loving the *Irish* Tyranny, which was tied to no Rules of *Law* or *Honour*, better than a just and lawful Seignior, did reject and cast off the *English Law* and Government, received the *Irish Laws* and *Customs*, took *Irish Surnames*, as *Mac William*, *Mac Pheris*, *Mac Toris*, refused to come to the Parliaments which were summoned by the King of *England's* Authority, and scorned to obey those *English Knights* which were sent to command and govern this Kingdom; namely, Sir *Richard Capel*, Sir *John Morris*, Sir *John Darcy*, and Sir *Ralph Ufford*. And when Sir *Anthony Lucy*, a Man of great Authority in the time of King *Edward the Third*, was sent over to Reform the notorious Abuses of this Kingdom, the King doubting that he should not be obeyed, directed a special Writ or Mandate to the Earl of *Ulster*, and the rest of the Nobility to assist him. And afterwards, the same King (upon good

Advise

Baron Finglas Manusc.

Stat. 10. H. 7. c. 4.

Ror. Parl. in Castro Dublin.

Baron Finglas Manuscript.

Archiv. Tur. s. Ed. 3. claus. m. 4.



Archiv. Tut.  
15 Edw. 3.  
claus. m. 4.

Annales Hi-  
berniz in  
Cambden.

The first  
Adventurers  
obtained  
these liberal  
Grants be-  
cause the  
Kings of En-  
gland did not  
prosecute the  
War at their  
own charge.

How the  
State of Rome  
rewarded  
their Men of  
War.

William the  
Conqueror.

Cambden in  
Chester.

Wales distri-  
buted to the  
L. Marchers.

Advice and Counsel resumed those excessive Grants of Lands and Libertties in *Ireland* by a special Ordinance made in *England*, which remaineth of Record in the Tower, in this form: *Quia plures excessive donationes terrarum & libertatum in Hibernia ad subdolan machinationem petentium factæ sunt, &c.* Rex *Edisonius* hujusmodi machinationes volens elidere, de consilio peritorum sibi assistentium, omnes donationes Terrarum & libertatum prædictæ duxit revocandas, quousque de mritis & donatorum & causis ab qualitatibus donationum melius fuerit informat. & ideo in hoc datum est Justiciario *Hiberniæ* quod seisciri faciat, &c. Howbeit, there followed upon this Resumption, such a Division and Faction between the *English* of Birth and the *English* of Blood and Race, as they summoned and held several Parliaments apart one from the other. Whereupon there had risen a general War, betwixt them to the utter extinguishing of the *English* Name and Nation in *Ireland*, if the Earl of *Desmond*, who was head of the Faction against the *English* of Birth, had not been sent into *England*, and detained there for a time: yet afterwards, these Liberties being restored by direction out of *England*, the 26th of *Edward* the Third, complaint was made to the King of the easie restitution; whereunto the King made answer, as is before expressed: so as we may conclude this point with that which we find in the Annals, published by Master *Cambden*: *Hibernici debellati & consumpti fuissent, nisi seditio Anglicorum impedivisset.* Whereunto I may add this note, that though some are of opinion that Grants of extraordinary Honours and Libertties made by a King to his Subjects, do no more diminish his Greatness than when one Torch lighteth another; for it hath no less light than it had before, *Quis vetat, apposito lumen de lumine sumi?* Yet many times Inconveniencies do arise thereupon: and those Princes have held up their Sovereignty best which have been sparing in those Grants. And truly, as these Grants of little Kingdoms and great Royalties to a few private Persons, did produce the mischiefs spoken of before: So the true cause of the making of these Grants did proceed from this; That the Kings of *England* being otherwise employed and diverted, did not make the Conquest of *Ireland* their own Work, and undertake it not Royally at their own charge; but as it was first begun by particular Adventurers, so they left the prosecution thereof to them, and other Voluntaries, who came to seek their Fortunes in *Ireland*; wherein if they could prevail, they thought that in reason and Honour they could do no less than make them Proprietors of such scopes of Land as they could conquer, people, and plant at their own charge, reserving only the Sovereign Lordship to the Crown of *England*. But if the *Lyon* had gone to hunt himself, the shares of the inferiour Beasts had not been so great: If the Invasion had been made by an Army transmittted, furnished, and supplied only at the King's Charges, and wholly paid with the King's Treasure, as the Armies of Queen *Elizabeth* and King *James* have been; as the Conquest had been sooner atchieved, so the Servitors had been contented with lesser proportions.

For, when *Scipio*, *Pompey*, *Cæsar*, and other Generals of the *Roman* Armies, as Subjects and Servants of that State, and with the publick Charge had conquered many Kingdoms and Commonweals, we find them rewarded with Honourable Offices and Triumphs at their return; and not made Lords and Proprietors of whole Provinces and Kingdoms which they had subdued to the Empire of *Rome*. Likewise, when the Duke of *Normandy* had conquered *England*, which he made his own Work, and performed it in his own Person, he distributed sundry Lordships and Manors unto his Followers, but gave not away whole Shires and Countreys in demeanne to any of his Servitors, whom he most desired to advance; only he made *Hugh Lupus* County Palatine of *Chester*, and gave that Earldom to him and his Heirs, to hold the same, *Ita liberè ad gladium, sicut Rex tenebat Angliam ad Coronam*: Whereby that Earldom indeed had a Royal Jurisdiction and Seigniorie, though the Lands of that County in demeanne, were possessed for the most part by the ancient Inheritors.

Again, from the time of the *Norman* Conquest till the Reign of King *Edward* the First, many of our *English* Lords made War upon the *Welsh* Men at their own charge; the Lands which they gained they held to their own use, were called Lords Marchers,



Marchers, and had Royal Liberties within their Lordships : Howbeit, these particular Adventurers could never make a perfect Conquest of *Wales*.

But when King *Edward* the First came in Person with his Army thither, kept his Residence and Court there, made the reducing of *Wales* an Enterprize of his own, he finished that Work in a Year or two, whereof the Lords Marchers had not performed a third part with their continual bordering War, for two hundred years before. And finally, we may observe that though this King had now the Dominion of *Wales* in *jure proprietas*, as the Statute of *Rutland* affirmeth ; which before was subject unto him but in *jure feodali* : And though he had lost divers principal Knights and Noblemen in that War, yet did he not reward his Servitors with whole Countries or Counties, but with particular Manors and Lordships : as to *Henry Lacy* Earl of *Lincolne*, he gave the Lordship of *Denbigh* ; and to *Reginald Gray* the Lordship of *Ruthen* ; and so to others. And if the like course had been used in the winning and distributing the Lands of *Ireland*, that Island had been fully conquered before the Continent of *Wales* had been reduced. But the truth is, when private Men attempt the Conquest of Countries at their own charge, commonly their Enterprizes do perill without success : as when, in the time of Queen *Elizabeth*, Sir *Thomas Smith* undertook to recover the *Ardes* ; and *Chatterton*, to reconquer the *Fues* and *Orier* : The one lost his Son, and the other, Himself ; and both their Adventures came to nothing. And as for the Crown of *England*, it hath had the like Fortune in the Conquest of this Land, as some Purchasers have, who desire to buy Land at too easie a rate ; they find those cheap Purchases so full of trouble, as they spend twice as much as the Land is worth before they get the quiet Possession thereof.

And as the best Policy was not observed in the distribution of the conquered Lands ; so, as I conceive, that the first Adventurers, intending to make a full Conquest of the *Irish*, were deceived in the choice of the fittest places for their Plantation : For they sate down, and erected their Castles and Habitations in the Plains and open Countries, where they found most fruitful and profitable Lands, and turned the *Irish* into the Woods and Mountains : Which, as they were proper places for Out-laws and Thieves, so were they their natural Castles and Fortifications ; thither they drave their Preys and Stealths : there they lurkt, and lay in wait to do mischief. These fast places they kept unknown by making the ways and entries thereunto impassable ; there they kept their Creaghts or Heards of Cattle, living by the Milk of the Cow, without Husbandry or Tillage ; there they encreased and multiplied unto infinite numbers by promiscuous Generation among themselves ; there they made their Assemblies and Conspiracies without discovery : But they discovered the weakness of the *English* dwelling in the open Plains ; and thereupon made their Sallies and Retreats with great Advantage : whereas, on the other side, if the *English* had builded their Castles and Towns in those places of Fastness, and had driven the *Irish* into the Plains and open Countries, where they might have had an eye and observation upon them, the *Irish* had been easily kept in order and in short time reclaimed from their wildness : There they would have used Tillage, dwelt together in Townships, and learned Mechanical Arts and Sciences. The Woods had been wasted with the *English* Habitations, as they are about the Ports of *Maryborough* and *Phillipstown*, which were built in the fastest places in *Leinster* ; and the Ways and Passages throughout *Ireland* would have been as clear and open, as they are in *England* at this day.

Again, if King *Henry* the Second, who is said to be the King that conquered this Land, had made Forrests in *Ireland*, as he did enlarge the Forrests in *England* (for it appeareth by *Charta de Foresta*, that he afforested many Woods and Wasts, to the grievance of the Subject, which by that Law were disafforested) or if those *English* Lords, amongst whom the whole Kingdom was divided, had been good Hunters, and had reduced the Mountains, Boggs, and Woods within the Limits of Forrests, Chases, and Parks ; assuredly, the very Forrest Law, and the Law *de Malefactoribus in parvis*, would in time have driven them into the Plains and Countries inhabited and manured, and have made them yield up their fast places to those

The *English* Lords did not reduce the woods and wasts in Forrests and Parks.

*Chart. de forest. c. 2 & 3.*



those wild Beasts, which were indeed less hurtful and wild than they. But it seemeth strange to me, that in all the Records of this Kingdom, I seldom find any mention made of a Forest; and never of any Park or Free-warren; considering the great plenty both of *Fert* and Venison within this Land; and that the chief of the Nobility and Gentry are descended of *English* race; and yet at this day, there is but one Park stored with Deer in all this Kingdom, which is a Park of the Earl of *Ormonde*, near *Kilkenny*. It is then manifest, by that which is before expressed, that the not communicating of the *English* Laws to the *Irish*; the over large Grants of Lands and Liberties to the *English*; the plantation made by the *English* in the Plains and open Countries, leaving the Woods and Mountains to the *Irish*, were great Defects in the Civil Policy, and hindered the perfection of the Conquest very much. Howbeit, notwithstanding these Defects and Errors, the *English* Colonies stood and maintained themselves in a reasonable good estate, as long as they retained their own ancient Laws and Customs, according to that of *Ennius*: *Moribus antiquis res stat Romana virisque*. But when the civil Government grew so weak and so loose, as that the *English* Lords would not suffer the *English* Laws to be put in execution within their Territories and Seignories, but in place thereof, both they and their people, embraced the *Irish* Customs: Then the estate of things, like a Game at *Irish*, was so turned about, as the *English*, which hoped to make a perfect Conquest of the *Irish*, were by them perfectly and absolutely conquered; because *Victi victoribus leges dedere*. A just punishment to our Nation, that would not give Laws to the *Irish* when they might, and therefore now the *Irish* gave Laws to them. Therefore, this Defect and failing of the *English* Colonies, and the inducing of the *Irish* customs in lieu thereof, was the main impediment that did arrest and stop the course of the Conquest; and was the only mean that enabled the *Irishry* to recover their strength again.

For, if we consider the Nature of the *Irish* Customs, we shall find that the people which doth use them must of necessity be Rebels to all good Government, destroy the Commonwealth wherein they live, and bring Barbarism and Desolation upon the richest and most fruitful Land of the World. For, whereas by the just and Honourable Law of *England*, and by the Laws of all other well-governed Kingdoms and Commonweals, Murder, Man-slaughter, Rape, Robbery, and Theft, are punished with death; By the *Irish* Custom, or *Brehon* Law, the highest of these offences was punished only by Fine, which they called an *Erick*. Therefore, when Sir *William Fitz-Williams*, (being Lord Deputy,) told *Maguyre*, that he was to send a Sheriff into *Fermanagh*, being lately before made a County; your Sheriff (said *Maguyre*) shall be welcome to me, but let me know his *Erick*, or, the price of his head atore hand; that if my people cut it off, I may cut the *Erick* upon the Country. As for Oppression, Extortion, and other trespasses, the weaker had never any remedy against the stronger: whereby it came to pass, that no man could enjoy his Life, his Wife, his Lands or Goods in safety, if a mightier man than himself had an appetite to take the same from him. Wherein they were little better than *Cannibal*, who do hunt one another; and that hath most strength and swiftness, doth eat and devour all his fellows.

Again, in *England*, and all well ordered Commonweals, Men have certain Estates in their Lands and Possessions, and their inheritances descend from Father to Son, which doth give them encouragement to build, and to plant, and to improve their Lands, and to make them better for their posterities. But by the *Irish* Custom of *Tanistry*, the Chieftanes of every Country, and chief of every Sept, had no longer estate than for life in their Chiefteries, the inheritance whereof did rest in no man. And these Chiefteries, though they had some portions of Lands allotted unto them, did consist chiefly in cuttings and Cosheries, and other *Irish* exactions, whereby they did spoil and impoverish the people at their pleasure. And when their Chieftanes were dead, their Sons or next Heirs did not succeed them, but their *Tanistes*, who were Elective, and purchased their Elections by strong hand; And by the *Irish* Custom of Gavelkind, the inferiour Tennanties were partible amongst all the Males of the Sept, both Bastards and Legitimate: and after partiton

The *English* Colonies rejected the *English* laws and customs, and embraced the *Irish*.

The Nature of *Irish* Customs.

The *Irish* Laws and customs differing from the laws and customs of all civil Nations. The *Irish* law in criminal causes.

The *Irish* custom of *Tanistry*.

The *Irish* custom of Gavelkind.



partition made, if any one of the Sept had died, his portion was not divided among his Sons, but the chief of the Sept made a new partition of all the Lands belonging to that Sept, and gave every one his part according to his antiquity.

These two *Irish* Customs made all their possessions uncertain, being shuffled, and changed, and removed so often from one to another, by new elections and partitions; which uncertainty of estates hath been the true cause of such Desolation and Barbarism in this Land, as the like was never seen in any Country that professed the name of Christ. For though the *Irish* be a Nation of great Antiquity, and wanted neither wit nor valour; and though they had received the Christian Faith above 1200 years since; and were lovers of Musick, Poetry, and all kind of Learning; and possessed a Land abounding with all things necessary for the civil life of man; yet (which is strange to be related) they did never build any houses of brick or stone (some few poor Religious Houses excepted) before the Reign of King *Henry* the Second, though they were Lords of this Island for many hundred years before, and since the Conquest attempted by the English: Albeit, when they saw us build Castles upon their borders, they have only in imitation of us, erected some few piles for the Captains of the Country: yet I dare boldly say, that never any particular person, either before or since, did build any stone or brick house for his private habitation; but such as have lately obtained estates, according to the course of the Law of *England*. Neither did any of them in all this time, plant any Gardens or Orchards, inclose or improve their Lands, live together in settled Villages or Towns, nor made any provision for posterity; which being against all common sense and reason, must needs be imputed to those unreasonable Customs, which made their estates so uncertain and transitory in their possessions.

For, who would plant or improve, or build upon that Land, which a stranger, whom he knew not, should possess after his death? For that (as *Salomon* noteth) is one of the strangest vanities under the Sun. And this is the true reason why *Ulster*, and all the *Irish* countries are found so waste and desolate at this day; and so would they continue till the worlds end, if these customs were not abolished by the Law of *England*.

Again, that *Irish* custom of *Gavelkind*, did breed another mischief; for thereby every man being born to Land, as well Bastard as Legitimate, they all held themselves to be Gentlemen. And though their portions were never so small, and themselves never so poor (For *Gavel-kind* must needs in the end make a poor Gentility) yet did they scorn to descend to Husbandry or Merchandize, or to learn any Mechanical Art or Science. And this is the true cause why there were never any Corporate Towns erected in the *Irish* Countries. As for Maritime Cities and Towns, most certain it is, that they were built and peopled by the *Oostmen* or *Easterlings*: for the Natives of *Ireland* never performed so good a work as to build a City. Besides, these poor Gentlemen were so affected unto their small portions of Land, as they rather chose to live at home by Theft, Extortion, and Coßhing, than to seek any better fortunes abroad: which encreased their *Septs* or *Sirnames* into such numbers, as there are not to be found in any Kingdom of *Europe*, so many Gentlemen of one Blood, Family, and Sirname, as there are of the *Oneals* in *Ulster*; of the *Bourks* in *Conaught*; of the *Geraldines* and *Butlers* in *Munster* and *Leinster*. And the like may be said of the inferior Bloods and Families; whereby it came to pass in times of Trouble and Dissention, that they made great parties and factions, adhering one to another, with much constancy; because they were tied together, *Vinculo sanguinis*; whereas Rebels and Malefactors; which are tied to their Leaders by no band, either of Duty or Blood, do more easily break and fall off one from another. And besides, their co-habitation in one Country or Territory, gave them opportunity suddenly to assemble and conspire, and rise in multitudes against the Crown. And even now, in the time of peace, we find this inconvenience, that there can hardly be an indifferent trial had between the King and his Subjects, or between party and party, by reason of this general Kindred and Consanguinity.

Themischiefs  
that arise by  
these two cus-  
toms.



The wicked  
customs of  
Coigne and  
Livery.

Themischiefs  
that did arise  
by Coigne and  
Livery.

The cause of  
idleness in  
the Irish.

Why the Irish  
are Beggars  
in foreign  
Countries.

Why the Irish  
are reputed  
a crafty peo-  
ple.

Why the Irish  
are inquisi-  
tive after  
news.

Cosherings.  
Sessings.

Cuttings.

But the most wicked and mischievous custom of all others, was that of *Coigne* and *Livery*, often before mentioned; which consisted in taking of *Mans-meat*, *Horse-meat*, and *Money*, of all the inhabitants of the Country, at the will and pleasure of the Soldier, who as the phrase of Scripture is, *Did eat up the people as it were bread*; for that he had no other entertainment. This Extortion was originally *Irish*, for they used to lay *Bonaght* upon their people, and never gave their Soldier any other pay. But when the *English* had learned it, they used it with more insolency, and made it more intollerable; for this oppression was not temporary, or limited either to place or time; but because there was every where a continual War, either Offensive, or Defensive; and every Lord of a Country, and every Marcher made War and Peace at his pleasure, it became universal and perpetual; and was indeed the most heavy oppression that ever was used in any Christian or Heathen Kingdom. And therefore, *Vox Oppressorum*, this crying sin, did draw down as great, or greater plagues upon *Ireland*, than the oppression of the *Israelites* did draw upon the Land of *Egypt*. For the plagues of *Egypt*, though they were grievous, were but of a short continuance; But the plagues of *Ireland*, lasted four hundred years together. This Extortion of *Coigne* and *Livery* did produce two notorious effects: First, it made the Land waste; Next, it made the people idle. For, when the Husbandman had laboured all the year, the Soldier in one night, did consume the fruits of all his labour, *Longique perit labor irritus anni*. Had he reason then to manure the Land for the next year? Or rather might he not complain as the Shepherd in *Virgil*.

*Impius hac tam culta novalia miles habebit?  
Barbarus has segetes? En quo discordia cives  
Perduxit miseros? En queis consecimus agros?*

And hereupon of necessity came depopulation, banishment, and extirpation of the better sort of Subjects: and such as remained, became idle, and lookers on, expecting the event of those miseries and evil times: So as this extream Extortion and Oppression, hath been the true cause of the idleness of this *Irish* Nation; and that rather the vulgar sort have chosen to be Beggars in Foreign Countries, than to manure their own fruitful Land at home.

Lastly, this oppression did of force and necessity make the *Irish* a crafty people: for such as are oppressed and live in slavery, are ever put to their shifts; *Ingenium mala sepe movent*; and therefore, in the old Comedies of *Plautus* and *Terrence*, the Bondslave doth always act the cunning and crafty part. Besides, all the common people have a whining tune or Accent in their Speech, as if they did still smart or suffer some oppression. And this idleness, together with fear of imminent mischiefs, which did continually hang over their heads, have been the cause, that the *Irish* were ever the most inquisitive people after news, of any Nation in the World. As *S. Paul* himself made observation upon the people of *Athens*; that they were an idle people, and did nothing but learn and tell news. And because these News-carriers, did by their false intelligence, many times raise Troubles and Rebellions in this Realm, the Statute of *Kilkenny* doth punish News-tellers. (by the name of *Skelaghes*) with fine and ransom.

This Extortion of *Coigne* and *Livery*, was taken for the maintenance of their men of War; but their *Irish* exactions extorted by the *Chieftains* and *Tanists*, by colour of their barbarous Seignory, were almost as grievous a burthen as the other; namely *Cosherings*, which were visitations and progresses made by the Lord and his followers, among his Tenants: wherein he did eat them (as the *English* Proverb is) *Out of House and home*. *Sessings* of the *Kern*, of his family, called *Kernety*, of his Horses and Horse-boys; of his Dogs and Dog-boys, and the like. And lastly, *Cuttings*, *Tallages*, or *Spending*, high or low, at his pleasure; all which made the Lord an absolute Tyrant, and the Tenant a very Slave and Villain; and in one respect more miserable than Bondslaves. For commonly the Bond-slave is fed by his Lord, but here the Lord was fed by his Bondslave.

Lastly, there were two other Customs proper and peculiar to the *Irishry*, which being



being the cause of many strong Combinations and Factions, do tend to the utter ruine of a Commonwealth : The one was *Fostering* ; the other *Gossipred* ; both which have ever been of greater estimation among this people than with any other Nation in the Christian World, For *Fostering*, I did never hear or read, that it was in that use or reputation in any other Country, Barbarous or Civil, as it has been, and yet is, in *Ireland* : where they put away all their children to Fosterers : the potent and rich men *Selling*, the meaner sort *Buying*, the alterage of their Children ; and the reason is, because in the opinion of this people, *Fostering* had always been a stronger alliance than *Blood* ; and the Foster-Children do love, and are beloved of their Foster-Fathers, and their Sept, more than of their own natural Parents and Kindred ; and do participate of their means more frankly, and do adhere unto them in all fortunes, with more affection and constancy. And though *Tully* in his Book of Friendship doth observe, that children of Princes being sometimes in cases of necessity, for saving of their lives, delivered to Shepherds to be nourished and bred up, when they have been restored to their great fortunes, have still retained their love and affection to their Fosterers, whom for many years they took to be their Parents : yet this was a rare case, and few examples are to be found thereof.

But such a general custom in a Kingdom, in giving and taking children to Foster, making such a firm alliance as it doth in *Ireland*, was never seen or heard of, in any other Country of the World besides.

The like may be said of *Gossipred*, or *Compaternity*, which though by the Canon Law, it be a Spiritual affinity, and a Juror that was Goship to either of the parties, might in former times have been challenged, as not indifferent by our Law, yet there was no Nation under the Sun, that ever made so Religious account thereof, as the *Irish*.

*Gossipred.*

Now these two Customs, which of themselves are indifferent in other Kingdoms, became exceeding evil and full of mischief in this Realm, by reason of the inconveniences which followed thereupon. For they made (as I said before) strong parties and factions, whereby the great men were enabled to oppress their Inferiors, and to oppose their Equals : and their followers were born out and countenanced in all their lewd and wicked actions : For Fosterers and Gossips, by the common custom of *Ireland*, were to maintain one another in all causes lawful and unlawful ; which as it is a Combination and Confederacy punishable in all well-governed Commonweals, so was it not one of the least causes of the common misery of this Kingdom,

I omit their common repudiation of their Wives ; their promiscuous generation of Children ; their neglect of lawful Matrimony ; their uncleanness in Apparel, Diet, and Lodging ; and their contempt and scorn of all things necessary for the civil life of man.

These were the *Irish* Customs, which the *English* Colonies did embrace and use, after they had rejected the Civil and Honorable Laws and Customs of *England*, whereby they became Degenerate and Metamorphosed like *Nebuchadnezzar* : who although he had the face of a man, had the heart of a beast ; or like those who had drunk of *Circes* Cup, and were turned into very Beasts ; and yet took such pleasure in their beastly manner of life, as they would not return to their shape of men again : Insomuch, as within less time than the age of a man, they had no marks or differences left amongst them of that Noble Nation, from which they were descended. For, as they did not only forget the *English* Language, and scorn the use thereof, but grew to be ashamed of their very *English* Names, though they were Noble and of great Antiquity ; and took *Irish* Surnames and Nick-names. Namely, the two most potent Families of the *Bourks* in *Conaught* (after the House of the Red Earl failed of Heirs males) called their Chiefs, *Mac William Eighter*, and *Mac William Oughter*. In the same Province, *Bremingham*, Baron of *Athenree*, called himself *Mac Yorick*. *Dexecester* or *De'exon*, was called *Mac Jordan*. *Mangle*, or *de Angulo*, took the name of *Mac Costelo*. Of the Inferior families of the *Bourkes*, one was called *Mac Hubbard*, another *Mac David*. In

How the *English* Colonies became degenerate.

*Munster*



*Munster*, of the great Families of the *Geraldines* planted there, one was called *Mac Morice*, chief of the House of *Lixnaw*; and another, *Mac Gibbon*, who was also called the *White Knight*. The chief of the Baron of *Dunboyne's* House, who is a Branch of the House of *Ormonde*, took the Sur-names of *Mac Pheris*. *Condon* of the County of *Waterford*, was called *Mac Maioge*: and the Arch-Deacon of the County of *Kilkenny*, *Mac Odo*. And this they did in contempt and hatred of the *English* Name and Nation; whereof these degenerate Families became more mortal Enemies than the meer *Irish*. And whereas the State and Government being grown weak by their Defection, did, to reduce them to Obedience, grant them many Protections and Pardons (*the cheapness whereof, in all Ages, hath brought great Dishonour and Damage to this Common-weal*) they grew so ungrateful and unnatural, as in the end they scorned that Grace and Favour, because the acceptance thereof did argue them to be Subjects; and they desired rather to be accounted Enemies than Rebels to the Crown of *England*.

Alb. libr.  
Scac. Dubl.

Hereupon was that old Verse made, which I find written in the *White Book* of the *Exchequer*, in a Hand as ancient as the time of King *Edward the Third*.

By granting Charters of peas,  
To false English withouten les,  
This Land shall be mich undoo.  
But Gossipred, and alterage,  
And lesing of our Languge,  
Have mickly holp theretoo.

5Ed.3.m.25.

And therefore, in a Close Roll in the Tower, bearing this Title, *Articuli in Hibernia observandi*, we find these two Articles among others. 1. *Iusticiarius Hibernie non concedat perdonationes de morte hominis, nec de Roberiis, seu incendiis, & quod de cetero certificet dominum regem de nominibus petentium.* 2. *Item, Quod nec Iusticiarius nec aliquis Magnas Hibernie concedat protectiones alicui contra pacem Regis existent, &c.* But now it is fit to look back, and consider when the old *English* Colonies became so degenerate; and in what Age they fell away into that *Irish* Barbarism; rejecting the *English* Laws and Customs. Assuredly, by comparing the ancient Annals of *Ireland* with the Records remaining here, and in the Tower of *London*, I do find that this general Defection fell out in the latter end of the Reign of King *Edward the Second*, and in the beginning of the Reign of King *Edward the Third*. And all this great Innovation grew within the space of thirty years; within the compass of which time there fell out divers mischievous accidents, whereby the whole Kingdom was in a manner lost. For first, *Edward le Bruce* invaded *Ireland* with the *Scottish* Army; and prevailed so far, as that he possessed the Maritime parts of *Ulster*, marched up to the Walls of *Dublin*, spoiled the *English* Pale, passed through *Leinster* and *Munster*, as far as *Limerick*, and was Master of the Field in every part of the Kingdom.

When and  
how the En-  
glish Colonies  
became de-  
generate.

The Scots o-  
ver-run Ire-  
land.

Annales Hi-  
bernice in  
Cambden.

This happened in the tenth Year of King *Edward the Second*, at which time the Crown of *England* was weaker, and suffered more Dishonour in both Kingdoms than it did at any time since the *Norman* Conquest. Then did the State of *England* send over *John de Hotham* to be Treasurer here, with Commission to call the great Lords of *Ireland* together; and to take of them an Oath of Association, that they should loyally joyn together in life and death to preserve the Right of the King of *England*, and to expel the common Enemy: But this Treasurer brought neither Men nor Money to perform this Service.

At that time, though *Richard Bourk* Earl of *Ulster* (commonly called the Red Earl) was of greater Power than any other Subject in *Ireland*, yet was he so far stricken in years, as that he was unable to manage the Martial Affairs, as he had done during all the Reign of King *Edward the First*; having been General of the *Irish* Forces, not only in this Kingdom, but in the Wars of *Scotland*, *Wales*, and *Gascogne*: And therefore \* *Maurice Fitz-Thomas* of *Desmond*, being then the most active Noble Man in this Realm, took upon him the chief Command in this War;

\* Desmond  
chief Com-  
mander in  
the War a-  
gainst the  
Scots.

for

for the support whereof the Revenue of this Land was far too short, and yet no Supply of Treasure was sent out of England.

Then was there no means to maintain the Army, but by selling the Soldiers upon the Subject, as the *Irish* were wont to impose their *Bonaught*: whereupon grew that wicked Extortion of *Coigne* and *Livery* spoken of before, which in short time banished the greatest part of the Free-holders out of the Counties of *Kerry*, *Limerick*, *Cork*, and *Waterford*; into whose Possessions *Desmond* and his Kinsmen, Allies, and Followers, which were then more *Irish* than *English*, did enter and appropriate these Lands unto themselves, *Desmond* himself taking what Scopes he best liked for his Demeasnes in every Country, and reserving an *Irish* Seigniorie out of the rest. And here, that I may verifie and maintain by matter of Record, that which is before delivered touching the nature of this wicked Extortion called *Coigne* and *Livery*; and the manifold mischiefs it did produce, I think it fit and pertinent to insert the Preamble of the Statute of 10 of *Henry* the Seventh, c. 4. not printed, but recorded in Parliament Rolls of *Dublin*, in these words: *At the Request and Supplication of the Commons of this Land of Ireland, that where of long time there hath been used and exacted by the Lords and Gentlemen of this Land, many and divers damnable Customs and Usages, which been called Coigne and Livery, and Pay; that is, Horse meat and Mins meat, for the finding of their Horse-men and Foot-men; and over that, 4 d. or 6 d. daily to every one of them to be had and paid of the poor Earth-Tillers, and Tenants. Inhabitants of the said Land, without any thing doing or paying therefore. Besides, many Murders, Robberies, Rapes, and other manifold Extortions and Oppressions by the said Horse-men and Foot-men, daily and nightly committed and done; which been the principal causes of the Desolation and Destruction of the said Land, and hath brought the same into Ruine, and Decay, so as the most part of the English Free-holders and Tenants of this Land, been departed out thereof, some into the Realm of England, and other some to other strange Lands; whereupon the foresaid Lords and Gentlemen of this Land have Intruded into the said Free-holders and Tenants Inheritances; and the same keepeth and occupieth as their own Inheritances; and setteth under them in the same Land the Kings Irish Enemies, to the diminishing of Holy Churches Rites, the disherison of the King and his obedient Subjects, and the utter ruine and desolation of the Land. For reformation whereof, be it enacted, That the King shall receive a Subsidy of 26 s. 8 d. out of every 120 Acres of arable Land measured, &c.* But to return to *Thomas Fitz-Maurice* of *Desmond*; By this Extortion of *Coigne* and *Livery* he suddenly grew from a mean to a mighty Estate; insomuch as the Baron *Finglas* in his Discourse of the Decay of *Ireland*, affirmeth, that his ancient Inheritance being not one thousand Marks yearly, he became able to dispend every way, ten thousand Pounds *per Annum*.

These Possessions being thus unlawfully gotten, could not be maintained by the just and honourable Law of *England*, which would have restored the true Owners to their Land again; and therefore this great Man found no means to continue and uphold his ill-purchased Greatness, but by rejecting the *English* Law and Government, and assuming in lieu thereof the barbarous customs of the *Irish*: And hereupon, followed the defection of those Four Shires, containing the greatest part of *Munster*, from the obedience of the Law.

In like manner (saith Baron *Finglas*) the Lord *Tipperary* (perceiving how well the House of *Desmond* had thrived by *Coigne* and *Livery*, and other *Irish* exactions) began to hold the like course in the Counties of *Tipperary* and *Kilkenny*; whereby he got great Scopes of Land, especially in *Ormonde*; and raised many *Irish* exactions upon the *English* Free-holders there; which made him so potent and absolute among them, as at that time they knew no other Law, than the will of their Lord. Besides, finding that the Earl of *Desmond* excluded the ordinary Ministers of Justice, under colour of a Royal liberty, which he claimed in the Counties of *Kerry*, *Cork*, and *Waterford*, by a grant of King *Edward* the First, (as appeareth in a *Quo warranto*, brought against him, Anno 12. Edw. 1.) the Record whereof, remaineth in *Bremingham's* Tower, among the Common Plea-Rolls there.

When & how the extortion of *Coigne* and *Livery*, began among the *English*.



This Lord also, in the Third of *Edward* the Third. obtained a Grant of the like liberty in the County of *Tipperary*, whereby he got the Law into his own hands, and shut out the Common Law and Justice of the Realm.

And thus we see that all *Munster* fell away from the *English* Law and Government, in the end of King *Edward* the Second, his Reign; and in the beginning of the Reign of King *Edward* the Third. Again, about the same time, (*viz.*) in the 20th Year of King *Edward* the Second, when the State of *England* was well nigh ruined by the Rebellion of the Barons, and the Government of *Ireland* utterly neglected, there arose in *Leinster*, one of the *Cavanagh*s, named *Donald mac Art*, who named himself *Mac Murrógh*, King of *Leinster*, and possessed himself of the County of *Catherlogh*, and of the greatest part of the County of *Wexford*. And shortly after *Lisagh O Moore*, called himself *O Moore*, took Eight Castles in one Evening, destroyed *Dunmase* the principal House of the Lord *Mortimer* in *Leix*, recovered that whole Country, *De servo Dominus, de subjecto principis effectus*, saith Friar *Clynn* in his Annals.

Besides, the Earl of *Kildare*, imitating his Cousin of *Desmond*, did not omit to make the like use of Coigne and Livery in *Kildare*, and the West part of *Meath*, which brought the like Barbarism into those Parts. And thus a great part of *Leinster* was lost, and fell away from the Obedience of the Crown, near about the time before expressed.

Again, in the Seventh Year of King *Edward* the Third the Lord *William Bourke*, Earl of *Ulster*, and Lord of *Conaught*, was treacherously Murdered by his own Squires at *Knockfergus*, leaving behind him, *Unicam & unius anni filium* (saith Friar *Clynn*.) Immediately upon the Murder committed, the Countess with her young Daughter fled into *England*; so as the Government of that Country, was wholly neglected, until that young Lady being Married to *Lionel Duke of Clarence*, that Prince came over with an Army, to recover his Wives Inheritance; and so re-form this Kingdom, Anno 36. of *Edward* the Third. But in the mean time, what became of that great Inheritance both in *Ulster* and *Conaught*? Assuredly, in *Ulster*, the Sept of *Hugh Bog O Neal*, then possessing *Glauconkeyn* and *Killeightra* in *Tyrone* took the opportunity; and passing over the *Banne*, did first expel the *English* out of the Barony of *Tuscard*; which is now called the *Rout*; and likewise, out of the *Glynn*s and other Lands up as far as *Knockfergus*, which Country, or extent of Land, is at this day called the lower *Clan Hugh-Boy*. And shortly after that, they came up into the great *Ardes*; which the Latin Writers call, *Altitudines Ultonie*, and was then the Inheritance of the *Sauvages*; by whom, they were valiantly resisted for divers years; but at last for want of Castles, and Fortifications, (for the saying of *Henry Savage* mentioned in every Story, is very memorable; That a Castle of Bones was better than a Castle of Stones) the *English* were over-run by the multitude of the *Irish*: So as about the Thirtieth of King *Edward* the Third, some few Years before the arrival of the Duke of *Clarence*, the *Sauvages* were utterly driven out of the Great *Ardes*, into a little Nook of Land near the River of *Strangford*; where they now possess a little Territory, called the little *Ardes*; and their greater Patrimony took the Name of the upper *Clan Hugh-Boy*, from the Sept of *Hugh Boy O Neal*, who became Invaders thereof.

For *Conaught*, some younger Branches of the Family of the *Bourkes*, being planted there by the *Red Earl* and his Ancestors, seeing their chief to be cut off, and dead without Heir-male, and no man left to govern or protect that Province, intruded presently into all the Earls Lands, which ought to have been seized into the Kings hands, by reason of the Minority of the Heir. And within a short space, Two of the most potent among them, divided that great Seigniorship betwixt them, the one taking the name of *Mac William Oughtier*; and the other of *Mac William Eighter*; as if the Lord *William Bourke* the last Earl of *Ulster*, had left Two Sons of one Name behind him to Inherit that Lordship in course of Gavel-kind. But they well knew, that they were but Intruders upon the Kings possession during the Minority of the Heir; they knew those Lands were the rightful Inheritance of that Young Lady; and consequently, that the Law of *England* would speedily

evict

The rising of  
Mac Mur-  
rugh and O  
Morein Lein-  
ster.

Annales Hi-  
bernæ in  
Cambden.  
Annales Jo-  
han. Clynn.  
Manus.  
The defect  
and loss of a  
great part of  
Leinster.

The Earl of  
Ulster mur-  
dered.  
Annales Jo-  
han. Clynn.  
Manus.

The Earl-  
dom of Ul-  
ster, recover-  
ed by the  
Irish.  
Abridgement  
of the *Salus*  
populi Ma-  
nuscript.  
Baron Fin-  
glas, Manus.

Annales Hi-  
bernæ in  
Cambden.

The defecti-  
on of Co-  
naught.

Baron Fin-  
glas Manus.



evict them out of their possession; and therefore, they held it the best policy to cast off the yolk of *English* Law, and to become meer *Irish*: and according to their example, drew all the rest of the *English* in that Province, to do the like; so as from thenceforth they suffered their possessions to run in course to *Tanistry* and *Gavel kind*. They changed their names, language, and apparel, and all their civil manners and customs of living: Lastly, about the 25th year of King *Edward* the third, Sir *Richard de Clare* was slain in *Thomond*, and all the *English* Colonies there utterly supplanted.

Annales Hi-  
bernæ in  
Cambden.

Thus in that space of time, which was between the tenth year of King *Edward* the second, and the 30th year of King *Edward* the third. (I speak within compass) by the concurrence of the mischiefs before recited, all the old *English* Colonies in *Munster*, *Conaught* and *Ulster*; and more than a third part of *Leinster*, became degenerate, and fell away from the Crown of *England*; so that only the four Shires of the *English* Pale, remained under the Obedience of the Law; and yet the Borders and Marches thereof, were grown unruly, and out of order too, being subject to *Black-Rents* and *Tribute* of the *Irish*; which was a greater defection, than when ten of twelve Tribes departed, and fell away from the Kings of *Juda*.

What courses  
have been ta-  
ken to reform  
this Kingdom  
since the *En-  
glish* Colonies  
became dege-  
nerate.

But was not the State of *England* sensible of this loss and dishonour? Did they not endeavour to recover the Land that was lost, and to reduce the Subjects to their Obedience?

Edw. 2.

Truly King *Edward* the Second, by the incursions of the *Scottish* Nation, and by the insurrection of his Barons, who raised his Wife and his Son against him, and in the end deposed him, was diverted and utterly disabled to reform the disorders of *Ireland*. But as soon as the Crown of *England* was transferred to King *Edward* the third, though he was yet in his minority, the State there began to look into the desperate estate of things here. And finding such general defection, Letters were sent from the King to the great Men and Prelates, requiring them particularly to swear fealty to the Crown of *England*.

K. Edw. the  
third did first  
endeavour a  
reformation.  
Archiv. Tur.  
2. E. 3. clau.  
peri.  
1. m. 16.  
Sir Anthony  
Lucy.

Shortly after, Sir *Anthony Lucy*, a Person of great Authority in *England* in those days, was sent over to work a reformation in this Kingdom, by a severe course; and to that end, the King wrote expressly to the Earl of *Ulster*, and others of the Nobility to assist him, as is before remembred; presently upon his arrival, he arrested *Maurice Fitz-Thomas* Earl of *Desmond*, and Sir *William Breningham*, and committed them prisoners to the Castle of *Dublin*: where Sir *William Breningham* was executed for Treason, though the Earl of *Desmond* was left to Mainprize, upon condition he should appear before the King by a certain day, and in the mean time to continue loyal.

Annales  
Hi-bernæ in  
Cambden.

After this, the King being advertised, that the overlarge Grants of Lands and Liberties, made to the Lords of *English* blood in *Ireland*, made them so insolent, as they scorned to obey the Law, and the Magistrate, did absolutely resume all such Grants, as is before declared. But the Earl of *Desmond*, above all men, found himself grieved with this resumption, or Repêal of Liberties; and declared his dislike and discontentment: insomuch, as he did not only refuse to come to a Parliament at *Dublin*, summoned by Sir *William Morris*, Deputy to the Lord *John Darcy*, the King's Lieutenant: But (as we have said before) he raised such dissentions between the *English* of blood, and the *English* of birth, as the like was never seen, from the time of the first planting of our Nation in *Ireland*. And in this factious and seditious humour, he drew the Earl of *Killare*, and the rest of the Nobility, with the Citizens and Burgeses of the principal Towns, to hold a several Parliament by themselves, at *Kilkenny*; where they framed certain Articles against the Deputy, and transmitted the same into *England* to the King.

Resumption  
of liberties.

Hereupon, Sir *Ralph Ufford*, who had lately before married the Countess of *Ulster*, a man of courage and severity, was made Lord Justice: who forthwith calling a Parliament, sent a special Commandment to the Earl of *Desmond*, to appear in that great Council; but the Earl wilfully refused to come. Whereupon, the Lord Justice raised the Kings Standard, and marching with an Army into *Munster*, seized into the Kings hands all the possessions of the Earl, took and executed

Annales Hi-  
bernæ in  
Cambden.

Sir Ralph  
Ufford.  
Annales Jon.  
Clyn. Manuf.  
Annales Hi-  
bernæ in  
Cambden.



cuted his principal followers, Sir *Eustace le Poer*, Sir *William Graunt*, and Sir *John Cotterell*; enforced the Earl himself to fly and lurk, till 26 Noblemen and Knights, became Mainpernors for his appearance at a certain day prefixed: But he making default the second time, the uttermost advantage was taken against his Sureties. Besides at the same time, this Lord Justice caused the Earl of *Kildare* to be arrested, and committed to the Castle of *Dublin*, indited and imprisoned many other disobedient Subjects, called in and cancelled such Charters as were lately before resumed; and proceeded every way soundly and severely, as the Nobility, which were wont to suffer no controulment, did much dislike him; and the Commons, who in this Land have ever been more devoted to their immediate Lords here, whom they saw every day, than unto their Sovereign Lord and King, whom they never saw; spake ill of this Governor, as of a rigorous and cruel man, though in truth he was a singular good Justicer; and, if he had not died in the second year of his Government, was the likeliest of that Age to have reformed and reduced the degenerate *English Colonies*, to their natural Obedience of the Crown of *England*.

*Maurice Fitz-Thomas* the first Earl of *Desmond*; the author of the great oppressions and dissensions which destroyed the *English Colonies*. The fortune of the house of *Desmond*.

Thus much then we may observe by the way, that *Maurice Fitz-Thomas*, the first Earl of *Desmond*, was the first *English* Lord that imposed *Coign* and *Livery* upon the King's Subjects; and the first that raised his Estate to immoderate Greatness, by that wicked Extortion and Oppression; that he was the first that rejected the *English* Laws and Government, and drew others by his example to do the like; that he was the first Peer of *Ireland* that refused to come to the Parliament summoned by the Kings Authority; that he was the first that made a division and distinction between the *English* of blood, and the *English* of birth.

And as this Earl was the only Author, and first Actor of these mischiefs, which gave the greatest impediment to the full Conquest of *Ireland*; So it is to be noted, that albeit others of his rank afterwards offended in the same kind; whereby their Houses weremany times in danger of ruine, yet was there not ever any Noble house of *English* race in *Ireland*, utterly destroyed and finally rooted out by the hand of Justice, but the house of *Desmond* only; nor any Peer of this Realm ever put to death (though divers have been attainted;) but *Thomas Fitz-James* the Earl of *Desmond* only, and only for the wicked Customs brought in by the first Earl, and practised by his posterity, though by several Laws they were made High-Treason. And therefore, though in the 7th of *Edward* the 4th, during the Government of the Lord *Tiptoft*, Earl of *Worcester*, both the Earls of *Desmond* and *Kildare* were attainted by Parliament at *Drogheda*, for alliance and fostering with the *Irish*; and for taking *Coigne* and *Livery* of the Kings Subjects, yet was *Desmond* only put to death; for the Earl of *Kildare* received his pardon. And albeit the Son of this Earl of *Desmond*, who lost his head at *Drogheda*, was restored to the Earldom; yet could not the King's Grace regenerate obedience in that degenerate house, but it grew rather more wild and barbarous than before. For from thenceforth they reclaimed a strange Privilege, That the Earls of *Desmond* should never come to any Parliament or Grand Council, or within any walled Town, but at their will and pleasure. Which pretended Privilege, *James* Earl of *Desmond*, the Father of *Girald* the last Earl, renounced and surrendered by his Deed, in the Chancery of *Ireland*, in the 32 of *Henry* the eighth. At what time, among the meer *Irishry*, he submitted himself to Sir *Anthony Saint-Leger*, then Lord Deputy; took an Oath of Allegiance, Covenanted that he would suffer the Law of *England* to be executed in his Country; and assist the Kings Judges in their Circuits: and if any Subsidies should be granted by Parliament, he would permit the same to be levied upon his Tenants and Followers. Which Covenants, are as strange as the Privilege it self, spoken of before. But that which I conceive most worthy of Observation, upon the fortunes of the house of *Desmond*, is this; that as *Maurice Fitz-Thomas*, the first Earl, did first raise the greatness of that house, by *Irish* Exactions and Oppressions; so *Girald* the last Earl, did at last ruine and reduce it to nothing, by using the like Extortions. For certain it is, that the first occasion of his Rebellion, grew from hence, that when he attempted to change the

The Council book of *Ireland*, 32. H. 8.



the *Decies* in their County of *Waterford*, with *Coigue* and *Livery*, Black Rents and Colsheries, after the *Irish* manner, he was resisted by the Earl of *Ormonde*, and upon an encounter, overthrown and taken prisoner; which made his heart so unquiet, as it easily conceived Treason against the Crown, and brought forth actual and open Rebellion, wherein he perished himself, and made a final extinguishment of his House and Honour. Oppression and Extortion did maintain the greatness: and Oppression and Extortion did extinguish the greatness of that house. Which may well be exprest, by the old Emblem of a Torch turned downwards, with this word, *Quod me alit, extinguit.*

Now let us return to the course of Reformation, held and pursued here, after the death of Sir *Ralph Ufford*, which happened in the twentieth year of King *Edward 3.* After which time, albeit all the Power and Council of *England* was converted towards the conquest of *France*, yet was not the work of Reformation altogether discontinued. For, in the 25th year of King *Edward* the third, Sir *Thomas Rookeby*, another worthy Governour (whom I have once before named) held a Parliament at *Kilkenny*, wherein many excellent Laws were propounded and enacted for the reducing of the *English* Colonies to their Obedience; which Laws we find enrolled in the Remembrancers Office here; and differ not much in substance from those other Statutes of *Kilkenny*, which not long after (during the Government of *Lionel* Duke of *Clarence*) were not only enacted, but put in execution. This noble Prince having married the Daughter and Heir of *Ulster*; and being likewise a Copartner of the County of *Kilkenny*, in the 36th year of King *Edward* the third, came over the King's Lieutenant, attended with a good Retinue of Martial men, as is before remembered, and a grave and honourable Council, as well for Peace, as for War. But because this Army was not of a competent strength to break and subdue all the *Irish*, although he quieted the borders of the *English* Pale, and held all *Ireland* in awe with his name and presence; the principal service that he intended, was to reform the degenerate *English* Colonies and to reduce them to obedience of the *English* Laws, and Magistrates. To that end, in the fortieth year of King *Edward* the third, he held that famous Parliament at *Kilkenny*, wherein many notable Laws were enacted, which do shew and lay open (*For the Law doth best discover enormities*;) how much the *English* Colonies were corrupted at that time, and do infallibly prove that which is laid down before; That they were wholly degenerate, and fallen away from their obedience. For first, it appeareth by the Preamble of these Laws, that the *English* of this Realm, before the coming over of *Lionel* Duke of *Clarence*, were at that time become meer *Irish* in their Language, Names, Apparel, and their manner of living, and had rejected the *English* Laws, and submitted themselves to the *Irish*, with whom they had many Marriages and Alliances, which tended to the utter ruine and destruction of the Common-wealth. Therefore Alliance by Marriage, *Nurture of Infants*, and *Gossipred with the Irish*, are by this Statute made High-Treason. Again, if any man of *English* race, should use any *Irish* Name, *Irish* Language, or *Irish* Apparel, or any other guise or fashion of the *Irish*; if he had Lands or Tenements, the same should be seized, till he had given security to the Chancery, to conform himself in all points to the *English* manner of living. And if he had no Lands, his body was to be taken and imprisoned, till he found Sureties, as aforesaid.

Again, it was established and commanded, that the *English* in all their Controversies, should be ruled and governed by the Common Laws of *England*: and if any did submit himself to the *Brehon* Law, or *March* Law, he should be adjudged a Traytor.

Again, because the *English* at that time, made War and Peace with the bordering Enemy at their pleasure; they were expressly prohibited to levy War upon the *Irish*, without special Warrant and Direction from the State.

Again, it was made penal to the *English* to permit the *Irish* to Creaght or graze upon their Lands: to present them to Ecclesiastical Benefices; to receive them into any Monasteries, or Religious Houses, or to entertain any of

M

their

The course of Reformation pursued by *Lionel* Duke of *Clarence*.

Archiv. in Castro Dublin. Statutes of *Kilkenny*. C. 2. C. 3.

C. 4.

C. 10.

C. 12. C. 13. C. 15.



C. 17.

C. 22.

C. 24.

The Statutes  
of Kilkenny  
did much re-  
form the de-  
generate Eng-  
lish.

Stat. 10. H.  
c. 8.

The presence  
of the Kings  
Son, did  
much ad-  
vance the re-  
formation.  
Absence of  
our Kings and  
great English  
Lords a chief  
cause why  
the Kingdom  
was not re-  
duced.

Absence of  
our Kings.

The absence  
of the great  
English Lords.

their Minstrels, or Rimers, or News-tellers : to impose or less any Horse or Foot upon the *English* Subjects against their wills, was made felony. And because the great Liberties or Franchises spoken of before, were become Sanctuaries for all Malefactors, express power was given to the King's Sheriffs, to enter into all Franchises, and there to apprehend all Felons and Traytors. And lastly, because the great Lords, when they levied Forces for the publick Service, did lay unequal burthens upon the Gentlemen and Freeholders, it was ordained that four Wardens of the Peace in every County, should set down and appoint what Men and Armour every man should bear, according to his Freehold, or other ability of Estate.

These, and other Laws, tending to a general Reformation, were enacted in that Parliament. And the Execution of these Laws, together with the Presence of the King's Son, made a notable alteration in the State and Manners of this people, within the space of seven years, which was the term of this Prince's Lieutenancy.

For all the Discourses that I have seen of the Decay of Ireland, do agree in this, that the presence of the Lord Lionel, and these Statutes of Kilkenny, did restore the *English* Government, in the degenerate Colonies, for divers years. And the Statute of the tenth, of Henry the seventh, which reviveth and confirmeth the Statutes of Kilkenny, doth confirm as much. For it declareth, that *as long as these Laws were put in ure and execution, this Land continued in prosperity and honour : and since they were not executed, the Subjects rebelled and digressed from their Allegiance, and the Land fell to ruine and desolation.* And withal, we find the effect of these Laws in the Pipe-Rolls, and Plea-Rolls of this Kingdom : For, from the 36th of Edw. 3. when this Prince entred into his Government, till the beginning of Richard the Second his Reign, we find the Revenue of the Crown both certain and casual, in *Ulster*, *Munster*, and *Conaught*, accounted for ; and that the King's Writ did run and the Common Law was executed in every of those Provinces. I joyn with these Laws, the personal presence of the King's Son, as a concurrent cause of this Reformation : *Because the People of this Land, both English and Irish, out of unnatural pride, did ever love and desire to be governed by great persons.* And therefore, I may here justly take occasion to note, that first the absence of the Kings of *England* ; and next, the absence of those great Lords, who were Inheritors of those mighty Seigniories, of *Leinster*, *Ulster*, *Conaught* and *Meath*, have been main causes why this Kingdom was not reduced in so many Ages.

Touthing the absence of our Kings, three of them only since the Norman Conquest, have made Royal Journies into this Land ; namely, King Henry the Second, King John, and King Richard the Second. And yet they no sooner arrived here, but that all the *Irish* (as if they had been but one man) submitted themselves ; took Oaths of fidelity, and gave Pledges and Hostages to continue Loyal. And if any of those Kings had continued here in person a competent time, till they had settled both *English* and *Irish* in their several Possessions, and had set the Law in a due course throughout the Kingdom ; these times wherein we live had not gained the Honour of the final Conquest and Reducing of *Ireland*. For the King (saith *Salomon*) *dissipat omne malum intuitu suo.* But when *Moses* was absent in the Mount, the people committed Idolatry : and when there was no King in *Israel*, every man did what seemed best in his own eyes.

And therefore, when *Alexander* had conquered the East part of the World, and demanded of one what was the fittest place for the Seat of his Empire, he brought and laid a dry Hide before him, and desired him to set his foot on the one side thereof ; which being done, all the othe parts of the Hide did rise up : but when he did set his foot in the middle of the Hide, all the other parts lay flat and even : Which was a lively demonstration, that if a Prince keep his residence in the Border of his Dominions, the remote parts will easily rise and rebel against him : But if he make the Centre thereof his Seat, he shall easily keep them in Peace and Obedience.

Touthing the absence of the great Lords : All Writers do impute the decay and



and loss of *Leinster*, to the absence of these *English Lords*, who Married the Five Daughters of *William Marshal* Earl of *Pembroke*, (to whom that great Seigniorie descended) when his Five Sons who Inherited the same successively; and during their times, held the same in Peace and Obedience to the Law of *England*, were all Dead without Issue: Which happened about the Fortieth Year of King *Henry the Third*: For the Eldest being Married to *Hugh Bigot* Earl of *Norfolk*, who in right of his Wife, had the Marishalship of *England*. The Second, to *Warren de Monmouthsey*, whose sole Daughter and Heir was match'd to *William de Valentia*; half Brother to King *Henry the Third*, who by that match was made Earl of *Pembroke*. The Third, to *Gilbert de Clare* Earl of *Gloucester*; The Fourth, to *William Ferrers*, Earl of *Darby*; The Fifth, to *William de Bruce*, Lord of *Brecknock*: These Great Lords, having greater Inheritances in their own Right in *England*, than they had in *Ireland* in right of their Wives (and yet each of the Coparceners, had an entire County allotted for her purparty, as is before declared) could not be drawn to make their Personal Residence in this Kingdom; but managed their Estates here, by their *Seneschals* and *Servants*. And to defend their Territories against the bordering *Irish*, they entertained some of the Natives, who pretended a perpetual Title to those great Lordships. For the *Irish* after a Thousand Conquests and Attainders by our Law, would in those days pretend Title still, because by the *Irish Law* no man could Forfeit his Land. These Natives taking the opportunity in Weak and Desperate Times, Usurped those Seigniories, and so *Donald mac Art Cavanagh*, being entertained by the Earl of *Norfolk*, made himself Lord of the County of *Cuthberlough*: And *Lisagh O Moor*, being trusted by the Lord *Mortimer*, who Married the Daughter and Heir of the Lord *Bruce*, made himself Lord of the Lands in *Leix*, in the latter end of King *Edward the Second's* Reign, as is before declared.

Again, the decay and loss of *Ulster* and *Conaught*, is attributed to this; that the Lord *William Bourk*, the last Earl of that Name, died without Issue Male; whose Ancestors, namely, the *Red Earl*, and Sir *Hugh de Lacy*, before him, being Personally Resident, held up their Greatness there; and kept the *English* in Peace, and the *Irish* in Awe: But when those Provinces descended upon an Heir Female, and an Infant, the *Irish* over-run *Ulster*, and the younger Branches of the *Bourkes* Usurped *Conaught*. And therefore the Ordinance made in *England*, the Third of *Richard the Second*, against such as were absent from their Lands in *Ireland*; and gave Two Third Parts of the Profits thereof unto the King, until they returned, or placed a sufficient number of Men to defend the same, was grounded upon good reason of State: Which Ordinance was put in execution for many Years after, as appeareth by sundry Seizures made there upon, in the time of King *Richard the Second*, *Henry the Fourth*, *Henry the Fifth*, and *Henry the Sixth*, whereof there remain Records in the Remembrancers Office here. Among the rest, the Duke of *Norfolk* himself was not spared, but was impleaded upon this Ordinance, for Two Parts of the Profits of *Dorburies* Island, and other Lands in the County of *Wexford*, in the time of King *Henry the Sixth*. And afterwards, upon the same reason of State, all the Lands of the House of *Norfolk*, of the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, the Lord *Barkley* and others (who having Lands in *Ireland*, kept their continual Residence in *England*) were entirely resumed by the Act of Absentees, made in the 28th Year of King *Henry the Eighth*.

But now again, let us look back and see, how long the effect of that Reformation did continue, which was begun by *Lionel Duke of Clarence*, in the Fortieth Year of King *Edward the Third*, and what courses have been held, to reduce and reform this people by other Lieutenants and Governours since that time.

The *English Colonies* being in some good measure reformed by the Statutes of *Kilkenny*, did not utterly fall away into Barbarism again, till the Wars of the Two Houses had almost destroyed both these Kingdoms; for in that miserable time; the *Irish* found opportunity, without opposition, to banish the *English Law* and Government, out of all the Provinces, and to confine it only to the *English Pale*: Howbeit, in the mean time, between the Government of the Duke of *Clarence*, and the beginning of those Civil Wars of *York* and *LANCASTER*, we find that the State of

Baron Fitz-  
giles Manuscript.

Baron Fitz-  
giles Manuscript.

Archiv. Tur.  
Pöt. Parliam.  
n. 42.

Archiv. in  
Offic. Remem-  
ber. Dub-  
lin.

Act of Ab-  
sentees.  
28 H. 8.



The Reformation intended by K. Richard 2.  
Archiv. Tur.  
3 Rich. 2.  
claus. 3.  
3 Ric. 2. Rot.  
Parl. 11. 42.  
9 Rich. 2.  
claus. 1.

Walsingham  
in Rich. 2.  
349. 2.

Plac. coram.  
Rege in Hibernia.  
Hillar. 18.  
Rich. 2.

The Reformation intended by Hen. 4.

*England* did sundry times resolve to proceed in this Work of Reformation.

For first, King *Richard 2* sent over Sir *Nicholas Dagworth* to survey the Possessions of the Crown; and to call to account the Officers of the Revenue: Next (to draw his *English* Subjects to manure and defend their Lands in *Ireland*) he made that Ordinance against Absentees, spoken of before: Again, he shewed an excellent Example of Justice upon Sir *Philip Courtney*, being his Lieutenant of that Kingdom, when he caused him to be arrested by special Commissioners, upon complaint made of sundry grievous Oppressions and Wrongs which, during his Government, he had done unto that People.

After this, the Parliament of *England* did resolve that *Thomas Duke of Gloucester*, the King's Uncle, should be employed in the Reformation and reducing of that Kingdom; the same whereof was no sooner bruted in *Ireland*, but all the *Irish* were ready to submit themselves before his coming: so much the very Name of a great Personage, especially of a Prince of the Blood, did ever prevail with this People. But the King and his Minions, who were ever jealous of this Duke of *Gloucester*, would not suffer him to have the Honour of that Service; but the King himself thought it a Work worthy of his own presence and pains; and thereupon he made those two Royal Journeys mentioned before: at which time he received the Submissions of all the *Irish* Lords and Captains, who bound themselves both by Indenture and Oath to become and continue his Loyal Subjects. And withal, laid a particular project for a civil Plantation of the Mountains and Maritime Counties, between *Dublin* and *Wexford*, by removing all the *Irish* Septs from thence, as appeareth by the Covenants between the Earl Marshal of *England* and those *Irish* Septs, which are before remembred, and are yet preserved, and remain of Record in the King's Remembrancers Office at *Westminster*. Lastly, this King being present in *Ireland*, took special care to supply and furnish the Courts of Justice with able and sufficient Judges; and to that end he made that grave and learned Judge, Sir *William Hankeford*, Chief Justice of the Kings Bench here (who afterwards for his Service in this Realm was made Chief Justice of the Kings Bench in *England*, by King *Henry 4*.) and did withal associate unto him *William Sturmy*, a well learned Man in the Law, who likewise came out of *England* with the King, that the legal Proceedings, which were out of order too (as all other things in this Realm were) might be amended, and made formal, according to the course and presidents of *England*. But all the good purposes and projects of this King were interrupted and utterly defeated by his sudden departure out of *Ireland*, and unhappy deposition from the Crown of *England*.

Howbeit, King *Henry* the Fourth intending likewise to prosecute this noble Work in the third Year of his Reign made the Lord *Thomas of Lancaster*, his second Son, Lieutenant of *Ireland*: Who came over in person, and accepted again the Submissions of divers Lords and Captains, as is before remembred; and held also a Parliament, wherein he gave new life to the Statutes of *Kilkenny*, and made other good Laws tending to the Reformation of the Kingdom. But the troubles raised against the King, his Father, in *England*, drew him home again so soon, as that seed of Reformation took no root at all, neither had his Service in that kind any good effect or success.

After this the State of *England* had no leisure to think of a general Reformation in this Realm, till the civil Dissentions in *England* were appeased, and the peace of that Kingdom settled by King *Henry* the Seventh.

For albeit, in the time of King *Henry 6*, *Richard Duke of York*, a Prince of the Blood, of great Wisdom and Valour, and Heir to a third part of the Kingdom at least, being Earl of *Ulster* and Lord of *Conaught* and *Meath*, was sent the King's Lieutenant into *Ireland*, to recover and reform that Realm; where he was resident in person for the greatest part of ten years, yet the truth is, he aimed at another mark, which was the Crown of *England*; and therefore he thought it no policy to distast either the *English* or *Irish* by a course of Reformation, but sought by all means to please them, and by popular courses to steal away their hearts, to the end he might strengthen his Party when he should set on foot his Title (as is before



before declared : (which Policy of his took such effect as that he drew over with him into *England* the Flower of all the *Englsh* Colonies, especially of *Ulster* and *Meath*, whereof many Noblemen and Gentlemen were slain with him at *Wakefield*, (as is likewise before remembred.) And after his death, when the Wars between the *Houks* were in their heat, almost all the good *Englsh* Blood, which was left in *Ireland*, was spent in those civil Dissentions : so as the *Irish* became victorious over all, without Blood or Sweat : only that little Canton of Land called the *Englsh* Pale, containing four small Shires, did maintain a bordering War with the *Irish*, and retain the form of *Englsh* Government.

But out of that little Precinct, there were no Lords, Knights, or Burgesses summoned to the Parliament ; neither did the Kings Writ run in any other part of the Kingdom : and yet upon the Marches and Borders, which at that time were grown so large, as they took up half *Dublin*, half *Meath*, and a third part of *Kildare* and *Lenth* ; there was no Law in use but the March-Law, which in the Statutes of *Kilkenny* is said to be no Law, but a leud Custom.

So upon the end of these civil Wars in *England*, the *Englsh* Law and Government was well nigh banished out of *Ireland*, so as no foot-step or print was left of any former Reformation.

Then did King *Henry 7.* send over Sir *Edward Poynings* to be his Deputy, a right worthy Servitor both in War and Peace : The principal end of his Employment was to expel *Perkin Warbeck* out of this Kingdom ; but that Service being performed, that worthy Deputy finding nothing but a common misery, took the best course he possibly could to establish a Commonwealth in *Ireland* : and to that end he held a Parliament, no less famous than that of *Kilkenny*, and more available for the Reformation of the whole Kingdom. For whereas all wise Men did ever concur in opinion, that the readiest way to reform *Ireland*, is to settle a Form of Civil Government there, conformable to that of *England* : To bring this to pass, Sir *Edward Poynings* did pass an Act, whereby all the Statutes made in *England* before that time, were enacted, established, and made of force in *Ireland*. Neither did he only respect the time past, but provided also for the time to come ; for he caused another Law to be made, that no Act should be propounded in any Parliament of *Ireland*, but such as should be first transmitted into *England*, and approved by the King and Council there, as good and expedient for that Land, and so returned back again under the Great Seal of *England*. This Act, though it seem *Prima facie* to restrain the Liberties of the Subjects of *Ireland*, yet was it made at the Prayer of the Commons, upon just and important cause.

For the Governours of that Realm, especially such as were of that Country Birth, had laid many oppressions upon the Commons : and amongst the rest, they had imposed Laws upon them, not tending to the general Good, but to serve private turns, and to strengthen their particular Factions. This moved them to refer all Laws that were to be passed in *Ireland*, to be considered, corrected, and allowed, first by the State of *England*, which had always been tender and careful of the good of this People, and had long since made them a Civil, Rich, and Happy Nation, if their own Lords and Governours there had not sent bad Intelligence into *England*. Besides this, he took especial order, that the Summons of Parliament should go into all the Shires of *Ireland*, and not to the four Shires only ; and for that cause especially, he caused all the Acts of Parliament lately before holden by the Viscount of *Gormanstown*, to be repealed and made void. Moreover, that the Parliaments of *Ireland* might want no decent or honourable Form that was used in *England*, he caused a particular Act to pass, that the Lords of *Ireland* should appear in the like Parliament Robes as the *Englsh* Lords are wont to wear in the Parliaments of *England*. Having thus established all the Statutes of *England* in *Ireland*, and set in order the great Council of that Realm, he did not omit to pass other Laws, as well for the encrease of the King's Revenue as the preservation of the publick Peace.

To advance the Profits of the Crown, first he obtained a Subsidy of 26 Shillings and 8 Pence out of every 120 Acres manured, payable yearly for five years : Next,

N

he

The course of  
Reformation  
held by Sir  
Edward Poy-  
nings in the  
time of King  
Henry 7.

Poynings Act.



he resumed all the Crown Land which had been alienated (for the most part) by *Richard Duke of York*: and lastly, he procured a Subsidy of Poundage out of all Merchandizes imported and exported, to be granted to the Crown in perpetuity.

To preserve the publick Peace, he revived the Statutes of *Kilkenny*: He made wilful Murther High Treason; he caused the Marchers to book their Men, for whom they should answer; and restrained the making-War or Peace without special Commission from the State.

These Laws, and others as important as these, for the making of a Commonwealth in *Ireland*, were made in the Government of Sir *Edward Poynings*. But these Laws did not spread their Virtue beyond the *English Pale*, though they were made generally for the whole Kingdom; for the Provinces without the Pale, which during the War of *York* and *Lancaster*, had wholly cast off the *English* Government, were not apt to receive this Seed of Reformation, because they were not first broken and mastered again with the Sword. Besides, the *Irish* Countries, which contained two third parts of the Kingdom, were not reduced to Shire-ground: so as in them the Laws of *England* could not possibly be put in execution: Therefore these good Laws and Provisions made by Sir *Edward Poynings*, were like good Lessons set for a Lute that is broken and out of tune, of which Lessons little use can be made till the Lute be made fit to be plaid upon.

And that the execution of all these Laws had no greater Latitude than the Pale, is manifest by the Statute of the thirteenth of *Henry* the Eighth, *cap. 3.* which reciteth, that at that time the King's Laws were obeyed and executed in the four Shires only; and yet then was the Earl of *Surrey* Lieutenant of *Ireland*, a Governour much feared of the King's Enemies, and exceedingly honoured and beloved of the King's Subjects. And the Instructions given by the State of *Ireland* to *John Allen* Master of the Rolls, employed into *England* near about the same time, do declare as much; wherein, among other things, he is required to advertise the King, that his Land of *Ireland* was so much decayed as that the King's Laws were not obeyed twenty miles in compass: Whereupon grew that By-word used by the *Irish*, viz. *That they dwelt by-west the Law, which dwelt beyond the River of the Barrow*, which is within thirty miles of *Dublin*. The same is testified by Baron *Finglas* in his Discourse of the Decay of *Ireland*, which he wrote about the twentieth Year of King *Henry* the Eighth. And thus we see the effect of the Reformation which was intended by Sir *Edward Poynings*.

The next attempt of Reformation was made in the 28th Year of King *Henry* the Eighth, by the Lord *Leonard Gray*, who was created Viscount of *Grane* in this Kingdom, and held a Parliament, wherein many excellent Laws were made: But to prepare the minds of the People to obey these Laws, he began first with a martial course: for being sent over to suppress the Rebellion of the *Girallines* (which he performed in few Months) he afterwards made a victorious Circuit round about the Kingdom, beginning in *Offaly* against *ô Connor*, who had aided the *Giraldines* in their Rebellion; and from thence passing along through all the *Irish* Countries in *Leinster*, and so into *Munster*, where he took Pledges of the degenerate Earl of *Desmond*, and thence into *Conaught*, and thence into *Ulster*; and then concluded this warlike Progress with the Battel of *Belahoo* in the Borders of *Meath*, as is before remembred.

The principal Septs of the *Irishry* being all terrified, and most of them broken in this Journey, many of their chief Lords upon this Deputy's return, came to *Dublin*, and made their Submissions to the Crown of *England*; namely, the *ô Neals* and *ô Relies* of *Ulster*, *Mac Murrough*, *ô Birn*, and *ô Carol* of *Leinster*, and the *Bourks* of *Conaught*. This preparation being made, he first propounded and passed in Parliament these Laws, which made the great alteration in the *State Ecclesiastical*; namely, the Act which declared King *Henry* 8 to be Supreme Head of the Church of *Ireland*; the Act prohibiting Appeals to the Church of *Rome*; the Act for First Fruits and Twentieth part to be paid to the King; the Act for Faculties and Dispensations; and lastly, the Act that did utterly abolish the usurped Authority of the Pope. Next, for the encrease of the King's Revenue; by one Act he suppressed sundry Abbies and Religious Houses; and by another Act, resumed the Lands of the Absentees, (as is before remembred.)

And

The Council  
Book of Ire-  
land, 16 H. 8.

The Refor-  
mation inten-  
ded by the L.  
Leon. Gray,  
28 Hen. 8.

Annales Hi-  
berniz Man.

The Council  
Book in Ire-  
land, 23 H. 8.



And for the Civil Government, a special Statute was made, to abolish the Black-rents and Tributes, exacted by the *Irish*, upon the *English Colonies*; and another Law Enacted, That the *English Apparel, Language, and manner of Living*, should be used by all such as would acknowledge themselves the Kings Subjects. This Parliament being ended, the Lord *Leonard Gray* was suddenly Revokt, and put to Death in *England*, so as he lived not to finish the work of Reformation, which he had begun; which notwithstanding was well pursued by his Successor, Sir *Anthony Saint Leger*; unto whom all the Lords and Chieftains of the *Irishry*, and of the degenerate *English* throughout the Kingdom, made their several Submissions by Indenture (which was the Fourth general Submission of the *Irish*, made since the first Attempt of the Conquest of *Ireland*) whereof the First was made to King *Henry* the Second; the Second to King *John*; the Third to King *Richard* the Second; and the Last to Sir *Anthony Saint Leger*, in 33 H. 8.

The course of Reformation pursued by Sir Anthony St. Leger. Four general Submissions of the Irish.

In these Indentures of Submission, all the *Irish Lords* do acknowledge King *Henry* the Eighth to be their Sovereign Lord and King, and desire to be accepted of him as Subjects. They confess the Kings Supremacy in all Causes, and do utterly Renounce the Popes Jurisdiction, which I conceive to be worth the Noting; because, when the *Irish* had once resolved to obey the King, they made no scruple to renounce the Pope. And this was not only done by the meer *Irish*, but the Chief of the Degenerate *English Families* did perform the same; as *Desinond, Barry, and Roche*, in *Munster*; and the *Bourkes*, which bore the Title of *Mac William*, in *Conaught*.

The Council Book of Ireland, 32, 33, and 34. H. 8. The Irish & degenerate English renounce the Pope.

These Submissions being thus taken, the Lord Deputy and Council for the present Government of those *Irish* Countrys, made certain Ordinances of State, not agreeable altogether with the Rules of the Law of *England*; the reason whereof is exprest in the Preamble of those Ordinances; *Quia nondum sic sapiunt leges & Jura, ut secundum ea jam immediate vivere & regi possint*. The chief Points or Articles of which Orders Registered in the Council-Book, are these: That King *Henry* the Eighth should be accepted, reputed, and named King of *Ireland*, by all the Inhabitants of the Kingdom; that all the Archbishops and Bishops should be permitted to Exercise their Jurisdiction in every Diocese throughout the Land: That Tythes should be duly set out, and paid; that Children should not be admitted to Benefices; that for every Man-slaughter, and Theft above Fourteen Pence, committed in the *Irish* Countrys, the Offender should pay a Fine of Forty Pound, Twenty Pound to the King, and Twenty Pound to the Captain of the Country; and for every Theft under Fourteen Pence, a Fine of Five Marks should be paid, Forty Six Shillings and Eight Pence to the Captain, and Twenty Shillings to the *Tanister*: That *Horsemen* and *Kearn* should not be imposed upon the common people to be fed and maintained by them; that the Master should answer for his Servants, and the Father for his Children: That *Cuttings* should not be made by the Lord upon his Tenants, to maintain War with his Neighbours, but only to bear his necessary expences, &c.

The Council Book of Ireland, 33, H. 8.

These Ordinances of State being made and published, there were nominated and appointed in every Province, certain Orderers or Arbitrators, who instead of these *Irish Brehons*, should hear and determine all their Controversies. In *Conaught*, the Archbishop of *Tuam*, the Bishop of *Clonsfert*, Captain *Wakeley*, and Captain *Ovington*. In *Munster*, the Bishop of *Waterford*, the Bishop of *Cork & Ross*, the Mayor of *Cork*, and Mayor of *Toughal*. In *Ulster*, the Archbishop of *Ardmagh*, and the Lord of *Louth*. And if any difference did arise which they could not end, either for the difficulty of the Cause, or for the obstinacy of the Parties, they were to certify the Lord Deputy and Council, who would decide the matter by their Authority.

Hereupon the *Irish Captains* of Lesser Territories, which had ever been oppressed by the greater and mightier; some with risings out, others with *Bonaght*, and others with *Cuttings*, and spendings at pleasure, did appeal for Justice to the Lord Deputy; who upon hearing their Complaints, did always order, that they should all immediately depend upon the King; and that the weaker should have no dependency upon the stronger.

Lastly, he prevailed so much with the greatest of them; namely, *O Neal, O Brien*, and *Mac William*, as that they willingly did pass into *England*, and presented themselves



selves to the King, who thereupon was pleased to advance them to the degree and honour of Earls, and to grant unto them their several Countrys, by *Letters-Patents*. Besides, that they might learn Obedience and Civility of manners, by often repairing unto the State, the King upon the motion of the same Deputy, gave each of them a House and Lands near *Dublin*, for the entertainment of their several Trains.

This course did this Governour take to reform the *Irishry*; but withal, he did not omit to advance both the Honour and Profit of the King. For, in the Parliament which he held the 33<sup>d</sup> of *Henry* the Eighth, he caused an Act to pass, which gave unto King *Henry* the Eighth, his Heirs and Successors, the Name, Stile, and Title of King of *Ireland*; whereas before that time, the Kings of *England* were stiled but *Lords* of *Ireland*: Albeit indeed, they were absolute *Monarchs* thereof, and had in right all Royal and Imperial Jurisdiction and Power there, as they had in the Realm of *England*. And yet because in the vulgar conceit the Name of *King* is higher than the Name of *Lord*; Assuredly, the assuming of this Title hath not a little raised the Sovereignty of the King of *England* in the minds of this people: Lastly, this Deputy brought a great Augmentation to the Kings Revenue, by dissolving of all the Monasteries and Religious Houses in *Ireland*, which was done in the same Parliament; and afterward, by procuring *Min* and *Cavendish*, Two Skilful Auditors, to be sent over out of *England*, who took an exact Survey of all the Possessions of the Crown, and brought many things into charge, which had been concealed and subtracted for many Years before. And thus far did Sir *Anthony Saint Leger* proceed in the course of Reformation; which though it were a good beginning, yet was it far from reducing *Ireland* to the perfect obedience of the Crown of *England*. For all this while, the Provinces of *Connaught* and *Ulster*, and a good part of *Leinster*, were not Reduced to Shire-ground. And though *Munster* was anciently divided into Counties, the people were so degenerate, as no Justice of Assize durst execute his Commission amongst them. None of the *Irish* Lords or Tenants were settled in their Possessions, by any Grant or Confirmation from the Crown, except the Three great Earls before named; who notwithstanding, did govern their Tenants and Followers, by the *Irish* or *Brehon* Law; so as no Treason, Murther, Rape, or Theft, committed in those Countries, was inquired of, or punished by the Law of *England*; and consequently, no Escheat, Forfeiture, or Fine; no Revenue (certain or casual) did accrew to the Crown out of those Provinces.

The next worthy Governour that endeavoured to advance this Reformation, was *Thomas* Earl of *Suffex*; who having throughly broken and subdued the Two most Rebellious and Powerful *Irish* Septs in *Leinster*; namely the *Moore*s and *O Connors*, possessing the Territories of *Leix* and *Offaly*, did by Act of Parliament, in the 3<sup>d</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> of *Phil.* and *Maria*, Reduce those Countries into Two several Counties; naming the one, the *Kings*, and the other, the *Queens* County; which were the first two Counties that had been made in this Kingdom since the Twelfth Year of King *John*; at what time the Territories then possessed by the *English* Colonies were Reduced into Twelve Shires, as is before expressed.

This Noble Earl having thus extended the Jurisdiction of the *English* Law into Two Counties more, was not satisfied with that addition, but took a resolution to divide all the rest of the *Irish* Countries Un-reduced, into several Shires; and to that end he caused an Act to pass in the same Parliament, authorizing the Lord Chancellor, from time to time, to award Commissions to such Persons as the Lord Deputy should nominate and appoint, to View and Perambulate those *Irish* Territories; and thereupon, to divide and limit the same into such and so many several Counties as they should think meet; which being certified to the Lord Deputy, and approved by him, should be returned and enrolled in the Chancery, and from thenceforth be of like force and effect, as if it were done by Act of Parliament.

Thus did the Earl of *Suffex* lay open a passage for the Civil Government into the unreformed parts of this Kingdom, but himself proceeded no further than is before declared.

Howbeit afterwards, during the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, Sir *Henry* *Sidney*, (who hath left behind him many Monuments of a good Governour in this Land) did not only pursue that course which the E. of *Suffex* began, in Reducing the *Irish* Countries into Shires, & placing therein Sheriffs, & other Ministers of the Law; (for first he made the

*Annals*

The course of Reformation prosecuted by Tho. Earl of Suffex, in the time of Q. Mary. Licet & Officially made two Counties, 3 and 4. Phil. & Maria.

The course of Reformation followed by Sir Henry Sidney in the time of Queen Elizabeth.



*Annaly*, a Territory in *Leinster*, possessed by the Sept of *Offerralles*, one entire Shire by it self, and called it the County of *Longford*; and after that he divided the whole Province of *Conaught* into six Counties more; namely *Clare* (which containeth all *Thomond*) *Galloway*, *Sligo*, *Mayo*, *Roscomon* and *Leytrim* :) But he also had caused divers good Laws to be made, and performed sundry other services, tending greatly to the Reformation of this Kingdom. For first, to diminish the greatness of the *Irish* Lords, and to take from them the dependancy of the Common people, in the Parliament which he held 11th *Eliz.* He did abolish the pretended and usurped Captainships, and all Exactions and Extortions incident thereunto. Next, to settle their Seigniories and Possessions in a course of Inheritance, according to the course of the Common law, he caused an Act to pass, whereby the Lord Deputy was authorized to accept their Surrenders, and to regrant Estates unto them, to hold of the Crown by *English* Tenures and Services. Again, because the inferiour sort were loose and poor, and not emesuable to the Law; he provided by another Act, that of the best and eldest persons of every Sept, should bring in all the idle persons of their surname, to be justified by the Law. Moreover, to give a civil Education to the Youth of this Land in the time to come, provision was made by another Law, that there should be one Free School, at least, erected in every Diocess of the Kingdom. And lastly, to inure and acquaint the People of *Munster* and *Conaught*, with the *English* Government again (which had not been in use among them for the space of 200 years before :) he instituted two Presidency Courts in those two Provinces, placing Sir *Edward Fitten* in *Conaught*, and Sir *John Perrot* in *Munster*.

To augment the King's Revenue in the same Parliament, upon the Attainder of *Shane O Neale*, he resumed and vested in the Crown more than half the Province of *Ulster* : He raised the Customs upon the principal Commodities of the Kingdom : He reformed the Abuses of the Exchequer, by many good Orders and Instructions sent out of *England*; and lastly, he established the composition of the *Pale*, in lieu of Purveyance and Sells of Soldiers.

These were good proceedings in the work of Reformation, but there were many defects and omissions withal; for though he reduced all *Conaught* into Counties, he never sent any Justices of Assize to visit that Province, but placed Commissioners there, who governed it only in a course of discretion; part Martial and part Civil. Again, in the Law that doth abolish the *Irish* Captainships, he gave way for the reviving thereof again, by excepting such, as should be granted by Letters Patents from the Crown; which exception did indeed take away the force of that Law. For no Governor during Queen *Elizabeth's* Reign, did refuse to grant any of those Captainships, to any pretended *Irish* Lord, who would *Desire*, and with his thankfulness *Deserve* the same. And again, though the greatest part of *Ulster* were vested by Act of Parliament, in the actual and real possession of the Crown; yet was there never any seizure made thereof, nor any part thereof brought into charge, but the *Irish* were permitted to take all the profits, without rendering any duty or acknowledgment for the same; and though the Name of *O Neale* was damned by that Act, and the assuming thereof made High-Treason; yet after that, was *Tirlegh Leynogh* suffered to bear that Title, and to intrude upon the Possessions of the Crown, and was yet often entertained by the State with favour. Neither were these Lands, resumed by the Act of the 11th of *Elizabeth*, neglected only (for the Abbies and Religious houses in *Tyrone*, *Tirconnell* and *Fermanagh*, though they were dissolved in the 33th of *Henry* the 8th, were never surveyed nor reduced into charge, but were continually posselt by the religious persons) until His Majesty that now is, came to the Crown: and that which is more strange, the Donations of Bishopricks, being a flower of the Crown (which the Kings of *England* did ever retain in all their Dominions, when the Popes usurped Authority was at the highest.) There were three Bishopricks in *Ulster*; namely, *Derry*, *Rapho* and *Clogher*, which neither Queen *Elizabeth*, nor any of her Progenitors did ever bestow, though they were the undoubted Patrons thereof. So as King *James* was the first King of *England* that did ever supply those Sees with Bishops, which is an Argument either



The reformation advanced by Sir John Perrot.

The service of William Fitz-Williams, tending to Reformation.

of great negligence, or of great weakness in the State and Governors of those times. And thus far proceeded Sir *Henry Sidney*.

After him, Sir *John Perrot*, who held the last Parliament in this Kingdom, did advance the Reformation in three principal points. First, in establishing the great composition of *Conaught*, in which service the wisdom and industry of Sir *Richard Bingham* did concur with him : next, in reducing the Unreformed parts of *Ulster* into seven Shires; namely, *Ardmagh*, *Monahan*, *Tirone*, *Colerain*, *Donagall*, *Fermannagh*, and *Cavan*; though in his time the Law was never executed in these new Counties by any Sheriffs or Justices of Assize, but the people left to be ruled still by their own barbarous *Lords* and *Laws* : And lastly, by vesting in the Crown the Lands of *Desmond* and his Adherents in *Munster*, and planting the same with *English*, though that Plantation was imperfect in many points.

After Sir *John Perrot*, Sir *William Fitz-Williams* did good service in two other points. First, in raising a Composition in *Munster*; and then, in settling the Possessions both of the Lords and Tenants in *Monahan*, which was one of the last Acts of State, tending to the Reformation of the civil Government that was performed in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*.

Thus we see by what degrees, and what policy and success the Governours of this Land from time to time, since the beginning of the Reign of King *Edward* the third, have endeavoured to reform and reduce this people to the perfect obedience of the Crown of *England*; And we find, that before the Civil Wars of *York* and *Lancaster*, they did chiefly endeavour to bring back the degenerate *English-Colonies* to their Duty and Allegiance, not respecting the meer *Irish*, whom they reputed as Aliens or Enemies of the Crown. But after King *Henry* the 7th had united the *Roses*, they laboured to reduce both *English* and *Irish* together : which work, to what pass and perfection it was brought in the latter end of Queen *Elizabeth's* Reign, hath been before declared.

Whereof sometimes when I do consider, I do in mine own conceit compare these later Governours, who went about to Reform the Civil Affairs in *Ireland*, unto some of the Kings of *Israel*, of whom it is said, That they were good Kings; they did not cut down the Groves and High places, but suffered the people still to burn Incense, and commit Idolatry in them : so Sir *Anthony Saint-Leger*, the Earl of *Suffex*, Sir *Henry Sidney* and Sir *John Perrot*, were good Governours, but they did not abolish the *Irish* Customs, nor execute the Law in the *Irish* Countries, but suffered the people to worship their barbarous Lords, and to remain utterly ignorant of their Duties to God and the King.

And now I am come to the happy Reign of my most Gracious Lord and Master King *James*; in whose time, as there hath been a concurrence of many great Felicities : so this among others may be numbred in the first rank; that all the Defects in the Government of *Ireland* spoken of before, have been fully supplied in the first nine Years of his Reign. In which time there hath been more done in the Work and Reformation of this Kingdom, than in the 440 Years, which are past since the Conquest was first attempted,

Howbeit, I have no purpose in this Discourse to set forth at large all the proceedings of the State here in reforming of this Kingdom, since his Majesty came to the Crown; for the parts and passages thereof are so many, as to express them fully, would require several Treatises. Besides, I for my part, since I have not flattered the former times, but have plainly laid open the negligence and errors of every Age that is past, would not willingly seem to flatter the present, by amplifying the diligence and true Judgment of those Servitors, that have laboured in this Vineyard since the beginning of his Majesties happy Reign.

I shall therefore summarily, without any Amplification at all, shew in what manner, and by what degrees, all the Defects, which I have noted before in the Government of this Kingdom, have been supplied since his Majesty's happy Reign began; and so conclude those Observations concerning the State of *Ireland*.

First then, touching the Martial affairs, I shall need to say little, in regard that the War which finished the Conquest of *Ireland*, was ended almost in the instant.

How the Defects and errors in the government of Irel. have been supplied and amended since the beginning of his Majesty's Reign.



stant, when the Crown descended upon his Majesty; and so there remained no occasion to amend the former errors committed in the prosecution of the War. Howbeit, since his Majesty hath still maintained an Army here, as well *For a Seminary of Martial men; as to Give strength and countenance to the Civil Magistrate*; I may justly observe, that this Army hath not been fed with *Coign and Livery*, or *Sejs* (with which Exortions the Soldier hath been nourished in the times of former Princes) but hath *been as justly and Royally paid, as ever Prince in the world did pay his men of War*. Besides, when there did arise an occasion of employment for his Army against the Rebel *Odoghertie*; neither did his Majesty delay the Re-inforcing thereof, but instantly sent supplies out of *England and Scotland*; neither did the Martial men dally or prosecute the Service faintly, but *did forthwith quench that fire, whereby themselves would have been the warmer*, the longer it had continued, as well by the encrease of their entertainment, as by booties and spoil of the Country. And thus much I thought fit to note, touching the amendment of the Errors in the Martial affairs.

Errors in the carriage of the Martial affairs amended.

Secondly, For the supply of the Defects in the Civil Government, these courses have been pursued since His Majesty's prosperous Reign began.

How the defects in the Civil Government have been supplied.

First, albeit upon the end of the War, whereby *Tyrone's* universal Rebellion was suppressed, the minds of the people were broken and prepared to Obedience of the Law; yet the State upon good reason, did conceive, that the publick peace could not be settled, till the hearts of the people were also quieted, by securing them from the danger of the Law, which the most part of them had incurred one way or other, in that great and general Confusion.

1. By establishing the publick peace.

Therefore, first by a general Act of State, called the *Act of Oblivion*, published by Proclamation under the Great-Seal, All offences against the Crown, and all particular Trespases between Subject and Subject, done at any time before His Majesty's Reign, were (to all such as would come in to the Justices of Assize by a certain day, and claim the benefit of this Act) pardoned, remitted, and utterly extinguished, never to be revived or called in question. And by the same Proclamation, all the *Irishry* (who for the most part, in former times, were left under tyranny of their Lords and Chieftains, and had no defence or Justice from the Crown) were received into His Majesty's *immediate protection*. This bred such comfort and security in the hearts of all men, as thereupon ensued the calmest and most universal peace, that ever was seen in *Ireland*.

The publick peace being thus established, the State proceeded next to establish the publick Justice in every part of the Realm. And to that end, Sir *George Carey* (who was a prudent Governour, and a just, and made a fair entry into the right way of Reforming this Kingdom) did in the first Year of His Majesty's Reign, make the first Sheriffs that ever were made in *Tyrone* and *Tirconnel*; and shortly after, sent Sir *Edmund Pelham* Chief Baron, and my self thither, the first Justices of Assize that ever sat in those Countries: and in that Circuit, we visited all the Shires of that Province besides; which Visitation, though it were somewhat distasteful to the *Irish* Lords, was sweet and most welcome to the common People; who, albeit they were rude and barbarous, yet they quickly apprehended the difference between the Tyranny and Oppression under which they lived before, and the just Government and Protection which we promised unto them for the time to come.

2 By establishing the publick Justice in every part of the Kingdom.

The Law having made her Progress into *Ulster* with so good success, Sir *Arthur Chichester* (who with singular Industry, Wisdom, and Courage, hath now for the space of seven Years and more, prosecuted the great work of Reformation, and brought it well-near to an absolute perfection, did in the first Year of his Government, establish two other New Circuits for Justices of Assize; the one in *Conaught*, and the other in *Munster*. I call them New Circuits, for that, although it be manifest by many Records, that *Justices Itinerant* have in former times been sent into all the Shires of *Munster*, and some part of *Conaught*; yet certain it is, that in two hundred Years before (I speak much within compass) no such Commission had been executed in either of these two Provinces. But now, the whole Realm being divided into Shires, and every bordering Territory, whereof any doubt was made in what County the same should lie, being added or reduced to a County certain



certain (among the rest, the *Mountains* and *Glyns* on the South side of *Dublin*, were lately made a Shire by it self, and called the County of *Wicklow*; whereby the Inhabitants, which were wont to be Thorns in the Side of the *Pale*, are become Civil and Quiet Neighbours thereof,) the streams of the Publick Justice were derived into every part of the Kingdom; and the benefit and protection of the Law of *England* communicated to all, as well *Irish* as *English*, without distinction or respect of persons; by reason whereof, the work of deriving the publick Justice grew so great, as that there was *Magna messis, sed Operarii pauci*. And therefore, the number of the Judges in every Bench was increased, which do now every Half Year (like good *Planets* in their severall *Spheres* or *Circles*) carry the light and Influence of Justice, round about the *Kingdom*; whereas the Circuits in former times went round about the *Pale*, like the Circuit of the *Cinofura* about the *Pole*.

*Quæ cursu interiore brevi convertitur orbe.*

Upon these Visitations of Justice, whereby the just & honourable Law of *England* was imparted and communicated to all the *Irishry*, there followed these excellent good effects.

The good effects which followed the execution of the Law throughout the Kingdom.

First, the common people were taught by the Justices of Assize, that they were free Subjects to the Kings of *England*, and not Slaves and Vassals to their pretended Lords: That the *Cuttings*, *Cosheries*, *Sessings*, and other Extortions of the Lords, were Unlawful, and that they should not any more submit themselves thereunto, since they were now under the protection of so just and mighty a Prince, as both would and could protect them from all Wrongs and Oppressions: They gave a willing ear unto these Lessons; and thereupon, the greatness and power of those *Irish Lords* over the people, suddenly fell and vanished, when their Oppressions and Extortions were taken away, which did maintain their Greatness: Infomuch, as divers of them, who formerly made themselves Owners of all (by Force;) were now by the Law reduced to this point; That wanting means to defray their Ordinary Charges, they resorted ordinarily to the Lord Députy, and made Petition, that by License and Warrant of the State, they might take some aid and contribution from their people; as well to discharge their former debts, as for competent maintenance in time to come: But some of them being impatient of this Diminution, fled out of the Realm to foreign Countreys. Whereupon, we may well observe, That, *As Extortion did banish the old English Free-holder, who could not live but under the Law; so the Law did banish the Irish Lord, who could not live but by Extortion.*

Again, these Circuits of Justice (did upon the end of the War) more terrifie the loose and idle persons, than the execution of the Martial Law, though it were more quick and sudden; and in a short time after, did so clear the Kingdom of Thieves, and other Capital Offenders, as I dare affirm, that for the space of Five Years last past, there have not been found so many Malefactors worthy of Death in all the Six Circuits of this Realm (which is now divided into Thirty Two Shires at large) as in one Circuit of Six Shires; namely, the Western Circuit in *England*; for the truth is, that in time of Peace, the *Irish* are more fearful to offend the Law, than the *English*, or any other Nation whatsoever.

Again, whereas the greatest advantage that the *Irish* had of us in all their Rebellions, was, *Our Ignorance of their Countreys, their Persons, and their Actions*: Since the Law and her Ministers have had a passage among them, all their places of Fastness have been discovered and laid open; all their paces cleared: and notice taken of every person that is able to do either good or hurt. It is known, not only how they live, and what they do, but it is foreseen what they purpose or intend to do: Infomuch, as *Tyrone* hath been heard to complain, that he had so many Eyes watching over him, as he could not drink a full Carouse of Sack, but the State was advertised thereof, within few hours after. And therefore, those allowances which I find in the ancient Pipe-Rolls, *Pro guidagio, & spiagio*, may be well spared at this day. Under-Sheriffs and Bailiffs errant are better Guides and Spies in the time of Peace, than any were found in the time of War.

Moreover, these Civil Assemblies at Assizes and Sessions have reclaimed the *Irish* from their wildness, caused them to cut off their Glibs and long Hair; to convert their Mantles into Cloaks; to conform themselves to the manner of *England* in all their



their behaviour and outward forms. And because they find a great inconvenience in moving their Suits by an Interpreter; they do for the most part send their Children to Schools, especially to learn the *English* Language: So as we may conceive and hope, that the next Generation will in Tongue and Heart, and every way else, become *English*; so as there will be no difference or distinction, but the *Irish* Sea betwixt us. And thus we see a good Conversion, and the *Irish* Game turned again.

For heretofore the neglect of the Law made the *English* degenerate, and become *Irish*; and now, on the other side, the execution of the Law doth make the *Irish* grow civil, and become *English*.

Lastly, these general Sessions now do teach the People more Obedience, and keep them more in awe, than did the general Holdings in former times. These Progresses of the Law renew and confirm the Conquest of *Ireland* every half Year, and supply the defect of the King's absence in every part of the Realm; in that every Judge sitting in the Seat of Justice, doth represent the Person of the King himself.

These effects hath the Establishment of the Publick Peace and Justice produced, since his Majesty's happy Reign began.

Howbeit, it was impossible to make a Commonwealth in *Ireland* without performing another Service, which was the settling of all the Estates and Possessions, as well of *Irish* as *English*, throughout the Kingdom.

For, although that in the 12th Year of Q. *Elizabeth* a special Law was made which did enable the Lord Deputy to take Surrenders, and regrant Estates to the *Irish* (upon signification of her Majesty's Pleasure in that behalf;) yet were there but few of the *Irish* Lords that made offer to surrender during her Reign; and they who made Surrenders of entire Countries, obtained Grants of the whole again to themselves only; and to no other, and all in Demeasne. In passing of which Grants, there was no care taken of the inferiour Septs of People, inhabiting and possessing these Countries under them, but they held their several portions in course of *Tanistry* and *Gavelkind*, and yielded the same *Irish* Duties or Exactions, as they did before: So that upon every such Surrender and Grant there was but one Free-holder made in a whole Country, which was the Lord himself; all the rest were but Tenants at Will, or rather Tenants in Villenage, and were neither fit to be sworn in Juries, nor to perform any publick Service: And by reason of the uncertainty of their Estates, did utterly neglect to build, or to plant, or to improve the Land. And therefore, although the Lord was become the King's Tenant, his Country was no whit reformed thereby, but remained in the former Barbarism and Desolation.

Again, in the same Queen's time, there were many *Irish* Lords who did not surrender, yet obtained Letters Patents of the Captainships of their Countries, and of all Lands and Duties belonging to those Captainships: For the Statute which doth condemn and abolish those Captainries usurped by the *Irish*, doth give power to the Lord Deputy to grant the same by Letters Patents. Howbeit, these *Irish* Captains, and likewise the *English*, who were made Seneschals of the *Irish* Countries, did by colour of these Grants, and under pretence of Government, claim an *Irish* Seigniorie, and exercise plain Tyranny over the common People. And this was the fruit that did arise of the Letters Patents granted of the *Irish* Countries in the time of Q. *Elizabeth*, where before they did extort and oppress the People only by colour of a lewd and barbarous custom; they did afterwards use the same Extortions and Oppressions by Warrant under the Great Seal of the Realm.

But now, since his Majesty came to the Crown, two special Commissions have been sent out of *England* for the settling and quieting of all the Possessions in *Ireland*; the one for accepting Surrenders of the *Irish* and degenerate *English*, and for regranting Estates unto them, according to the course of the common Law; the other for strengthening of defective Titles: In the Execution of which Commissions, there hath ever been had a special care, to settle and secure the Under-Tenants; to the end, there might be a repose and establishment of every Subjects Estate; Lord and Tenant, Free-holder and Farmer, throughout the Kingdom.

Upon Surrenders, this course hath been held from the beginning; when an *Irish* Lord doth offer to surrender his Country, his surrender is not immediately accepted, but a Com-

3. The settling of the Estates and Possessions of the *Irish*, as well as of the *English*.

How the Commissions for Surrenders, and defective Titles have been put in execution.



mission is first awarded, to enquire of 3 special Points. First, of the quantity and limits of the Land whereof he is reputed Owner. Next, how much himself doth hold in Demeasne, and how much is Posselt by his Tenants and Followers. And Thirdly, what Customs, Duties, and Services, he doth Yearly Receive out of those Lands. This Inquisition being made and returned, the Lands which are found to be the Lords proper possessions in Demeasne, are drawn into a *Particular*; and his *Irish Duties*, as *Cosherings*, *Sessings*, *Rents of Butter and Oat-meal*, and the like, are reasonably valued and reduced into certain *Sums of Money*, to be paid Yearly in Lieu thereof. This being done, the surrender is accepted; and thereupon a Grant passed, not of the whole Country, as was used in former times, but of those Lands only, which are found in the Lords Possession, and of those certain Sums of Money, as Rents issuing out of the rest. But the Lands which are found to be posselt by the Tenants, are left unto them, respectively charged with these certain Rents only, in lieu of all uncertain *Irish Exactions*.

In like manner, upon all *Grants*, which have past by vertue of the Commission, for defective Titles, the Commissioners have taken special Caution, for preservation of the Estates of all particular Tenants.

No Grant of Irish Captain-ships, or Seneschal-ships, since his Majesties Reign.

And as for Grants of *Captain-ships*, *Seneschal-ships*, in the *Irish Countries*; albeit, this Deputy had as much power and authority to grant the same, as any other Governours had before him; and might have raised as much profit by bestowing the same, if he had respected his Private, more than the Publick good; yet hath he been so far from passing any such in all his time, as he hath endeavoured to resume all the Grants of that kind, that have been made by his Predecessors; to the end, the Inferiour Subjects of the Realm should make their only and immediate Dependancy upon the Crown. And thus we see, how the greatest part of the Possessions, (as well of the *Irish* as of the *English*) in *Leinster*, *Conaught*, and *Munster*, are settled and secured since his Majesty came to the Crown; whereby the Hearts of the People are also settled, not only to live in Peace, but Raised & Encouraged to Build, to Plant, to give better Education to their Children, and to Improve the Commodities of their Lands; whereby the Yearly Value thereof is already encreased double of that it was within these few Years, and is like daily to rise higher, till it amount to the price of our Land in *England*.

The Plantation of Ulster

Lastly, the Possessions of the *Irishry* in the Province of *Ulster*, though it were the most rude and unreformed part of *Ireland*, and the *Seat* and *Nest* of the last great Rebellion, are now better disposed and established than any the Lands in the other Provinces, which have been past and settled upon Surrenders. For, as the occasion of the disposing of those Lands, did not happen without the special providence and finger of God, which did cast out those wicked and ungrateful Traitors, who were the only Enemies of the Reformation of *Ireland*; so the distribution and plantation thereof hath been projected and prosecuted by the special direction and care of the King himself, wherein his Majesty hath corrected the Errors before spoken of, committed by King *Henry 2.* and King *John*, in distributing and planting the first Conquered Lands. For, although there were Six whole Shires to be disposed, His Majesty gave not an entire Country, or County, to any particular person; much less did grant *Jura Regalia*, or any extraordinary Liberties. For the best *British-Undertaker* had but a proportion of 3000 Acres for himself, with power to create a Manor, and hold a Court-Baron: Albeit, many of these Undertakers, were of as great Birth and Quality, as the best Adventurers in the First Conquest. Again, his Majesty did not utterly exclude the Natives out of this Plantation, with a purpose to root them out, as the *Irish* were excluded out of the First *English Colonies*; but made a mixt Plantation of *British* and *Irish*, that they might grow up together in one Nation: Only, the *Irish* were in some places transplanted from the Woods and Mountains, into the Plains and open Countries, that being removed (like wild Fruit-trees) they might grow the milder, and bear the better and sweeter Fruit. And this truly, is the Master-piece, and most excellent part of the work of Reformation, and is worthy indeed of His Majesties Royal Pains. For when this Plantation hath taken root, and been fixt and settled but a few Years, with the favour and blessing of God (for the Son of God himself hath

hath said in the Gospel, *Omnis plantatio, quam non plantavit pater meus, eradicatur* ) it will secure the peace of *Ireland*, allure it to the Crown of *England* for ever; and finally, make it a Civil and a Rich, a Mighty and a Flourishing Kingdom.

I omit to speak of the increase of the Revenue of the Crown, both certain and casual, which is raised to a double proportion (at least) above that it was, by deriving the publick Justice into all parts of the Realm, by settling all the possessions, both of the *Irish* and *English*, by re-establishing the Compositions; by restoring and resuming the Customs; by reviving the Tenures in *Capite*, and *Knights-service*; and reducing many other things into charge, which by the confusion and negligence of former times became concealed and subtracted from the Crown. I forbear likewise to speak of the due and ready bringing in of the Revenue, which is brought to pass by the well ordering of the Court of *Exchequer*, and the Authority and Pains of the Commissioners for Accompts,

I might also add hereunto, the encouragement that hath been given to the Maritime Towns and Cities, as well to increase their Trade of Merchandize, as to cherish Mechanical Arts and Sciences; in that all their Charters have been renewed, and their Liberties more enlarged by His Majesty, than by any of his Progenitors since the Conquest. As likewise, the care and course than hath been taken, to make Civil Commerce and intercourse between the Subjects, newly Reformed and brought under Obedience, by granting Markets and Fairs to be holden in their Countries, and by erecting of Corporate Towns among them.

Briefly, the Clock of the Civil Governmeat, is now well set, and all the Wheels thereof do move in Order; The Strings of this *Irish* Harp, which the Civil Magistrate do finger, are all in tune for I omit to speak of the State Ecclesiastical) and make a good Harmony in this Commonweal: So as we may well conceive hope, that *Ireland* (which heretofore might properly be called the *Land of Ire*, because the *Invisible* Power was predominant there, for the space of 400 Years together) will from henceforth prove a Land of *Peace and Concord*, And though heretofore it hath been like the lean Cow of *Egypt*, in *Pharaoh's* Dream, devouring the fat of *England*, and yet remaining as lean as it was before, it will hereafter be as fruitful as the Land of *Canaan*; the Description whereof, in the 8th of *Deuteronomy*, doth in every part agree with *Ireland*; being *Terra Rivorum, aquarumque & fontium; in cujus Campis, & Montibus, erumpunt fluviorum abyssi; Terra frumenti, & hordei; Terra lactis & mellis, ubi absque ulla penuria comedet panem suum, & rerum abundantia persrueris*,

And thus I have discovered and expressed the Defects and Errors, as well in the managing of the *Martial Affairs*, as of the *Civil*; which in former Ages gave impediment to the reducing of all *Ireland*, to the Obedience and Subjection of the Crown of *England*. I have likewise observed what courses have been taken to Reform the Defects and Errors in Government, and to reduce the People of this Land to Obedience, since the beginning of the Reign of K. *Edw. 3.* till the latter end of the Reign of Q. *Elizabeth*.

And lastly, I have declared and set forth, How all the said Errors have been corrected, and the Defects supplied under the prosperous Government of His Majesty; So as I may positively conclude in the same words, which I have used in the Title of this Discourse; That until the beginning of His Majesty's Reign, *Ireland* was never entirely subdued, and brought under the Obedience of the Crown of *England*. But since the Crown of this Kingdom, with the undoubted Right and Title thereof, descended upon His Majesty; the whole Island from Sea to Sea, hath been brought into his Highness peaceable Possession; and all the Inhabitants, in every corner thereof, have been absolutely reduced under his immediate subjection. In which condition of Subjects, they will gladly continue, without defection or adhering to any other Lord or King, as long as they may be Protected, and justly Governed, without Oppression on the one side, or Impunity on the other. For there is no Nation of People under the Sun that doth love equal and indifferent Justice better than the *Irish*; or will rest better satisfied with the Execution thereof, although it be against themselves; so as they may have the Protection and Benefit of the Law, when upon just cause they do desire it.















